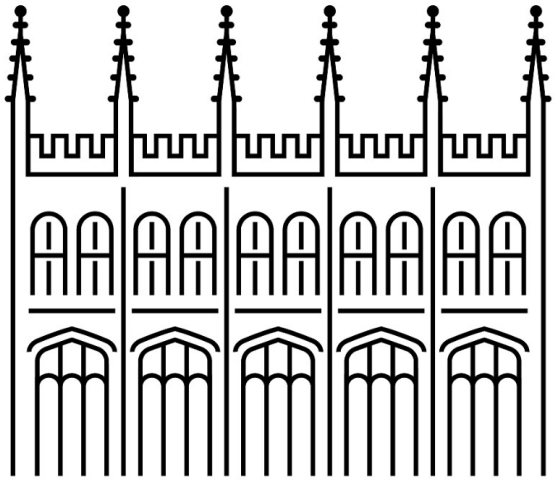


BODLEIAN
LIBRARIES

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Photo: © Bodleian Libraries, University of Oxford

Terms of use: CC-BY-NC 4.0. For more information, please see https://digital.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/terms/

Generated on 2024-01-11 by Digital Bodleian

Online record: https://digital.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/objects/8f45d791-61c5-42f2-9ce3-a27ee8ac7e90

Summary

Title

The Holy Bible, containing the Old Testament and the New. : Authorised and appointed to be read in churches.

Other Identifier

Aleph Control Number: 012924155

Other Titles

Bible. English. Bishops'. 1602.

Language

English

Place of Origin

Imprinted at London

Date Statement

Anno 1602.

Translator

Parker, Matthew, 1504-1575

Printer

Barker, Robert, -1645

Decoration

Illustrations (woodcuts), maps. At foot of title, xylographic: Cum priuilegio. Calendar printed in red and black. Small map on leaf Uuu5 recto, larger map on leaf Gggg3 verso. Text enclosed in simple double-lined border. Head- and tail- pieces; decorative and historiated initials.

Layout

Text enclosed in simple double-lined border. Printed in double columns; printed marginalia. "The books called Apocrypha" has divisional title (on leaf Ggg3 recto) ; "The Nevve Testament of our Sauiour Iesus Christ" has separate dated title-page (on leaf Uuu4 recto); foliation and register are continuous.

Extent

ff. [18], 496.

Dimensions

Fol.

Description

The Bishops' version, the translation overseen by Matthew Parker.

Part of the exhibition: ’Manifold greatness: the making of the King James Bible’, 22 Apr. - 4 Sept. 2011. Caption: Annotated Bishops’ Bible, 1602. At the beginning of the translation process, forty unbound copies of the 1602 edition of the Bishops’ Bible were distributed to the translators to serve as the basis for their translation. The only surviving sheets from these Bibles are bound together in this copy described at the time of its acquisition by the Bodleian as ‘a large Bible wherein is written downe all the Alterations of the last Translacion’. The annotations appear in parts of the Old and New Testaments and reflect the work-in-progress of four of the six translating companies.

Part of the exhibition ’Babel: adventures in translation’ (February-June 2019). Caption: As many as 47 translators worked together to produce the 1611 ‘Authorized’ or ‘King James’ version of the Bible. They drew on previous translations, including especially the ‘Bishops’ Bible’ of 1568. One of the King James translators used this copy. His marginal notes reveal the collaborative process of translation in a community of faith.

Provenance

Former shelfmark: Bib. Eng. 1602 b.1. Moved to Arch. in Sept. 2013.

Collection

Early Modern and Modern Rare Books

Catalogue Identifier

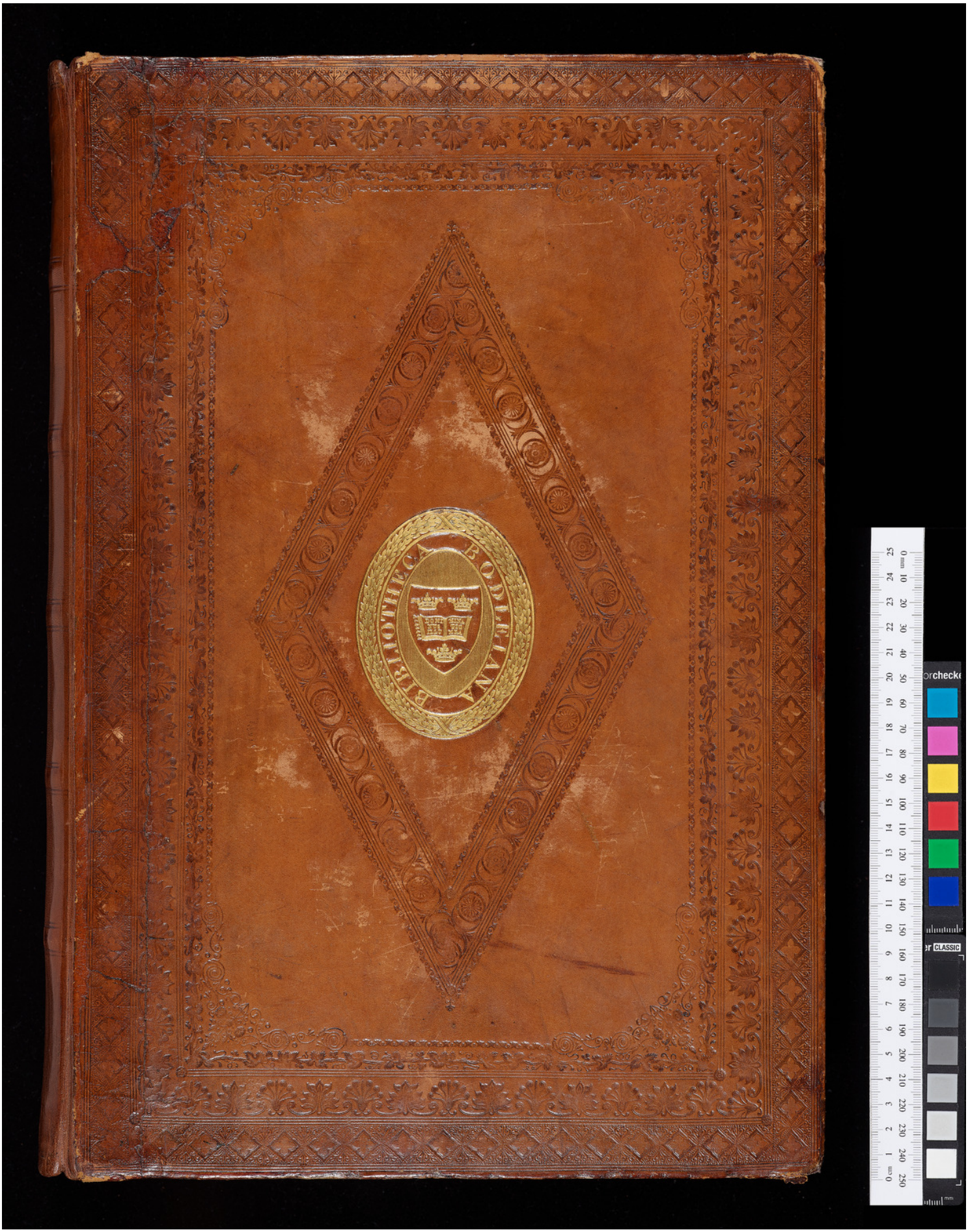
ESTC, S122093

Holding Institution

Bodleian Libraries, University of Oxford

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Upper board



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Inside upper board



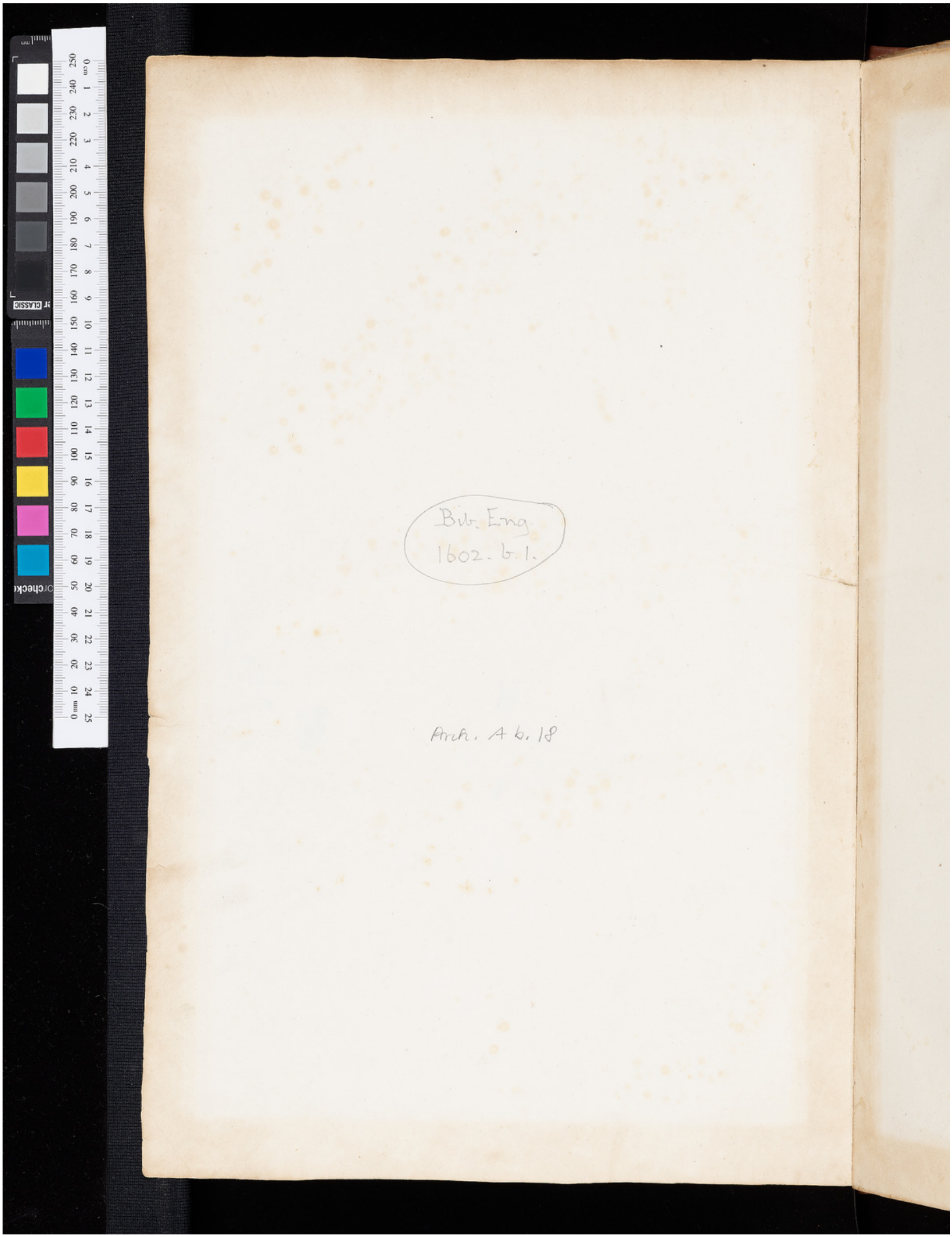
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

First upper flyleaf recto



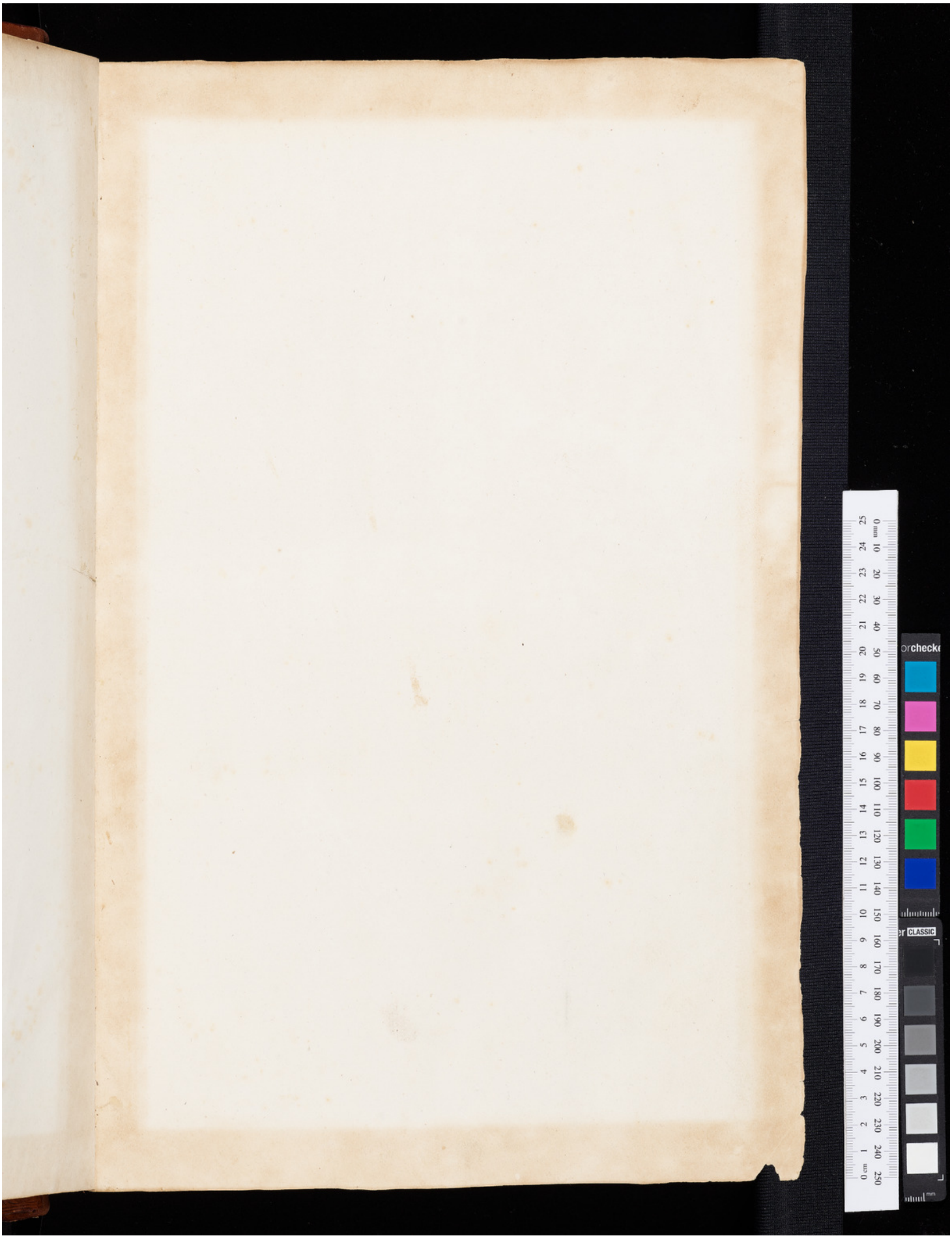
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

First upper flyleaf verso

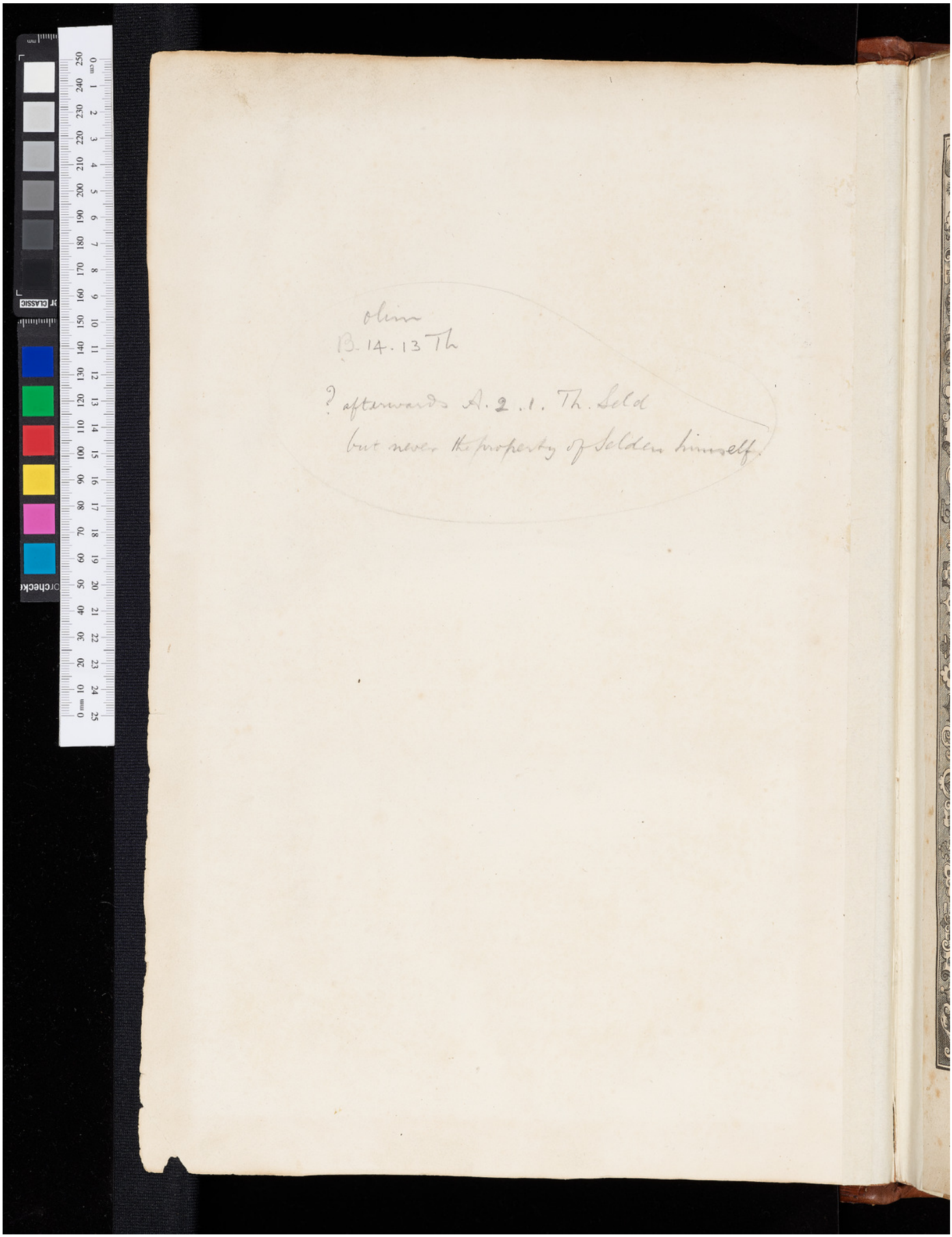


Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Second upper flyleaf recto

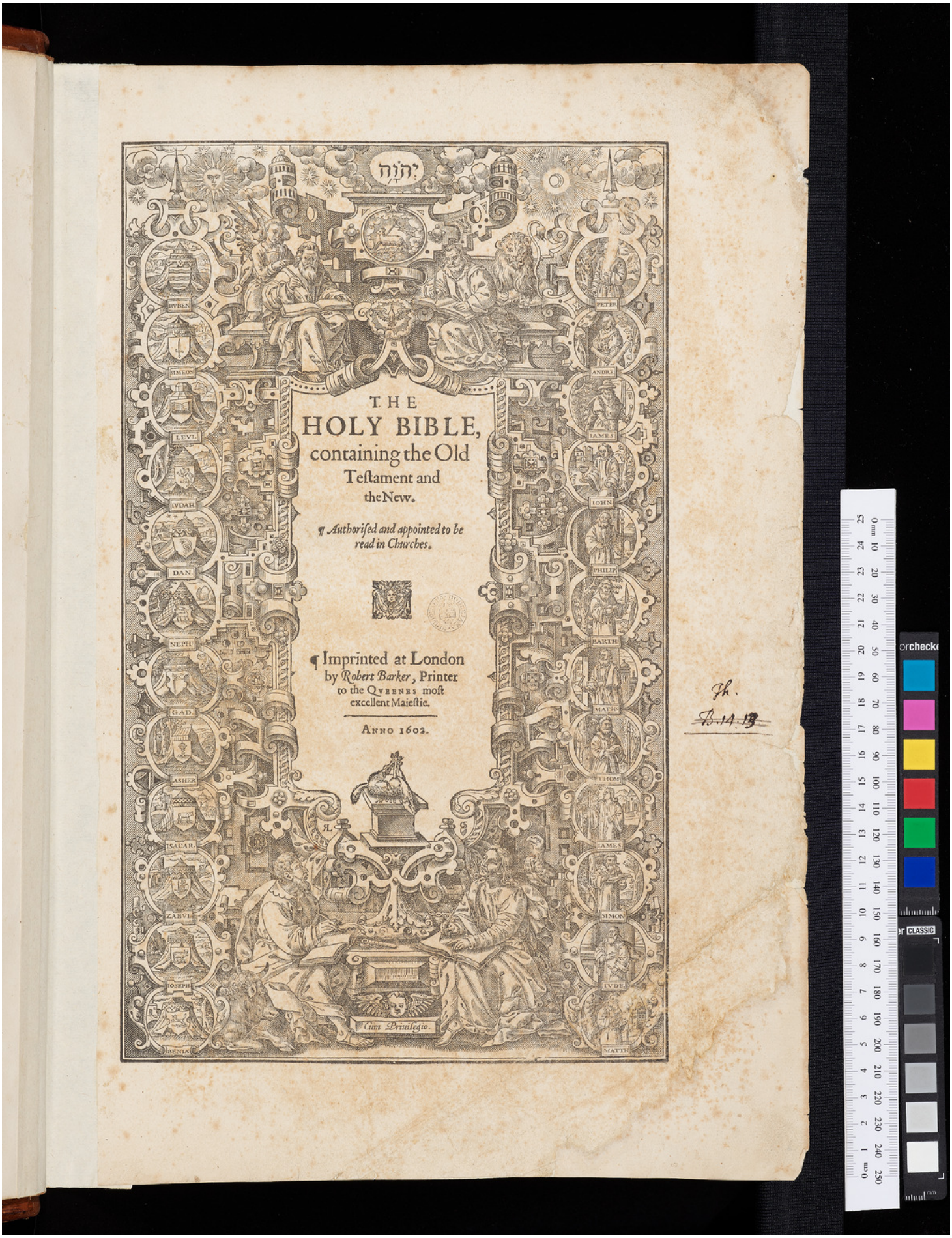


Second upper flyleaf verso



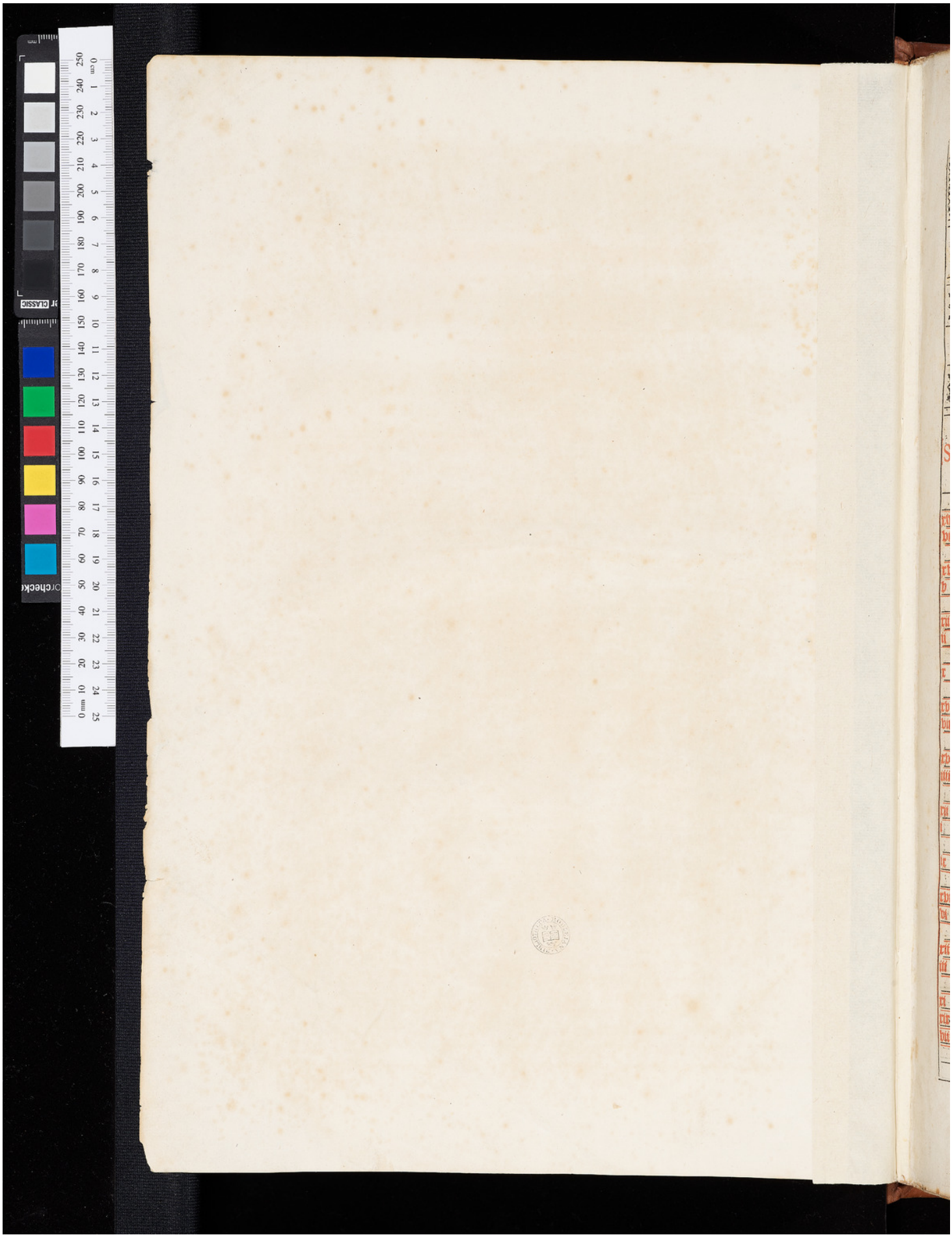
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A1r



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A1v



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A2r

Ianuary hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26 }

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumcision.	i		Gen.xvii.	Rom .ii.	Deut.x.	Colos.ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.		ii		Genes.i.	Matth.i.	Gen.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii No.		iii		iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid.No.		iiii		v	iii	vi	iii
v	5	e	Nonas.		v		vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie	vi		Esai.ix.	Luke.iii.	Esai.xlix.	John.ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.		vii		Gene.ix.	Matth. v.	Gen.xii.	Rom.v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.	viii		xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.		ix		xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.		x		xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.		xi		xix	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario	xii		xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hyllarii.	xiii		xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.	Februarii.	xiiii		xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.		xv		xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.		xvi		xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.		xvii		xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xii	18	d	xv Kl.	Prisca.	xviii		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix		xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i.Cor.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.	xx		xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
ix	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.	xxi		xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.	xxii		xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xvii	23	b	x Kl.		xxiii		xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii		xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuers.Paul.	xxv		Wisd.v.	Acts.xxii.	Wisd.vi.	Acts.26.
xiiii	26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi		Gen. xlviii	Mat.xxiii.	Gen.xlix.	i.Cor.vii.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.		xxvii		l	xxiiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.		xxviii		Exod.ii	xxv	iii	ix
xi	29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix		iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii Kl.		xxx		vii	xxvii	viii	xi
viii	31	c	prid. Kl.		i		ix	xxviii	x	xii

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A2v

Februarie hath xxviij. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.15 / 4.mi.45 }

					Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Morning Prayer. 2. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 2. Lesson.
	1	d	Kalend.	Fast.	ii	Exo. xi.	Marke i.	Exod. xii.	1. Cor. 13.
xbi	2	e	iiii No.	Purificat. of Mary.	iii	Wisd. ix.	ii	Wisd. 12.	xiiii
b	3	f	iii No.	Blasii.	iiii	Exo. xiii.	iii	Exo. 14.	xb
	4	g	pꝛid. No.		b	xb	iiii	xbi	xbi
xiii	5	A	Nonas.	Agathe.	bi	xbii	b	xbiii	ii. Cor. i.
ii	6	b	viii Id.		bii	xix	bi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.		biii	xxi	bii	xxii	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.		ix	xxiii	biii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.		x	xxxii	ix	xxxiii	b
xbiii	10	f	iiii Id.		xi	xxxiiii	x	Leui. 18.	bi
bii	11	g	iii Id.	Sol in Piscibus.	xii	Leui. xix.	xi	xx	bii
	12	A	pꝛid. Id.		xiii	xxvi	xii	Num. ii.	biii
xb	13	b	Idus.		xiiii	Num. 12.	xiii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xbi Kl.	Valentine.	xb	xiiii	xiiii	xbi	x
	15	d	xb Kl.	March.	xbi	xbii	xb	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii Kl.		xbii	xxi	xbi	xxii	xii
i	17	f	xiii. Kl.		xbiii	xxiii	Luk. di. i.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii Kl.		xix	xxb	di. i.	xxbii	Gala. i.
xi	19	A	xi Kl.		xx	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.		xxi	xxxii	iii	xxxb	iii
xbii	21	c	ix Kl.		xxii	xxxbi	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
bi	22	d	viii Kl.		xxiii	Deut. ii.	b	iii	b
	23	e	vii Kl.	Fast.	xxiiii	iiii	bi	b	bi
xiiii	24	f	vi Kl.	S. Matthias.	xxb	Wisd. xix.	bii	Eccle. i.	Ephe. i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.		xxbi	Deut. bi.	biii	Deut. 7.	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.		xxbii	viii	ix	ix	iii
xi	27	b	iii Kl.		xxbiii	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	pꝛid. Kl.		xxix	xii	xi	xb	b

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A3r

March hath xxxj. dayes.

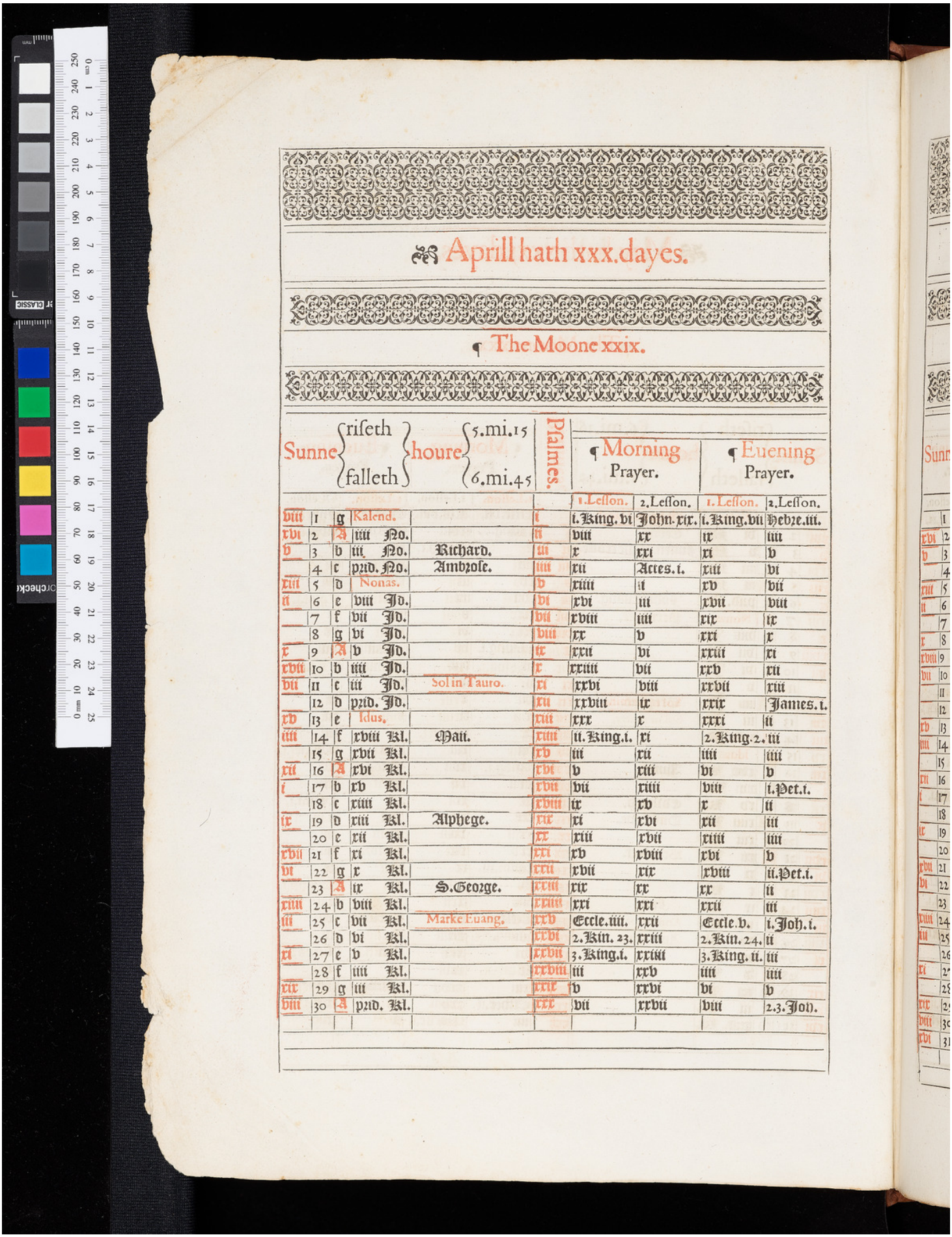
¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riseth 6.mi.18 houre
Sunne falleth 5.mi.42

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer. 1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.
xix	1	d	Kalend.	Dauid.		xxx	Deut. xvi.	Luke xii.	Deut.17.	Ephes.vi.
viii	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.		i	xviii	xiii	xix	Phil.i.
	3	f	v No.			ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
xvi	4	g	iiii No.			iii	xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
v	5	A	iii No.			iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
	6	b	prid. No.			v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colos.i.
xiii	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.		vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
ii	8	d	viii Id.			vii	xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
	9	e	vii Id.			viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
x	10	f	vi Id.			ix	Iosua.i.	xxi	Iosua.ii	i.Thes.i.
	11	g	v Id.			x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gregorie.		xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
vii	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Ariete.		xii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
	14	c	prid. Id.			xiii	ix	Iohn i.	x	v
xv	15	d	Idus.			xiiii	xviii	ii	xxiii	ii.Thes.i.
iiii	16	e	xvii Kl.	Aprilis.		xv	Iudg.i.	iii	Iudg.ii.	ii
	17	f	xvi Kl.			xvi	iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xii	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.		xvii	v	v	vi	i.Tim.i.
i	19	A	xiiii Kl.			xviii	vii	vi	viii	ii.iii.
	20	b	xiii Kl.			xix	ix	vii	x	iiii
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	Benedict.		xx	xi	viii	xii	v
	22	d	xi Kl.			xxi	xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xvii	23	e	x Kl.			xxii	xv	x	xvi	ii. Tim.i.
vi	24	f	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.		xxiiii	Eccle.ii.	xii	Eccle.iii.	iii
xiiii	26	A	vii Kl.			xxv	Iudg.xix.	xiii	Iudg. xx.	iiii
iii	27	b	vi Kl.			xxvi	xxi	xiiii	Ruth.i.	Titus i.
	28	c	v Kl.			xxvii	Ruth.ii.	xv	iii	ii.iii.
xi	29	d	iiii Kl.			xxviii	iiii	xvi	i.King. i.	Philem.
	30	e	iii Kl.			xxix	i.kin.ii.	xvii	iii	Hebr.i.
xix	31	f	prid. Kl.			xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A3v



Aprill hath xxx. dayes.

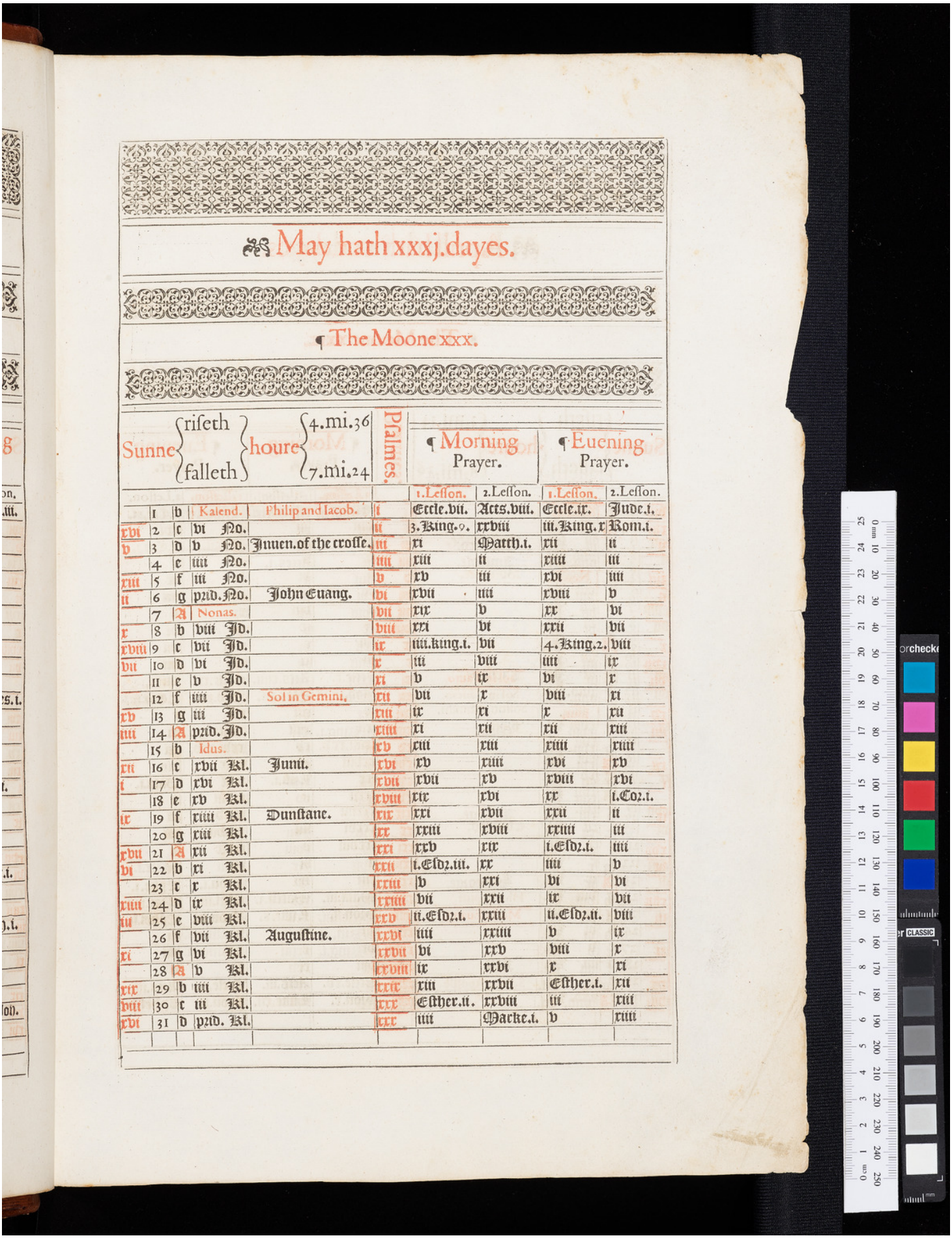
¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 5.mi.15 / 6.mi.45 }

					Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Morning Prayer. 2. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 2. Lesson.
viii	1	g	Kalend.		i	i. King. vi	John. xix.	i. King. vii	Hebre. iii.
vi	2	A	iiii No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid. No.	Ambrose.	iiii	xii	Actes. i.	xiii	vi
iii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xvii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid. Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	James. i.
xv	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii Kl.	Matt.	xiiii	ii. King. i.	xi	2. King. 2.	iii
	15	g	xvii Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i. Pet. i.
	18	c	xiiii Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii. Pet. i.
	23	A	ix Kl.	S. George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiii	24	b	viii Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii Kl.	Marke Euang.	xxv	Eccle. iii.	xxii	Eccle. v.	i. Joh. i.
	26	d	vi Kl.		xxvi	2. Kin. 23.	xxiii	2. Kin. 24.	ii
xi	27	e	v Kl.		xxvii	3. King. i.	xxiiii	3. King. ii.	iii
	28	f	iiii Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid. Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A4r



May hath xxxj. dayes.

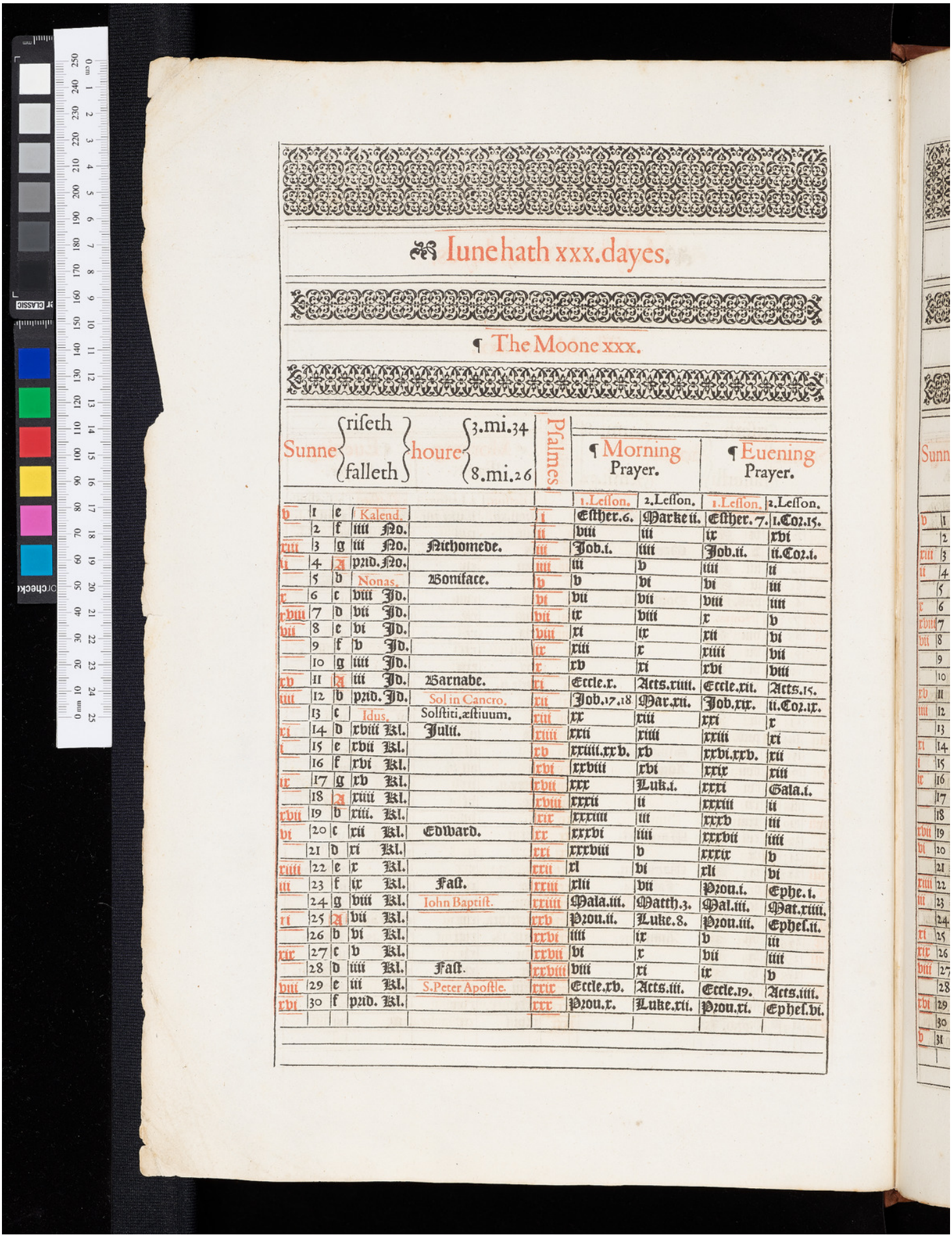
¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.36 / 7.mi.24 }

						Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	b		Kalend.	Philip and Iacob.	i	Eccle. vii.	Acts. viii.	Eccle. ix.	Jude. i.
xvi	2	c	vi	No.		ii	3. King. 9.	xxviii	iii. King. x	Rom. i.
v	3	d	v	No.	Inuen. of the croſſe.	iii	xi	Matth. i.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii	No.		iiii	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii	No.		v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	prid.	No.	John Euang.	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A		Nonas.		vii	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii	Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii	Id.		ix	iiii. king. i.	vii	4. King. 2.	viii
vii	10	d	vi	Id.		x	iii	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v	Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii	Id.	Sol in Gemini.	xii	vii	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii	Id.		xiii	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	prid.	Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b		Idus.		xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii	Kl.	Junii.	xvi	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi	Kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv	Kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i. Cor. i.
ix	19	f	xiiii	Kl.	Dunſtane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii	Kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xviii	21	A	xii	Kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i. Eſd. i.	iiii
viii	22	b	xi	Kl.		xxii	i. Eſd. iii.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x	Kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix	Kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii	Kl.		xxv	ii. Eſd. i.	xxiii	ii. Eſd. ii.	viii
	26	f	vii	Kl.	Auguſtine.	xxvi	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xi	27	g	vi	Kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v	Kl.		xxviii	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii	Kl.		xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſther. i.	xii
viii	30	c	iii	Kl.		xxx	Eſther. ii.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	prid.	Kl.		xxx	iiii	Macke. i.	v	xiiii

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A4v



Iune hath xxx. dayes.

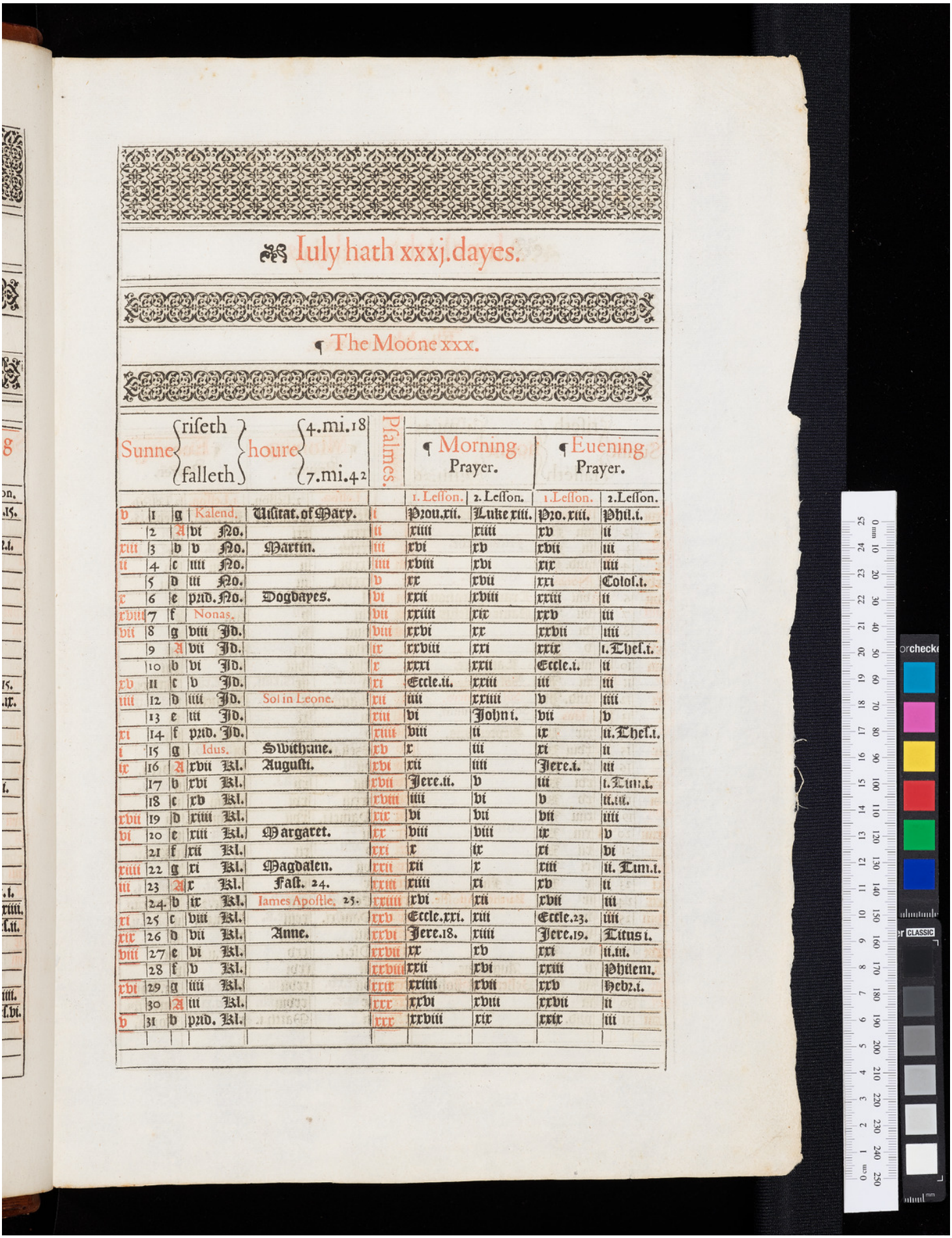
¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 3.mi.34 / 8.mi.26 }

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.
b	1	e	Kalend.			i	Esther.6.	Marke ii.	Esther. 7.	1.Cor.15.
	2	f	iiii No.			ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xviii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.		iii	Job.i.	iiii	Job.ii.	ii.Cor.i.
ii	4	A	prid. No.			iiii	iii	v	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.		v	v	vi	vi	iii
c	6	c	viii Id.			vi	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.			vii	ix	viii	x	v
vii	8	e	vi Id.			viii	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.			ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.			x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.		xi	Eccle.x.	Acts.xiiii.	Eccle.xii.	Acts.15.
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.		xii	Job.17.18	Mar.xii.	Job.xix.	ii.Cor.ix.
	13	c	Idus.	Solstiti.æstiuum.		xiii	xx	xiii	xvi	x
xi	14	d	xviii Kl.	Julii.		xiiii	xxii	xiiii	xviii	xi
i	15	e	xvii Kl.			xv	xxiii.xxv.	xv	xvi.xvi.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.			xvi	xxviii	xvi	xvix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.			xvii	xxx	Luk.i.	xxxi	Gala.i.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.			xviii	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xvii	19	b	xiii. Kl.			xix	xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.		xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.			xxi	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xviii	22	e	x Kl.			xxii	xl	vi	xli	vi
iii	23	f	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiii	xlii	vii	Prou.i.	Ephe.i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	John Baptist.		xxiiii	Mala.iii.	Matth.3.	Mal.iii.	Mat.xiiii.
xi	25	A	vii Kl.			xxv	Prou.ii.	Luke.8.	Prou.iii.	Ephes.ii.
	26	b	vi Kl.			xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.			xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Fast.		xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S.Peter Apostle.		xxix	Eccle.xv.	Acts.iii.	Eccle.19.	Acts.iiii.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.			xxx	Prou.x.	Luke.xii.	Prou.xi.	Ephes.vi.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A5r



Iuly hath xxxj. dayes.

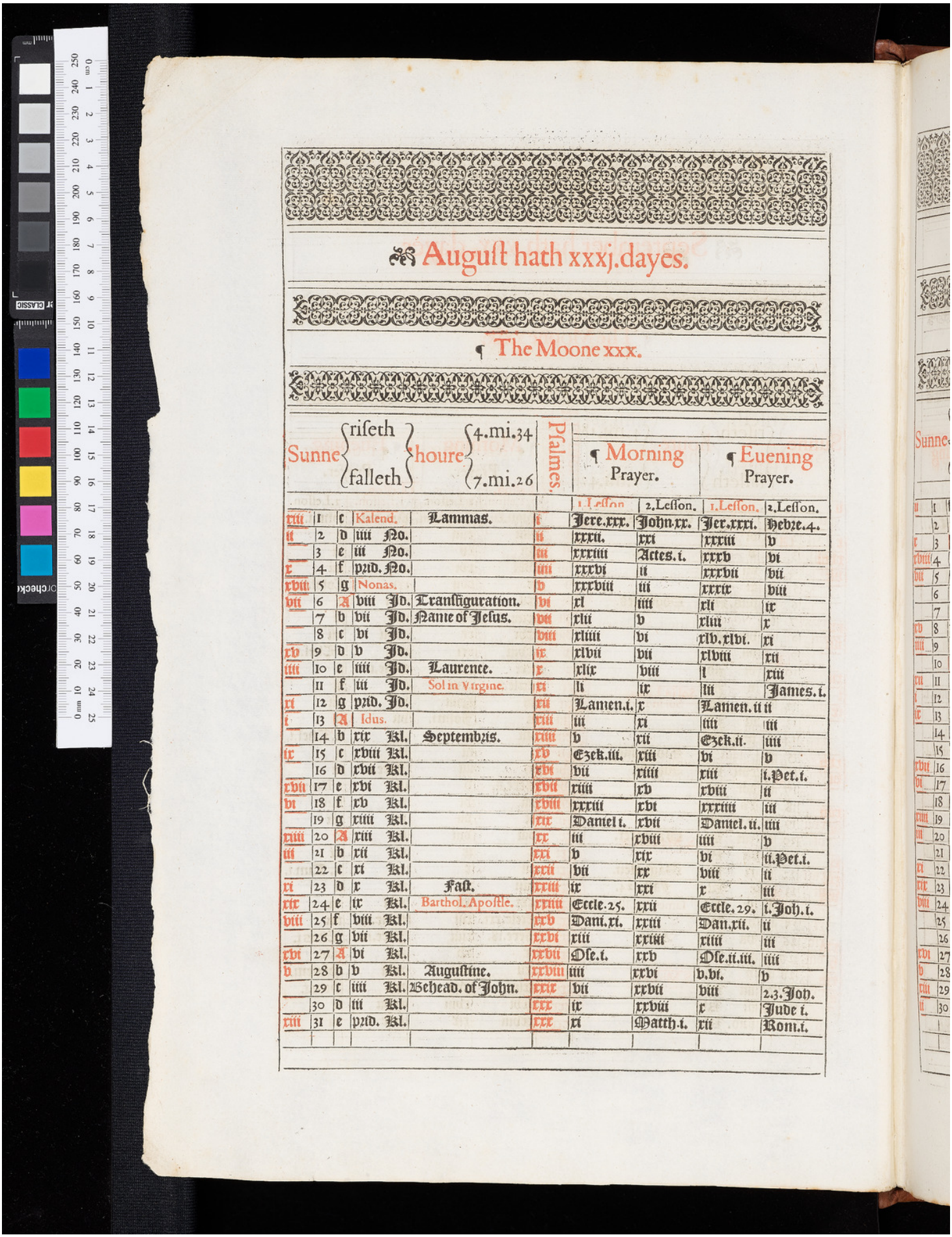
¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.18 / 7.mi.42 }

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
v	1	g	Kalend.	Visitat. of Mary.	i	Prou. xii.	Luke xiii.	Pro. xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi	No.		ii	xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
xiii	3	b	v	No.	Martin.	iii	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	c	iiii	No.		iiii	xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii	No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Colos. i.
x	6	e	prid.	No.	Dogdayes.	vi	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.			vii	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
vii	8	g	viii	Id.		viii	xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii	Id.		ix	xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Thes. i.
	10	b	vi	Id.		x	xxxi	xxii	Eccle. i.	ii
xv	11	c	v	Id.		xi	Eccle. ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiii	12	d	iiii	Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii	Id.		xiii	vi	John i.	vii	v
xi	14	f	prid.	Id.		xiiii	viii	ii	ix	ii. Thes. i.
i	15	g	Idus.		Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii	Kl.	Augusti.	xvi	xii	iiii	Jere. i.	iii
	17	b	xvi	Kl.		xvii	Jere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
	18	c	xv	Kl.		xviii	iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvii	19	d	xiiii	Kl.		xix	vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii	Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii	Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi	Kl.	Magdalen.	xxii	xii	x	xiii	ii. Tim. i.
iii	23	A	x	Kl.	Fast. 24.	xxiii	xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24.	b	ix	Kl.	Iames Apostle. 25.	xxiiii	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii	Kl.		xxv	Eccle. xxi.	xiii	Eccle. 23.	iiii
xix	26	d	vii	Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Jere. 18.	xiiii	Jere. 19.	Titus i.
viii	27	e	vi	Kl.		xxvii	xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii.
	28	f	v	Kl.		xxviii	xxii	xvi	xxiii	Philem.
xvi	29	g	iiii	Kl.		xxix	xxiii	xvii	xxv	Hebr. i.
	30	A	iii	Kl.		xxx	xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
v	31	b	prid.	Kl.		xxxi	xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A5v



August hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.34 / 7.mi.26 }

						Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xvii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.		i	Jere. xxx.	John. xx.	Jer. xxxi.	Hebre. 4.
ii	2	d	iiii No.			ii	xxxii.	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.			iii	xxxiiii	Actes. i.	xxxv	vi
v	4	f	pꝛid. No.			iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.			v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vii	6	A	viii Id.	Transfiguration.		vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Jeſus.		vii	xlii	v	xliii	x
	8	c	vi Id.			viii	xliiii	vi	xlv. xlvi.	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.			ix	xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.		x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.	Sol in Virgine.		xi	li	ix	lii	James. i.
xi	12	g	pꝛid. Id.			xii	Lamen. i.	x	Lamen. ii	ii
i	13	A	Idus.			xiii	iii	xi	iiii	iii
	14	b	xix Kl.	Septembꝛis.		xiiii	v	xii	Ezek. ii.	iiii
ix	15	c	xviii Kl.			xv	Ezek. iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.			xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	i. Pet. i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.			xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.			xviii	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.			xix	Daniel i.	xvii	Daniel. ii.	iiii
xiiii	20	A	xiii Kl.			xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
iii	21	b	xii Kl.			xxi	v	xix	vi	ii. Pet. i.
	22	c	xi Kl.			xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	Faſt.		xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apoſtle.		xxiiii	Eccle. 25.	xxii	Eccle. 29.	i. Joh. i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.			xxv	Dani. xi.	xxiii	Dan. xii.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.			xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xvi	27	A	vi Kl.			xxvii	Oſe. i.	xxv	Oſe. ii. iii.	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	Auguſtine.		xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v. vi.	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Behead. of John.		xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Joh.
	30	d	iii Kl.			xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Jude i.
xiii	31	e	pꝛid. Kl.			xxxi	xi	Matth. i.	xii	Rom. i.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A6r

September hath xxx. dayes.

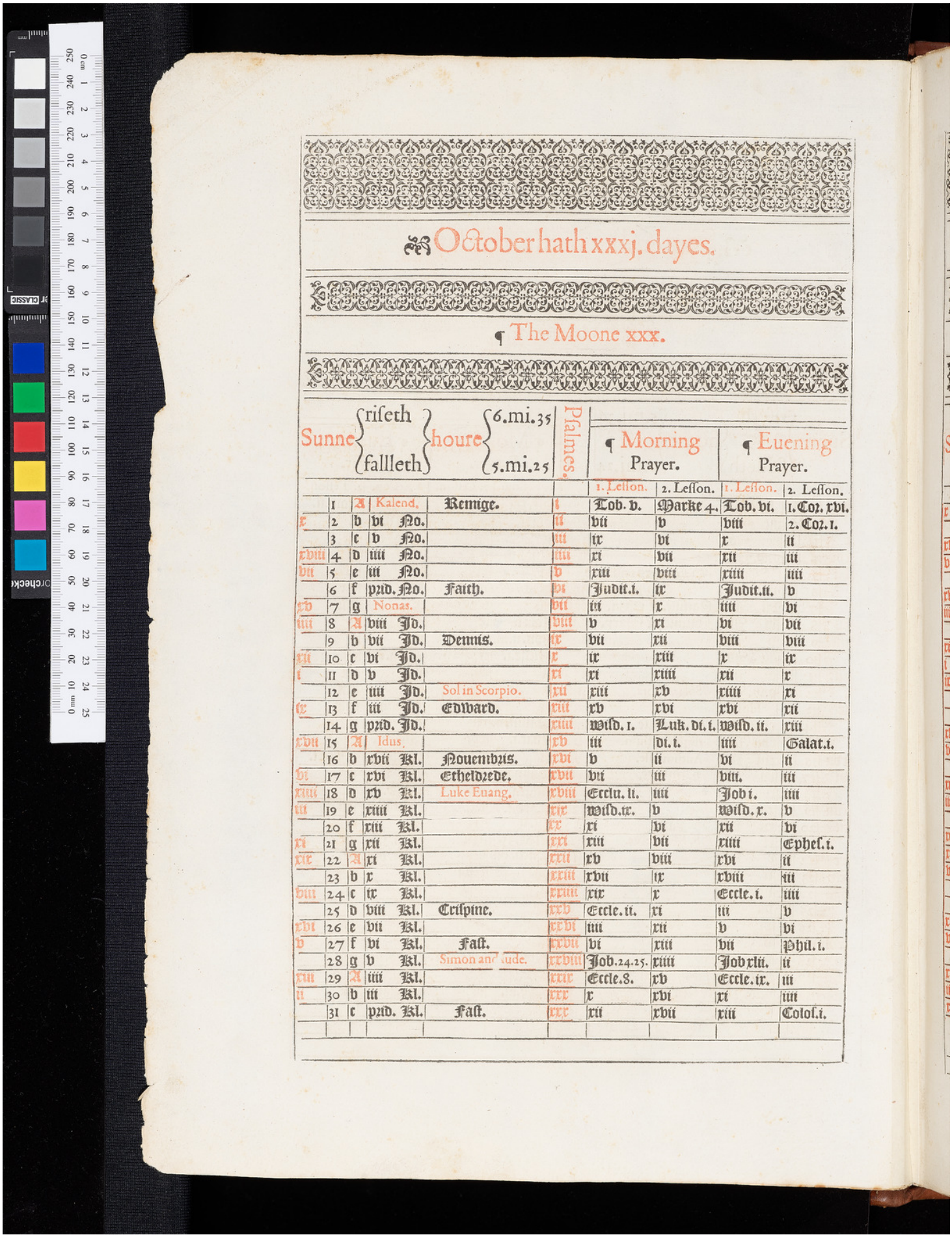
¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne riseth 5.mi.36 houre falleth 6.mi.24

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
ii	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i		Ose. xiii.	Mat. ii.	Ose. xiiii.	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii		Joel i.	iii	Joel ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iii		iii	iiii	Amos i.	iiii
xviii	4	b	pꝛid. No.		iiii		Amos ii.	v	iii	v
viii	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes end.	v		iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi		vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Natiuit. of Eliza.	vii		viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Natiuit. of Mary.	viii		Abdi i.	ix	Jona i.	ix
iiii	9	g	v Id.		ix		Jon. ii. iii.	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x		Miche. i.	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
xii	11	b	iii Id.		xi		iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xii		v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiii		vii	xiiii	Naum i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy crosse.	xiiii		Naum. ii.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Æquinoctium.	xv		Abac. i.	xvi	Abac ii.	xvi
xvii	16	g	xvi Kl.	Autumnale.	xvi		iii	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Cor. i.
vi	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvii		Soph. ii.	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xviii		Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
xiii	19	c	xiii. Kl.		xix		Zach. i.	xx	Zac. ii. iii.	iiii
iii	20	d	xii Kl.	Fast.	xx		iiii. v	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	S. Matthewe.	xxi		Eccle. 35.	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
xi	22	f	x Kl.		xxii		Zach. viii.	xxiii	Zac. viii.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiii		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viii	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiii		xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv		xiii	xxvi	xiiii.	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi		Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala. ii.	xi
xvi	27	d	v Kl.		xxvii		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviii		Tob. i.	Marke i.	Tob. ii.	xiii
xii	29	f	iii Kl.	S. Michael.	xxix		Eccl. xxxix.	ii	Eccle. 44.	xiiii
ii	30	g	pꝛid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx		Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iiii.	xv

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A6v



October hath xxxj. dayes.

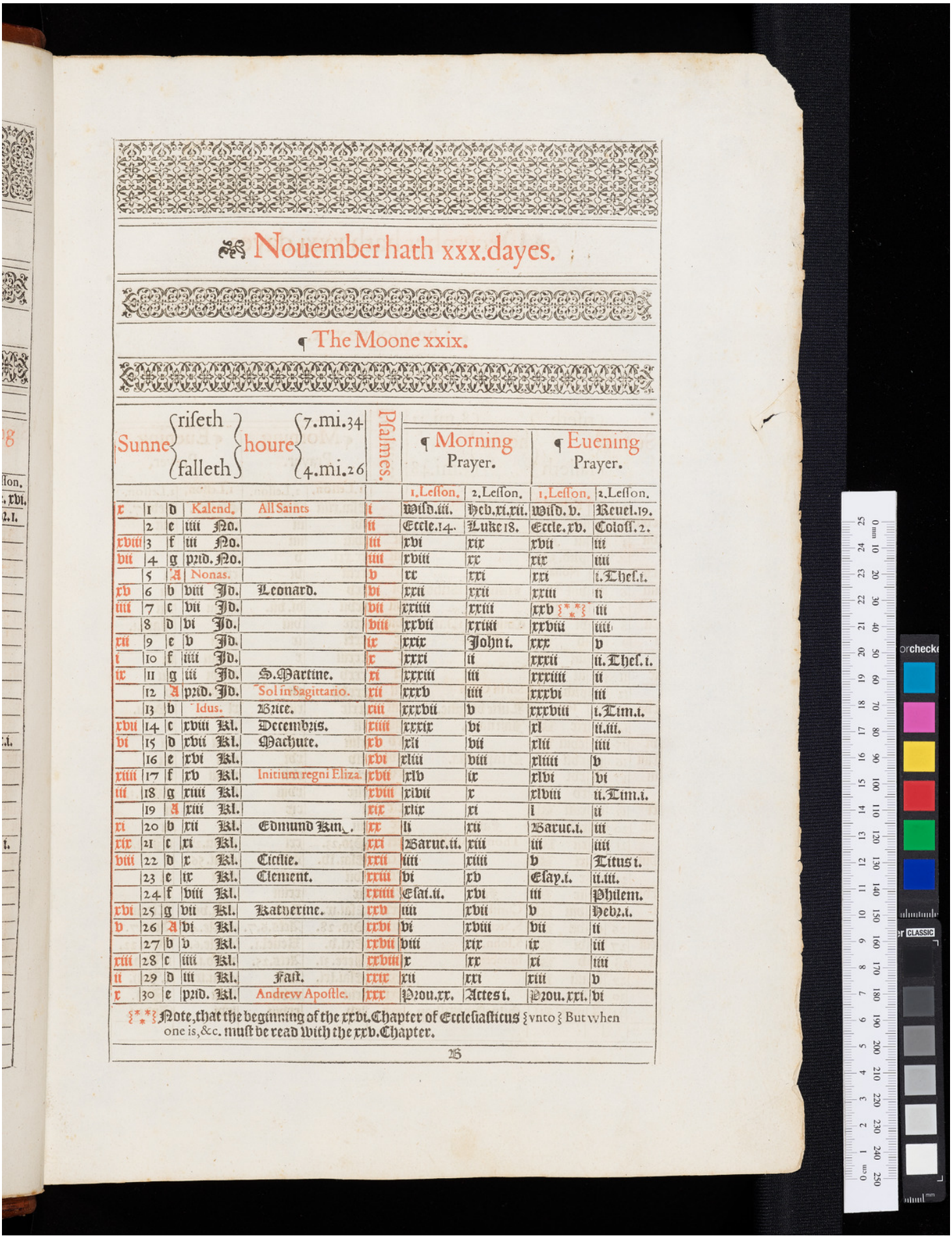
¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riseth 6.mi.35 / fallleth houre 5.mi.25

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Morning Prayer. 2. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 1. Lesson.	¶ Euening Prayer. 2. Lesson.
	1	A	Kalend.		Remige.	i	Iob. v.	Marke 4.	Iob. vi.	1. Cor. xvi.
E	2	b	vi	No.		ii	vii	v	viii	2. Cor. i.
	3	c	v	No.		iii	ix	vi	x	ii
xviii	4	d	iiii	No.		iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii
vii	5	e	iii	No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
	6	f	prid.	No.	Faith.	vi	Iudit. i.	ix	Iudit. ii.	v
xv	7	g	Nonas.			vii	iii	x	iiii	vi
iiii	8	A	viii	Id.		viii	v	xi	vi	vii
	9	b	vii	Id.	Dennis.	ix	vii	xii	viii	viii
xii	10	c	vi	Id.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix
i	11	d	v	Id.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii	Id.	Sol in Scorpio.	xii	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
ix	13	f	iii	Id.	Edward.	xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
	14	g	prid.	Id.		xiiii	wisd. i.	Luk. vi. i.	wisd. ii.	xiii
xvii	15	A	Idus.			xv	iii	vi. i.	iiii	Galat. i.
	16	b	xvii	Kl.	Nouembris.	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
vi	17	c	xvi	Kl.	Etheldrede.	xvii	vi	iii	viii.	iii
xiiii	18	d	xv	Kl.	Luke Euang.	xviii	Eccli. ii.	iiii	Iob i.	iiii
iii	19	e	xiiii	Kl.		xix	wisd. ix.	v	wisd. x.	v
	20	f	xiii	Kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
xi	21	g	xii	Kl.		xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. i.
xix	22	A	xi	Kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x	Kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
viii	24	c	ix	Kl.		xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle. i.	iiii
	25	d	viii	Kl.	Crispine.	xxv	Eccle. ii.	xi	iii	v
xvi	26	e	vii	Kl.		xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi
v	27	f	vi	Kl.	Fast.	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Phil. i.
	28	g	v	Kl.	Simon and Iude.	xxviii	Iob. 24. 25.	xiiii	Iob xlii.	ii
xvii	29	A	iiii	Kl.		xxix	Eccle. 8.	xv	Eccle. ix.	iii
ii	30	b	iii	Kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	prid.	Kl.	Fast.	xxxi	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos. i.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B1r



Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

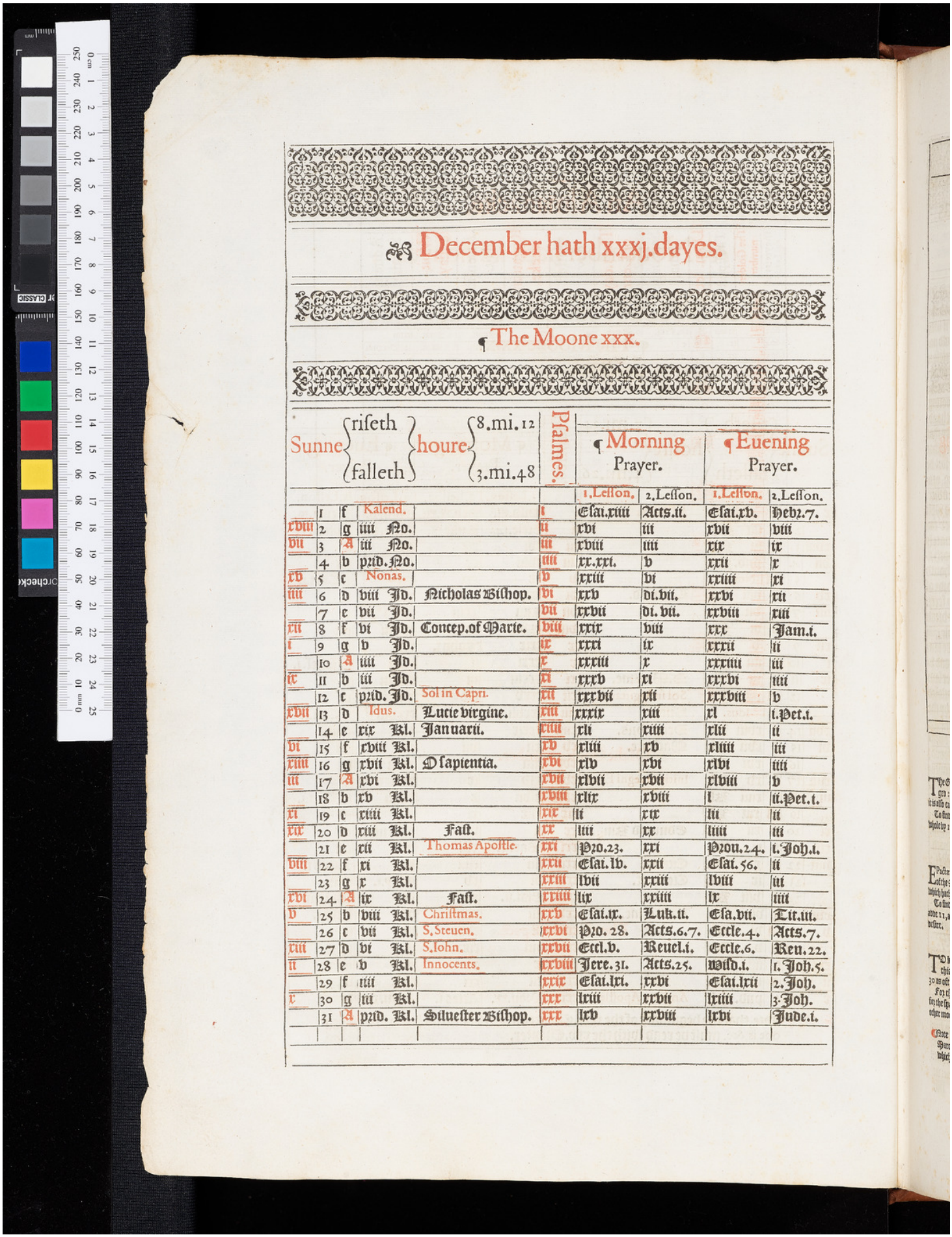
Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26 }

					Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
f	1	d	Kalend.	All Saints	i	Wisd. iii.	Heb. xi. xii.	Wisd. v.	Reuel. 19.
	2	e	iiii No.		ii	Eccle. 14.	Luke 18.	Eccle. xv.	Coloss. 2.
xviii	3	f	iii No.		iii	xvi	xix	xvii	iii
vii	4	g	prid. No.		iiii	xviii	xx	xix	iiii
	5	A	Nonas.		v	xx	xxi	xxi	i. Thes. i.
xv	6	b	viii Id.	Leonard.	vi	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
iiii	7	c	vii Id.		vii	xxiiii	xxiii	xxv {*.*}	iii
	8	d	vi Id.		viii	xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
xii	9	e	v Id.		ix	xxix	John i.	xxx	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.		x	xxxi	ii	xxxii	ii. Thes. i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S. Martine.	xi	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
	12	A	prid. Id.	Sol in Sagittario.	xii	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Brice.	xiii	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i. Tim. i.
xvii	14	c	xviii Kl.	Decembris.	xiiii	xxxix	vi	xl	ii. iii.
vi	15	d	xvii Kl.	Machute.	xv	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi Kl.		xvi	xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xiiii	17	f	xv Kl.	Initium regni Eliza.	xvii	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xlvii	x	xlviii	ii. Tim. i.
	19	A	xiii Kl.		xix	xlix	xi	l	ii
x	20	b	xii Kl.	Edmund Kin.	xx	li	xii	Baruc. i.	iii
xix	21	c	xi Kl.		xxi	Baruc. ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
viii	22	d	x Kl.	Cicilie.	xxii	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus i.
	23	e	ix Kl.	Clement.	xxiii	vi	xv	Esay. i.	ii. iii.
	24	f	viii Kl.		xxiiii	Esai. ii.	xvi	iii	Philem.
xvi	25	g	vii Kl.	Katherine.	xxv	iii	xvii	v	Hebr. i.
v	26	A	vi Kl.		xxvi	vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v Kl.		xxvii	viii	xix	ix	iii
xiii	28	c	iiii Kl.		xxviii	x	xx	xi	iiii
ii	29	d	iii Kl.	Fast.	xxix	xii	xxi	xiii	v
x	30	e	prid. Kl.	Andrew Apostle.	xxx	Prou. xx.	Actes i.	Prou. xxi.	vi

{*.*} Note, that the beginning of the xxvi. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus {vnto} But when one is, &c. must be read with the xxv. Chapter.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B1v



December hath xxxj.dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne riseth houre 8.mi.12 — Sunne falleth houre 3.mi.48

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer. 1.Leſſon.	¶ Morning Prayer. 2.Leſſon.	¶ Euening Prayer. 1.Leſſon.	¶ Euening Prayer. 2.Leſſon.
	1	f	Kalend.		i	Eſai.xliii	Acts.ii.	Eſai.xl.	Hebr.7.
xviii	2	g	iiii No.		ii	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	3	A	iii No.		iii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	4	b	prid.No.		iiii	xx.xxi.	v	xxii	x
xv	5	c	Nonas.		v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas Biſhop.	vi	xxv	vi.vii.	xxvi	xii
	7	e	vii Id.		vii	xxvii	vi. vii.	xxviii	xiii
xii	8	f	vi Id.	Concep.of Marie.	viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Jam.i.
i	9	g	v Id.		ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	A	iiii Id.		x	xxxiii	x	xxxiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.		xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capri.	xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgine.	xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i.Pet.i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Januarii.	xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii Kl.		xv	xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xiiii	16	g	xvii Kl.	O ſapientia.	xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
iii	17	A	xvi Kl.		xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	xv Kl.		xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii.Pet.i.
xi	19	c	xiiii Kl.		xix	li	xix	lii	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Faſt.	xx	liii	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apoſtle.	xxi	Pro.23.	xxi	Prou.24.	i.Joh.i.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.		xxii	Eſai.lv.	xxii	Eſai.56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.		xxiii	lviii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Chriſtmas.	xxv	Eſai.lx.	Luk.ii.	Eſa.vii.	Tit.iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S.Steuen.	xxvi	Pro. 28.	Acts.6.7.	Eccle.4.	Acts.7.
xiii	27	d	vi Kl.	S.John.	xxvii	Eccl.v.	Reuel.i.	Eccle.6.	Reu.22.
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.	xxviii	Jere.31.	Acts.25.	wisd.i.	i.Joh.5.
	29	f	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eſai.lxi.	xxvi	Eſai.lxii	2.Joh.
x	30	g	iii Kl.		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3.Joh.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Siluester Biſhop.	xxx	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.i.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B2r

An Almanacke.

The yeeres of our Lord.	The Golden number	The Epact.	Dom. lett.	Septuagesima.	The 1. day of Lent	Easter day.	Rogation weeke.	Ascension day.	Whitsunday.	Aduent Sunday.
1601	vi	vi	D	8. Febu.	25. Feb.	12. Apil.	18. Mai.	xxi. Mai.	xxxi. Mai.	29. Nouem.
1602	vii	xvii	E	31. Janu.	17	4.	E	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	viii	xxviii	B	20. Feb.	9. March.	24	xxx	2. Iunii.	12. Iunii.	xxvii
1604	ix	ix	G	5	22. Febua.	8	xiii	17. Mai.	27. Mai.	3. Decemb.
1605	x	xx	F	27. Janu.	13	31. March.	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	i	E	16. Feb.	5. March.	20. Apil.	xxvi	xxx	8. Iunii.	30. Nouem.
1607	xii	xii	D	1	18. Febu.	5	xi	xiii	24. Mai.	xxx
1608	xiii	xxiii	C	24. Jan.	10	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	iii	A	12. Feb.	1. March.	16. Apil.	xxii	xxv	4. Iunii.	3. Decemb.
1610	xv	xv	G	4	21. Febua.	8	xiii	xvii	27. Mai.	ii
611	xvi	xxvi	F	20. Janu.	6	24. March.	29. Apil.	ii	xii	i
1612	xvii	viii	ED	9. Febu.	25	12. Apil.	18. Mai.	xxi	xxxi	29. Nouem.
1613	xviii	xviii	C	31. Janua.	17	4	E	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1614	xix	xxix	B	20. Febu.	9. March.	24	xxx	2. Iunii.	12. Iunii.	xxvii
1615	i	xi	A	5	22. Febua.	9	xv	18. Mai.	28. Mai.	3. Decemb.
1616	ii	xxii	DC	28. Janu.	14	31. March.	vi	ix	xix	i
1617	iii	iii	E	16. Feb.	7. March.	20. Apil.	xxvi	xxix	3. Iunii.	30. Nouem.
1618	iv	xiiii	D	1	18. Febua.	5	xi	xiii	24. Mai.	xxix
1619	v	xxv	C	24. Janu.	10	28. March.	iii	vi	xvi	xxvii
1025	vi	vi	BA	13. Feb.	1. March.	16. Apil.	xxii	xxv	4. Iunii.	3. Decemb.
1621	vii	xvii	G	28. Janu.	14. Febu.	1	xii	v	20. Mai.	ii
1622	viii	xxviii	F	17. Feb.	6. March.	21	xxvi	xxx	9. Iunii.	i
1023	ix	ix	E	9. Feb.	10. Febu.	13	xix	xxii	i	30. Nouem
1024	x	xx	DC	25. Janu.	11	28. March.	iii. Mai.	vi	16. Mai.	xxviii
1625	xi	i	B	13. Feb.	2. March.	17. Apil.	xxiii	xxvi	5. Iunii.	xxvii
1026	xii	xii	A	5	22. Febua.	9	xv	xviii	28. Mai.	2. Decemb.
1627	xiii	xxiii	G	21. Janu.	7	25. March.	30. Apil.	iii	xiii	ii
1028	xiiii	iiii	FE	10. Febua.	27	13. Apil.	19. Mai.	xxii	1. Iunii.	30. Nouem.
1629	xv	xv	D	1	18	5	xi	xi ii	24. Mai.	xxix
1620	xvi	xxvi	C	24. Janu.	10	28. March.	iii	vi	xvi	xxvii
1631	xvii	vii	B	6. Feb.	23	10. Apil.	xvi	xix	xxix	xxvii
632	xviii	xviii	AG	29. Janu.	20	1	vi	x	xx	2. Decemb.
1633	xix	xxx	F	17. Febu.	6. March.	21. Apil.	xxvii	xxx	9. Iunii.	ii

Of the Golden nnmber.

THe Golden number is so called, because it was written in the Calender with letters of golde, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the space of 19 yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the selfe same day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore it is also called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solstices and Equinoctials do returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you must adde one yeere to the yeere of Christ (for Christ was borne one yeere of the 19 already past) then diuide the whole by 19, and that which resteth, is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no surplusage, it is then 19.

The Epact.

EPactæ hemeræ in Greeke, doth signifie in English, dayes set betweene, and therefore the 11 dayes and 3 houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354 dayes, iust with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365 dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of ech yeere, do thus: To the Epact of the yeere that last went before that yere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11, and the summe of these two make the Epact. If it surmount 30, then take 30 out, and that which resteth aboue 30, is the Epact you desire.

The vse of the Epact.

TO know how olde the Moone is at any time for euer by the Epact, do thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein you would know this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which substract 30 as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

For the more ease of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, inclusiuely compzehending, not onely how to finde the Epact for the space of 30 yeeres to come, but also the Golden number afore specified, together with the Dominicall letter, Leape yeere, and seuen other moueable feasts, or dayes in the yeere, during the same time, as may appeare.

¶ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter doeth change euery yeere the first day of Januarie, and the Epact the first day of March for euer. Note also, that the yeere of our Lord beginneth the xxv. day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day vpon which the world was created, and the day when Christ was conceiued in the wombe of the virgin Mary.

¶ A Prologue

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B2v

A Prologue or Preface made by Thomas Cranmer, ſometime Archbiſhop of Canterburie.

CONcerning two ſundrie ſortes of people, it ſeemeth much neceſſarie that ſome thing be ſaid in the entrie of this booke by the way of a Preface or Prologue, whereby hereafter it may be both the better accepted of them which hitherto could not well beare it, and alſo better vſed of them which heretofore haue miſuſed it. For truely ſome there are that be too ſlowe, and neede the ſpurre: ſome other ſeeme too quicke, and neede more of the bridle: ſome looſe their game by ſhort ſhooting, ſome by ouer ſhooting: ſome walke too much on the left hand, ſome too much on the right. In the former ſort be all they that refuſe to read, or to heare read the Scripture in the vulgar tongue, much worſe they that let alſo or diſcourage the other from the reading or hearing thereof. In the latter ſort be they which by their inordinate reading, indiſcrete ſpeaking, contentious diſputing, or otherwiſe by their licentious liuing, ſlander and hinder the word of God moſt of all other, wherof they would ſeeme to be greateſt furtherers. Theſe two ſorts, albeit they be moſt farre vnlike the one to the other, yet they both deſerue in effect like reproch: neither can I well tell whether of them I may iudge the more offender, him that doth obſtinately refuſe ſo godly and goodly knowledge: or him that ſo vngodly and ſo vngoodly doth abuſe the ſame. And as touching the former, I would marueil much that any man ſhould be ſo mad, as to refuſe in darkeneſſe, light: in hunger, food: in colde, fire: for the worde of God is light: Lucerna pedibus meis verbum tuum. Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feete. Pſal. 119. 105. It is food: Non in ſolo pane viuit homo, ſed in omni verbo Dei. Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euerie word of God. Matt 4.4. Luke 12. 49. It is fire: Ignem veni mittere in terram, & quid volo, niſi vt ardeat? I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what is my deſire, but that it be kindled? I would marueile (I ſay at this) ſaue that I conſider how much cuſtome and vſage may doe. So that if there were a people as ſome write, de Cymerijs, which neuer ſaw the Sunne, by reaſon that they be ſituated farre toward the North pole, and be incloſed and ouerſhadowed with high mountaines: it is credible and like ynough, that if by the power and will of God, the mountaines ſhould ſinke downe, and giue place, that the light of the ſunne might haue entrance to them, at the firſt ſome of them would be offended therwith. And the old prouerbe affirmeth, that after tillage of corne was firſt found, many delighted more to feede of maſte and acornes, wherewith they had beene accuſtomed, then to eate bread made of good corne. Such is the nature of cuſtome, that it cauſeth vs to beare all things well and eaſily wherewith we haue bene accuſtomed, and to be offended with all things thereunto contrarie. And therefore I can well thinke them worthy pardon, which at the comming abroad of Scripture, doubted and drewe backe. But ſuch as wil perſiſt ſtill in their wilfulneſſe, I muſt needs iudge not only fooliſh, froward, and obſtinate: but alſo peeuiſh, peruerſe, and indurate. And yet, if the matter ſhould be tryed by cuſtome, wee might alſo alledge cuſtome for the reading of the Scripture in the vulgar tongue, and preſcribe the more ancient cuſtome. For it is not much aboue one hundreth yeres agoe, ſince ſcripture hath not bene accuſtomed to be read in the vulgar tongue within this Realme, and many hundreth yeres before that, it was tranſlated and read in the Sarons tongue, which at that time was our mother tongue, whereof there remaine yet diuers copies found lately in old Abbeys, of ſuch antique maner of writing and ſpeaking, that fewe men now be able to reade and vnderſtand them. And when this language waxed old and out of common vſage, becauſe folke ſhould not lacke the fruit of reading, it was againe tranſlated into the newer language, whereof yet many copies remaine, and be daily found.

But now to let paſſe cuſtome, and to weigh, as wiſe men euer ſhould, the thing in his owne nature: let vs here diſcuſſe what it auaileth Scripture to be had and read of the lay and vulgar people. And to this queſtion I intend here to ſay nothing, but that was ſpoken and written by the noble doctour and moſt worthy diuine, S. Iohn Chryſoſtome, in his

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B3r

his third sermon de Lazaro, albeit I will be something shorter, and gather the matter into fewer words and lesse roome then he doeth there, because I would not be tedious. He exhorteth there his audience, that euery man should reade by himselfe at home in the meane dayes and time, betweene sermon and sermon, to the intent they might both more profoundly fixe in their mindes and memories that hee had said before vpon such textes, whereupon hee had already preached: and also that they might haue their mindes the more readie and better prepared to receiue and perceiue that which hee should say from thencefoorth in his Sermons, vpon such textes as hee had not yet declared and preached vpon: therefore sayth hee there, My common vsage is to giue you warning before, what matter I intend after to intreat vpon, that you your selues in the meane dayes, may take the booke in hand, read, weigh, and perceiue the summe and effect of the matter, & marke what hath beene declared, and what remaineth yet to be declared, so that thereby your mind may be the more furnished to heare the rest that shalbe said. And that I exhort you (sayth he) and euer haue and will exhort you, that you (not onely here in the Church) giue eare to that that is sayd by the Preacher: but that also when you be at home in your houses, ye apply your selues from time to time to the reading of holy Scriptures: which thing also I neuer lin to beat into the eares of them that be my familiars, & with whome I haue priuate acquaintance and conuersation. Let no man make excuse and say, (sayth he) I am busied about matters of the commonwealth, I beare this office, or that, I am a craftesman, I must apply mine occupation, I haue a wife, my children must be fed, my houshold must I prouide for, briefly I am a man of the world, it is not for me to read the Scriptures, that belongeth to them that haue bidden the world farewell, which liue in solitarinesse, and contemplation, and haue beene brought vp and continually nuzled in learning and religion. To this answering, what sayest thou man (sayth he:) Is it not for thee to studie and to read the Scripture, because thou art encumbred and distract with cares and businesse: So much the more it is behouefull for thee to haue defence of scriptures, how much thou art the more distressed in worldly dangers. They that be free and farre from trouble and intermedling of worldly things, liue in safegard and tranquillitie, and in the calme, or within a sure hauen. Thou art in the middest of the sea of worldly wickednesse, and therefore thou needest the more of ghostly succour and comfort. They sit farre from the strokes of battell, and farre out of gun shot, and therefore they be but seldome wounded. Thou that standest in the forefront of the hoste, and nighest to thine enemies, must needs take now and then many strokes, and be grieuously wounded, and therefore thou hast most neede to haue thy remedies and medicines at hand. Thy wife prouoketh thee to anger, thy childe giueth thee occasion to take sorow and pensiuenesse, thine enemies lye in wait for thee, thy friend (as thou takest him) sometime enuieth thee, thy neighbour misreporteth thee, or picketh quarels against thee, thy mate or partner vndermineth thee, thy lord, iudge, or iustice threatneth thee, pouertie is painefull vnto thee, the losse of thy deare and welbeloued causeth thee to mourne, prosperitie exalteth thee, aduersitie bringeth thee low: briefly, so diuers and so manifold occasions of cares, tribulations, and temptations beset thee, and besiege thee round about. Where canst thou haue armour or fortresse against thine assaults: where canst thou haue salues for thy sores, but of holy Scripture: Thy flesh must needs be prone and subiect to fleshly lustes, which daily walkest and art conuersant among women, seest their beautie set foorth to the eye, hearest their nice and wanton words, smellest their balme, ciuet, and muske, with many other like prouocations and stirrings: except thou hast in a readinesse wherewith to suppresse and auoid them, which cannot elsewhere be had, but onely out of the holy Scriptures. Let vs reade and seeke all remedies that we can, & all shall be little ynough). How shall we then doe, if we suffer and take daily wounds, and when wee haue done, will sit still, and search for no medecines: Doest thou not marke and consider how the smith, mason, or carpenter, or any other handicraftes man, What need soeuer he be in, what other shift soeuer hee make, hee will not sell nor lay to pledge thy tooles of his occupation: for then how should he worke his feat, or get his liuing thereby: Of like mind and affection ought we be towards holy Scripture. For as mallets, hammers, sawes, chesils, axes, and hatchets be the tooles of their occupation: so be the bookes of the Prophets and Apostles, and all holy Writers inspired by the holy Ghost, the instruments of our saluation. Wherefore let vs not sticke to buy and prouide vs the Bible, that is to say, the bookes of holy Scripture, and let vs thinke that to be a better iewell in our house, then either golde or siluer. For like as theeues be loth to assault an house where they know to be good ar-

S.Chrysostome.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B3v

mour and artillerie: ſo whereſoeuer theſe holy and ghoſtly bookes be occupied, there neither the deuill nor none of his angels dare come neere. And they that occupie them be in much ſafegard, and haue a great conſolation, and be the readyer vnto all goodneſſe, the ſlower vnto all euill: and if they haue done any thing amiſſe, anon euen by the ſight of the books their conſciences be admoniſhed, and they waxe ſorie and aſhamed of the fact. Peraduenture they will ſay vnto me, How and if we vnderſtand not that we read, that is conteined in the bookes? What then? Suppoſe thou vnderſtand not the deepe and profound myſteries of Scriptures, yet can it not be but that much fruit & holineſſe muſt come and growe vnto thee by the reading: for it cannot be that thou ſhouldeſt be ignorant in all things alike. For the holy Ghoſt hath ſo ordered and attempered the Scriptures, that in them aſwell publicanes, fiſhers, and ſhepheards may find their edification, as great doctors their erudition. For thoſe bookes were not made to vaineglorie, like as were the writings of the gentile Philoſophers and Rhetoricians, to the intent the makers ſhould be had in admiration for their high ſtiles and obſcure maner and writing, whereof nothing can be vnderſtanded without a maſter or an expoſitor: But the Apoſtles and Prophets wrote their bookes ſo, that their ſpeciall intent and purpoſe might be vnderſtanded and perceiued of euery reader, which was nothing but the edification of amendment of the life of them that reade or heare it. Who is it that reading or hearing read in the Goſpel, Bleſſed are they that be meeke, Bleſſed are they that be mercifull, Bleſſed are they that be of cleane heart, & ſuch other like places, can perceiue nothing except he haue a maſter to teach him What it meaneth? Likewiſe the ſigns and miracles, with all other hiſtories of the doings of Chriſt or his Apoſtles, who is there of ſo ſimple wit and capacitie, but he may be able to perceiue and vnderſtand them? Theſe be but excuſes and cloke for the raine, & couerings of their owne ſlothfulneſſe. But ſtill ye will ſay, I cannot vnderſtand it. What marueile? How ſhouldeſt thou vnderſtand, if thou wilt not read nor looke vpon it? Take the bookes into thine hands, reade the whole ſtorie, and that thou vnderſtandeſt keepe it well in memorie: that thou vnderſtandeſt not read it againe, and againe: if thou can neither ſo come by it, counſell with ſome other that is better learned. Goe to thy Curate and Preacher, ſhew thy ſelfe to be deſirous to know and learne: and I doubt not but God ſeeing thy diligence and readineſſe (if no man elſe teach thee) will himſelfe vouchſafe with his holy ſpirit to illuminate thee, and to open vnto thee that which was locked from thee. Remember the Eunuch of Candace Queene of Ethiopia, which albeit he was a man of a wild and barbarous countrey, and one occupied with worldly cares and buſineſſe, yet riding in his charet, he was reading the Scripture. Now conſider, if this man paſſing in his iourney was ſo diligent as to read the Scripture: what thinkeſt thou of like was he wont to doe ſitting at home? Againe, he that letted not to read, albeit he did not vnderſtand: what did he then troweſt thou after that, when he had learned and gotten vnderſtanding? For that thou mayeſt well know that he vnderſtood not what hee read, hearken what Philip ſayth there vnto him, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt? And hee nothing aſhamed to confeſſe his ignorance, anſwered, How ſhould I vnderſtand, hauing no body to ſhew me the way? Lo when he lacked one to ſhew him the way, & to expound to him the Scriptures, yet did he reade: and therefore God the rather prouided for him a guide of the way, that taught him to vnderſtand it. God perceiued his willing and toward mind, and therefore he ſent him a teacher by and by. Therfore let no man be negligent about his owne health and ſaluation. Though thou haue not Philip allwaies when thou wouldeſt, the holy ghoſt which then mooued and ſtirred vp Philip, will be readie and not faile thee, if thou doe thy diligence accordingly. All theſe things be written vnto vs for our edification and amendment, which be borne toward the latter end of the world. The reading of the Scriptures is a great and ſtrong bulwarke or fortreſſe againſt ſinne: the ignorance of the ſame is a greater ruine and deſtruction of them that will not know it. That is the thing that bringeth in hereſie, that is it that cauſeth all corrupt and peruerſe liuing, that is it that bringeth all things out of good order.

Hitherto all that I haue ſayd, I haue taken and gathered out of the foreſaid Sermon of this holy doctor S. Iohn Chryſoſtome. Now if I ſhould in like maner bring forth what the ſelfeſame doctor ſpeaketh in other places, and what other doctors & Writers ſay concerning the ſame purpoſe, I might ſeeme to you to write another Bible, rather then to make a Preface to the Bible. Wherefore in few words to comprehend the largeneſſe and vtilitie of the Scriptures, how it containeth fruitfull inſtruction and erudition for euery man, if any thing be neceſſary to be learned, of the holy Scripture wee may learne it. If

falſhood

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B4r

falshood shalbe reprooued, thereof we may gather wherewithall. If any thing be to be corrected and amended, if there need any exhortation or consolation, of the Scripture we may well learne. In the scriptures be the fat pastures of the soule, therin is no venemous meat, no vnwholesome thing, they be the very daintie and pure feeding. He that is ignorant shall finde there what he should learne: he that is a peruerse sinner, shall there finde his damnation, to make him to tremble for feare. He that laboureth to serue God, shall finde there his glory, & the promissions of eternall life, exhorting him more diligently to labour. Herein may princes learne how to gouerne their subiects: subiects obedience, loue, & dread to their princes: husbands how they should behaue them vnto their wiues, how to educate their children and seruants: and contrary, the wiues, children, & seruants, may know their dutie to their husbands, parents, and masters. Here all maner of persons, men, women, young, olde, learned, vnlearned, rich, poore, priests, lay men, lords, ladies, officers, tenants, & meane men, virgins, wiues, Widowes, lawyers, merchants, artificers, husbandmen, and al maner of persons, of what estate or condition soeuer they be, may in this booke learne all things what they ought to beleeue, what they ought to doe, and what they should not doe, aswell concerning Almightie God, as also concerning themselues and all other. Briefly, to the reading of the Scripture none can be enemie, but that either be so sick that they loue not to heare of any medicine, or else that be so ignorant that they know not Scripture to bee the most healthfull medicine. Therefore as touching this former part, I wil here conclude, & take it for a conclusion, sufficiently determined and appointed, That it is conuenient & good, the Scriptures to be read of all sorts and kinds of people, and in the vulgar tongue, without further allegations or probations for the same, which shall not need, since that this one place of S. Iohn Chrysostome is ynough, and sufficient to perswade all them that be not frowardly and peruerstly set in their owne wilfull opinion, specially now that the Kings highnesse being supreme head next vnder Christ of this Church of England, hath approued with his royall assent the setting forth hereof, which onely to all true and obedient subiects ought to be a sufficient reason for the allowance of the same, without further delay, reclamation, or resistance, although there were no Preface, or other reason herein expressed.

Conclusion.

The Kings highnesse hath allowed § Scripture, as necessary for vs.

Therefore now to come to the second or latter part of my purpose: Here is nothing so good in this World, but it may be abused, and turned from vnhurtfull and wholesome, to hurtfull and noysome. What is there aboue better then the Sunne, the Moone, and the starres? Yet was there that tooke occasion by the great beautie and vertue of them, to dishonour God, and to defile themselues with idolatrie, giuing the honour of the liuing God and creator of all things, to such things as he had created. What is there here beneath better then fire, Water, meates, drinkes, mettals of golde, siluer, yron, and steele? Yet we see daily great harme and much mischiefe done by euery one of these, aswell for lacke of wisdome and prouidence of them that suffer euill, as by the malice of them that worke the euill. Thus to them that be euill of themselues, euery thing setteth forward and increaseth their euill, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer so good: like as contrarily, to them that studie and indeuour themselues to goodnesse, euery thing preuaileth them, and profiteth vnto good, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer so bad, as S. Paul sayth, His qui diligunt Deum, omnia cooperantur in bonum. All things doe bring good successe to such as doe lone God, euen as out of most venemous wormes is made triacle, the most soueraigne medicine for the preseruation of mans health in the time of danger. Wherefore I would aduise you all that come to the reading or hearing of this book, which is the word of God, the most precious iewell and most holy relique that remaineth vpon earth, that yee bring with you the feare of God, and that ye doe it with all due reuerence, and vse your knowledge thereof, not to vaineglorie of friuolous disputation: but to the honour of God, encrease of vertue, and edification both of your selues and others. And to the intent that my words may be the more regarded, I will vse in this part the authoritie of S. Gregorie Nazianzene, like as in the other I did of S. Iohn Chrysostome. It appeareth that in his time there were some (as I feare me there be also now at these dayes a great number) which were idle braglers, and talkers of the Scripture out of season & all good order, and without any increase of vertue, or example of good liuing: to them he writeth all his first booke de Theologia. Wherefore I shall briefly gather the whole effect, & recite it here vnto you. There be some (saith he) whose not onely eares and tongues, but also their fists be whetted and ready bent all to contention and vnprofitable disputation, whome I would wish as they be vehement and earnest to reason the matter with tongue, so they were al ready

There is nothing but it may be abused.

Rom. 8

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B4v

and practiue to doe good deeds. But forasmuch as they subuerting the order of all godlinesse, haue respect only to this thing, How they may binde and loose subtile questions, so that now euery market place, euery alehouse and tauerne, euery feasthouse, briefly euery companie of men, euery assembly of women, is filled with such talke: Since the matter is so (sayth he) and that our faith and holy religion of Christ beginneth to ware nothing else but as it were a sophistrie or a talking craft, I can no lesse do but say somthing thereunto. It is not fit (sayth hee) for euery man to dispute the high questions of diuinitie, neither is it to be done at all times, neither in euery audience must we discusse euery doubt: but we must know when, to whome, and how farre we ought to enter into such matters. First, it is not for euery man, but it is for such as be of exact, and exquisite iudgements, and such as haue spent their time before in studie and contemplation, and such as before haue cleansed themselues aswell in soule as body, or at least endeuoured themselues to be made cleane. For it is dangerous (sayth hee) for the vncleane to touch that thing which is most cleane, like as the sore eye taketh harme by looking vpon the Sunne. Secondarily, not at all times, but when we be reposed, and at rest from all outward dregs and trouble, and when that our heads be not encumbred with other worldly and wandring imaginations: as if a man should mingle balme and dirt together. For he that shall iudge and determine such matters and doubts of Scriptures, must take his time when he may apply his wits thereunto, that he may thereby the better see & discerne what is trueth. Thirdly, where, and in what audience. There and among those that haue bene studious to learne: and not among such as haue pleasure to trifle with such matters, as with other things of pastime, which repute for their chiefe delicates, the disputation of high questions, to shewe their wits, learning, and eloquence in reasoning of high matters. Fourthly, it is to be considered how farre to wade in such matters of difficultie. No further (saith he) but as euerie mans owne capacitie will serue him, and againe no further then the weakenesse or intelligence of the other audience may beare. For like as too great noyse hurteth the eare, too much meate hurteth the mans body, heauie burdens hurt the bearers of them, too much raine doeth more hurt then good to the ground: briefly in all things too much is noyous: euen so weake wits, and weake consciences, may soone be oppressed with ouer hard questions. I say not this to dissuade men from the knowledge of God, and reading or studying of the Scripture: For I say that it is as necessarie for the life of mans soule, as for the body to breathe. And if it were possible so to liue, I would thinke it good for a man to spend all his life in that, and doe none other thing. I commend the Lawe which biddeth to meditate and study the Scriptures allwaies both night and day, and sermons and preachings to be made both morning, noone, and euentide, and God to be lauded and blessed in all times, to bedward, from bed, in our iournies, and in all other workes. I forbid not to read, but I forbid to reason: neither forbid I to reason so farre as is good and godly: but I allow not that is done out of season, and out of measure and good order. A man may eat too much of honie be it neuer so sweet, and there is time for euery thing, and that thing that is good is not good if it be vngodly done. Euen as a floure in Winter is out of season, and as a womans apparell becommeth not a man, neither contrarily the mans the woman, neither is weeping conuenient at a brideale, neither laughing at a buriall. Now if we can obserue and keepe that is comely and timely in all other things: shal not we then the rather doe the same in holy Scriptures? Let vs not runne forth as it were wild horses, that can suffer neither bridle in their mouthes, nor sitter on their backs. Let vs keepe vs in our bounds, and neither let vs goe too far on the one side, least we returne into Egypt, neither too far ouer the other, least we be caried away to Babylon. Let vs not sing the song of our Lord in a strange land, that is to say, let vs not dispute the word of God at all aduentures, as well where it is not to be reasoned as where it is, and aswell in the eares of them that be not fit therefore, as of them that be. If we can in no wise forbeare, but that we must needs dispute, let vs forbeare thus much at the least, to doe it out of time and place conuenient: and let vs entreat of those things that be holy, holily: and vpon those things that be mystical, mystically: and not to vtter the diuine mysteries in the eares vnworthie to heare them, but let vs know what is comely, as well in our silence and talking, as in our garments wearing, in our feeding, in our gesture, in our goings, in all our other behauing. This contention and debates about Scriptures & doubts thereof (specially when such as doe pretend to be the fauourers and students thereof, cannot agree within themselues) doth most hurt to our selues, and to the furthering of the cause and quarels that we should haue furthered aboue all other things. And we in this, sayth he,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B5r

he, be not vnlike to them that being mad, set their owne houses on fire, and that slay their owne children, or beat their owne parents. I marueile much (sayth he) to recount whereof commeth all this desire of vaineglorie, Whereof commeth all this tongue itch, that we haue so much delight to talke and clatter: And Wherein is our communication: Not in the commendation of vertuous and good deedes, of hospitalititie, of loue betweene Christian brother and brother, of loue betweene man and wife, of virginitie and chastitie, and of almes toward the poore: not in Psalmes and godly songs, not in lamenting for our sinnes, not in repressing the affections of the body, not in prayers to God. Wee talke of Scripture, but in the meane time we subdue not our flesh by fasting, watching, and weeping, we make not this life a meditation of death, wee doe not striue to be lords ouer our appetites and affections, we goe not about to pull downe our proud and high mindes, to abate our rumish and rancorous stomacks, to restraine our lust and bodily delectations, our vndiscrete forowes, our lasciuious mirth, our inordinate looking, our insatiable hearing of vanities, our speaking without measure, our inconuenient thoughts, and briefly, to reforme our life and maners: but all our holinesse consisteth in talking. And wee pardon each other from all good liuing, so that wee may sticke fast together in argumentation, as though there were no moe wayes to heauen but this alone, the way of speculation and knowledge (as they take it) but in very deed it is rather the way of superfluous contention and sophistication.

Hitherto haue I recited the mind of Gregorie Nazianzene in that booke which I spake of before. The same author saith also in another place, That the learning of a Christian man ought to begin of the feare of God, to end in matters of high speculation: and not contrarily to begin with speculation, and to end in feare. For speculation (saith he) either high cunning or knowledge, if it be not stayed with the bridle of feare to offend God, is dangerous, and ynough to tumble a man headlong downe the hill. Therefore, saith he, the feare of God must be the first beginning, and as it were an A.B.C. or an introduction to all them that shall enter into the very true and most fruitful knowledge of holy Scriptures. Where as is the holy feare of God, there is (sayth he) the keeping of the commandements: and where as is the keeping of the commaundements, there is the cleansing of the flesh: which flesh is a cloud before the soules eye, and suffereth it not purely to see the beame of the heauenly light. Where as is the cleansing of the flesh, there is the illumination of the holy Ghost, the end of all our desires, and the very light whereby the veritie of Scriptures is seene and perceiued. This is the mind, and almost the words of Gregory Nazianzene, doctor of the Greeke Church, of whom S. Ierome saith, That vnto this time the Latine Church had no writer able to be compared, and to make an euen match with him. Therefore to conclude this latter part, Euery man that commeth to the reading of this holy booke, ought to bring with him first and formost this feare of Almightie God, and then next, a firme and stable purpose to reforme his owne selfe according thereunto, and so to continue, proceed, and prosper from time to time, shewing himselfe to be a sober and fruitfull hearer and learner: which if he doe, hee shall prooue at length well able to teach, though not with his mouth, yet with his liuing and good example, which is sure the most liuely and effectuous forme and maner of teaching. Hee that otherwise intermedleth with this booke, let him be assured that once he shall make account therefore, when he shall haue said to him as it is written in the Prophet Dauid, Peccatori dicit Deus, &c. Vnto the vngodly sayde God, why doest thou preach my lawes, and takest my testament in thy mouth: whereas thou hatest to be reformed, and hast bene partaker with adulterers. Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse, and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit. Thou satest and spakest against thy brother, and hast slandered thine owne mothers sonne. These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: But I will reprooue thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done. O consider this, yee that forget God, least I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you. Who so offereth me thankes and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, will I shew the saluation of God.

Praise be to God.

¶ I haue here (gentle Reader) before this Translation of the Bible, at the request of diuers learned, set downe this notable Preface, (containing both the necessarie, and also the profitable vse of the Scriptures) as well for the godly exhortations, and louing admonitions therein giuen, as also for retaining amongst vs the memorie of that excellent and worthie Martyr, T. C. sometimes Archbishop of Canterburie.

¶ The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B5v

The whole Scripture of the Bible is diuided into two Teſtaments, the Olde Teſtament and the Newe,

which booke is of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtoricall, ſome Sapientiall, and ſome Propheticall. The old teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the Lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The new Teſtament came in more glorioufly with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tidings, to induce men to obſerue it by loue.

Bookes

- Legall, be ſo named, wherein the lawes and iudgements of God be pronounced by his owne mouth, and they bee fiue bookes, which is to ſay:
  - Geneſis. — Which doth treate of the beginning of the world, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
  - Exodus. — Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgements, and of the inſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
  - Leuiticus. — It doth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
  - Numeri. — It treateth of the numbring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the prophecie of Balaam, of the manſions in wildernelſe. Chapters 36.
  - Deuteron. — Doth repeat againe thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.
- Hiſtoricall, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers acts be expreſſed, and there bee of them bookes 19.
  - Ioſua. — Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordane, and of the ſubuerſion of the kingdomes that were the Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Behelt, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
  - Iudges. — Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21.
  - Ruth. — Which treateth of the matrimonie betwixt Boos and Ruth, of whom Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters 4.
  - Samuel.
    1. Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, & of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
    2. Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
  - Kings.
    3. Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule, and of Solomons actes, and of other kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.
    4. Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael for the ſinnes of their Kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrow of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
  - Paralipomenon.
    1. It treateth of the genealogie of king Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
    2. Wherein is rehearſed againe the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.
  - Eſdras.
    1. Which treateth how the people of Iſrael were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the inſtruction of the people ſo returned by Eſdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.
    2. Whoſe authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hieruſalem, and of the correction of euill men, and of the diſorders that aroſe in the abſence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
    3. Which booke is Apochyphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Ioſias, ſome things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Eſdras. And there is alſo a ſolution to a certaine queſtion. Chapters 9.
    4. Which booke is alſo Apochyphus, wherein he put certaine viſions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the reſtoring of the Temple in Hieruſalem. Chapters 16.
  - Tobi. — Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the miniſterie of Raphael the Archangel, of the inſtruction of his childe, and of the honeſtie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
  - Iudith. — Which doth treate of the beſieging of Hieruſalem, and of the people of Iſrael, of the honeſtie and vertue of Iudith, of the ſlaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Iſrael. Chapters 16.
  - Eſther. — Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, and of his hanging, ſo procured by the prudence and humilitie of Eſther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.
  - Iob. — Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and dis diſputation that he had with his friends, of Gods prouidence, and of the laſt riſing againe. Chapters 42.
  - Machabees.
    1. Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Perſia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.
    2. Wherein be repeated againe ſome things which be in the firſt booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the conſtancie of the ſeuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuerie of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B6r

Bookes

Sapientiall bee so called, for in them prudence and true wisdom is taught, and there bee of them bookes 5.

- Prouerbes. — Which doth treate of instruction and nurture of such as begin to serue God. Chapters 31.
- Ecclesiastes. — Which treateth of the vanitie of the world, of the hate to vice, and of the going forward in Gods wayes. Chapters 12.
- Canticles. — Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christ and of his Church. Chapters 8.
- Sapience. — Which treateth how Prelates should gouerne, and of the conseruation of iustice, and of the dispraise of idoles, of the comming and passion of Christ, which is the true wisdome. Chapters 19.
- Ecclesiasticus. — Which treateth of the obedience of subiects, of the description of good maners, of the worthinesse of wisdome, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.

Propheticall, bee such wherein are shewed & prophecied afore things to come, & there bee in number of these bookes 18.

- Psalter. — Which treateth of the diuinitie of Christ, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers poynts of Christian religion, and be in number 150.
- Esai. — Which treateth of the faules of the Iewes, of Christes incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 66.
- Ieremie. — Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the Citie. Chapters 52. The Lamentations hath Chapters 5.
- Baruch. — Which treateth of the woydes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, how he foretolde the returne of the Iewes, and of their last fortunes. Chapters 6.
- Ezechiel. — Which treateth of his visions, and of the Iewes sinnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.
- Daniel. — Which treateth of the monarchie of the world, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christes kingdome, of the storie of Sulanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.
- Osee. — Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of sinnes, and of the warning of the Iewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters 14.
- Ioel. — Which speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel, by the Caterpiller, the Grashopper, and the Locust, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.
- Amos. — He speaketh of the sinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of mouing them to penance, and prophecieth of the finall restitution. Chapters 9.
- Abdi. — Which cryeth out and threatneth the destruction of Edom and of Esau. Chapter 1.
- Ionas. — He speaketh of the shipwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christ, he calleth backe the world to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and prefigureth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.
- Micheas. — Which prophecieth of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie and destruction of the chiefe men of Israel, and of the false prophets, and of the vnkindnesse and malice of them. Chapters 7.
- Naum. — Which speaketh of Gods wrath, and of his grieuous vengeance against Ninive, which did penance for their sinnes at the preaching of Ionas, afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.
- Abacuc. — Which speaketh of the disputation which the Prophet had of God and of this world, and how that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters 16.
- Sophonie. — Which speaketh of the iudgement of God against the Iewes and strange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Israel. Chapters 3.
- Aggei. — He prophecieth of the reuersion of the people of the Iewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.
- Zacharie. — Which speaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes, and of their punishment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Christes comming, and of his passion. Chapters 14.
- Malachie. — Who speaketh of the abiection of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christes comming. Chapters 4.

The new Testament in like manner.

Bookes

Legall, as it were, where Christes lawes be expressed, & containeth foure bookes or Gospels.

- Matthewe. — Who treateth principally of the actes of Christ, of his humanitie, of his death, resurrection, and ascension. Chapters 28.
- Marke. — Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Christ, and doeth repeate most things of Matthewe. Chapters 16.
- Luke. — Which speaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the blessed virgine, and of Christes actes, death, and resurrection. Chapters 24.
- Iohn. — In whome Christes diuinitie is chiefly shewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.

Historicall, shewing the actes and deeds of the Apostles, and is one booke.

- Acts of the Apostles. — Wherein Saint Luke declareth the sending of the holy Ghost after his visible ascension into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apostles, especially of Paul, wherein is also set out as it were the young age of the Church in her first growth. Chapters 28.

Wherein

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B6v

Books

Sapientiall, benamed these, wherein the wisdome of Christ is expressed by examples and precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apostles, & be bookes 21.

- Romanes. Wherein Paul doth reuoke the Romanes from the errors of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iustification, what should proceed, and what should follow their iustification. Chapters 16.
- Corinthians. 1 Wherein he doth call backe some that were deceiued of false Apostles and Philosophers by their eloquence, some which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obseruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wisdome of God. Chapters 16.
  2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuersion and repentance, prayseth and comforteth them. Chapters 13.
- Galathians. Wherein Paul calleth home againe such as were deceiued by false prophets, that they should returne backe to the lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Gospel. Chapters 6.
- Ephesians. Wherein the Apostle prayseth the Ephesians, which did persist constantly in the faith of the Gospel receiued. Chapters 6.
- Philippians. Wherein the Apostle prayseth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the word of truth, they did not receiue the false apostles. Chapters 4.
- Colossians. Wherein Paul blameth the Colossians for that they were seduced by the false apostles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Gospel. Chapters 4.
- Thessalonians. 1 Wherein he doth commend the Thessalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they suffered persecution of their owne kinred, yet they did persist in the faith, nor would receiue the false apostles. Chapters 4.
  2 Wherein the Apostle instructeth them of the last times, of the comming, and of the persecution of Antichrist, of his aduancement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.
- Timothie. 1 Wherein Paul instructeth him of the order and office of Bishops and Deacons, and of all Ecclesiasticall discipline. Chapters 6.
  2 Wherein Paul doth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doth instome him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what shalbe done in the last dayes, and of his owne suffering. Chapters 4.
- Titus. Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Pricstes or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters 3.
- Philemon. Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, and of his charitie to the godly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruant, and to entertaine him friendly.
- Hebrues. Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenesse and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true God and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters 13.
- Iames. Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no exception of persons before God: and doth also open the hurtes that come by an euill tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissensions, he rebuketh the rich that be vncharitable, and doth stirre men to vertue. Chapters 5.
- Peter. 1 Wherein Peter giueth thanks vnto God, which by the death of his sonne did mercifully saue all mankind, and doth instruct to good life diuers states of men. Chapters 5.
  2 In which the Apostle inuceth the beleeuers to hold the true faith, he doth note and condemne the falsenesse of heretiques, and doth describe the second comming of Christ. Chapters 3.
- Iohn. 1 In which S. Iohn doeth testifie of the word of trueth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that wee haue Iesus Christ an aduocate with the father, dissuading men from the loue of the world, and perswading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters 5.
  2 Wherein hee commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doth admonish them to eschew heretiques. Chapter 1.
  3 In this hee prayseth the godlinesse of his beloued Gaius, which hee extended vnto strangers, and hee doeth exhort him to perseuere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter 1.
- Iude. In the which the Apostle doth admonish all men of their owne saluation, and he doeth hying in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuill, and doeth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter 1.

Prophetical.

- Apocalyps. Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an Angel in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, & prophecieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and especially in the time of Antichrist, and of the punishments of them which be damned, and of the rewards of the Elect. Chapters 22.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C1r

¶ This Table setteth out to the eye the Genealogie of Adam, so passing by the Patriarches, Iudges, Kings, Prophets and Priests, and the Fathers of their time, continuing in lineall descent to Christ our Sauiour.

A. Adam, the first man, was formed by God of the dust of the ground, and placed in Paradise, out of the which do spring the foure notable floods. And Adam gaue name to the woman, which was made of his ribbe (while he was a sleepe) & called her Eua, as he gaue name to all other creatures. And after he had consented vnto her for eating of the apple which was forbidden them, their eyes were opened, and they knew they were naked, and therefore they made themselues aprons of fig leaues. And God driue them out of Paradise, and set Cherubins and a fierie two edged sword to keepe the way of the tree of life: And after he had rebuked him, his wife and the serpent, he cursed the earth with thorne and thistle, and he was enioyned to get his bread in the sweat of his face. Who begat thirty sonnes & thirty daughters, besides Cain and Abel, as followeth. He liued yeeres nine hundred and thirty. Gene. 5.5.



B. Cain was a husbandman, and being displeased that his offerings were reproued, and not his brother Abels, (although he was rebuked of God for his enuie) slew his brother, and offended seuen fold therby. After that, he was vnder a curse and a vagabond vpon the earth: for he was accursed of God, and was seuen folde punished vnto the seuenth generation. His sinne was seuen folde: For first, he did not rightly diuide: secondly, he enuied his brother: thirdly, he dealt subtilly: fourthly, he killed him: fifthly, he stubbornly denied it: sixtly, he despaired: seuenthly, being condemned, he repented not. Gen. 4. 13. This Cain was the first builder of the earthly city, in the which he bestowed his children for fear, because he vsed violence, rauine and spoile. Genesis 4.17.

C. Iabel did first deuise the shepheards cabones to be readily carried about. He was the first which made distinction betwixt the flockes of sheepe and the flockes of kinde, according to their age and qualitie, and did deuide them asunder. Genesis 4.20.

D. Iubal was the father of them which sung in harpe and organs, not finder of the instruments, but inuenter of the art of musicke, to the intent that the shepheards labours might be somewhat recreated: and lest that the art of musicke should decay, hee graued the whole science in two pillars, the one of marble against the floods, the other of bricke against the fire. Genesis 4.21.

E. Tubalcain was the first inuenter of Smiths arte, and of grauing worke in metall: by whose noise, Iubal his brother hauing delectation in the sound of his hammers, was the first that deuised proportions, and harmonies springing out of them. Genesis 4.22.

F. Of Heber came the name of the Hebrewes, because in his familie the ancient tongue of the Iewes was kept, notwithstanding the diuision of tongues. Genesis 11. 17.

G. Peleg liued when the diuision of the tongues was made, at the building of the tower of Babel in the land of Semnaar, in whose family the most ancient tongue of the Hebrewes did remaine. Hee was called Peleg, that is, Diuided from other: For God diuided all the children of men into three score and twelue tongues, of the which, onely eighteene haue their letters. In this time Idoles were worshipped in Babylon. Genesis 11.18.19.

H. Nachor after he was come out of Chaldea, hee tooke to wife Milcha the daughter of his brother Aram, he dwelt in Charran of Mesopotamia, he had three sonnes, Hus, Buz, and Bathuel, with other mo. Of Buz sprang Balaam, who is called in Iob, Elihu Buzites. Genesis 11.29.

I. Tarah maketh the end of the second generation, hauing one thousand two hundred and two and twenty yeeres, according to the Hebrewes, but according to the Septuagints, one thousand three score and twelue. This Tarah the father of Abraham, not able to beare the iniuries that were done vnto him of worshipping the fire in Chaldea, where the Chaldeans destroyed his first begotten sonne Aram, he sojourned as Pilgrime with Abraham and Nachor, and the family of Aram, in Aram of Mesopotamia, whereafter two hundred and fiue yeeres of his age, he died. Genesis 11.32.

K. Seth was begotten by Adam in the 130 yeere of his life, where Moses hath omitted one hundred yeeres, wherein Adam and Eua did bewaile Abel their sonne so slaine. Genesis 5.3.

L. Enoch pleasing God, was translated into Paradise, and liueth with Elias. Which Enoch by inuenting certaine letters, wrote a booke, as is to be gathered out of the Epistle of Iude, in whose time it is thought that Adam died. Genesis 5.24. and 22. *In the 308 yeare of Enoch. 243 yeare of Mathusal. & 56 yeare of Lamech.*

M. Abel was the first martyr, who began & builded the Church, which is the City of God, whereof he was the first Citizen, and because he was righteous, God accepted his oblation. Genesis 4.4.

N. Noe in the 601 hundred yeere of his life, vpon the rage of the waters, made his Arke by Gods mouition twenty yeeres before, and the waters encreasing vpon the earth, by the vehemency of the raine, which continued forty dayes and forty nights, he entred his ship with seuen soules, and after a hundred and fifty dayes the waters began to decrease, and the Arke did rest vpon the mountaines of Armenia. And after forty dayes, he sent out a Rauen, and after that, a Doue, returning with a bough of Olive in her mouth. And in the seuen and twentieth day of the second moneth, he came out of the Arke, the fiftesome day after the reuolution of the yeere, that he entred, and had granted him to eat flesh, excepting the blood therein, and builded an altar, and incensed to God, and God blessed him that he should growe and multiply, and had the figne of the rainebow giuen him, as a token that the world should be no more ouerflowen with flood. Hee first planted vines, and was drunken with the wine thereof, and was scorned of his sonne Cham, who cursed him, and blessed his other sonnes, and so died. Genesis 9.29.

¶ Here at Noe doth end the first age, hauing yeeres according to the Hebrewes, 1656. and according to the Septuaginta, 2242.

The eight ages of the world.

The first age was from Adam to Noe: the second, from Noe to Abraham: the third, from Abraham to Dauid: the fourth, from Dauid to the translingration of Babylon: the fifth, from thence to Christ: the sixth, from Christ to the end of the world: the seuenth, may be added as of them which be in rest, which may be accounted from Christes Passion to the day of iudgement: the eighth age, as of them which shall rise againe from the day of iudgement for euer.

And these ages be not so called for the distinct number of certaine thousand yeers, but for certaine notable acts which were wrought in the beginning of euery one of them. For in the beginning of the first age, the world was created: In the beginning of the second, the world was purged by the flood: In the beginning of the third, circumcision was giuen against originall sinne: In the beginning of the fourth, was the anointing of the Kings of Israel: In the beginning of the fifth, was the translingration of Gods people into Babylon: In the beginning of the sixth, was the incarnation of the sonne of God: In the beginning of the seuenth, were the gates of heauen opened: In the beginning of the eighth, shall be the resurrection of the bodies, the reward of good and euill. Austen. Hierom. Orosius.

✲ After the flood, sprang vp foure principall kingdomes.

Assyrians of the East, where Belus was the first king.
Scythians of the North, where Ninus was the first king.
Egyptians of the South, where Ogineus was the first king.

To this Belus succeeded Semiramis his wife, who did constitute Babylon the chiefe of his kingdome, to whom Ninus succeeded, who was the builder of Idoles, making an image to his father Belus after his departure, and caused it to be honored of all men. He obteined all Asia, and called the head city, Ninus, he reigned in Thracia, he was the inuenter of the arte Magicke, and grauen the seuen liberall artes in two pillars, one of braile, and another of bricke, he destroyed all maner of bookes. After him succeeded Sardanapalus, and after him, Arbaces, who translated that kingdome to the Medes, ouer whom reigned Astiages, whose daughter was wife to the Prince of Persia, of whom sprang Cyrus, who conquered Astiages: after his death, Darius, Astiages sonne, reigned, with the sayd Cyrus his nephew.

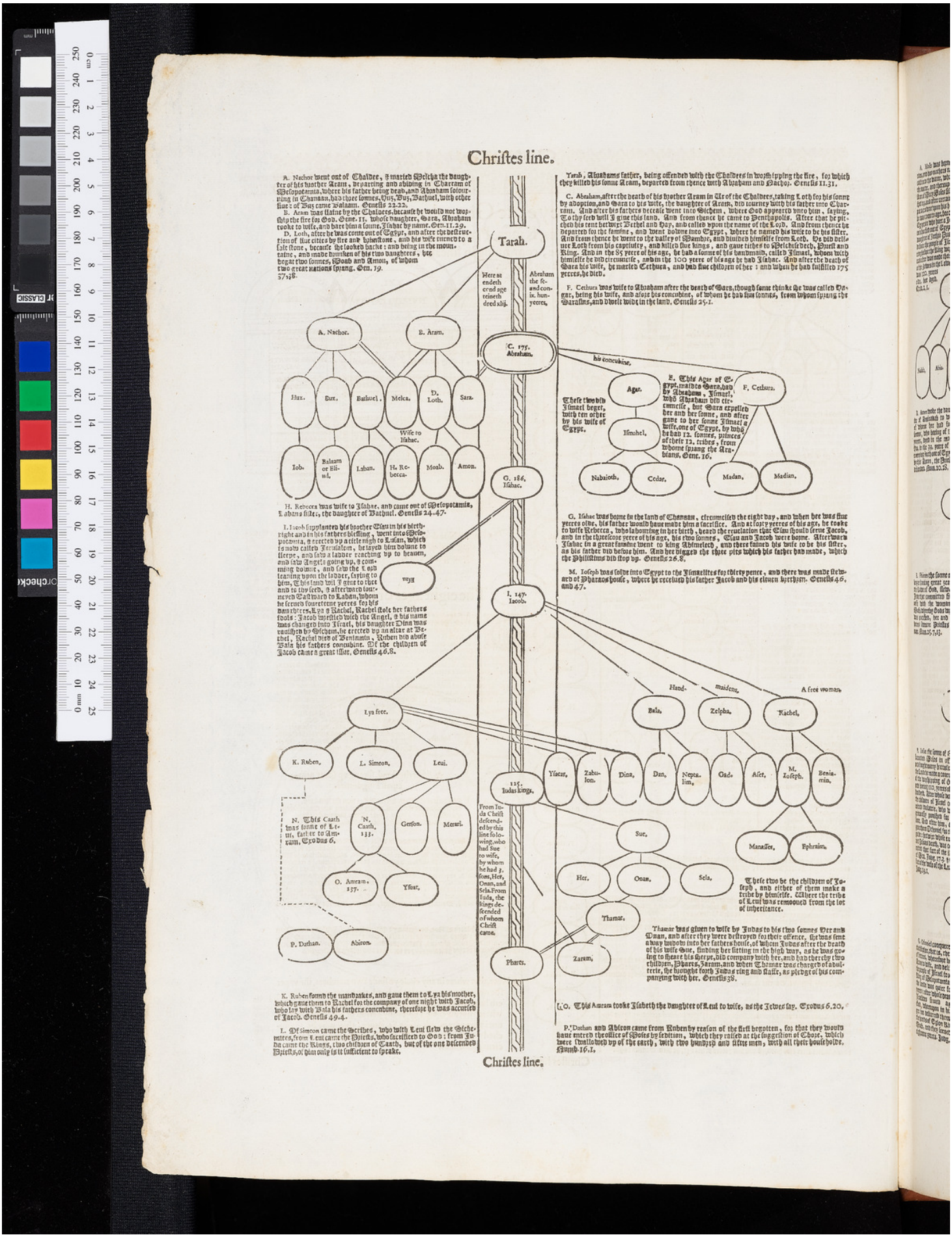
From these children of Noe, doe spring 72 generations: of Japhet 15, of Cham 30, of Sem 27: which was spread ouer all the whole world. Sem obteined Asia, Cham Africa, Japhet Europa, that is, the fourth part. The generation of Sem shalbe followed in this genealogy, for of the other two sprang the Gentiles.

✲ Note, that where in any circle ye finde two numbers, the vpper sheweth how many yeeres he liued, the vnder number sheweth how many yeeres he iudged or reigned. Note also, that where thorow these Tables any person or deed is mentioned not in the very words of the Scripture, they may be aduouched out of histories Ecclesiasticall, and other good and ancient authorities.

Christes line.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C1v



A. Nachor went out of Chaldee, & maried Melcha the daughter of his brother Aram, departing and abiding in Charram of Mesopotamia, where his father being dead, and Abraham sojourning in Chanaan, had three sonnes, Hux, Buz, Bathuel, with other fiue: of Buz came Balaam. Genesis 22.22.

B. Aram was slaine by the Chaldees, because he would not worship the fire for God. Gene. 11. whose daughter, Sara, Abraham tooke to wife, and bare him a sonne, Isahac by name. Gen. 11.29.

D. Loth, after he was come out of Egypt, and after the destruction of fiue cities by fire and brimstone, and his wife turned to a salt stone, because she looked backe: and being in the mountaine, and made drunken of his two daughters, they begat two sonnes, Moab and Amon, of whom two great nations sprang. Gen. 19. 37.38.

Tarah, Abrahams father, being offended with the Chaldees in worshipping the fire, for which they killed his sonne Aram, departed from thence with Abraham and Nachor. Genesis 11.31.

C. Abraham, after the death of his brother Aram in Ur of the Chaldees, taking Loth for his sonne by adoption, and Sara to his wife, the daughter of Aram, did journey with his father into Charran. And after his fathers decease went into Sichem, where God appeared vnto him, saying, To thy seed will I giue this land. And from thence he came to Dentapolis. After that he pitched his tent betwixt Bethel and Hay, and called vpon the name of the Lord. And from thence he departed for the famine, and went downe into Egypt, where he named his wife to be his sister. And from thence he went to the valley of Mambre, and diuided himselfe from Loth. By his deliuerer Loth from his captiuity, and killed fiue kings, and gaue tithes to Melchisedech, Priest and King. And in the 85 yeere of his age, he had a sonne of his handmaid, called Ismael, whom with himselfe he did circumcise, and in the 100 yeere of his age he had Isahac. And after the death of Sara his wife, he maried Cethura, and had fiue children of her: and when he had fulfilled 175 yeeres, he died.

F. Cethura was wife to Abraham after the death of Sara, though some thinke she was called Agar, being his wife, and also his concubine, of whom he had sixe sonnes, from whom sprang the Sarasins, and Diuels wife in the land. Genesis 25.1.

E. This Agar of Egypt, maide to Sara, and by Abraham, Ismael, who Abraham did circumcise, but Sara expelled her and her sonne, and after came to her sonne Ismael a wife, one of Egypt, by whom he had 12. sonnes, princes of their 12. tribes, from whome sprang the Arabians. Gen. 16.

These two did Ismael beget, with ten other by his wife of Egypt.

H. Rebecca was wife to Isahac, and came out of Mesopotamia, Labans sister, the daughter of Bathuel. Genesis 24.47.

G. Isahac was borne in the land of Chanaan, circumcised the eight day, and when hee was fiue yeeres olde, his father would haue made him a sacrifice. And at sixty yeeres of his age, he tooke to wife Rebecca, who labouring in her birth, heard the exultation that Esau should serue Jacob, and in the threescore yeere of his age, his two sonnes, Esau and Jacob were borne. Afterward Isahac in a great famine went to king Abimelech, and there fained his wife to be his sister, as his father did before him. And hee digged the three pits which his father had made, which the Philistims did stop vp. Genesis 26.8.

I. Iacob supplanted his brother Esau in his birthright and in his fathers blessing, went into Mesopotamia, & erected vp a title nigh to Laban, which is now called Jerusalem, he layed him downe to sleepe, and saw a ladder reaching vp to heauen, and saw Angels going vp, & coming downe, and saw the Lord leaning vpon the ladder, saying to him, Thy land will I giue to thee and to thy seed, & afterward tourneyed Eastward to Laban, whom he serued foureteene yeeres for his two daughters, Lya & Rachel, Rachel stole her fathers gods: Jacob wrestled with the Angel, & his name was changed into Israel, his daughter Dina was rauished by Sichem, he erected vp an altar at Bethel, Rachel died of Beniamin, Ruben did abuse Bala his fathers concubine. Of the children of Jacob came a great issue. Genesis 46.8.

M. Ioseph was solde into Egypt to the Ismaelites for thirty pence, and there was made steward of Pharaos house, where he receiued his father Jacob and his eleuen brethren. Genesis 46. and 47.

These two be the children of Ioseph, and either of them make a tribe by themselfe. Where the tribe of Leui was remooued from the lot of inheritance.

Thamar was giuen to wife by Judas to his two sonnes Her and Onan, and after they were destroyed for their offence, she was sent a way widow into her fathers house, of whom Judas after the death of his wife Sue, finding her sitting in the high way, as he was going to sheare his sheepe, did company with her, and had thereby two children, Phares, Zarah, and when Thamar was charged of adulterie, she brought forth Judas ring and staffe, as pledge of his companying with her. Genesis 38.

K. Ruben found the mandrakes, and gaue them to Lya his mother, which gaue them to Rachel for the company of one night with Jacob, who lay with Bala his fathers concubine, therefore he was accused of Jacob. Genesis 49.4.

L. Of Simeon came the Scribes, who with Leui slew the Sichemites, from Leui came the Priests, who sacrificed to God: from Iuda came the Kings, two children of Caath, but of the one descended Priests, of him only is it sufficient to speake.

O. This Amram tooke Iabeth the daughter of Leui to wife, as the Iewes say. Exodus 6.20.

P. Dathan and Abiron came from Ruben by reason of the first begotten, for that they would haue entred the office of Moses by sedition, which they raised at the suggestion of Chore, which were swallowed vp of the earth, with two hundreth and fifty men, with all their houshold. Numb. 16.1.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C2r

Christes line.

A. Moses was borne in Egypt, his fathers name was Amram, and his mothers name Iochabel, he was put into a basket, and cast into the water, whome the daughter of Pharao tooke out of the water, and thereupon called his name Moses, & at the suggestion of Mary Moses sister, was giuen to his mother to be nourished vp, and after certaine dayes was preferred to the King, who put a crowne vpon his head, which he threw from him: and after he was come to age, hee conquered the King of Ethiopia, slew an Egyptian who hurt a Iewe, and a Iewe accused him thereof, and hee fled out of Egypt, and tooke to wife Sephora, the daughter of Iethro Priest, and did his endeauour to deliuer the people of Israel from Egypt, appearing before the King working diuers wonders, and after was made their guide and teacher of the Iewes in the Lawe, and when hee was 120. yeeres olde, hee dyed. Exod. 2, 1.

113. B. Aaron.

Nadab, Abiu. Eleazar. Ythamar.

B. Aaron tooke the daughter of Aminadab to wife, of whome hee had foure sonnes, who being of 123 yeeres, dyed in the mount Hor, in the 39. yeere of his comming forth out of Egypt: by this Aaron, the Priestes descended. Num. 20. 28.

B. Phinees.

E. Phinees the sonne of Eleazar hauing great zeale to the Lawe of God, slewe the Iewe that committed filthy messe with the woman of Madiab, whereby Gods wrath was pacified, hee and his heires ewane Priestes for euer. Num. 25. 7, 13.

Abiue.

F. Iosue the sonne of Nun succeeded Moses in office, and fought many battailes of the Lorde: he made a couenant of the worshipping of God, and being 110. yeeres olde, hee dyed. After whose death, the children of Israel committed idolatrie, who were grieuously punished for the same. And after him, God gaue them Othoniel for their guide: betwixt whose entree and Iosias death, was committed that fact of the Idole of Micha. Iudg. 17. 5. & that fact of the wife of the Leuite. Iudg. 19, 1.

Bocci.

G. Othoniel conquered Kiriathsepher, that is, the Citie of letteres, wherefore hee had Acsah to wife, and deliuered the people of Israel from the King of Mesopotamia, and the lande was quiet fourtie yeeres: after whose death the Israelites fought against God, wherupon in his anger hee deliuered them into the handes of Eglon King of Moab, and they serued him eighteene yeeres. Iudg. 3. 9.

Ram.

120. A. Moses. 40.

C. Maria. D. Chore.

Here at Moses endeth the time of the Lawe of Nature, conteining yeeres 3689. and then beganne the time of the Lawe written, which did endure vnto the natiuitie of Christ, & conteined yeres 1510.

Iudges of Israel.

110. F. Iosue. 27.

C. Mary Moses sister, wife to Caleb, for the drowning of Pharao in the red Sea, sung the Canticle. Exod. 15. and because she did chide Moses for his wife the Ethiopian, she was strike with lepre. Num. 12. 10.

D. Chore stroue against Moses & Aaron for y priesthood, because hee was of the first begotten of Caath: for which offence he was punished from others, & swallowed into the ground with his family, with Dathe and Abiron. Numb. 16.

G. Othoniel. 40.

H. This Ehud was lame of his right hand, or left handed, he slewe the king of the Moabites, and the land had peace fourescore yeeres. Judg. 3. 15.

H. Abud. 80.

I. Sangar slewe sixe hundreth Philistines with one share, hee defended the Israelites, but after his death they sinned against God, and therefore were afflicted twentie yeeres by Sisara, in whose time Troia was ymbeen of Troes king of Dardan. Judg. 3. 31.

I. Sangar. 1.

K. Debora wife to Wareb a Prophetesse, shee fought against Sisara, and slewe him by Iael the wife of Hebar, and sung her canticle, & the land had rest fourtie yeeres: after whose death the Israelites sinned against God, and therefore were deliuered into the handes of Madian seuen yeeres, in whose time Apollo found the Arte of Phisicke, and the Harpe. Judg. 4. 4.

K. Debora. 40.

L. Gedeon saluted of the Angel, he sacrificed to God vnder an Oke, who for destroying the altar of Baal was called Ierobaal, hee had a signe in a fleece that GOD would deliuer Israel by his hande, in whose time Hercules made the Lute, and Tyrus the Citie was builded 250. yeeres before the Temple. Judges 6. 11.

L. Gedeon. 40.

M. Abimelech sonne of Gedeon slue 70. of his brethren vpon one stone in one day, yet Iotham the youngest fled to the mountaines, and made the parable of the Bryar, of the Figge tree, of the Vine, and of the Byar: this Abimelech was stricken with a piece of a milstone, and had his squire kill him with his sword. Judg. 8. 31.

M. Abimelech. 3.

C 2

In this figure following, be the names of the Mansions repeated, where the children of Israel pitched their tents in the desart by the space of fourte yeere, as appeareth in the bookes of Exodus and Leuiticus, whose names be briefly recited in the bookes of Numeri 33.

Esrom.

THE MANSIONS OF THE FIRST YERE. XII.

THE MANSIONS OF THE SECOND YERE. XXI.

THE MANSIONS OF THE THIRD YERE. IX.

NVMERI CAP. 33.

FROM THE DESERT OF SINAI TO THE SEPVLCHRES OF LVST		FROM THE DESERT OF SINAI TO CADES BARNE. 11. MANSIONS.		FROM CADES BARNE TO THE FERDE OF MOAB. 9 MANSIONS.		
RAMESES.	RED SEA.	GRAVE OF LVST	MOVNT SEPHER	MOVNT ZEROTH		
SVCOTH	DESERT OF EVN.	HAZEROTH	HARADA	BENE-IAKAN	MOVNT HOR.	ALMON DIBLATHAIM
ETHAM	MAPHKA	RITHMA	MAKELOTH	GADGAD	ZALMONA.	MOVNTS ABARIM
PIHAIROTH.	ALVS.	RIMON PHARES	THAHATH	IETHEBATHA	PHVNON	FIELDS OF MOAB
MARAH	RAPHIDIM.	LIBNA.	THARATH	ARRONA	OBOTH	
ELIM	DESERT OF SINAI	RISSA.	MITHCA	EZEON GABER.	IIMA.	BARIM.
		KEHELATHA.	HASMONA	DESERT OF CADES	DIBON GAD.	

THERE BE TIE 42. MANSIONS OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL BY YERE.

Aram.

Aminadab.

N. Nasson.

O. Salmon.

This figure following serueth to vnderstand the disposing of the Tribes and Leuites by foure quarters of the woalde about the Tabernacle. At the Call was Iudas with 74600. of whome the chiefe was Nasson with other about him, the whole number was 186400. Toward the South was Ruben with 46500. fighting men of his flocke, of whome the chiefe was Elisur, and about him was others to the number in the whole 151100. men. Toward the West was Ephraim with 40500. men, of whome the chiefe was Elisama, nigh vnto him were others which were in the whole 108100. Toward the North was Dan, with 62700. men, the head of whome was Ahiezar, and about him were others to the number of 157000. of fighting men. This is the summe of the children of Israel by the houses of their kinreds, so that the hoste amounted to 600450. men. The Leuites were not numbred within the other tribes, and all their pitched their tents about the Tabernacle, as appeareth, Num. 2. 3. but most largely, Exodus 27.

EAST

ISACHAR. IVDAS. ZABVLON. THE CITYES OF PRIESTES 13 DAN. RVBEN. THE CITYES OF MERARIE 12 THE TABERNACLES COVENANT. THE CITYES OF CHAATHITS 10 ASER. SYMEON NEPTALIM. GAD THE CITYES OF GERSONITS 13 MANASSES. EPHRAIM BENIAMIN

NORTH SOVTH

WEST

This figure also serueth to vnderstand what Leuites, what Cities, and in what tribes the children of Leui with their suburbes did receiue by lot for the tenths of the Tabernacles, as in Iosue 21. 1. Chron. 6. This figure also sheweth the sixe Cities of refuge, vnto the which they did flee that by chance slew any man, and were therein sued, and after the death of the high Priest, they returned againe into their owne houses. Deut. 4. Iosue 20. 2.

Ephraim.

Benia-min.

A free woman

children of Israel

Ephraim

Benia-min

Manasses

Gad

Nephtalim

Aser

Dan

Zabulon

Issachar

Iudas

Ruben

Symeon

Leui

Gerson

Merarie

Chaathits

Aaron

Moses

Maria

Chore

Iosue

Othoniel

Ehud

Sangar

Debora

Gedeon

Abimelech

Aram

Aminadab

Nasson

Salmon

Booz

Obed

Iesse

David

Salomon

Roboam

Abia

Asa

Iosaphat

Ioram

Ozias

Ioathan

Achaz

Ezechias

Manasses

Amon

Iosias

Iechonias

Salathiel

Zorobabel

Abiud

Eliacim

Azor

Sadoc

Achim

Eliud

Eleazar

Matthan

Iacob

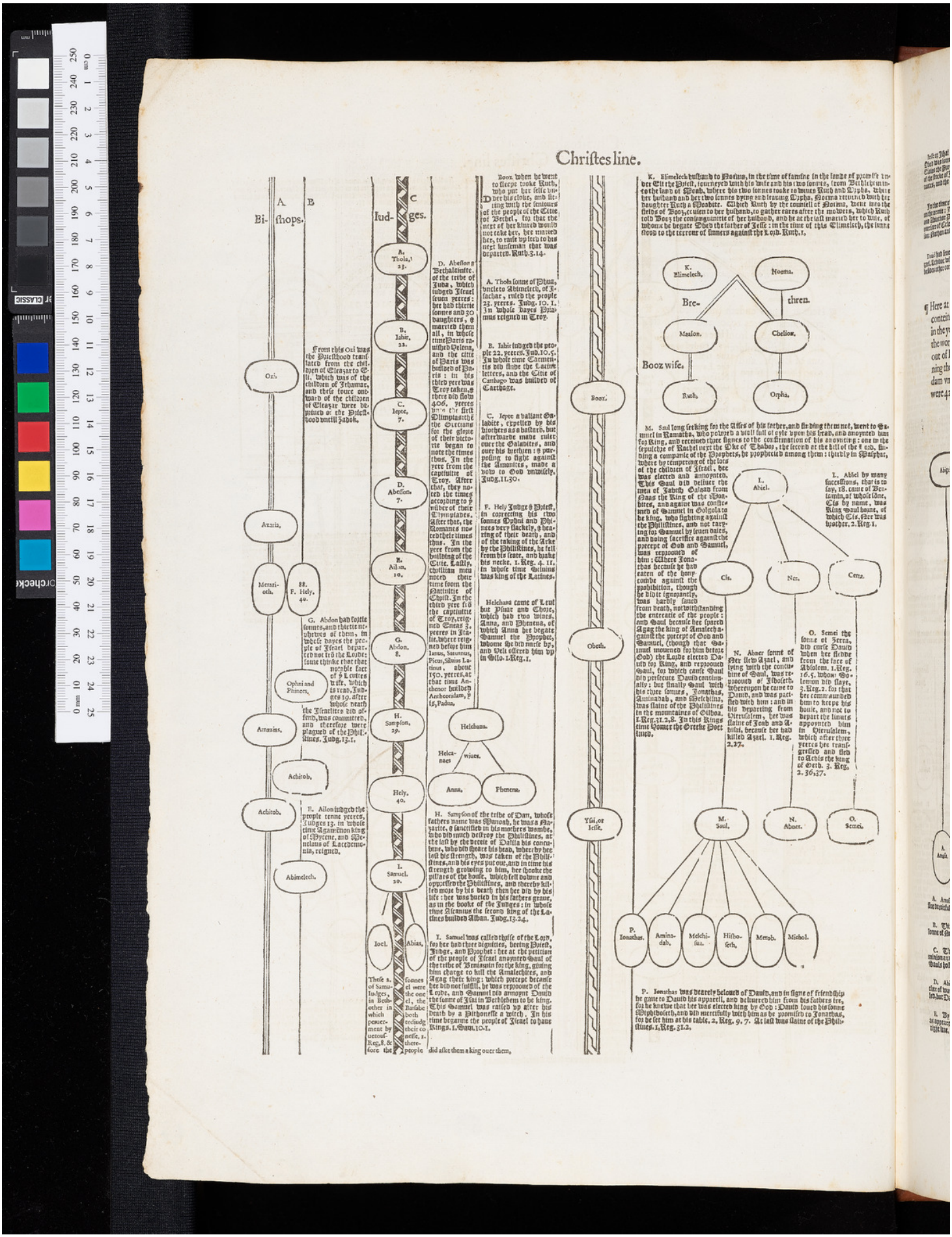
Ioseph

Christ

Matthew in the Euangelist putteth him but once in his Genealogie. Mat. 1. 5.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C2v



From this Ozi was the Byſchhood tranſlated from the chil-dren of Eleazar to E-li. which was of the children of Ithamar, and there foure and-ward of the children of Eleazar were depriued of the Bysch-hood vntill Sadoh.

G. Abdon had xxtle ſonnes, and thirtie nephewes of them, in whoſe dayes the people of Iſrael departed not frō the Lorde: ſome thinke that that noble fact of Iahel ſlayeng Siſara with a nayle of her tente, which is read, Iudges 19. after whoſe death the Iſraelites did offend, was committed, and therefore were plagued of the Philiſtines. Iudg. 13. 1.

E. Ailon iudged the people tenne yeeres, Iudges 13. in whoſe time Agamenon king of Mycene, and Menelaus of Lacedemonia, reigned.

From Adam vnto Noe, which was the firſt Monarche of the world, are reckoned x. generations, and from Noe vnto Abraham other x. generations, and from Abraham vnto Dauid other x. generations, and from Dauid vnto the tranſmigration of Babylon other x. generations, and from the tranſmigration of Babylon vnto Chriſt other x. generations, ſo that all the generations are .lx. and .x. Matth. 1.

Booz when he went to ſleepe toke Ruth, who put her ſelfe vnder his cloke, and lying with the ſeruants of the people of the Citie of Bethel, ſo that the next of her kinred would not take her, he maried her, to raiſe vp ſeed to his next kinſeman that was departed. Ruth. 3. 14.

D. Abeſon of Bethalamite. of the tribe of Iuda, which iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres: he had thirtie ſonnes and 30 daughters, & married them all, in whoſe time Paris ra-viſhed Helena, and the citie of Paris was builded of Paris: in his thyrd yere was Troy taken, & there did flow 406. yeres vnto the firſt Olimpiasith & the Olympiades for the glorie of their victorie began to note the times thus. In the yere from the captiuitie of Troy. After that, they noted the times according to ye nūber of their Olympiades. After that, the Romanes noted their times thus. In the yere from the building of the Citie. Laſtly, chriſtian men noted their time from the Natiuitie of Chriſt. In the third yere ſith the captiuitie of Troy, reigned Eneas 3. yeres in Italie, where reigned before him Ianus, Saturnus, Picus, Siluius Latinus, about 150. yeres, at that time Anchenor builded Antheordam, & Padua.

A. Thola ſonne of Phua, vncle to Abimelech, of Iſachar, ruled the people 23. yeres. Iudg. 10. 1. In whoſe dayes Priamus reigned in Troy.

B. Iabir iudged the people 22. yeres. Iud. 10. 5. In whoſe time Sarmentis did finde the Lauer letters, and the Citie of Carthago was builded of Carthage.

C. Iepte a valiant Galadite, expelled by his brothers as a baſtard, but after warde made ruler ouer the Galadites, and ouer his brethren: & purpoſing to fight againſt the Ammonites, made a vow to God vnwiſely. Iudg. 11. 30.

F. Hely Iudged & Prieſt, in correcting his two ſonnes Ophni and Phines very ſlackely, & hearing of their death, and of the taking of the Arke by the Philiſtines, he fell from his ſeate, and brake his necke. 1. Reg. 4. 11. In whoſe time Colonus was king of the Latines.

Helchana ſonne of Leui but Priuat and Choiſe, which had two wiues, Anna, and Phenena, of which Anna he begate Samuel the Prophet, whome he did nurſe by, and Vels offered him vp in Silo. 1. Reg. 1.

H. Sampſon of the tribe of Dan, whoſe fathers name was Manoah, he was a Nazarite, & ſanctified in his mothers wombe, who did much deſtroy the Philiſtines, at the laſt by the deceite of Dalila his concubine, who did ſhaue his head, wherby he loſt his ſtrength, was taken of the Philiſtines, and his eyes put out, and in time his ſtrength growing to him, he hooke the pillars of the houſe, which fell downe and oppreſſed the Philiſtines, and therby killed more by his death then he did by his life: he was buried in his fathers graue, as in the booke of the Iudges: in whoſe time Aſcanius the ſecond king of the Latines builded Alban. Iudg. 13. 24.

I. Samuel was called thiſe of the Loy, for he had three dignities, being Prieſt, Iudge, and Nyophet: hee at the petition of the people of Iſrael anoynted Saul of the tribe of Beniamin for the king, giuing him charge to kill the Amalechites, and Agag their king: which precept because he did not fulfill, he was repoūced of the Lorde, and Samuel did annoynt Dauid the ſonne of Iſai in Bethlehem to be king. This Samuel was raiſed vp after his death by a Pithoneſſe a witch. In his time begamne the people of Iſrael to haue Kings. 1. Sam. 10. 1.

These .x. ſonnes of Samuel were Iudges, in Bethel, the one in Beth-other in Baſabeth which ſeuerement by their co-uerouſneſſe, 1. Reg. 8. & there-fore the people did aſke them a king ouer them.

K. Elimelech huſband to Noemi, in the time of famine in the lande of promiſe vnder Eli the Prieſt, iourneyed with his wife and his two ſonnes, from Bethlehem vnto the land of Moab, where his two ſonnes tooke to wiues Ruth and Orpha, where her huſband and her two ſonnes dying and leauing Orpha, Noema returned with her daughter Ruth a Moabite. Wherd Ruth by the counſell of Noemi, went into the fields of Booz, to glen to her huſband, to gather eares after the mowers, which Ruth told Booz the coniunguntie of her huſband, and he at the laſt maried her to wife, of whome he begate Obed the father of Iſſe: in the time of this Elimelech, the lande flood to the terrore of ſinners againſt the Lord. Ruth. 1.

M. Saul long ſeeking for the Aſſes of his father, and finding them not, went to Samuel in Ramatha, who powred a viall full of oyle vpon his head, and anoynted him for King, and receiued three ſignes to the confirmation of his anoynting: one in the ſepulchre of Rachel neare the Oke of Thabor, the ſecond at the hill of the Goth, finding a companie of the Nyophets, he prophecied among them: thirdly in Gaſphar, where by tempering of the lots of the children of Iſrael, hee was elected and annoynted. This Saul did deliuer the men of Iabeth Galaad from Naas the King of the Moabites, and againe was conſtituted of Samuel in Galgola to be king, who fighting againſt the Philiſtines, and not tarrying for Samuel by ſeuen dates, and doing ſacrifice againſt the precept of God and Samuel, was repoūced of him: Where Ionathas becauſe he had eaten of the honycombe againſt the prohibition, though he did it ignorantly, was ſcarſly ſaued from death, notwithſtanding the entreatie of the people: and Saul becauſe hee ſpared Agag the king of Amalech againſt the precept of God and Samuel, (though that Samuel mourned for him before God) the Lorde elected Dauid for King, and repoūced Saul, for which cauſe Saul did perſecute Dauid continually: but finally Saul with his three ſonnes, Ionathas, Aminadab, and Melchiſua, was ſlaine of the Philiſtines in the mountaines of Gilboa. 1. Reg. 31. 2. 8. In this Kings time Homer the Greeke Poet liued.

I. Abiel by many ſucceſſions, that is to ſay, 18. came of Beniamin, of whoſe ſonne, Cis by name, was King Saul borne, of which Cis. Ner was brother. 2. Reg. 1.

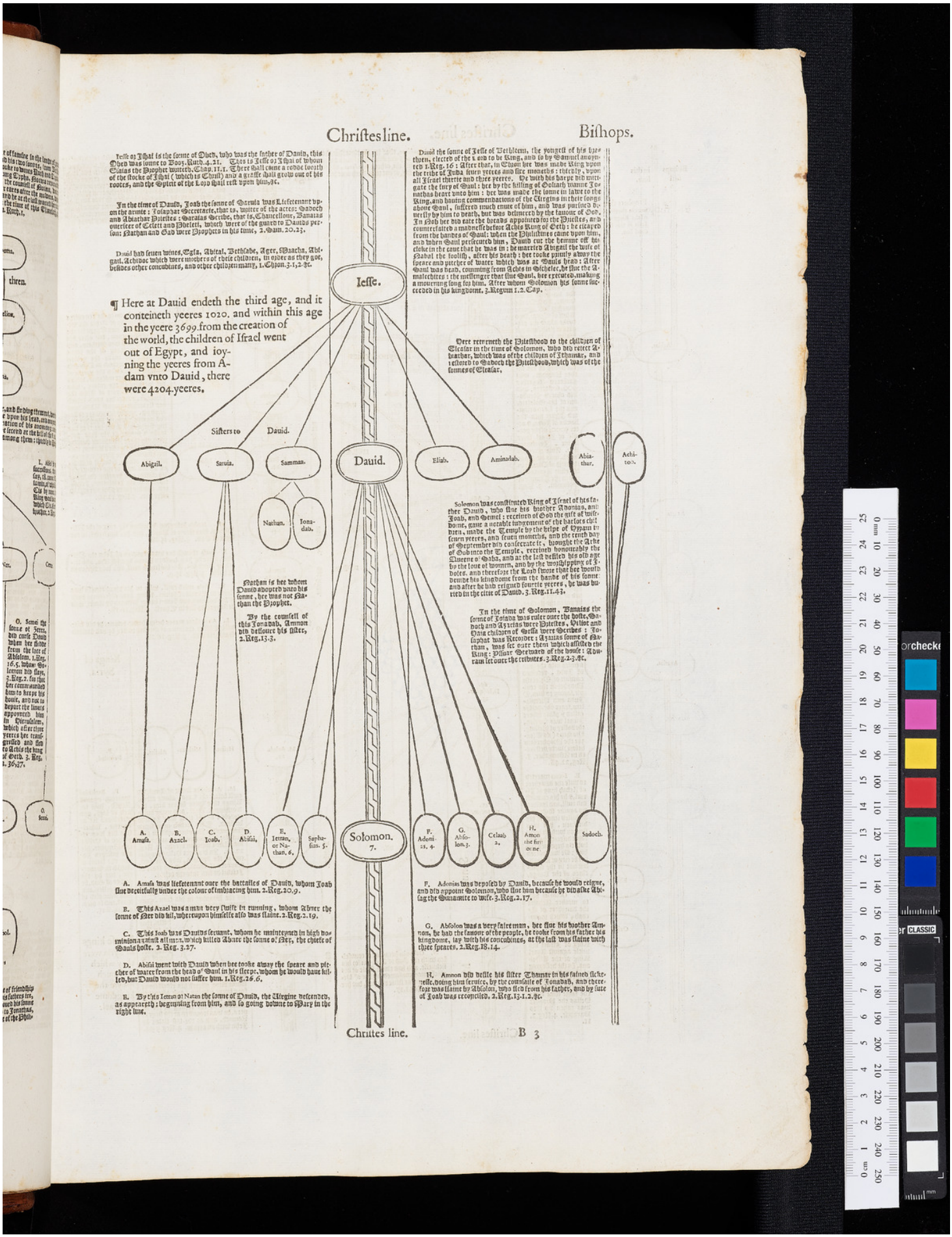
N. Abner ſonne of Ner ſlew Aſael, and lying with the concubine of Saul, was repoūced of Iſboſeth, whereupon he came to Dauid, and was pacified with him: and in his departing from Hieruſalem, hee was ſlaine of Ioab and Abiſai, becauſe her had killed Aſael. 1. Reg. 2. 27.

O. Semei the ſonne of Iſrra, did curſe Dauid when hee fledde from the face of Abſolom. 1. Reg. 16. 5. whom Salomon did ſlaye, 3. Reg. 2. for that he commaunded him to keepe his houſe, and not to depart the limits appointed him in Hieruſalem, which after three yeeres hee tranſgreſſed and fled to Achis the king of Oreb. 3. Reg. 2. 36, 37.

P. Ionathas was dearely beloued of Dauid, and in ſigne of friendſhip he gaue to Dauid his apparell, and deliuered him from his fathers ire, for he knewe that hee was elected king by God: Dauid loued his ſonne Miphiboſeth, and did mercifully with him as he promiſed to Ionathas, for he ſet him at his table. 2. Reg. 9. 7. At laſt was ſlaine of the Philiſtines. 1. Reg. 31. 2.

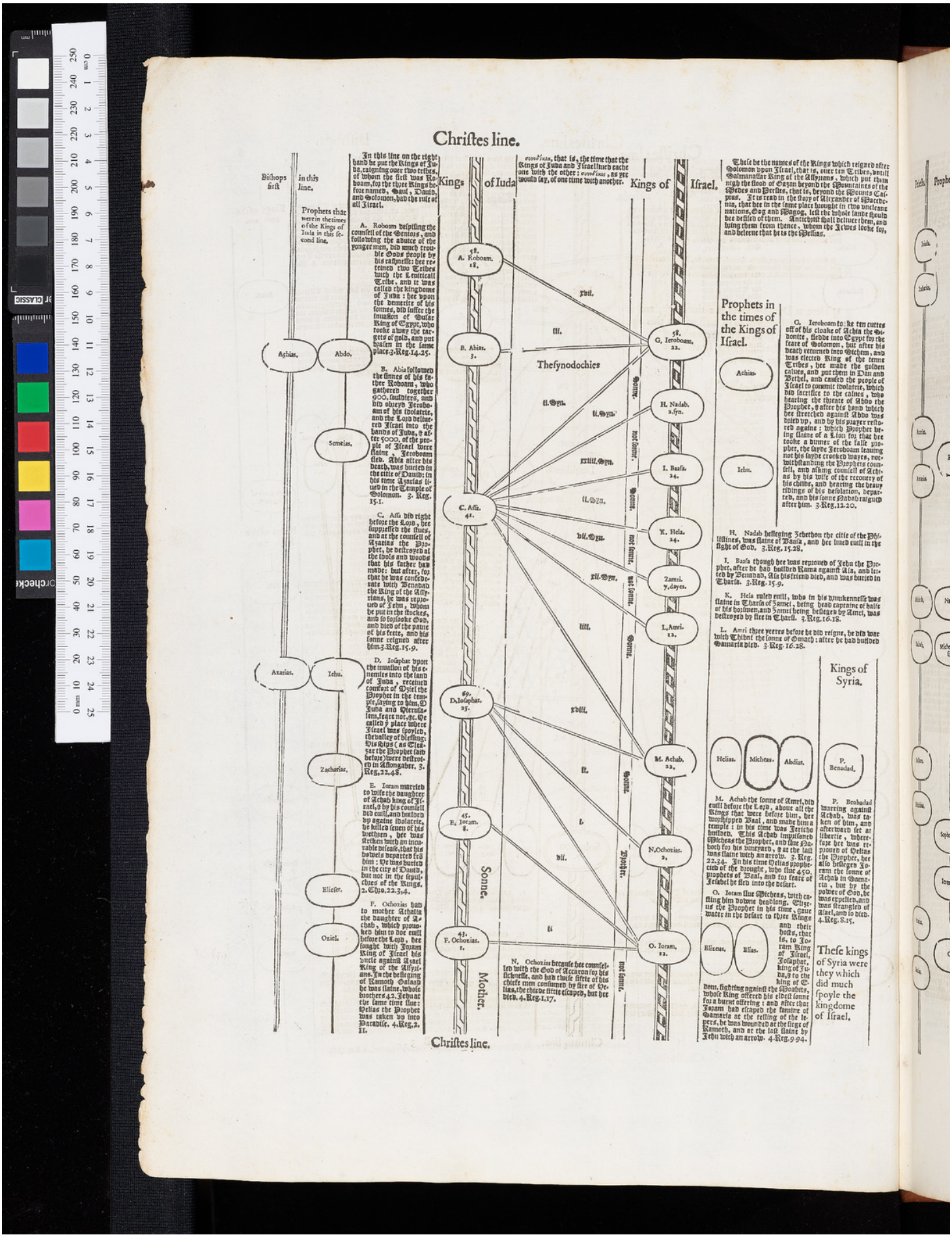
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C3r



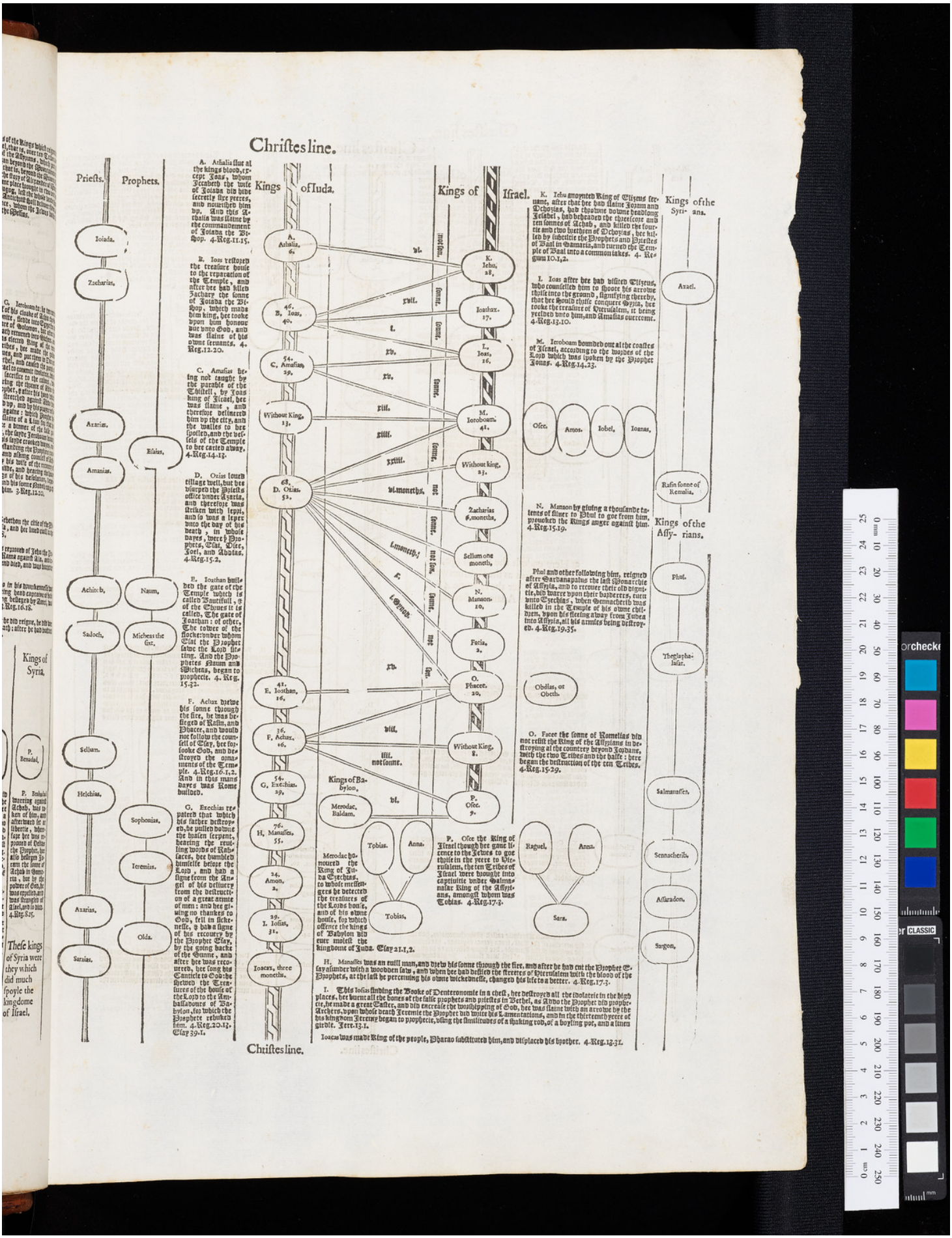
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C3v



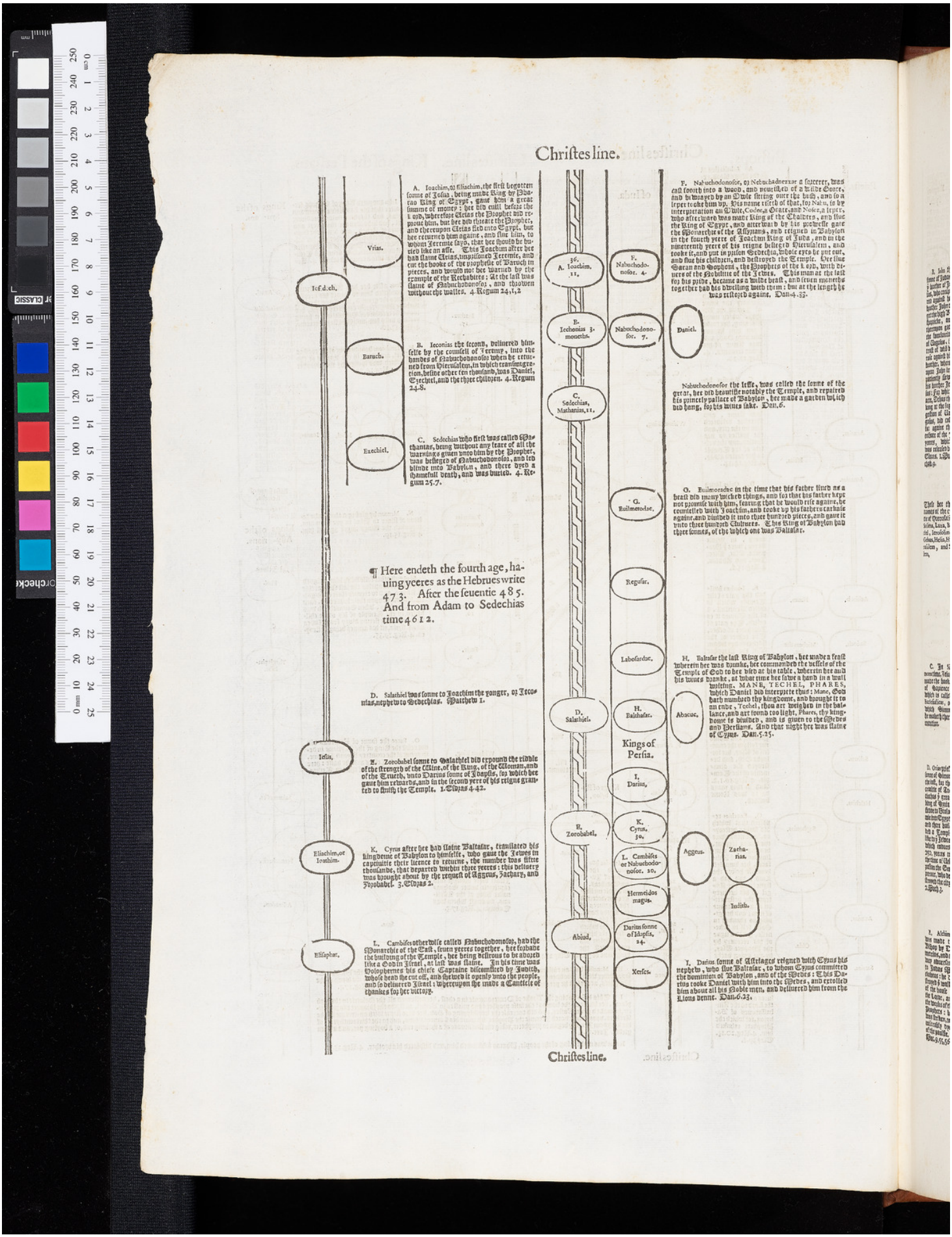
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C4r



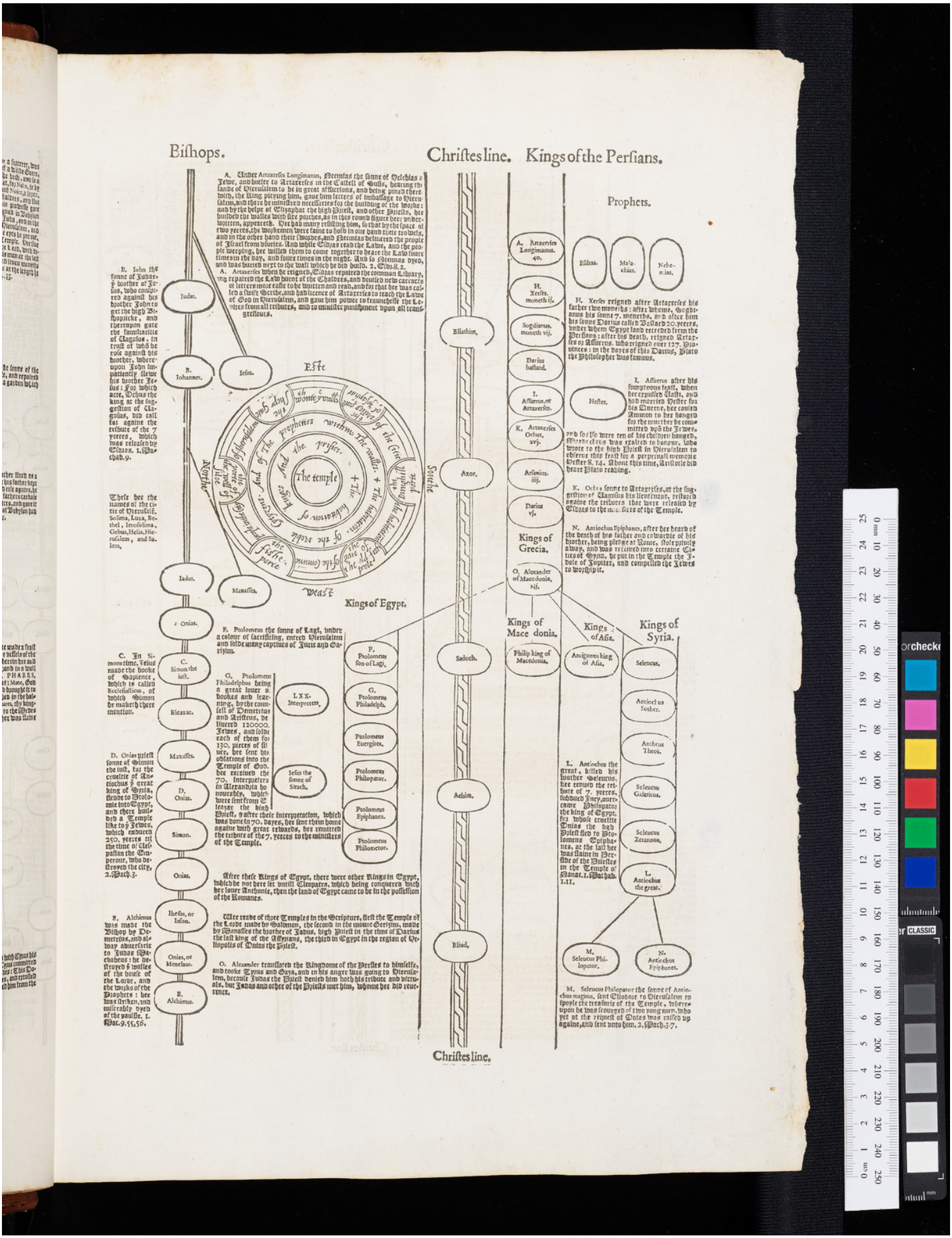
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C4v



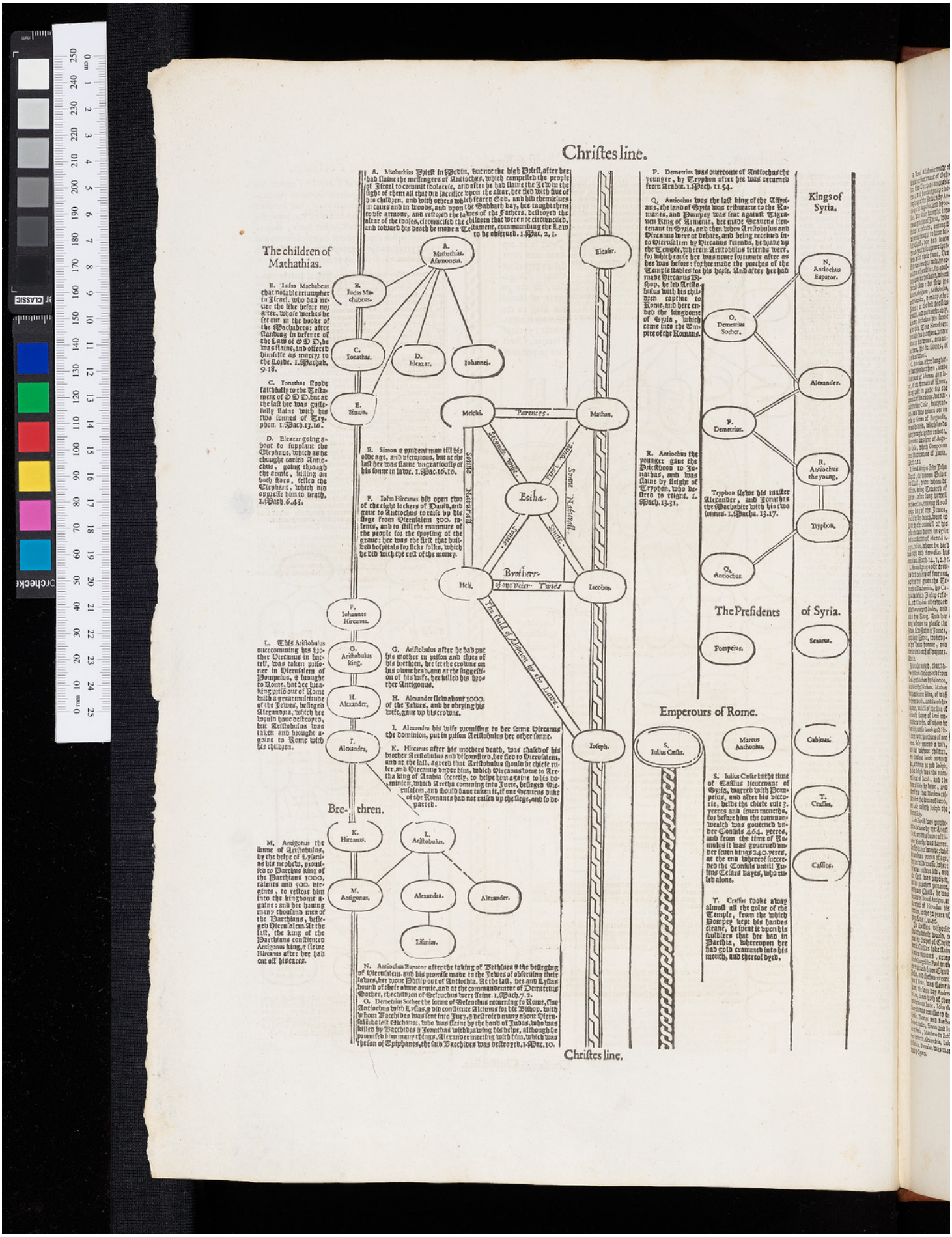
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C5r



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C5v



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C6r

Christes line.

B. Herod Ascalonite made of his father lieutenant of Galilee, slew Ezechias a notable theef, with his company: being king of the Iewes, by Anthony and Augustus, and by Sosius, was after brought into the kingdome of Iurie, who slewe the infantes, amongst whom he thought to haue killed Christ, bee had seuen wiues, yee the scripture speaketh but of these foure. Dee slew Mariamne his wife, by accusation of her sister, for adultery with her husband, whom hee also slew: her slew his sonnes, Antipater, Aristobulus, and Alexander, & many other Iewes: at the last hee slew himselfe, and died miserably, leauing Archelaus his sonne after him. This Herod next him hath his brothers, under whom he his wiues, and vnder them, his fiue sonnes, of his foure wiues.

C. Archelaus after long hatred with his brethren, made lieutenant of Idumea and Iurie, of the Senate of Rome, being puft in pride for the promise of his roome, was accused before Cæsar, for tyrannie, and was taken out in exile to Vienna of Burgundie, where he died, which lands being brought vnder tribute, Coponius was sent of Augustus Cæsar, which Coponius was Procurator of Iurie. Matth. 2.22.

D. Herod Antipas slew Iohn Baptist, to whome Pilate sent Christ, vnder whom he suffered, being Tetrarch of Galilee, after long hatred with Archelaus, enuying Herod Agrippa king of the Iewes, after Christes death, went to Rome by the counsell of his wife: he was taken in exile by the accusation of Herod Agrippa, to Lions, where he died miserably with Herodias his concubine. Matth. 14.1.2.&c.

E. Herodes Agrippa oft troubled with variety of fortune, to whom was giuen the Tetrarchy of Trachonitis, by Caligula the which Philip resisted, and Claudius afterward added Samaria and Iudea, and called him King. And hee being desirous to please the Iewes, slew Iohn & Iames, imprisoned Peter, tooke vpon him Gods honour, and therefore died eate of wormes. Acts 12.

It is to be noted, that Mathan & Melchi descended from Dauid, but Mathan by Salomon, and Melchi by Nathan. Mathan had to wife one Litha, of whō he begate Iacob, and Iacob being dead, Melchi of the line of Nathan the sonne of Leui maried her to wife. of whom he had Heli, and Iacob and Heli were made brothers of one mother. Heli maried a wife, and died without children, and therefore Iacob maried her, of whom he had Ioseph, so that Ioseph was the naturall sonne of Iacob, and the sonne of Heli by lawe, and therefore it is that Matthew calleth Ioseph the sonne of Iacob, and Luke calleth Ioseph the sonne of Heli.

L. Iohn Baptist was prophecied to Zacharie by the Angel Gabriel, and was borne of Elizabeth when she was barren, sanctified in her woombe: whō hee was seuen yeeres of age, went into wildernesse, where he liued an austere life, and after Christ was baptised, and had preached penance, and shewed Christ, he was beheaded by Herod Antipas, at the request of Herodias his concubine, in the 32 yeere of his age. Luke 1.11.&c.

The Apostles dispersed thorow the whole world, to preach the Gospel of Christ, were for Christes sake slaine by diuers torments, except Iohn the Euangelist: Paul in the nine & thirtieth from Christs Passion, and the fourteenth yeere of Nero, was slaine at Rome, the same day Andrew in Patras, Iames both of them and Matthias in Iurie, Iohn the Euangelist was translated frō Ephesus, Thomas and Bartholomew in Indea, Simon and Iudas in Persia, Matthew in Ethiope, Marke in Alexandria, Luke in Bithinia, Barnabas was martyred in Cypres.

A. Antipater borne in Idumea, a Gentile, was confederated first with Hircanus, who went at his counsell to the king of Arabie, he toyned with Pompeius, and after his death, with Iulius Cæsar, whom Cæsar sent with three thousand men against Peluseum, in which battel being valiantly, yet he had many wounds, he was accused of Antigonus for the death of his father and brother, and for betraying of the Empire, before Cæsar. Whereupon he put off his clothes, and shewed the scarres of his wounds which he received for Cæsars sake, saying, Though my tongue speake not, let these wounds declare whether I haue beene a traitour. At the last, he was poisoned: he had Cripsis to wife, neece to the king of the Arabians, of whom he had foure sonnes and one daughter, as appeareth here.

A. Antipater.

B. Herodes. | Phaselus. | Iosippus. | Herodias. | Salome.

Christ Iesus our Lord was borne the 42 yere of the Empire of Augustus, in the 30 yeere of Herod the king on the Sunday at night, & in the 15 yere of Tiberius, Christ was 30 yeeres of age.

Christes birth.

I. Octauianus or Augustus. 57.

Mathata. | Mariamne. | Nosis. | Cleopater.

Christes childhood.

C. Archelaus. | Aristobulus. | Alexander. | Antipater. | Philippus. | D. Herodes Antipas.

E. Herodes Agrippa. | Herodias.

F. Coponius. | Marcus. | Annius. Rufus. | G. Valerius. | H. Pontius Pilatus.

F. Coponius and his followers, in this time, were Procuratours of Iurie: this Coponius was made Procuratour of Iurie by Augustus Cæsar, after that Archelaus was exiled, who because the Samaritanes entred in the night into Ierusalem, and to the Temple, and did cast the bones of the dead men about the Temple, he commanded the gates of the Temple to be shut vntill the day, who after his returne to Rome. Marcus was sent: after his returne was sent Annius Rufus, in whose dayes Cæsar was slaine, after whom Valerius was sent to be Procuratour of Iurie.

G. Valerius a Greeke borne, he was made Procuratour of Iurie by Tiberius Cæsar, he deposed Annas, and substituted Ismael, whom within a while he deposed and set vp Eleazar the sonne of Annas, and after a yere deposed him, and appointed Simeon, whom hee also deposed after a yeere, and constituted Iosippus, which was also called Caiphas, vnder whom Christ suffered, he after eleuen yeres forsooke Iurie, and returned to Rome, after him Tiberius sent Pontius Pilate, vnder whom Herod Agrippa, to the honour of Tiberius Cæsar, builded the citie of Tiberias. After the death Herod Ascalonita, the monarchie of the kingdome of the Iewes was diuided into two parties by the Senate of Rome, and one part was giuen to Archelaus vnder the name of the Tetrarch, that is, of Iurie and Idumea, and it was promised him, that if he did worthily, he should be made king. Another part was diuided into two Tetrarchs, and one part thereof was giuen to Herod Antipas ouer the riuer, and Galilee: and to his brother Philippus

Annas. | Caiphas.

was giuen the Tetrarchy of Ituria, & Traconitis: and to Lysania, was giuen the Tetrarchy of Abilene. Luke 3.1.&c.

M. Paul in the seuenth yeere from Christes death, was by miracle conuerted to the faith: in the thirteenth yeere Paul and Barnabas were diuided in Antioch, and went by the Peter and Iames in Ierusalem, and in the fourteenth yeere they went to preach, and Paul after long preaching in Iurie and Greece came to Rome,

Christes suffering.

Christes rising.

K. Tiberius Cæsar. 23.

¶ Heere at the Natiuitie of CHRIST endeth the fifth age, in the 42. yeere of Octauian the Emperour, and it conteineth yeeres fiue hundred foure score and sixe, whereunto if you ioyne the yeeres from Adam to Christes birth, they amount to fiue thousand one hundred ninety and nine yeres, and so beginneth the sixt age, which shall continue to the day of iudgement.

H. Pontius Pilate was made Procuratour of Iurie by Tiberius Cæsar, who comming to Ierusalem would haue the image of Iulius Cæsar to be set in the Temple: in the 17 yeere of his rule he pronounced false sentence against Christ, he would haue brought into the Temple the images of the Gentiles, contrary to the law of the Iewes, and the money received into Corbonam, that is, of the Arke wherein was put the offerings of the Priests to the repairing of the Temple, and also of the Treasure house, wherein was put the oblations of all passengers, he turned to his owne vse, and therefore Tiberius exiled him to Lions his owne countrey, where he died to his shame. Iohn 19.

I. Octauianus or Augustus Cæsar after hee came to the Empire, found pacified the whole worlde, and therefore he desired to know what Regions, what Cities, what Castles, what Villages, what men were vnder his Empire, for hee had the rule of the whole world, and this description was first made of Cirinus the lieutenant of Syria, and then was Christ borne. And hauing desire to build a notable Palace, he would know how long it should continue, and had answere from Sybilla that it should endure so long till a Virgine should bring forth a childe. Whereupon he called it Eternum, that is, Euerlasting: But Christ being borne of a Virgine, the Palace fell downe, whereupon he builded an altar to God, borne of the Virgine, and called it The altar of heauen: he reigned thirteene yeeres after Christes birth, and in the one and fortieth yeere of his rule, he numbred the people in Rome, and there were found nineteene times three hundred thousand, and foure score thousand and five hundred men. Luke 2.1.

K. Tiberius was the sonne of Augustus and of Iulia his wife, hee had two nephewes, one of his sonne called Tibur, and another of his brother called Gaius, he would haue substituted after him the sonne of his sonne, whom he loued better, but Herod Agrippa loued better Gaius, and wished him to be Emperour, for which with he put Herod in prison. In the fifteenth yeere of his reigne Iohn Baptist began for to preach and to baptize, and in his three and twentieth yeere Christ was crucified, and Tiberius died.

Hismeria. | Hismeria and Anna, sisters. | Anna wife to these three.

Zacharias man. | Elizabeth wife. | Salomas. | Ioachim. | Cleophas.

L. Iohn Baptist.

Zebedeus man. | Maria wife. | Maria wife. | Ioseph man. | Maria wife. | Alpheus man.

Petrus. | Iames ye great. | Iohn the Euangelist. | Iames ye lesse. | Simon Cananeus. | Taddeus. S. Iudas.

Christ.

Andreas. | Philippus. | Bartholomeus. | Matheus. | Thomas. | Matthias.

M. Paulus. | Ioseph or Barsabas. | Barnabas.

Christes line.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C6v



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A1r

The first Booke of Moſes, called [in Hebrewe [a] Bereſchith, and in Greeke, [b] Geneſis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

The first Chapter.

1 HOw Heauen and earth, 3 the Light, 6 the Firmament, 16 the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21 and fiſhes in the Sea, 24 and all beaſtes, and foules were made by the word of God, 26 and how man alſo was created.



Act.14.15.

a Although the workes of God both in the creation, and in his ſpirituall operation in man, ſeeme rude and imperfect at the firſt: yet God by the working of his holy Spirit, bringeth all things to a perfection at the end.

b The confuſed heape of heauen & earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead, but was endued with the power and ſtrength of Gods Spirit, and ſo made fruitfull to continue vnto the worldes end. Hebr. 11.3. Pſal.33.6.

The ſecond day.

‡ Hebr, A ſtretching out, or ſetting abroad.

c As the ſea and riuers, from thoſe waters that are in the cloudes, which are vpholden by Gods power, leaſt they ſhould ouerwhelme the world.

The thirde day. Pſal.32.7.

The fourth day. Pſal.36.7. Deut.4.19.

d The lights were not made to ſerue Aſtronomers fantacies, but for ſignes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercy, or wrath.

N* the beginning God created heauen and earth.

2 And the earth was [a] without forme, and was voyd: and darkenes was vpon the face of the deepe, and the [b] Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaide, *Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſawe the light that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe, Night: and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 *And God ſaid, Let there be a ‡ firmament betweene the waters and waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and ſet a diuiſion betweene the waters which were vnder the [c] firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land the earth, and the gathering together of waters called hee the Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaide, Let the earth bring foorth bud and greene herbe apt to ſeede, and fruitfull trees, yeelding fruit after his kinde, which hath ſeed in it ſelfe vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene herbe apt to ſeed after his kind, and tree yeelding fruit, which had ſeede in it ſelfe after his kinde. 13 So

13 And God ſawe that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the thirde day.

14 And God ſaid, Let there be *lights in the firmament of heauen, ‡ that they may diuide the day and the night, and let them bee *for [d] ſignes, and ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, and a leſſe light to rule the night, and he made ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to ſhine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betweene the light and the darkenes: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring forth [e] mouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

The firſt day. 4.Eſd.6.74.

e As fiſh and wormes, which ſlide, ſwimme, or creepe.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing and moouing creature, which the waters brought foorth after their kinde: and God ſawe that it was good.

22 And God [f] bleſſed them, ſaying, Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters of the ſea, and let foule multiply in the earth.

f Bleſſing in Scripture ſignifieth abundance: that is, he gaue them fruitfulneſſe by his word.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

The ſixth day.

24 And God ſaide, Let the earth bring foorth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, worme, and beaſtes of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo. ‡

25 God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after his kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 God ſaide, *Let vs [g] make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe, and let them haue rule of the fiſh of the ſea, and of the foule of the aire, and of cattell, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

Col.3.10.

g Moſes ſpeaketh in the plural number, ſignifying no perſons to be in God, ſaue that the Father in the creation of man conſulted with his wiſedom and Spirit.

27 So God created man in his [h] owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

h This Image and likeneſſe of God in man is expounded, where it is written, that man was created after God, in righteouſneſſe and true holineſſe, meaning by theſe two words, all perfection, as immortalitie, wiſedome, trueth, innocencie, power, &c.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaide vnto them, Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion of the fiſh of the Sea, and foule of the aire, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Beholde, I haue giuen you euery hearbe bearing ſeede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruite of a tree, bearing ſeede, that they may be meat vnto you: ‡

30 To euery beaſt of the earth alſo, and to

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A1v

euery birde of the aire, and to euery ſuch thing that creepeth vpon the earth, which †doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

†Hebr. hath a liuing ſoule.

31 And God ſawe euery thing that hee had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

The ij Chapter.

3 The hallowing of the Sabboth day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heua is created, 23 And marriage is ordeined.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the [a] hoſt of them.

a That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen and earth. b No more new creations of creatures are to be looked for: yet God ſtil by his prouidence continually gouerneth them all. Exod. 20. 11.

2 And [b] in the ſeuenth day, God ended the worke which hee had made. And the ſeuenth day hee * reſted from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God [c] had ordeined to make.

4 Theſe are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created in the day when the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grew: For the Lord God had not yet cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 The Lord God alſo did [d] ſhape man [e] of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſthrils the breath of life, * and man was a liuing ſoule.

c This baſe beginning man ſhould remember, leaſt he ſhape vnto of the image of God. 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 And the Lord God planted a ‖garden Eaſtward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had ſhapen.

‖ Or, paradice of pleaſure.

9 Moreouer out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree that was faire to ſight, and pleaſant to eate: The tree of [d] life in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of [e] knowledge of good and euill.

d So called, for that it was appointed by God to preſerue man from ſickneſs and death. e The name agreeth with the effect ſe that followed: that is, the miſerable experience which came by diſobeying God. Eccl. 14. 35.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon, the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole lande of [f] Hauilah, where there is gold:

12 And the golde of the lande is good. There is alſo Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

f The Iſmaelites dwelt in this land.

13 The name of the ſecond riuer is Gyhon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of [g] Ethiopia.

14 The name of the thirde riuer is ‖ Hidekel, and it goeth toward the Eaſt ſide of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

g Thus conſeiueth alſo the regions of the Madianites, and Arabians.

‖ Or, Tigris.

15 And the Lord God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that hee might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God [h] commanded the man, ſaying, Eating, thou ſhalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: For in what day ſoeuer thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt die [i] the death.

h Thus wan for all his great gifts, ſhould learne obedience to God. i By death, is ſignified mortalitie and all the miſeries wherein Adam wrapped himſelfe by his fall from God.

18 And the Lord God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould bee alone, I will make him an helpe [k] like vnto him.

19 And ſo out of the ground the Lord God had ſhapen euery beaſt of the fielde, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto man, that hee might ſee how he would call them: For like wiſe as man named euery liuing thing, ſo was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattell, and foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the fielde: but for man found he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and cloſed vp the place with fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, [l] made hee a woman, and [k] brought her vnto the man.

23 And man ſaide, * This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh, thee ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 * For this cauſe ſhall man leaue his father and mother, and ſhalbe ioyned with his wife: and they ſhall become one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were [l] not aſhamed.

‡Hebr. As before him.

‡Hebr. build ded.

k The firſt inſtitution of matrimonie by God: by all lawfull marriages are made by God. 1. Cor. 11. 8. matth. 9. 5. 1. Cor. 6. 16. epheſ. 5. 31.

l The ſhame of nakedneſs is a token of our nature corrupted.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueth the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are curſed and driuen out of Paradiſe. 15 Chriſt the bleſſed ſeed of the woman is promiſed.

NOw the Serpent was [a] ſubtiller then euery beaſt of the fielde which the Lord God had made, and hee ſaide vnto the [b] woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Yee ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

a As Satan can change himſelfe into an angel of light, ſo did the ſhrewe the wife-hoore of the ſerpent to deceiue man. b God ſuffered Satan to make the ſerpent his inſtrument, and to ſpeake in him.

2 And the woman ſaide vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruit of the tree, which is in the mids of the garden, God hath ſaide, Ye ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall yee touch it, leaſt peraduenture ye die.

4 And the Serpent ſaide vnto the woman, * Ye ſhall not die the death.

1. Cor. 11. 3.

5 For God doeth knowe, that the ſame day that ye eat thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, and ye ſhalbe as Gods knowing good and euill.

6 And the woman, ſeeing that the ſame tree was good to eat of, and pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband, being with her, and he did eat.

Eccl. 23. 3.

c By the ſinne of diſobedience they began to feele the corruption of their owne nature, which they ſought to remedie, not by ſeeking vnto God but by their owne deuiſes in couering their naked-neſs with figge leaues.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they [c] knew that they were naked, and they ſowed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife [d] hid themſelues from the preſence of the Lord God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

d The ſinfull conſcience flieth Gods preſence.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, and ſayd vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Which ſayd, I heard thy voice in the garden, and was afrayd [e] becauſe I was naked, and hid my ſelfe.

e Adam playeth the hypocrite, for that he hid the cauſe of his nakednes, which was the tranſgreſſion of Gods Commandement.

11 And he ſayd, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou not eaten of the ſame tree, con-

cerning

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A2r

cerning the which I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?

12 And Adam sayd, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God sayd vnto the woman, why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent [e] beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God sayd vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 I will also put [g] ennmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy seed and her seed: and † it shall tread downe thy head, and thou shalt tread vpon his [h] heele.

16 But vnto the woman hee said, In multiplying, I will multiply thy sorow and thy conceptions. In sorow [i] thou shalt bring foorth children: thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.

17 Vnto Adam hee sayd, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree concerning the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned againe into the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Heua, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garments of skinnes, and put them on.

22 And the Lord God sayde, Beholde, this man is become as one of vs, [k] in knowing good and euill: And now least peraduenture hee put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to dresse the ground whence he was taken.

24 And so he droue out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, and a fiery two edged sword, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

[e] In stead of counselling her sinne, she encreaseth it, by accusing the serpent.

[g] The continuall fight betwixt Satan and the children of God. † Christ.

[h] Satan shall always be stinging of Christ in his members, but not ouercome them.

[i] God doeth therefore punish the woman in her body, that her soule might be saued by faith in regeneration.

[k] By this reason God vpbraideth Adam of the miserie wherein to he was fallen by ambition.

The iiij. Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is cursed, and despaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Methusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth and Enos.

AND Adam knew Heua his wife, who conceiuing, bare Cain, saying, I haue [a] gotten a man of the Lord.

2 And she proceeding, brought foorth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an [b] oblation vnto the Lord.

4 Habel also brought of the firstlings of his sheepe, and of the fat thereof: and the Lord * had respect vnto Habel, and to his oblation,

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering he had no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doe well, ‖ shalt thou not receiue? and if thou doest not well, lieth not thy sinne at the [c] doores? vnto thee also pertaineth the [d] lusts thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which saide, I wote not, Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee sayd, What hast thou done? the [e] voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me out of the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 If thou till the ground, it shall not yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and bagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain sayd vnto the Lord, ‖ My iniquitie is more then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Beholde, thou hast cast mee out this day from the vpper face of the earth, & from thy face shall I be hid, fugitiue also and a bagabond shall I be in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Verily whosoeuer slaieth Cain, he shall be punished [f] seuen fold. And the Lord set a [g] marke vpon Cain, least any man finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued and bare Henoch, and building a citie, hee called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begat Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him [h] two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Iubal, which was the father of such as handle harpe & organ.

22 And Zilla also bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of brasse and of yron: the sister of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech saide vnto his wiues, Ada and Zilla, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to the wounding of my selfe, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech [i] seuentie times and seuen times.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: For God said she hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Habel whom Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, and hee called his name Enos:

[a] By the fauour & gift of God, or els the patriarches did vnderstand by which had sent her a man, a Lord, and the seede that should breake the serpents head, according to the promise of God as she thought.

[b] This declareth that they were instructed the children in the knowledge of God, and also how God gaue the sacrifices to signifie their saluation. Hebr. 11.4.

[c] That is, thy sinne is open, and shall inuit tormente thy conscience.

[d] That is, he doeth prouoke and diere thee to kill thy brother, but take heed, giue no place to it, but resist it, and be Lord ouer it.

[e] God reuengeth the wrong of his saints, though none complaine: for the iniquitie is felt crieth for vengeance.

[f] God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

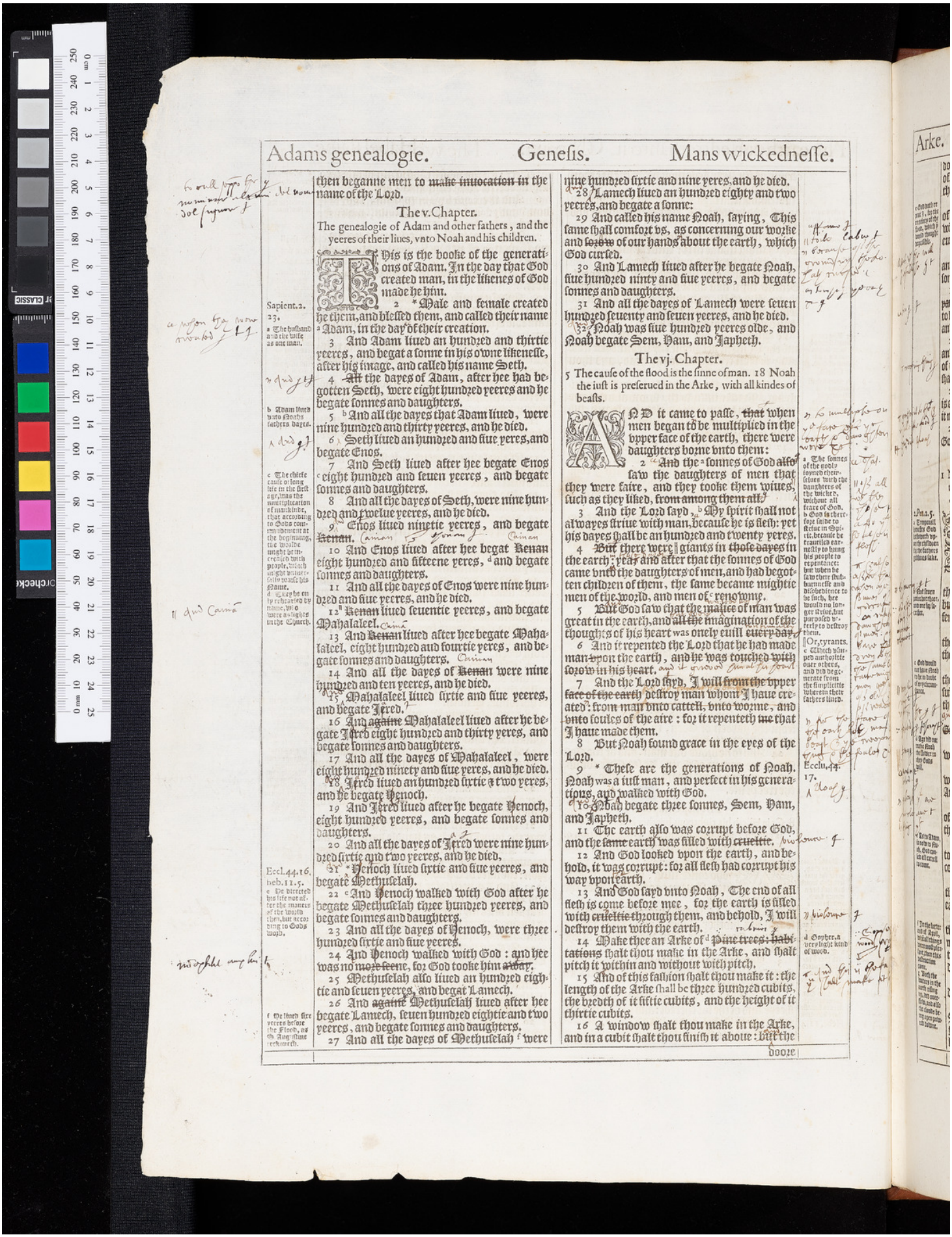
[g] A visible signe of Gods iudgement, that other should feare.

[h] The lawfull institution of marriage, which is, that two should be one flesh, was first corrupt in the house of Cain by Lamech.

[i] Hee mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, setting as though God would suffer none to punish him, and yet suffer him to murder others.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A2v



then beganne men to ~~make inuocation in~~ the name of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 *Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name [a]Adam, in the day of their creation.

3 And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a sonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 ~~All~~ the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 [b]And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres, and he died.

6 Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos [c]eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate ~~Kenan~~.

10 And Enos liued after hee begat ~~Kenan~~ eight hundred and fifteene yeres, [d]and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ~~Kenan~~ liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And ~~Kenan~~ liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of ~~Kenan~~ were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Jered.

16 And ~~againe~~ Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jered eight hundred and thirty yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 Jered liued an hundred sixtie & two yeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered liued after he begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jered were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died,

21 *Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah.

22 [e]And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Henoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and hee was no more seene, for God tooke him ~~away~~.

25 Methuselah also liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And ~~againe~~ Methuselah liued after hee begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah [f]were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeres, and he died.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and ~~sorow~~ of our hands about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninty and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

The vj. Chapter.

5 The cause of the flood is the sinne of man. 18 Noah the iust is preserued in the Arke, with all kindes of beasts.

AND it came to passe, ~~that~~ when men began to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the [a]sonnes of God ~~also~~ saw the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, ~~from among them all~~.

3 And the Lord sayd, [b]My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeres.

4 ~~But~~ there were ‖ giants in ~~those dayes~~ in the earth: yea and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the world, and men of renowme.

5 But God saw that the malice of man was great in the earth, and ~~all the~~ imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man ~~vpon~~ the earth, and he was touched with sorow in his heart.

7 And the Lord sayd, I will ~~from the vpper face of the earth~~ destroy man whom I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and ~~vnto~~ fowles of the aire: for it repenteth ~~me~~ that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 *These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the ~~same~~ earth was filled with ~~cruelties~~.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayd vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee, for the earth is filled with ~~cruelties~~ through them, and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of [d]~~Pine trees: habitations~~ shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: the length of the Arke shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue: and the

doore

Sapient. 2. 23.

a The husband and the wife as one man.

b Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

c The chiefe cause of long life in the first age, was the multiplication of mankinde, that according to Gods commandement at the beginning, the world might be inricched with people, which might vniuersally waste his Name.

d Cainã he only rehearsed by name, who were aunsheires in the Church.

Eccl. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

e He directed his life not after the maners of the world then, but according to Gods word.

f He liued fiue yeeres before the Flood, as S. Augustine reckoneth.

Eccles. 44. 17.

d Gopher, a very light kind of wood.

Arke.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A3r

doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three lofts one aboue another shalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, c I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall perish.

18 With thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife & thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a paire of euery one shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they shall be male and female.

20 Of feathered fowles also after their kind, and of all cattel after their kind: of euery worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meat that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meat for thee and them.

22 ¶ Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, euen so did he.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke. 20 The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

AND the * Lord sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee b seuen and seuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after c seuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth forty dayes and forty nights: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 ¶ Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was d fiue hundred yeeres olde when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of vncleane beasts, and of fowles, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There e came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the fire hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the f second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the g fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fortie dayes and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, h and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the ground after his kind, and euery bird after his kind, and euery flying and feathered fowle.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and God shut him in round about.

17 And the flood came fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters also wared strong, and were increased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the Arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fiftene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile, so that the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh perished, that mooued vpon the earth, in fowle, in cattel, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also.

22 So that all that had the breath of life in his nostrils, thorowout all that was in the k dry land, died.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, and that was in the vpper part of the ground, both man and cattell, and worme, and the fowle of the heauen, they were destroyed from off the earth, and l Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth forth the Rauen & the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

AND God a remembred Noah and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made b a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming againe: and after the end of the hundred and fifte dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the c seuenth moneth, in the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 And after the end of fortie dayes, it came to passe that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.

8 And againe hee sent forth a Doue from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.

c God doth repeat it, for the certeinty of the flood, which by worldly thought impossible.

a The sonnes of the gods loued the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God. b God inforceth the certainty of the flood, because he meaneth vnmercifully to hang his prophane repentance: how when he saw there shoulde no mercie and mischiefulnesse to be left, he would no longer suffer, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.

b Not seuen paire, but either, and one for sacrifice.

c God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumstance.

d Age did not make Noah the flower to obey Gods will.

e As to Adam, so now to Noah, God ensured all cattell to come.

f In the latter end of April, when all things were most pleasant, then this destruction came.

g Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflow, and also the cloudes being open powred downe.

h This is oft times repeated, for that it seemeth vncredible to the sense of man.

i That is, all that liued.

k Of fish there is no mention made by the Poets.

l This was he rewarded that rather followed God then the multitude of the wicked.

a Not for God forgetteth his at any time, but when he tendreth succour, then he is said to remember them.

b As God by a vehement wind, in Moses time, dried vp the red sea; so here God raised vp a wind to deliuer the land from waters.

c The waters increased fifty dayes, & were at one stay an hundred & ten dayes, and so continued from the latter end of April, vntill the beginning of October.

Sap.10.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A3v

9 And the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his [d] hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

10 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke:

11 And the Doue came to him in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Olive leafe that shee had pluckt: whereby Noah did know that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.

13 And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the vpper face of the ground was dried vp.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 [e] Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 And bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both fowle and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed in the earth and bring forth fruit, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And so Noah came forth, and his sonnes, his wife and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, euery fowle, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.

20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, [f] and offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet or quiet sauour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not henceforth curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore shall not [g] seed time and harueſt, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, cease all the dayes of the earth.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meats, & forbiddeth the eating of Blood. 9 He promiseth no more to destroy the world with water, 13 and giueth the Raine-bow for a token thereof.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.

2 [a] The feare of you, and the dread of you shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that mooueth it selfe, and that liueth, shall be [b] meat for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 *But [c] flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will [d] I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But be fruitfull, and multiplie you, breed in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold, I, even I stablish my couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in fowle, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that goe out of the Arke, whatsoeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all flesh be not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer:

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token betweene me and the earth.

14 *And it shall come to passe, that when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, the bow shall be seene in the cloud,

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature in all flesh: and it shall no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me and all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth, and Ham is the father of ‡ Canaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an ‡ husbandman, and planted a vineyard.

21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was drunken, and vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, seeing the nakednesse of his father, told his two brethren without.

23 And Sem & Japheth taking a garment, layd it vpon their shoulders, and going backward, couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces being turned away, they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed [h] be Canaan, a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He said moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Canaan shalbe his seruant.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Sem, and Canaan shalbe his seruant.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And

[d] It seemeth that the Raven being a wilde & an vncleane fowle, fed of the dead carkasses, and therefore refused to turne againe into the Arke, but the Doue being of nature a tamer fowle, and vsed to cleaner food, and finding no place to rest on, suffereth herselfe to be receiued in againe.

[e] Noah was in the Arke one yeere and ten dayes.

[f] It is called a whole burnt offering, because the whole Sacrifice was consumed with fire, by the which is signified, that the person which did offer the same, should haue his heart and minde wholly vpon God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, &c.

[g] The order of nature declared by the Flood, is restored by Gods promise.

[a] By the vertue of this commandement, beasts rage not so much against man, as otherwise they would, but are appointed to serue to his necessary vses.

[b] By this grant of God, man may with a good conscience vse all the creatures of God for his food.

Leu. 17. 14.

[c] That is, all sinfull creatures, and the flesh of beasts which are strangled, whereby all cruelty is forbidden.

[d] Of euery beast, or, of euery ‖ Or, neighbour.

[e] The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods Couenant made with their fathers.

[f] The rainebow is now set made a signe of Gods Couenant. Eccl. 43. 12.

‡ Hebr. Canaan.

‡ Hebr. a man of the earth.

[g] How filthy a sinne drunkennes is, and how grieuously God hath punished it.

[h] He pronounceth as a Prophet the curse of God against Canaan, to the more griefe of his father Cham.

‖ Or, perswade.

i. He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Japheth, were separated from the Church, should be reserued in the seed by the perswasion of Gods Spirit, and preaching of the Gospel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A4r

29 And all the daies of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

The x. Chapter.

1 The increase of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes.
10 The beginning of Cities, Countreys, and Nations, after the Flood.

THese are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the Flood.

2 The children of Japheth:
a Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.

3 The children of Gomer: Ashenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the b Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.
And the children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan.

8 Chus also begat Nimrod.

9 The same began to be mighty in the earth, for hee was a mightie c hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Euen as d Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Asshur, and builded Nineue, and the citie ‖ Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 Resen also betweene Nineue and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 Chanaan begat Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,

17 And Hui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kinreds of the Chanaanites spread abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.

20 These are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countries, and in their nations.

21 Vnto Sem also the f father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Asshur, Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arphaxad begat Selah, and Selah begat Heber.

25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his daies was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Iactan.

26 Iactan begat Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Dicla,

28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the children of Iactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar a mount of the East.

31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinreds and tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

32 And to these are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The building of the Tower of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

AND all the whole earth a was of one language, and like ‖ speach.

2 And when b they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the lande of Sinar, and there they abode.

3 And ‡ one saide to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and slime had they in stead of morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord c came downe to see the city and tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord saide, Beholde, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to do, neither is there any let to them from all those things which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.

8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 *These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begat Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood. 1.Chron.1. 17.

11 And Sem liued after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters. 1.Chron.1. 25.

16 *And Heber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And e Heber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeres.
‖ Or, words.
b Nimrod and his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.
‡ Hebr. Man said to his neighbour.
c Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he hateth their wicked enterprises, by punishing the same.
d God speaketh this in derision, because of their foolish persuasion and enterprise.
e Of whom Christ was to come according to the flesh.
1.Chron.1. 17.
1.Chron.1. 25.
e This Heber kept in his family the auncient tongue of the Hebrues.
1.Chron.1. 17.
a Iuctan
b After your families after your tongues in your nations
c Iuctan
d Iuctan
e Iuctan
f Iuctan
g Iuctan
h Iuctan
i Iuctan
k Iuctan
l Iuctan
m Iuctan
n Iuctan
o Iuctan
p Iuctan
q Iuctan
r Iuctan
s Iuctan
t Iuctan
u Iuctan
v Iuctan
w Iuctan
x Iuctan
y Iuctan
z Iuctan
aa Iuctan
bb Iuctan
cc Iuctan
dd Iuctan
ee Iuctan
ff Iuctan
gg Iuctan
hh Iuctan
ii Iuctan
kk Iuctan
ll Iuctan
mm Iuctan
nn Iuctan
oo Iuctan
pp Iuctan
qq Iuctan
rr Iuctan
ss Iuctan
tt Iuctan
uu Iuctan
vv Iuctan
ww Iuctan
xx Iuctan
yy Iuctan
zz Iuctan
aaa Iuctan
bbb Iuctan
ccc Iuctan
ddd Iuctan
eee Iuctan
fff Iuctan
ggg Iuctan
hhh Iuctan
iii Iuctan
kkk Iuctan
lll Iuctan
mmm Iuctan
nnn Iuctan
ooo Iuctan
ppp Iuctan
qqq Iuctan
rrr Iuctan
sss Iuctan
ttt Iuctan
uuu Iuctan
vvv Iuctan
www Iuctan
xxx Iuctan
yyy Iuctan
zzz Iuctan
aaaa Iuctan
bbbb Iuctan
cccc Iuctan
dddd Iuctan
eeee Iuctan
ffff Iuctan
gggg Iuctan
hhhh Iuctan
iiii Iuctan
kkkk Iuctan
llll Iuctan
mmmm Iuctan
nnnn Iuctan
oooo Iuctan
pppp Iuctan
qqqq Iuctan
rrrr Iuctan
ssss Iuctan
tttt Iuctan
uuuu Iuctan
vvvv Iuctan
wwww Iuctan
xxxx Iuctan
yyyy Iuctan
zzzz Iuctan

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A4v

sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.
19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.
21 And Reu liued after he begat Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug liued thirtie yeres, and begat Nachor.
23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nachor liued nine and twenty yeres, and begate Targh.
25 And Nachor liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
1.Chron.1. 20.Iosu.24. 2.
26 Tarah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate [f] Abram, Nachor, and Haran.
27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate [g] Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died in the presence of his father Tarah in the land of his captiuitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nachors wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Ischa.
30 But Sarai was [h] barren, she had no childe.
31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the land of Chanaan: and they came vnto ‖ Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

f Abraham was not the first borne, though he be first placed.
g Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres old.
h It was a temptation to Abraham to see the wicked blessed with children, and his wife barren.
‖ Or, Charan.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the land of Chanaan, which God promised to giue to him and to his seede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.

Acres 7.2. a From the flood to this time, were 365 yeeres.
NOw the * Lord saide vnto Abram, Get thee [a] out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I wil shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.
3 I wil also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kinreds of the earth be [b] blessed.
b Christ, the seed of Abraham, blessed all the cursed kinreds of the world.
4 And so Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres olde when he departed out of Haran.
c After his father was dead, and he chefe of the family.
5 And Abram [c] tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into the land of Chanaan they came.
d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could finde a settling place. Thus God exerciseth the faith of his children.
e It was not ynough for Abram to worship God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outward deeds his faith before men.
6 Abram [d] passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.
7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there [e] builded hee an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.
8 And remouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the west side, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the Lord, and called vpon the Name of the Lord.
9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.
10 And there was a famine in the land, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that hee might sojourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.
11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, I knowe that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:
12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, She is his wife, and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue:
13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my [f] sister: that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.
f The weakenes of Abrams faith appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawfull meanes for to saue his owne life.
14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very faire.
15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaos house.
16 And he entreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and bees alles, men seruants, and mayde seruants, thee alles, and camels.
17 But the Lord plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharao calling Abram, saide, Why hast thou done this vnto me?
19 Why diddest thou not tell me that she was thy wife? why saydest thou, Shee is my sister, and so I might haue taken her to be my wife? Nowe therefore beholde, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.
g Though Abraham were innocent touching Abimelech: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was full of corruption.
20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram diuideth the land and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne. 14 The promise made to Abram is renued.

AND Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.
2 And Abram was very [‡] rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.
‡ Heb. heauy or laden.
3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, toward Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning betweene Bethel and Hai:
a Men are delighted with those places where they haue tasted of Gods graces.
4 Vnto the [a] place of the altar, which he had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A5r

5 Lot also which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen, of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that time in the land.

8 Then said [b] Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for wee [c] be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, I will goe to the left.

10 And so Lot lifting vp his eyes, beheld all the ‖ countrey of Iordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, [d] as the Garden of the Lord, like the lande of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose all the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so [e] departed the one brother from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the [f] men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 And the Lord sayde vnto [g] Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes now, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the lande which thou seest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, and [h] walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine ‡ of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

b Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the strife was not shared.
c An example how to pacifie them that are fallen out.
d To yeelde part of mans right, it is a remedy against strife.
‖ Or, plaine.
e This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seede might dwell in the land of Chanaan.
f Lots choise was not very lucke, who had nought such neighbours.
g God comforteth Abram in this griefe, for the departure of Lot.
h Though Abram had no quietnesse in this land, yet hee satisfied himselfe with Gods word.
‡ Hebr. set with trees.

The xiiij. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoile of Sodome is taken prisoner.
16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth gifts to Abram.

‖ Or, Babylon.
‖ Or, Persia.
a His armie was of souldiers which were ramnagates out of diuers nations.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of ‖ Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chodollaomer king of ‖ Elam, and Thidal king of [a] nations.

2 These made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsa king of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab king of Adma, and with Semeber king of Zeboim, and with the king of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where now the salt Sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they subiect to king Chodollaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chodollaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ‡ Giants in Ashteroth Carnaim, and the Suzims in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Shauehaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wildernesse.

7 And they returning, came to Enmishpat, which is Cades, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Soar.

9 And [b] they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodollaomer the king of Elam, and with Thidal king of Nations, and with Amraphel king of Shinar, and with Arioch king of Ellasar, foure kings against [c] fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pittes; and the [d] kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they, taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victuals, went their way.

12 And they caried away [e] Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goods (for hee dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exercised seruants which were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And hee and his seruants were parted in companies against them, by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lieth on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that hee returned againe from the slaughter of Chodollaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to meete him in the valley of Saueh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem [g] brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most highest God.

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed bee Abram vnto the high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hande: and Abram [h] gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom sayd vnto Abram, Giue mee the soules, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a thread or shoe latchet, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yoong men haue

‡ Hebr. Rephaims.
b They might haue sought the meanes of reconciliation by the ouerthrow of their neighbours.
c The Sodomites might know that for their punishment, God gaue victory to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.
d The terrible destruction of rebels.
e The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.
f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and preserued him from their idolatrie and superstition.
g For to receiue Abram and his souldiers, and not to make any oblation: which doeth significe that Christ doeth feed the whole with his Gospel.
h Whereby Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrewes sheweth.
i As of the manner of swearing.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A5v

haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, which shall take their portions.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 4 God promiseth seed to Abram, 6 and he beleeueth, and was iustified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promised to Abram.

‡He, words.

AFter these ‡ things, the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, [a] I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great [b] reward.

a The victory which he obtained, caused him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him.

b This outward victorie was not the onely reward he should looke for.

2 And Abram sayd, Lord, what wilt thou giue me, when I go childlesse? the ‖ childe of the stewardship of my house is this Eleazar of Damascus.

‖ Or, steward.

3 And Abram sayd, See, to me thou hast giuen no seed: loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying, He shal not be thine heire: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him out, and sayd, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he sayd vnto him, Euen so shall thy seed be.

6 And Abram beleeued the Lord, and that counted he to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe hee sayd vnto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land, and that thou mightest inherit it.

c Whyfalling of signes is a speciall motion of Gods spirit, not permitted to all men, but to certeine, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, and to the virgine Marie, &c.

8 And he sayd, Lord God, [c] wherby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heifer of three yeres olde, and a thee Goat of three yeres old, and a three yeres old Ramme, a turtle Doue also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all these vnto him, and diuided [d] them in the mids, and layd euery piece one ouer against another: but the birds diuided he not.

d This diuiding of beasts was an olde manner in making of leagues among many people, Ier. 34.

11 And when the fowles fell on the carcases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he sayd vnto Abram, Know this of a suretie, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall intreat them euill [e] foure hundred yeres.

e These foure hundred yeres are to be counted from the birth of Isahac, vnto the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

14 But the Nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for [f] the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

f Though God suffered the wicked to for a time, yet his vengeance fell on them when the measure of their wickednesse is full.

17 And so it was, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was ‖ darke, beholde, a smoking furnace and a fire brand going betweene the sayd pieces.

‖ Or, darkish.

18 In that same day the Lord made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡ Euphrates.

‡ Heb. Perath.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And the ‡ Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the ‡ Giants,

‡ Heb. Chittites. ‡ Heb. Rephaims.

21 The Amorites also, and the Chanaanites, and Girgasites, and the Iebusites.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her maide to wife. 4 Hagar despiseth her mistresse, 6 & being euill intreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turn againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

SArai Abrams wife bare him no children: but shee had an ‖ handmaide, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

‖ Or, a bond woman.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the Lord hath restreined [a] me, that I cannot beare: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid, it may be that I may ‖ be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

a She erred, in that she sought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her olde age.

‖ Or, receiue a childe.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the land of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued. And when she saw that she had conceiued, [b] her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

b This punishment declareth the anger of God, against those that attempt any thing against his word.

5 And Sarai sayd vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, which seeing that shee hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram sayd vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy [c] maid is in thy hand, do with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from the face of her.

c Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

7 And the Angel of the Lord found her beside a fountaine in the wildernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur.

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She sayd, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, [d] Returne to thy mistresse againe, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

d The seueritie of the matter should not make the seruant neglect his dutie.

10 And againe, [e] the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, I in multiplying, I will multiplie thy seed, in such sort, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

e The Ministers that God sendeth, do to speake in Gods person.

11 And the Lords Angel sayd vnto her, See, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael, because the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

‖ Or, that is, the Lord shal heare.

12 He also wil be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand will be against euery man, [f] euery mans hand against him: and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

‖ That is, a fierce or a cruel man.

f God by this worth dignitie did set vnquietnesse, that such as delight to be at continual enmitie with other men, shal likewise haue other men continual enemies vnto them.

13 And he called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she sayd, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth mee: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A6r

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaan is promised vnto Abraham the fift time. 12 Circumcision is ordeined. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Isahac is promised againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciseth himselfe, Ismael, and his household seruants.

WHen Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the Lord appeared to him, and saide vnto him, I am the Almightie God, walke before mee, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 It is I, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many [a] nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee, yea and Kings shall spring out of thee.

7 Moreouer, I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlasting Couenant, that I may bee God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I wil giue vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlasting possession, and will be [d] their God.

9 And God said againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, both thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shal keepe betweene me & you, and thy seed after thee: euery *man childe among you shalbe [e] circumcised.

11 Ye shall circumcise [f] the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, shalbe circumcised among you in your generations: both hee that is borne in thy house, as hee that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and he also that is bought with money, must needes bee circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-childe, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, [g] that soule shall bee cut off from his people; because he hath broken my Couenant.

15 And God saide vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara shall her name be.

16 And I wil blesse her, and giue thee a sonne of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shalbe a mother of nations, yea and Kings of people shall spring of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, [h] and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sara that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham saide vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.

19 Vnto whom God said, Sara thy wife shal beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isahac: and I wil establish my Couenant with him for an [i] euerlasting Couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as concerning Ismael also I haue heard thee: for I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue Princes shall hee beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my Couenant will I make with Isahac, which Sara shall beare vnto thee, euen this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and euen as were borne in his house, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were among the men of Abrahams house, and [k] circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeres olde and nine, when the flesh of his foreskinne was circumcised.

25 Ismael his sonne was thirteene yeeres olde, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 The selfesame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in his house, or bought with money of strangers, were circumcised with him.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Christ is promised to all nations. 21 The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

AND the Lord *appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and hee sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, [a] three men stoode by him: and when he saw them, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And saide, [b] Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fet, and wash your feete, and refresh your selues vnder the tree,

5 And I will fet a morsell of bread to comfort your hearts withall, and then shall you goe your waies: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, Doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and saide, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham running vnto his beasts, fet a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to make it ready at once.

8 And hee tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which hee had prepared, and set it before them, and stood himselfe by them vnder the tree: [c] and they did eate.

9 And they saide vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore,

which

a Not of them only that were of his children: but also of the beleeuing Gentiles.

b The changing of his name is a seale of Gods promise. Rom. 4.17.

c It was a hard thing for an old man to be perswaded herein, therefore God reuealeth his saying.

† Heb. I will make to rise.

d The promises made to Abram, were not of benefice only, but also of this life.

Actes 7.8.

e Circumcision is called the Couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.

f That parte is circumcised, to shew that all that is begotten of man is corrupt, and must be mortified. Rom. 4.

g The contemners of Gods Sacraments shal not be partakers of Gods promises and benefits.

h This came not of loy only, but that he marueiled at the strangenesse thereof.

i The euerlasting couenant is made with the children of the spirit: and with the children of the flesh is made the temporall promise, as in this place to Ismael.

k They were wel instructed, which obeyed to be circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth, that maisters in their houses ought to be preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest, they may obey the will of God.

Hebr. 13.2.

a Though they were Angels, yet in outward shewe they were but men.

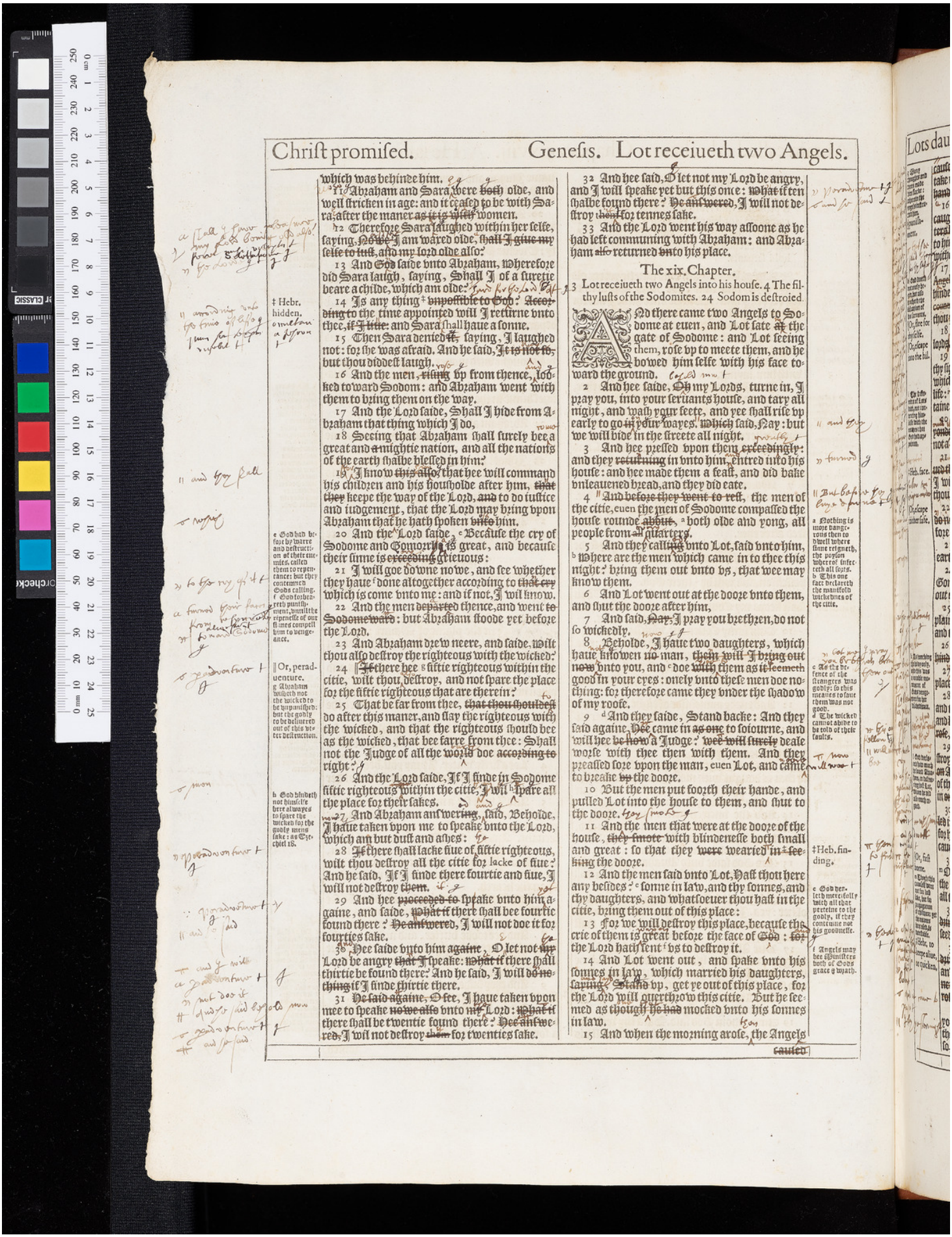
b He saw other, but directed his speach to one, whereby the mysterie of the Trinitie is declared.

c Eat and drink, and such like.

d As the Angel before did walke, eat and drinke like a man, so he speaketh here as a man.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. A6v



which was behinde him.

11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Now I am waxed olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my Lord olde also?

13 And God saide vnto Abraham, wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing † vnpossible to God? Accor-ding to the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.

16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord saide, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely bee a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?

19 I know this also, that hee will command his children and his household after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, and to do iustice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord saide, c Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrha is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to that cry which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men departed thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drew neere, and saide, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 ‖ Peradventure there bee fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee, that thou shouldest do after this maner, and slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lord saide, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I will h spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answering, said, Behold, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 If there shall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and saide, Peradventure there shall bee fourtie found there? He answered, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 Hee saide vnto him againe, O let not the Lord be angry that I speake: Peradventure there shall thirtie be found there? And he said, I will do nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 He said againe, Behold, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twentie found there? He answered, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, O let not my Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peradventure ten shalbe found there? He answered, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the Lord went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthy lusts of the Sodomites. 24 Sodom is destroied.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee saide, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early to go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will bide in the streete all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning vnto him, entred into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ‖ And before they went to rest, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compassed the house round about, a both olde and yong, all people from all quarters.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, b Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, Nay, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man, them will I bring out now vnto you, and c doe with them as it seemeth good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 d And they said, Stand backe: And they said againe, Hee came in as one to sojourne, and will hee be now a Iudge? we will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they preassed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hande, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the house, they smote with blindenesse both small and great: so that they were wearied in ‡ seeking the doore.

12 And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? e sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, saying, Stand vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lord will destroy this citie. But he seemed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 And when the morning arose, the Angels

caused

† Hebr. hidden. o melan a person

e God had before by warre and destruction of theese enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.

f God forbeareth punishment, vntill the repentelle of our sinnes compell him to vengeance.

‖ Or, peradventure.

g Abraham willeth not the wicked to be punished: but the godly to be deliuered out of this water destruction.

h God hindreth not himselfe here alwayes to spare the wicked for the godly mens sake: as Ezechiel 18.

a Nothing is more dangerous then to dwell where sinne reigneth, the poyson whereof infecteth all sorts.

b This one fact declareth the manifold wickednes of the citie.

c As the defence of the strangers was godly: so this meanes to saue them was not good.

d The wicked cannot abide to be told of their faults.

‡ Heb. finding.

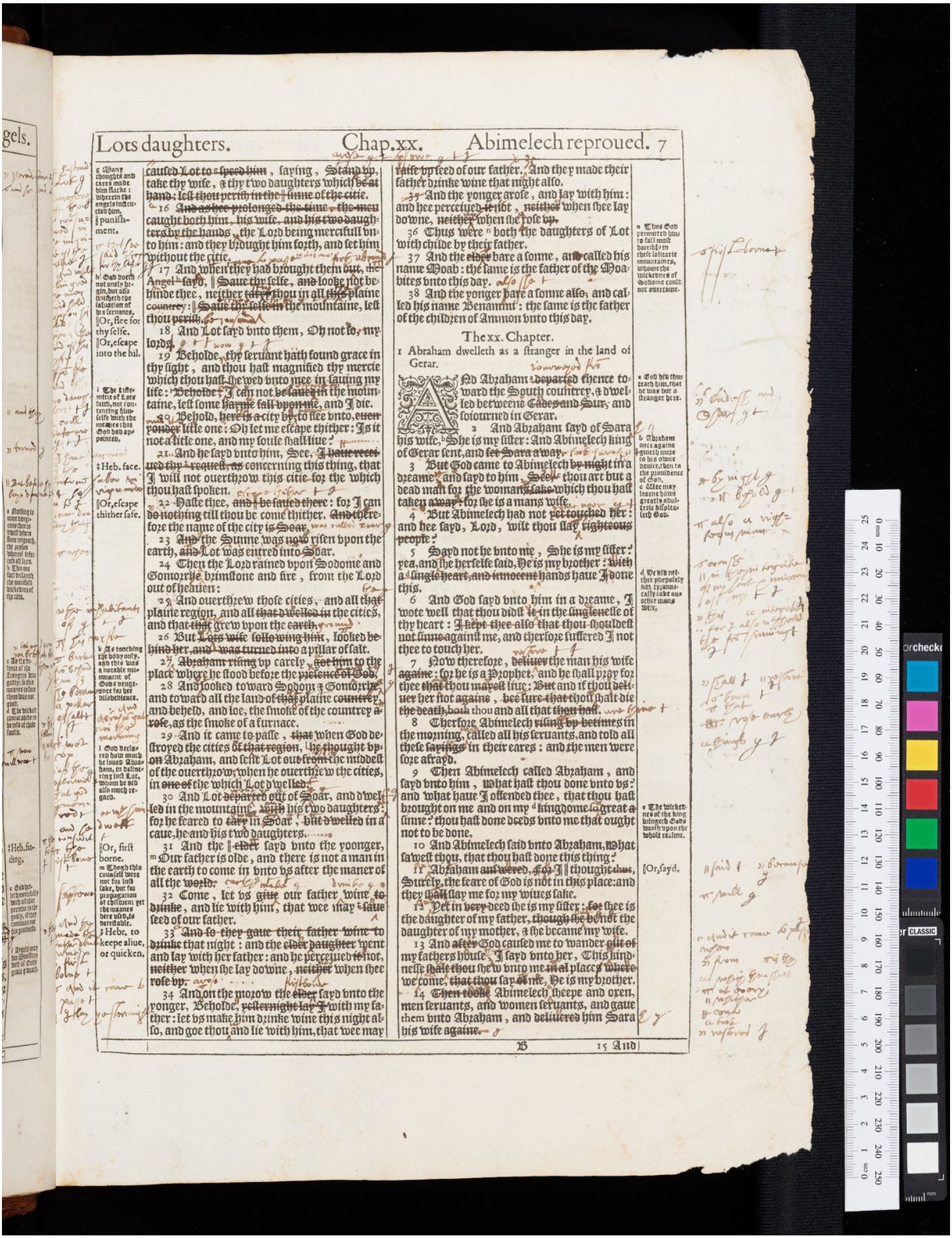
e God beholdeth mercifully with all that pertaine to the godly, if they continue not his goodnesse.

f Angels may bee ministers both of Gods grace & wrath.

Lots dau

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B1r



g Many thoughts and cares made him slacke: wherein the angels instructed him.

‖ punishment.

caused Lot to ‖ speed him, saying, Stand vp, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which be at hand: lest thou perish in the ‖ sinne of the citie.

16 And as hee prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, and his two daughters by the hands, the Lord being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angel sayd, ‖ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all this plaine country: ‖ Saue thy selfe in the mountaine, lest thou perish.

h God doeth not only begin, but also finisheth the saluation of his seruants.

‖ Or, flee for thy selfe.

‖ Or, escape into the hil.

18 And Lot sayd vnto them, Oh not so, my lords.

19 Beholde, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life: beholde, I can not escape in the mountaine, lest some harme fall vpon me, and I die.

20 Behold, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen ponder litle one: Oh let me escape thither: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?

i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himselfe with the meanes that God had appointed.

‡ Heb. face.

21 And he sayd vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

‖ Or, escape thither safe.

22 Haste thee, and ‖ be saued there: for I can do nothing till thou be come thither. And therefore the name of the city is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was now risen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lord rained vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrew those cities, and all that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grew vpon the earth.

k As touching the body only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behind her, and was turned into a pillar of salt.

27 Abraham rising vp early, got him to the place where he stood before the presence of God.

28 And looked toward Sodom & Gomorrhe and toward all the land of that plaine country, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country arose, as the smoke of a furnace.

l God declared how much he loued Abraham, in deliuering Lot, whom he did also much regard.

29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the cities of that region, ‖ he thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the middest of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

‖ Or, first borne.

31 And the ‖ elder sayd vnto the yoonger, m Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

m Though this counsell were not for lusts sake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vsed, is detestable.

‡ Hebr. to keepe aliue, or quicken.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lie with him, that wee may ‡ saue seed of our father.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceiued it not, neither when he lay downe, neither when hee rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder sayd vnto the yonger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lie with him, that wee may raise vp seed of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night also.

35 And the yonger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued it not, neither when hee lay downe, neither when he rose vp.

n Thus God permitted him to fall most horribly in these solitarie mountaines, whome the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

36 Thus were n both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar.

o God bid him teach him, that he was but a stranger here.

ABraham o departed thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham sayd of Sara his wife, p She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

p Abraham once againe giueth more to his owne deuice, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayd to him, Seest thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for he is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and hee sayd, Lord, wilt thou slay righteous people?

q Of a single heart, and innocent hands haue I done this.

5 Sayd not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she herselfe said, He is my brother: with a q single heart, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God sayd vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou didst it in the singlenesse of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Now therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, bee sure that thou shalt die the death, both thou and all that thou hast.

r The wickednes of the king brought Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

8 Therefore Abimelech rising vp betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and told all these sayings in their eares: and the men were sore afrayd.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and sayd vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my r kingdome so great a sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

‖ Or, sayd.

11 Abraham answered, For I ‖ thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wiues sake.

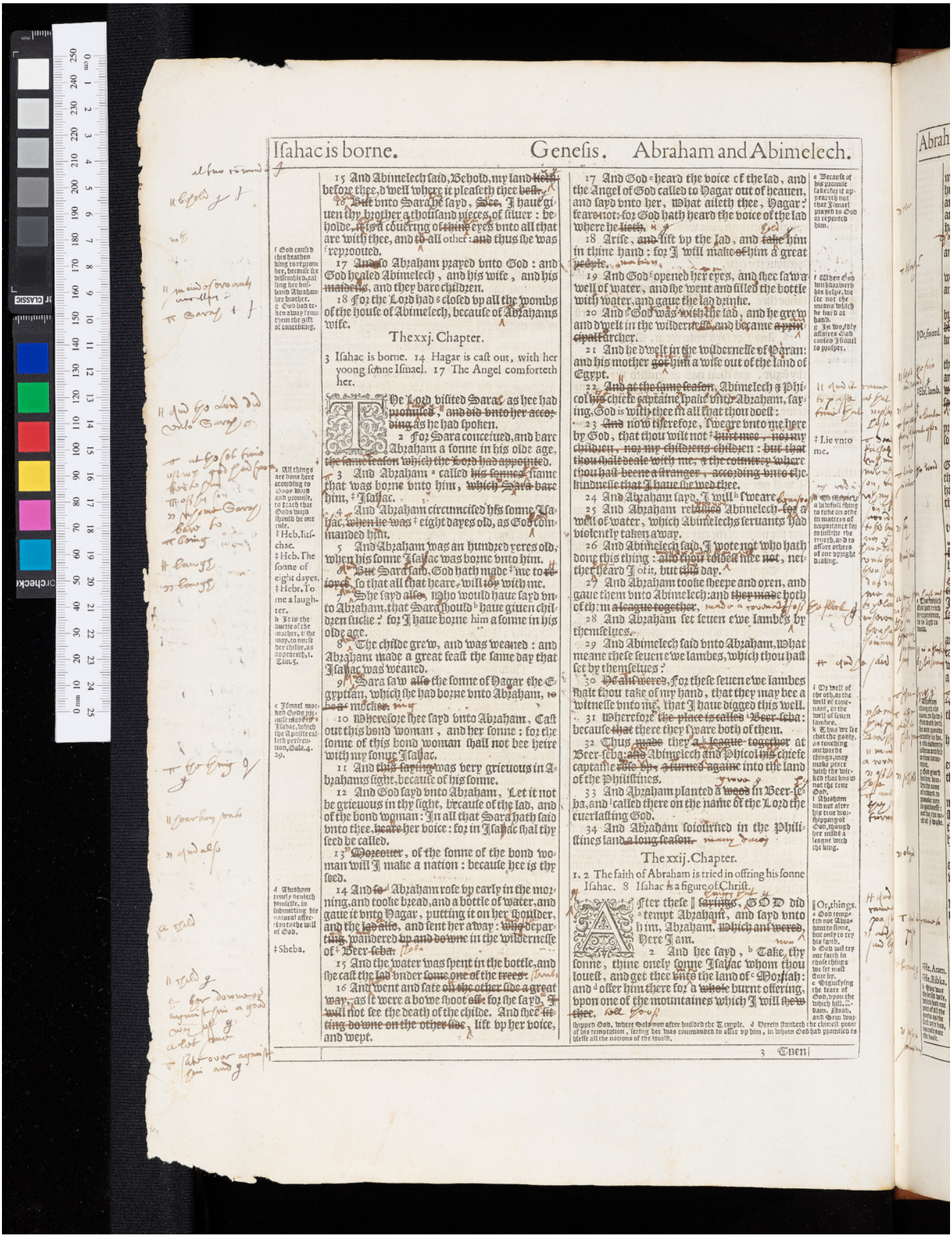
12 Yet in very deed she is my sister: for shee is the daughter of my father, though she be not the daughter of my mother, & she became my wife.

13 And after God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I sayd vnto her, This kindnesse shalt thou shew vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B1v



15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayd, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus she was reproued.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 Isahac is borne. 14 Hagar is cast out, with her yoong sonne Ismael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

THe Lord visited Sara as hee had promised, and did vnto her according as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season which the Lord had appointed.

3 And Abraham called his sonne [a] name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, [†] Isahac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was [†] eight dayes old, as God commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara said, God hath made [†] me to reioyce, so that all that heare, will ioy with me.

7 She sayd also, who would haue sayd vnto Abraham, that Sara should [b] haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age.

8 The childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara saw also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, to [c] mocke.

10 Wherefore shee sayd vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not bee heire with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayd vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of the bond woman: In all that Sara hath said vnto thee, heare her voice: for in Isahac shal thy seed be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation: because hee is thy seed.

14 And so [d] Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the lad also, and sent her away: who departing, wandered vp and downe in the wildernesse of [†] Beer-seba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the lad vnder some one of the trees.

16 And went and sate her downe ouer against him a good way off, for she sayd, I will not see the death of the childe. And thee sitting downe on the other side, lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God [e] heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayd vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he lieth.

18 Arise, and lift vp the lad, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God [f] opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And [g] God was with the lad, and he grew and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became a [†] skilfull archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother got him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech [‡] Phicol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 And now therefore, sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not [‡] hurt mee, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou shalt deale with me, & the countrey where thou hast beene a stranger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 And Abraham sayd, I will [h] sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest mee not, neither heard I of it, but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 He answered, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called [i] Beer-seba: because that there they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a league together at Beer-seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine rose vp, & turned againe into the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer-seba, and [l] called there on the name of the Lord the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land a long season.

The xxij. Chapter.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham is tried in offring his sonne Isahac. 8 Isahac is a figure of Christ.

AFter these [‖] things, GOD did [a] tempt Abraham, and sayd vnto him, Abraham. [b] And he answered, Here I am.

2 And hee sayd, [b] Take, thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isahac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of [c] Moriah: and [d] offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will shew thee.

a All things are done here according to Gods word and promise, to teach that Gods word is our rule.

† Heb. Isschac.

‡ Heb. The sonne of eight dayes.

† Hebr. To me a laughter.

b It is the duetie of the mother, if she may, to nurse her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.

c Ismael mocked Gods promise made of Isahac, which the Apostle calleth persecution, Gal. 4. 29.

d Abraham truely declareth himselfe, in submitting his naturall affection vnto the will of God.

† Sheba.

e Because of his present fakerfoy it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God or repented him.

f When God withdraweth his helpe, the see not the meanes which be hard at hand.

g In worldly affaires God called Ismael to prosper.

† Or, sword.

† Ebr. lamb.

† Or, archer.

‡ Lie vnto me.

h God requireth a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to institute the truth, and to affere others of our vpright dealing.

† Ebr. seuen.

i Of well of the oth, or the well of couenant, or the well of seuen lambes.

k Thus we see that the godly, as touching outward things, may make peace with the wicked that know not the true God.

l Abraham did not alter his true worshipping of God, though hee made a league with the king.

‖ Or, things.

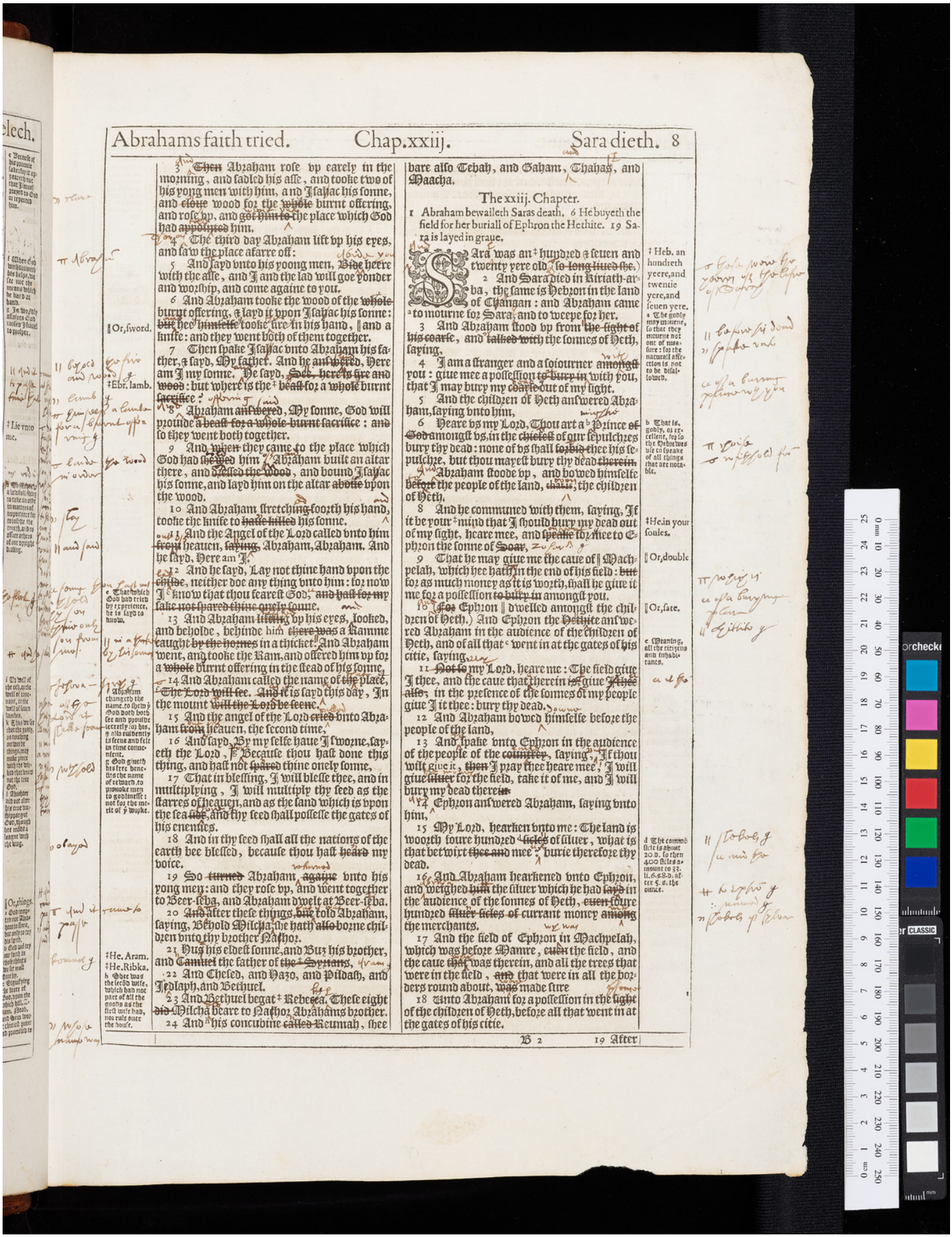
a God tempteth not Abraham to sinne, but only to try his faith.

b God will try our faith in those things we set most store by.

c Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill Abraham, Noah, and Sem worshipped God, where Salomon after builded the Temple. d Herein standeth the chiefest point of his temptation, seeing hee was commanded to offer vp him, in whom God had promised to blesse all the nations of the world.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B2r



3 Then Abrahám rose vp earely in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offering, and rose vp, and got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third day Abrahám lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off:

5 And sayd vnto his yoong men, Bide heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abrahám tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, & layd it vpon Isaac his sonne: but hee himselfe tooke fire in his hand, ‖ and a knife: and they went both of them together.

‖ Or, sword.

7 Then spake Isaac vnto Abrahám his father, & sayd, My father. And he answered, Here am I my sonne. He sayd, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the ‡ beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?

‡ Ebr. lamb.

8 Abrahám answered, My sonne, God will prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abrahám built an altar there, and dressed the wood, and bound Isaac his sonne, and layd him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abrahám stretched forth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abrahám, Abrahám. And he sayd, Here am I.

12 And he sayd, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I e know that thou feareste God, and hast not for my sake spared thine onely sonne.

e That which God had tried by experience, he is sayd to know.

13 And Abrahám lifted vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behinde him there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket. And Abrahám went, and tooke the Ram, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abrahám called the name of the place, f The Lord will see. And it is sayd this day, In the mount will the Lord be seene.

f Abrahám changeth the name, to shew y God doth both see and prouide secretly for vs, & als suddenly is seene and felt in time conuenient.

15 And the angel of the Lord cried vnto Abrahám from heauen, the second time,

16 And sayd, By my selfe haue I sworne, sayeth the Lord, g Because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

g God giueth his free benefits the more of reward, to prouoke men to godlinesse: not for the merit of y worke.

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast heard my voice.

19 So Abrahám returned vnto his yong men: and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-seba, and Abrahám dwelt at Beer-seba.

20 And after these things, it was told Abrahám, saying, Behold Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.

21 Hus his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the ‡ Syrians,

‡ He. Aram.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat ‡ Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.

‡ He. Ribka.

24 And his concubine called Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

h Ether was the lecds wife, which had not part of all the goods as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the house.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Abraham bewaileth Saras death. 6 He buyeth the field for her burial of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layed in graue.

SAra was an ‡ hundred & seuen and twenty yere old (so long liued she.)

‡ Heb. an hundreth yeere, and twentie yere, and seuen yere.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Chanaan: and Abrahám came a to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

a The godly may mourne, so that they mourne not out of measure: for the naturall affection is not to be disalowed.

3 And Abrahám stood vp from the sight of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner amongst you: giue mee a possession to burie in with you, that I may bury my coarse out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abrahám, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a b Prince of God amongst vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead therein.

b That is, godly, or excellent, for so the Hebrewes vse to speake of all things that are noble.

7 Abrahám stoode vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land, euen the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your ‡ mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and speake for mee to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

‡ He. in your soules.

9 That he may giue me the caue of ‖ Machpelah, which hee hath in the end of his field: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it me for a possession to burie in amongst you.

‖ Or, double

10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongst the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abrahám in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

‖ Or, fare.

c Meaning, all the citizens and inhabitants.

11 Not so my Lord, heare me: The field giue I thee, and the caue that therein is, giue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abrahám bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, If thou wilt giue it, then I pray thee heare mee, I will giue siluer for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead there in.

14 Ephron answered Abrahám, saying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: The land is worth foure hundred d sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and mee? burie therefore thy dead.

d The common sicle is about 20. d. so then 400 sicles amount to 33. li. 6. s. 8. d. after 5. s. the ounce.

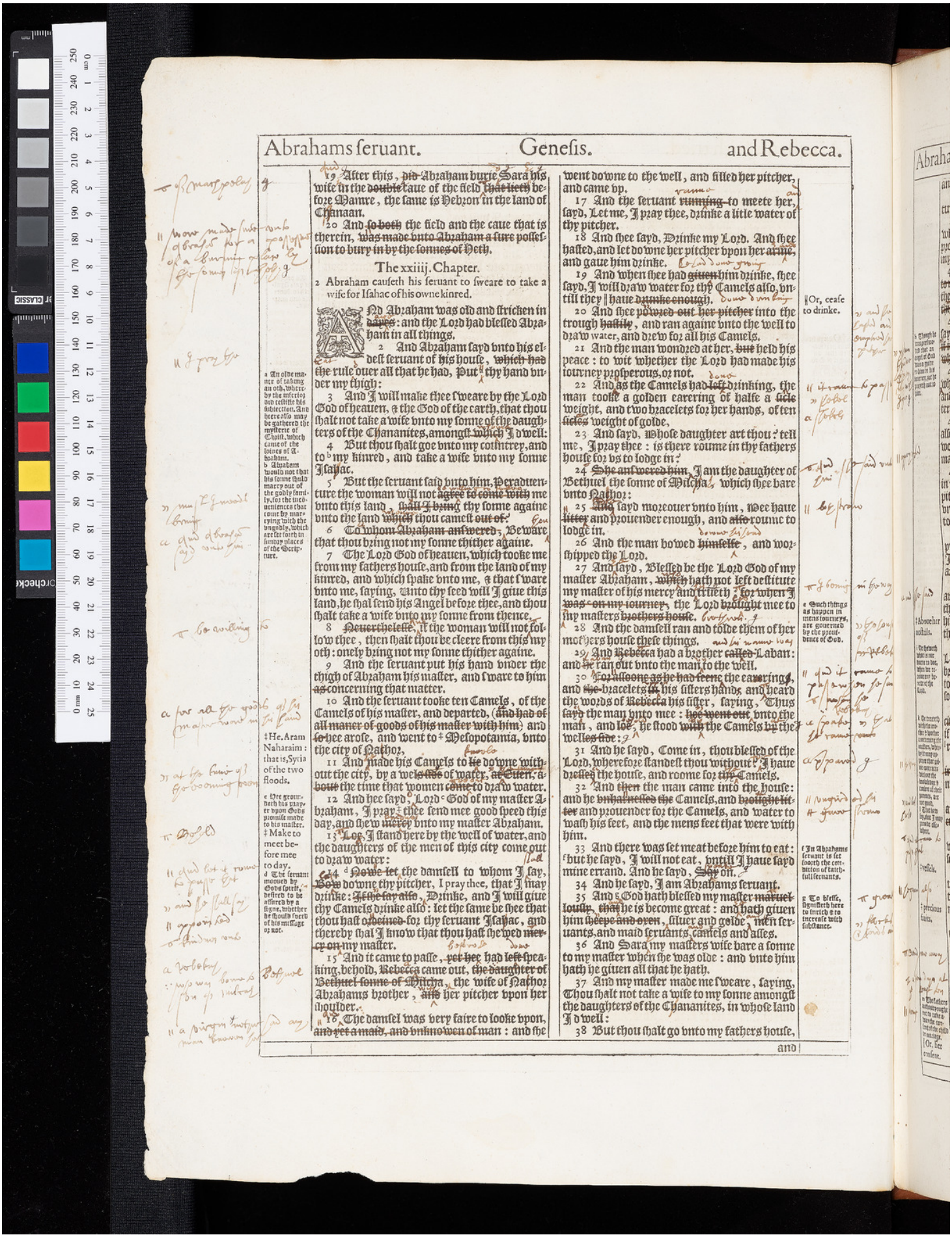
16 And Abrahám hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had named in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred siluer sicles of currant money among the merchants.

17 And the field of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the field, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, and that were in all the borders round about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abrahám for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B2v



19 After this, did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the field that lieth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the land of Chanaan.

20 And so both the field and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to burie in by the sonnes of Heth.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.

AND Abraham was old and stricken in yeares: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham sayd vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put [a] thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lord God of heauen, & the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my cotintrey, and to [b] my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to come with me vnto this land, shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the land which thou camest out of?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, & that sware vnto me, saying, vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shal send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Nevertheless, if the woman will not follow thee, then shalt thou be cleere from this my oth: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke ten Camels, of the Camels of his master, and departed, (and had of all maner of goods of his master with him) and so [‡] hee arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Nachor,

11 And made his Camels to lie downe without the city, by a wel side of water, at euen, about the time that women come to draw water.

12 And hee sayd, Lord [c] God of my master Abraham, I pray [‡] thee send mee good speed this day, and shew mercy vnto my master Abraham.

13 Loe, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this city come out to draw water:

14 [d] Nowe let the damsell to whom I say, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: If she say also, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also: let the same be shee that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shal I know that thou hast shewed mercy on my master.

15 And it came to passe, yet hee had left speaking, behold, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very faire to looke vpon, and yet a maid, and vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayd, Let me, I pray thee, drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee sayd, Drinke my Lord. And shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had giuen him drinke, shee sayd, I will draw water for thy Camels also, vntill they ‖ haue dunke enough.

‖ Or, cease to drinke.

20 And shee powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ran againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondred at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lord had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a sicle weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten sicles weight of golde,

23 And sayd, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which shee bare vnto Nachor:

25 And sayd moreouer vnto him, Wee haue litter and prouender enough, and also roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himselfe, and worshipped the Lord.

27 And sayd, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and trueth: for when I was [e] on my iourney, the Lord brought mee to my masters brothers house.

28 And the damsell ran and tolde them of her mothers house these things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ran out vnto the man to the well.

30 For alsoone as he had seene the earering, and the bracelets in his sisters hands, and heard the words of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayd the man vnto mee: hee went out vnto the man, and loe, he stood with the Camels by the welles side:

31 And he sayd, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for the Camels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Camels, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: [f] but he sayd, I will not eat, vntill I haue sayd mine errand. And he sayd, Say on.

34 And he sayd, I am Abrahams seruant.

35 And [g] God hath blessed my master maruellously, that he is become great: and hath giuen him sheepe and oxen, siluer and golde, men seruants, and maid seruants, camels and asses.

36 And Sara my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when he was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chananites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house,

and

a An olde maner of taking an oth, whereby the inferiors did celebrate his subiection. And hereof also may be gathered the mysterie of Christ, which came of the loines of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his sonne should marry out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodly, which are set forth in sundry places of the Scripture.

‡ He. Aram Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.

c The groundeth his prayer vpon Gods promise made to his master.

‡ Make to meet before mee to day.

d The seruant mooued by Gods spirit, desired to be assured by a signe, whether he should speed of his message or not.

e Such things as happen in mens iourneys, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

f In Abrahams seruant is set foorth the commendation of faithfull seruants.

g To blesse, signifieth here to inrich & to increase with substance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B3r

and to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my sonne.
39 And I sayd vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.
40 And he answered me, The Lord, before who I walke, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy iourney: & thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.
41 Then shalt thou be free from this oth, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt bee free from this oth.
42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and sayd, [h] O Lord, the God of my master Abraham, if it bee so now that thou make my iourney which I go prosperous,
43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath prepared for my masters sonne.
45 And before I had made an end of speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebecca came forth, & her pitcher on her shoulder: and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I sayd vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and sayd, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camels drinke also.
47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering [‡] vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.
48 And I bowed my selfe, & worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.
49 Now also if you will consent to deale mercifully and truely with my master, tell me: [k] and if not, tell me also, that I may turne me to the [l] right hand, or to the left.
50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, & sayd, This saying proceedeth of the Lord: we can not but vnto thee either good or bad.
51 Beholde, Rebecca is before thee, take her and go, that she may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayd.
52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himselfe toward the earth.
53 And the seruant tooke forth [‡] ie wels of siluer, and ie wels of golde, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue [‡] costly gifts.
54 And they did eat and drinke, both hee and the men that were with him, & taried all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayd, Let me depart vnto my master.
55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsell abide with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shall she go.
56 He said vnto them, Hinder me not: behold, the Lord hath prospered my iourney: send me away therefore, that I may go to my master.
57 And they sayd, [m] We will call the damsell, and enquire ‖ at her mouth.
58 And they called forth Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she answered, I will go.
59 So they let Rebecca their sister go, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebecca, & sayd vnto her, Thou art our sister, grow into thousand thousands, & thy seed possesse the gate of his enemies.
61 And Rebecca arose, and her damsels, & sat them vp vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, & went his way.
62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and seeing me: for hee dwelt in the South countrey.
63 And Isahac was gone out to pray in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw the camels comming.
64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isahac, she lighted off the camel.
65 (For the sayd vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the field? And the seruant sayd, It is my master:) therefore she tooke her [p] vaile, and couered her.
66 And the seruant tolde Isahac all things that he had done.
67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saras tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and so Isahac receiued comfort after his mother.

h Though he was perfuaded that an angel of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.
‡ Aboue her nostrils.
i We shewerth what is our duetie to doe, when we receiue any direction of the Lord.
k We treateth with the mother & brother concerning the matter, whereby it may appeare that priuate contracts without the knowledge & consent of their parents, are not good.
l That is to say, that I may prouide elsewhere.
‡ vessels.
‡ precious fruits.
m The fathers authority ought not to take away the consent of the child in mariage.
‖ Or, her consent.
n To possesse the gate, is to be lord and ouercome.
o This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promises, & to pray for the accomplishment of the same.
p The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husband, her head being couered, in token of shamefastnesse and virginitie.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Isahac, and gifts to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Esau.

ABraham proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura.
2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iocsan, and Medan, and Madian, and Iesbac, and Suah.
3 Iocsan begat Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, and Leummim.
4 And the sonnes of Madian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Cetura.
5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Isahac:
6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, hee gaue [a] gifts: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.
7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.
8 And then Abraham waxing aged, died in a good age, being an olde man, and when he had liued enough, and [b] was gathered to his people.
9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buried him in the double caue in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,
10 Which field Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.
11 After the death of Abraham, God blessed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.
12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Saras handmaid bare vnto Abraham.
13 And these are the names of the sonnes of

a To auoide diuision that might arise after his death touching the inheritance.
b Abraham died in the yeere of the world 2123. and the yeere before Christs birth 1858. when Iacob and Esau were fourteene yeeres olde.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B3v

Ismael, according to the names of their birthes: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa, Hadar, and Thema,
15 Jetur, Naphis, Cedma.
16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their Townes and Castles, twelue princes of their houholds.
17 And these are the yeres of the life of Ismael, an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waring away, died, and was layed vnto his people.
18 And they dwelled frō Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and he died in the presence of all his brethren.
19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.
20 And Isahac was forty yeeres olde, when hee tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord ‡ for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.
22 And the children strote together within her wombe: therefore she said, If it be so, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore she went to ᵍ aske the Lord.
23 And the Lord said vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shall be seruant vnto the yonger.
24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered, beholde, there were twot twins in her wombe.
25 And hee that came out first, was red, and ʰ hee was all ouer as it were a hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.
26 And after him came his brother out, and his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Jacob: and Isahac was ⁱ threescore yeeres olde, when they were borne.
27 And the boyes grew, and Esau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Jacob was ‖ a perfect man, and dwelled in tents.
28 And Isahac loued Esau, because he ‡ did eat of his venison: but Rebecca loued Jacob.
29 Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and was ‡ faint.
30 And Esau sayd to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.
31 And Jacob sayd, Sell mee this day thy birthright.
32 Esau sayd, Lo, I am at the point to die, and what profit shall this birthright do to me?
33 Jacob answered, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to him, ‡ solde his birthright vnto Jacob.
34 Then Jacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of ‡ rice, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau little regarded his birthright.

The xxvj. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

AND there fell a ᵃ famine in the land, besides the first, that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto ᵃ Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.
2 And the Lord appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shall shew vnto thee.
3 Sojourne in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father:
4 And wil make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:
5 Because that ᵇ Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my Commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.
6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife. And he said, ᶜ She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the men of the place should kill him because of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.
8 And after hee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw Isahac ᵈ sporting with Rebecca his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and saide, Beholde, shee is of a suretie thy wife: and why saidest thou, She is my sister? To whom Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue died for her sake.
10 Abimelech ᵉ said, why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien by thy wife, and so shouldest thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.
11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall die the death.
12 Then Isahac sowed in that land, and received in the same yeere ‡ an hundred folde: and the Lord ‖ blessed him.
13 And the man waxed mightie, and went forth, and grew, till he was exceeding great.
14 For he had possession of sheepe, & oxen, and a mightie houhold: and therefore the Philistines had enuie at him.
15 For the Philistines ᶠ stopped and filled vp with earth all the wells which his seruants had digged in his father Abrahams time.
16 And Abimelech said vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then wee, a great deale.
17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and ‖ abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.
19 Isahacs seruants digged in the valley, and found a well of ‡ springing water.
20 And the heardme of Gerar did striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called hee the well ‡ contention, because they stroue with him.
21 And they digged another well, and stroue

a At the kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the Kings of Egypt Pharaohs.
b God commended Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his seede multiplied, so the confirmation thereof to Isahac, proceeded of the same foundame.
c Whereby wee see that feare and difficult are found in the most faithfull.
d By shewing some familiar signe of loue, whereby it might bee knowen she was his wife.
e A heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolish dissimulation.
‡ Found an hundred measures, ‖ Or, enriched.
f The enuious doer other, and pleasure not themselues.
‖ Or, pitched his tents.
‡ Liuing.
‡ Esec.

‡ Padan Aram.
‡ In the presence of his wife.
f God would teach that the increase of the godly seede, & the Church commeth only from him.
‖ Alive, or with child.
g She went to some secret place to pray, that he might haue some cōfort from heauen.
h The cruelty of his minde, and ouer-red of the roughnes of his body.
i So Isahac was tempted twentie yeres with want of children.
‡ A man of the field. ‖ Or, simple. ‡ Venison in his mouth.
‡ Wearie.
‡ Lyntels.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B4r

for that also: & he called the name of it ‡ enmity.

‡ Sitnah.

‡ Rehoboth

22 And then hee departed thence, and digged another wel, for the which they stroue not: therfore called he it ‡ roumth, saying, The Lord hath made vs now rowme, that we may encrease vpon the earth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I am the § God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

§ God assureth Isahac against all feare, by rehearsing the promise made to Abraham.

25 And he builded an [h] altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruants digged a well.

h To signifie that he would serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

26 Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahazath his friend, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

i Isahacs patience made his enemies his friends.

27 And Isahac sayde vnto them, wherefore come ye to me, seeing yee hate me, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which answered, ‡ We saw most certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we saide, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

‡ In seeing, we sawe.

29 That thou wouldest doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art now the blessed of the Lorde.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruants came, and tolde him of a well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: and the name of the citie is called [k] ‖ Beer-seba vnto this day.

‖ Or, othe.

k He restoreth y name which his father gaue the place before, Gen. 21.

‖ Beer, a wel: Seba, an othe.

34 Esau was fourtie yeeres old, and he tooke a wife called Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite also, Hebr. g

l The affinitie of the vngodly is dangerous and troublesome.

‡ Ebr. disobedient.

35 [l] Which were ‡ a griefe of mind vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41 Esau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne? And he said vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, I am now olde, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou maiest take me some venison.

4 And make me well tasting meat, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eat, [a] that my soule may blesse thee before that I die.

a The carnall affection which Isahac did beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wife concerning the younger. Gen. 25. vers. 23.

5 But Rebecca heard when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the fielde to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee daintie meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, [b] heare my voice, in that which I commaund thee.

b She setteth her selfe vpon Gods promise and weyeth not the dangers that might follow.

9 Get thee to the flocke, and bring me thence two good kids from the goates, and I wil make of them pleasant meats for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then said Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am smooth:

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, [c] Upon me be the curse, my sonne: only heare my voice, and goe and fetch me them.

c The assurance of Gods decree made her bold.

14 And Iacob went, & fet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleasant meat, such as he loue his father loued.

15 And Rebecca tok ‖ goodly raiment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, & put them vpon Jacob her yonger sonne:

‖ Or, costly.

16 And she put the skins of the kids vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she put that pleasant meat and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 And hee came to his father, he said, My father? And he answered, Here am I: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Jacob saide vnto his father, [d] I am Esau thy eldest sonne, I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

d This setteth dealing of Rebecca and Iacob with Esau for conquered by it selfe, to altogether blame worthy: but if it be referred to the will of God and letting fourth of his decree, it is commendable.

20 And Isahac sayde vnto his sonne, How commeth it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? Hee answered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then said Isahac vnto Jacob, Come nere, and I will feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob vnto Isahac his father, and hee felt him, and sayde, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And [e] he knew him not because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: and so he blessed him.

e He stayeth not vpon Gods decree.

24 And he asked him, Art thou my sonne Esau? And he said, That I am.

25 Then said he, Bring me, and let me eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And hee brought him, and hee ate: and hee brought him wine also, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isahac sayde vnto him, [f] Come neere, and kisse me, my sonne.

f He trusted not so much behold the outward things here, as the prouidence of God, who would by such meanes haue his election declared.

27 And hee went vnto him, & kissed him: and he smelled the sauour of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

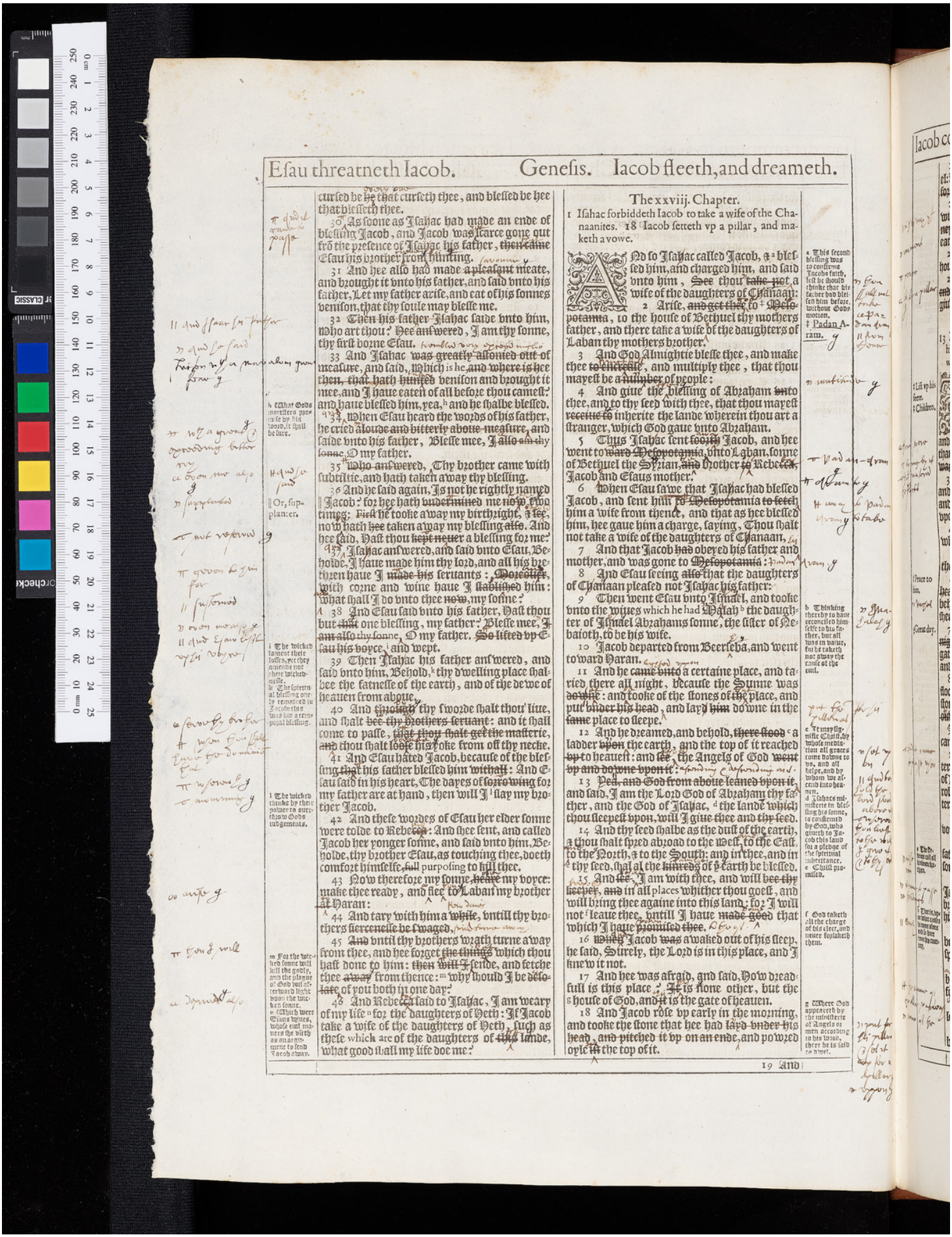
28 God giue thee [g] of the dew of heauen, and of the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

g Vnder these words he shadowes the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promises.

29 People be thy seruants, and nations bow to thee: be lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B4v



curſed be he that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be hee that bleſſeth thee.

30 As ſoone as Iſahac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was ſcarce gone out frō the preſence of Iſahac his father, then came Esau his brother from hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made a pleaſant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes venſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 Then his father Iſahac ſaide vnto him, Who art thou? Hee anſwered, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Esau.

33 And Iſahac was greatly aſtonied out of meaſure, and ſaid, Which is he, and where is hee then, that hath hunted venſon and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him, yea, [h] and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried aloude and bitterly aboue meaſure, and ſaide vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, I alſo am thy ſonne, O my father.

35 Who anſwered, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid again, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath vndermined me now two times: Firſt he tooke away my birthright, and lo, now hath hee taken away my bleſſing alſo. And hee ſaid, Haſt thou kept neuer a bleſſing for me?

37 Iſahac anſwered, and ſaid vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his ſeruants: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I ſtabliſhed him: what ſhall I do vnto thee now, my ſonne?

38 And Esau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but that one bleſſing, my father? Bleſſe mee, I am alſo thy ſonne, O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, [i] and wept.

39 Then Iſahac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, [k] thy dwelling place ſhalbee the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue,

40 And thorough thy ſworde ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt bee thy brothers ſeruant: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that thou ſhalt get the maſterie, and thou ſhalt looſe his yoke from off thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing that his father bleſſed him withall: And Esau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of ſorrowing for my father are at hand, then will I [l] ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe wordes of Esau her elder ſonne were tolde to Rebecca: And ſhee ſent, and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, full purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him a while, vntill thy brothers fiercenes be aſwaged,

45 And vntil thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and hee forget the things which thou haſt done to him: then will I ſende, and fetche thee away from thence: [m] why ſhould I be deſolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca ſaid to Iſahac, I am weary of my life [n] for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of this lande, what good ſhall my life doe me?

h What Gods inheritors paſſe vp his word, it ſhall be ſure.

‖ Or, ſupplanter.

i The wicked lament their loſſes, yet they amende not their wickednes.

k The ſpiritual bleſſing onely remained in Iacob: this was but a carnal bleſſing.

l The wicked thinke by their power to outthrow Gods iudgements.

m For the wicked ſonne will kill the gods, and the plague of God will afterward light vpon the wicked ſonne.

n Which were Esaus wiues, whoſe euil maners the birth ſas an argument to ſend Iacob away.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Iſahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites. 18 Iacob ſetteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

AND ſo Iſahac called Iacob, [a] and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Ariſe, and get thee, to ‡ Meſopotamia, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie bleſſe thee, and make thee to encreaſe, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a multitude of people:

4 And giue the bleſſing of Abrahām vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt receiue to inherite the lande wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abrahām.

5 Thus Iſahac ſent Iacob, and hee went to ward Meſopotamia, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau ſawe that Iſahac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him to Meſopotamia to fetch him a wife from thence, and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Meſopotamia:

8 And Esau ſeeing alſo that the daughters of Chanaan pleaſed not Iſahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Iſmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had [b] Mahalah the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Beerſheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the ſtones of the place, and put vnder his head, and lay him downe in the ſame place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, there ſtood [c] a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and lo, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it.

13 And, behold, the Lord ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the Lord God of Abrahām thy father, and the God of Iſahac, [d] the lande which thou ſleepeſt vpon, will I giue thee and thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhalbe as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpred abroad to the weſt, to the Eaſt, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in thy ſeed, ſhall all the kindreds of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And lo, I am with thee, and will bee thy keeper, and in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not [e] leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I haue promiſed thee.

16 And Iacob was awaked out of his ſleep, he ſaid, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place! It is none other, but the [g] houſe of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had laid vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle on the top of it.

a This ſecond bleſſing was to confirme Iacobs faith, leſt he ſhould thinke that his father had bleſſed him before, without Gods motion.

‡ Padan Aram.

b Thinking thereby to haue reconciled himſelfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not alway the cauſe of the euil.

c The myſticall Chriſt, by whoſe mediation all graces come downe to vs, and all helpe, and by whom we aſcend into heauen.

d Iahacs inheritance to bleſſing his ſonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the ſpirituall inheritance.

e Chriſt promiſed.

f God taketh all the charge of his elect, and neuer forſaketh them.

g Where God appeareth by the miniſterie of Angels or men according to his word, there he is ſaid to abide.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B5r

19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luz, before time.

20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this iourney in which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God:

22 And this stone which I haue set vpon an end, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

The xxix. Chapter.

13 Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in stead of Rachel.

‡ Lift vp his feete.
‡ Children.

THen Iacob ‡ went on his iourney, and came into the land of the ‡ people of the East.

2 And as hee looked about, beholde, there was a well in the field, and loe, three flockes of sheepe lay thereby; for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks brought, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth into his place.

4 And Iacob saide vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee saide vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They said, We know him.

‡ Peace to him.
‡ Great day.

6 And hee saide vnto them, Is ‡ hee in good health? And they said, He is in good health: and behold, his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, it is yet a great ‡ while to night, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, Wee may not, vntill all the flocks be brought together, and till they roll the stone from the welles mouth, and so wee water our sheepe.

9 While hee yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 Assoone as Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

a The Hebrewes call all kinsmen brethren.

12 And Iacob tolde Rachel that hee was her fathers [a] brother, and that hee was Rebeccas sonne: therefore ranne she, and tolde her father.

b That is, vpon what causes he came alone and so bare from his country.

13 And when Laban heard certainely tell of Iacob his sisters sonne, he ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: And he told Laban [b] all these things.

14 To whom Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban said vnto Iacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? Tel me, what shall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the yonger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 Laban answered, [c] It is better that I giue her vnto thee, then that I should giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

c As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gaine in the marriage, or this selling of his daughter.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 And Iacob said vnto [d] Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may ‡ lie with her, for my dayes are fulfilled.

d The fathers authoritie in marriage of his children.
‡ May goe in vnto her.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when euen was come, hee tooke Lea his daughter, [e] and brought her to him, and he went in to her.

e The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the manner was in those dayes: So Labans deceit was not easily spied.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayd to be her seruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold, it was Lea. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou played thus with mee? did not I serue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 Laban answered, [f] It is not the maner of this place to marry the yonger before the first borne.

f He esteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs seruice, then either his promise or the maner of the country, though by allegation of some for his excuse.

27 Passe out this weeke, and then wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

28 And Iacob did euen so: and passed out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayd, to be her seruant.

30 So lay hee by Rachel also, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and serued him yet seuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lord saw that Lea was ‖ despised, hee made her fruitfull: and Rachel remained barren.

‖ Or, hated.
‡ Opened her wombe.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‡ Ruben: for shee saide, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now therefore my husband will loue me.

‡ Reuben, that is, see the childe.

33 And she conceiued againe, & bare a sonne, and said, The Lord hath heard that I am despised, and hath therefore giuen me this sonne also. And she called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ Shimon, that is, hearing.

34 And shee conceiued yet, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband keepe my company, because I haue borne him three sonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡ Leui.

‡ Added to him.

35 And she conceiued yet againe, and bare him a sonne, saying, Now will I [g] praise the Lord. Therefore shee called his name ‡ Iudah, and left bearing.

g By the names of her children she confesseth them to be the singular gift of God
‡ Iehudah, that is, praise.

The xxx. Chapter.

4.9 Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband. 27 God enriched Laban for Iacobs sake, 43 and blessed Iacob with plentie.

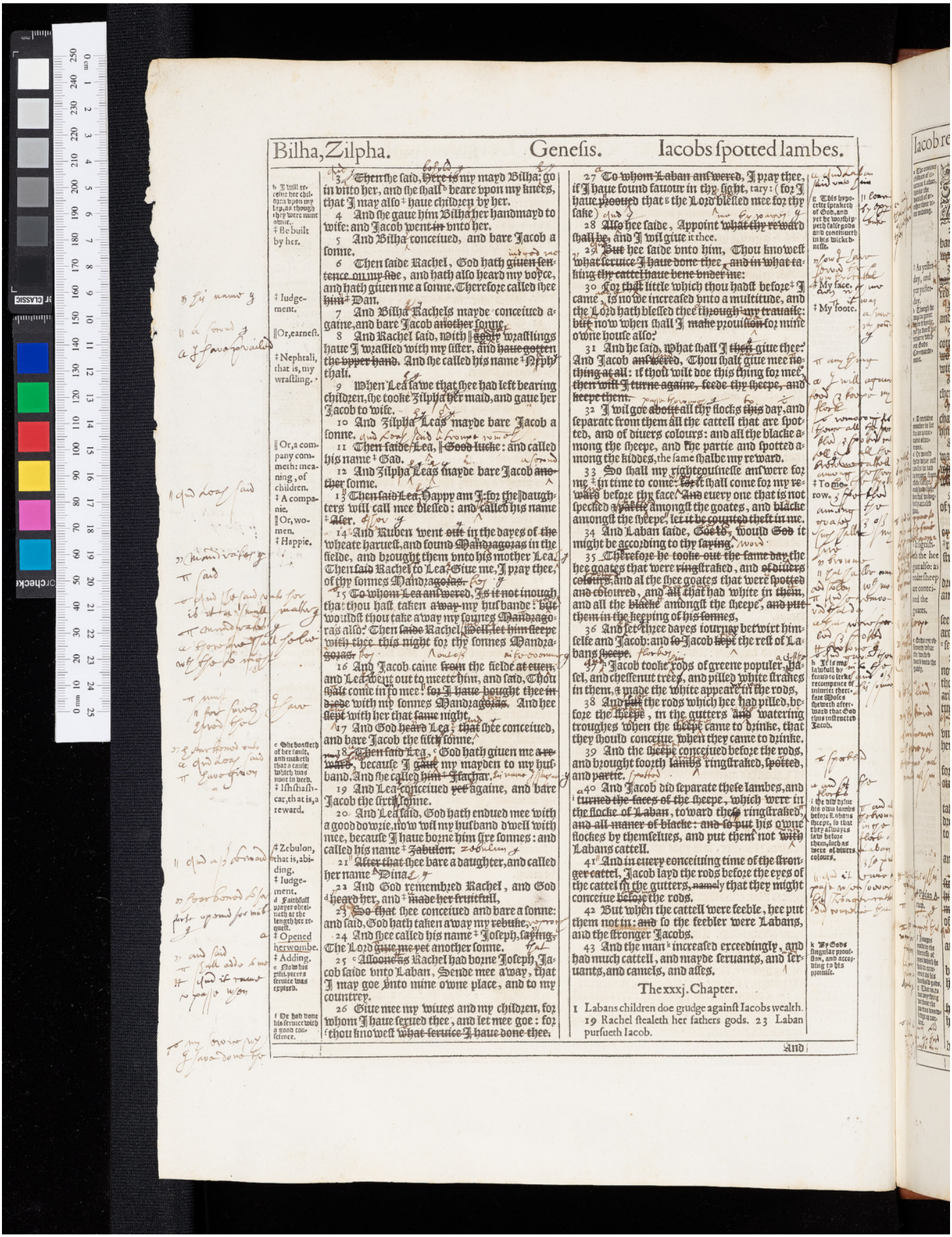
RAchel when shee saw that she bare Iacob no children, shee enuied her sister, and saide vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Iacobs [a] anger was kindled against Rachel, and saide, Am I in Gods stead, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

a This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to this wife, whom he sharply admonished.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B5v



3 Then she said, Here is my mayd Bilha: go in vnto her, and she shall [b] beare vpon my knees, that I may also [‡] haue children by her.
4 And she gaue him Bilha her handmayd to wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.
5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Jacob a sonne.
6 Then saide Rachel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a sonne. Therefore called shee him [‡] Dan.
7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued againe, and bare Jacob another sonne.
8 And Rachel said, with ‖ great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and haue gotten the vpper hand. And she called his name [‡] Nephthali.
9 When Lea sawe that shee had left bearing children, she tooke Zilpha her maid, and gaue her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob a sonne.
11 Then saide Lea, ‖ Good lucke: and called his name [‡] Gad.
12 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob another sonne.
13 Then said Lea, Happy am I: for the ‖ daughters will call mee blessed: and called his name [‡] Aser.
14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the wheate harueſt, and found Mandragoras in the fielde, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then said Rachel to Lea, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandragoras.
15 To whom Lea answered, Is it not inough that thou hast taken away my husbande: but wouldst thou take away my sonnes Mandragoras also? Then saide Rachel, Well, let him sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes Mandragoras.
16 And Jacob came from the fielde at euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and said, Thou shalt come in to mee: for I haue bought thee in deede with my sonnes Mandragoras. And hee slept with her that same night.
17 And God heard Lea, that shee conceiued, and bare Jacob the fifth sonne.
18 Then said Lea, [c] God hath giuen me a reward, because I gaue my mayden to my husband. And she called him [‡] Iſachar.
19 And Lea conceiued yet againe, and bare Jacob the sixth sonne.
20 And Lea said, God hath endued mee with a good dowrie, now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and called his name [‡] Zabulon.
21 After that shee bare a daughter, and called her name [^] Dina.
22 And God remembred Rachel, and God [d] heard her, and [‡] made her fruitfull.
23 So that shee conceiued and bare a sonne: and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.
24 And shee called his name [‡] Joseph, saying, The Lord giue me yet another sonne.
25 [e] Afterward as Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob saide vnto Laban, Sende mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.
26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for [f] thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.
27 To whom Laban answered, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, tary: (for I haue [g] proued that the Lord blessed mee for thy sake)
28 Also hee saide, Appoint what thy reward shall be, and I wil giue it thee.
29 But hee saide vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattel haue bene vnder me:
30 For that little which thou hadst before [‡] I came, is nowe increased vnto a multitude, and the Lord hath blessed thee through my trauaile: but now when shall I make prouision for mine owne house also?
31 And he said, What shall I then giue thee? And Jacob answered, Thou shalt giue mee nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, then will I turne againe, feede thy sheepe, and keepe them.
32 I wil goe about all thy flocks this day, and separate from them all the cattell that are spotted, and of diuers colours: and all the blacke among the sheepe, and the partie and spotted among the kiddes, the same shalbe my reward.
33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me [‡] in time to come: for it shall come for my reward before thy face. And euery one that is not specked and partie amongst the goates, and blacke amongst the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.
34 And Laban saide, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy saying.
35 Therefore he tooke out the same day the hee goates that were ringstraked, and of diuers colours, and all the shee goates that were spotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke amongst the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes.
36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Jacob: and Jacob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.
37 Then Jacob tooke rods of greene populer, hasel, and chessenut trees, and pilled white straikes in them, & made the white appeare in the rods,
38 And put the rods which hee had pilled, before the sheepe, in the gutters and watering troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.
39 And the sheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth lambs ringstraked, spotted, and partie.
40 And Jacob did separate these lambes, and turned the faces of the sheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, toward these ringstraked, and all maner of blacke: and so put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not with Labans cattell.
41 And in euery conceiuing time of the stronger cattel, Jacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, namely that they might conceiue before the rods.
42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.
43 And the man [k] increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and mayde seruants, and seruants, and camels, and asses.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe grudge against Iacobs wealth. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban pursueth Iacob.

b I will receiue her children vpon my knees, as though they were mine owne.
‡ Be built by her.
‡ Judgement.
‖ Or, earnest.
‡ Nephtali, that is, my wrastling.
‖ Or, a company commeth: meaning, of children.
‡ A companie.
‖ Or, women.
‡ Happie.
c She boasteth of her fault, and maketh that a cause, which was none in deed.
‡ Iſhſhaſhcar, that is, a reward.
‡ Zebulon, that is, abiding.
‡ Judgement.
d Faithfull prayer obteineth at the length her request.
‡ Opened her wombe.
‡ Adding.
e Now his first yeeres seruice was expired.
f He had done his seruice with a good conscience.
g This hypocrite spraketh of God, and yet he worshipped false gods and contemned in his wickednesse.
h It is vnlawfull by reason to strike recompence of iniuries therefore Moses shewed afterward that God ruled instructed Jacob.
i He did dyue his owne lambes before Labans sheepe, to that they alwayes saw before them, such as were of diuers colours.
k By Gods singular prouision, and according to his promise.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B6r

AND he heard the words of [a]Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all his glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it was not toward him [†] as it was wont to be.

3 And [b] the Lord said vnto Iacob, Turne againe vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iacob sent, and called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:

5 And saide vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as it was wont to be: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye know how I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffred him not to hurt me.

8 [d] When he saide, The spotted shall bee thy wages: then all the sheepe bare spotted. And when hee saide, The ringstraked shall be thy reward: then bare all the sheepe ringstraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen it to me.

10 But in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and beholde, the rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me, in a dreame, saying, Iacob: And I answered, Here am I.

12 And he saide, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see all the rammes leaping vpon the sheepe that are ringstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue [e] seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annoyntedst the stone, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto mee: now therefore arise, and get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rachel and Lea, and said vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doth not he count vs euen as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wiues vp vpon camels:

18 And caried away all his flocks, and all his substance which he had [f] gotten, the increase of his cattell, which hee had gotten in [†] Mesopotamia, for to go to Isaac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen her fathers [f] images.

20 And Iacob [g] stale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that hee tolde him not that hee fled.

21 So fled he, and all that he had, and made himselfe ready, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face straight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the third day after, was it tolde Laban that Iacob fled.

23 Then hee tooke his [h] brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourny, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And [i] God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob ought [†] saue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done? For thou hast stollen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the sword.

27 Wherefore wentest thou away secretly, vnknowen to me, and diddest not tell me, that I might haue let thee go thy way with mirth and songs, with timbrell and harpe,

28 And hast not suffred me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou hast a foole now in so doing.

29 For it is in my [†] hand though God to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought saue good?

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone away, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 Iacob answered and sayde to Laban, Because I was afraid: and thought that peraduenture thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him die. Now beside our brethren, feele that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Iacob wist not that Rachel [m] had stollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Iacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but found them not. Then went hee out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels [k] sadle, and sate vpon them. And Laban felled vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then sayde shee to her father, My lorde, be not angrie that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So [n] searched he, but found not those Images.

36 And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: Iacob also answered, and sayde to him, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou hast so pursued after mee?

37 Thou hast felled vp all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? put it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentie yeres haue I beene with thee, thy sheepe and thy goates [o] haue not beene barren, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 Whatsoeuer was torne of beasts, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: of my hand diddest thou require it that was stollen by day or night.

40 Thus I was in such case, that by day the heate consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house, and serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy

a The vntrue children of vncertaine Laban, thinke the wealth of another their inheritance.

† As yesterday, and yer yesterday.

b Though he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durst not returne without Gods Commandement.

c A certaine number is set for an vncertaine attentimes.

d He would shew what iust causes he had to depart from their father, and how diuersly he had dealt with him.

† It signifieth the hee goat also: as vnder sheep are conteined the goates.

e Gods eye obserued what the wicked doeth vnto the godly.

† Padan Aram.

f Images made in the likenesse of men which he had in reuerence as his houshold gods.

g That is, to doe any thing without the parties knowledge or consent.

h They would reuenge the iniurie done to their false religion: for their gods were stollen.

i This God restraineth the cruel purposes of tyrants against his Church.

† Fro good to bad.

† And hast stollen me.

k A dissembling hypocrite, when he can doe no harme, yet he will burden the godly in words.

l The wicked images of their power, as Stare dio.

† By manhood.

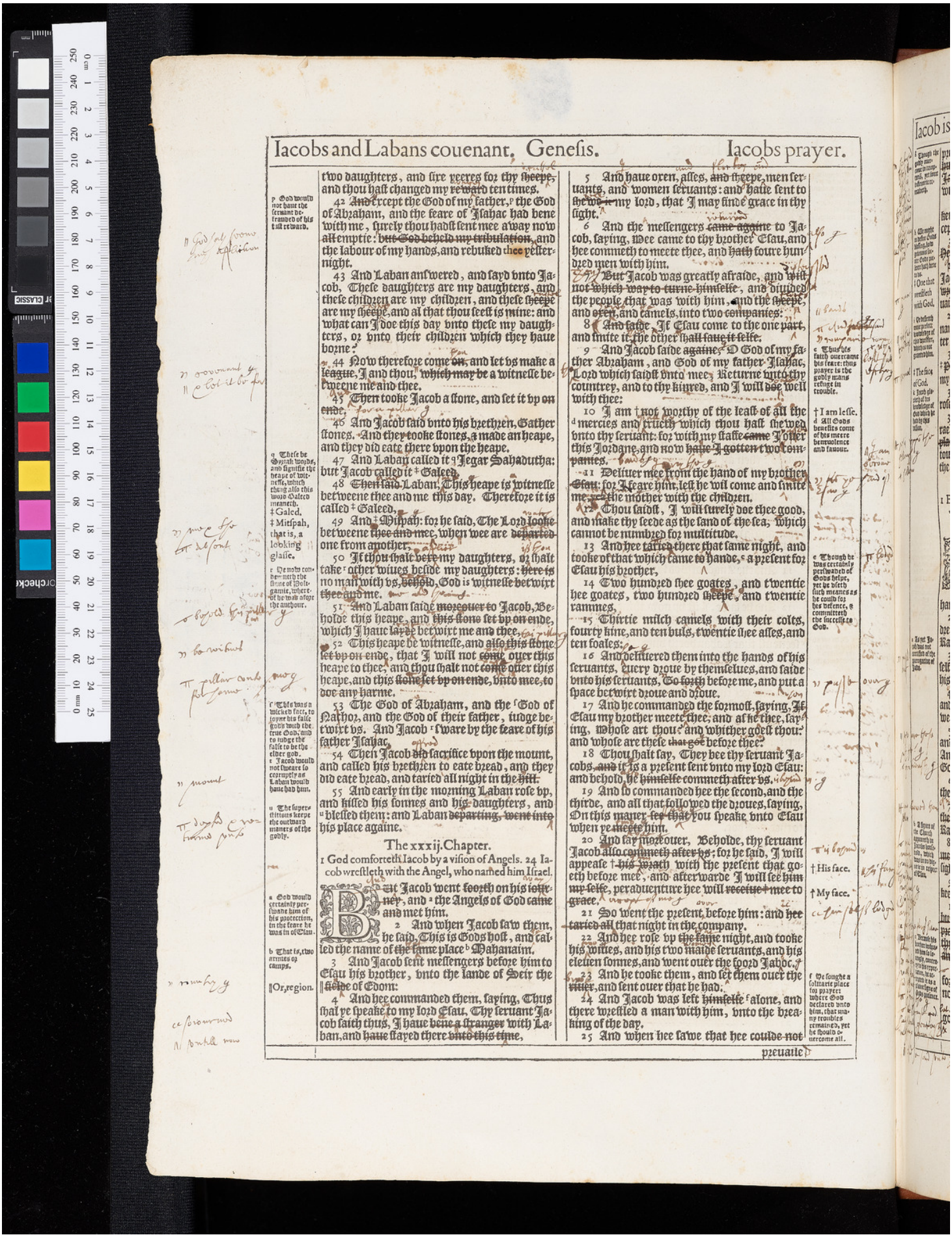
m It was not godlinesse but superstition, that mooued Rachel to this theft.

n So this superstition remained in Iacobs house till a-fter the destruction of Sichem.

o This was Gods benefit, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Iacobs sake: so Iacob counteth it his.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. B6v



two daughters, and five yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my reward ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, [p] the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now all emptie: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 And Laban answered, and sayd vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and al that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I and thou, which may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it vp on ende,

46 And Jacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, & made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it [q] Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‡ Galeed.

48 Then said Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called ‡ Galeed,

49 And ‡ Mitspah: for he said, The Lord looke betweene thee and mee, when wee are departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take other wiues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God is witnesse betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban said moreouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, which I haue layde betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, vnto mee, to doe any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the [r] God of Nachor, and the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob [s] sware by the feare of his father Isaac,

54 Then Jacob did sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and [u] blessed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angels. 24 Iacob wrestleth with the Angel, who named him Israel.

BVt Jacob went forth on his iourney, and [a] the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place [b] Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir the ‖ field of Edom:

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shal ye speake to my lord Esau, Thy seruant Jacob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and haue stayed there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, asses, and sheepe, men seruants, and women seruants: and haue sent to shewe it my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came againe to Jacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and hee commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Jacob was greatly afraide, and wist not which way to turne himselfe, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And sayde, If Esau come to the one part, and smite it, the other shall saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob saide againe, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Lord which saidst vnto mee, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will doe well with thee:

10 I am † not worthy of the least of all the [d] mercies and trueth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, and now haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer mee from the hand of my brother Esau: for I feare him, lest he wil come and smite me, yea the mother with the children.

12 Thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And hee taried there that same night, and tooke of that which came to hande, [e] a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred sheepe, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twentie shee asses, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the hands of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and saide vnto his seruants, Go forth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the formost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these that go before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They bee thy seruant Jacobs, and it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and beholde, he himselfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the thirde, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete him.

20 And say moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Jacob also commeth after vs: for he said, I will appease † his wrath with the present that goeth before mee, and afterwarde I will see him my selfe, peraduenture hee will receiue † mee to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and hee taried all that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp the same night, and tooke his wiues, and his two maide seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the ford Jabok.

23 And he tooke them, and set them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Jacob was left himselfe [f] alone, and there wrestled a man with him, vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee sawe that hee could not

preuaile

[p] God would not haue the seruant defrauded of his iust reward.

[q] These be Syriak words, and signifie the heape of witnesse, which thing also this word Galeed meaneth.

‡ Galed.

‡ Mitspah, that is, a looking glasse.

[r] He now condemneth the feare of Idolatrie, wherof he was afore the authour.

[s] This was a wicked sect, to sweare by the false gods with the true God, and to iudge the false to be the elder god.

[t] Jacob would not sweare to corrupte as Laban would haue had him.

[u] The superstitious keepe the outward maners of the godly.

[a] God would certainly prouide him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau.

[b] That is, two armies or camps.

‖ Or, region.

† I am lesse.

[d] All Gods benefits come of his meere benuolence and fauour.

[e] Though he was certainly perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, & committed the successe to God.

† His face.

† My face.

[f] He sought a solitarie place for prayer where God declared vnto him, that many troubles remained, yet he should ouercome all.

[p] God would not haue the seruant defrauded of his iust reward.

[q] These be Syriak words, and signifie the heape of witnesse, which thing also this word Galeed meaneth.

‡ Galed.

‡ Mitspah, that is, a looking glasse.

[r] He now condemneth the feare of Idolatrie, wherof he was afore the authour.

[s] This was a wicked sect, to sweare by the false gods with the true God, and to iudge the false to be the elder god.

[t] Jacob would not sweare to corrupte as Laban would haue had him.

[u] The superstitious keepe the outward maners of the godly.

[a] God would certainly prouide him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau.

[b] That is, two armies or camps.

‖ Or, region.

† I am lesse.

[d] All Gods benefits come of his meere benuolence and fauour.

[e] Though he was certainly perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, & committed the successe to God.

† His face.

† My face.

[f] He sought a solitarie place for prayer where God declared vnto him, that many troubles remained, yet he should ouercome all.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C1r

prevaile against him, & hee smote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh toofed out of ioint as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Which answered, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me

27 And he sayd vnto him, what is thy name? He answered, Iacob.

28 He sayd, Thy name shalbe called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked him, saying, Tell me thy name. And he said, Wherefore dost thou aske after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Penuel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as hee went ouer Penuel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Israel eate not of the sinewe that shanke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that he touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh, about the sinewe that shanke.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Esau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him. 19 Iacob byeth a possession, and buildeth an altar vnto God.

IAcob lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beheld, Esau came, hauing with him foure hundreth men: and he diuided the children vnto Lea and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaidens.

2 And he put the handmaidens & their children formost, and Lea and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came to his brother.

4 Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & saw the women and the children, & said, Whence hast thou these? And he answered, They are the children which God hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the handmaidens forth, and their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Lea also with her children, came, and did their obeisance: and last of all, came Ioseph and Rachel, and did their obeisance.

8 And he said, What is all the droue which I met? He answered, That I may find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob answered, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue found grace in thy sight, receiue, I pray thee, my present of my hand: for I haue seen thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and so thou hast receiued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on mee, and I haue enough. And he compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob answered him, My lorde, thou knowest that the children are tender, & the small and great cattell with yong vnder my handes, which if men should ouerdriue but euen one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lord goe before his seruant, and I will driue faire and softly, according as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayd, I will leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth it? I shall find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau went his way againe that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney toward Succhoth, and built him an house, & made boothes for his cattell: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called Succhoth.

18 And Iacob came to Salem, a citie of Sichem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after that he was come from Mesopotamia, and pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcell of ground, where he pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he made there an altar, & called it, The mighty God of Israel.

The xxxiiij Chapter.

1 The rauishing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor 8 Who requireth her in mariage for his sonne. 13 The sonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to bee circumcised. 25 The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30 Iacob reproueth his sonnes.

DIna the daughter of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 Whome when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lord of the country saw, he tooke her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued that damsell, & spake kindly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Get me this maiden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes beeing with their cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Iacob (comming out of the field) heard it, it grieued them, & they were not a little wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

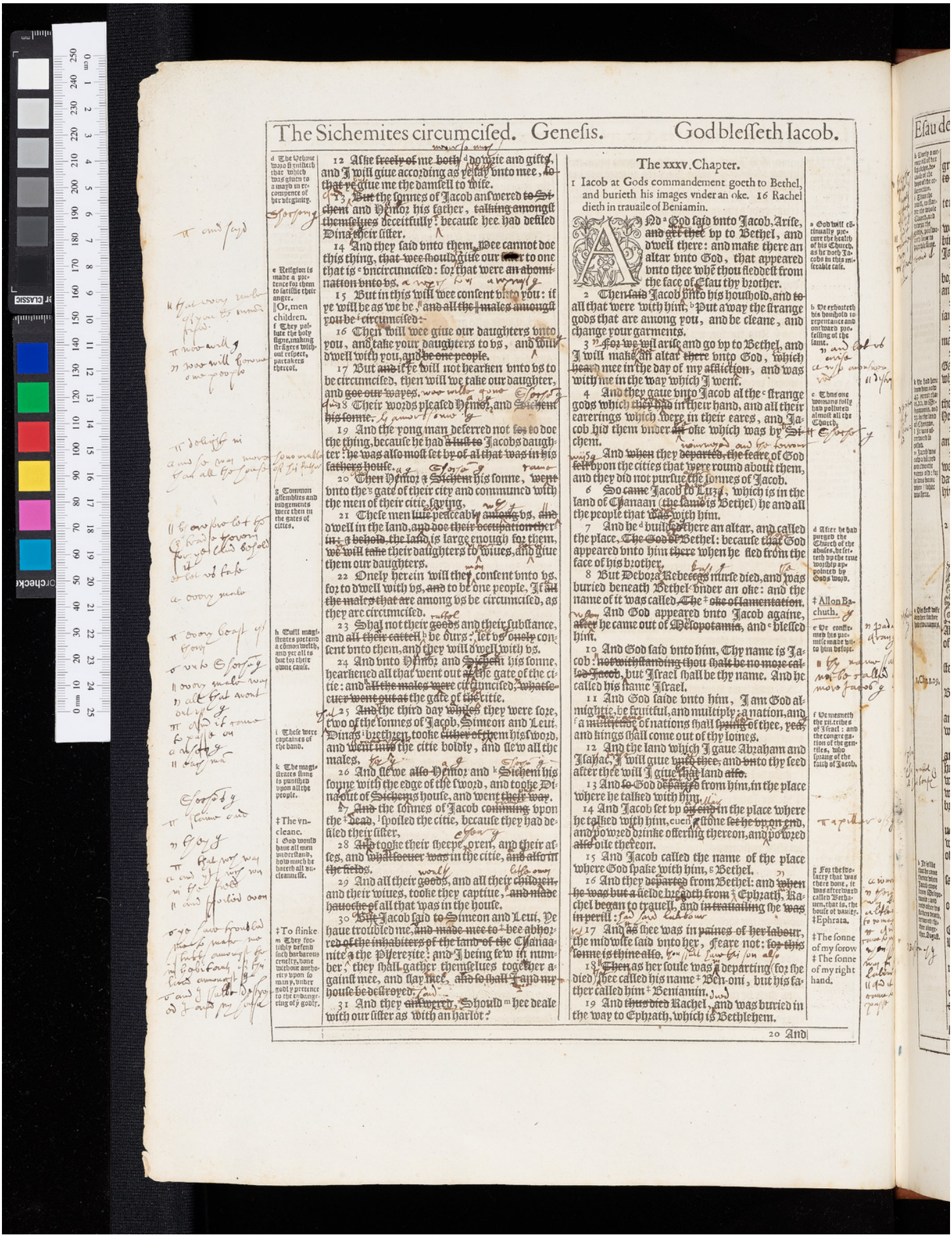
9 And make marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the lande shalbe before you: dwell, and doe your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem said vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and whatsoeuer ye appoint me, that will I giue.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C1v



12 Aske freely of me both d dowrie and gifts, and I will giue according as ye say vnto mee, so that ye giue me the damsell to wife.

13 But the sonnes of Iacob answered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talking amongst themselues deceitfully: because hee had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, wee cannot doe this thing, that wee should giue our sister to one that is e vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee consent vnto you: if ye will be as we be, and all the males amongst you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their words pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had a liuit to Iacobs daughter: he was also most set by of al that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor & Sichem his sonne, went vnto the g gate of their city and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men liue peaceably among vs, and dwell in the land, and doe their occupation therein: & behold, the land is large enough for them, we will take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will they consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, If all the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shal not their goods and their substance, and all their cattell h be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, whatsoeuer went out at the gate of the citie.

25 And the third day whiles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinas brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the citie boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And slew also Hemor and k Sichem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, and went their way.

27 And the sonnes of Iacob comming vpon the † dead, spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister,

28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their asses, and whatsoeuer was in the citie, and also in the fields.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of all that was in the house.

30 But Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made mee to † bee abhorred of the inhabiters of the land of the Chanaanite & the Pherezite: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

31 And they answered, Should m hee deale with our sister as with an harlot?

d The Hebrue word signifieth that which was giuen to a mayd in recompence of her virginity.

e Religion is made a pretence for them to satisfie their anger. ‖ Or, men children.

f They pollute the holy signe, making strangers without respect, partakers thereof.

g Common assemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of cities.

h Bull magistrates pretend a cõmon welth, and yet all is but for their owne cault.

i These were captaines of the band.

k The magistrates slung is punished vpon all the people.

† The vncleane.

l God would haue all men vnderstand, how much he hateth all vncleannesse.

† To stinke

m They fondishly defend such barbarous cruelty, done without authority vpon so many, vnder godly pretence to the endangering of y godly.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Beniamin.

1 And a God said vnto Iacob, Arise, and get thee vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then said Iacob vnto his houshold, and to all that were with him, b Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 For we will arise and go vp to Bethel, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard mee in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob al the c strange gods which they had in their hand, and all their earerings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luz, which is in the land of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he d built there an altar, and called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebeccas nurse died, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called The † oke of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and e blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God saide vnto him, I am God almightie, be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, yea, and kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, I will giue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed after thee will I giue that land also.

13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp an end in the place where he talked with him, euen a stone set he vp on end, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred also oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, g Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a fielde breadth from † Ephrath, Rachel began to trauell, and in trauailing she was in perill:

17 And as shee was in paines of her labour, the mid wife said vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thine also.

18 ‖ Then as her soule was a departing (for she died) shee called his name † Ben-oni, but his father called him † Beniamin.

19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

a God will eternally procure the health of his Church, as he doth Iacob in this miserable case.

b He exhorteth his houshold to repentance and outward professing of the same.

c This one womans folly had polluted almost all the Church.

d After he had purged the Church of the abuses, he setteth vp the true worship appointed by Gods word.

† Allon Bachuth.

e He confirmeth his promise made vnto him before.

f He meaneth the circuite of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who sprang of the faith of Iacob.

g For the tradition that was there done, it was after ward called Bethauen, that is, the house of vanitie. †Ephrata.

† The sonne of my sorow † The sonne of my right hand.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C2r

20 And Jacob [b] set vp a stone on end vpon her graue: which is called Rachels graue stone vnto this day.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in the land, Ruben went and laye with Bilha his fathers concubine: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs first borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iuda, and Isachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmaid: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmaid: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne him in Mesopotamia.

27 And so Jacob came [k] vnto Isaac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, [l] which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac decayed away, and died, and was layd vnto his people, beeing old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and [m] Jacob buried him.

[b] Onely a memorial of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.
i Thus the deuill, to hinder the whole Church, and to vexe the godly, perswadeth some to horrible sinne.

[k] He had been from him now 43. yeeres: that is, 20. in Mesopotamia, and 23. in the land of Chanaan. l Or was afterward so called.
[m] Jacob was now a hundred and eleuentie yeeres old: for he was borne when Isahac was sixtie.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8 Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Esau.

THese are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: [a] Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and sister of Nebaioth.

4 And *Ada bare vnto Esau, Eliphas: and Basemah bare Reuuel.

5 And Aholibama bare Jeius, and Jalam, and Corah. These are the sonnes of Esau which were borne him in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his house, his goods and all his cattell, & all his substance which he had got in the lande of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: and the lande wherein they were strangers could not receiue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus dwelt Esau [b] in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau, and Reuuel the sonne of Basemah the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphas were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gathan, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: these were the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wife: and she bare vnto Esau, Jeius, and Jalam, and Corah.

15 These were ‖ dukes of the sonnes of Esau. [d] The children of Eliphas the first borne sonne of Esau were these.

[e] Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, 16 duke Corah, duke Gathan, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada.

17 These also are the children of Reuuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Reuuel in the land of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wife: duke Jeius, duke Jalam, duke Corah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is [n] Edom.

20 [f] These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

21 And Dison, and Eser, and Dilan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was called Thimna.

23 The children of Sobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that founde [g] Mules in the wildernesse as he fed her father Sebeons Asses.

25 The children of Ana were these: Dison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 These are the children of Dison: Hemdan, and Eshan, and Jethran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Aran.

28 The children of Dilan also are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Dison, duke Eser, duke Dilan: these be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the land of Seir.

31 These are the kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king vpon the children of Israel.

32 Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Jobab the sonne of Serah out of Bosra raigned in his stead.

34 When Jobab also was dead, Husam of the land of ‖ Temani raigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husam, [h] Dadad the sonne of Bedad, which slewe the Madianites in the fielde of the Moabites, raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masreka raigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of ‖ Rehoboth raigned in his stead.

38 When Saul was deade, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor raigned in his stead.

[n] 1. Chr. 1. 38.
[f] These are rehearsed for the affinitie of Esau vnto them, & that it was God that gaue Mans posteritie victorie ouer so stout people.
[g] Mans hantie cannot be content with Gods ordinances of braids, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the asse and the mare.
[h] In this countrey the children did not succeede their fathers in the kingdome.

‖ Or, princes.
& The dignitie also of Esaus sonnes, Moses will set forth.
c The Hebrew word signifieth him that hath a thousand vnder him.

‖ Or, of the South countrey.

‖ Or, Rechoboth builded vpon the riuer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C2v

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the
sonne of Achbor, Hadar reigned in his stead: and
the name of his citie was Pau, and his wifes
name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the
daughter of Mezahab.

40 These are the knames of the dukes that
came of Esau, according to their kinreds, pla-
ces, and names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke
Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Tenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibsar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the
dukes of Edom, according to their habitations
in the land of their possessions: this Esau is the
father of the Edomites.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

5 Ioseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his bre-
thren. 34 Iacob beeing perswaded that his sonne
Ioseph was dead, bewaileth him.

IAcob dwelt in the land wherin his
father was a stranger, in the lande
of Chanaan.

2 These are the a generations
of Iacob: when Ioseph was seuen-
teene yeres old, he kept sheep with his brethren,
and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, and
with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wifes:
and Ioseph brought vnto his father b their euill
report.

3 But Israel loued Ioseph more then all
his children, because hee begate him in his c olde
age: and he made him a coat of many ‡ colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their fa-
ther loued him more then all his brethren, they
hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto
him.

5 Moreouer, when Ioseph d had dreamed a
dreame, he told it his brethren, which hated him
yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you
this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Behold, wee were binding sheaues in the
field, and loe, my sheafe arose and stood vpright,
and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and
made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 To whome his brethren said, Shalt thou
bee a king in deede ouer vs? or shalt thou in deede
haue dominion ouer vs? e And they hated him
yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his
wordes.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and
told it his brethren, saying, Behold, I haue had
one dreame more, and behold, the Sunne, and
the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obey-
sance to me.

10 And when he had told it to his father and
his brethren, his father rebuked him, and sayde
vnto him, what is this dreame that thou hast
dreamed? Shall f I and thy mother and thy bre-
thren in deed come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his fa-
ther kept the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fa-
thers cattell in Sichem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy
brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I will
send thee to them.

14 He answered, Here I am. And he said vn-
to him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it be well
with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring mee
word againe. And so he sent him out of the vale
of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man founde him, and be-
holde, hee was wandring out of his way in the
field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 Hee answered, I seeke my brethren: tell
me, I pray thee, where they keepe cattell.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed
hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs go vn-
to Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his bre-
thren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe him afarre off, before
he came at them, they took counsell against him,
h for to slay him:

19 And one sayd to another, Behold, this i no-
table dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs slay him,
and k cast him into some pit, & we will say, Some
naughtie beast hath deuoured him: and we shall
see what will come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, hee ris him out
of their hands, and said, Let vs not ‡ kill him.

22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them,
Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is
in the wildernesse, and laye no hand vpon him:
this he said that hee might ridde him out of their
hands, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his bre-
thren, they stript him out of his coate, his partie
coloured coat that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and k cast him into an
emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And they sate them downe to eate bread:
and as they lift vp their eyes and looked about,
beholde, there came a company of Ismaelites
from Gilead: and their camels laden with spice-
rie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe
to carry it to Egypt.

26 And Iuda sayd vnto his brethren, What
m auaileth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his
blood secret?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismae-
lites, and let not our hands be vpon him: for hee
is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren
were content.

28 Then as the Madianites merchant men
passed by, they drewe and lift Ioseph out of the
pit, and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for twen-
tie pieces of siluer: And they brought Ioseph in-
to Egypt.

29 Then Reuben came againe vnto the pit,
and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit: then hee
rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, say-
ing, The lad is not yonder, woe is me, whither
shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a
kid, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate,
and caused it to bee brought vnto their father,
and said, This haue we found, see whether it be
thy sonnes coat, or no.

33 And hee knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes
coate, a naughtie beast hath deuoured him, Jo-
seph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sack-
cloth about his loynes, and mourned for his
sonne a long season.

35 But all his sonnes and all his daugh-
ters rose vp to comfort him: n nevertheless hee
would not bee comforted, but sayde, I will goe

downe

a These were the names of the children of Esau, according to their families, places, and countries. b Some think that these dukes succeeded after the kings.

a The acts that were done in the families of Iacob.

b Either of other men touching them, or of them against their father and Ioseph. c He was then 91 yeres old when Ioseph was borne. ‡ Pieces.

d The dreams that came to Iacob had singular notes, whereby they were discerned from other.

e Gods graces to the godly, are an occasion that the wicked hate them.

f By the chiefe of the family, whose is meant, that euery one should take thankes his mother was dead.

g Seeke, and find enimies.

h Enuie & malice hauing occasion, will end in slaughter. i Matter of dreames. k Sinne may be hid from the eyes of man, but not of God. ‡ Strike him in the soule.

l This was woorse then murder before God, though it was pitifully done. m They were vnsensible, without any sense or conscience of sinne.

k Thus should all sinners say, what commoditie doth sinne bring?

n He refused worldly consolation, yet he was obedient to God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C3r

do̅wne into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Madianites ſolde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao̅, and his ‖ chiefe ſteward.

‖ Marſhall, or captaine of the gard, or chiefe of the ſlaughtermen or cookes.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The marriage of Iuda. 7 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

ABout that time ‡ Iuda went from his brethren, and gat him to a man called Hirah of Odollam.

2 And there he ſaw the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chananite; and hee tooke her, and went in to her.

‡ Iehudah, a The curſed end ſhe with that this marriage pleaſed not God.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and called his name Er.

4 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and called him Onan.

5 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare yet a ſonne, whome ſhee called Selah: and he was at b Chezib when ſhe bare him.

b A towne in Paleſtina.

6 And Iuda c gaue Er his firſt borne ſonne a wife, whoſe name was Thamar.

c The fathers authoritie in the marriage of his ſonne. Num. 26. 19

7 And * Er Iudaes firſt borne ſonne was wicked in the ſight of the Lord, and the Lord ſlew him.

8 And Iuda ſaide vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, and ‡ marrie her, that thou mayſt ſtirre vp ſeed vnto thy brother.

‡ The word ſignifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without childre.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the ſeede ſhould not be his, therefore when hee went in to his brothers wife, hee ſpilled it on the ground, and gaue not ſeed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, diſpleaſed the Lord: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iuda to Thamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Selah my ſonne be growen. (For hee ſaide, Leaſt peraduenture hee die alſo as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Sua Iudaes wife died: Then Iuda, when hee had left mourning, went vnto his ſheep ſhearers to Thimnath, hee and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, ſaying, Beholde, thy father in law goeth vp to Thimnath to there ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and diſguiſed her ſelfe, and ſate her downe in ‡ an open place, which is by the way ſide to Thimnath: for d becauſe that ſhee ſaw Selah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

‡ The doore of eyes. d Wicked meanes are not to be practiſed, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Iuda ſawe her, hee thought it had bene an harlot, becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned to her vnto the way, and ſaid, Come, I pray thee, let mee lye with thee: (For hee knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And ſhee anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me?

17 Then ſaid he, I wil ſend thee a kidde from the flocke. She ſaid, Then giue me a pledge, till thou ſend it.

18 Hee ſaide, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? She ſaid, Thy ſignet, thy e bracelet, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhe was with child by him.

e Some thinke the word to ſignifie a couering of the head.

19 And ſhe gate her vp, and went, and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes rayment.

20 And Iuda ſent the kidde by his friend Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then aſked he the men of the ſame place, ſaying, Where is the f harlot that ſate openly by the way ſide? They anſwered, There is no harlot here.

f The Hebrew word ſignifieth conſecrated or prepared. (For that ſuch a one is nothing ſelfe then holy) or traditi for all men.

22 Hee came therefore to Iuda againe, and ſaide vnto him, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Iuda ſaid, Let her take it to her, g leſt wee be ſhamed: behold, I ſent the kid, and thou haſt not found her.

g Vnderſtanding more for his outward fame, then that hee diſpleaſed God, or loſt his goods.

24 And it came to paſſe, after three moneths, one told Iuda, ſaying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with childe. And Iuda ſaid, Bring her forth, that ſhe may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, ſhe ſent to her father in lawe, ſaying, By the man vnto whome theſe things pertaine am I with childe: and ſayde alſo, Looke I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, this ſeale, this bracelet, and this ſtaffe.

26 And Iuda acknowledged them, and ſayd, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe I gaue her not Selah my ſonne. And hee laye with her no more.

h Vnderſtanding in the puniſhment toward himſelfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man now calleth for puniſhment.

27 But when the time was come that ſhee ſhould bee deliuered, beholde, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhee trauailed, the one put out his hand, and the mid wife tooke and bound a red threed about it, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 And he plucked his hand backe againe, and behold, his brother came out. And ſhe ſaid, Wherefore haſt thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the redde threed about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioſeph is ſolde to Putiphar. 2 God proſpereth Ioſeph, 5 and bleſſeth Putiphar for Ioſephs ſake. 7 Ioſeph doeth withſtand the temptation of his miſtreſſe. 13 He is falſly accuſed and caſt into priſon. 21 where God ſheweth him fauour.

AND Oſeph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lord of Pharaos, and his chiefe ſteward, an Egyptian, bought him of the Iſmaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Ioſeph, and he became a a proſperous man, continuing in the houſe of his maiſter the Egyptian.

a When are neuer lucky or dead, but when God is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is curſed.

3 And his maiſter ſaw that b God was with him, and that God made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

b Yet he would not yeeld himſelfe to ſerue that God.

4 And Ioſeph founde grace in his maiſters ſight, and ſerued him: and hee made him ouerſeer of his houſe, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe, from the time that he had made him ouerſeer of his houſe, and ouer all that hee had, the c Lord bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the Lord was vpon all that hee had in the houſe, and in the field.

c So happie a thing it is to receiue the fauor of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C3v

6 And therefore he left all that he had in Ioseph's hand: and [d] he knewe nothing with him, saue only the bread which he did eate. And Ioseph was [e] a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 And after this, his masters wife cast her eies vpon Ioseph, and said, Come lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, [f] Beholde, my master wotteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this [g] great wickednesse, and sinne against [h] God?

10 And after this maner spake he to Ioseph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her, to sleepe neere her, or to be in her company.

11 And on a certaine day, Ioseph entred into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the houshold within the house.

12 Then she caught him by the garment, saying, Lie with me. And hee [k] left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 She called vnto the men of her house, and told them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to doe vs shame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with mee, and I began to crie with a loud voice:

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voice, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And she layed vp his garment by her, vntil her lord came home,

17 And she told him with these words, saying, This Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to doe me shame:

18 But as soone as I lift vp my voice, [‡] cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his master heard the wordes of his wife, which she told him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, he [l] waxed wroth.

20 And Ioseph's master [m] tooke him, and put him in prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bound: and there continued he in prison.

21 But the Lord was with Ioseph, [‡] shewed him mercie, and got him fauour in the sight of the [‡] of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Ioseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison house, and whatsoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hande, seeing that the Lord was with him: For whatsoeuer he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

d That is, he tooke none account of him, but made merie.
e The deuill of Gods gifts will make snares, either to ouercome men, or vexe them.
f The more he nestle the godly receiue, for lesse will they vse deceit.
g Adultrete and vnthankfulnesse, two great sinnes before God.
h The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.
i The godly auoideth the occasion of sinne.
k He aduentureth his fame rather then he would sinne, though iniustly.
l Here it appeareth what heauily affections fall vpon them that do wrong.
m His iealousie made him beare him one part, and couering before iust examination.
‡ Words.

Thexl. Chapter.

12 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 20 The trueth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

AND it came to passe after these [‡] things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharao was angry against his two officers, against the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker.

3 And put them in warde in the chiefe wardes house, in the prison and place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the [a] chiefe warde gaue Ioseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, both the Butler & the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison house, either of them his dreame, and euery man a dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his masters warde, saying, Wherefore loke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretings belong to God? tell me, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, me thought there stood a vine before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and took of the grapes, and pressed them in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, [b] are three dayes.

13 For within three dayes shall Pharao ‖ lift [c] vp thine head, and restore thee into thine office againe, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hand, after the olde maner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good case, and shew mercie I pray thee vnto me, [d] and make mention of me to Pharao, and bring mee out of this house.

15 For I was priuily by stealth taken away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing at all wherefore they should haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, he saide vnto Ioseph, We thought also in my dreame, that I had three ‖ white wicker baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner bake meats for Pharao, and the birds did eate them out of the basket, that was vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and saide, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baskets, are three dayes: For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh, from off thee.

19 And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaos birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chief Baker among his seruants.

20 And restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, which also reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph [e] had interpreted vnto him.

a Ioseph's master beleue after better aduisement, was reconciled to him.
b That is, figures, such maner speeches are often in Scoles in the next chap. and other where.
c That is, take thee out of prison.
d He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he mistrusted not but God would deliuer him.
‖ Or, full of holes.
‖ Or, reckoned.
e Thus Ioseph was proued a true prophet of God, as it is Iere. 28.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C4r

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

The xlj. Chapter.

2 Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41 He is made ruler ouer al Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all lands.

AND after two yeeres a Pharao dreamed, and behold, he thought that hee stood by a riuer,

2 And there came out of the riuer seuen goodly kine, and fatte fleshed, and fed in a medowe.

3 And seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And he slept againe, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne grew vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly.

6 And again, seuen thinne eares blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and see, it was a dreame:

8 And when the morning came, his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharao told them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharao being angry with his seruants, put me in warde, in the chiefe stewards house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed both of vs in one night, I each mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Hebrew borne, seruant vnto the chiefe steward: to whom when we told them, hee declared our dreams to vs, according to either of our dreams.

13 And as hee declared them to vs, so it came to passe: For he restored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

14 Pharao sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 Ioseph answered Pharao, saying, Not I, but God shall giue Pharao an answere of peace.

17 And Pharao saide vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stood by a riuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fed in a medowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt, they were so ill fauoured.

20 And the seuen leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

22 And I saw againe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

23 And behold, seuen eares againe ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue told the soothsayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

25 And Ioseph answered Pharao: Both Pharaos dreams are one, God hath shewed Pharao what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine, are seuen yeres: and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewise the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty and blasted eares with the East wind, shall be seuen yeres of famine.

28 This word which I haue said vnto Pharao, is it that God is about to doe, and he weth it vnto Pharao.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentifulnesse shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 Neither shall the plentifulnes be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine that shall come after, for it shall be exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the second time: behold, the thing is certainly prepared of God, and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore, let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisdome, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 And let Pharao doe this also, that he make officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part in the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeres

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

36 And so shall that foode bee for store in the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall come in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 Then sayde Pharao vnto his seruants, May there bee found a man such as this is, in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wisedome like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee ruled: only in the kinges seat wil I be aboue thee.

41 And Pharao said againe vnto Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in cloth of fine, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

43 And set him vpon the best charet hee had saue one: and they cried before him, Tender

tamer

a This dreame was not so much for Pharao, as it was for Ioseph, by whom God purposed to prouide for his Church.

‖ Or, without me.

c He giueth all the glorie to God, yet denieth not his ministerie.

‖ Or, so lean.

‡ Come to the inward parts of the.

b Whom men do litle regard in prosperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduersitie.

‖ Or, small.

d In signification and meaning.

e God doeth not onely foresee things to come, but also doth rule the same: this Ioseph would begin to teach Pharao some godlinesse.

f Lest Pharao should thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of y world, and not a doer.

g We are very negligent in Gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

h Gods true Prophets tell remedies for the punishments that God will send.

‡ Visitours, or ouerseers

i For in plenty, there is much spoile & waste, & Gods blessings are abused.

‡ Armed, or fed.

k In such pompe, pride and vanitie must be worshipped. For the godly may die such honour, though he greedily seeke not after them.

‡ The second.

l This worde Abrech, I meruel rather to be a Greke worde, then a Hebrue: it is as much also in Hebrue, as by y same

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C4v

father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And moreouer Pharao said vnto Joseph, m I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man n lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharao called Josephs name ‡ Zaphnath Paneach, and he gaue him to ° wife Asnath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On. Then went Joseph ouer the land of Egypt.

46 (And he was thirty yeeres olde when hee stood before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Joseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went thoro-out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp,

48 And he gathered vp al the food of the seuen plenteous yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the Cities: the food of the fields that grew round about euery Citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Joseph laid vp corne in store like vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joseph were borne two sonnes before the yeres of famine came: which Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first sonne ‡ Manasses: for God (said he) hath made me forget al my labour, and al my fathers houshold.

52 The name of the second called he ‡ Ephraim: for God (said he) hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

53 And when the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeeres of dearth, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt also began to hunger, ỹ people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joseph: and what he saith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was thoro-out all the land: and Joseph opened all the barnes wherin was corne, and sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine wared sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corne, because that the famin was so sore in all lands.

m As if he said, As true as I am king, or, by my Maiestie.
n That is, doe no publique duety.
‡ A man to whom secrets are reuealed.
° Being in a strange land farre off, she could not haue a wife from his owne kinred.
‖ Or, prince.
‡ Forgetfulnesse.
‡ Increasings.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 Iacob sendeth Iosephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Ioseph knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in prison. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Beniamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at last he is content.

This story sheweth plainly that all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Church. Actes 7.12.
‡ Breaking.

AND ‡ Jacob seeing that there was corne in Egypt, said vnto his sonnes, Why gape ye one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 So ten Josephs ten brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Josephs brother would not Jacob send with his other brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joseph was gouernour in the land, and solde to all the people of the land. And Josephs brethren came & bowed themselues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joseph saw his brethren, hee knew them, and made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come yee? They answered, Out of the land of Chanaan, to buy victuall.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembred his dreams which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are a spies: and to see where the lande is ‡ weake is your comming.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victuall are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, and ‡ meane truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them again, Nay: but b to see where the land is weake, is your comming.

13 And they said, We thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: & behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one no man weteth where he is.

14 And Joseph said vnto them, c That is it that I spake vnto you, when I said, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued: by the life of Pharao, ye shall not goe hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued whether there bee any trueth in you: or els, by the life of Pharao, ye are but spies.

17 And he put them al together in ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I d feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: and go ye, carie corne to put away the famine from your houshold.

20 But bring your yongest brother vnto me, and so shall your words be tried true, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And one said to another, Wee haue verely e sinned against our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare him: and therefore is this trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Said I not vnto you, that you should not sinne against the lad, and yee would not heare: and see now, his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, tooke out Simeon from amongst them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 And Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and put euery mans money in his sacke, and to giue them victuall to spend by the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

a The Egyptians commonly called the Philistims thence, for they liued much by spoile and warre.
‡ The secrets of the land.
‡ Are true.
b Great men thinke it sufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reason.
c Because of the absence of two of the brethren, it was suspitious.
d The feare of God is the beginning of a fatherful & sincere dealing.
e Affliction brought them to the conscience of their sinne done 13. yeres before.
f Meete to the cause of affliction.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C5r

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, for to giue his asse prouender in the e Inne, he espied his money, for it was in his sackes mouth:

28 And he saide vnto his brethren, My money is restored to me againe, for loe, it is in my sacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, and they were astonied, saying one to another, Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

29 And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And h we said vnto him, We meane truely, we neuer were spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is away, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Chanaan.

33 And the Lord of the countrey said againe vnto vs, Hereby shall I knowe that yee meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take food to put away the famine from your houshold, and get you away,

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me, that I may knowe that you are no spies, but meane truely: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupie in the land.

35 And as they emptied their sackes, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: And when both they and their i father sawe the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father saide vnto them, k We haue ye robbed of my children: Ioseph is away, & Simeon is away, and ye wil take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 Ruben said vnto his father, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I wil bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if destruction come vpon him by the way which ye goe, ye shall bring my gray head with sorow vnto the graue.

The xliij. Chapter.

13 Iacob suffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of the land of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe and buy vs a little food.

3 Iudah answered him, saying, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we wil not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so cruelly with l me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They answered, The man asked vs straitly of ‡ our state and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye not another brother? And we told him according to ‡ tenor of these words:

Could we by any meane knowe that he would say, Bring your brother downe with you?

8 Then said Iudah vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, that we may arise & goe, and that we may liue, and not die, yea both wee and thou, and also our ‖ meanie.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and set him before thine eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except we had made this tarrying by this we had returned the second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must needes be so, now then doe thus: Take of the ‡ best fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a ‡ little of balme, and a ‡ little of hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your sackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was some ‡ ouersight.

13 Take also your brother with you, and arise, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And d God almighty giue you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robed of his children.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twise so much more money in their hand, with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall ‡ dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought them into Iosephs house.

18 And e the men were brought into Iosephs house, e they were afraid, & said, Because of the money that came in our sackes mouthes at the first time are we brought in, that he may ‡ seeke occasion against vs, and violently lay hands vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our asses also.

19 Therefore came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Iosephs house, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came downe hither at the first time to buy foode.

21 And as wee came to an Inne, wee opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, euen our money in full waight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought also in our handes to buy foode: but we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your f God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

24 And the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, & gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard ‡ that they should eate bread there.

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

27 And

g The Hebrue word signifieth a place where one abideth all night.

‡ Went foorth.

h They tell here no more then they thought made for their owne honestie and saint.

i Ioseph meeke not to grieue his father: yet some times wise men dissemble and otherwhile then they mistake.

k He was also tempted with the decay of Gods promise, which should continue in his lede that no man hardly decayed.

a Weaning, though they hated their brother, yet they should haue pitied him.

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

‡ Or, children.

‡ Of y praise of the land.

b This thing had gone well with him before, as Gen. 32.

c Gift, some authors write it Iaquie in Iacob.

d Iacob doth all things accessarie, yet referreth them God chiefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

‡ Eate.

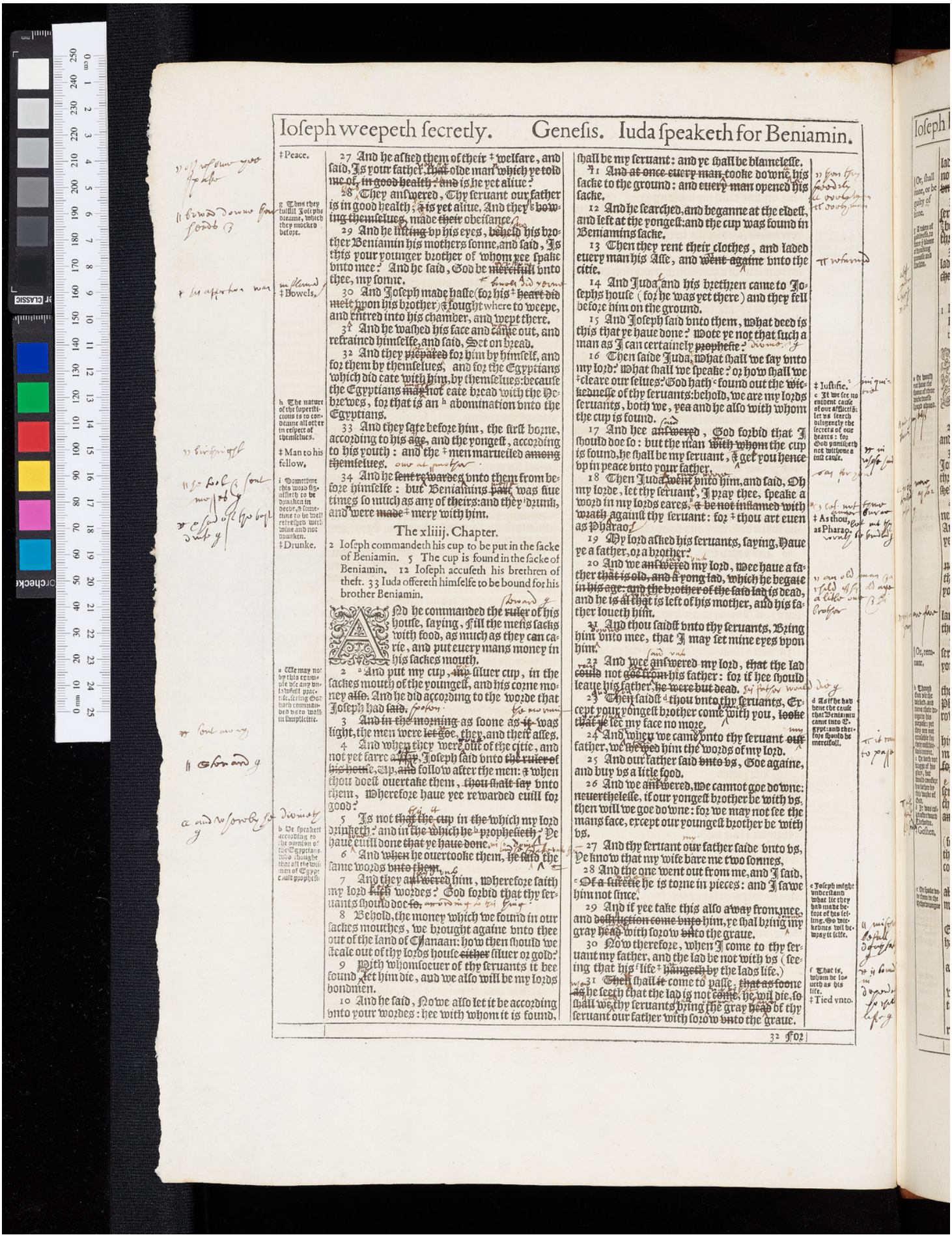
e An euill conscience taketh all things suspitiously.

‡ Tumble or roll himselfe vpon vs.

f Ioseph instructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though hee could not reforme the whole realm.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C5v



‡ Peace.

27 And he asked them of their ‡ welfare, and said, Is your father, that olde man which ye told me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

28 They answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health; he is yet aliue. And they g bowing themselues, made their obeisance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother of whom yee spake vnto mee? And he said, God be merciful vnto thee, my sonne.

g Thus they fulfill Iosephs dreame, which they mocked before.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his ‡ heart did melt vpon his brother) & sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

‡ Bowels.

31 And he washed his face and came out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himself, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an h abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h The nature of the superstitious is to condemne all other in respect of themselues.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne, according to his age, and the youngest, according to his youth: and the ‡ men marueiled among themselues.

‡ Man to his fellow.

34 And he sent rewardes vnto them from before himselfe: but Beniamins part was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they i dranke, and were made ‡ merry with him.

i Sometime this word signifieth to be drunken in deede, sometime to be well refreshed with wine and not drunken.

‡ Drunke.

The xliiij. Chapter.

2 Ioseph commandeth his cup to be put in the sacke of Beniamin. 5 The cup is found in the sacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offereth himselfe to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

AND he commanded the ruler of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carie, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

a We may not by this example vse any vnlawfull practise, seeing God hath commanded vs to walk in simplicitie.

2 a And put my cup, my siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the youngest, and his corne money also. And he did according to the word that Ioseph had said.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto the ruler of his house, Vp, and follow after the men: & when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not that the cup in the which my lord drinketh? and in the which he b prophesieth? Ye haue euill done that ye haue done.

b He speaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that all the wisemen of Egypt could prophesie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he spake the same words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my lord such words? God forbid that thy seruants should do so.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house either siluer or gold?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruants it bee found, let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and beganne at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Asse, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely prophesie?

16 Then saide Iuda, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we ‡ cleare our selues? God hath found out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, yea and he also with whom the cup is found.

‡ Iustifie.

c If we see no euident cause of our affliction: let vs search diligently the secrets of our hearts: for God punisheth not without a iust cause.

17 And hee answered, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man with whom the cup is found, he shall be my seruant, & get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and said, Oh my lorde, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & be not inflamed with wrath against thy seruant: for ‡ thou art euen as Pharao.

‡ As thou, as Pharao.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, Wee haue a father that is old, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the said lad is dead, and he is al that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee answered my lord, that the lad could not get from his father: for if hee should leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then saidst d thou vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come with you, ye shall looke that ye see my face no more.

d Ask of the hardnesse the cause that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therefore should be mercifull.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said vnto vs, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we answered, We cannot goe downe: neuertheless, if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father saide vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, e Of a surety he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

e Ioseph might vnderstand what lie they had made before of his letting. So wickednes will be waye it selfe.

29 And if yee take this also away from mee, and destruction come vnto him, ye shal bring my gray head with sorow vnto the graue.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeing that his f life ‡ hangeth by the lads life.)

f That is, whom he loueth as his life.

‡ Tied vnto.

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come, he wil die, so shall we thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorow vnto the graue.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C6r

32 For if thy seruant became surety for the lad before my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖ Or, shall sinne, or be guilty of sinne.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let mee thy seruant bide here for the lad, and bee my lordes bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

g A token of godlinesse, to feare & blame of breaking promise and fidelitie.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if the lad be not with me, lest I would see the wretchednesse that shall come on my father.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and sheweth that he was sent thither by Gods prouidence.

THen Ioseph could no longer refraine before all them that stoode by him: wherefore he cryed, a Cause euery man to auoid. And there remained no man with him, while Ioseph vttered himselfe vnto his brethren.

a He would not haue the shame of their wicked nesse spread abroad.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you. And they came neere. And he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore, be not grieued here with, neither let it seeme a cruell thing in your eyes, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For this is the second yeere of dearth in the land: and fiue more are behinde, in the which there shall neither be earing, nor haruest.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a ‖ posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

‖ Or, remnant.

8 So now, it was not ye that sent mee hither, b but God, which hath made me a father to Pharao, and lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

b Though God vse the wicked, and turne their doings to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their wicked intent.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of c all Egypt, come downe vnto me, tarry not.

c He doth not braggе of his glory, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of d ‡ Gosen, and bee nigh vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheepe, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

d It was called afterward Ebehatha.

‡ Goshen.

11 And there will I prouide thee sustenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) least thou, and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes doe see, and the eies also of my brother Beniamin, that e mine owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

e He spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, so that they said, Iosephs brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao well, and all his seruants.

17 And f Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts, and goe and returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

f This was Gods singular worke: for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrewes.

18 Take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 And thou also shalt commaund them, This doe yee, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also ‡ regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

‡ Let not your eyes spare your vessels.

21 And the children of Israel did euen so: and Ioseph gaue them charets, according to the commaundement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall also to spend by the way.

22 ‖ And he gaue vnto ech of them change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue change of raiment.

‡ Mouth.

23 And vnto his father he sent, after the same maner, ten Asses laden with good out of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

g Seeing Ioseph had remitted the fault done against him, he would not that they should blame or accuse one another.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt. And Iacobs heart ‡ waxed cold: for hee beleeued them not.

‡ Was loosed.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: And when he saw the charets which Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is ynough, that Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I wil go and see him, ere that I die.

The xlvj. Chapter.

2 God assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

ISrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-seba, and a offered offrings vnto the God of his father Isaak.

a In the beginning of his iourney he calleth vpon God, and protesteth not to leaue his faith, though he left his country.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iacob, Iacob. And he answered, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, b feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great people.

b For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods spirituall benediction, therefore he was loth to leaue it.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will surely bring thee come vp againe, and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

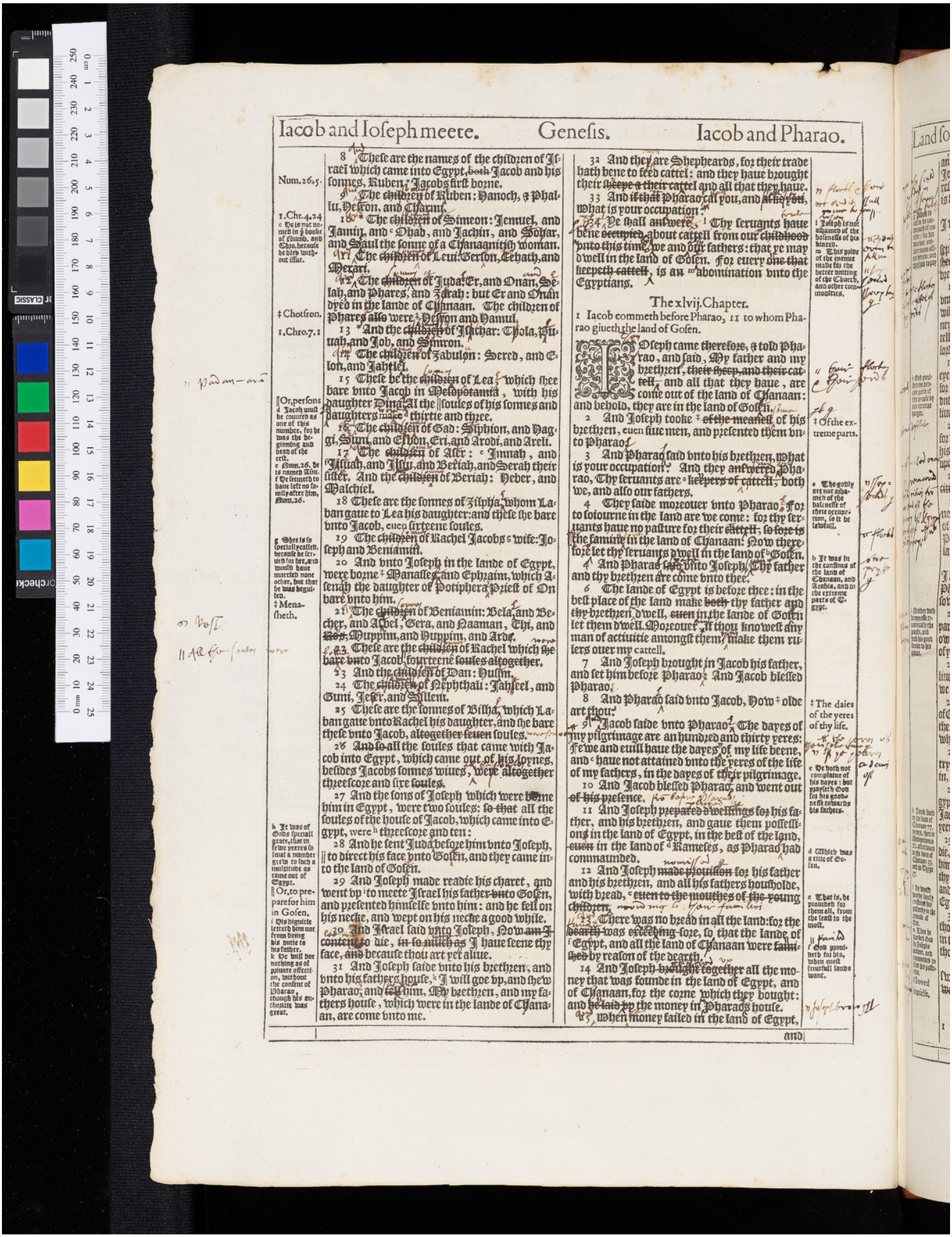
5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-seba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their children, and their wiues, in the charets which Pharao had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, and the goods which they had gotten in the land of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Iacob and all his seede with him,

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. C6v



Num. 26, 5.

8 These are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, both Iacob and his sonnes, Ruben, Iacobs first borne.

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, a Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi.

1. Chr. 4. 24 c He is not named in 3 bookes of Moyses, and Ohio, because he died without issue.

10 * The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and c Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the sonne of a Chanaanitish woman.

11 The children of Leui: Gerson, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Iuda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Phares also were ‡ Hesron and Hamul.

‡ Chetsron.

1. Chro. 7. 1

13 * And the children of Iachar: Thola, Phuuah, and Iob, and Simron.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Iahelel.

15 These be the children of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina: all the ‖ soules of his sonnes and daughters were thirtie and three.

‖ Or, persons

d Iacob must be counted as one of this number, for he was the beginning and head of the rest.

e Num. 26. he is named Asuk. He seemeth to haue left no family after him, Num. 26.

16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Esbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 The children of Aser: e Imnah, and f Iisuah, and Iisui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

f She is so specially reckoned, because he served for her, and would haue married none other, but that he was beguiled.

19 The children of Rachel Iacobs g wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

‡ Manasseth.

20 And vnto Ioseph in the lande of Egypt, were borne ‡ Manasses and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Potiphera Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the children of Rachel which she bare vnto Iacob, fourteene soules altogether.

23 And the children of Dan: Husim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Iahseel, and Guni, Iezer, and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, altogether seuen soules.

26 And to all the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, were altogether threescore and sixe soules.

27 And the sons of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were h threescore and ten:

h It was of Gods speciall grace, that in so few yeeres so small a number grew to such a multitude as came out of Egypt.

28 And he sent Iuda before him vnto Ioseph, ‖ to direct his face vnto Gosen, and they came into the land of Gosen.

‖ Or, to prepare for him in Gosen.

29 And Ioseph made readie his charet, and went vp i to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his neche, and wept on his neche a good while.

i His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duetie to his father.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now am I content to die, in so much as I haue seene thy face, and because thou art yet aliue.

k He will doe nothing as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

31 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, k I will goe vp, and shew Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the lande of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

32 And they are shepheards, for their trade hath bene to feed cattel: and they haue brought their sheepe, & their cattel and all that they haue.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and say vnto you, what is your occupation?

34 Ye shall answere, l Thy seruants haue bene occupied about cattell from our childhood vnto this time, we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an m abomination vnto the Egyptians.

l Ioseph is not ashamed of the baseness of his kinred.

m This pride of the enemie made for the better vniting of the Church, and other commodities.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whom Pharao giueth the land of Gosen.

Then Ioseph came therefore, & told Pharao, and said, My father and my brethren, their sheep, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the land of Gosen.

2 And Ioseph tooke ‡ of the meanest of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharao.

‡ Of the extreme parts.

3 And Pharao said vnto his brethren, what is your occupation? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruants are a keepers of cattell, both we, and also our fathers.

a The godly are not ashamed of the baseness of their occupation, so it be lawfull.

4 They saide moreouer vnto Pharao, For to soiourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their cattell, so sore is the famine in the land of Chanaan: Now therefore let thy seruants dwell in the land of b Gosen.

b It was in the confines of the land of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme parts of Egypt.

5 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Gosen let them dwell. Moreouer if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharao: And Iacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao said vnto Iacob, How ‡ olde art thou?

‡ The daies of the yeres of thy life.

9 Iacob saide vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeres: Few and euill haue the dayes of my life beene, and c haue not attained vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

c He doth not complaine of his dayes: but prayseth God for his goodnesse towards his fathers.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, euen in the land of d Rameses, as Pharao had commaunded.

d Which was a citie of Gosen.

12 And Ioseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold, with bread, e euen to the mouthes of the young children.

e That is, he prouided for them all, from the least to the most.

13 There was no bread in all the land: for the dearth was exceeding sore, so that the lande of f Egypt, and all the land of Chanaan were famished by reason of the dearth.

‖ Or, vnder

f God punisheth for his, when most fruitfull lands want.

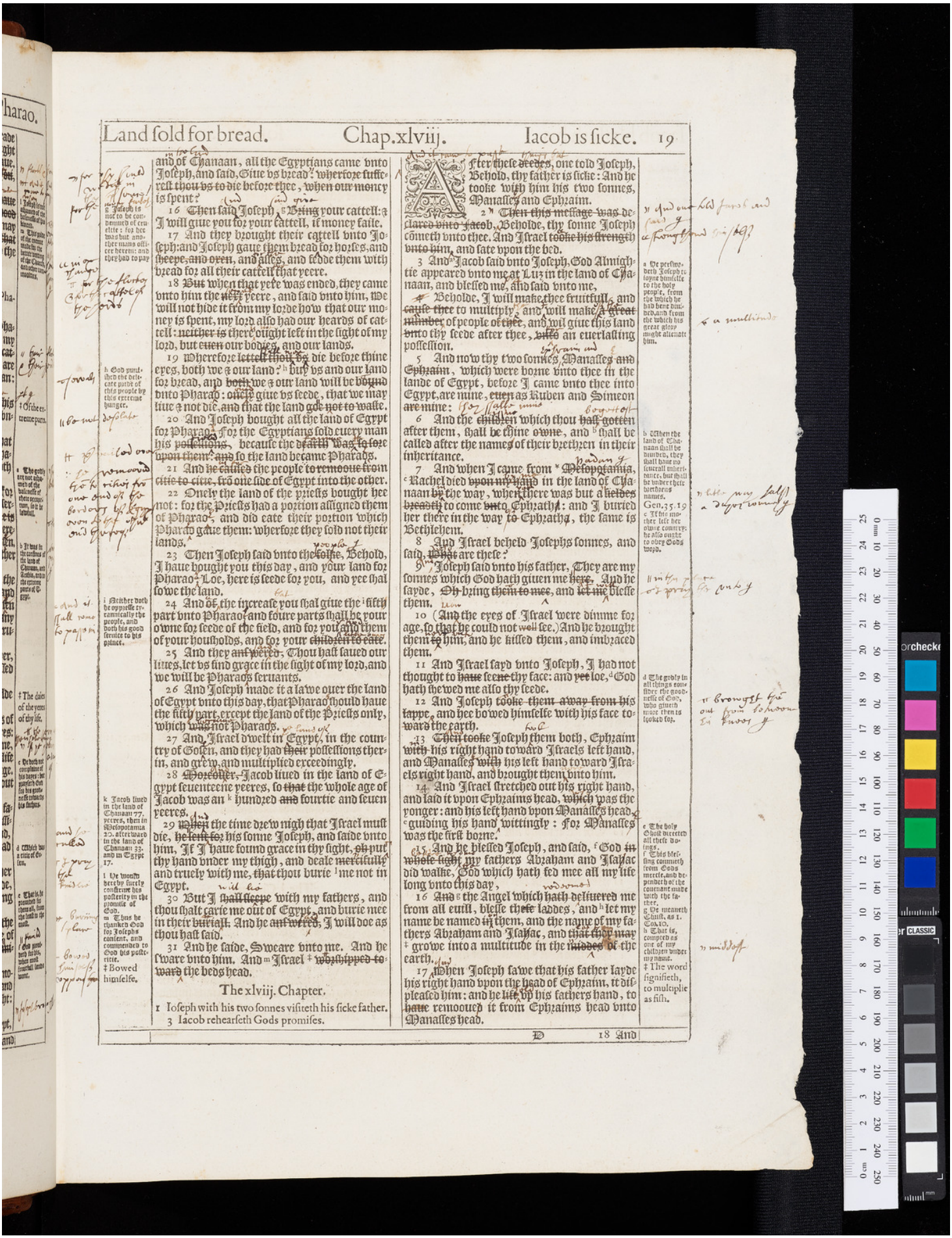
14 And Ioseph brought together all the money that was founde in the land of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he laid vp the money in Pharaos house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D1r



and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, and said, Giue vs bread: wherefore suffereth thou vs to die before thee, when our money is spent?

16 Then said Joseph, [g] Bring your cattell: & I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread for horses, and sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and fedde them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lorde how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: neither is there ought left in the sight of my lord, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore let vs not die before thine eyes, both we & our land: [h] buy vs and our land for bread, and both we & our land will be bound vnto Pharao: once giue vs seede, that we may liue & not die, and that the land ode not to waste.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharao: for the Egyptians sold euery man his possessions, because the dearth was so sore vpon them: and so the land became Pharaos.

21 And he caused the people to remoue from citie to citie, fro one side of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharao, and did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said vnto the folke, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharao. Loe, here is seede for you, and yee shal sowe the land.

24 And of the increase you shal giue the [i] fifth part vnto Pharao, and foure parts shall be your owne for seede of the field, and for you and them of your houshold, and for your children to eate.

25 And they answered, Thou hast saued our liues, let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaos seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao should haue the fifth part, except the land of the Priests only, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Israel dwelt in Egypt, in the country of Gosen, and they had their possessions therin, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Jacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Jacob was an [k] hundred and fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 When the time drew nigh that Israel must die, he left for his sonne Joseph, and saide vnto him, If I haue found grace in thy sight, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me, that thou burie [l] me not in Egypt.

30 But I shall sleepe with my fathers, and thou shalt carie me out of Egypt, and burie mee in their buriall. And he answered, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he saide, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto him. And [m] Israel [‡] worshipped toward the beds head.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 Ioseph with his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father.
3 Iacob rehearseth Gods promises.

After these deedes, one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: And he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.

2 [n] Then this message was declared vnto Jacob, Behold, thy sonne Joseph cometh vnto thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And [o] Jacob said vnto Joseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Chanaan, and blessed me, and said vnto me,

4 Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and cause thee to multiply, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this land vnto thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine: [p]

6 And the children which thou hast gotten after them, shall be thine owne, and [q] shall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And when I came from [r] Mesopotamia, [s] Rachel died vpon my hand in the land of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a litle breadth to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, What are these?

9 Joseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes which God hath giuen me here. And he sayde, Oh bring them to mee, and let me blesse them.

10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he could not well see.) And he brought them to him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Joseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, [d] God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Joseph tooke them away from his lappe, and bowed himselfe with his face toward the earth.

13 Then tooke Joseph them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasses with his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought them vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hand vpon Manasses head, [e] guiding his hand wittingly: For Manasses was the first borne.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, [f] God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, God which hath fed mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 And [g] the Angel which hath deliuered me from all euill, blesse these laddes, and [h] let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and that they may [‡] growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 When Joseph sawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lift vp his fathers hand, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D1v

i Yet Gods free gifts are not to be estemed by order of nature.
k As Gods minister he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

l Gods grace should so appeare in these two, that the people should take thence a patterne of blessing their children.

‡ Shoulder.

18 And Joseph saide vnto his father, Not so my father: for this is the first borne: i put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father would not, but saide, k I know it, I know it well my sonne, I know it well, he shall be also a people, and shall be great: But his yonger brother shalbe greater then he, and his seede shall become a great people.

20 And he blessed them that day, and said, l In thee let Israel blesse and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasses: and he set Ephraim before Manasses.

21 And Israel said vnto Joseph, Behold, I die, and God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a ‡portion of land aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hand of the Amorite in my sword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Iacob blesseth all his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come. 29 He appointeth the place of his buriall.

AND Jacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come together, that I may tell you what shall come on you in the last dayes.

2 Gather ye together, and heare yee sonnes of Jacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the nobleneſſe of dignitie, and the nobleneſſe of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not bee the chiefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖ then defiledst thou my couch with going vp.

‖ Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruell instruments in their habitations.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secrets, neither into their congregations let mine honour be united: for in their wrath they slew a man, ‡ in their self-wil they digged downe a wal.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was shameles, and their fiercenesse, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Juda, thou art he whom thy brethren shal praise: Thy hand shal be in the necke of thine ennemies, thy fathers children shall ‡ stoupe before thee.

‡ As was verified in David and in Christ.
b The kingdome of Iuda was diuided by the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrowe it, but he was punished.

‡ Shiloh.

9 Juda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on high: b He layd him downe, and couched himselfe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who will stirre him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Juda, and a lawgiuer from betweene his feete, vntill ‡ Silo come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Hee shall binde his foale c vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branch: he washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

c The fertilty of the tribe of Iuda is signified by these foresayings.
d There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

12 His eyes shall be redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon shall d dwell beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of ships, his border shalbe vnto ‡ Sidon.

‡ Sidon.
e This posterity was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tributes so they might enioy their land.

14 Issachar is e a ‡ strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

‡ Of great bones.

15 And saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a f serpent in the way, an adder in the path, byting the horse heeles, and his rider fell backward.

f The tribe of Dan shal ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O Lord.

19 Gad, an hoste of men shal ouercome him: but he shall ouercome him at the last.

20 Out of the fat land of Aser shalbe his bread, and he shal giue pleasures for a king.

21 Nephthalim is a hinde sent for a present, giuing goodly words.

22 Joseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, whose ‡ boughes ranne ouer the wall.

‡ Daughters.

23 The archers haue grieuously prouoked him, and shot him therow with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

g The afflictions of Ioseph and his posterite shall be sore.

24 But his bow abode fast, and the armes of his hands were made strong: g by the handes of the mightie God of Jacob: Out of him shal come an heardman, a stone in Israel,

25 i From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the Almightie which hath blessed thee with blessings from heauen aboue, with blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The k blessings of thy father shall be stronger then the blessings of my elders: vnto the vtmost of the hils of the world, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

h The tribe of Ioseph was nigher when Gods blessings should take effect.

27 Beniamin l shal rauine as a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shal diuide the spoyles.

l This tribe liued much on pray and spoile

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto them, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, When I shalbe gathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the lande of Chanaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in:

Gen. 23. 1.

31 whereas were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and whereas were buried Isaac and Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The field and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding all that he would vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete into the bed, and m was put vnto his people.

m Jacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 2254. ‡ before the birth of Christ 1705.

The l. Chapter.

10 Iacob is honourably buried. 19 Ioseph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

AND Joseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept a vpon him, and kissed him.

a Naturall sorowe if it be in measure, is not to be reprehended.

2 And Joseph commanded his seruants the Physicians b to imbaume his father: and the Physicians imbaumed Israel.

b This was to godly, then an ordinarie token of incorruption.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued, (for so

long

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D2r

long doth the embalming last, and the Egyptians [c] mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Joseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, speak I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, and said, Loe, I die, burie me in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Canaan. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao said, Goe vp, and burie thy father, [d] according as he made thee sweare.

7 And Joseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their children, and their sheep, and their cattell, left they behind in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went with him both charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great company.

10 And they came to the [e] flooze of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and hee mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, saw the mourning in the [e] flooze of Atad, they said, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: Wherfore the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyond Jordane.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he had commanded them.

13 For his sonnes caried him into the land of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the field Machpelah, which field Abraham bought to be a place to burie in of Ephron the Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt againe, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, as soone as he had buried him.

15 And whe Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, [e] Joseph may peraduenture hate vs, and reward vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they did send a message vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father did commaund before he died, saying,

17 This wise shall ye say vnto Joseph, Forgiue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euil. And now wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants [f] of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat before his face, saying, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whom Joseph said, Feare not, ‖ am I God?

20 Ye thought euil against me, but God [g] turned it vnto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, and to saue much people aliue.

21 Feare not therefore, now will I nourish you and your children. And he comforted them, and spake [‡] kindly vnto them.

22 Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph liued [h] an hundred and tenne yeeres.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children vnto the third generation: a vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were children [borne on] Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

25 And Joseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, God will [i] not faile but visite you, and yee shall carie my bones hence.

26 So Joseph died when hee was an hundred and ten yeres old: And they embalmed him with spices, putting him in a chest in Egypt.

[c] They were more expensiue in lamenting then the Egyptians.

[d] Among the vnbelieuers reuerence was had vnto an othe.

[e] An euill conscience is a sore tormentor to it selfe, and is not lightly shaken off.

[f] The faults of the faith full ought gladly to be remitted.

‖ Or, in the place of God.

[g] That is, he would not turne that to their shame, which God had disposed to their welth.

‡ To their hearts.

[h] He was in office 79 yeres, and liued after his father 54. yeres, to the great ioye of the Church.

‖ Or, brought vp, or nourished.

[i] He speaketh this by the spirit of prophecie reporting his brethes to haue full trust in Gods promises for their deliuerance.

This booke is in Hebrew called especially *Schemoth*, of the second word of it, which is, names, and in Greek *Exodus*, which betokeneth an issue or going out, because it principally entreateth of the going out, and the deliuerance of the children of Israel.

The second booke of Moses, in Latine vvith a Greeke word called *Exodus*, and in Hebrew *Velleschemoth*.

The first Chapter.

1 The children of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vaine, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children. 17 The midwiues haue pitie on them, and be rewarded of God.

Gen.46.8.

THese are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt with Jacob, euery man came with his houshold:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Juda:

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loines of Jacob, were seuentie:

6 But Joseph was in Egypt already, and Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 *And the children of Israel were fruitful, [‡] encreased, multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the [a] land was full of them.

8 But there arose vp a new king in Egypt, which [b] knew not Joseph:

9 And he said vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the children of Israel, are greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, lest they multiply, and lest it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne themselues vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

Acts 7.17.

‡ As fish, or wormes.

[a] Meaning, the land of Goshen.

[b] This king considered not how God had preserued Egypt for Josephs sake.

[c] The wicked emule the prosperitie of the godly.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D2v

11 Therefore did they set taskemasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they [d] multiplied and grew: so that they abhorred at the sight of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians [e] vsed the children of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all manner of worke in the fielde: for all their bondage wherein they serued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [f] spake vnto the Midwiues of the Hebrewes women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and said,

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrewes, and see [‡] them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, she shall liue.

17 Notwithstanding, the Midwiues feared God, [g] and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee dealt on this maner, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the Midwiues answered Pharao, That the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered yer the Midwiues come at them.

20 Therefore [h] God dealt well with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Midwiues feared God, [i] he made them houses.

22 And Pharao charged all his people, saying, All the men children that are borne, cast into the riuer, and saue the maide children aliue.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6 Hee is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

AND there went [a] a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the wife conceiued, & bare a sonne: and when she saw that it was a proper child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke a basket made of bull rushes, and daubed it with slime and pitch, and laid the childe therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to wash her selfe in the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the basket among the flagges, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had [b] compassion on it, and said, It is one of the Hebrues children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaos daughter, Shall I goe and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrues women, to nurse thee the child?

8 Pharaos daughter answered her, Goe. And the maid ran and called the [c] childs mother.

9 To whom Pharaos daughter sayd, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will reward thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 The childe grewe, and she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her sonne. And she called the name of it [‡] Moses: because said she I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxed great, [d] hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew which was one of his brethren:

12 And he looked round about, and when he saw no man by, [e] he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrewes strooue together: And hee said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 Hee answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? [‡] intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayd, Of a suretie this thing is knowen.

15 And Pharao heard of it, [f] and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he sate downe by the welles side.

16 The [‖] priest of Madian had seuen daughters, the which came and drewe water, and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, hee saide, How came it to passe that yee are come so soone to day?

19 And they answered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hands of the shepheards, and so [‡] drew vs water, and watered the sheepe.

20 He sayde vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why haue yee so left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwel with the man: & he gaue Moses Sephora his daughter.

22 Which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gerhom: for hee sayde, [g] I haue beene a straunger in a strange land.

23 And in processe of time, the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by the reason of [h] bondage, and cryed.

24 And their complaint came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in law. 2 God appeareth to him in a bush, 10 and sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel.

MOses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, priest of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God [‡] Horeb.

2 And the Angell of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bush:

a God wonderfully encreaseth his Church in persecutions.

e Tyrants try diuers wayes to oppresse the Church.

‡ Scarres.

f It was better to obey God then man

g He rewardeth their constancy, and not their lying.

h That is, either God blessed and encreased the families of the Hebrewes, or else blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

God for his names sake will deliuer his Church from the affliction of tyranne.

a This Lewite was called Amram, who married Iochabed, cap. 6. verse 20.

b Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preserueth his euen by their enemies.

c Wants deuice cannot hinder that which God determineth to bring to passe.

‡ Moseh.

d The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wicked.

e By Gods appointment, Acts 7. 25. but such speciall and extraordinarie actes of the godly men are not to be followed.

‡ Speaketh.

f Godly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.

‖ Prince, or head.

‡ Heb. drawing he drew, that is, with diligence & labour he drew.

g Thus he continueth the remembrance of the deliuerie of the children of Israel out of Egypt promised by his hand.

h God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they should cry vnto him, and receiue the fruits of his promise.

a This hil was called alio Sinai, vpon another part of it.

‡ Corebah.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D3r

and he looked, and beholde, [b] the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses said, I will go now, and see this great sight, howe it commeth that the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lord sawe that he came for to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he answered, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: [c] put thy shooes off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 And he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lord said, I [d] haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taskemasters: for I know their sorowes,

8 And am come downe [e] to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony, euen vnto the place of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore beholde, the complaint of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said vnto God, [f] What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, For I will be with thee: and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, [g] After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you. And if they say vnto mee, what is his name? what answere shall I giue them?

14 And God answered Moses, [h] I AM THAT I AM. And he saide, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, [k] The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent mee vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto generation and generation.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, appeared vnto me, and said, Iu‖visiting, haue I visited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the land of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebusites, euen vnto a land which floweth with milke and hony.

18 And they shall heare thy voyce: then both thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath ‖ met with vs, and now let vs goe, we beseech thee, three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not in a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the mids therof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And [m] I will get this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that when ye goe, yee shall not goe emptie:

22 But euery wife shall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, ‡ iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, and rayment: and ye shal put them on your sonnes and daughters, and shall robbe the Egyptians.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth three signes vnto Moses, which doe declare that he was sent of God. 18 Moses taketh his leaue of his father in law.

[a] Moses answered and saide, See, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: but will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord said vnto him, What is that which is in thine hand? He answered, A ‖ rodde.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from the sight of it.

4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile. And therefore he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 [b] By this thing shall they beleeue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore vnto him, Thrust thine hand into thy bosom. And he thrust his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out again, behold his hād was leprous as snow.

7 And he saide, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosom againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 Therefore if they wil not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voice of the first signe, yet wil they beleeue for the voice of the second signe.

9 But and if they will not beleeue these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice: thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land, and the water which thou taken out of the riuer, shall be turned into blood vpon the drie land.

10 Moses said vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I ‖ am neither yesterday, nor yer yesterday, a man eloquent, neither since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow mouthed, and slow tongued.

11 And the Lord saide vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the seeing, or the blind? haue not I, the Lord?

12 And now go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 He said, Oh my Lord, send I pray thee by the hand of him, whom thou wilt send.

b Though the church be grieuously afflicted, yet the presence of God keepeth it from destruction.

c By this external ceremonie he was put in minde humbly and reuerently to heare God.

d God seeth the affliction of his Church, & remembreth his promise, and heareth their prayer.

e God is said to come downe when he heareth our prayers, and deliuereth vs out of trouble.

f This refusal was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.

g By a signe that should come, Moses is confirmed in his vocation.

h This is read in the future tence in Hebrue.

i That is, I am the God which euer haue bene, and am, that God almightie, by whō all things haue ỳ beginning, and the God of mercie, mindfull of my promise, Read. 1. chap. verse 6.

k God would haue them rest vpon his free promise which they had al most forgotten.

‖ Or, Haue surely remembred you.

a This hil was called also Gen. upon another part of it.

‡ Coreb.

‖ Or, appeared to vs.

l Because Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoint them a place where they should serue him purely.

‖ Or, but by a strong hand.

m God can turne ỳ hearts of the most cruel enemies.

‡ Vessels,

a Though Moses consented not Gods calling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.

‖ Or, shepherds staffe.

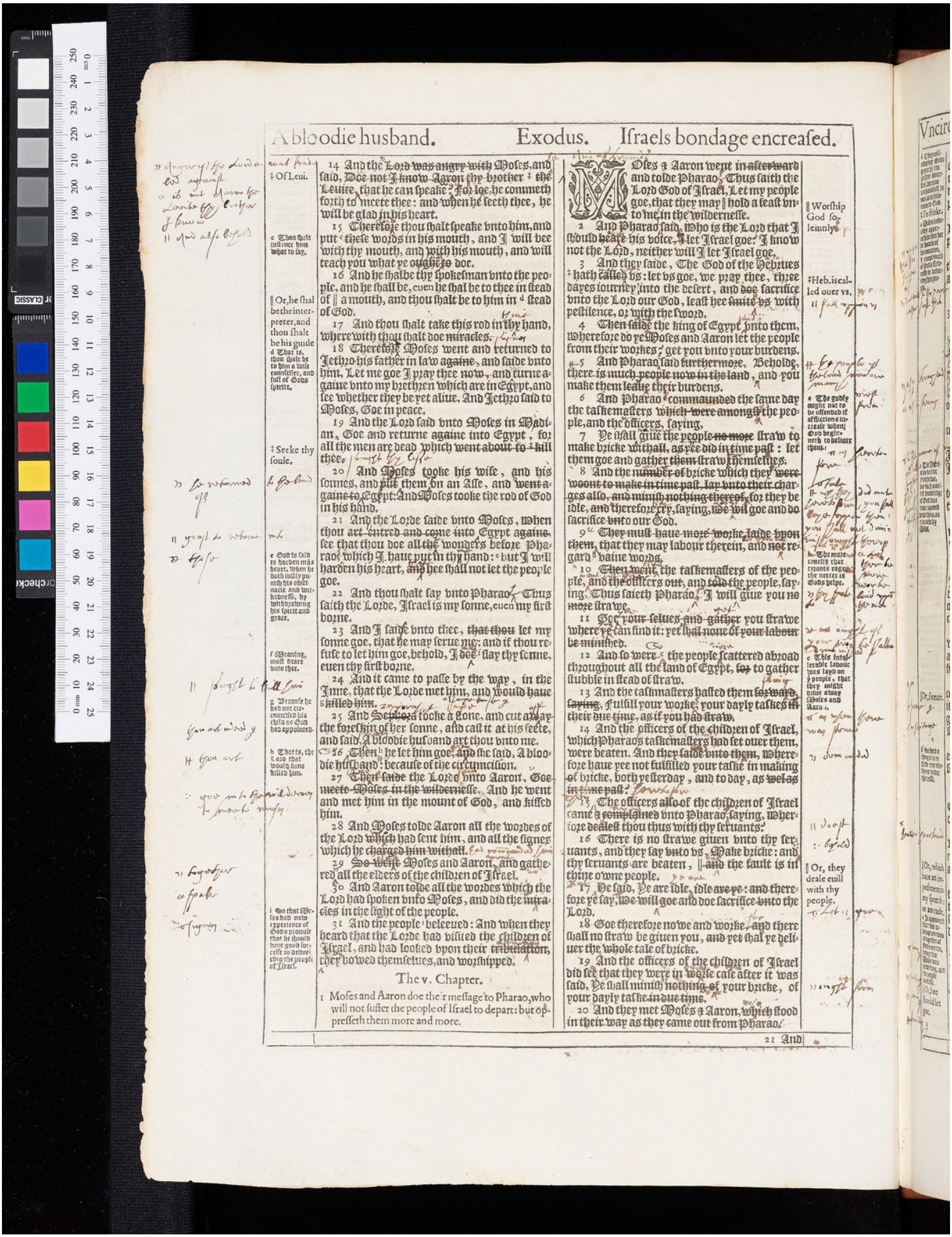
b Authoritie giuen to Moses to worke the like signes to confirme his doctrine, to allure him of his vocation.

‖ Or, the words confirmed by the first signe.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D3v



14 And the Lord was angry with Moses, and said, Doe not I know Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that he can speake? for lee, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put [c] these words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shall be, euen he shal be to thee in stead of ‖ a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in [d] stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt doe miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law againe, and saide vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee now, and turne againe vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Jethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lord said vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to [‡] kill thee.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put them on an Asse, and went againe to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharao which I haue put in thy hand: [e] but I will harden his heart, and hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharao, Thus saith the Lorde, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

23 And I saide vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I doe [f] slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

24 And it came to passe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lorde met him, and would haue [g] killed him.

25 And Zephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskin of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and said, A bloodie husband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him goe: and she said, A bloodie husband: because of the circumcision.

27 Then [i] saide the Lorde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wildernesse. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the Lord which had sent him, and all the signes which he charged him withall.

29 So Moses and Aaron went and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the wordes which the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, and did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the Lorde had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themselues, and worshipped.

‡ Of Leui.

c Thou shalt instruct him what to say.

‖ Or, he shal be the interpreter, and thou shalt be his guide

d That is, thou shalt be to him a wise counseller, and full of Gods spirite.

‡ Seeke thy soule.

e God is said to harden mās heart, when he hath iustly punish his obstinacie and wickednesse, by withdrawing his spirit and grace.

f Meaning, most deare vnto thee.

g Because he had not circumcised his child as God had appointed.

h That is, the Lord that would haue killed him.

i So that Moses had now experience of Gods promise that he should haue good successe in deliuering the people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharao, who will not suffer the people of Israel to depart: but oppresseth them more and more.

MOses & Aaron went in afterward and tolde Pharao, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

‖ Worship God solemnly.

2 And Pharao said, Who is the Lord that I should heare his voice, & let Israel goe? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they saide, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least hee smite vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

‡ Heb. iscalled ouer vs.

4 Then saide the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao said furthermore, Beholde, there is much people now in the land, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And Pharao [a] commaunded the same day the taskemasters which were ouer the people, and the officers, saying,

a The godly ought not to be offended if afflictions increase when God beginneth to deliuer them.

7 Ye shall giue the people no more straw to make bricke withall, as yee did in time past: let them goe and gather them straw themselues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were woont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, and minish nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therefore cry, saying, We will goe and do sacrifice vnto our God.

9 [b] They must haue more worke laide vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regard vaine words.

b The more cruelly that tyrants rage the nerer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskemasters of the people, and the officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saieth Pharao, I will giue you no more straw.

11 Goe your selues and gather you straw where ye can find it: yet shal none of your labour be minished.

12 And so were [c] the people scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in stead of straw.

c This intolerable labour was layd on the people, that they might driue away Moses and Aaron.

13 And the taskmasters hasted them forward, saying, Fulfill your worke, your dayly tasks in their due time, as if you had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaos taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they saide vnto them, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making of bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as we las in time past?

15 The officers also of the children of Israel came & complained vnto Pharao, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy seruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euill with thy people.

17 He said, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye say, We will goe and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke, and there shall no straw be giuen you, and yet shal ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in worse case after it was said, Ye shall minish nothing of your bricke, of your dayly taske in due time.

20 And they met Moses & Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out from Pharao,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D4r

21 And said vnto them, [d] The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the sauour of vs † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruants, and haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 Moses returned vnto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so euill entreated this people? And wherefore hast thou sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, hee hath sared euile with this folke: and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at all.

The vj. Chapter.

3 God renewethe his promise concerning the deliuerance of the Israelites.

THen the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hand shall hee let them goe, and in a mightie hand shall he driue them out of this land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Iehouah was I [a] not knowen vnto them.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue them the lande of Chanaan, the lande of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And therefore I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whome the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will rid you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you with a stretched out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, and will be to you a God: and yee shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the lande concerning the which I did ‖ lift vp my hand to giue it vnto Abraham, Isahac and Jacob, and will giue it vnto you for a possession: for I am the Lord.

9 And Moses tolde the children of Israel euen so: but they [b] hearkened not vnto Moses for anguish of spirite, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me: How then shall Pharao heare mee, which am of ‖ vncircumcised lips?

13 And [c] the Lord spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Israel, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they should bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These be the heads of their fathers houses. The children of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi: these be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Chanaanitish woman: these are the kinreds of Simeon.

16 These also are the names of the children [d] of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Jhar, and Hebron, and Uziel: and Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Muli: these are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed [e] his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Jhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The children of Uziel: Misael, Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron tooke [f] Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab and sister of Naasson to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Jthamar.

24 The children of Corah: Assir, and Elcana, and Abiasaph: these are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: these are the principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

26 This is that Aaron and Moses to whome the Lorde sayde, ‖ Leade the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their [g] armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that [†] they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

28 And in the day when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him saying, I am the Lord: speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharao giue me audience?

The vij. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron speake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a serpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos sorcerers doe the like, 13 And Pharaohs heart is hardened the more.

ANd the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Behold, I haue made thee Pharaos [a] God: And Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, and multiply my miracles, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt [b] in great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon

Egypt

[d] They murmuring Gods grace by the present aduersitie, become vnthankfull to men, and iniurious to God. † To stinke.

[e] Moses embecillery apperceiueth in that her is weake of his vocation, & complaineth of Gods slowenesse in deliuering his people.

[a] The Patriarks knewe God before, but such manifest knowledge of God was neuer opened vnto them, as it is now by Moses.

[b] The most terrible that euuuss euuuu the more vs Gods helpe.

[c] The tenderable labour was layd on y people, that they might vse their seruice Moses and Aaron.

‖ Or, sweare.

[b] God dareth a thing it is to shewe true obedience vnder the crosse.

‖ Or, which haue an impediment in my speech: or am rude.

[c] It appeareth that this redemption came altogether of Gods mercie, seeing that Moses was vnwilling, and the people carelesse.

‖ Or, hee should let goe.

[d] It was necessarie to be knowen, that the ministers of this deliuerance, were of Abrahams stocke.

[e] Which kind of marriage was afterward in the law forbidden, Leuit. 18.12.

[f] Aarons wife was of the tribe of Iuda.

‖ Or, carie.

[g] For their families were so great, that they might be compared to armies.

† Might let goe.

[a] God communicateth his authoritie and power with his ministers.

[b] To strengthē Moses faith, God promiseth against most sharply to punish the oppression of his Church.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D4v

Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron did as the Lorde commaunded them, euen so did they.

7 Moses was fourescore yeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commaunded: and Aaron cast forth his rod before Pharao, and before his seruants, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wise men, and [c] enchaunters: and those sorcerers of Egypt did in like manner with their sorcerie.

[c] It seemeth that these were Iannes and Iambres. 2. Tim. 3.8. So euer the wicked maliciously resist the truth of God.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rodde, and they turned to serpents: but Aarons rod did eat vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

14 The Lorde also sayde vnto Moses, Pharaos heart is [‡] hardened, hee refuseth to let the people goe.

[‡] Made heauie, or burdened.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, hee will come vnto the water, & thou shalt stand vpon the [‡] riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand:

[‡] Nylus.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the Lorde, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in my hand the waters which are in the riuers, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall dye: and the riuer shall ‖ corrupt, and it shall grieue the Egyptians to drinke of ỹ water of the riuer.

‖ Or, stinke.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretch out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and ponds, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, and that there may be blood throughout al the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and also of stone.

The first plague.

20 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lorde commaunded: and he lift vp the rod, and smote the [d] waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

[d] The waters wherein the Israelites children were drowned, are now turned to the Egyptians sorow.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchaunters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos heart, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharao turned himselfe, and went againe into his house, and set not his heart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians [c] digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

[c] These circumstances declare, that this was no vaine illusion.

25 And it continued seuen dayes, after that the Lord had smitten the riuer.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogs, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 30 Moses prayeth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

THe Lord spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus sayeth the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall fraule with frogges, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy priuie chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and vpon all thy ‖ victuals in store:

‖ Or, thy dough, or, in thy ambry.

4 And the frogs shal come vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

The second plague.

6 And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And [a] the sorcerers did likewise with their sorcerie, and brought frogs vp vpon the land of Egypt.

[a] Thus God will exercise his seruants with aduersaries to their reliall.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayd, Pray ye vnto the Lorde, that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

[b] Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgement, pretend a certaine repentance.

9 And Moses sayde vnto Pharao, [c] Glory herein because of me, and appoint when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges from thee and thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

[c] This was the glorie of Pharaoh, that he might chuse the time when Moses should pray for him.

10 He said, To morow. And he said, Euen as thou hast sayde: That thou mayest knowe that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruants, & from thy people, and shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lorde as touching the frogges which hee had brought against Pharao.

13 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land [‡] had an euill smell through them.

‡ Stanke.

15 But when Pharao saw that hee had rest giuen him, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the land, that it may be turned to lice throwout all the land of Egypt.

The third plague.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his

hand

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D5r

hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice in man and beast: so that all the dust of the land was lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the enchanters ‡ assayed likewise with their enchantments, to bring foorth lice, d but they could not: and the lice were both vpon men and beasts.

19 Then sayde the enchaunters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remained obstinate, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

20 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharao loe, he will come forth vnto the water, and thou shalt say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send ‡ all maner of flyes, both vpon thee and thy seruants, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of flyes, and the ground whereon they are.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, will I ‖ cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that there shall no flyes bee there: whereby thou shalt know that I am the Lord in the middest of the earth.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuision betweene my people and thine: and to e morowe shall this miracle be done.

24 And the Lorde did so, and f there came an intollerable swarme of flyes into the house of Pharao, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: and the land was corrupt with thefe flies.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Goe and doe sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meet that we so doe: for we must offer vnto the Lorde our God, that which is g an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, if wee sacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wildernesse, but go not farre away: pray for me.

29 And Moses sayde, Behold, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that the flies may depart from Pharao, and from his seruants, and from his people to morow: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully, no more, that he will not let the people goe to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his seruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, and did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murraine of beasts. 10 The plagues of botches and sores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and lightnings.

THe Lord said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, and shew thou him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke which is in the field: for vpon horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shall be a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lorde shall doe wonderfully betweene the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt, so that there shall nothing dye of all that pertaineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde appointed a time, saying, To morow the Lord shall finish this word in the land.

6 And the Lorde did that thing on the morow, and a all the cattel of Egypt dyed: but of the cattell of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharao sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: And the heart of Pharao was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your hands full of ashes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle it vp into the ayre in the sight of Pharao.

9 And it shal be dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be swelling sores with blaines both on man and beast throughout all the lande of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes out of the furnace, and stood before Pharao, and Moses sprinkled it vp into the ayre, and there were swelling sores with blaines both in men and in beasts:

11 And the b sorcerers could not stand before Moses because of the blaine, for there were botches vpon the enchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharao, c he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayd vnto Moses.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharao, and thou shalt tell him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go that they may serue me:

14 Or else I will at this time sende all my plagues vpon thine c heart, & vpon thy seruants, and on thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in very deede d for this cause haue I ‡ kept thee, for to shewe thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the world.

17 Yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Beholde, to morow this time I will send downe a mightie great haile, such a one as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laid, vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now, and e gather thy beasts, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon all the men and the beasts which are found in the fielde, and not brought home, shall the haile fall, and they shall die.

‡ wrought.

d God confounded their wisdome and authoritie in a thing most vile.

‡ Swarme of flyes.

‖ Or, separate.

‡ Redemption.

e God graunteth a time of repentance.

The fourth plague.

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

g For the Egyptians worshipped their God Apis in the likenesse of an oxe, & their god Iupiter in the likenesse of a sheepe, which kind of beast the Israelites offered in sacrifice to the true God.

h The wicked wickedly perteined vnto Gods ministers how farre they shall goe.

The second plague.

* Thus God will exercise his seruants with aduersities to their triall.

b Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgements, grieued a certaine repentance.

c This was the glorie of Pharaoh, that he might shew the true vse of Gods hand to plague for sin.

The third plague.

‡ Hayle.

The fifth plague.

a This speech signifieth a very great number, as the most part.

The sixth plague.

b The sorcerers ceased not to resist Moses and Aaron, wherefore this plague did more grieue them then the rest of the Egyptians.

c God that shine owne conscience shall conuince thee of ingratitude and malice.

d God would haue him know that he could quickly haue destroyed him, yet for other causes he reserued him.

‡ Made thee stand.

e Here we see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a repentance betwixt men to his enemies.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D5v

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde amongst the seruants of Pharao, made their seruants and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his seruants & his beasts in the field.

22 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand vnto heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beastes, and vpon all the herbs of the fielde, throughout the land of Egypt.

The seuēth plague.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lord thundred and hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the Lord hayled in the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire ming'led with the haile, so grieuous, and such as there was none throughout all the lande of Egypt, since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the fielde, both man and beast: and the hayle smote all the herbes of the fielde, and broke all the trees of the field.

26 Onely in the lande of Gosen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue now sinned: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lord, that these thunderings of God and haile may be sufficient: and I will let you goe, and ye shall tarry no longer.

29 Moses sayde vnto him, f Assoone as I am out of the citie, I will spread abroad my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lords.

f He sheweth the king that though his incredulitie he pollured the place where he was.

30 But I know ye that thou and thy seruants yet feare not the face of the Lord God.

g Moses plainly condemneth the king and all his court of vngodlinesse.

31 And the flare and the barley were smitten, for the barley was hot vp, and the flar was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten, for they were late ‡ sowen.

‡ Hidde.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharao, and spread abroad his hands vnto the Lord: and the thunder and haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao saw that the raine, and the haile, and thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee and his seruants:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had said by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Grashoppers. 16 Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

AND the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shewe these my signes before him,

a Gods wōderfules bee so great, that they ought to bee spoken of for euer: and the duetie of parents is to declare the same to their children.

2 And that thou tell a in the audience of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and the miracles which I haue done amongst them, that yee may know how that I am the Lord.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in to Pharao, and said vnto him, Thus saieth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, How long wilt thou b refuse to submit thy selfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

b The end of afflictions is to humble our soules vnto true repentance vnto the mercy of God.

4 Or else if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morow wil I bring Grashoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that it cannot be seene: and they shal eate the residue which remaineth vnto you, and is escaped from the haile: and they shall eate euery greene tree that beareth you fruit in the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and all thy seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after such a maner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruants saide vnto him, How long shall he be ‡ hurtfull vnto vs? Let the men go, that they may serue the Lord their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

‡ A snare, or offence.

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he said vnto them, Goe and serue the Lord your God: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will goe with our yong, and with our old, and with our sons, and with our daughters, and with our sheepe, and with our oxen we must go: for we must hold a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he saide vnto them, c Let the Lord be so with you as I will let you goe, and your children: take heede, ‡ for ye haue some mischiefe in hand.

c That is, I would the Lord were no more bent towards you, then I am minded to let you goe.

‡ For euill is before your face.

11 Nay, not so, but goe ye men, and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. d And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

d Moses is careful to haue Gods commaūdement in all points duely obserued, chusing rather to be hated for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing vnlawfull.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for grashoppers, that they may come vpon the lande of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the land, and all that the haile left behind.

The eight plague.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, & the Lord brought an e East winde vpon the lande all that day, and all that night: & in the morning the East winde brought the Grashoppers.

e Hereby wee learne that distemperature and noysome weather is chiefly to be ascribed to the iust iudgement of God, and not to any naturall cause.

14 And the Grashoppers went vp ouer al the lande of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt very grieuously: before them were there no such Grashoppers, neither after them shall be.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees whatsoeuer the haile had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And now forgiue me my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lorde turned a mightie strong west wind, and it tooke away the Grashoppers,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D6r

and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one grashopper in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 And the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand vnto heauen: and there was a ‡ thicke darkenesse vpon all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where hee was by the space of three dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and sayd, Goe, and serue the Lord: onely let your sheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children goe with you.

25 [f] And Moses sayd, Thou must giue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with vs, and there shal not one hoofe be left behind: for therof must we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe we know with what wee must doe seruice vnto the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 [g] And Pharao sayd vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy selfe, that thou see my face no more: for whensoeuer thou commest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Let it bee as thou hast said, I will see thy face no more.

The xj. Chapter.

2 The Lord commandeth the Hebrues to rob the Egyptians. 4 The death of the first borne of al things in Egypt is signified.

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe quite, hee shall vtterly driue you hence.

2 [a] Speake thou therfore in the eares of the people, that euery man borow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the Lord shall giue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, At midnight will I goe out into the middest of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in all the land of Egypt shall die from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behind the mil, and all the first egedred of the cattel.

6 And there shalbe a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was neuer none like, nor shalbe.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast; that yee may know how that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 [b] And these thy seruaunts shall all come downe vnto me, and fall before me, and say, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And he went from Pharao [Or, in a great anger.] with an angry countenance.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Pharao shal not heare you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharao: & the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The Lord ordaineth the Passeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continue in Egypt.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shalbe vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the first moneth of the yere shal it be vnto you.

3 Speake yee vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a [a] lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a lambe throughout euery house.

4 If the houshold bee too little for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, euery one of you according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemish, a male of a yere old, which yee shal take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And yee shall keepe him vp vntil the foureteenth day of the same moneth: and euery assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kil him about [Or, twilight.] euen.

7 [b] And they shal take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shal eate him.

8 And they shal eate the flesh the same night, rosted with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre herbes they shal eate it.

9 See that yee eate not therof raw nor sodden with water, but rosted with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance therof.

10 And ye shal let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: That which remaineth of it vntil the morow, shal ye burne with fire.

11 Of this maner shal yee eate it, with your loines girded, and your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, [c] and yee shall eate it in haste: for it is the Lords Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the first borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the Lord. ‡ Princes, or idoles,

13 And the blood shall be vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shal not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you a remembrance: and you shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for [d] euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread,

The ninth plague. ‡ Palpable darkenesse.

[f] Moses will not yeeld to any point in such things as God commanded, for all that Pharao could doe.

[g] The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore the godly in such calesought to bee of good hope.

[a] Gods commandement is all points holie, although it be hard to Gods iudgement of the Egyptians, Aug. 39. q.

[a] Yee must not take this for an eraple to spoile our neighbour, that was intended by especiall commaundement for the due punishment of the Egyptians, Aug. 39. q.

[b] Pharaos seruants shall desire Moses to depart with his people: for the king spake no more to Moses, as was said before, Chap. 10. verse 28.

[a] God ordeined this ceremonie for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

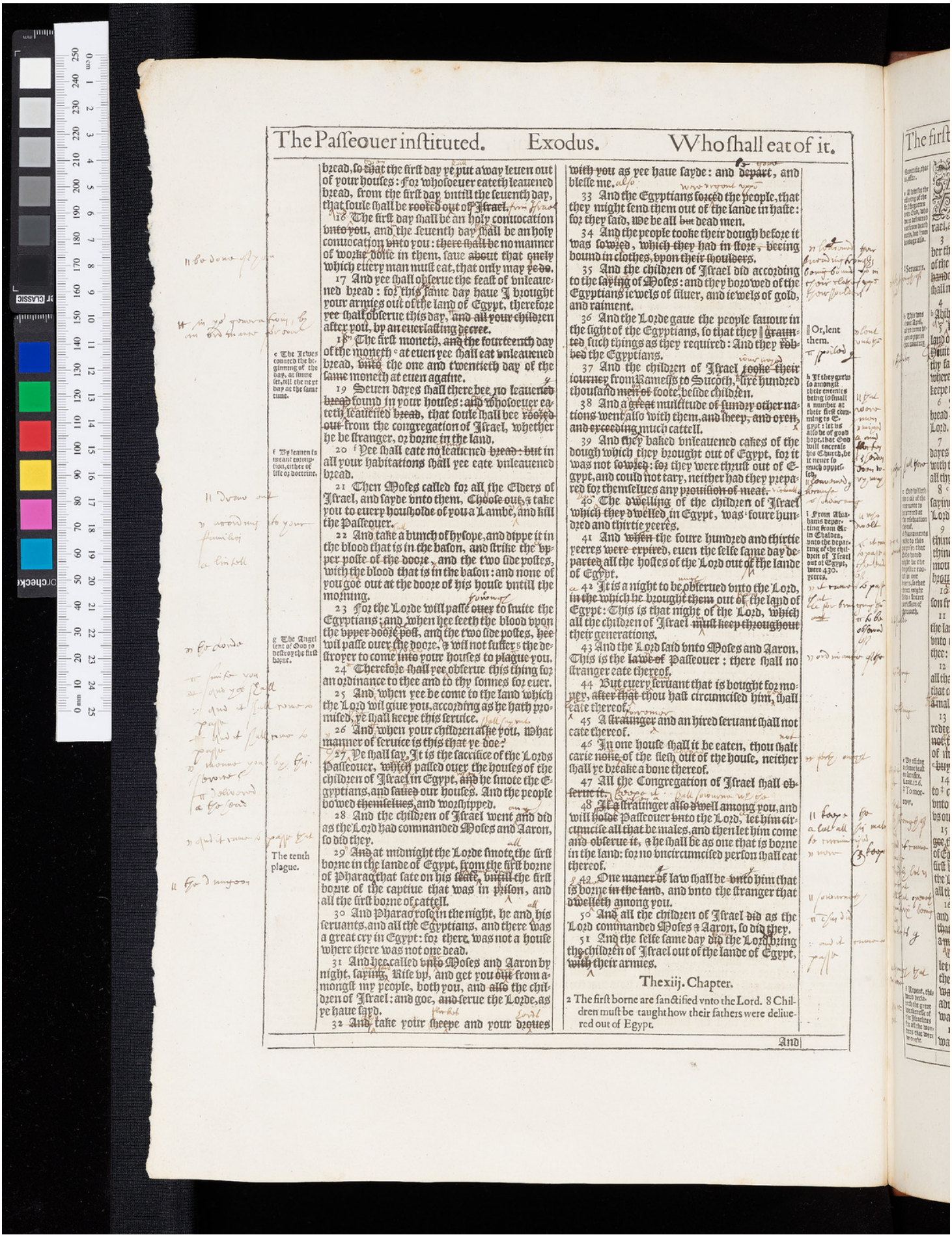
[b] The Church is distinguished from the synagogue of the vnfaithful by the word of God, and by the Sacraments.

[c] This was ‡ Passeouer of the Iewes: but our Paschall Lambe is Christ, as witnesseth Paul, 1. Cor. 5.

[d] Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long season indefinite, as in Gen. 13.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. D6v



bread, so that the first day ye put away leuen out of your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be rooted out of Israel.

16 The first day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there shall be no manner of worke done in them, saue about that only which euery man must eat, that only may ye do.

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore yee shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlasting decree.

18 The first moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen yee shall eat vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen againe.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauened bread found in your houses: and whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, that soule shall bee rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Choose out, & take you to euery houshold of you a Lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper poste of the doore, and the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lorde will passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the vpper doore post, and the two side postes, hee will passe ouer the doore, & will not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

24 Therefore shall yee obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when yee be come to the land which the Lord wil giue you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children ask you, What manner of seruice is this that ye doe?

27 Ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed themselues, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

The tenth plague.

29 And at midnight the Lorde smote the first borne in the lande of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntill the first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And hee called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Rise vp, and get you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the Lorde, as ye haue sayd.

32 And take your sheepe and your droues with you as yee haue sayde: and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might send them out of the lande in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, which they had in store, beeing bound in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they ‖ graunted such things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Sucoth, h fiue hundred thousand men on foote, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and sheep, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any prouision of meat.

40 The dwelling of the children of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hoses of the Lord out of the lande of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be obserued vnto the Lord, in the which he brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keep throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shall eate thereof.

45 A straunger and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 If a straunger also dwell among you, and will holde Passeouer vnto the Lord, let him circumcise all that be males, and then let him come and obserue it, & he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One maner of law shall be vnto him that is borne in the land, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lord. 8 Children must be taught how their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

e The Iewes counted the beginning of the day, at sunne set, till the next day at the same time.

f By leauen is meant corruption, either of life or doctrine.

g The Angel sent of God to destroy the first borne.

h If they grew so amongst their enemies being so small a number at their first coming to Egypt: let vs also be of good hope, that God will encrease his Church, be it neuer so much oppressed.

i From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, were 430. yeeres.

‖ Or, lent them.

And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E1r

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

a A law for the offering of the first begotten vnto God, who were deliuered out from bearb onely, but from bondage also.

† Seruants.

b This was about April, when corne began to ripe in that country.

c God willeth the cause of the ceremonie to be uttered at the celebration thereof.

d Sacraments make to this purpose: that Gods word might be the deeper rooted in our hearts, so that thence might flow a sincere confession of the mouth.

e By offering a cleane beast in sacrifice, Leuit. 12.6.

† To morrow.

f Repent, this word declareth the great weakenesse of the Israelites for all the wonders that were wrought.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 a Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine.

3 And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day in which yee came out of Egypt out of the house of † bondage: for through a mighty hande the Lord brought you from thence: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth b Abib.

5 When the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers that hee would giue thee, a lande wherein milke and hony floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shal no leauened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leauen bee seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 c And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did vnto me when I came out of Egypt.

9 d And it shalbe as a signe vnto thee vpon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lords Lawe may bee in thy mouth: for in a strong hande hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lord shall bring thee into the lande of the Chanaanites, which hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoint vnto the Lord all that openeth the matrix, and euery first borne that commeth of a beast which thou hast, if it be a male, it shall be the Lords.

13 And euery first borne of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a Lambe; if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his neck: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou buy out.

14 And when thy sonne asketh thee in time to † come, saying, What is this? thou shalt say vnto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt out of the house of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lord slew all the first borne in the lande of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that open the matrix; but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shalbe as a token vpon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt through a mighty hand.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God carried them not through the way of the lande of the Philistines, which was the nere way: But God said, Lest peraduenture the people † repent when they see warre, and so turne againe to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red sea, and the children of Israel went vp † harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

† By fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee made the children of Israel sweare, saying, God will surely visite you, and ye shal take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney from Succhoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

g God neuer failed his people, whom he aideth beyond the compasse of mans reason, euen in their most desperate case.

22 g The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the sight of the people.

The xiij. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and hee pursueth the Israelites.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they turne and pitch their tents before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: and before that shall they pitch by the sea.

3 For Pharao will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the lande, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaos heart, that he shal follow after you, and I wil get me honour vpon Pharao and vpon al his hoste: The Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was tolde the King of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his seruants turned against the people, and they said, Why habe we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And tooke six hundred chosen charets, and al the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 And the Egyptians followed after them, and al the horses and charets of Pharao, and his horsemen, and his hoste ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharao drewe nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were sore afraide: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the Lord.

a See the inconstancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: they burden Moses with gudds, not considering the power of God, but the common course of things natural.

b Moses neither discouraged, goeth fortuned man stilly in his calling: a worthy patterne for the godly magistrate alwaye to embrace.

11 But they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou therefore brought vs away for to die in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wildernesse.

13 b And Moses saide vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand stil, and beholde the saluation of the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E1v

Lord which hee wil shew to you this day: for yee that haue seene the Egyptians this day, shal see them no more for euer.

14 [c] The Lord shal fight for you, and ye shall holde your peace.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Wherefore [d] criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thy hande ouer the Sea, and diuide it asunder, and let the children of Israel go on dry ground through the middes of the Sea.

17 And behold, I, euen I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, & they shal folow after them: and I wil get me honour vpon Pharao and vpon al his hoste, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 [e] And the Egyptians shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remooued, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Israel, and it was a cloude and darknesse, and gaue light by night, and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moses stretched out his hande ouer the Sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to goe backe by a very strong East winde al that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians followed, and went in after them [f] to the middes of the Sea, euen all Pharaos horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians out of the pillar of fire and of the cloude, & troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians sayde, [g] Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

The last plague.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and it came againe to his course early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharao that came into the sea after them, so that there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lord deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.

31 [h] And Israel sawe that great power which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.

THen Moses and the children of Israel sang this song vnto the Lord, and said on this maner: I will sing vnto the Lord, for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse & man that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and praise, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I wil glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lord is his Name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea, his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they sunke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath al to dashed the enemie.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nostrils the waters gathered together, the floods stood vpright as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie sayde, I will follow on them, I will ouertake them, I will diuide the spoyle, and my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like thee, so glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hande, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast caried this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 [a] The nations shall heare, and be afraide, sorrow shall come vpon Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of the Edomites shal be amazed, and the mightiest of the Moabites: trembling shall come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan shall waxe faint hearted.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, in the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O Lord, while this people passe ouer which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the [b] mountaine of thine inheritence, the place, Lord, which thou hast made for to dwell in, the Sanctuarie, O Lord, which thy handes haue prepared.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharao on horsebacke went in, with his charets and horsemen into the Sea, and the

Lord

[a] He sheweth howe this proofe of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time present, but also hereafter, shalbe of great efficacie and force, as Deut. 2.

[b] Which was mount Sion, where after the Temple was built.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E2r

Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the middes of the sea.

20 And Mary a prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women came out after her with [c] timbrels and daunces.

[c] Signifying their great ioy, which custome the Iewes obserued in certaine solemnities. Iudg. xi. 34. which ought not to be a cloke for our wanton dances.

21 And Mary sang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lord, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the Sea.

22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernes of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of [d] Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

[d] It is called bitter, to signifie affliction & repentance, which through the crosse of Christ, in faith is made sweete.

24 [e] And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

[e] A sudden change of the inconstant and wrthinde people, neither considering Gods benefites, by whose ministery they had received such benefits, nor remembring the strange wonders that God had wrought for them already.

25 And he cried vnto the Lord: and the Lord [f] shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there he made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued him,

[f] Taught.

26 And saide, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, & wilt giue eare vnto his Commandements, and keepe all his ordinances: then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue wells of water, and three score and ten palme trees, and they pitched their tents there by the waters.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into the desert of Sin. 32 Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wildernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernes.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hande of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleshpots, & when wee did eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wildernes to kil this whole multitude with hunger.

[a] Go hard a thing it is to the flesh, not to murmure against God, when the belly is punished.

4 Then said the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shal goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they wil walke in my Law or no.

5 [a] The sixth day they shal prepare for themselues that which they will bring in, and let it be twise as much as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron saide vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shal know that it is the Lord which brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shal see the glory of the Lord, because hee hath heard your grudgings against the Lord: And what are wee, that ye haue murmured against vs?

[b] He gaue them not Manna because they murmured, but for his promise sake.

8 And Moses sayde, [a] At euen that the Lord giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning bread ynough: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are wee? Your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto al the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come foorth before the Lord: for hee hath heard your grudgings,

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernes, and beholde, the glory of Lord appeared in the cloude.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them therefore, and say, At euen ye shal eate flesh, and in the morning ye shal bee filled with bread: [c] and yee shal know that I am the Lord your God.

[c] God worketh all that he doth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may stricke deepe roote in our mindes.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the tents, and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dew was gone, beholde, vpon the ground in the wildernes there lay a smal rounde thing, as smal as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel sawe it, they said euery one to his neighbor, It is [g] Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses saide vnto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

[g] Man, which signifieth gift.

16 This is the word which the Lord had commanded: [d] gather of it euery man for himselfe for to eate, a Gomer ful for euery man, according to the number of your soules, and take euery man for them which are in his tents.

[d] Hauing receiued gifts at Gods hand, we haue need of lawes for the ordering of the same, els should we abuse them to our destruction.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered little was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, [e] See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

[e] This doctrine also pertaineth to vs, who are bidden to aske but our dayly food, and forbidden to be carefull for to morow.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it warred ful of [f] wormes, and corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

[f] So God punisheth them that greedily gather goods, trusting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnes and prouidence.

21 And they gathered al mornings euery man as much as sufficed for his eating; and as soone as the heate of the Sunne came, it moult.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twise as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and tolde Moses.

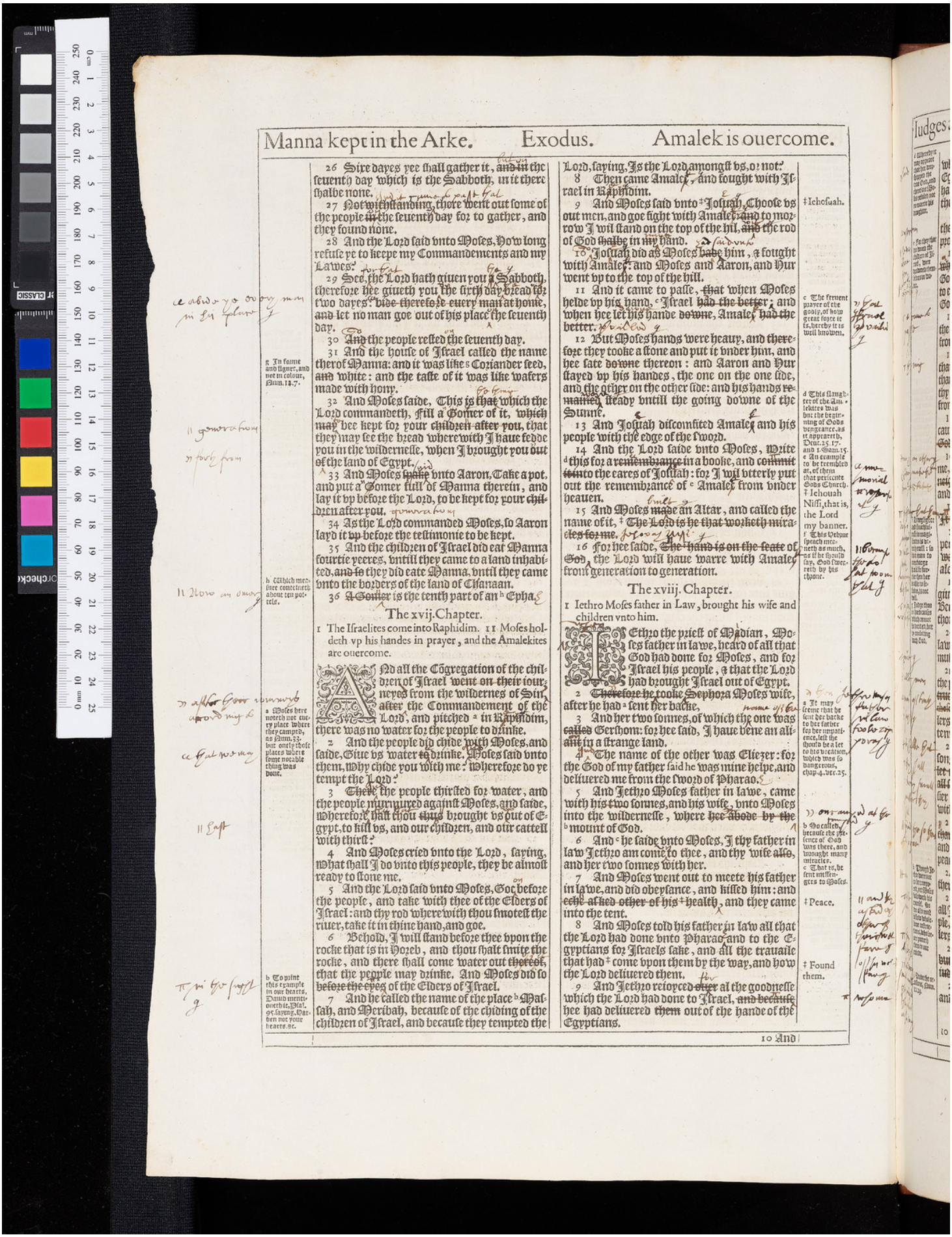
23 He said vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they layed it vp till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lord: to day yee shall not finde it in the fielde.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E2v



26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, and in the seuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there shalbe none.

27 Notwithstanding, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements and my Lawes?

29 See, the Lord hath giuen you a Sabboth, therefore hee giueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name therof Manna: and it was like [g] Coriander seed, and white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 And Moses saide, This is that which the Lord commandeth, Fill a Gomer of it, which may bee kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses saide vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lord, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eate Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer is the tenth part of an [h] Epha.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moses holdeth vp his handes in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

AND all the Cõgregation of the children of Israel went on their iourneyes from the wildernes of Sin after the Commandement of the Lord, and pitched [a] in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 And the people did chide with Moses, and saide, Giue vs water to drinke. Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

3 There the people thirsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and saide, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, What shall I do vnto this people, they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Go before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out therof, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so before the eyes of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place [b] Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or not?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses said vnto [†] Iosuah, Choose vs out men, and goe fight with Amalek: and to morow I will stand on the top of the hil, and the rod of God shalbe in my hand.

10 So Iosuah did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses and Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses held vp his hand, [c] Israel had the better: and when hee let his hande downe, Amalek had the better.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and hee sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands remained [d] stedy vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Iosuah discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Write [d] this for a remembrance in a booke, and commit it vnto the eares of Iosuah: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of [e] Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses made an Altar, and called the name of it, [†] The Lord is he that worketh miracles for me.

16 For hee saide, The hand is on the seate of God, the Lord will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Iethro Moses father in Law, brought his wife and children vnto him.

IETHRO the priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, & that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore he tooke Sephora Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for hee said, I haue bene an alient in a strange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father said he was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe, came with his two sonnes, and his wife, vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where hee abode by the [b] mount of God.

6 And [c] he saide vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife and her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and eche asked other of his [†] health, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had [†] come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced after al the goodnesse which the Lord had done to Israel, and because hee had deliuered them out of the hande of the Egyptians.

[a] Moses here noteth not euery place where they camped, as Num. 33. but onely those places where some notable thing was done.

[b] To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it, Psal. 95. saying, Harden not your hearts, &c.

[g] In some and ligner, and not in colour, Num. 11. 7.

[h] Which measure conteineth about ten pottels.

[†] Iehosuah.

[c] The feruent prayer of the godly, of how great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

[d] This slaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deut. 25. 17. and 1. Sam. 15.

[e] An example to be trembled at, of them that persecute Gods Church.

[†] Iehouah Nissi, that is, the Lord my banner.

[f] This Hebrue speach meaneth as much, as if he should say, God sweareth by his throne.

[a] Ye may seeme that he sent her backe to her father for her vnpatience, lest she should be a let to his vocation, which was so dangerous, chap. 4. ver. 25.

[b] So called, because the presence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

[c] That is, he sent messengers to Moses.

[†] Peace.

[†] Found them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E3r

10 And Jethro saide, [d] Blessed bee the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharao, which hath also deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I knowe that the Lord is greater then al gods: for in the thing wherby they dealt proudly with the, [e] were they destroyed themselues.

12 And Jethro Moses father in lawe, toke whole burnt offerings and sacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron & all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stoode about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in law sawe all that he did vnto the people, he said, What is this that thou doest vnto the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and al the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said to his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to seeke counsell of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neighbour, and shew them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, It is not well that thou doest.

18 Thou both wearest thy selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy selfe alone.

19 Heare therefore now my voice, and I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou vnto the people [g] to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shewe them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt seeke out among all the people men of courage and such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnesse, and place [h] these ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselues, and so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare a burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God charge thee withal, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the people shall come to their place in peace.

24 [h] And so Moses obeyed the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the hard causes vnto Moses, and iudged all small matters themselues.

27 And Moses [i] let his father in law depart: and he went into his owne land.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commanded to be sanctified.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched their tents in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, and the Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon [a] Eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voice in deed, and keepe my couenant, ye shal be as a deare [f] treasure vnto me aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine.

6 Ye shall bee vnto mee also a priestly kingdome, & an holy people. And these are the words which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them faces al these words which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, we will do. And Moses brought the words of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and [b] sanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day [‡] the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 [c] And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, els hee shall bee stoned, or shot thorowe: whether it bee beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Bee ready against the third day, and come not at your wiues.

16 And the third day in the morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the hoste was afraid.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tents to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount [d] quaked exceedingly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet blewe

[a] The Eagle carieth her young ones vpon her wings, fearing no cruelty nor violence, which rather they should take harme. She woonly careth the harme to her owne body. Instead thereof, serued the cloud that kept off the Egyptians spyce.

[f] A deare & precious thing of all men greatly desired.

[b] Teach them to bee pure in heart, as they shew themselues outwardly cleane by washing.

[‡] The Lord will come downe, for I will come downe.

[c] Men must be no bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nor farther curious, then he reuealeth in his word.

‖ Or, cornet.

[d] God vsed these fearefull signes, to signifie that his law doth terrifie the conscience of man, where by he might be moued & made to reuerence and feare the Maiestie of God.

[d] To shewe by it may appeare that hee worshipped the true God, and therefore Moses refused not to marrie his daughter.

[e] For they that drowned the children of Israel, were drowned themselues in water.

[g] Iudge thou in hard causes which cannot be decided, but by consulting with God.

[h] Though Jethro were not to be compared, yet Moses followeth his counsel. So we also must follow wholesome instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our minde.

[i] Reade the occasions, Num. 10.29.

[f] As negligence and slouthfulnesse in magistrates is vtterly euill: so for a man to ouercharge himselfe further then hee is able to susteine, is not well.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E3v

long, and waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the hill, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people lest they breake out from their bounds to see the Lorde, and so, many of them perish.

22 And let the priestes also which come to the Lord sanctifie themselues, lest the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the hill, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Away, and get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the [c] priestes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

[c] Neither diuine nor multitude haue authority to passe the bounds that Gods worde prescribeth.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The ten commandements of God are declared vnto the people. 23 Gods of siluer and gold are againe forbidden.

The first Table.

[a] When Moses and Aaron were gone vp, or had passed the bounds of the people, God spake this out of the mount, that all the people heard. Deut. 5.25.

AND [a] God spake all these wordes, and sayd,

2 I *am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neither the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe to them, nor worship them: For I the Lord thy God am a iealous God, and visite the the sinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shew mercie vnto thousands in them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

[b] Not onely periury, but rash and light othes be condemned.

7 [b] Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

[c] The day is halowed, when they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themselues.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou [c] sanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe,

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt doe no maner of worke, thou and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy man seruant and thy maid seruant, thy cattell and the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

The second Table.

[d] By honour is meant all duety vnto which we owe vnto them.

[e] Vnder the name of parents all Magistrates and superiours be conteined.

12 [d] Honour [e] thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not [f] kill.

14 Thou shalt not [g] commit adulterie.

[f] Here not onely slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden. [g] And here with the outward acte, the inward affection with all that proceedeth thereof, is condemned.

15 Thou shalt not [h] steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his manseruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbors.

18 And all the people saw the thundring, and lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off,

19 And said vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs: and wee will heare: But let not God talke with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses sayd vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye sinne not.

20 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Yee shall not make therefore with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make ye gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I shall put the remembrance of my name, thither I will come vnto thee, and bleese thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stone: els if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖ shame bee not shewed thereon.

[h] We must withdraw both our handes, our eyes, and our minds from all other mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawful gaine is disproued.

‖ Or, filthinesse.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iudiciall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parents, brauling, punishment of like with like, and of a goaring oxe, and such like.

THese [a] are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy a seruant that is an Hebrewe, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shal go out free paying nothing.

3 If thee came alone, hee shall goe out alone: and if hee came married, his wife shall goe out with him.

4 [b] And if his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children shall bee her masters, and he shall goe out alone:

5 And if the seruant say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I wil not go out free:

6 His master shal bring him vnto the iudges, and set him to the doore, or the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorowe with an aule, and he shall be his seruant for euer.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If thee please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall hee let her redeeme her selfe: To sell her vnto a strange nation shall he haue no power, seeing hee despised her.

9 If he haue promised her vnto his sonne to

[a] That is, the first partition of this booke after the Hebrewes, called the Iudiciall part, that is, orders taken for the dissoluing of controuersies. Deu. 15.12

[b] Albeit God made this law for defence of liberty, yet he would be haue it kept, that the master might not be enbaunged: for hee must not doe good to one with another mans harme.

wife

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E4r

wife, he shal deale with her as men do with their daughters.

10 And if hee take him another wife, yet her food, her raiment, and duetie of marriage shal he not minish.

11 And if he do not [c] these three vnto her, then shal she goe out free, and pay no money.

12 He that smiteth a man that hee die, shal be slaine for it.

13 If a man lay not await, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will point thee a place [†] whither he shal flee.

14 If a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he die.

15 He that smiteth his father or his mother, let him [†] be slaine for it.

16 Hee that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be proued vpon him, shalbe slaine for it.

17 And he that curseth his father or mother, shalbe put to death for it.

18 If men striue together, and one smite [‖] another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but lieth in his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him goe quite, saue onely he shal beare his charges for losing his time, and shal pay for his healing.

20 And if a man smite his seruant or his maid with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he shal be grieuously punished.

21 And if hee continue a day or two, it shall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no destruction follow: then hee shall be sore punished, according as the womans husband will lay to his charge, and hee shall pay as the iudges men will appoint him.

23 And if any destruction [e] follow, then hee shall giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid in the eye, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.

27 Also if hee smite out his mans seruants or his maydes tooth, he shall let them go out free for the toothes sake.

28 If an ore ‖ gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the ore shall be stoned, and his flesh shal not be eaten: but the owner of the ore shall goe quite.

29 If the ore were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene told his master, and he hath not kept him, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: [f] then the ore shall bee stoned, and his owner shal die also.

30 If there bee set to him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the redeeming of his life, whatsoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 And whether hee haue gored a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it bee a man seruant, or a mayde, that the ore hath gored, then hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie * sicles, and the ore shall bee stoned.

33 If a man open a wel, or digge a pit, and couer it not, and an ore or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto their master, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 If one mans ore hurt another, that he die: then they shal sel the liue ore, and diuide the money, and the dead ore also they shal diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the ore hath vsed to push in time past, and his master hath not kept him; hee shall pay ore for ore, and the dead shall be his owne.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The Lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borowing, 16 entising of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 Idolatrie, 21 supporting of widowes, strangers, and fatherlesse, 25 vsurie, 28 reuerence to Magistrates.

If [a] a man steale an ore or a sheepe, and kil it, or sell it: hee shal restore fiue oxen for an ore, foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 If a theefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die: there shal no blood bee shed for him.

3 But if the Sunne be vpon him, then there shalbe blood shed for him, for hee should make restitution: if hee haue not wherewith, hee shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee found in his hande aliue, whether it be ore, or asse, or sheepe, he shal restore double.

5 If a man do hurt field or vineyard, and put in his beast to feed in another mans fielde, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard, shal he make restitution.

6 If fire breake out and catch in the thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or field be consumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, shal make restitution.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, & it bee stollen out of his house, if the theft be found, let him pay double:

8 And if the theft be not found, then the good man of the house shalbe brought vnto the Iudges, that it may bee knowen [b] whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in al maner of trespasse, whether it be for ore, asse, or sheepe, raiment or any maner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, asse, ore, sheepe, or whatsoeuer beast it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man see it:

11 Then shal an othe of the Lord be betweene them, that hee hath not put his hande vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it shal take the oth, and the other shal not make it good.

12 And if it bee stollen from him, then hee shal make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it bee torne in pieces, then let him [c] bring record of the tearing, and he shal not make it good.

13 And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it hee hurt, or die, and the owner thereof be not by, hee shal surely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shal not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

c That is, if he neither marry her to himselfe, nor to his sonne, nor let her redeeme her selfe out of bondage.

† Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.

† Die the death.

† Of harme done by occasion of brawles.

‖ Or, his neighbour.

d In these ciuil lawes, we must not seeke for absolute perfection, which God requireth according to the rigorousse of the gospel, as manifest whom many things were to be wincked at for the time.

‖ Or, filthinesse.

e The restitution of recompence to magistrates. For priuate iniuries to forbidden. Matt. 5.33.

a That is, the first question of this booke after the Decalogue, calling the ordinances following the iudicial lawes, or orders taken for the publishing of the Decalogue. Deu. 15.11.

b What doth meane this law for defence of liberte, vnto whom he hath committed his goods, and both suffered harme.

‖ Push, or smite with his hornes.

f So God would do his to vnderstand how hainous a matter it is for any man to annoy Gods image.

Gene. 23. 15.

a Banishment ordeined for threues.

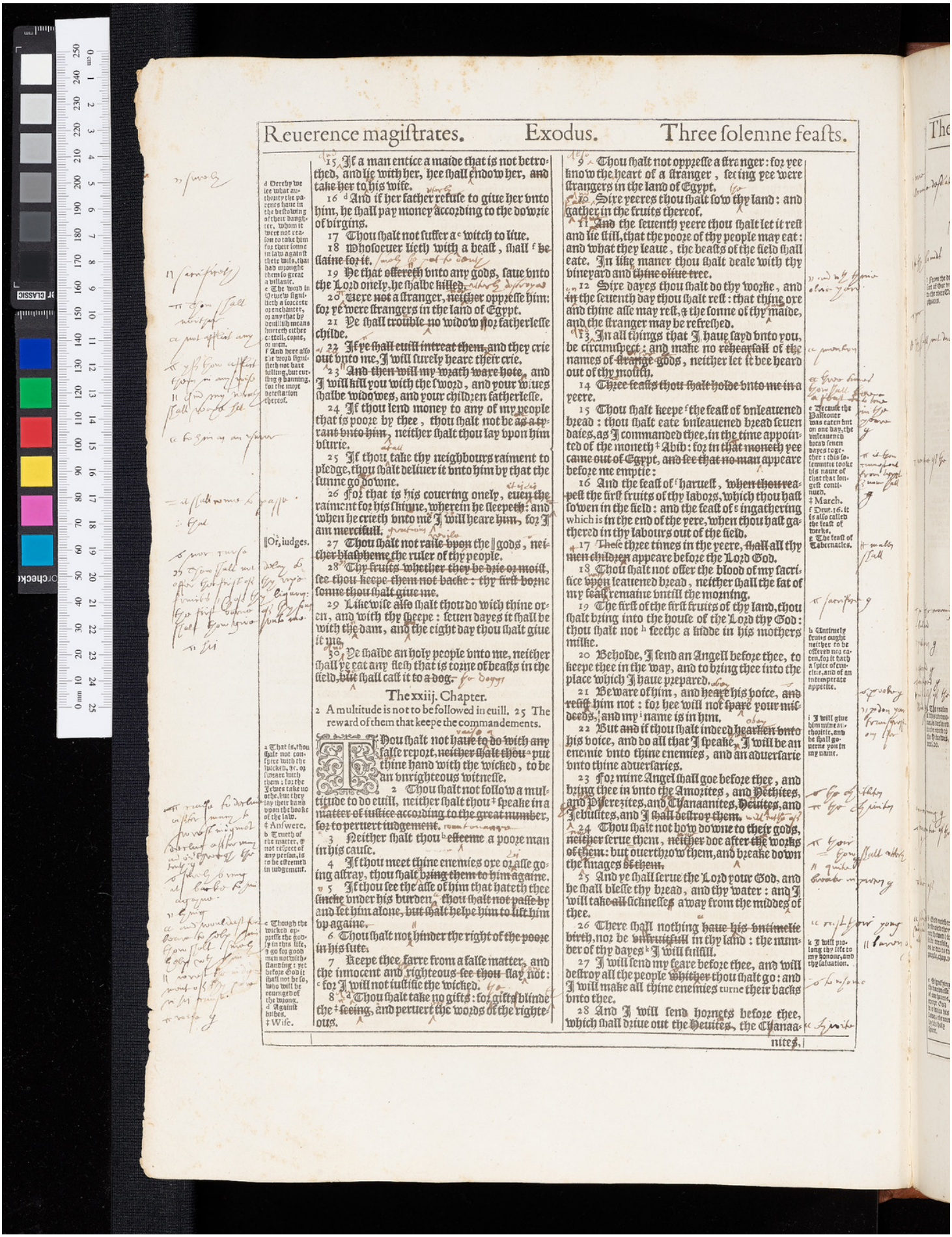
‖ A law for things left in custodie.

b That is, whether he haue stollen it.

c Or, their some part of the beast.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E4v



15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall endow her, and take her to his wife.
16 [d] And if her father refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.
17 Thou shalt not suffer a [e] witch to liue.
18 Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall [f] be slaine for it.
19 He that offereth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, he shalbe killed.
20 Vexe not a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
21 Ye shall trouble no widow nor fatherlesse childe.
22 If ye shall euill intreat them, and they crie out vnto me, I will surely heare their crie.
23 And then will my wrath ware hote, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shalbe widowes, and your children fatherlesse.
24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be as a tyrant vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.
25 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne go downe.
26 For that is his couering onely, euen the raiment for his skinne, wherein he sleepeth: and when he crieth vnto me I will heare him, for I am mercifull.
27 Thou shalt not raile vpon the ‖gods, neither blaspheme the ruler of thy people.
28 Thy fruits whether they be drie or moist, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt giue me.
29 Likewise also shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with the dam, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me.
30 Ye shalbe an holy people vnto me, neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field, but shall cast it to a dog.

‖ Or, iudges.

[d] Hereby we see what authority the parents haue in the bestowing of their daughter, whom it were not reason to take him for their sonne in law against their wils, that had wrought them so great a villanie.
[e] The word in Hebrew signifieth a sorceresse or enchaunter, or any that by deuillish meanes horteth either euill, some, or men.
[f] And here also the word signifieth not bare killing, but cursing & banning, for the most detestation thereof.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The reward of them that keepe the commandements.

THou shalt not haue to do with any false report, neither shalt thou [a] put thine hand with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witnesse.
2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou [‡] speake in a matter of iustice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.
3 Neither shalt thou [b] esteeme a poore man in his cause.
4 If thou meet thine enemies ore or asse going astray, thou shalt bring them to him againe.
5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lieng vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.
6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his sute.
7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, and the innocent and righteous see thou slay not: [c] for I will not iustifie the wicked.
8 [d] Thou shalt take no gifts: for gifts blinde the [‡] seeing, and peruert the words of the righteous.

[a] That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. or sweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe, lest they lay their hand vpon the booke of the law.
[‡] Answere.
[b] Trueth of the matter, & not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.
[c] Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this life, & go for good men notwithstanding: yet before God it shall not be so, who will be reuenged of the wrong.
[d] Against bribes.
[‡] Wise.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.
10 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land: and gather in the fruits thereof.
11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat: and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard and thine oliue tree.
12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine ore and thine asse may rest, & the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.
13 In all things that I haue sayd vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange gods, neither let it bee heard out of thy mouth.
14 Three feasts thou shalt holde vnto me in a yeere.
15 Thou shalt keepe [e] the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth [‡] Abib: for in that moneth yee came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emptie:
16 And the feast of [f] haruest, when thou reapest the first fruits of thy labors, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of [g] ingathering which is in the end of the yere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.
17 These three times in the yeere, shall all thy men children appeare before the Lord God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my feast remaine vntill the morning.
19 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not [h] seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.
20 Beholde, I send an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.
21 Beware of him, and heare his voice, and resist him not: for hee will not spare your misdeeds, and my [i] name is in him.
22 But and if thou shalt indeed hearken vnto his voice, and do all that I speake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.
23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I shall destroy them.
24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, neither serue them, neither doe after the works of them: but ouerthrow them, and breake downe the images of them.
25 And ye shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take all sicknesse away from the middes of thee.
26 There shall nothing haue his vntimelie birth, nor be vnfruitfull in thy land: the number of thy dayes [k] I will fulfill.
27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people whither thou shalt go: and I will make all thine enemies turne their backs vnto thee.
28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaa-

[e] Because the Passeouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread seuen dayes together: this solemnitie tooke his name of that that longest continued.
[‡] March.
[f] Deut. 16. it is also called the feast of weeks.
[g] The feast of Tabernacles.
[h] Untimely fruits ought neither to be offered nor eaten, for it hath a spice of crueltie, and of an intemperate appetite.
[i] I will giue him mine authoritie, and he shall gouerne you in my name.
[k] I will prolong thy life to my honour, and thy saluation.

nites,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E5r

nites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheleſſe, I will not call them out before thee in one yere, leſt the land grow to a wilderneſſe, and the beaſt of the field multiplie againſt thee.

30 By little and little, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will make thy coaſtes from the red ſea, vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabiters of the land into thy hand, & thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 Neither let them dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, it will ſurely be thy decay.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

5 Moſes offered vp ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and ſprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7 The people promiſe obedience vnto the Lord.

AND he ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael, and worſhip afarre off.

2 And Moſes himſelfe alone ſhall goe vnto the Lord: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go vp with him.

3 And Moſes came, and tolde the people all the words of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſayd, All the wordes which the Lord hath ſayd, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the Lord, and roſe vp early, and ſet vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue ſtones, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael,

5 And ſent yoong men of the children of Iſrael, which brought whole burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings of oxen vnto the Lord.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the [a] blood, and put it in baſons, and the other halfe he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they ſayd, All that the Lord hath ſayd, will wee do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſayd, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lorde hath made with you vpon all theſe wordes.

9 Then went Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threeſcore and ten elders of Iſrael vp.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were, a worke of a Sapphire ſtone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And [b] hee layed not his hand vpon the nobles of the children of Iſrael, and they ſaw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee [c] tables of ſtone, and a law and commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Joſuah: and Moſes went vp into the hill of God,

14 And ſayd vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntill we come againe vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡ If any man haue any matters to do, let him come to them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the hill.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſix dayes: and the ſeuenth day hee called vnto Moſes out of the mids of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the Lord, was like conſuming fire on the top of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the middes of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mountaine: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

‡ Heb. Who is a maſter of words.

Deut. 9. 9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: yee ſhall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, Gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew ſilke, and purple, and ſcarlet, and white ſilke, and goats haire,

5 And rammes ſkinnes that are red, and the ſkinnes of Taxus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oile for light, ſpices for anointing oile, and for ſweet ſence:

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſt plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 And according to all that I ſhewe thee, both after the faſhion of the Tabernacle, and after the faſhion of the ornaments thereof, ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 And they ſhall make an Arke of Sittim wood, two cubits and a halfe long, a cubit and an halfe broad, and a cubit and a halfe high.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it, and ſhalt make an high vpon it, a ‖ crowne of golde round about.

‖ Or, border.

12 And thou ſhalt call foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings ſhall be in the one boorder, and two in the other.

13 And thou ſhalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 And the barres ſhall be in the rings of the Arke, and ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put in the Arke, [a] the teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a ‖ mercyſeat of pure golde: two cubits and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad.

18 And thou ſhalt make [b] two Cherubims of golde: euen ‖ of a whole worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy ſeat.

19 And the one Cherubim ſhalt thou make on the one end, and the other on the other end of the ſame mercy ſeat ſhall ye make Cherubims in

‖ Or, beaten with hammers.

a Teſtimonie he calleth here the two tables of ſtone, wherein were compaſſed the ten Commandements, becauſe in them God witneſſed his will.

‖ Or, propitiatorie.

b The Cherubims were winged images, ſuch as the Hebrue interpreters do holde, they bee the ſhapes of boyes. But as Joſephus writeth, they were flying beaſts, which had ſuch figure as of no man hath bene ſeene.

a From the deſert of Shur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

b Certainely ſeuen ought rather to be offered not ſeuen, for ſo hath a ſpice of one ſide, and of an intemperate appetite.

i I will giue him matter to rehearſe, and he ſhall receiue power in my name.

k The reaſon of this ceremonie, is declared in the ninth to the Hebrues, verſ. 20.

a Ceremonies of the Sacrament are taken of one kind, for vnder a morſell of bread ſeuen dayes together: which ſignifieth vnder the name of a part that he gaue commandement.

† March.

f Deut. 16. it is alſo called the feaſt of weeke.

g The feaſt of Tabernacles.

b God neither deſtroyed them, nor ſhewed him ſelfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 10

c Ouerſlipping the hardneſſe of our hearts, except God do write his lawes therein by his holy ſpirit.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E5v

the two ends thereof.
20 And the Cherubims shal stretch forth their wings abroad ouer an high, couering the mercie seat with their wings, and their faces shal looke one to another: to the mercy seat ward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put the ‖ witnesse that I shall giue thee.
22 And from thence I will reuelue vnto thee, and I will commune with thee from vpon the mercy seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the arke of witnes, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.
23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and a cubit and a halfe high.
24 And thou shalt coller it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.
25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broad round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope round about.
26 And make for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feet thereof.
27 Ouer against the hoope shall the rings be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.
28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make his dishes, spoones, couerings, and bowles to powre out withall, of fine golde shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewbread, before me alway.
31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke shall the candlesticke be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers proceeding thereout.
32 Sir branches also shall proceed out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three out of the other.
33 Three bowles like vnto almonds, with a knop & a flower in one branch: and three bowles like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower, according to the fire branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.
34 And in the candlesticke it selfe, there shall be foure bowles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowers.
35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the sir branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.
36 Their knoppes and their branches shall be of it: and it shall be one whole worke of pure golde.
37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on hie thereon, to giue light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.
38 The snuffers, and the bellels of the snuffe, shalbe of pure golde.
39 Of a talent of fine golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.
40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

The xxvj. Chapter.

The forme of the Tabernacle and furniture thereof.

Thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaines of white twined silke, and blew silke, and purple, and scarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broidered worke.
2 The length of one curtaine shall bee eight and twentie cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.
3 Fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another.
4 And thou shalt make loops of blew silke a long by the edge of the one curtaine which is in the seluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vttermost curtaine, in the second coupling.
5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is to be coupled therewith on the other side, that the loops may take holde one of another.
6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of golde, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shalbe one tabernacle.
7 And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.
8 The length of one curtaine shall be thirtie cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure:
9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.
10 And thou shalt make fifty loops in the edge of the vttermost curtaine on the one side, in the edge of the coupling curtaine, and fifty loops in the other curtaine of the second coupling.
11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loops, and couple the couering together that it may be one.
12 And the remnant that remeth in the curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that remeth, shalbe left on the backeside of the tabernacle:
13 That a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either side of the tabernacle, to couer it withall.
14 And vpon the tabernacle thou shalt make a couering of rammes skinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Tarus skinnes.
15 And thou shalt make boords for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to stand vpright.
16 Ten cubits long shall euery boord be, and a cubit and a halfe broad.
17 Two tenons shall there be in one boord, set in order, as ladder staues one ‖ from another: and thus shalt thou make for all the boords of the tabernacle.
18 And thou shalt make boords for the tabernacle, twentie boords on the South side, euen full South.
19 And thou shalt make sixty sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.
20 In like maner vnto the second side of the ta-

vernacle

‖ Or, testimonie.

c The talent of the temple is valued of some at 202. pounds, of other, at 400 pounds.

‖ Hands.

‖ Or, against.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E6r

bernacle ~~toward~~ the North, there shalbe twentie boords.
21 And fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder another boord.
22 And in the west end of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boords.
23 And two boords shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two sides:
24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and likewise shalbe coupled aboue to a ring: and thus shall it be for the two boords that are in the corners.
25 And they shalbe eight boords, hauing sockets of siluer, euen sixteene sockets: that there may bee two sockets vnder one boord, and two vnder another boord.
26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boords of the tabernacle in one side,
27 And fiue barres for the boords of the tabernacle on the other side, and fiue barres for the boords of the tabernacle in the west end.
28 And the middle barre shall goe along thorow the midst of the boords from the one end to the other.
29 And thou shalt couer the boords with gold, and make their rings of golde to put the barres thorow, and thou shalt couer the barres with golde also.
30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thee in the mount.
31 And thou shalt make a vaile of ‖ blew silke, of purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: of broudered worke shall ye make it.
32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shall be of golde) standing vpon the foure sockets of siluer.
33 And thou shalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the vaile the arke of witnesse: and the vaile shall diuide vnto you [a] the holy place from the most holy place.
34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat vpon the arke of witnesse, in the holiest place.
35 And thou shalt put the table without the vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the South side of the tabernacle: and put the table on the North side.
36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.
37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde, and their knops shalbe of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

‖ Or, violet.

[a] Wherevnto the high Priest onely entred once a yeere.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The forme of the altar of burnt sacrifice. 9 The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oile of the lamps.

AND thou shalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: it shall be foure square, and three cubits high.
2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shall be of [a] the same: as it is of, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.
3 And make his ashpannes for his ashes, his beesomes, his basons, his fleshhookes, his firepannes: and all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.
4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grideiron of brasse like a net of brasse, and vpon that net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.
5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.
6 And thou shalt make two barres for the altar of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse.
7 And let them be put in the rings, along by the sides of the altar, to beare it withall.
8 And make the altar hollow with boords: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.
9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the South side, euen full South: the curtaines for the court shall be of white twined silke, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.
10 And twentie pillars thereof, with their twentie sockets of brasse: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes, shalbe of siluer.
11 Likewise on the North side there shalbe curtaines of an hundred cubits long, and twentie pillars, with their twentie sockets of brasse, and the knops, and the hoopes of siluer.
12 And the breadth of the court which is west ward, shall haue curtaines of fiftie cubits, and the pillars of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them ten.
13 Fifty cubits shalbe in the court East ward, euen full East.
14 The curtaines of one side shalbe of fifteene cubits, the pillars of them three, and the sockets three.
15 And likewise on the other side shalbe curtaines of fifteene cubits, with their three pillars and three sockets.
16 And in the gate of the court shalbe a vaile of twentie cubits, of blew silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their sockets.
17 All the pillars round about the court shall be hooped with siluer, and their knops shalbe of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.
18 The length of the court shalbe an hundred cubits, and the breadth fiftie [‡] on euery side, and the height of the curtaines shalbe fiue cubits, of white twined silke, and their sockets of brasse.
19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all maner of seruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shalbe of brasse.
20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they giue thee pure oile Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make the lamps to burne alwayes.
21 In the Tabernacle [b] of the congregation without the vaile which is before the witnesse, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse the lampe both euening and morning, before the Lord: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Israel.

[a] Of the same piece of wood, and not ioyned as shewed vnto you.

‡ Fiftie.

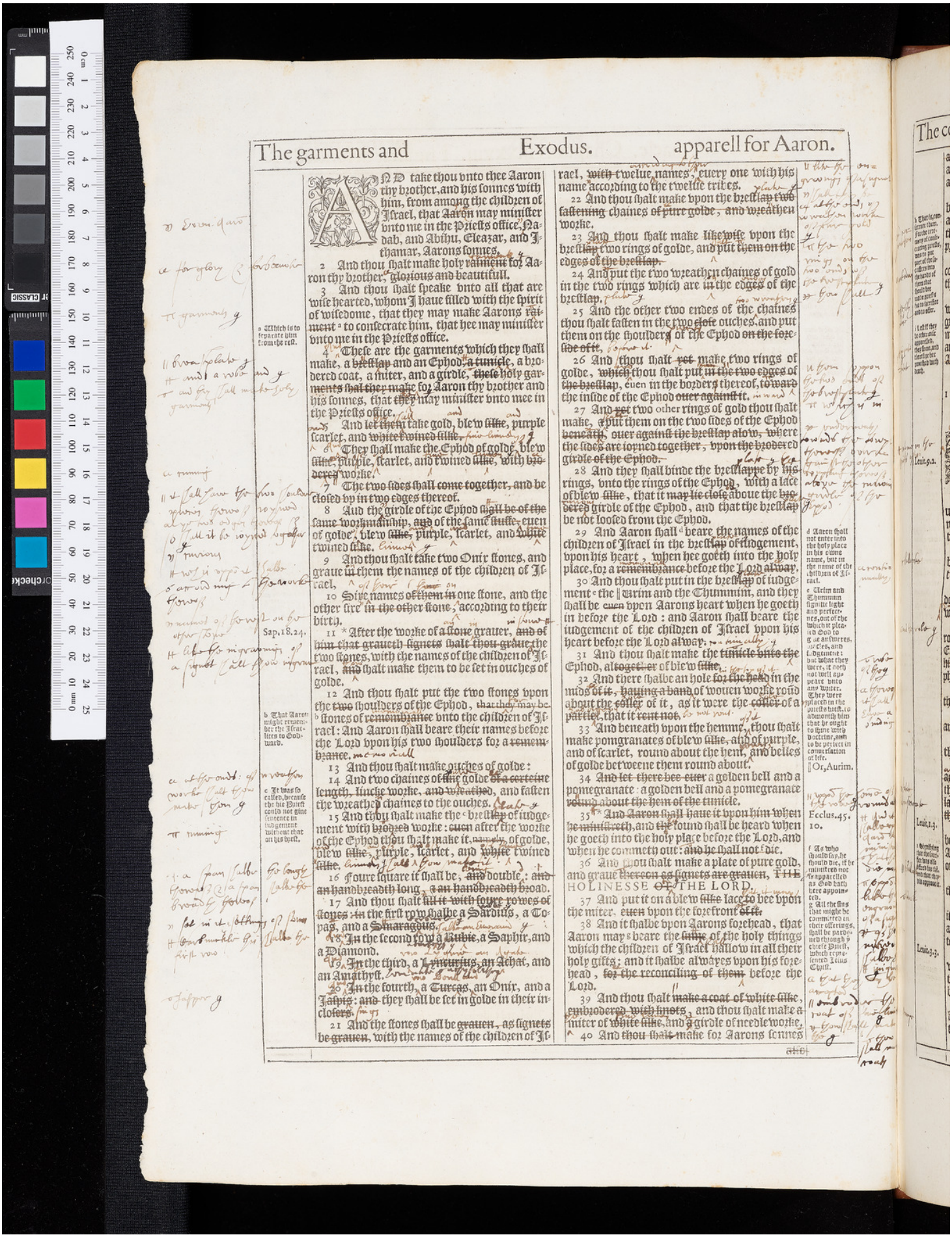
[b] In the Tabernacle of the congregation, so called, because that Israel resorted and was gathered together there at a certaine and an appointed time, or because that God reuealed himselfe there to speake with Moses and his successors, as before in the 25 chapter. Some doe translate, in the Tabernacle of couenant: but the olde interpreters, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron & his sonnes to the Priesthood; 4 and the forme of their garments is described.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. E6v



AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in the Priests office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy rayment for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons rayment [a] to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 These are the garments which they shall make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a brodered coat, a miter, and a girdle, these holy garments shal they make for Aaron thy brother and his sonnes, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And let them take gold, blew silke, purple scarlet, and white twined silke.

6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined silke, with brodered worke.

7 The two sides shall come together, and be closed vp in two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod shall be of the same workmanship, and of the same stuffe, euen of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel,

10 Sixe names of them in one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.

11 *After the worke of a stone grauer, and of him that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to be set in ouches of golde. Sap.18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the Ephod, that they may be [b] stones of remembrance vnto the children of Israel: And Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certeine length, like worke, and wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the [c] brestlap of iudgement with brodred worke: euen after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it, namely, of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

16 Foure square it shall be, and double: and an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad.

17 And thou shalt fill it with foure rowes of stones: in the first row shalbe a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the second row a Rubie, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyst.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Iaspis: and they shall be set in golde in their inclosers.

21 And the stones shall be grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap twis fastening chaines of pure golde, and wreathen worke.

23 And thou shalt make likewise vpon the brestlap two rings of golde, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings which are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And the other two endes of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two sixe ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod on the forside of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make two rings of golde, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, euen in the borders thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.

27 And yet two other rings of gold thou shalt make, & put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap a low, where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestlappe by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it may lie close aboue the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall [d] beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement [e] the ‖ Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be euen vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the Lord alway.

31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew silke.

32 And there shalbe an hole for the head in the mids of it, hauing a band of wouen worke rould about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou shalt make pomgranates of blew silke, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem, and belles of golde bet weene them round about.

34 And let there bee euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate rolling about the hem of the tunicle.

35 *And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he ministreth, and the sound shall be heard when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out: and he shall not [f] die. Ecclus.45.10.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, THE HOLINESSE OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blew silke lace to bee vpon the miter. euen vpon the forefront of it.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may [g] beare the sinne of the holy things which the children of Israel hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.

39 And thou shalt make a coat of white silke, embrodered with knots, and thou shalt make a miter of white silke, and a girdle of needle worke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes

[a] Which is to separate him from the rest.

[b] That Aaron might remember the Israelites to Godward.

[c] It was so called, because the vse thereof could not stine sentence in iudgement without that an his brest.

[d] Aaron shall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of the children of Israel.

[e] Urim and Thummim signifie light and perfectnes, out of the which it pleased God to giue answeres, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doth not well appeare vnto any writer. They were placed in the priests brest, to admonish him that he ought to shine with doctrine, and to be perfect in conuersation of life. ‖ Or, Aurim.

[f] As who should say, he should die, if he ministred not in apparelled as God hath here appointed.

[g] All the sins that might be committed in their offerings, shall be pardoned through y chefe Priest, which represented Iesus Christ.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F1r

also coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and [h] fill their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen slops to couer their priuities: from the loines vnto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shalbe vpon Aaron & his sonnes, when they come into the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the Altar to minister in holinesse: [i] that they beare not sinne, and there die. And it shalbe a law for euer vnto Aaron and his seed after him.

h That is, consecrate them. For the ceremony of consecrating priests, was to put part of the sacrifices into the hands of them that should bee made priests for to sacrifice and to offer.

i Lest if they be otherwise apparelled, they sinne, and therefore bee punished with death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the consecrating of the Priests. 38 Of the two lambs of one yeere olde, dayly to be offered.

THis thing also shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou hallowest them to be my priests. * Thou shalt take one yoong Calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemish:

Leuit.9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oile, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maund, and bring them in the maund with the calfe and the two rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coat, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlap, and gird them to him with the broidered girdle which is vpon the Ephod.

6 And put the miter vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, a Aaron & his sonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall law: and thou shalt fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

Leuit.1.3.

10 * And thou shalt cause a calfe to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall [a] put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

a Signifying that the sacrifice was also offred for the, and that they ought to appeare.

11 And thou shalt kill him before the Lord, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger: and powre all the rest of the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

Leuit.3.3.

13 * And take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule that is on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin, and his dounge, shalt thou burne with fire without the host: it is a sinne offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon his head of the ram.

16 And when thou hast slaine the ram, thou shalt take his blood, and sprinckle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: for it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right handes, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron and his [b] vestments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon their garments with him, and he shalbe hallowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fat of the ramme, and his rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder; for that ramme is a [c] full offering:

23 And a cruell of bread, and a cake of oiled bread, and wafer out of the basket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the hands of Aaron, and vpon the hands of his sonnes, and ‖ waue them for a [d] waue offering before the Lord.

25 And againe, thou shalt take it from off their hands, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to be a sauour of sweetnesse before the Lord: for it is a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde, and it shall bee thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the [e] heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for [f] euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering shall it be vnto the Lord.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to ‖ fill their hands therein.

30 And that sonne that is Priest in his stead after him, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the

b Or, the Rammes that was offred at the filling of the hands and consecrating of the high Priest.

c This sort of offering, after the priest had lifted it vp, was mooued into euery side of all coasts, to signifie that God was ouer all the earth

‖ Or, moue.

d The heaue offering was lifted vpward & downward, but not on the sides.

e Euer, vntill Christ's comming.

‖ Or, consecrate.

Leuit.8.31 matt.12.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F1v

basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat them, because the atonement was made therewith, to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fire: and it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Thereforе shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne offring for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou shalt cleanse the altar when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt reconcile the altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an altar most holy: and whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shalbe holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt ‖ offer vpon the altar, two lambs of one yere old day by day continually:

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an [g] hin of beaten oile: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering and drinke offering in the morning, to be an odour of a sweet sauour, and a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

42 And let this be a continuall whole burnt offering amongst your children after you, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, where I will meet you, to speak there vnto thee.

43 There I will meet with the children of Israel, and the place shall be sanctified in my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my priests.

45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwell amongst them, euen I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The forme of the altar of incense. 13 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the tabernacle.

AND thou shalt make an altar for sweet incense: of Sittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit long, a cubit broad, foure square shall it be, and two cubits high: the hornes thereof shall proceed out of it.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the ‖ roofe and the walles round about, and his hornes also, and shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, on either side vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that is by the Arke of ‖ testimony before the Mercie seat, that is, vpon the testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning, when hee dresseth the lamps, then shall he burne it.

8 And like wise at euen when hee setteth vp the lamps, he shall burne incense, and this incense shalbe perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no [b] strange incense thereon, nor whole burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal ‖ reconcile vpō the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yeere shall hee reconcile vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 [c] When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, they shall giue euery man a ‖ reconciling of his soule vnto the Lord when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

13 And thus much shall euery man giue that goeth into the number: halfe a [‡] sicle, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie. A sicle is twentie [+] gerahs: an halfe sicle shall be the heaue offering of the Lord.

14 All that are numbred from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich shall not haue, and the poore shall not goe vnder, halfe a sicle, when they giue an heaue offering vnto the Lord, that he may haue mercy on your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the reconciling money of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the Lord, that yee may haue mercy vpon your soules.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash withall, and shalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes [e] shall wash their hands and their feet therein.

20 When they goe in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe in to the altar to minister, and to burne the Lords offering, they shall wash themselues with water, lest they die.

21 Like wise they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die: and it shalbe an ordinance vnto them, euen to him and his seed throughout their generations.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also principall spices, of the most pure Myrrhe fiue hundred sicles, of sweet Cynamome, halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty sicles, of sweet Calamus two hundred and fifty sicles,

24 Of Casia fiue hundred sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oile Oliue an hin:

25 And

Exodus. Offering for reconciliation.

f To appease Gods wrath, that sinne may be pardoned.

g A hin was a measure of liquid things containing twelue logges, and one logge was a measure as fiue egges shels would receiue.

[Or, present Num. 28. 3.

[Or, vpper part and sides.

a Of the same wood & piece.

b After any other sort then is here prescribed by Gods word.

[Or, make reconciliation.

c After they be come to twenty yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

‖ Or, redemption. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as hee did in Dauids dayes, 1. Reg. 24. verse 1.

d For this word sicle, and talent, see Num. 3. verse 47.

‡ Gerah.

e Signifying, that all ministers in the house of God, must be washt from all sinne & corruption.

[Or, witnes.

[Not in value of money, but in weight. Ezech. 29. 41.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F2r

25 And thou shalt make of the oile an holy ointment, an ointment compound after the craft of the Apotecary:
26 It shall be the oile of holy ointment, and thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the testimony,
27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candlesticke and all his vessels, and the altar of incense,
28 And the Altar of whole burnt sacrifice with all his vessels, and the lauer and his foot.
29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe sanctified.
30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron & his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.
31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy ointing oile vnto me thorowout your generations.
32 Vpon mans flesh shall it be powred, neither shall ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and shalbe holy vnto you.
33 Whosoeuer maketh like that, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall perish from amongst his people.
34 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, Onycha, sweet Galbanum; these spices with pure Frankincense, of eche a like weight:
35 And make of them sweet smelling incense, after the craft of the Apotecary, mingled together, pure and holy,
36 And beat it to powder, and put of it before the Arke of the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.
37 And you shall not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holy for the Lord.
38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall perish from amongst his people.

The xxxj. Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Behold, I haue called by name Beseleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda.
3 And I haue filled him with the spirit of God, in wisedome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,
4 To find out witty deuices, and to worke in golde, siluer, and in brasse,
5 And in the craft to set stones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workmanship.
6 And beholde, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Ooliab the sonne of Achisemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, to make all that I haue commanded thee:
7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimony, and the Mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the ‡ furniture of the Tabernacle:
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:
9 And the altar of whole burnt offering, and all his furniture, and the lauer with his foot:
10 The vestments to minister in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in:
11 And the anointing oile, and sweet incense for the Sanctuary: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they do.
12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Truly my Sabboths ye shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord doe sanctifie you.
14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defileth it, shalbe put to death: for whosoeuer worketh therein, the same soule shalbe rooted out from amongst his people.
15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, and in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lord: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabboth day, shall die the death.
16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth thorowout their generations: it is a perpetuall couenant.
17 For it is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 And when the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites worship the golden Calfe. 11 Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

AND when the people saw that it was long yer Moses came downe out of the mountaine, they gathered themselues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and sayd vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.
2 And Aaron sayd vnto them, Plucke off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.
3 And all the people plucked off the golden earerings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.
4 And he receiued them of their hands, and ‖ fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a Calfe of molten mettall; and they sayd, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw that, he made an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morow is the holy day of the Lord.
6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings also: and the people sate them downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp againe to play.
7 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Goe get thee downe, thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt haue marred all.
8 They are turned quickly out of the way which I commanded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of molten mettall, and haue wor-

a By this ye may gather that bandie crafte be the gifts of God.

‡ Vessels.

‖ Or, against Acts 7.40.

a Thinking they would rather forsake them to forsake their most precious iewels.

‖ Or, he cast it into a mould.

b They sinned of the infirmitie of Egypt, where they saw the semang of calues, oxen, and serpents worshipped.

Deut. 9.8.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F2v

shipped it, and haue offered thereunto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stifnecked people.

10 And now c suffer me, that my wrath may ware hot against them, and consume them: and I will make of thee a mighty people.

c Gods secret will that the parents of the godly stay punishment.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and saide, Lord, why doeth thy wrath ware hot against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Numb.14.13.

12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake, and say, For a mischiefe did he bring them out, euen for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruants, to whome thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, *I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen, and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

Gene.12,7.

14 And the Lord refrained himselfe from the euill which he said he would do vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, and went downe from the hill, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one side and on the other were they written: and these tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the tables.

17 And when d Josuah heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee sayd vnto Moses, There is a noise of warre in the hoste.

d Josuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was not like reuelation vouchsafed vnto him as to Moses.

18 And hee answered, It is not the crie of them that haue the maisterie, nor of them that haue the worse: but I do heare the noise of them that sing.

19 And assoone as hee came nigh vnto the hoste, hee saw the Calfe and the daunsing: and Moses wrath ware hot, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and stamped it into pouder, and strawed it vpon the water, e made the children of Israel e drinke of it.

e Partly to despight them of their idolatry, and partly that they should haue no occasion to remember it afterward.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lord ware hote: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they sayd vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I sayde vnto them, Let them that haue gold, pluche it off: And they brought it vnto me: and I did cast it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.

f That is, destitute of Gods grace, liuing licentiously, ready to fall into all kind of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occasion to speake euill of their God.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people f were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enemies),

26 And Moses stood in the gate of the hoste, and said, Who perteineth to the Lord, let him come vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he sayd vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the hoste, g and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

g This fact did displease God, that he turned a curse of Jacob against Leui, Gene. 49.5. to a blessing, Deut. 33.9.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had sayd: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 And Moses sayd, ‖ Fill your handes vnto the Lord this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.

‖ Or, consecrate.

30 And on the morow Moses sayde vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I wil go vp vnto the Lord, peraduenture I may purchase an atonement for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and sayd, h Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne: and haue made them gods of golde.

h Moses prostrate, made a prayer for forty dayes and 40. nights, Deut. 9.

32 And now if forgiue them their sinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy i booke which thou hast written.

i Out of the number of them that be elect, and predestinated to life euerlasting.

33 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, k I will put him out of my booke that hath sinned against me.

k I will make it knowen that hee was neuer any of the elect.

34 And now goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I sayd vnto thee, Behold, mine Angell shall goe before thee: Neuertheless, in that day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

2 The Lord sendeth an Angel before his people. 3 The people sorow because the Lord denieth to goe vp with them.

AND the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Depart, and go vp hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, vnto the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

Gene.12.7.

2 *And I will sende an Angel before thee, (and I will cast out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Hiuites, and the Jebusites:)

Deut.7.21.

3 Vnto a land that floweth with a milke and hony: For I will not goe amongst you my selfe: for ye are a stifnecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

a By milke, vnderstand all necessarie things: by hony all delicates & pleasant things.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they sorowed: and no man did put on his best raiment.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stifnecked people: I will come once suddenly vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore now put thy goodly raiment from thee, that I may wot what to do vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel layd their goodly raiment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the hoste, afarre off from the hoste, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And so it came to passe, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lord, went out vnto the

tabernacle

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F3r

tabernacle of the cõgregation, which was without the hoste.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stoode euery man at his tent dooze, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stood at the dooze of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moses.

10 And all the people sawe the cloudie pillar stand at the tabernacle dooze, and they rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent dooze.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses [b] face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the hoste: but the yong man Iosuah his seruant the sonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said vnto the Lord, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth: & thou hast not shewed mee whom thou wilt send with me. And thou hast sayd moreouer, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then I pray thee, shewe mee [c] thy way, that I may know thee, & that I may find grace in thy sight, and consider also that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee sayd, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 He said vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, cary vs not hence.

16 For how shal it be knowen here that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs? If thou goest with vs, shal not I & thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I will doe this also that thou hast said, for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee shewe mee thy glory.

19 Who answered, I will make all my [d] good goe before thee, and I will [e] proclaime the name of the Lord before thee: and will shew mercie to whom I will shewe mercie, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

20 And hee sayd furthermore, Thou mayest not see my face: for there shall no man see mee, and liue.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glory goeth forth, I wil put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hand vpon thee, while I passe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

6 The description of God. 28 After the fast of fourtie dayes, Moses commeth downe from the mountaine, & speaketh to the people with a couered face.

Deut.10.1.

AND the Lord saide vnto Moses, *Hewe thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, & I will write vpon these tables, the wordes that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou shalt ‖ stand there for me in the top of the mount.

‖ Or, waite.

3 There shall no man come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene thorowout all the mount, neither let sheepe nor oxen feede before the hill.

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and cried, Lord, Lord ‖ God mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

‖ Or, strong.

7 And keeping mercie in store for * thousands, forgiuing wickednesse, transgression, and sinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

Psal.142.2.

‖ Or, doth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed himselfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And sayd, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the midst of vs: for it is a stiffe-necked people: and thou shalt haue mercy vpon our wickednes, and our sin, & take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Beholde, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the worlde, neither in all nations: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those things that I command thee this day: Beholde, I cast out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make any compact with the inhabiters of the land whither thou goest, lest they bee cause of ‖ ruine amongst you:

‖ Or, offence

13 But ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt worship no straunge god: for the Lord is called [b] Iealous, because hee is a iealous God:

[b] God is called Iealous, because he will not permit that any other gods shall be worshipped with him: but he alone will be loued and worshipped for God.

15 Lest, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, they call thee, & thou eate of their sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of mettal.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and all that breaketh the matrix amongst thy cattel, if it be male, whether it be ore or sheepe.

Ezec.44.3.

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne

a Heart and affection to this my people.

b Plainly & familiarly then euer hee did to any other, as Num. 12.7. for no man can see God in this life, and liue.

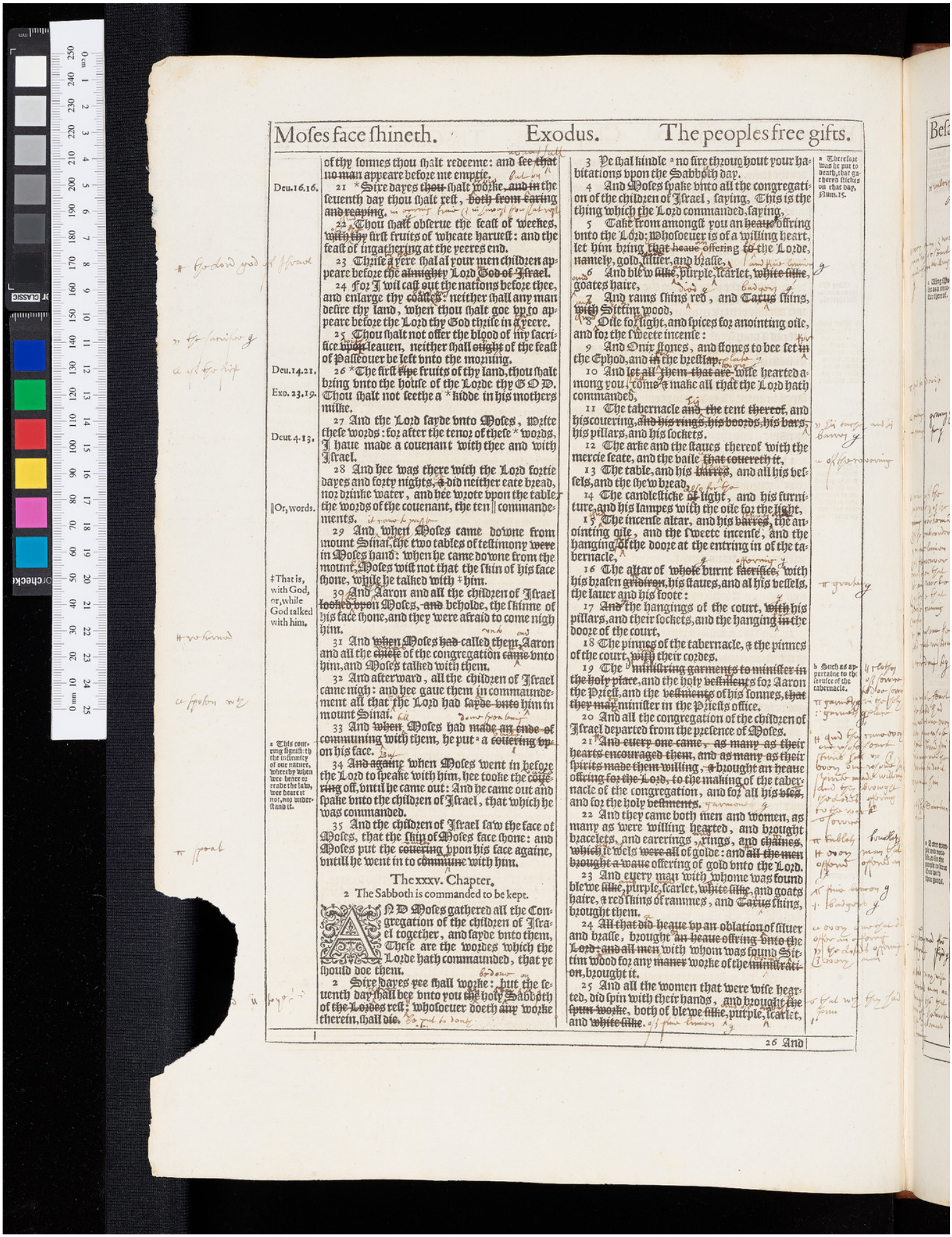
c The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and saue thy people out of so many perils, seeing thou wilt not go with them.

d Who answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the Lord before thee: and will shew mercie to whom I will shewe mercie, and will haue compassion, on whom I will haue compassion.

e Calling by I will found with a loude voice my name Iehouah, whome thou canst not see.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F3v



of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me empty.

Deu.16.16. 21 *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruits of wheate haruest: and the feast of ingathering at the yeeres end.

23 Thrise a yere shal al your men children appeare before the almighty Lord God of Israel.

24 For I wil cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thrise in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neither shall ought of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

Deu.14.21. 26 *The first ripe fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy GOD.

Exo.23.19. Thou shalt not seethe a *kidde in his mothers milke.

27 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Write these words: for after the tenor of these *words, I haue made a couenant with thee and with Israel.

Deut.4.13. 28 And hee was there with the Lord fortie dayes and fortie nights, & did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and hee wrote vpon the table the words of the couenant, the ten ‖commandements.

‖Or, words.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimony were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with ‡him.

‡That is, with God, or, while God talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward, all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commaundement all that the Lord had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them, he put a couering vpon his face.

a This covering signifieth the infirmity of our nature, whereby when wee heare or reade the law, wee beare it not, nor vnderstand it.

34 And againe when Moses went in before the Lord to speake with him, hee tooke the couering off, vntil he came out: And he came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to communie with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth is commanded to be kept.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and sayde vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lorde hath commaunded, that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes yee shall worke: but the seuenth day shall bee vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lordes rest: whosoeuer doeth any worke therein, shall die.

3 Ye shal kindle a no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

a Therefore was he put to death, that gathered sticles on that day, Num.15.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offring vnto the Lord: whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that heaue offering to the Lorde, namely, gold, siluer, and brasse,

6 And blew silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, goates haire,

7 And rams skins red, and Tarus skins, with Sittim wood,

8 Oile for light, and spices for anointing oile, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wise hearted among you, come & make all that the Lord hath commanded,

11 The tabernacle and the tent thereof, and his couering, and his rings, his boords, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets.

12 The arke and the staues thereof with the mercie seate, and the vaile that coureth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his vessels, and the shew bread,

14 The candlesticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oile for the light,

15 The incense altar, and his barres, the anointing oile, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen gridiron, his staues, and al his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, & the pinnes of the court, with their cordes,

19 The b ministring garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestiments for Aaron the Priest, and the vestments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priests office.

b Such as appertaine to the seruice of the tabernacle.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hearts encouraged them, and as many as their spirits made them willing, & brought an heaue offring for the Lord, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy vestments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earerings, rings, and chaines, which is vels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offering of gold vnto the Lord.

23 And euery man with whome was found blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goats haire, & red skins of rammes, and Tarus skins, brought them.

24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offring vnto the Lord: and all men with whom was found Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought the spun worke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.

26 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F4r

26 And all the women that excelled in wiſe-
dome of heart, ſpunne Goates haire.
27 And the lodes brought Onix ſtones, and
ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſtplate,
28 And ſpice, and oyle for light, and for the
anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.
29 And the children of Iſrael brought a wil-
ling offering vnto the Lord, both men and wo-
men, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for
all maner workes, which the Lord had comman-
ded to be made by the hands of Moſes.
30 And Moſes ſaide vnto the children of Iſ-
rael, Beholde, the Lord hath called by name Be-
ſaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the
tribe of Juda.
31 And hath filled him with the ſpirit of God,
in wiſedome and vnderſtanding, in knowledge,
and in all maner of worke,
32 To finde out curious workes, which are
made in golde, ſiluer, and braſſe,
33 In the craft of ſtones to ſet them, and in
caruing of wood, to make any maner of ſubtill
worke.
34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may
teach, both hee and Ooliab the ſonne of Achiſa-
mech, of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of
heart, to worke all maner of grauen, and brode-
red, and needle worke, in blew ſilke, and purple,
in ſcarlet, and white ſilke, and in weauing, and
to doe all maner of worke, and wittie deuiſes.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

3 The great readineſſe of the people in offering to-
ward the building of the tabernacle.

AND Beſaleel wrought, and Ooliab,
and all wiſe hearted men, to whom
the Lord gaue wiſedome and vn-
derſtanding to know how to worke
all maner of worke for the ſeruice
of the Sanctuary, and all that the Lord had
commanded.
2 And Moſes called Beſaleel, Ooliab, & all
the wiſe hearted men, and ſuch as the Lord had
giuen wiſedom vnto, & as many as their hearts
couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.
3 And they receiued of Moſes all the heaue
offring which the children of Iſrael had brought
for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to
make it withall. And beſide that, they brought
free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.
4 And all the wiſe men that wrought al the
holy worke, came euery man from his worke
which they made:
5 And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The
people bring too much, and more then enough
for the ſeruice and worke which the Lord hath
commanded to be made.
6 And then Moſes gaue commandement,
and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout
the hoſte, ſaying, See that neither man nor wo-
man prepare any more worke for the heaue of-
fring of the Sanctuary: and ſo the people were
forbidden to bring.
7 For the ſtuffe they had, was ſufficient for
all the worke to make it, and too much.
8 All the wiſe hearted men therefore, and
they that wrought for the Tabernacle, made ten
curtaines of white twined ſilke, blew ſilke,
purple, and ſcarlet, with Cherubims of broidered
worke made they them.
9 The length of one curtaine was twentie
and eight cubites, and the breadth fourre: and the
curtaines were all of one ſize.
10 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by them-
ſelues, and other fiue by themſelues.
11 And he made loopes of blew ſilke along by
the edge of one curtaine, euen in the ſelfedge of
the coupling curtaine: and likewiſe he made on
the ſide of the coupling curtain on the other ſide.
12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtaine,
and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on
the other ſide, & the loopes helde one curtaine to
another.
13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and cou-
pled the curtaines one to another with the ta-
ches: and ſo was it made one tabernacle.
14 And hee made eleuen curtaines of goates
haire, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.
15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cu-
bites, and was foure cubites broad, and they all
eleuen of one ſize.
16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by them-
ſelues, and ſixe by themſelues.
17 And he made fiftie loops along by the bor-
der of the vttermoſt coupling curtaine, and fiftie
in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.
18 And hee made fiftie taches of braſſe, to
couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And hee made a couering vpon the tent of
rammes ſkinnes, red, and yet another of Taxus
ſkinnes aboue that.
20 And hee made ſtanding boordes for the ta-
bernacle of Sittim wood.
21 The length of a boord was ten cubits, the
breadth one cubite and a haife.
22 One boord had two tenons: whereby they
were ioyned one to another: and thus made hee
for all the boordes of the tabernacle.
23 And he made twentie boordes for the ſouth
ſide of the tabernacle.
24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the
twentie boords, two ſockets vnder one boord for
his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another
boord for his two tenons.
25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle
which is toward the North, hee made twentie
boordes,
26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſoc-
kets vnder one boord, and two ſockets vnder the
other boord.
27 And toward the weſt ende of the Taber-
nacle, he made ſixe boordes.
28 And two other boordes made he in the cor-
ners of the tabernacle, for either ſide,
29 And they were ioyned cleane beneath and
aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the
corners.
30 And there were eight boordes, and ſixteene
ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boord two ſockets.
31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue
for the boordes of the Tabernacle in the one ſide,
32 And fiue for the boordes of the Tabernacle
in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes
of the tabernacle in the weſt end.
33 And he made the midſt bar to ſhut through
the boordes, from the one end to the other:
34 And ouerlayd the boordes with golde, and
made rings of gold to thruſt the barres through,
and couered the barres with golde.
35 And he made a vaile of blew ſilke, purple,
ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims

made

a A notable example and notable, to ſee the people to ſerue God with their goods.

c Uling Moſes as a miniſter thereof.

‡ The Sea.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F4v

made he it of broidered worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlayed them with golde: their knoppes were also of golde, and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle dooze, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knops: and ouerlayed the knops of them, and the hoops with gold: their fiue sockets also were of brasse.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witnesse.

AND Bezaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubits and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and a cubit and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayed it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one side, and two for the other.

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde.

5 And put the barres in the rings along by the side of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercy seat of pure golde: two cubits and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubit and a halfe the breadth.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of thicke gold, vpon the two ends of the mercy seat.

8 One Cherub on the one end, and another Cherub on the other end: of the mercy seat made he the Cherubims in the ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercie seat therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And hee made the table of Sittim wood: two cubits was the length therof, and a cubit the breadth, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

11 And hee ouerlayed it with fine golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hand broad round about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Euen hard by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the vessels for the table of pure golde, his dishes, his incense cups, his couerings, and his bowles to powre out withall.

17 And he made the candlesticke of pure gold, of a whole worke made hee the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 And in one branch three bowles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop & a flower: and in an other branch three bowles made like almonds, with a knop and a flower: and so throughout the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

20 And vpon the candlestick it selfe were foure bowles, after the fashion of almonds, with knops and flowers.

21 Vnder euery two branches, a knop of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of it.

22 And the knops and the branches proceed out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, and vessels for the snuffe of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, & the breadth a cubit: for it was foure square, and two cubits high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure gold, both the toppe and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.

28 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayed them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anointing oile, and the sweet pure incense after the Apothecaries craft.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The brasen lauer. 24 The summe of that which the people offered.

AND he made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth, foure square, and three cubits high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the ashpannes, and beloms, and basons, fleshhookes, and fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made a brasen gridiron of network like vnto the altar, round about alow, beneath, vnto the midst of the altar.

5 And cast foure rings of brasse for the foure ends of the gridiron, to put barres in:

6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with brasse:

7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure corners of the altar, to beare it withal, and made the altar hollow with in the boords.

8 And hee made the lauer of brasse, and the foot of it also of brasse, of the [a] glasses of the women assembling, which came together at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court on the South side, full South: and the hangings of the court were of white twined silke, hauing a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: but the hookes of the pillars, and their hoops were of siluer.

[Or, as some reade, Forcipes, that is, tongs.

[a] Rabbi Kimhi sayeth, that the women brought their looking glasses which were of brasse or fine mettall, and offered them to the vse of the Tabernacle.

11 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F5r

11 And on the Northside, the hangings were an hundreth cubits, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty: but the knops and hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.

12 On the west side were hangings of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, & their ten sockets; but the knops & the hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.

13 And towarde the East side, full East, were hangings of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three sockets.

15 And on the other side of the court gate, were hangings of fifteene cubits long, with three pillars, and three sockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of white twined silke:

17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasse, and the knops, and the hoopes were of siluer, and the couering of the heads was of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with siluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle worke, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: twentie cubites long, and fiue in height, and breadth, ouer against the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure sockets of brasse, and the knops of siluer, and the heads ouerlayd with siluer, and hooped about with siluer.

20 And all the [b] pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse.

21 This is the [c] summe of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of witnesse, as it was counted according to the Commaundement of Moses, for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda, made all that the Lord commanded Moses:

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, an embroderer, and a worker of needleworke, in blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

24 All the golde that was occupied for all the worke of the holy place, was the gold of the waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred, and thirtie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

25 And the summe of siluer of them that were numbred in the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and threescore and fifteene sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

26 For euery man an halfe weight, euen halfe a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuary, for all them that went to bee numbred, from twenty yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, & fiue hundred, & fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, & the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent to euery socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue sicles, he made knops to the pillars, and ouerlayd the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the brasse of the waue offering was threescore and tenne talents, and two thousand, and foure hundred sicles.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen gridiron for it, with all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets for the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes. 32 All that the Lord commanded, was done and finished. 43 Moses blesseth the people.

AND of the blew silke, purple, and scarlet, they made besliments of ministration, to do seruice in the Holy place: and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine white, with broidered worke.

4 And they made two ioses for it, to close them by by the two edges.

5 And the broidering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the same worke, of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke, as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought Onix stones, closed in ouches of golde, and graued as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And hee made the breastlappe of broidered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke.

9 It was foure square, and they made the breastlap double, an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of stones. The first rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The second row, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 In the thirde row, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyst.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Jaspis: and they were closed in ouches of gold in their inclosers.

14 And the twelue stones were grauen as signets, with the names of the children of Israel, euery stone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastlap, two falling chaines of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the breastlap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in the corners of the breastlap.

18 And the two ends of the two chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, vpon the forefront of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the breastlap, vpo the

edge

[b] The curtaines of the Tabernacle were fastened with these pinnes, to stay them that they were not driuen with the winde hither and thither.

[c] The particular pieces by number described to the Leuites.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F5v

edge of it which was on the inside by the Ephod.
20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the forefide of it, and ouer against his fellowe, aboue vpon the broidering of the Ephod.
21 And they straines the breastlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it might bee vpon the broidering of the Ephod, and that the breastlap should not be loosed frō off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blew silke.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about the collar, that it should not rent.
24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.
25 And they made little belles of pure golde, and put them amongst the Pomegranats round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.
26 A bell and a Pomegranate, a bell and a Pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lord commanded Moses.
27 And they made coates of fine white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his sonnes.
28 And a miter of fine white silke, and goodly bonnets of fine white silke, and linnen sloppes of twined white silke.
29 And a girdle of twined white silke, blew, purple, and scarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 And they made ỹ plate of the holy Crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.
31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew silke, to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 Thus was al the worke of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation finished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.
33 And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, euen the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,
34 The couering of raynnes skinnes, red, and the couering of Tarus skinnes, and the hanging vaile,
35 The Arke of the Testimonie, & the barres thereof, and the mercie seate,
36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew bread,
37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lamps to be prepared, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light,
38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,
39 And the brasen altar, with his gridiron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote,
40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, & the hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the service of the Tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the Congregation.
41 The ministring vestments to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes raiments to minister in, in the Priests office:
42 According to al that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.
43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloud, couering the tabernacle.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 In the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
3 And put therein the Arke of the testimony, and couer the Arke with the vaile, and thou shalt bring in the Table, and order it according to the appointment thereof:
4 And thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light his lampes,
5 And set the incense altar of gold before the Arke of the testimony, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.
6 And set the whole burnt offering altar, before the doore of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the Congregation:
7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and put water therein.
8 And make the court rounde about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halow it, with all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.
10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the whole burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.
11 And thou shalt also anoynt the lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy vestments, and anoynt him, & sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, & clothe them with garments,
15 And anoynt them, as thou diddest anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anoynting shalbe an euerlasting Priesthood vnto them throughout all their generations.
16 And Moses did according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.
17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth, in the b second yeere.
18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:
19 And spred abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high aboue it, as the Lord commanded Moses.
20 And he tooke the c testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, & put the

a In the second yeere of their comming out of Egypt.
b Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
c That is, the Tables of the Law.

Mercie

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F6r

Mercieseat an high vpon the Arke.
21 And he brought ye arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vaile, and couered the arke of the testimony, as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 And hee put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the Northside of the tabernacle, without the vaile,
23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
24 And hee put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer against the table toward the Southside of the tabernacle.
25 And set vp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.
26 And hee put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vaile,
27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.
28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the dooze of the tabernacle:
29 And set the whole burnt offering altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, that is, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings * thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses. Exod. 36.9.
30 And hee set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and powred water therein to wash withall.
31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feete thereat.
32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and when they went to the altar, they washed themselues, as the Lord commanded Moses.
33 And hee reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the altar, and set vp the hanging at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.
34 * And the cloude couered the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. Num. 9.15.
35 And Moses could not enter into the Tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:
37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not till it was taken vp.
38 For the d cloude of the Lord was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

The end of the second booke of Moses, called Exodus.

¶ The third booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

This booke is so named, because that in the same is chiefly entreated of the Leuitical sacrifices, and other ceremonies of the Law, vnto the which the Leuites were ordained by the Lord.

The first Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offerings for particular persons. 3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, as well of bullockes, as of sheepe and birds.

AND the Lord a called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say vnto them, If any b of you bring a sacrifice vnto the Lord, yee shall bring your sacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeues, and the c sheepe.
3 If his sacrifice bee a whole burnt offering of beeues, let him offer a male without blemish, and bring him of his owne voluntarie will vnto the dooze of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.
4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the whole burnt sacrifice, and it shalbe accepted for him to be his atonement.
5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the Lord: And the Priests Aarons sonnes shal bring the blood, and sprinckle it round about vpon the altar that is by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And then shall he flay the whole burnt offring, and hew him in pieces.
7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and put wood vpon the fire.
8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.
9 But the inwards and the legs thereof shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, that they may be a whole burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire for a sweet odour vnto the Lord.
10 And if his sacrifice be of flocches, namely of the sheepe, or goates, let him bring a male without blemish for a whole burnt offering:
11 And let him kill it on the Northside of the altar before the Lord: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle the blood round about vpon the altar.
12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal lay them vpon the wood that lieth vpon the fire on the altar.
13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shal bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.
14 If the whole burnt offering for the sacrifice of the Lord be of foules, he shall bring his sacrifice of turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons.
15 And the Priest shal bring it vnto the altar,

and

a Moses doeth euidently declare that these sacrifices were instituted of God and not of man.
b When any priuate man will offer for himselfe a priuate sacrifice.
c That the Leuitical sacrifices were preachings of y passion & death of Christ, & of his Gospel which should afterward be published throwout all the world, men haue not deceiued vs, but the holy Ghost hath taught it & hath confirmed it by many testimonies & also of y olde Testament, as of the new, as Mat. 3. Ioh. 1. Gala. 4. 1. Ioh. 1. Pet. 1. Dcb. 10. &c.
d The Hebrew word signifieth sheepe or the goates. Exod. 29.10.
e Declaring that he did it voluntarily, & al that he hath in his hãds, he receiued of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. F6v

and [f] wring the neche asunder of it, and burne it on the Altar: but the blood thereof shalbe wrung out vpon the side of the Altar.

16 And he shal pluche away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the Altar on the East part in the place of ashes.

17 And hee shall breake the wings of it, but pluche them not asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, euen vpō the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offring, an oblation, made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offrings. 13 All meate offrings must be seasoned with salt.

IF [a] soule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shalbe of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priests: And he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the frankincense, and the Priest shal burne it for a memorial of him vpon the Altar, to be an offring made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, a thing most [a] holy of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire.

4 If thou bring also a meate offering that is bakē in the Ouen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offering bee bakē in the frying panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offering be a thing broyled vpon the gridiron, let it be of floure mingled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offring that is made of these things vnto the Lord, and shalt deliuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the Altar.

9 And the Priest shal take from the meat offring a memorial thereof, and shal burne it vpon the Altar, that it may bee a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meat offring, shalbe Aarons & his sonnes: It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offrings which ye shal bring vnto the Lord, shalbe made without leauen: For yee shall neither burne leauen nor [b] honie in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 As the oblation of the first fruits yee shall offer them vnto the Lord: but they shall not bee burnt vpon the Altar for a sweete sauour.

13 All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offring: but vpon all thine offerings thou shalt bring [c] salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of the first fruites vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruites, eares of corne dried by the fire, euen beaten wheate of ful eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, & lay frankincense thereon, that it may be a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shal burne part of the beaten corne, and part of the oyle with all the frankincense, for a remembrance: and it shalbe a sacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings. 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

AND if his sacrifice be a [a] peace offring, & hee take it from among the droues, whether it bee a male or female, he shal bring such as is without blemish before the Lord,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer [b] some what of the peace offering, to bee a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euen the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flanks, and the hall with the liuer shall he take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them on the Altar with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpō the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

6 If he bring a peace offering vnto the Lord from off the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemish.

7 And if he offer a lambe for his sacrifice, hee shal bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hand vpon his offrings head, and kil it before the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinckle the blood therof round about the altar.

9 And of the peace offering let him bring a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, which they shall take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the hall that is vpon the liuer shal hee take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, to be the food of a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering bee a goate, he shal bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hand vpon the head of it, and kil it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shal sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shal bring thereof his offring, euen a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that coureth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, euen the flankes, and the hal vpon the liuer shal he take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar for the food of the sacrifice made by fire, for a sweet sauour: All the fat is the Lords.

17 It shal be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

[f] Fire is the hebrew word signifieth to bee cut or pinched with the nayle of a finger.

[a] Because it doth remaine of that which was burnt in the honour of God, & therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Priests.

[b] That is, all maner of fruite as sweete as honye: as figs, dates, and such like. Of these nothing might be burned, but kept onely to be offred before God.

[c] By this ceremonie is the nature of Christ set forth which is figured in all sacrifices. For Christ is the true & heauenly salt, by whō all that beleue in him, are made sauoure and pleasant vnto God the father, so that they shall neuer so putrifie that they shall perish.

[a] That is, a sacrifice of thankesgiuing, offered for peace and prosperitie either generally or particularly.

[b] One part was burnt, an other appointed to the Priests, and the thirde to him that offered.

[c] In the whole burnt offering all was consumed, but in this offering made by fire, onely the inwards were burnt.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G1r

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The offering for the sinnes, 3 Of the Priest, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate persons sinne done by ignorance.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance in any of the commandements of the Lord which ought not to be done, but shall doe contrary to any of them:

3 As if the Priest that is annoynted, doe sinne according to the a sinne of the people, let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the Lord for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the yong bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the yong bullocks head, and b kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shal take of the yong bullocks blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle thereof seuen times before the Lord, before the vaile of the sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take away all the fatte of the bullocke for the sinne offering, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is about the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys.

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offrings: and let the Priest burne them vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering.

11 But the skin of the yong bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and his legges, with his inwards and his doung, shall he beare out,

12 And cary the whole bullocke altogether out of the holte vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and *burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the ashes are cast out shall he be burnt.

Hebr. 13. 11.

13 If the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done somewhat against any of the commaundements of the Lord, which should not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned is known, the congregation shall bring a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Elders of the multitude shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and the bullocke shall be slaine before the Lord.

16 And the Priest that is annoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinkle it seuen times before the Lord, euen before the vaile.

18 And shall put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the altar,

20 And shall doe with this bullocke as he did with the bullocke for sinne, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And hee shall bring this bullocke without the holte, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: for it is an oblation for the sinne of the congregation.

22 When a lord sinneth, & committeth through ignorance any of these things which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to bee done in his commaundements, and hath offended:

23 And if his sinne be shewed vnto him which he hath done, he shall bring his offering, euen an hee goat without blemish,

24 And lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goat, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offring is vsed to be killed before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering.

25 And let the Priest take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering altar,

26 And burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 If one of the common people of the land sinne through ignorance, and commit any of the things which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commandements to be done, & so hath trespalled:

28 Or this sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, hee shall bring for his offering a hee goat from among the flockes, without blemish for his sinne which he hath sinned,

29 And shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offerings.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offring altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar,

31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offering is taken away: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

Leuit. 3. 14.

32 And if he bring a sheepe for a sinne offring, he shall bring a female without blemish,

33 And lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offring, and slay it for a sinne offring, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offring altar, and shall powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat therof,

a By commission or doctrine to do any thing whereby the people sin, or else if the people sinne through the Priests fault, their sinne is required at his hands.

b Thereby consulting that hee deserued the same punishment which the beast suffered.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G1v

as the fatte of the sheepe of the peace offerings is wont to be taken away: and the priest shal burne it vpon the altar, that it may be the Lords burnt sacrifice, and the Priest shal make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of othes. 2 The cleansing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe, 15 And of sinne done by ignorance.

IF a soule sinne, and heare the voice [a] of swearing, and is a witnesse whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, hee shall beare his sinne.

a This is diuersly expounded, because the Hebrew word hath a double signification: this is the sense as some thinke, If a Iudge doeth minister an oth to any private man, to declare the trueth of any thing that he hath seene, and doe it not, he sinneth: other, thus: If any man see his neighbor commit any sinne, which is by the law of God execrable, or detestable, & did conceale it, and not open it as much as in him did lye, hee did sinne. Other taketh it thus: All such as did heare any man curse, ban and abuse the name of God, & did not open it vnto the magistrate, did sinne: the first sense is best liked.

2 Either if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be the carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattell, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: behold, he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if he touch any vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it bee that a man is wonte to be defiled withall, and is not ware of it, and commeth to the knowledge of it, hee hath trespalled.

4 Either if a soule sweare, and pronounceth with his lippes to doe euill or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an othe, and the thing be hidde from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of these:

5 When hee hath sinned in one of these things, he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespalle offering vnto the Lord for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a goat, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, hee shall bring for his trespalle which he hath sinned, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord: one for a sinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offring.

8 And hee shall bring them vnto the Priest, which shall offer the sinne offering first, and wring the necke asunder of it, but pluck it not cleane off.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall he powre by the bottome of the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a whole burnt offering as the maner is: and so shall the Priest make an atonement for him for the sinne which he had sinned, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

11 And if he be not able to bring two Turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a sin offring: but put none oyle thereto, neither put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offring.

12 Then shal he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for a remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice for the Lorde made by fire: for it is a sinne offring.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule trespalle and sinne through ignorance in things that are consecrated vnto the Lorde, let him bring for his trespalle vnto the Lorde, a Ramme without blemish out of the flocke, valued in money at two sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, that it may bee for a trespalle offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and let him put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme that is for the trespalle: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 If a soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the Lord, and [b] wist it not, and hath offended, and beare his sinne:

b And doeth afterward knowledge himselfe to haue offended, and thinketh himselfe to be guiltie of that sinne.

18 Then shall hee bring a Ramme without blemish out of the flocke, that is esteemed to bee worth a trespalle offering, vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein hee erred and was not ware: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 This is a trespalle offring, for the trespalle committed against the Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The offering for sinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne and trespalle against the Lorde, and deine vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keep, or that was put into his hands, or doeth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or if he haue found that which was lost, and denyeth it, and sweareth falsly vpon whatsoeuer thing it be that a man doeth, and sinneth therein:

4 If he haue so sinned a trespalled, he shall restore againe that he tooke violently away, or the wrong which hee did, or that which was deliuered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 And all that about which he hath sworne falsely, hee shall restore it againe in the whole summe, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whome it appertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespalle.

6 And let him bring for his trespalle vnto the Lord a ramme without blemish out of the flock, that is esteemed worth a trespalle offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lorde, and it shalbe forgiuen him, whatsoeuer thing it be that hee hath done and trespalled therein.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering. (The whole burnt offering shall bee vpon the hearth of the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire shalbe kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes vpon the which the fire consumed

Num. 5.6.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G2r

ſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſide the altar,
11 And put off his raiment, and put on other, and carie the aſhes out without the hoſte vnto a cleane place.
12 The fire vpon the altar ſhall burne ſtill, and ſhall not be put out: But the Prieſt ſhall laye wood on it euery day in the morning, and put the whole burnt ſacrifice vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.
13 The fire ſhall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.
14 This is the law of the meat offring, which Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring before the Lorde, before the altar.
15 And one of them ſhall take his handfull of the floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the frankincenſe which is vpon the meat offering, and ſhall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a ſweete ſauour, a memoriall of it vnto the Lord.
16 And of the reſt thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: vnleauened ſhall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eate it.
17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my ſacrifices made by fire: It is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.
18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the ſacrifice of the Lorde made by fire: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.
19 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer vnto the Lorde in the day when hee is annoynted: The tenth part of an Epha of fine floure for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.
21 In the frying panne it ſhall be made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the bakē pieces of the meat offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.
22 And the Prieſt amongſt his ſonnes that is annoynted in his ſteade, ſhall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it ſhall be burnt altogether.
23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Prieſt, ſhall bee burnt altogether, and ſhall not be eaten.
24 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
25 Speak vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the Lord, for it is moſt holy.
26 The Prieſt that offereth it, ſhall eat it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.
27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall bee holy: and when there dropped of the blood therof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it dropped, in the holy place.
28 But the earthen potte that it is ſodden in, ſhall bee broken: And if it bee ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be ſcoured, and rinſed in water.
29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eat thereof, for it is moſt holy.
30 And no ſinne offering, whoſe blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: but ſhall be burnt in the fire.

Heb.13.11

The vij. Chapter.

1 Treſpaſſe offerings. 7 Sinne offerings. 11 Of peace offerings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.

LIkewiſe this is the lawe of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.
2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offring, ſhal they kill the treſpaſſe offering alſo, and the blood thereof ſhall hee ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.
3 All the fat thereof ſhal he offer, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards.
4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the hall that is on the liuer ſhalt thou take away with the kidneys.
5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, to be a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: for it is a treſpaſſe offering.
6 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall bee eaten in the holy place, for it is moſt holy.
7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering, one law ſerueth for both: that, wherewith the Prieſt ſhal make atonement, ſhalbe his.
8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, ſhall haue the ſkinne of the whole burnt offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat offering that is baked in the Ouen: and that is dreſſed in the pan, & in the frying pan, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.
10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is dry, ſhall pertaine vnto all the ſonnes of Aaron, one ſhall haue as much as another.
11 This is the law of the peace offring, which he ſhall offer vnto the Lord.
12 If he offer it to giue thankes, he ſhal bring vnto his thanke offering vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers annointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.
13 He ſhall bring his offering, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offrings, to giue thankes:
14 And of all the ſacrifice he ſhal offer one for an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, and it ſhall be the Prieſts that ſprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.
15 And the fleſh of his peace offerings for thanks giuing, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntill the morow.
16 But if the offring of his ſacrifice be a vow, or of his owne free will, it ſhal be eaten the ſame day that he offreth his ſacrifice: and if ought remaine vntill the morow, it may be eaten.
17 But as much of the offered fleſh as remaineth vnto the third day, ſhall bee burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the fleſh of his peace offrings be eaten in the third day, then ſhall he that offereth it obtaine no fauour, neither ſhall it be reckoned vnto him, but ſhall bee an abomination: therefore the ſoule that eateth of it ſhall beare his ſinne.

a Becauſe it was altogether burnt with fire, or that the prieſts onely did eat it.

b The Hebrew word ſignifieth to praiſe & giue thankes: this ſacrifice they vſed when any man knowledged himſelfe to be a ſinner, and confeſſed his ſinnes vnto the Lord, willing to reconcile himſelfe vnto him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G2v

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shal not be eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this flesh, all that be cleane, shall eat thereof.

20 But if any soule eat of the flesh of the peace offering that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him: the same soule shall be cut off from among his people.

Leuit.15.5. 21 Moreouer, the soule that doth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleannesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any ‖ abomination that is vncleane, and then eat of the flesh of the peace offering which pertaineth vnto the Lord: that soule shall be cut off from his people.

‖ Or, vncleane creeping beast.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eat no maner fat of beeues, of sheep, and of goats.

24 Neuertheless, the fat of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fat of that which is torne with wild beasts, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men vse to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, that soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, the same soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He that bringeth his peace offring vnto the Lord, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offering:

30 Let his owne hands bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fat with the brest shall he bring, that the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the Lord.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fatte vpon the altar, and the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of your peace offerings.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron, shall haue the right shoulder for his part:

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the annoynting of Aaron, and the annoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, in the day when hee offered them to bee Priestes vnto the Lord:

36 And these be the portions which the Lorde commanded to be giuen them in the day of their annointing from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering, and of the meat offering, and of the sacrifice for sinne, and trespasse, c for consecrations, and for the peace offering:

38 Which the Lorde commaunded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commaunded the children of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai.

c Which sacrifice was offered, when the priests were consecrated, Exo.29.22

The viij. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the anointing of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the vestures, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for a sinne offring, and two Rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commaunded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which hee girded with the broidered gard that was on the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate thereon, and put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap vpon his head, and put vpon the cap, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, a the holy crowne, as the Lord commaunded Moses.

a Go called, because this superscription (holinesse to the Lord) was grauen in it.

10 And Moses tooke the annointing oyle, and annoynted the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And sprinkled therof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

Ecclus.45. 18.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon their heads, as the Lord commaunded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering: and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the sinne offering.

15 And Moses b slewe him, & tooke the blood, which he put vpon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

b Moses did this, because that the priests were not established in their office.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hyde, his flesh, and his doung, hee burnt with fire without the hoste, as the Lord commaunded Moses.

18 And he brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 which Moses killed, & sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut the Ramme into pieces, and burnt the head, the pieces, and the fat,

21 And washed the inwards and the legges

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G3r

in water, and Moses burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon the altar: for it was a whole burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, and an offring made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And hee brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 which Moses slew, and tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, & vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpō the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and al the fatte that was vpon the inwards, and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidnies with their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder:

27 And put all together vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, & waued them a waue offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, & burnt them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering: These were consecrations for a sweete sauour and sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moses tooke the brest and waued it for a waue offering before the Lorde: for of the Ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron & vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron and his vestures, and his sonnes, & his sonnes vestures with him.

31 And Moses said vnto Aaron and his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, & there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, Aaron & his sonnes shall eate it.

Exo.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, seuen dayes, vntil the daies of your consecration be at an end: for seuen dayes shall he ‖ fill your hand.

‖Or, consecrate you.

34 As hee did this day, so the Lord hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, day and night, seuen dayes long, & keepe the watch of the Lord, and ye shall not die: for so I am commanded.

36 And so Aaron & his sonnes, did all things which the Lorde commaunded by the ‡ hand of Moses.

‡ Heb. Ministerie.

The ix. Chapter.

8 The first offrings of Aaron. 22 Aaron blesseth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is shewed.

AND in the eight day, Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offring, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemish, & bring them before the Lord. Exod.29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a he goate for a sinne offring, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yere old, without blemish, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a Bullocke and a Ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and al the Congregation came and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses sayd, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the altar, and offer thy sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: and thou shalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offring, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kidnies, and the hall of the liuer of the sinne offring, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the hoste.

12 And he slew the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, & the legs, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, taking the goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as he did the first,

16 And brought the whole burnt offring, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and filled his hande thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for the peace offring which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe and that couereth the inwards, and the kidnies, and the hall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G3v

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand ouer the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offrings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and * came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the people.

2.Mac.2.11

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

a This miracle was done to this purpose, to signifie that the Lord did allow this kind of sacrifice by Aaron.

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are slaine. 6 Israel mourneth for them. 9 The priests are forbidden wine.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censor, and * put fire therein, and put, cense thereupon, and offered a strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

Numb.3.4. 1 chro. 24.2

a Not: taken of the altar, which fire was kindled from heauen, and reserued to the captiuity of Babylon.

2 And there went a fire from the Lord, and b consumed them, and they died before the Lord.

b This terrible punishment doeth declare, that vnlawfull seruice of God, though it seem to bee done of good deuotion, displeaseth God.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will bee glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elsaphan the sonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the host.

5 And they went to them, and caried them in their coates out of the hoste, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes lest ye die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And goe not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oile of God is vpon you. And they did as Moses sayd.

c Some think that Nadab & Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their seruice lawfully, whereby they should: but this law of forbidding of wine and strong drinke to priests, was made,

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not c drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes that are with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: Let it be a law for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the sacrifices of the Lord, made by fire, and eat it without leauen beside the altar, for it is most holy.

13 Ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy duetie, & thy sonnes duetie, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, for so I am comanded.

14 And the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, & thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring in, with the sacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it shalbe thine and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses sought the goate that was offered for sinne, and see, it was burnt: And hee was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offring in the holy place? seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the sinne of the congregation to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye should haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offring & their whole burnt offring before the Lord: d and such things are come vnto mee: if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the Lord?

d I haue not left this vndone of any contempt, or negligence, but both my children bee dead, and how could I be merry in God a wofull and lamentable case of my children?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Of beasts, fishes, and birds: which bee cleane, and which be vncleane.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, and sayd vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, These are the beastes which yee shall eate among all the beasts that are on the earth.

Deut.14.4.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beastes, that shall ye eate.

e Ye noteth foure sortes of beastes: some chew the cud onely, and some haue onely the foote clouen: others neither chew the cud nor haue the foote clouen: the fowerth both chew the cud, and haue the hoofe clouen. This last onely may be eaten.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate of them that chawe the cud onely, and of them that diuide the hoofe onely, as is the camel, which chaweth cud, but he diuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen so the cony which chaweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet because he diuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And * againe, the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet hee chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

1.Mac.6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: but let them bee vncleane to you.

9 These shall yee eate of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the sea and riuers, of all that moue and liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They shall be an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, but abhorre their carkeises,

12 Let all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they which yee shall abhorre among the fowles, and that ought not to be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Gothaule, and the Ospray,

14 The Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind,

15 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G4r

15 And all Rauens after their kind,
16 The Estrich, the night Crowe, the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,
17 The Faulcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,
18 The Bache, the Pellicane, the Pye,
19 The Stozke, the Jay, after his kinde, the Lapwing, and the Swallow.
20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all foure, be an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet these may yee eate, of euery creeping thing that hath wings, and go vpon foure feete: euen those that haue not bowings aboue vpon their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.
22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kind, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.
23 All other foules that creep, and haue foure feet, shall be abomination vnto you.
24 And in such yee be vncleane, and whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.
25 And whosoeuer beareth the carkeise of them, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
26 And euery beast that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth cud, such are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.
27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner beastes that goe on all foure feete, such are vncleane vnto you: and whoso doeth touch their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: for such are vncleane vnto you.
29 And let these also bee vncleane vnto you, among the things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the Mouse, and the Toad, after their kind,
30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Shayle and the Mole.
31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.
32 And whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises of them doth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, or whatsoeuer vessell it bee that any worke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in the water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen, and so shall it be cleansed.
33 All manner of earthen vessell whereinto any of them falleth, shall bee vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shall be broken.
34 All maner meate also that is vsed to be eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shall be vncleane: And all maner drinke that is vsed to bee drunk in all maner such vessels, shalbe vncleane.
35 And euery thing that their carkeise falleth vpon, shall bee vncleane, whether it be ouen or kettle, let it bee broken: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.
36 Neuertheless, yet the fountains & welles, and collections of waters, shall bee cleane still: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane.
37 If the dead carkeise of any such fall vpon any seed vsed to sow, it shall yet be cleane still:
38 But and if any water be powred vpon the seed, and a dead carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.
39 If any beast of which ye may eat, die, and any man touch the dead carkeise thereof, he shal be vncleane vntill the Euen.
40 Hee that eateth of the dead carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: And hee also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.
41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination and not bee eaten.
42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, & whatsoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath moe feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: of that see yee eate not, for they are abominable.
43 Yee shall not make your soules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.
44 For I am your Lord God: Be* sanctified therefore, and ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: and ye shall not defile your soules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth:
45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall bee holy therefore, for I am holy.
46 This is the lawe of the beasts and foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,
47 That there may bee a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

1.Pet.1.15

The xij. Chapter.

2 A law how women should be purged after their deliuerance.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a* woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man child, she shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie shall she be vncleane. Luke 2.21.
3 And in the* eight day, the flesh of the childs foreskinne shall be cut away. Luke 2.21.
4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no halowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.
5 But if she beare a mayde childe, thee shalbe vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and fire dayes.
6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter, she shal bring a lambe of one yere old for a whole burnt offring, & a young pigeon or a turtle doue for a sinne offring, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, vnto the Priest:
7 which shal offer them before the Lord, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or a female.
8 *But and if she be not able to bring a lambe, Luke 2.24.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G4v

the shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: And the Priest shal make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Priests must haue a consideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leprous garments.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, either a scabbe, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skinne of his flesh, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shal looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: and when the haire in the sore is turned to white, and the sore also seeme to be lower then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall looke on him, & iudge him vncleane.

4 If there bee a white spot in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the haire thereof is turned vnto white, the Priest shal shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague grow not in the skin, the priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the skin, the Priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scabbe: and he shal wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scabbe growe in the skin after that he is seene of the Priest, and iudged cleane, he shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 If the priest see that the scabbe be growen abroad in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him [a] vncleane: for it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling be white in the skinne, and haue made the haire white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shal not shut him vp, for he is vncleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and couer all the skin from his head to his foote wheresoeuer the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be [b] cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, and he shalbe cleane.

14 But if there be raw flesh on him when he is seene, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the priest shal see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane, for it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, & change vnto white, he shall come vnto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him, and beholde, if the sore bee changed vnto white, the priest shall iudge the plague cleane, and hee shall be cleane.

18 The flesh also in whose skinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white rising, either a shining white, and somewhat reddish, it shalbe seene of the priest.

20 And if when the priest seeth him, it appeare lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be changed into white, the priest shall [c] iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the priest looke on it, and there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread abroad in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for it is a sore.

23 But if the spot stand still, and growe not, it is a scarre of a byle, and therefore the priest shal declare him to be cleane.

24 Or if there be any flesh, in whose skinne there is a whote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddish, or white,

25 The priest shall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that bright spot bee changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therefore the priest shall iudge him vncleane, for it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest looke on it, and there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be growen abroad in the skin the priest shall iudge him vncleane, for it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spotte stande still in it, and growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it is a scarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a sore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The priest shall see the sore, & if it appeare lower then the skin, and there be in it a yellow haire and thinne, the priest shall iudge him vncleane, for that is a scall, even a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the scall, and it seeme not lower then the skinne, and that the haire is not blacke, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the scalling sore seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day, the priest shal looke on the sore: and if the scall be not growen, & there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall seeme not lower then the skinne,

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall he not shaue: and the priest shal shut vp him that hath the scall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the priest shal looke on the scall: and if the scall be not growen in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skin, the priest shall cleanse him: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall grow in the skin after his cleansing,

36 The priest shall looke on him, and if the scall be growen in the skinne, the priest shall not seeke for yellow haire, for he is vncleane.

37 But

[a] As touching his bodily disease, for his vnclenesse was not imputed to him for sinne before God: yet it was the punishment for sinne.

[b] For it is not that contagious leprosie that entereth, but a kind of scurfe which rotteth not the flesh, called Saraath in Hebrew.

[c] None were exempted, but if the Priest iudged him vncleane he was put out from among the people, as appeareth by Mary the prophetesse, Num. 12. 14. and by king Vzias, 2. Chr. 26. 20.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G5r

37 But if he see the fret stand still, and that there is blacke haire growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and he shalbe cleane, and the priest shal declare him to be cleane.

38 If there be many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the spots in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the skin, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off on the part of his head toward his face, is forehead-balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddish sore, there is leprosie sprong vp in the balde head, or balde forehead.

43 And the Priest shall looke vpon him: and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leprosie, which is in the skin of his flesh,

44 Then he is a leprous man and vncleane: and the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague thereof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, shal haue his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shal put a couering vpon his lips, and shal cry, vncleane, vncleane.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpon him, he shalbe defiled, and vncleane: he shal dwel alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linen or of woollen, either in a skin, or any thing made of skin:

49 If the disease be light greene, or somewhat reddish in the garment or skin, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of skin, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 The Priest therefore shall see the plague, and shut it vp seuen dayes.

51 And hee shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: which if it be increased in the garment, whether it bee in the warpe or woofe, or in a skinne, or in any thing that is made of skinne, it is the leprosie of a fretting sore, it is vncleane.

52 And he shall burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be woollen or linen, or any thing that is made of skin, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinne it bee,

54 The Priest shall commaund them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shal shut it vp seuen dayes mo.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague again after that it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abroad, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behinde or before.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague is darker after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinne, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 Moreouer, the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it be, which thou shalt washed, if the plague be departed therfrom, it shall be washed once againe, and then it shalbe cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be woollen or linen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in any thing of skins, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 The clensing of the Leper, 34 and of the house that he is in.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: hee * shall be brought vnto the Priest, Matt. 8.1. mark. 1.40.

3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe: and the Priest shall looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is cleansed, two liue birdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hyssope,

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water.

6 And he shal take the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, the scarlet lace and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing birde in the blood of the slaine birde vpon the running water.

7 And hee shal sprinckle vpon him that must be cleansed of the leprosie, seuen times, and cleanse him, and shall let the liuing birde goe free into the field.

8 And hee that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shall he come into the host, and shall tary without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shal shaue off al his haire of his head, his beard, and his browes, all his haire shall he shaue off: And he shal wash his clothes, and also wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And the eight day hee shall take two hee lambes, without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere old, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a [a] Logge of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shal bring the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the whole burnt offering are slaine, in the holy place: for as the sin offring

[a] This measure in Hebrew called Logge, is the quantity of six egges full.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G5v

is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, & vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Priest shall take of the Logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hand:

16 And he shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and sprinckle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is for to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, euen vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleannesse, and then shall he kill the whole burnt offring.

20 And the Priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get so much, he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering, to waue it for his atonement, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offring, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: whereof the one shalbe for a sinne offering, & the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And hee shall bring them the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest before the dooze of the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord,

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe that is for the trespasse offering, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he shal kill the lambe for the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the tippe of his right eare that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, & vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand,

27 And the Priest shall with his right finger, sprinckle of the oyle that is in his left hand seuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offering was put.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the priests hand, he shal put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, that he may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shall offer one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Such I say as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, and whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Chanaan, which I giue you in possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the lande of your possession:

35 He that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall commaund them to emptie the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that al that is in the house be not made vncleane: and then must the Priest go in, to see the house.

37 And hee shall see the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of an house, and that there be holow strakes, greenish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the dooze of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes,

39 And the Priest shal come again the seuenth day, and if he see that the plague be increased in the wals of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall commaund them to take away the stones in which the plague is, and let them call them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And hee shall commaund the house to be scraped within round about, and powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and other mozter to plaster the house withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and scraped the house, and after that he hath plastered the house,

44 Then the Priest shall come and see it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, and the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and al the mozter of the house, and he shall carie them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house al the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

47 Hee also that sleepeth in the house, shall wash his clothes: he like wise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest come and see that the plague hath not spread further in the house after that it is newly plastered: the Priest shal iudge that house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house with all two birdes, Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hyssope,

50 And he shall kill one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lace, with the liuing birde, and

dip

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G6r

dip them in the blood of the slaine birde, and in the running water, and sprinckle the house seuen times.

52 And he shal clense the house with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the liuing bird, with the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lace.

53 But he shal let the liuing birde ſle out of the towne into the broad fields, and so make an atonement for the house, and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all maner plague of leprosie and tett,

55 And of the leprosie of garment and house,

56 For a swelling, for a scabbe, and for a shining white,

57 To teach when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the law of leprosie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vncleanneſſe both of men and women.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath a running issue out of his flesh, is vncleane by reason of that issue.

3 And this shall be his vncleanneſſe in his issue: if his flesh run, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, then it is vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 He that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto the Euen: And he that beareth any such things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not washed his hands in water, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and all vessels of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 When hee also that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, he shall number him seuen dayes for his clensing, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in running water, and so shall he be cleane.

14 And the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, & come before the Lord vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest:

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, as concerning his issue.

16 If any mans seede depart from him in his sleepe, he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin, wherein is such seede of sleepe, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if he that hath such an issue of seede, doe lie with a woman, they shal both wash themselues with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Also if a woman shal haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh shall be blood, she shall be put apart seuen dayes: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that shee lieth vpon in the time of her separation shall be vncleane: like as euery thing also that she sitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any vessel whereon she hath sitten, he shalbe vncleane vntill the euenning.

24 And if any man lie with her, and her separation come vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be vncleane.

25 Also, if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyonde her separation, let all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her separation: for shee is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth as long as her issue lasteth, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shal be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth any of these, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, shee shall count her seuen dayes: and after that shee shalbe cleane.

29 And in the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lord, as concerning the issue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 And of her that for her separation is put apart

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. G6v

apart, and of whosoeuer hath a running issue, whether it bee man or woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 What Aaron must doe. 8 Of the Scape goate. 14 The cleansing of the Sanctuarie.

Leuit.10.1. AND the Lord * spake vnto Moses after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the Lord, and dyed.

2 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he Exo.30.10 heb.9.7. * come not at al times into the holy place within the vaile before the mercie seate which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the mercie seate.

3 But with this thing shall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He shal put the holy linen coate vpon him, and shall haue linen breeches vpon his flesh, and shalbe girded with a linen girdle, and with a linnen cap shall he be attired. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he shal take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two hee goats for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke for his sinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two hee goates, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes ouer the two goates: one lot shalbe for the Lord, and the other for the [a] Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fel, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fel to be the Scape goate, shalbe set aliue before the Lord to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullocke for his sinne offering, and reconcile for himselfe and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And he shal take a censer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his hand ful of sweete incense beaten small, and bring them within the vaile,

13 And put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may couer the mercie seat that is vpon the Witnesse, and he shal not die.

Heb.9.13. and 10.4. 14 * And hee shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the mercie seate Eastward: and before the mercie seat shal he sprinckle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 Then shal he kill the goate that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, sprinckling it vpon the mercy seate, and before the mercy seate.

16 And hee shall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses in all their sinnes: so shall hee doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is set among them, euen among their vncleannesse.

17 * And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. Luke 1.10.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and reconcile vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about,

19 So shall hee sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, hee shall bring the liue goate,

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the [c] wickednes of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the [b] head of the goate, and send him away by the hand of a conuenient man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their [c] wickednes vnto the land of separation, and he shall let the goate goe into the wilderneſſe.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linnen clothes which hee put on when hee went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his [d] rayment, and then come out, & offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that caried forth the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offring, and the goate for the sinne offring, whose blood was brought in to cleanse the holy place, shall one carie out without the hoste, to bee burnt in the fire, with their skins, their flesh, and their doung. Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste.

29 And this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto you; that in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye humble your soules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 * For that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, and that ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the Lord. Leuit.23.27

31 It is a Sabboth of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom hee shall consecrate to minister in his fathers stead, shall make the attonement and shall put on the linen clothes, and holy vestments:

33 And shall reconcile the holy Sanctuary, and

[a] In Hebrew it is called Azazel, which some say is a mountaine neere Sinai, whither this goat was sent, but rather it is called the Scape goate, because he was not offered, but sent into the desert, as verse 22.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H1r

and the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priestes, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shal be an euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes once a yeere. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

The xvij. Chapter.

4 All sacrifice must be brought to the doore of the tabernacle. 7 To deuils they may not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lorde hath charged, saying,

3 What man soeuer of the house of Israel killeth an ore, or lambe or goate in the hoste, or that killeth it out of the hoste,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the dwelling place of the Lord, [a] blood shalbe imputed vnto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Israel bring their offerings that they offer [b] in the wild fielde, they shall bring them vnto the Lord, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Priest, to offer them for peace offrings vnto the Lord.

6 And the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings [c] vnto deuils, after whō they haue gone a [d] whoring: This shall be an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the [e] doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoeuer man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will set [f] my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuē it vnto you vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shal make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eate blood, neither let any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which hunteth a catcheth any beast or foule, that may be eaten, let him powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For the life of the flesh is the blood of it ioyned with his life: therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth it which died alone, or that which was torne with wilde beasts, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen; and then shall he be cleane.

16 If he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shall beare his sinne.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doings of the lande of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Chanaan whither I will bring you, shal ye not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 * Ye shal keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements: which if a * man doe, hee shal liue in them: I am the Lord. Rom. 10.5. Galat.3.12.

6 None shall approch to any kinred of his flesh, for to vncouer their ‖ nakednesse: I am the Lord. ‖ Or, shame.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse.

8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers nakednes.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or without.

10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for shee is thy fathers kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not goe vnto his wife which is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: for she is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy wife and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednes: for they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

[a] That man shalbe charged with as much as if he had killed a man, as Gen. 9.6.

[b] That which they offered before of deuotion in the field, must now by the lawe be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

[c] That is said to be offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God, 1. Cor. 10.20. psalm. 95.5.

[d] That ye be not spirituall whoremonge, because faith towards God is broken.

[e] That they might haue no occasion to commit idolatrie, or to swarue from the law of God.

[f] That is, I will be angry, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap. 20.3.

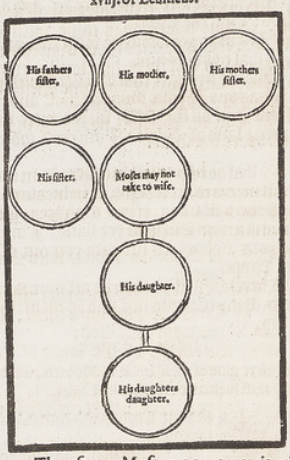
[g] That is, it is not lawfull for any man to vncouer the nakednesse of his sister beyng both by one father and mother, nor his sister the daughter of his father, nor his sister the daughter of his mother, in marriage, or otherwise.

Luke 1.10. Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11. Leuit. 23.27. Gen. 9.4.

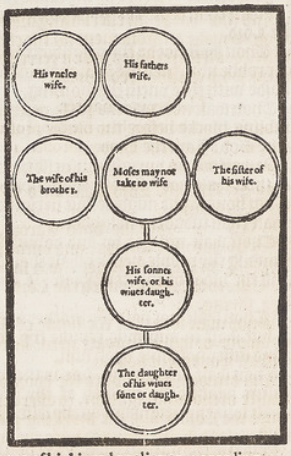
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H1v

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviij. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or aliance, which let Matrimonie, as it is set foorth in the xviij. of Leuiticus.



Therefore as Moses may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or aliance, according to that which is here aboue conteined: Likewise Marie Moses sister may not marie with the men which are of her kinred and aliance. And it is to be noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the ascending and descending of the same degrees, either of kinred or aliance.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife and her sister also, to vexe her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her life time.

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seede.

21 Thou shalt also not giue of thy [b] seede to * offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lie with no maner of beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Yee shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 Wherethrough the lande is defiled, and I will visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgementes, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 Shall not the land spewe you out also, if yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you?

29 For whosoeuer shall commit anie of these abominations, the same soules that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye commit not one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the Lord your God.

[b] Seede is here put for children. Leuit. 20.2. 4. reg. 23. 10.

The xix. Chapter.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes and ordinances. 9 A consideration of the poore.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy. Leu. 11.44. 1.pet.1.16.

3 Ye shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

4 Ye shal not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 And if ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it ‖ willingly. ‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his sinne, because he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 When ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not throughly reape the corners of the field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest. Leui. 23.22

10 Thou shalt not gather thy vineyard cleane, neyther returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou shalt leaue them for the

poore

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H2r

poore and stranger: I am the Lord your God.
11 Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.
Exod. 20.7. deut.5.11. 12 Ye shall not *sweare by my name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.
Eccle.10.7. Deu.24.14. tobi.4.15. 13 *Thou shalt not do thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, *neither shall the workmans hire abide with thee until the morning.
14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.
Deut. 1.17. iames 2.8. 15 Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not *fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.
16 Thou shalt not goe vp and downe with tales among thy people, neither shalt thou stand a against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.
a That is, be not the occasion of thy neighbours death. 1.Ioh.2.11. mat.8.5. eccl.19.13 17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and suffer not sinne vpon him.
18 Thou shalt not auenge, nor waite to doe displeasure against the children of thy people, *but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.
Mat.5.45. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8. 19 Ye shal keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrary kinde, neither sowe thy field with mingled seede, neither shall thou put on any mingled garment of linen and woollen.
20 Whosoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betrothed to a husband, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged, but they shall not die, because she was not free.
‖ Or, they. 21 And he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the Lorde, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a trespasse offering.
22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the trespasse before the Lord, concerning his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shalbe forgiuen him.
23 When ye shall come to the land, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to bee eaten of, ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall they be b vncircumcised vnto you, and shall not be eaten of.
b That is, vncleane for the space of the first three yeeres. 24 But in the fourth yere, all the fruit of them shalbe holy, and commendable to the Lord.
25 In the fifth yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.
26 Yee shall not eate with blood, neither shall ye vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.
27 Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard.
Deut. 14.1. ‖ Or, dead. 28 Ye shal not *rent your flesh for any ‖ soules sake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lord.
29 Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldest cause her to be a whore, least the land also fall to whoredome, & become full of wickednesse.
‖ Or, reuerence. 30 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.
31 Ye shall not regard them that worke with spirits, neither seeke after Southsayers, to bee defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.
32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.
Exod.22.11 33 *If a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shal not vexe him.
34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one of your owne nation, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.
35 Ye shal doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in metyard, in weight, or in measure.
Heb. stones of iustice, because they vsed stones for their weights. 36 True ballances, true weights, a true Epha, and a true Hin shall yee haue: I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shal ye obserue all my ordinances, and all my iudgements, and do them: I am the Lord.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their seede to Moloch, must die
6 Against such as seeke after sorcerers.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
Leui.18.21 2 *Thirdly shalt thou say to the children of Israel: whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwel in Israel, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be slaine: the people of the lande shall otherwise stone him with stones.
a That is, I will bend mine anger against that man. 3 And I will a set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.
4 And though that the people of the lande hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:
5 *I will put my face against that man, and against his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.
6 If a soule turne himselfe after such as worke with spirits, and after Southsayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face against that soule, & will cut him off from among his people.
1.Pet.1.16. 7 *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.
8 Keepe ye mine ordinances, and doe them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.
Mat.15.4. prou.20.20. exod.21.17 9 *Whosoeuer he be that curseth his father or his mother, let him die: for that hee hath cursed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.
10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbors wife, let both the adulterer and the adulteresse be slaine.
Deu. 22.22 iohn 8.4. 11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, and vncouereth his fathers nakednesse, let them both die.
12 *If a man lie with his daughter in law, let them die both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.
Leui.18.17 13 *If a man also lie with mankind, after the maner as with womankind, they haue both

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H2v

committed an abomination: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother also, it is wickednes: They shall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shall slay the beast also.

16 If a woman goe vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she his nakednes, it is a wicked thing, they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall disease, and vncouer her nakednes, and open her fountaine, and she also open the fountaine of her blood, they shall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his neere kinne, they shall beare their vnlawfull doing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, and vncouer his vncles nakednes, they shall beare their sinne, and shall die childlesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childelesse.

22 Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 Yee shall not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayd vnto you, yee shall inherite their land, and I wil giue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shall yee put difference betweene cleane beastes and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Yee shall not defile your soules in beastes and foules, and in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and haue seuered you from other nations, that ye should be mine.

27 If there bee a man or woman that worketh with a spirit, or that is a soothsayer, let them die: Men shall ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them. 1.Reg.28.7.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the priests may be present. 6 How pure the priests ought to bee, touching themselues, and their families.

AND the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonne of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be [a] defiled by the dead among their people: a By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinsman that is nigh vnto him, that is, by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his sister a maide that is [b] nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her shall he ‖ be defiled. b Both of one father and mother. ‖ Or, lament.

4 But hee shall not be defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute himselfe.

5 Let them not make baldnesse vpon their head, nor haue off the locks of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. Leui.19.27.

6 They shal be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shalbe holy.

7 Let them not take a wife that is a whore, or [c] polluted, nor put from her husband: for such a one is holy vnto his God. c Which hath an euill name, or is defamed.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: he shall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lord which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Priests daughter fal to play the whore, she polluteth her father, therefore must shee be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oile was powred, and that consecrated his hand to put on the vestments, shall not [d] vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes: d He shall vse no such ceremonies as the Heathens vse.

11 Neither goe to any dead body, nor make himselfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither shall goe out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He shall take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widowe, a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall hee not marrie: but shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemish, let him not preare to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shal not conniueere: as if hee be blinde or lame, or that hath a ‖ brused nose, or that hath any misshapen member: ‖ Or, flat.

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or hatte a web or other blemish in his eyes, or be scurfie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, and is of the seede of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: when he hath a blemish, let him not preare to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only let him not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh the altar, because he is deformed, that he pollute not my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H3r

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offred. 19 How, what, and when they should be offered.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, that they bee separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not my holy name in those things which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee bee of all your seede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel halow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from out of my sight: I am the Lord.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And *who so toucheth any man that is vncleane by reason of a dead body, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe, Leuit.15. 16.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The same soule that hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vntil he haue washed his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, & shall afterward eate of the holy things, forasmuch as it is his food.

8 *Of a beast that dieth alone, or is rent with wilde beasts, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eate; I am the Lord. Exo.22.31. ezc.44.31.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, lest they for the same lade sinne vpon them, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing, neither a guest of the Priests, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soule with money, he shall eate of it, like as hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, shee may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings: a Some think it was his seruant, which had his eare bored, & would not go out free, as Exod.21.6.

13 Notwithstanding, if the priests daughter be a widowe, or diuorced, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers house againe, shee shall eate of her fathers meate, as well as she did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it vnto the priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Priests shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themselues with misdoing and trespasse, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord doe halow them.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel that will offer his sacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer ‖ willingly a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheep, or of the goats. ‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord, to accomplish his vowe, or a free will offring in beeues or sheepe, it shall be perfite to bee accepted: there shall bee also no blemish therein, Deu.15.20. ecclu.35. 14.

22 Blinde, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer such vnto the Lord, nor make an offring by fire of any such vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullocke or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformity in themselues: and therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thence forth, it shall be accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cowe or ewe, yee shall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly: ‖ Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it shall bee eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntil the morowe: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commaundements, and doe them: I am the Lord.

32 Neither shall ye *pollute my name, but I will be halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halow you, Leuit.10.3.

33 And that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabboth. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord, which yee shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 Sixe dayes ye shal worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye doe no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the Lord, euen holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, is the Lords Passeouer. Exo.12.18 num 18.16

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same mo-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H3v

neth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen daies ye must eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shal offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord three-wout these seuen dayes: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the haruest thereof, yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the priest:
11 Which shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord:
13 And the meate offering therof shalbe made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering therof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.
14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.
Deut. 16.9. 15 And yee shall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabboths, they shall be complete:
16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shall ye number fifty daies, and ye shal bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.
17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruits vnto the Lord.
18 And yee shall bring with the bread seuen lambes without defourmitie, of one yeere of age, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which shall serue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meat offrings and their drinke offerings, to bee a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.
19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offrings.
20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the Lord, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the Lord for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaime the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, let it be a lawe for euer in all your dwellings thro-wout your generations.
Leuit. 19.9. 22 And when ye reape downe the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore and the stranger: I am the Lord your God.
Deu. 24.19. 23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seuenth moneth in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
Leui. 16.13 num. 29.7. 27 The tenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord.
28 Ye shall doe no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonemen for you before the Lord your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that humbleth not himselfe that day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule doeth any worke that day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke, therefore let it be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.
32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabboth.
33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, seuen daies vnto the Lord.
Iohn 7.57. exo. 29.18. 35 The first day is an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke
36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in the eight day shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
37 These are the feasts of the Lord which yee shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ‖ sacrifices, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day,
‖ Or, peace offerings.
38 Beside the Sabboths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, beside al your vowes, and al your free offerings, which ye giue vnto the Lord.
39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the lande, yee shall keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shall bee a Sabboth, likewise in the eight day shall bee a Sabboth.
40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruits of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioice before the Lord your God seuen dayes.
41 And ye shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes ‖ in the yeere: It shall be a law for euer in your generations, that yee keepe it in the seuenth moneth.
‖ Or, yerely.
42 Yee shall dwell in ‖ boothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:
‖ Or, tents.
43 That your children after you may know how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.
44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H4r

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 15 He that blasphemeth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shalbe killed.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olyue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vaile of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euening & morning before the Lorde alwayes: Let it be a Law for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall dresse the lampes vpon the pure candlesticke before the Lord perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: sixe on a row, vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And put pure frankincense vpon the rowes, that they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabboth hee shall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Israel shall they bee offered for an euerlasting couenant.

Exo.29.33. mat.12.4.

9 And they shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, which shall eate them in the holy place: for they are most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish wife, and a man of Israel stroue together in the hoste.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the Lord might be shewed them.

13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the cursed speaker without the hoste, and let all that heard him, put their hands vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine, and all the multitude shall stone him to death: Whether hee be borne in the land, or a straunger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine.

Exo.21.12.

17 And he that killeth any man, let him dye the death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, let him make him good, beast for beast.

Mar.5.24. Exo.21.24. leuit.19.21.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so shall it be done to him.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, and tooth for tooth: euen as hee hath blemished a man, so shall he be blemished againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, let him restore it, and he that killeth a man, let him die.

22 Ye shall haue one manner of law, euen for the straunger, as well as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lord your God.

23 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the hoste, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabboth of the seuenth yeere, 8 and the yere of Iubilee.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land which I giue you, the land shall rest and keepe Sabboth vnto the Lord:

Exo.23.10

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruite thereof.

4 But the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabboth of rest vnto the land, the Lordes Sabboth: it shall be: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy haruest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behind: for it is a yere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the rest of the land shall be meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy maid, for thy hired seruant, and for the straunger that soiourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof bee meate.

8 And thou shalt number seuen Sabboths of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabboths of yeres, shall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 And then thou shalt cause to blowe the trumpet of the [a] Jubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet blowe throughout all your land.

a It was so called, because the ioyfull tydings of liberte was published by the sound of a trumpet.

10 And ye shall hallowe that yeere, euen the fiftieth yere, & proclaime libertie throughout all the lande, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it shall be a Jubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinred againe.

11 A yeere of Jubilee shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you. Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes that are left,

12 For that yeere of Jubilee shall be holy vnto you: but yee shall eate of the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Jubilee ye shal returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 But according to the number of yeeres after the Jubilee yere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, hee shall encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, hee shall minish the price of it: for the [b] number of fruites doth he sell vnto thee.

b Onely he selleth vnto thee the profite which may rise of the ground all those yeres, vntill the yeere of Iubilee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H4v

17 Oppresse not ye therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore, ye shal doe after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shal giue her fruit, and ye shal eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, what shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will sende my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come, ye shall eate of old store.

23 The land shall not be solde [c] for ever: for the land is mine, and ye but strangers, and sojourners with me.

24 In all the land of your possession, ye shall [d] grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath solde away of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, let him buy out that which his brother solde.

26 And if [e] he haue no man to redeeme it, and his hand hath gotten & found as much as may be sufficient to buy it out againe:

27 Then let him count how long it hath bene solde, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whom he sold it, that he may returne to his possession againe.

28 But and if his hand can not get sufficient to restore to the other againe, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Jubilee: and in the Jubilee it shal cease out, and he shal returne vnto his possession againe.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a yeere may he redeeme it.

30 But and if he buy it not out againe within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successors after him, and shall not goe out in the Jubilee:

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles round about them, are counted as the field of the country: and therefore they may bee bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession, shal goe out in the yeere of Jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbes of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 If thy brother bee waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him as a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or bantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the land of Chanaan, and to be your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee bee waxen poore, and be solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hyred seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubilee.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: and shall not therefore be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant, and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the Heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye purchase seruants and maides.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that are sojourners among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: these shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shalbe your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him ware poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kin:

48 After that he is solde, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may buy him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hand can get so much, he may be bought out.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold vnto him, vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and the price of his [f] buying, shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shal he be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yere of Jubilee, let him count with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he shalbe with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: and the other shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall go out in the yeere of Jubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants which I brought out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 They are blessed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And cursed are they that keepe them not.

[c] That is, they may not be quite put from their possession, but restored in the yeere of Jubilee.
[d] That the seller may redeeme it again.

[f] Sale.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H5r

Exo.20.4. deut.5.8. psal.96.7.

YE shall make you *no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land to bow downe vnto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

Deut. 28.1.

3 *If ye walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commaundements, and doe them,

4 I will send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her encrease, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit:

a There shall be such plentie, that corne hardly can scarcely be vsed before wine hareuest, and wine harueste scarcely ended before sowing time.

5 And your a threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread in plentifulnesse, and dwell in your land safely.

Iob 11.19.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and yee shall sleepe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid euill beasts out of the land, * and there shall no sword goe throughout your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, & an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, & make you encrease, and multiply you, and set vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye shal eate old store, and carry out old, because of the new.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongst you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

2.Cor.6.16

12 *I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

Deu.28.15. malac. 2. 2.

14 *But and if ye will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after these commaundements:

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that yee will not doe all my commandements, but breake my couenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eies, and gender sorow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shal fall before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and yee shall flee when no man followeth you.

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then will I punish you seuen times more for your sinnes:

19 And will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse,

20 And your labour shall be spent in vaine, for your lande shall not giue her encrease, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times mo plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send in wild beasts vpon you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and cause your high wayes to be desolate.

23 And if yee may not bee reformed by these things, but shall walke contrary vnto me,

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will send a sworde vpon you, that shall auenge my couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

Ezec.4.16.

26 And * when I haue broken the b staffe of your bread, c ten wiues shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight; ye shall eat, & not be satisfied.

b By prouerb this, because that man is sustained and strengthened by the bread that he eateth, like as a person is sustained by the staffe he leaneth vnto.

c The scarcitie shalbe so great, that one fertle coun shall serue for ten howsholds.

27 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke against me:

28 I will walke contrarie vnto you also in indignation, and will chastise you seuen times more for your sinnes.

29 And yee shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will destroy your high places, and cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuary vnto nought, and will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 I will bring the land vnto a wildernesse, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall wonder at it.

33 And I will throw you among the heathen, and will draw out a sworde after you: and your land shalbe waste, and your cities desolate.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabboths as long as it lyeth bare, and yee shall be in your enemies land, euen then shall the lande rest and enioy her Sabboths.

35 As long as it lyeth bare, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabboths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaking leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: they shall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They shal fal one vpon another, as it were before a sworde, no man following vpon them, and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their vnrighteousnesse in your enemies lands, and in the wickednes of their fathers shall they consume with them.

40 And they shal confesse their wickednes, and the wickednes of their fathers, for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against me, and for that also they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrary vnto them, and will bring them into the land of their enemies: and then at the least way their vncircumcised hearts shalbe tamed, and they shall willingly accept their d sinne.

d That is, the punishment for their sinne.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Jacob, and my couenant with Isaac, and my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the land.

43 The lande also shall be left of them, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H5v

shall enioy her Sabboths while she lyeth waste without them: 44 they shal willingly accept their ‖ sinne, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances. 44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the lande of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

‖ Or, the punishment for their sinne.

c God thinketh on his mercie in the middest of his anger.

45 I will for their sakes remember the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, & iudgements and lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man will make a a singular bowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation:

a As of his sonne or his daughter.

3 Then thy estimation shall be thus: Of the male from twentie yeeres old vnto sixtie, shalbe by thy estimation, fiftie sicles of siluer, after the sicle of the sanctuarie:

4 And if it bee a female, then thy valuation shalbe thirtie sicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twenty, thy valuation shalbe of the male twentie sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

b Ye speaketh of those vowes wherby their fathers dedicated their children to God, which were not of such force that they might be redeemed from thim.

6 And from a b moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy estimation shalbe of the male, fiue sicles of siluer, and of the female, three sicles of siluer.

7 And from sixtie yeeres old and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shall bee fiftéene sicles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if hee be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, he shall present himselfe before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according as the hand of him that bowed is able to get, euen so shall the Priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of which men bring an offering vnto the Lorde, all that any man giueth of such vnto the Lord, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he chaunge beast for beast, then both the same beast, and it also wherewith it was changed, shall be c holy.

c That is, consecrate to the Lord.

11 If it be any manner of vncleane beast, of which men do not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shall set the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest setteth it, so shall it be.

13 But if he will buy it againe, he shall giue the fift part more about that it was set at.

14 If any man dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lorde, the Priest shall set it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Priest hath set it, so shall it stand.

15 And when he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, let him giue the fift part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it shalbe his.

16 If a man halowe a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou shalt value it according to the seede thereof: An ‡ Homer of barley seede shalbe set at fiftie sicles of siluer.

‡ Corus was an Hebrew measure, that containeth thirtie of our common bushels euery bushel hauing in weight 26. pound, 8. ounces.

17 If hee halow his fielde immediatly from the yeere of Jubilee, it shalbe worth according as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But and if he halow his field after the Jubilee, the priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the number of yeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee following, and it shal be abated by thy estimation.

19 If hee that consecrated the field, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou biddest valye it at thereunto, and it shall be his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but selleth the field to another man, hee that vowed may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the field goeth out in the yeere of Jubilee, it shall be holy vnto the Lorde, as a fielde separate from common vses, and it shall be the priests possession.

22 If a man sanctifie vnto the Lorde a fielde which he hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance;

23 The Priest shall reckon vnto him what it is worth vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and he shal giue the price that it is set at the same day, as a thing consecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in the yeere of Jubilee, the field shall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, to him whose inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation shall be according to the sicle of the sanctuarie: One ‡ sicle containeth twentie Gerahs.

‡ Exo. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. eze. 45. 12.

26 But the first borne of the beasts, that is the Lords first borne, may no man sanctify, whether it be ore or sheepe, for it is the Lords already.

27 If it be an vncleane beast, he shall redeeme it as thou shalt set it at, and giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it shal be sold according to the estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse, that a man doth separate vnto the Lorde, of all that hee hath, whether it bee man or beast, or lande of his inheritance, may bee solde or redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse, is most holy vnto the Lord.

* Ios. 6. 19.

29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shalbe separate from man, shalbe redeemed, but die the death.

30 Euery tithe of the land also, both of the seed of the land, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lords, and is sanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of ore and of sheepe, and of euery beast that goeth vnder the d rodde, euen euery tenth shalbe holy vnto the Lord.

d That is, euery tenth as it effeth by rate, whether it be male or female without exception or respect.

33 He shall not looke if it be good or bad, nor change it: else if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, shal be halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 These are the commaundements which the Lord commaunded by Moses, vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The end of the third booke of Moses, called Leuiticus.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H6r

The fourth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri*.

This fourth booke of Moses is called the booke of Numbers: because in the beginning of it Moses and Aaron did number the children of Israel, and that by their tribes.

The j. Chapter.

Moses and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number them that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the * Tabernacle of the congregation, the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exo. 29. 42.

2 * Take ye the summe of all the multitude of the children of Israel, after their kinreds and houshold of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, ‖ head by head,

Exo. 30. 12.

‖ Or, man by man.

3 From twentie yeres old and aboue, al that go forth to the warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you shall be men of euery tribe, such as are the heads of the houses of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall a stand with you: of the tribe of Ruben, Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahasson the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar, Nathanael the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elisama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasse, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisadai.

13 Of Aser, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thousands in Israel.

17 And Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the first day of the second moneth, and they were reckoned throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Israels eldest sonne, throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeres old and aboue, as many as did goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Israel throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the summe of them in the number of names head by head, al the males from twentie yeres and aboue, whosoeuer might goe forth to the warre:

23 The summe of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

26 Of the children of Iuda throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threescore and fourteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Issachar, was fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoste:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their kinreds, houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasse throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres old and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manasse, was thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. H6v

36 Of the children of Beniamin throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generations, and kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeres old and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aser throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the war:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aser, was fortie and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 Of the children of Nepthali throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nepthali, was fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are the summes which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, those twelue men which were euery one for the house of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre in Israel:

46 All they, I say, were in number fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the tabernacle of witnesse, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that are in it: Yea, they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and if any b stranger come nigh, he shall dye.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, euery man in his own camp, & euery man vnder his own standerd, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of witnesse, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the watch of the tabernacle of witnesse.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

b He is a stranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The order of the tents. 12 The heads of the kinreds of Israel.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 a Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch vnder his owne standerd, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers houses: farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Juda pitch, throughout their armies: And Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab shall be captaine of the sonnes of Juda.

4 And his host, & the number of them, threescore and fourteene thousand and fiue hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they that bee of the tribe of Isachar pitch: and Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, shall be captaine of the children of Isachar.

6 His hoste and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shall bee captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his hoste, and the number of them, fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoste of Juda, are an hundred thousand, fourscore and fiue thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and these shall first moue.

10 c On the South side shall be the standerd of the hoste of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ruben shall be Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

11 And his hoste and the number of them, fourtie and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And fast by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon, shalbe Salumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.

13 And his hoste, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad also, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, shall bee Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

15 And his hoste, and the number of them, fortie and fiue thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thousand, fiftie & one thousand, foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal go with the hoste of the Leuites in the mids of the campe: and as they lie in their tents, so shal they proceed in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne standerds.

18 On the d West side shall be the standerd of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

19 His hoste and the number of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And fast by him, shall be the tribe of Manasse: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Manasse, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

21 His hoste and the number of them, thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin also: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Beniamin, shall be Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 His hoste and the number of them, thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

a The twelue tribes were foure principal standerds, so that euery three tribes had their standerd.

b Juda, Isachar, and Zabulon, the sonnes of Lea, were of the first standard.

c Ruben and Simeon the sonnes of Lea, and Gad the sonne of Silpha her maid, were of the second standerd.

d Ephraim, Manasses, and Beniamin, make the third standerd.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I1r

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe in the thirde place.

c Dan, Nephthali, and Aser make the fourth standerd.

25 c The standerd of the hoste of Dan, shall keepe the North side with their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan, shalbe Ahiezer the sonne of Ammi Saddai.

26 His hoste and the number of them, threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And fast by him shall the tribe of Aser pitch: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Aser, shalbe Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 His hoste and the number of them, fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nepthali, & the captaine ouer the children of Nepthali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 His hoste and the number of them, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the host of Dan, were an hundred thousande, fiftie and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred: and they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 These are the sonnes of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hostes, fiue hundred thousand, three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so they pitched with their standerds, and so they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the houshelds of their fathers.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The Leuites goe not to battell, but minister in the Sanctuarie. 21 They pitch their tentes next to the habitation.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Exod.6.23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were Priestes anoynted, and whose hand was consecrated to minister.

Numb.26. 61.leuit. 10.1.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the sight of Aaron ther father.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the a tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him:

a Aaron his sonnes the Priestes serued in the Sanctuary in praying for the people, and offering sacrifice, and the Leuites serued for the interiour vses of the Sainct.

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shal keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes to waite on their Priestes office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be slaine.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, for all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for * the same day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, and mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

Num.8.16. exod.13.1. leuit.27.26.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth olde and aboue shalt thou number.

16 *And Moses numbred them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

Exod.6.17. 1.chron.6. 11.

17 And these were the children of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson throughout their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Iesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Mahali, and Musi. These are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson came the kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semites. These are the kinreds of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted, seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinreds of the Gersonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Westward.

24 The captaine a most ancient of the house of the Gersonites, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the baile of the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine of the dooze of the Court, which is round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, and the kinred of the Izeharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, & the kinred of the Oziel ites: These are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thousande and fiue hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shal pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine a most ancient of the house of the kinred of the Caathites, shalbe Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the arke, the table, the candlestick, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary that they minister in, and the baile, and whatsoeuer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shall bee Captaine ouer all the captaines of the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I1v

Leuites, and haue the ouerlight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuary.

33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Mahelites, and the kinred of the Musites: These are the kinreds of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and aboue, was fiue thousand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the most ancient of their houle that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: and these shall pitch on the Northside of the Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shall be the boords of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court rounde about with their sockets, their pinnes, and their cords.

38 But on the forefront of the tabernacle toward the East, before the tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitch, and wait to keepe the sanctuary, and to keepe the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh shalbe slaine.

39 And the whole summe of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt appoint the Leuites to me (for I am the Lord) for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Leuites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, rehearsed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue according to their number, were twentie and two thousande, two hundred and three score and thirteene.

44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, which are more then the Leuites, in the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 Take fiue sicles of euery head, after the weight of the Sanctuary, the sicle conteining twentie gerahs.

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being more then the Leuites:

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke hee this money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to the worde of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

a Sicles were of two sorte: the one common, the other belonging to the Sanctuary: and that of the Sanctuary was double the waight of the common. The common sicle weighed two groates, and the Sanctuarie sicle foure. The Scripture in this place, and in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, saith that the sanctuary sicle doeth weigh twentie gerahs, which the Grecians do cal Obolus, and wee in English, an halfepenie, when eight groates of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues doe thinke that Obolus doeth weigh the weight of fiftene barley cornes.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 The offices of the Leuites.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the children of Caath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeres and aboue, vntil fiftie, all that enter into the hoste, for to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the office of the children of Caath in the tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy.

5 And when the hoste remoueth, Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take downe the couering vaile, and wrap the Arke of witnesse in it:

6 And shall put thereon a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blew silke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shew table they shal spread abroad a cloth of blew silke, and put thereon the dishes, incense cuppes, and goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there shalbe bread thereon continually.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a skarlet ring of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blewe silke, and couer the candlestick of light, with his lampes, snuffers, and censers, and all the oyle vessels which they occupy about it.

10 And they shall put both it & all the vessels thereof within a couering of badgers skinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shal spread a cloth of blewe silke, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put a cloth of blewe silke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it al the vessels thereof, that they minister withall, euen the ‖ coles pannes, the fleshhookes, the fire shouels, the basons, and the other vessels of the altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the Sanctuarie, against that the hoste remoue, then the sonnes of Caath shall come in for to beare: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, the sweet incense, the dayly meat offering, and the anoynting oyle, and the ouerlight of all the Tabernacle, and of al that therein is, both in the Sanctuary, and in all the vessels thereof.

‖ Or, censers.

17 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I2r

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,
18 Ye shal not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the most holy things, let Aaron and his sonnes go in, and appoint them euery one to his office, and to his charge.
20 But let them not go in to see when the holy things are folded vp, lest they die.
21 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the children of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kinreds:
23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntil fiftie yeeres shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare:
25 They shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, & the tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is on high vpon it, & the valle of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the curtaines of the court, & the valle that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar round about, with the cordes, and all the instruments that serue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and so shall they serue.
27 At the mouth of Aaron and his sonnes shal all the seruice of the children of the Gersonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them all their burdens to keepe.
28 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the children of Gerson in the tabernacle of the Congregation, & their watch shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houses of their fathers:
30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assembly, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
31 And this is the office and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, the boordes of the Tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof.
32 And the pillars that are round about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, and cordes, and with al the instruments of it, for al their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of their office and charge.
33 This is the seruice of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds & houses of their fathers,
35 From thirty yeres old and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly, to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thousande, seuen hundred and fiftie.
37 This is the number of the kinreds of Caath, namely, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.
38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinreds and houses of their fathers:
39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, were two thousand, fiue hundred and thirtie.
41 This is the number of the kinreds of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that did seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord.
42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers:
43 From thirty yeeres old and vp, vnto fiftie yeres, all that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
46 And so all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, Aaron, and the Lords of Israel numbred, after their kinreds and houholdes of their fathers:
47 From thirtie yeeres old and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: So the numbers of them were eight thousand, fiue hundred and foure score.
48 According to the word of the Lord did Aaron number them by the hand of Moses, euery one according to their seruice and charge: Thus were they of that tribe numbred, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The v. Chapter.

2 The leprous and polluted persons shalbe put out of the tentes. 6 The satisfaction for sinne. 12 The law of ielousie.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel that they put out of the hoste euery leper, & euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:
3 Both male and female shall yee put out, euen out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their tentes among which I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the hoste: as the Lord spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, and trespasse against the Lord: when that person shall trespasse,
7 Then they shal knowledge their sin which they haue done: and let him restore againe the hurt that he hath done, with his principall, and

a There were three sorts of tents among the Hebrewes: The tent of the Lord, that is, the tabernacle: the tent of the Leuites, and the tent of Israel. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an issue, from the two first, and the defiled by the dead, one by from the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Leuit. 6.7.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I2v

put the fifth part of it more thereto, and giue it vnto him whom he hath trespalled against.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to restore the hurt vnto, let the trespalle be made good vnto the Lord, and it shalbe the Priests, beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offering that is made of the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shalbe his.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and trespalle against him,

13 So that another man lie with her flesh-ly, and it bee hid from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close that shee is defiled, and there is no witnesse against her, neither shee taken with the maner,

14 And the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, so that hee is iealous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, so that hee is iealous ouer his wife which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and bring her offring with her, the tenth part of an [b] Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offring of iealousie, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sin to be thought vpon.

16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shal take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the priest set the woman before the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the iealousie offring: and the Priest shall haue bitter and cursed water in his hand.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, neither hast gone aside to vncleanneſſe without thy husband, then haue thou no harme of these bitter and cursed waters.

20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husband, and art defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 (Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of curling, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lord make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lord doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly swell.

22 These cursed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swell, and thy thigh to rot. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Priest write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman those bitter and cursed waters to drinke, that those cursed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and waue it before the Lord, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offring for a memorial, & burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters.

27 And when hee hath made the woman drinke the waters, if she be defiled and haue trespalled against her husband, then shall the cursed and bitter waters go into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman hee not defiled, but is cleane, she shal haue no harme, but shal conceiue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of iealousie, when a wife goeth aside from her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon a man, and hee being iealous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lord, and the Priest shall doe to her according vnto all this law:

31 And the man shall be guiltlesse, and this woman shall beare her sinne.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The law of consecration of the Nazarites. 24 How the Priests shall blesse the people.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman doeth separate themselues to vow a vow of [a] a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the Lord:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine and strong drinke, & shall drinke no vineger of wine or of strong drinke, nor shall drinke whatsoeuer is pressed out of grapes, and shall eate no fresh grapes, neither yet dried.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall hee eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.

5 And as long as hee voweth and is separated, there shall no rasor come vpon his head, vntill his dayes be out in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shalbe holy, and shall let the lockes of his hair grow.

6 As long as he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shal not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man die suddenly beſide him or he be ware, the head of his consecration shall be defiled: and he shall haue his head the day of his cleansing, the seuenth day shall he haue it.

10 And the eight day he shal bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offring: and make an atonement for him as concerning that he sinned by the dead, and shall halow his head the same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the Lord the time of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeere old for a trespalle offring, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, hee shall be

brought

[b] Epha containeth three bushels. The tenth deale of an Epha conteined onely so much as fourtie eggs shels can conteine. An Vrn is a measure of things liquid, containing as much as twelue loges, each log holdeth as much as fiue eggs shels can hold. Vrer Omer, or Gomer, which is also called Coms in Latine, conteineth the measure of three Ephas, that is about the as a thousand two hundred, foure score and ten eggs shels can conteine.

[a] The Lord hath left vnto this power to the discretion and will of persons without limitting any certaine time for the obseruation of it. The Hebrew word Nazir, whereof the word of Nazarites commeth, signifieth separate.

Iudg. 13.5.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I3r

brought vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation:

14 And hee shall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish, for a whole burnt offring, & a hee lambe of a yeere old without blemish for a sinne offring, and aram without blemish also for peace offrings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and offer his sinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

17 And shall prepare the ram for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vnleauened bread: and the Priest shall make also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Acts 21.24 18 *And the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his consecration, at the dooze of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer also, & put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after hee hath shauen his consecration.

20 And the priest shall waue them before the Lord: and these holy things shall be the priests, with the waue breast, and the heaue shoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides those things that his hand can get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his consecration.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, saying, *On this wise yee shall bleſſe the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

Ecclus.36.19.

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will bleſſe them.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The offring of the heads and princes of Israel in the dedication of the Tabernacle of the Altar. 89 The Lord speaketh to Moses out of the Mercie seate.

Exo.40.18 AND when *Moses had full set vp the tabernacle, and anointed and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, the altar also, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were numbred) offred,

3 And brought their sacrifice before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oren: one charet for two lords, and for euery one an ore, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.

6 And Moses tooke the charets and the oren, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charets and foure oren, he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerſon according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oren he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Caath hee gaue none: because the charge of the Sanctuary belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, and brought their sacrifices before the altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, The princes shall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And he on the first day did Nahaſſon the sonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Iuda offer his sacrifice.

13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuenty sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meate offring:

14 An incense cup of ten sicles of golde, full of incense:

15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offring:

16 And he goate for a *sinne offering:

Leuit.4.23.

17 And for a peace offerings, two oren, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahaſſon the sonne of Aminadab.

18 The second day Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Issachar did offer:

19 And he offered for his gift a siluer charger of an hundred and thirty sicles, a siluer boule of seuenty sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

20 An incense cup of golde of ten sicles, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

22 And he goate for a sinne offering:

23 And for a peace offerings, two oren, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere old. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

24 The third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon did offer:

25 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirty sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

26 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offring:

28 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

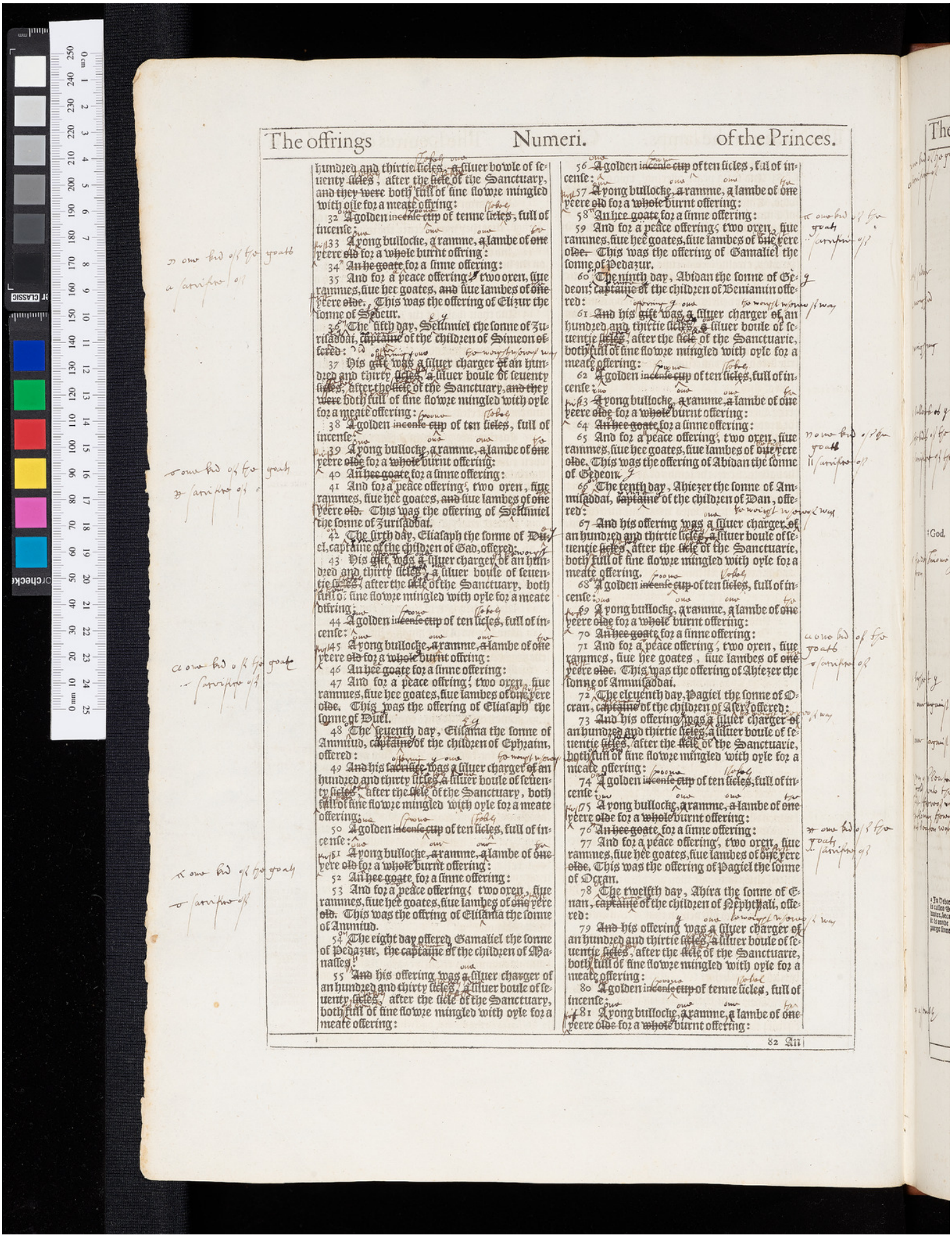
29 And for a peace offring, two oren, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the sonne of Sedeur, captaine of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 And his gift was a siluer charger of an

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I3v



hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

32 A golden incenſe cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offring:

34 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon offered:

37 His gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

38 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

40 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, and fiue lambes of one yeere old. This was the offering of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

42 The ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His gift was a ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offring:

44 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offring:

46 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a peace offring, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

48 The ſeuenth day, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his ſacrifice was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

52 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere old. This was the offring of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 The eight day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captaine of the children of Manaſſes:

55 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

56 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

58 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 The ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Beniamin offered:

61 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

64 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai, captaine of the children of Dan, offered:

67 And his offering was a ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

68 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

70 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aſer offered:

73 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 A golden incenſe cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

76 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, captaine of the children of Nephthali, offered:

79 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 A golden incenſe cup of tenne ſicles, full of incenſe:

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I4r

82 An hee goat for a sinne offering:
83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue incense cups of golde:
85 Euery charger conteining an hundred and thirtie sicles of siluer, euery bowle seuentie: and all the siluer vessels conteined two thousand and foure hundred sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.
86 And the golden incense cups were twelue, full of incense, conteining ten sicles a piece, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie: so that all the golde of the incense cups, was an hundred and twenty sicles.
87 All the bullocks for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rams, twelue, the lambs of a yere olde twelue, with their meat offerings: and the hee goats for sinne offering, twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the peace offerings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, sixtie, the hee goats, sixtie, the lambs of a yeere olde, sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, hee heard the voice of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy seat, that was vpon the arke of witnesse, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him.

† God.

The viij. Chapter.

2 The order of the lampes. 4 The forme of the candlesticke. 6 The cleansing and offering of the Leuites.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou settest vp the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light toward the forefront of the candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so, and lighted the lampes thereof toward the forefront of the candlesticke, as the Lord commanded Moses.
4 And this was the worke of the candlestick, euen of gold, beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft and the flowers therof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto the paterne which the Lord had shewed Moses, so hee made the candlesticke.
5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleansest them, Sprinkle a water of purifying vpon them, and let them haue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, & so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, euen fine flowre mingled with oile, and another yoong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, thou shalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Israel together,

a In Hebrew it is called Din water, because it is made to purge sinne.

10 And bring the Leuites before the Lorde, and the children of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall waue the Leuites before the Lorde for a waue offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the ministration of the seruice of the Lord.
12 And the Leuites shall put their handes vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.
14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.
15 After that, shal the Leuits go in, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and waue them for a waue offering:
16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto me from among the children of Israel: for such as open euery wombe, * for the first borne of all the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto mee.

Num. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 20.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the lande of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.
20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lorde commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.
21 And the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes: And Aaron waued them as a waue offering before the Lord, and made an atonement for them to cleanse them.
22 After that, went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lorde had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.
23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: From twenty and fiue yeeres olde, and vpward, they shall goe in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
25 And from the age of b fifty yeres, they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but shall doe no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

b The Leuites after they were fifty yeres old, were discharged of all painfull offices, as to beare burdens, and such like: and were after appointed to sing Psalmes, to instruct, to giue counsell, to admonish, and to keepe things in order.

The ix. Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, and what time the vncleane

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I4v

ought to keepe the Passeouer. 15 The cloud couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites thorowe the wildernesse.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel celebrate the Passeouer, at the time appointed thereunto.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keepe it.
4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should celebrate the Passeouer.
5 And they kept the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day.
7 And those men said vnto him, wee are defiled by a dead man: wherfore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offring vnto the Lorde in due season, among the children of Israel?
8 And Moses sayd vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will command concerning you.
9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of your posterity, shall bee vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or bee in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.
11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen let them keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and sowre herbes.
12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * But according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer let them keepe it.
13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, & yet was negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season: that man shall beare his sinne.
14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and maner thereof, so shall he doe. Ye shall haue one law both for the stranger, & for him that was borne in the same land.
15 * And the same day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.
16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.
18 At the ‖ mouth of the Lorde the children of Israel iourneyed, & at the mouth of the Lord they pitched: and * as long as the cloud abode vpon the tabernacle, they lay still:
19 And when the cloud tarried still vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Israel a kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.
20 And when the cloud abode a few dayes vpon the tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord, and they iourneyed also at the commandement of the Lord.
21 And when the cloud abode vpon the tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.
22 Or if the cloud taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Israel remained still, and iourneyed not: and assoone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.
23 At the mouth of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of siluer, and their vse. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them, to call the congregation together, & when the campe shall iourney.
3 And when they shall blow with them, all the multitude shal resort to thee, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And if they blow but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thousands of Israel shall come vnto thee.
5 But if you blow an alarme, the hoste that lie on the East parts shall go forward.
6 And if ye blow the alarme the second time, the host that lieth on the South side shall take their iourney, for they shall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneys.
7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, they shall blowe without an alarme.
8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blowe with their trumpets, and yee shall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.
9 And if ye go to warre in your land against your enemies that bere you, ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the Lord your God, & be saued from your enemies.
10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, & in your feast dayes, & in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall blowe the trumpets ouer your burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.
11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimony.
12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney

Exo. 12.46. ioh. 19.36.

Exo. 40.34.

‖ Or, word.

1. Cor. 10.1

a They watched diligently to obserue all those things which God had commanded to be kept by his seruant Moses.

iourney out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Pharan.

13 And they first tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standerd of the hoste of the children of Iuda, according to their armies, whose captain was Nahasson the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the hoste of Reuben went forth with their standerd and armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Zedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites also went forward, a bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did set vp the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standerd of the hoste of the children of Ephraim went forth, according to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni.

25 And the standerd of the hoste of the children of Dan came forth, gathering all the hoste together, throughout their armies, whose captaine was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneys of the children of Israel throughout their armies, and thus the hosts remoued.

29 And Moses sayd vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses ‖ father in law: We goe vnto the place, of which the Lord sayd, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

30 And he answered him, I will not goe, but will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 He sayd, Oh may, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our mansions in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of ‖ eyes.

32 And if thou goe with vs, loohe what goodnesse the Lord shall shew vnto vs, the same will we shew vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lord three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lorde went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the Lord was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the Arke went forth, Moses sayd, * Rise vp Lord, and let thine enemies bee

Psal.67.1.

scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when the arke rested, he said, Return, O Lord, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They desire flesh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It raineth quailes. 33 The flesh-rauiners are punished.

AND when the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lord: and when the Lorde heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host.

‖ Or, murmured.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lord, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among a them fell a lusting, and turned themselues, and wept (as did also the children of Israel) and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

a Which were of the strangers that came out of Egypt with them.

1.Chr.10.6

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leeks, onions, and garlike.

6 But now our soule is dried away: for wee can see nothing els but * Manna.

Exo.12.38. Exo.16.14.

7 And Manna was as coriander seed, and to see to, like b Bedellion.

b Some calleth it a white precious stone, and some a white pearle.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in morters, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a fresh oile cake.

9 And when the dewe fell downe vpon the host in the night, Manna fell ‖ vpon it.

‖ Or, with it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weepe throughout their households, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lord was kindled exceedingly, and it grieued Moses also.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou troubled thy seruant? And wherefore haue I not found fauor in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the weight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking child, vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people which weep before me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeing it is too heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with mee, kill mee, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, which thou knowest that they are the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stande there with thee:

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and c take of the spirit which is vpon

c That is, I will distribute my spirit as among them, as I haue done to thee, Exod. 16.

thee,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I5v

thee, and put vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, lest thou be constrained to beare it alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be hallowed against to morow, and yee shall eat flesh: for your whining is in the eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two, nor fiue dayes, neither ten, nor twenty dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the nostrels of you, and it shall be lothsome vnto you, because that yee haue cast the Lorde alide which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moses sayd, Sixe hundred thousand footmen are there of the people among which I am, and thou hast sayd, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 *Shall the sheepe and the oxen bee slaine for them to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea bee gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, *Is the Lords hand waxed short? Thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the saying of the Lord, and gathered the threescore and ten Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threescore and tenne Elders: and when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the host, the name of the one was Eldad, & the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 And there ran a yoong man, and told Moses, and sayd, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the host.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yoong men, answered, and sayd, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses sayd vnto them, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lords people would prophesie, and that the Lord would put his spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the host, he, and the Elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a *winde from the Lord, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall about the host, euen a dayes iourney round about on euery side of the host, and they did lie in the aire, as it were, two cubits high ouer the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quailes: And he that gathered least, gathered ten homers full: and they spread them abroad for their vse round about the host.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, and yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lorde smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

34 And he called the name of the place, *The graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there.

35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge against Moses. 10 Marie striken with leprosie, and healed at the prayer of Moses.

AND ‖ Mary and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia which he had taken: for hee had taken *to wife one of Ethiopia.

2 And they said, Hath the Lord in deede spoken onely through Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moses was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lord spake at once, vnto Moses, vnto Aaron, & to Mary, Come out ye three vnto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Marie: and they went out both of them.

6 And he sayd, Heare my words: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will bee knowen of him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My *seruant Moses is not so, which is faithfull in all mine house.

8 Vnto him will I speake mouth to mouth, in a vision, not in darke speeches and similitudes of the Lord shall he see: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the Lord was mooued vnto wrath against them, and hee went his way.

10 And the cloude departed from the Tabernacle, and behold, Mary was become leprous as it were snow: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, put not the sinne vpon vs which we haue foolishly committed and sinned.

12 Oh, let her not bee as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, If her father had but spet in her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen dayes? Let her be shut out of the host seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Marie was shut out of the host seuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, & pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are sent to search the land of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruit of the land.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send men out to search the land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of

Num. 33. 17.

‖ Or, Miriam.

a Aethan was a Cushanite, & because Ethiopian bordered on Ethiopia, it is sometime in the Scripture comprehended vnder ithis name.

b If her father vpon displeasure should spit in her face, she may not presume to come into his presence by the space of seuen dayes: how much more shall she not presume to come vnto me?

Iohn 6.7.

Esai. 59.1.

Exo. 16.13. psal. 78.26.

Psal. 78.31.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I6r

every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, and let them all be such as are rulers among them.

3 And Moses at the commandement of the
Deu.12.23. Lord, sent forth out of the wildernesse of Pharan, such men as were all heads of the children of Israel.

4 Their names are these. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the sonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat, the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Juda, Caleb the sonne of Jephune.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasse, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aser, Sethur, the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the son of Waphsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: And Moses called the name of Oshea the sonne of Nun, Josuah.

17 And Moses sent them forth to spie out the land of Chanaan, and sayd vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, that ye may go vp into the high countrey,

18 And see the land what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, either few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of land that is, whether it be fat or leane, & whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: and it was about the time that grapes are first ripe.

21 And so they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they ascended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, and Sesai, and Thalmai, the sonnes of Anac. Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

Deut.1.24. 23 *And they came vnto the riuer of Eshol, and cut downe there a branch with one cluster of grapes, and two bare it vpon a staffe: and they brought also of the pomgranates, and of the figges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Eshol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from searching of the land after forty dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them word, and also vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and sayd, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with milke and hony, and here is of the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwell in the South countrey: and the Hethites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwell by the sea, & by the coast of Jordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, saying, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, Wee be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, saying vnto the children of Israel, The land which wee haue gone thorow to search it out, is a land that [a] eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

33 And there wee saw also giants, the children of Anac, which come of the giants: and wee seemed in our sight as it were grashoppers, and so we did in their sight.

a The giants were so cruell, that they stoned and killed one another, and those that came vnto them.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The people murmure against Moses and Aaron.
10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Iosuah.

ALl the multitude of the people cried out, and wept thorow out that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses & Aaron: and the whole Congregation sayde vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, either that we had died in this wildernesse,

3 Wherefore hath the Lord brought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the sword, and that our wiues and our children should be a pray? were it not better that wee returne vnto Egypt againe?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then Moses and Aaron [a] fell on their faces, before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

a Lamenting the people, and praying for them.

6 *And Josuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephune, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

Eccl.46.9. 1.mac.2. 56.

7 And spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked thorow to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord haue a loue to vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is such a land as floweth with milke and hony.

9 But in any wise, rebell not ye against the Lorde, neither feare the people of the land, for they are but [b] bread for vs: Their shield is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs: feare them not therefore.

b We shall easily ouercome them.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glorie of the Lord

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. I6v

appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long do this people prouoke me, and how long will it be ere they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

Exo.32.12. 13 And Moses said vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shal heare it (for thou broughtest this people in thy might from among them)

14 And it will bee told to the inhabiters of this land also: for they haue heard how thou Lord art among this people, and that thou Lorde art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Exo.13.21.

15 If thou shalt kill all this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will say,

Deut.9.28. 16 Because the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which hee sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lorde bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying

Psal.102.8. 18 The Lord is long yer he be angry, and of great mercie, and forgiueth iniquitie and sinne, and || leaueth no man innocent, and visiteth the vnrighteousnes of the fathers vpon the children in the third and fourth generation.

|| Or, doeth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

Exod 34.7. 19 Bee mercifull, I beseech thee, vnto the sinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercie, as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy request.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 But all those men which haue seene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice,

23 Shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

Ios.14.6. 24 But my seruant Caleb, because hee had another maner of spirit (and because he hath followed me vnto the vtmost) him will I bring into the land which hee hath walked in, & his seed shall inherit it.

25 And the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remaine in the valley: To morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

Psa.105.26 27 How long doth this euil multitude murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, with the which they murmure against me.

28 Tell them therefore, As truely as I liue, saith the Lord, I will doe vnto you as yee haue spoken in mine eares:

29 Your carcases shall fall in the wildernesse, and all you that were tolde thorowout your numbers, from twenty yeres and aboue, which haue murmured against me,

30 Shall not come into the land, ouer which I lifted vp mine hand to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children which yee said should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue refused.

32 And your carcases shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shal wander in the wildernesse fourty yeres, and suffer for your whoredome, vntill your carcases be wasted in the wildernesse.

c That is, their idolatry, and disobedience against God.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched out the land, euen fourty dayes (euery day for a yeere) shall ye beare your vnrighteousnesse, euen fourty yeeres, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

Ezec.4.6. d Vpon that vnderstand whether my promise be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue said that I will do it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against me: for in this wildernes they shalbe consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slander vpon the land:

37 Euen those men that did bring vp that slander vpon it, as though it had bene euil, died in a great plague before the Lord.

1.Cor.10. 10.

38 But Josuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorow,

40 And they rose vp earely in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and will go vp vnto the place of which the Lord said: for we haue sinned.

Deut.1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore transgresse ye thus the word of the Lord? it will not come wel to passe.

42 Goe not vp therefore; for the Lord is not among you, that yee be not slaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites are there before you, and yee shall fall vpon the swoord, because yee are turned away from the Lord, and the Lord will not be with you.

e They confesse they sinned by rebelling against God, but consider not they offend in going vp without Gods commandement.

f Be ready to come against you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to goe vp into the hill top: Neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the host.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hill, came downe, and smote them, and consumed them vnto Horma.

The xv. Chapter.

What maner of offerings the Israelites should offer when they enter into the land of promise. 36 The man stoned.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, namely, a whole burnt offering, or a sacri-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K1r

fice to fulfill a vow, or a free offering, or in your principall feastes, to make a sweet sauour vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring also a meat offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oile.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one lambe.

6 Or if it be a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oile.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to fulfill a vow or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an hin of oile.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

11 After this maner shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shal ye do to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, shall do these things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, & also for the stranger that dwelleth with you: It shalbe an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one maner shall serue both for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the barne, so ye shall heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the Lord an heaue offering in your generations.

22 And if yee haue erred, and obserue not all these commandements which the Lorde hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, all the multitude shall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offering to be a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, with his meat offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goat for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shal bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance,

26 And it shalbe forgiuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, & vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any soule sinne through ignorance, he shall bring a thee goat of a yeere olde, for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lorde, to reconcile him, and that it may be forgiuen him.

29 And both they that are borne of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among you, shall haue one law, whoso doth sinne through ignorance.

30 But the soule that doth ought presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off, his sinne shalbe vpon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, for it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Let the man die, let all the multitude stone him with stones without the host.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the host, and stoned him with stones, and he died as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blew tinct. Deu.22.12.

39 And the fringe shalbe vnto you to looke vpon, that yee may remember all the commandements of the Lord, & do them, and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, & your owne eyes, after which ye vse to go a whoring.

40 But ye shall remember rather, and doe all my commandements, & be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

The xvj. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swallowed vp quicke.

AND Corah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonne of Ruben: Ecc.45.21

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K1v

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certeine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty, which were captaines of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron, and sayd vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing [a] all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lord is among them: Why lift you your selues vp aboue the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, hee fell vpon his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, and vnto all his company, saying, To morow the Lord wil shew who are his, who [b] is holy, and who ought to approch nigh vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This do therfore: Take you ‖ fire pannes, both Corah and all his company,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to morow: And the man whom the Lord doeth chuse, the same shall bee holy: Yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses sayd vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, and brought you to him selfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy companie are gathered together against the Lord: And what is Aaron, that yee murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which sayd, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse: except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and hony, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields & vineyards: Wilt thou [c] put out the eyes of these men? Wee will not come vp.

15 And Moses waxed very angry, and sayde vnto the Lord, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lorde, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the Lorde euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layed incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered all the congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and sayd, O God, the God of spirits of all flesh, hath not one man sinned: Wilt thou bee wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, and say, Get you a way from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in their sinnes.

27 And so they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, with their wiues, their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lord hath not sent me:

30 But and if the Lord make a [d] new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shal vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 *And assoone as hee had made an ende of speaking all these words, the ground clefte asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and al the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the crie of them: and they sayd, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire here and there, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners [e] against their owne soules: let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, and therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a [f] couering of the altar,

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense be-

[a] All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptists and such like, reason against Gods ordinance.

[b] Who is the high Priest, that he may cause him to come vnto him.

‖ Or, censers

[c] Wilt thou make them that feared the land, beleeue that they saw not that which they saw?

[d] That is, if the Lord doe a thing not seene before.

Deut. 11. 6. num. 27. 3. psal. 105. 17.

[e] That haue destroyed them selues by their owne sinnes, being the causers of their owne deaths.

[f] To be in remembrance vnto the children of Israel, of Gods mighty hand against rebellion.

foze

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K2r

fore the Lord, that he be not like vnto Corah and his company, as the Lorde sayde to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morow, all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered against Moses and Aaron, they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lorde appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may consume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein out of the altar, & powre on incense, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord, and there is a plague begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the mids of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, & made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was stayed.

49 They that died in the plague, were foureteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the conspiracy of Corah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was stayed.

The xvij. Chapter.

9 Aarons rod budded, and beareth blossoms, whereby his Priesthood is confirmed against the rebellious people.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houses of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rodde shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Arke of the testimonie, where I will declare my selfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rodde whom I chuse, shall blossome: and I will make ceale from mee the grudgings of the children of Israel, wherby they grudge against me.

6 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses put the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And on the morow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnes, & behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare blossomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, & tooke euery man his rod.

10 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the witnes, to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and that their murmuring may cease from me, and that they die not.

11 And Moses did as the Lorde commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we are wasted away, and perished, we all come to nought.

13 Whosoeuer commeth nigh, or approcheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: Shal we vtterly consume away and die?

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The tithes and first fruits must be giuen them. 20 Aarons heritage.

AND the Lord sayde vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall a beare the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shal beare the iniquity of your Priests office.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers houshold, thou shalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary and the Altar, that they and ye also die not.

4 And they shall be ioyned with thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and let no stranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priests office for all things that perteine vnto the altar, & within the vaile: and yee shall serue, for I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the stranger that commeth nigh, must be slaine.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, euen vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointing, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shalbe thine, of the most holy things reserued from the fire of the Altar: all their sacrifices for all their meat offerings, sinne offerings, or trespasse offerings, which they bring vnto me, that shall be most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, and all that are males shall eat of it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

Heb. 9.4.

a That is, if ye transgresse in anything concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuarie or your office, ye shall be punished.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K2v

11 And this also is thine: the heaue offerings of their gifts, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duety for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the b fat of the oile, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheat, which they shall offer vnto the Lorde for first frutes, the same haue I giuen vnto thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lord, shalbe thine, all that are cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 All things separate from the common vse in Israel, shalbe thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in all flesh, that men bring vnto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, the first borne of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine estimation, * for the money of fiue sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the first borne of a cow, sheepe, or goat, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprinckle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue brest, and the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, to be a duety for euer: let it be a c salted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 Behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, to inherit, for the seruice which they serue in the tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muste the children of Israel hencefoorth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall do the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne: It shalbe a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherit: and therefore I haue sayde vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shal possesse no inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, ye shall take an heaue offering of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Of this maner yee shall therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue therof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Of all your gifts ye shal offer all the Lords heaue offering, euen all the fat of the same, to wit, the holy things therof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue taken away the fat of it from it, it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increase of the corne floore, or the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in all places, both ye and your houshoides: for it is your reward for your seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shal beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the ashes of the red cow. 9 The water of expiation is made to wash away diuers vncleannesses.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde cow without spot, and wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the priest, that yee may bring her without the hoste, and cause her to be slaine before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his finger, and * sprincle it directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seuen times,

5 And cause the cow to be burnt in his sight, with her skin, flesh, and blood: and the doting of her shall ye burne also.

6 And let the priest take cedar wood, and hysope, and scarlet lace, and cast it in the mids of the burning of the cow.

7 Then let the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the cow, and lay them without the hoste in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the multitude of the children of Israel, for a water of a separation, it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore hee that gathereth the ashes of the cow, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 Hee that toucheth the dead bodie of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 And he shall purifie himselfe with this water the third day, and the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead corpse of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and that soule shall be cut off from b Israel, because the

water

a Thatch, the chesell and the bell.

Num. 3.17. exo. 30.13.

c Like as salt doth preserue flesh from corruption, so this couenant should be sure, stable, and incorruptible. Deut. 18.2. ecclu. 44.23.

Heb. 9.13.

b Go that he should not be esteemed to be of the holie people, but as a polluted excommunicated person

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K3r

water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: hee shalbe therefore vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that bee open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, shall be vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the fieldes, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane person they shal take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and running water shall bee put thereto in a vessel.

18 And let a cleane person take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a slaine person, or a dead bodie, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himselfe, the same soule shall bee cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the Lord, and the water of separation hath not bene sprinkled vpon him, therefore shall he remaine vncleane.

21 And it shal be a perpetuall law vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth the thing that was touched of the vncleane person shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dieth. 12 Moses and Aaron shall not enter into the land of promise.

AND the children of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that wee had perished when our brethren died before the Lord.

Exo.17.2. 4 Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wildernesse, that both wee and our cattell should die in it?

5 Wherefore haue yee made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of seede, nor of figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the Congregation, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and speake vnto the rocke before their eies, and it shal giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, so giue the company drinke, and their beasts also.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and Moses said vnto them, *Heare yerebels, must we fetch you water out of this rocke? Exod.17.6. psal.77.15.

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with the rod he smote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude drinke and their beasts also.

12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, *Because yee beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them. Deu.1.37.

13 This is the water of strife, because the children Israel stroue with the Lord, and hee was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, Thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that wee haue had

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the Lord, hee heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and behold we are in Cades, in the vttermost citie of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorowe thy countrey, but we will not goe thorow the fields or vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not goe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 The children of Israel sayd vnto him, We will go by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He answered, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage thorowe his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And the children of Israel departed from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with all the Congregation. Num.33.37.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for he shall not come into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my mouth at the water of strife.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor. Num.33.38.

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K3v

and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor in the sight of all the multitude.

28 And Moses tooke off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: *and Moses and Eleazar came downe out of the mount.

29 When all the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes all the household of Israel.

Deut.10.6.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fiery serpents are sent to sting the murmuring people.

AND * when king Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way that the spies had found out, hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

Num.33.43.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and sayd, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord hearde the voice of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they destroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore grieued, because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wildernesse? for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 *Wherefore the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, which stung them, and much people of Israel died.

Wisd.16.5. 1.cor.10.9.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses and sayd, Wee haue sinned, for wee haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: make intercession to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a ‖fierie [a] serpent, and set it vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖Or, brasen serpent. a They were called fiery serpents, because they which were stung therewith, were inflamed with heate that they died therof.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, hee beheld the serpent of brasse and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed thence, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remooued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernes, and commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for *Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

Iudg.11.3.

14 Wherefore it shall be spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the riuers of Arnon.

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence they returned vnto Beer: the same is the well whereof the Lord spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captains of the people digged it with the law giuer, and with their staues, and from the wildernesse they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the field of Moab, vnto the top of ‖the hill that looketh toward Jesmon.

‖Or, Pisgah.

21 *And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, saying,

Deut. 2.26. iudg.11.19

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields or vineyards, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee bee past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would not giue Israel licence to passe thorow his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Jaza, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

Iosu 24.8 amos 2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Hesbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Hesbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amorites which fought before against the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Hesbon, and let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hesbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 *Woe to thee, Moab, O people of [b] Chamos: he hath suffered his sonnes to bee pursued, and his daughters to bee in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites.

3.Reg.11.7 b An idole of the Moabites.

30 Their empire is lost from Hesbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wildernes vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

Deut.3.1. and 29.3.

33 *And they turned, and went vp toward Basan: and Og the king of Basan came out against them, hee, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K4r

35 They smote him therefore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxij. Chapter.

5 King Balac sendeth twise for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to goe. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams asse speaketh.

Iosu.24.9. AND the children of Israel departed, and pitched in the [a] fields of Moab, on the other side of Iordan from Iericho.

2 And Balac the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the children of Israel.

‡Heb. with licking to escape away.

Iosu.24.9.

4 And Moab sayd vnto the Elders of Madian, Nowe shall this company ‡ licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balac the sonne of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 [x] Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folk, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell [a] ouer against me.

a Not farre from me, euen hard by me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [x] curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me, to it may be I shall be able to smite them, and driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Madian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying in their hand: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balac.

8 [y] He answered them, Tary here this night, and I will bring you word as the Lord shall say vnto mee: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and sayde, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and [z] coureth the face of the earth: come now therefore, and curse them for my sake, to it may be that I shall be able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God sayd vnto Balaam, Go not thou with them, neither curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayd vnto the lordes of Balac, Get you into your land, for the Lord will not [b] suffer me to go with you.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac and sayd, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 And Balac sent againe a greater company of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, and saide him, Thus sayth Balac the sonne of Zippor, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I will greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: come, I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

[b] Balaam was so blinded with couetousnesse, that hee was willing to go, if God had not forbidden him.

Deut.2.26 iudg.11.19

Deut.3.1. and 29.7.

18 And [x] Balaam answered, and sayde vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more:

Numb.24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee heere this night, that I may [c] wit what the Lord will say vnto me more.

c Because hee tempted God contrary to his former commandement, his petition was granted, but it turned to his owne condemnation.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, and saddled his asse, and [d] went with the lordes of Moab.

d Hee went more for his three, and more sake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. verse.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angell of the Lord stood in the way [e] to be against him, as hee rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

e Or, Satan.

2.Pet.2.16

23 [x] And when the Asse saw the Angel of the Lorde stand in the way, and hauing his sword drawen in his hand, the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went out into the fielde: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the Lord stood in a path betweene the vineyards, and there was a wall on the one side, and another on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lord, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushed Balaams foote against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse saw the Angel of the Lorde, shee fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaams wrath was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lorde opened the mouth of the Asse, and shee sayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee now three times?

29 And Balaam sayd vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would [f] there were a sword in mine hand, for euen nowe would I kill thee.

30 And the asse sayd vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? Was I euer woont to do so vnto thee? He sayd, Nay.

31 Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angell of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sword drawen in his hand: he bowed himselfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these three times? Beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because thine heart hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me nowe three times: or els if hee had not turned from me, I had surely slaine thee, and saued her alive.

34 Balaam sayd vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angel of the Lord said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men, but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the lordes of Balac.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K4v

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac said vnto Balaam, Did I not sende for thee to call thee? and wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able in deed to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answere vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I now say any thing at all? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of streetes.

c Or called, because it was full of people.

40 And Balac offred oxen and sheepe, and sent thereof to Balaam, and to the lords that were with him.

41 And on the morrow Balac tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answere. 8 Instead of cursing, he blesseth the Israelites.

AND Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Builde mee here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen and seuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam sayde, and a Balac and Balaam offered on euery altar an ox and a ramme.

a Among the Gentiles the Kings vsed to sacrifice as did the priests.

3 And Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt sacrifice, and I wil goe, if so be that the Lord will meete me: and whatsoeuer he sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And hee went ‖ higher.

‖ Or, foorth alone, or, speedily.

4 And God met Balaam, and Balaam sayde vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon euery altar an ox and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put a saying in Balaams mouth, and sayde, Goe againe to Balac, and say on this wise.

6 And when he went againe vnto him, loe, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the lords of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balac the king of Moab hath brought mee from Mesopotamia, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse Jacob for my sake, come and defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse him, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie him, whom the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hils I beholde him: loe, the people shall dwell by themselues, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

b That is, the multitude of the children of Israel.

10 Who can tell the b dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? I pray God that my soule may die the death of the righteous, and that my last ende may be like his.

11 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 Hee answered and sayde, Must I not take heede to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac sayde vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And hee brought him into a fielde, where men might see farre off, to the top of ‡ an hil, and built seuen altars, and offered an ox and a ram on euery altar.

‡ Pisgah.

15 And hee sayde vnto Balac, Stand here by thy whole burnt sacrifice, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, e put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balac, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, and the lords of Moab with him. And Balac sayde vnto him, What hath the Lord said?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and answered, Rise vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God is not a man, that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: should hee say, and not doe? or should hee speake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to blesse: for hee hath blessed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 Hee beholde no vanitie in Jacob, nor sawe transgression in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the ioyfull shoute of a King is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, they haue strength as an Vnicorne.

Num. 24. 8.

23 For there is no sorcery in Jacob, nor soothsaying in Israel, c according to this time it shall be saide of Jacob and Israel, what hath God wrought?

c As it is spoken at this time what wonderous workes the Lord hath done for Israel, so shall it be in time to come.

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a Lion, and exalte vp himselfe as a yong Lion: he shall not lie downe d vntill hee eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are slaine.

d Vntill hee hath taken the spoyle from his enemies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, Neither curse them, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must doe?

27 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I wil bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it wil please God that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jesmon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balac, Make mee here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had saide, and offered an ox and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth prosperously of the kingdome of Israel, and of the comming of Christ.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord that he should blesse Israel, he went not, as he did twise before, to seeke a for soothsaying: but set his face toward the wildernes.

a Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam sought for soothsaying vnder the name of God, but the Lord was alway against him, & hindered his soothsaying that he might haue take both of Gods true word, in stead of soothsaying.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel as hee lay according to his tribes: and the spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K5r

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man b whose eyes are open, hath said,

b He meaneth not the corporall eye, but the eye of the minde.

4 He hath said which heareth the wordes of God, and seeth the visions of the Almightie, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Iacob, and thine habitations, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they layde abroad, and as gardens by the riuers side, as the ‖tents which the Lord hath ‖pitched, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

‖Or, Aloe trees.

‖Or, planted.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and c his seede shalbe in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then d Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

c They shalbe very fruitfull, as trees and gardens that be watered.

d All the Romane Emperours, tooke their names of Cesar, as the most noblest Emperour: so the Kings of the Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the most valiant and renowned prince.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his strength is as the vnicorne: he shall eate the nations his enemies, and ‖ gnaw their bones, and pearce them thorow with his arrowes.

‖Or, bruise.

9 He couched himselfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioness: who shall stirre him vp: Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is hee that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes together: and Balac said vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them this three times.

11 Therefore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee backe from worship.

12 Balaam answered vnto Balac, Spake I not thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot passe the worde of the Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: but what the Lord saith, that will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therefore, e I will aduertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

e Here he doth prophecie of Christ. Matth. 2, 2.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath saide that heareth the wordes of God, and hath the knowledge of the most high, and beholdeth the vision of the Almightie, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I shall e see him, but not now: I shall beholde him, but not nigh: *There shall come a Starre of Iacob, and rise a Scepter of Israel, and shall smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom shalbe possessed, and Seir shall fall to the possession of their enemies, and Israel shall do manfully.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shal haue dominion, f and destroy the remnant of the city.

20 And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek is the first of the nations, but his latter ende shall perish vtterly.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shall bee rooted out, vntil Assur take thee prisoner.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas, who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 The ships also shall come out of the f coast of Chittim, and subdue Asshur, and subdue Eber, and he himselfe shall perish at the last.

f These are the Romanes which shall come out of Italie, and vanquish the Syrians, and afterward the Israelites, and at last shalbe destroied themselues.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commaundeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged. 8 Phinees killeth Zamri and Cozbi.

AND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel coupled himselfe vnto Baal a Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

a A filthy idol of the Midianites: the Hebrew worde Baal, doeth signifie to open and vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idole.

4 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord against the b Sunne, that the wrath of the Lords countenance may bee turned away from Israel.

b Openly.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Euery one slay c his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

c Such as be vnder his charge.

6 And beholde, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the multitude of the children of Israel that d wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

d Repenting that they had offended God.

7 *And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp out of the middes of the company, and tooke a iauelin in his hand,

1. Macc. 2. 57. 1. Cor. 10. 8.

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them thorowe, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen thorow the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thousand.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while hee was zealous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

Mala. 2. 5. 4.

13 And he shal haue it, and his seed after him, euen the couenant of the Priestes office for euer, because hee was zealous for his Gods sake, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus killed, which was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zamri the sonne of Salu, a lord of an house and kinred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur: a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Midian.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num. 31. 1.

17 Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 *For they trouble you with their e wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceite in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the

e Causing you to commit both corporall and spirituall fornication, as Chap. 31. 16. Deut. 4. 24.

daughter

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K5v

daughter of a lord of ꝑ Madianites, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 The children of Israel are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.

AND after the plague the Lord spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Israel, from twenty yeres old and aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, spake vnto them in the fieldes of Moab, by Iordane ouer against Iericho, saying,

4 Take the number of the people from twentie yeeres and aboue, as the Lord commanded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

Gen. 46.9. 1.chro. 5.1. 5 *Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pallnites.

6 Of Hetron, commeth the kinred of the Hetronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinred of the Charmites.

7 These are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourty and three thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, & Num. 16.2. *stroue against Moses & Aaron in the company of Corah, when they strouе against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp: Corah also was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

a That is, for an example, that other should not murmure and rebel against Gods ministers.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarhites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Sunt, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of ꝑ Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

Gen. 38.7. 19 *The children of Iuda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan died in the land of Chanaan.

20 But the children of Iuda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pharzites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarhites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Hesron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hesronites: Hamul of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 These are the kinreds of Iuda after their numbers, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Issachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phuites.

24 Of Iasub, commeth the kinred of the Iasubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 These are the kinreds Issachar, after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sardites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threescore thouland, and fiue hundred.

28 The children of Joseph throughout their kinreds, were Manasse and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manasse: Machir of whom commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And these are the children of Gilead. Hiezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hiezerites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Asriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num. 27.2.

33 And Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 These are the kinreds of Manasse, and the number of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 These are the children of Ephraim, after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Bechrites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And these are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whom commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 These are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thousand, and fiue hundred. And these are the children of Joseph after their kinreds.

38 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Ashel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ashelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom com-

meth

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K6r

meth the kinred of the Huphamites.
40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.
41 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, and after their numbers, fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.
42 These are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. These are the households of Dan after their kinreds.
43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.
44 The children of Aser after their kinreds, were Jemna, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jemnites: Jesui, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jesuites: Bria, of whom commeth the kinred of the Brites.
45 The children of Bria, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whom came the kinred of the Malchielites.
46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.
47 These are the kinreds of Aser after their numbers, fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.
48 The children of Nephthali after their kinreds, were Jaheziel, of whom came the kinred of the Jahezielites: Guni, of whom came the kinred of the Gunites.
49 Jezer, of whom came the kinred of the Jezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinred of the Sellemites.
50 These are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their households: whose number is fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.
51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousande, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.
52 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
53 Vnto these the land shall be deuided to inherite, according to the number of names.
54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe thou shalt giue the lesse: to euery one shall the inheritance be giuen, according to the number thereof.
55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe deuided by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherite.
56 According to the lot shall the possession therof be deuided betweene many and fewe.
57 These are the nombers of the Leuites after their kinreds: Gerson, of whom came the kinred of the Gersonites: Caath, of whom came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whom came the kinred of the Merarites.
58 These are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Mahelites, the kinred of the Musites, the kinred of the Corahites, and Caath begate Amram.
59 And Amrams wife was called Jochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Marie their sister.
60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.
62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.
63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the Priest numbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Iordan ouer against Jericho.
64 And among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron numbred, when they tolde the children of Israel, in the wildernesse of Sinai.
65 For the Lord said of them, They shal die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The law of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16 Moses prayeth for a gouernor of the people, and Iosuah is appointed.

THen came the daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse the son of Joseph: whose names were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza,
2 And stood before Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and before the lords, and all the multitude, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,
3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the Lord in the Congregation of Corah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.
4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kinred, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.
5 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord.
6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherite among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.
8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, ye shal turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.
9 If he haue no daughter, yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.
10 If hee haue also no brethren, yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father haue no brethren, yee shal giue his inheritance vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he shall possesse it: And this shalbe vnto the children of Israel a law of iudgment, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.
12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and beholde the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel:
13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.
14 For yee were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congre-

gation,

Exod.6.17. Num.3.2. Exod.2.2. Num.3.4. 1.Cor.10.6. Num.36.2. Iosu.17.3.

a As all men die for their owne sinne, but for that generall sinne that the people had committed, in murmuring against Moses, for which they entred not into the land of promise.
b Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.
c That is, their matter to be iudged, to know what he should determine, as he did all weightie matters.
d Meaning, an ordinance to iudge by. Deut.33.37.
‡ Heb. And thou shalt see it.
e Thou shalt die in the land of Moab.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. K6v

gation, neither did ye sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes: that is, the water of Strife in Cades, in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord bee not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And put thy honour vpon him, that all the company of the children of Israel may bee obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, which shall aske counsel for him after the iudgement of Urim before the Lord: And according vnto his word shall they goe out and in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and he tooke Iosuah, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, & before all the Congregation.

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moses.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 What must be offered on euery feast day.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, & my bread for my sacrifices, which are made by fire for a sweete sauour, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the Lord: two lambs of a yere old without spot day by day, for a continual whole burnt offring.

4 One Lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And thereto the tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a daily whole burnt offering, such as was ordeined in the Mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And let the drinke offering of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one Lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou cause the wine to be powred vnto the Lord: for a drinke offering.

8 And the other Lambe shalt thou offer at Euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire, shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

9 And on the Sabbath day, two Lambes of a yeere olde without spot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord: two yong bullocks, and a Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yeere old without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offring, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offring, mingled with oyle for one Ram:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a sweet sauour, and a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the third part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ram, & the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one hee goate for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shalbe offred, besides the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the Lord. Exo. 12. 18. Leuit. 23. 5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast: seuen dayes long shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shalbe an holy conuocation, ye shal do no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shal offer a sacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, one Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yere old, let them be without spot,

20 And let their meat offring be of floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales also shall ye offer for a bullocke, & two tenth deales for a Ram,

21 One tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery Lambe, of the seuen Lambes,

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall whole burnt sacrifice.

24 After this maner ye shall offer throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: and it shall be done beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And in the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 Also in the day of your first fruites when ye bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall doe no seruile worke in it.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, a Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yeere old,

28 With their meate offerings of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a Ram,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a Lambe, throughout the seuen Lambes,

30 And an hee goate to make an atonement for you.

31 This yee shall doe, besides the continuall whole burnt offring, and his meat offering (and they shall be vnto you without spot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What must bee offered the eight first dayes of the seuenth moneth.

And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L1r

Leui.23.24 a Containing part of September and part of October.

AND * in the first day of the a seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe then no seruile worke: for it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And yee shall offer a whole burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the Lorde, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambs of a yere old without blemish:

b Of the measure Epha.

3 And their meate offering shall be made of floure, mingled with oyle, three b tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes:

5 And an hee Goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the whole burnt offering of the c moneth, and his meate offering, and beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offrings of the same, which must be done according vnto the maner of them, for a sauour of sweetenesse, it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

c Offred in the newe Moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

Leui.23.27 d Namely, the feast of reconciliation.

7 * And ye shall haue the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy d conuocation, and ye shal humble your soules, and shall doe no manner worke therein.

8 But yee shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yere olde, which shalbe vnto you without blemish.

9 Their meat offering shalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throwout the seuen lambes:

11 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offring of an atonement, & daily whole burnt offring, and the meat and drinke offrings that long to the same.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a whole burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambes of a yere old, which shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euerie one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one hee Goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, with his meat and drinke offering.

c Of the feast of tabernacles.

17 And the c second day ye shall offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, fourteene yeereling lambes without spot.

18 And their meate offerings and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, & lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

19 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

20 And the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without spot:

21 And their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee after the number of them, and according to the manner.

22 And there shall be offered an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meat and drinke offering.

23 In the fourth day yee shall offer ten bullockes, two rammes, and foureteene yeereling lambes without blemish.

24 Let their meate and drinke offerings be to the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee according to the number of them, and after the manner:

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

26 In the fifth day ye shal offer nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of one yere old without spot:

27 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

29 And in the first day, ye shall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without spot:

30 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

32 In the seuenth day, yee shall offer seuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes, that are yeerelings without blemish.

33 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, bee according to their number, and after the manner:

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

35 In the eight day, yee shall haue a solemne assembly, and yee shall doe no seruile worke therein:

36 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen yereling lambes without spot.

37 Let their meate and drinke offerings be to the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, bee according to the number, and according to the manner:

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the Lorde in your feasts, beside your vowes and free will offerings, for your whole burnt offerings, meat offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.

f Your beside your gifts sacrifices

40 And Moses told the children of Israel all that the Lord commaunded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they shall be kept, and when not.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L1v

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the Tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commanded.

2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the Lorde, or sweare an othe to bind his soule: he shall not go backe with his worde, but shall fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her selfe, being in her fathers house in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bond which shee hath made vpon her soule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bonds which shee hath made vpon her soule, shall stand in effect.

5 But if her father disalow her the same day that hee heareth all her vowes and bondes which shee hath made vpon her soule: they shall not be of [a] value, and the Lorde shall forgiue her, because her father disalowed her.

6 If she had an husband when she vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule:

7 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace thereat the same day he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect.

8 And if her husband disalow her the same day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the Lord shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bound their soule withall, shall stand in effect with them.

10 If she vowed in [b] her husbands house, or bound her soule with an othe:

11 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, & disalowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband disanulled them the same day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lips in vowes and bonds where with she bound her soule, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disanulled them, and the Lord shall forgiue her.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to [c] humble the soule, may her husband stablish or breake.

14 But if her husband holde his peace from [d] one day to another, then hee stablisheth all her vowes and bonds which shee had vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee helde his peace concerning her the same day that he heard them.

15 But [e] if hee breake them, after that hee hath heard them, hee shall beare her sinne himselfe.

16 These are the ordinances which the Lord commaunded Moses betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damsell in her fathers house.

a Agreed not to her vow.

b Her husband liuing, or before she be diuorced.

c Through mortification, by abstinence or bodily exercise.

d Not disanulling her vowe the same day that he heareth it.

e Any day after the first day that he heard them.

The xxxj. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are slaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam also is slaine. 18 Onely the virgines are reserued aliue.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Madianites, and afterwarde shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people. Num.25. 17.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Harneste some of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lord of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, and the holy vessels, and the trumpets to blow were in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Madianites, as the Lord commaunded Moses, and slewe all the males.

8 *And they slewe the kings of Madian among other that were slaine. Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue kings of Madian, with [a] Balaam the son of Beor, whom they slew with the sword. Iosu.13.22.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Madian prisoners, & their children, and spoyled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the spoyle, vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the company of the children of Israel, euen vnto the host that were in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Jericho:

13 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the Lords of the congregation, went out of the host to meet them.

14 And Moses was angrie with the officers of the host, with the captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses sayd vnto them, Haue yee saued all the [b] women aliue?

16 *Beholde, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the Lorde in the businesse of [c] Peor, and there followed a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore slay al the men children, and kill the women that haue lyen with men fleshly.

18 But al the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And yee shall remaine without the host seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead bodie, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day, and the seuenth:

20 And purifie all your rayments, and that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Priest sayd vnto the men

a Because that false prophet gaue counsell how to cause the Israelites to offend God.

b As who would say, ye should haue left none aliue. Num.25.21

c In honouring that idole.

of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L2r

of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commaunded Moſes.

22 As for golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and yron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fire, yee ſhall make it goe through the fire, and it ſhalbe cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhalbe purified with water of ſeparation: And all that ſuffereth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe through the water:

24 And waſh your cloathes the ſeuenth day, and yee ſhall be cleane, and afterward come into the hoſte.

25 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, that was taken, both of the perſons and of the cattell, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them and went out to battell, & all the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lorde of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 And ye ſhall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 And of the halfe of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, and of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe, and of all maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites which waite vpon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the Lord commaunded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, and the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was fiue hundred thouſand, and threeſcore and fifteene thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand of beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe.

37 And the Lords part of the ſheepe, was fiue hundred and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and fiue thouſand, of which the Lords part was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the Lords part was three ſcore and one.

40 And the persons were ſixteene thouſand, of which the Lordes part was thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute, which was the Lords heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the prieſt, as the Lord commaunded Moſes:

42 And the other halfe of the children of Iſrael, which Moſes diuided from the men of warre,

43 That is to ſay, the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirtie and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and fiue thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred,

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons.

47 And Moſes tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto the children of Iſrael, one portion of fiftie, both of the perſons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which waited vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

48 And the officers of thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,

49 And ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought a preſent vnto the Lorde, what euery man found, of iewels of gold, bracelets, chains, rings, earings, and hanges, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lord.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them, all the wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the heaue offering that they heaued vp to the Lord, of the captains ouer thouſands and hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and fiftie ſicles,

53 (For the men of warre had ſpoyled, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captains ouer the thouſands and hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall of the children of Iſrael before the Lord.

The xxxij. Chapter.

Moſes giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

THe children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,

2 The children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, came and ſpake vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the lords of the congregation, ſaying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Hesbon and Elealeh, Sebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lord ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land meete for cattell, and we thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore ſayd they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants to poſſeſſe, & bring vs not ouer Jordan.

6 And Moſes ſayd vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shal your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 Wherefore diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe ouer into the land which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 This did your fathers when I ſent them from Cades Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the Lord had giuen them. Num.14.28

a Those that were not ſouldiers.

b Giuing no part to their captaines.

c The virgins.

d That is, that portion which the ſouldiers gaue to God.

e Of that part of the people which was aſſigned to thoſe that had not been at warre.

a Ruben was the ſonne of Lea Jacobs wife, vnto God was ſonne to Zilpha Leas handmaid. Gen.31.47.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L2v

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
Num.14.28. 11 None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeres olde and aboue, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Jephune the Kenesite, and Josuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lord.
13 And the Lorde was very angrie with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generations that had done euill in the sight of the Lord, were consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, as an encrease of sinnefull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lorde toward Israel.
15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue the people in the wildernesse, b and ye shall destroy all this folke.
b Ye shall be the cause that they shall perish.
16 And they went nere him, and said, we will build sheepfolds here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and walled cities for our children:
17 But wee our selues will goe readie armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto c their place: and our children shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabiters of the land.
c Into the land of promise.
18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:
19 Neither will wee inherite with them on yonder side Jordan forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Jordane Eastward.
Iosu.1.13. 20 And Moses said vnto them, *If ye will do this thing, and goe harnessed d before the Lorde to warre,
d Before the arke.
21 And will goe all of you in harnesse ouer Jordane before the Lord, vntill he haue cast out his e enemies from his sight,
e The inhabitants of Chanaan.
22 And vntill the land bee subdued before the Lord: then ye shal returne, and be without sinne f before the Lord, and before Israel, & this land shalbe your possession before the Lord.
f God will giue you the land that ye desire.
23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the Lord: and be sure g your sinne will find you out.
g You shall not goe vnpunished for your sinne.
24 Now therefore, build cities for your children, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that yee haue spoken.
25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commaundeth.
26 Our children, our wiues, our sheepe, and our cattell, shall remaine there in the cities of Gilead:
27 But thy seruants will goe all harnessed for the warre, and vnto battell before the Lorde, as my Lord saith.
Iosu.4.12. 28 *And for their sakes Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, & Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben will go with you ouer Jordane, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead to possesse:
30 But if they will not goe ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Chanaan.
h Ouer Jordane.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben answered, saying, As the Lorde hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will we doe:
32 Wee will goe harnessed before the Lorde into the land of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance may bee giuen vs on this side Jordane.
33 *And Moses gaue vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Ruben, & vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the i Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Basan, the lande, with the cities thereof, in the coasts and cities of the countrey round about.
Deut.3.12. iosu. 13.8.
i Those Amorites that dwelt on this side Jordan. Some of them dwelt by Jordane, of whome mention is made, Ios.10.
34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaser, & Jogbea,
36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they built folds for the sheepe.
37 And the children of Ruben built Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,
38 Nebo, Baalmeon, & turned their names, and Sibama also: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.
39 *And the children of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.
Gen.50.23.
40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.
41 And Jair the sonne of Manasse, went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them k Hauoth Jair.
k That is to say, the villages of Jair.
42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The xxiiij. mansion places of Israel are numbred.
52 They are commanded to kill the Chanaanites.

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt with their armies, vnder the a hand of Moses and Aaron.
a The guiding & conducting.
2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneyes, according to the commaundement of the Lorde. These are the iourneys of their going out.
3 *They departed from b Rameses the fifteenth day of the first moneth, on the morow after the Passeouer: and the children of Israel went out c with an high hand in the sight of the Egyptians.
Exo.12.37.
b A citie in the land of Gosan.
c Which the Hebrues call Yadim, which contemneth part of March, and part of April.
d Which great power, and rather diuine then humane.
e Their idols, or their chiefe rulers.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the Lord had smitten among them, and vpon e their gods also, the Lord did execution.)
5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Sucoth.
6 *And they departed from Sucoth, and pitched their tents in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.
Exo.13.20.
7 And they remoued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pihahroth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 *And they departed from Pihahroth, and went thorow the middes of the sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the
Exo. 14.22.

wilder-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L3r

wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
Exo.15.27. 9 *And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountains of water, and threeſcore and tenne Palme trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped fast by the red ſea.
Exo.16.1. 11 *And they remoued from the red ſea, and camped in the wilderneſſe of Zin.
12 And they toke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Zin, and ſet vp their tents in Daphka.
13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.
Exo.17.1. 14 *And they remooued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
Exo.19.1. 15 *And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of luſt.
Num.11. 17 *And they departed from the ſepulchres of luſt, and lay at Haſeroth.
Num.11. 35. 18 *And they departed from Haſeroth, and pitched in Rithma.
19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.
20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.
21 And they remooued from Libna, and pitched at Rilla.
22 And they iourneyed from Rilla, and pitched in Rehelatha.
23 And they went from Rehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.
24 And they remoued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.
25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Maheloth.
26 And they remooued from Maheloth, and lay at Thahath.
27 And they departed from Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.
28 And they remooued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.
29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.
Deut.10,6. 30 And they departed from Hasmona, and lay at Moſeroth.
31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.
33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.
34 And they remoued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abrona.
35 And they departed from Abrona, and lay at Eziongaber.
36 And they remooued from Eziongaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is Cades.
Num.20. 22. 37 *And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.
Num.20. 25. deut.32.50 38 *And Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the Lorde, and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred & twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.
Num.21.1. 40 *And King Arad the Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael:
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.
42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.
Num.21. 10. 43 *And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the fieldes of Moab, fast by Iordane ouer againſt Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Iesimoth, vnto the plaine of Sittim, in the fields of Moab.
50 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the fields of Moab by Iordane ouer againſt Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iordane into the land of Chanaan,
Deut.7.2. 52 *Ye ſhal driue out all the inhabiters of the land before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images of mettall, and plucke downe all their high places,
53 And poſſeſſe the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enioy it.
Num.26. 54. 54 And yee ſhall diuide the inheritance of the land by lot among your kinreds, * and giue to the moe, the more inheritance, and to the fewe, the leſſe inheritance: and your inheritance ſhall bee in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lotte falleth.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabiters of the land before you, then thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be prickes in your eyes, and darts in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein yee dwell.
56 Moreouer, it will come to paſſe, that I ſhal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 The coaſtes and borders of the land of promiſe. 17 Certaine men are aſſigned to diuide the land.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the lande of Chanaan, a this is the lande that ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance, euen the land of Chanaan, with the coaſtes.
3 * And your South quarter ſhall be from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, ſo that your South quarter reach vpon the b ſalt ſea Eaſtward:
4 And ſet a compaſſe from the South vp to Acrabim, and reach to Zin: And go out from the

a That is to ſay, this is the deſcription of the land of Chanaan, which ye ſhal inherite. Iohu.15.1.
b Dytherville, the dead ſea.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L3v

South to Cades Barnea, and goe out also to Hazar Adar, and goe along to Azmon:
5 And let a compasse againe from Azmon vnto the c riuer of Egypt, and shal goe out at the sea.
6 And let your west quarter be the great sea, let the same sea be your west coast.
7 And this shall be your Northquarter: ye shal compasse your border from the great sea, vnto d mount Hor.
8 And from mount Hor, ye shal describe your border till it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coast shalbe at Zedada.
9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This shall be your North quarter.
10 And ye shall describe your East quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the East side of Ain: And the same border shall descend and goe alongat the side of e Cenereth Eastward.
12 And then go downe along by Iordan, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, and which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Ruben, according to the houholds of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houholds, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.
15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Iericho, Eastward.
16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
17 *These are the names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.
18 And ye shal take also a f lord of euery tribe, when ye diuide the land.
19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephunne.
20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Ammud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.
22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, the lord Buchi the sonne of Iogli.
23 From among the children of Ioseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasse, the lord Haniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.
25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulon, the lord Elisaphan the sonne of Pharnach.
26 Of the tribe of the children of Issachar, the lord Paltiel the sonne of Asan.
27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lord Ahiud the sonne of Salomi.
28 Of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, the lord Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

Iosua.14.1.

c By which riuer some thinke Nilus to be meant: some others Rhinocorura, called Mediterraneum.
d Hor a little hill, but not that whereon Aaron died.
e Which is in the Gospel called the lake of Genezareth.
f One of the chiefe men of euery tribe.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manslaughter. 30 For one mans witnesse shall no man be condemned.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, *that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbes, hard by their cities round about them.
3 The cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs for their cattell, and for their possession, and all maner of beasts of theirs.
4 And the suburbes of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the citie outward, a thousand cubites round about.
5 And ye shall measure without the citie of the Eastside, two thousand cubites: and of the Southside, two thousand cubites: & of the West side, two thousand cubites: and of the North side, two thousand cubits also, & the city shalbe in the midst, & these shalbe the suburbes of their cities.
6 *And from among the cities which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint to that intent that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde fourtie and two cities more.
7 So that all the cities which yee shall giue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them shal ye giue with their suburbes.
8 And these cities which ye shall giue, shalbe out of the possession of the children of Israel. They that haue many, shall giue many: but of them that haue few, ye shall take few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to the inheritance which he inheriteth.
9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *when ye be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan,
11 Yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that hee which slayeth a person vnawares, may flee thither.
12 And these cities shall be vnto you a refuge from the a auenger of blood: that he which killeth, die not, vntil he stand before the b congregation in iudgement.
13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye shall giue three c on this side Iordane, and three in the land of Chanaan, which shall be cities of refuge.
15 And these sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kill any person vnwares, may flee thither.
16 And if any man smite another with an instrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer shall die for it.
17 If he smite him with throwing a stone, that a man may die with, and if he dig, hee that smote him is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.
18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, he is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.
19 The d reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shal slay him.
20 *But if he thrust him of hate, or hurle at him

Iosua 21.2.
Deut.4.41. iosua 20.2.
Deut.19.2. iosua 20.2.
Deu.19.11.

a The next of kin to the party slain, which ought to follow the iuste.
b The Hebrues vnderstand by the congregation, the Senators and chiefe iudges in the city.
c In the possession of the Leuites, Cities, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.
d He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L4r

him by laying of waite, that he die,
21 Or smite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die, he that smote him shall die the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if he pushed him unawares, and not of hate, or cast vpon him any thing, and not in laying of waite,
23 Or any maner of stone, that a man may die with, and saw him not, and hee caused it to fall vpon him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme:
24 Then the congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these lawes.
25 And the congregation shal deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge whither hee was fled: and hee shall abide there vnto the death [c] of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.
26 But if the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kil the slayer, he shall be guiltlesse: of blood
28 Because hee should haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: and after the death of the high Priest, the slayer should returne vnto the land of his possession.
29 So these things shall bee a lawe of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Who so killeth any person, the iudge shall put the murderer to death through witnesses: but one witnesse shal not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.
31 Moreouer, ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer which is worthy to die, but he shall be put to death.
32 And yee shall take no recompense for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe and dwell in the land before the death of the high Priest.
33 So ye shall not pollute the land which yee shall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.
34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shal inhabite, for I am in the mids thereof: euen I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

[c] This was a figure of Christ by whose death our sinnes are pardoned.

[f] That is, to iudge without all or cauall murderers.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 An order for the mariage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance could not bee giuen from one tribe to another.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the linages of the sonnes of Joseph, came forth, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,
2 And sayd, *The Lord commaunded [a] my lord to giue the lande to inherite by lotte to the children of Israel: and my lord was commaunded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.
3 If they be maried to any of [b] the sons of other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shal be put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
4 And when the Jubilee of the children of Israel commeth, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, and so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath sayd well.
6 This therefore doth the Lord commaund the daughters of Zalphaad, saying, * Let them be wiues to whom they themselues thinke best: only to the family of the tribe of their father shal they marry.
7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall cleaue himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.
8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance [d] in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.
9 Neither ought the inheritance to go from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall bee ioyned to his owne inheritance.
10 And as the Lord commaunded Moses, so did the daughters of Zalphaad:
11 For Mahla, Tirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.
12 They were wiues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse, the sonne of Joseph, and so their inheritance remained in the Tribe of the kinred of their father.
13 These are the [e] commandements & lawes which the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the fieldes of Moab, by Jordane toward Jericho.

Num.27.1. iosua 17.3.
[a] Or meaneth Moses.

[b] To any of another tribe then of Manasses.

[c] For the tribe could not haue continued, if their inheritance had bene taken from them. Tob.1.9.

[d] Which shall be when there is no male child to inherite.

[e] That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawe.

The end of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L4v

¶ The fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine Deuteronomium.

The first Chapter.

32 Moses reproueth the people for their incredulity.

THese bee the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on [a] the other side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red sea, betweene Pharan, and Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yere that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the Lorde had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 *After he had slaine Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrai.

5 On the other side Iordane in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hils, and dales, to the South, to the sea side, to the land of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the land before you: Goe in and possesse the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And [c] I spake vnto you in the same time, saying, * I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 For the Lord your God hath multiplied you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye are, & bless you, as he hath promised you.)

12 *How can I my selfe alone [d] beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your strife that is among you?

13 Bring you men of wisedom and of vnderstanding, and expert according to your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, & saide, That which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And so out of your tribes [e] I tooke the chiefe men of wisedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, *Heare the cause of your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 *Ye shall haue no respect of any person in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: You shall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cause that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time the same season, all the things which yee should doe.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through al that great and terrible wildernesse, as ye haue seene by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded vs: and we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And [f] I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, and said, We will send men before vs, to search vs out the land, and to bring vs word againe what way we must goe vp by, and vnto what cities we shal come.

23 *And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

24 *Which departed, and went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the [g] valley Escol, and searched it out.

25 And tooke of the land in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs word again, and [h] said, It is a good land which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the word of the Lord your God.

27 And murmured in your tents, and saide, Because the Lord hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shal we go vp? Our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, & moreouer, wee haue seene the sonnes of the [k] Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them:

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you,

---

a In the countrey of Moab: & this wildernesse was betweene the plaine of Moab and the sea.

b In the second yeere, and second moneth, Num. 10.15.

c By the counsell of Iethro my father in law. Exo. 18.18.

d Meaning, that Moses had an hard gouernance among them.

e To signifie, that expert and knowen men in godlinesse ought to be taken to gouerne.

Num. 21.24

Iosu. 7.24.

Leui. 19.15 pro. 14.23.

f So that it is to be imputed to themselues, that they entered not the inheritance sooner.

Num. 13.4.

Num. 13.24.

g Debervvile, vnto the valley of grapes.

h To wit, Caleb & Iosuah.

i Such was the Iewes vnthankfulnesse, that they counted Gods speciall loue hatred.

k That is, the race of the Giants, as in Num. 13.23.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L5r

you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone by, vntill ye came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the Lord your God.

Exo. 13. 21. 33 *He went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

Num. 14. 30. 35 *There shall not one of these men, and of this frowarde generation, see that good lande which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, he shal see it, & to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath followed the Lord.

Num. 20. 12. 37 Also the Lorde was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Josuah the sonne of Nun, which l standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him therefore: for he shall cause Israel to inherite the land.

39 Moreouer, m your children, which ye said should be a pray, and your sonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall enioy it.

Num. 14. 40. 40 But as for you, turne your face, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 *Then ye answered, and saide vnto mee, We haue sinned against the Lord, n wee will goe vp and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded vs. And when ye had gird on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were readie to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the Lord saide vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for o I am not among you: least ye fall before your enemies.

43 And I tolde you these things, and you would not heare, but disobeyed the word of the Lorde, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you as Bees vse to doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

45 And ye came againe, and wept before the Lord: but the Lord p would not heare your voice, nor hearken vnto you.

46 And so ye abode in Cades a long season, according vnto the time that ye remained before.

The ij. Chapter.

7 A rehearsall of the benefites of God bestowed vpon his people. 9 Israel is forbidden to fight against the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Hesbon is discomfited.

THen we turned our face, and tooke our iourney into the a wildernesse by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Yee shall goe through the b coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you.

5 Take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore: Yee shall not prouoke them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foote breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau to possesse.

6 Yee shall buy meate of them for money to eate, and yee shall procure water of them for money to drinke:

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand, and c knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernes, and this fourtie yeres the Lord thy God hath bene with thee, so that thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the ‖ wildernes, from Elath, and from Eziongaber, wee turned and went by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, Thou shalt not fight against the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battell: for I will not giue thee of their land to possesse, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

10 The d Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, many, and tall, as the e Anakims,

11 Which also were taken for Giants, as the Anakims, whom the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, whom the children of Esau chased out, and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Now rise vp, sayd I, and get you ouer the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer Zared.

14 The space in which we came from Cades Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the riuer Zared, was thirty and eight yeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were walled out from among the hoste, as the Lord sware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the f hoste, till they were consumed.

16 And so it came to passe, that all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people.

17 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt go thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou commest nigh vnto the children of Ammon, thou shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

20 That also was taken for a land of Giants, and Giants dwelt therein in old time, whom the Ammontes call g Zamzummims,

21 A people that was great, many, and tall, as the Anakims: But the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As hee did for the children of Esau which

dwelt

a The desert of Jut.

b Or, desert.

b Rethele returne thither: for before they were repelled by the Ammonits, as Num. 20. 21. Deu. 23.

c Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of scripture.

d Giants: the word signifieth terrible men.

e Giants which came of one Anak, Num. 13. 23.

f That were of the age of twenty yeres, and vpward.

g Called Zamzummims, that is to say, wicked and abhominable. But they couered their wickednesse with a godly name, calling them selues Rephaims, that is, physitians, or preseruers to cure and to saue liues.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L5v

dwelt in Seir, for whom the destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead unto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarin, euen unto Azza, the [b] Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

[b] These are men of Cappadocia, as some men say. Josephus saith, that this people is unknown.

24 Rise ye up therefore, and take your iourney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Sehon the Amorite, king of Hesbon, and his land, beginne to possesse it, and prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I beginne to send the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder all the heauen, so that they which heare speake of thee, shall tremble and quake before thee.

Num.21.21

26 * And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land, I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: Onely I will goe through on my feete,

[i] Because Sehon could be moued neither with examples, nor requests, his destruction was most iust.

29 As the [i] children of Esau which dwell in mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I be come ouer Iordane, into the lande which the Lorde our God giueth vs.

30 But Sehon the king of Hesbon would not let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, because he would deliuer him into thy hand, as it is come to passe this day.

Amos 2.9.

31 And the Lord said vnto mee, * Behold, I haue begun to giue Sehon and his lande before thee, begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 Then both Sehon and al his people came out against vs to fight at Jaza.

33 And the Lord set him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke al his cities the same season, and slew the men, women, and children of al the cities, and let nothing remaine,

35 Saue the cattell onely wee caught vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the Lorde our God deliuered all [k] vnto vs.

[k] Into our hands.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of the ‖ riuer Jaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lord our God forbade vs.

‖ Or, foord.

The iij. Chapter.

Things that chanced from the victorie of the two Kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah in Moses stead.

Num.21. 33. deut.29.7.

THen we turned, and went by the way to Bashan: * and Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee and al his people, to fight at Edrai.

2 And the Lord said vnto me, Feare him not: for I wil deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, & thou shalt doe vnto him, * as thou diddest vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

Num.21.24

3 * And so the Lord our God deliuered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and al his people: and we smote him vntill none was left him aliue.

Num.21.33

4 And we tooke al his cities the same season, neither was there a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, bringing to nought all the cities, with men, women, and [a] children.

[a] As God commanded them.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of the hande of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on the other side Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon;

9 (which Hermon the Sidons call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Selcha and Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan:

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of Giants, whose bed was a bed of [b] yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubits doth the length thereof containe, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a [c] man.

[b] The more terrible this Giant was, the more Gods goodnes and power is to be magnified for the conquest.

[c] Of the common manner.

12 * And so we conquered this land the same time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

Num.32.33

13 And the rest of Gilead, and al Bashan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which is called the land of Giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasse, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gessuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hauoth Jair, [d] vnto this day.

[d] Till the time when this story was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyond, euen vnto the riuer [e] Jaboc, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

[e] Which departeth the Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The [f] plaine also, and Iordane, and the coast thereof, from [g] Cinereth, vnto the sea which is in the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder the springs of the hill, Eastward.

[f] The desert.

[g] Called also Genezareth, or the sea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

18 And I commanded you the same time, saying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this land to enioye it: Yee shall goe harnessed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, & your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Vntill the Lorde haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the lande which the Lord your God hath giuen them beyond Iordane: and then shall ye returne againe euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

Num. 27. 28.

21 And I commanded Josuah himselfe the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all

that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L6r

that the Lorde your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall hee doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hande: for where is there a [h] God in heauen or in earth, that can doe after thy workes, and like to thy power?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine, and Libanon.

26 But the Lorde was angry with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the Lord said vnto me, Be content, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖the hill, and lift vp thine eyes westward, Northward, Southward, and Eastward, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Iosuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: for he shall goe before this people, and he shal diuide vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 And so we abode in the valley ouer against the ‖house of Peor.

‖ Or, church or Temple.

The iiij. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the lawe without adding thereto, or diminishing. 9 We must teach the law to our children. 15 We ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances, and lawes which I teach you, for to do them, that [a] ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye shal put nothing vnto the word which I commaund you, neither shall you take ought from it, that yee may [a] keepe the commaundements of the Lord your God, which I command you.

3 [b] Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did against Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed from among you.

4 But yee that cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, euen as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should doe so in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them, for that is [c] your wisedom and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare all these ordinances, and say, Surely it is a wise and vnderstanding people, it is a great nation.

7 For what other nation is so great, that gods come so nigh vnto as the Lord our God is nigh vnto vs in all things as oft as we call vnto him?

8 And what nation is so great, that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Take heed to thy selfe therefore, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget not the things which thine eies haue seene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes,

10 Specially the day that thou stoodst before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I wil make thē heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the daies that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came and stoode also vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine [d] burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darkenesse, cloudes, and mist.

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, and yee heard the voice of the wordes, but sawe no similitude, saue heard a voice onely.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to [e] doe, euen ten commandements, which he wrote vpon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lorde commanded me that same season, that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye ought to doe in the lande whither ye goe to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto your selues, as pertaining vnto your soules: (for ye sawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire,)

16 Lest yee marre your selues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of figure, whether it be the likenesse of man, or woman,

17 The likenesse of any maner of beast that is on the earth, or the likenesse of any manner feathered foule that fleeth in the aire,

18 Or the likenesse of any maner worme that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any maner fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and least thou lift vp thine eies vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, the moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, and shouldest worship and serue the things which the Lord thy God hath made to serue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you out of the [f] yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and an inheritance, as ye be this day.

21 * Furthermore, the Lord was angry with me for your words, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordane, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, and shall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, that yee forget not the appointement of the Lord your God which he made with you, and that yee make you no grauen [g] image or likenesse that the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [h] consuming fire, and a [i] iealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, ye doe wickedly and make any manner of grauen image, and worke euill in the sight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to record against

you

[a] Ye speaketh according to the common and carnal speech of them which attribute that power to idoles and false gods, which onely appertaineth vnto the true God.

[b] Of Baalah, or Baal, where the Temple was builded.

‖ Or, Pisgah.

[a] For the vnnecessary traditions of men do hinder Gods word, and cary men from the truth.

[b] He warneth them by Gods plagues shewed on other idolaters.

[c] True wisedome standeth in faith, and in keeping of Gods commandements.

[d] The ground of the law in dreadfull maner declareth that God was authour of it, and that no flesh could beare the rigor thereof.

[e] Meaning, that plagues hang ouer them that would make any image to represent God by.

[f] Most hard and cruell bondage.

Deut. 1.37.

[g] To represent God, or to worship it. this so often forbidding of images declareth how detestable idolatry is in Gods sight: and also that God did foresee that the people would intrude themselues to such wickednesse.

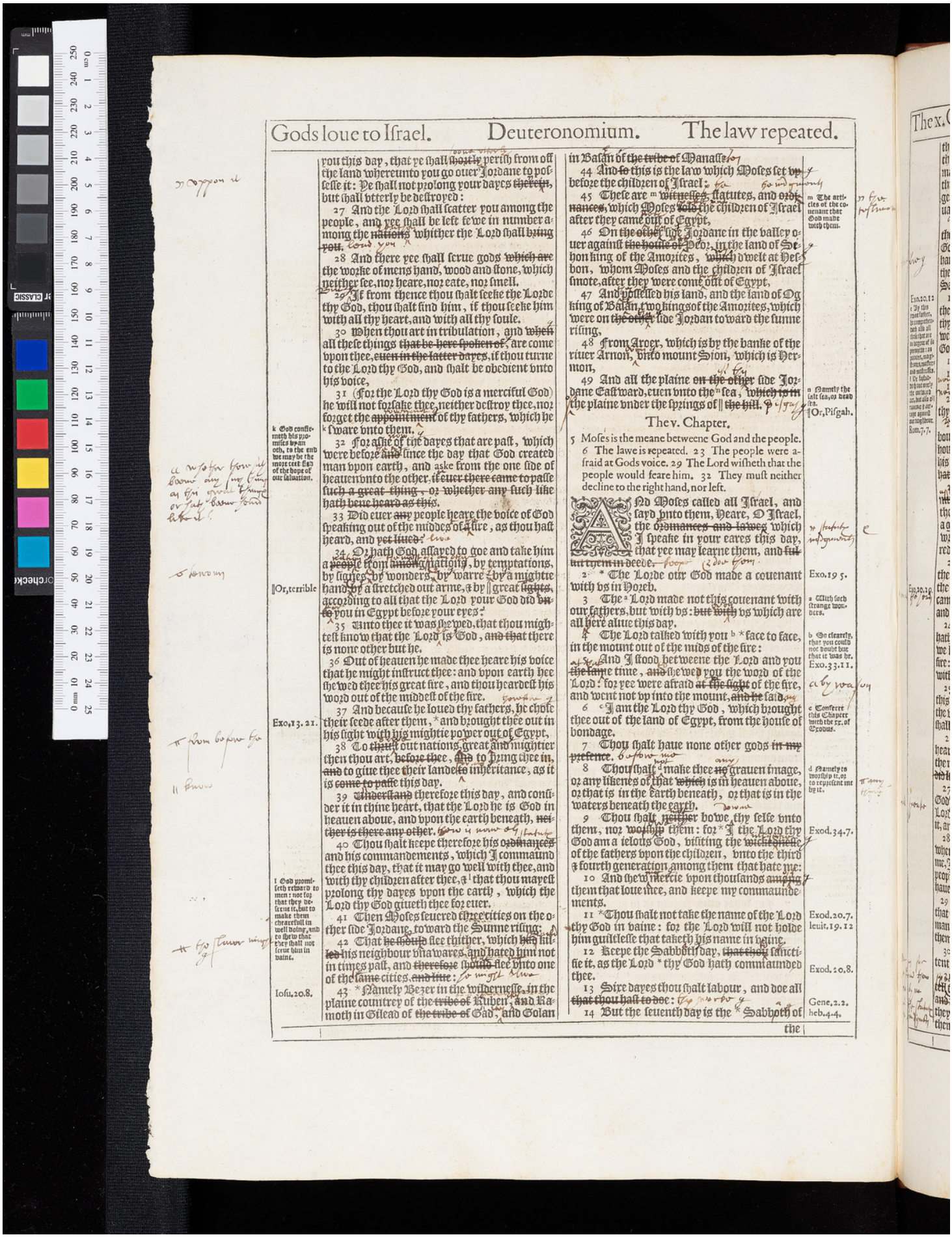
[h] To them that come not to him in reuerence & feare, but contrariwise resist him. Heb. 12.29.

[i] So that he will not suffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

Exo. 19.18

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. L6v



you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to possesse it: Ye shall not prolong your dayes thereon, but shall vtterly be destroyed:

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, and yee shall be left fewe in number among the nations whither the Lord shall bring you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods which are the worke of mens hand, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 If from thence thou shalt seeke the Lorde thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all these things that be here spoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the appointment of thy fathers, which he k sware vnto them.

k God confirmeth his promises by an oth, to the end we may be the more certified of the hope of our saluation.

32 For aske of the dayes that are past, which were before and since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to passe such a great thing, or whether any such like hath bene heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voice of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and yet liued?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a people from among nations, by tentations, by tignes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hand, by a stretched out arme, & by ‖ great sights, according to all that the Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

‖ Or, terrible

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voice that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his word out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, he chose their seede after them, * and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

Exo. 13. 21.

38 To thrust out nations great and mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their landes to inheritance, as it is come to passe this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commandements, which I commaund thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, & that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

l God promiseth reward to men: not for that they deserue it, but to make them chearefull in well doing, and to shew that they shall not serue him in vaine.

41 Then Moses seuered three cities on the other side Iordane, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That he should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and therefore should flee vnto one of these cities, and liue:

Iosu. 20. 8.

43 * Namely Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan of the tribe of Manasse.

44 And this is the law which Moses set vp before the children of Israel:

45 These are m witnesses, statutes, and ordinances, which Moses told the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

m The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

46 On the other side Iordane in the valley ouer against the house of Peor, in the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt.

47 And possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Basan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on the other side Iordan toward the sunne rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on the other side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the n sea, which is in the plaine vnder the springs of ‖ the hill.

n Namely the salt sea, or dead sea.

‖ Or, Pisgah.

The v. Chapter.

5 Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraid at Gods voice. 29 The Lord wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand, nor left.

AND Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.

2 * The Lorde our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

Exo. 19 5.

3 The a Lord made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here aliue this day.

a With such strange wonders.

4 The Lord talked with you b * face to face, in the mount out of the mids of the fire:

b So clearely, that you could not doubt but that it was he.

Exo. 33. 11.

And I stood betweene the Lord and you the same time, and shewed you the word of the Lord: for yee were afraid at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he said,

6 c I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

c Conferre this Chapter with the 20. of Exodus.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my presence.

8 Thou shalt d make thee no grauen image, or any likenes of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

d Namely to worship it, or to represent me by it.

9 Thou shalt not bowe thy selfe vnto them, nor worship them: for * I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third & fourth generation among them that hate me:

Exod. 34. 7.

10 And shew mercie vpon thousands among them that loue mee, and keepe my commaundements.

11 * Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

Exod. 20. 7. leuit. 19. 12

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou sanctifie it, as the Lord * thy God hath commaunded thee.

Exod. 20. 8.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe:

Gene. 2. 2. heb. 4. 4.

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabboth of

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M1r

the Lord thy God: thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant, and thy maid may rest as well as thou.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and how that the Lorde thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme: For which cause the Lord thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

Exo.20.12 e By this name father, he comprehendeth also all those that are in degree of superiorite: as princes, magistrates, masters and mistresses. f He forbiddeth not only the outward act, but also all rancour & outrage against our neighbour. Rom.7.7.

16 *Honour thy e father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou f shalt not kill.

18 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

21 *Thou shalt not lust after thy neighbours wife, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, his fielde, his seruant, or his mayde, his Oxe, his Asse, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 These wordes the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darknesse, with a great voice, and added no more thereto, and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when yee heard the voice out of the middes of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) * then yee came vnto me, with the captains of your tribes, and your elders,

Exo.20.19

24 And ye saide, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voice out of the mids of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and he liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? that this great fire should consume vs: If we heare the voice of the Lorde our God any more, wee shall die.

26 For what flesh hath heard the voice of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lord our God saieth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God saith vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lord heard the voice of your wordes when ye spake vnto me, and the Lord saide vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well saide all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commandements alway, that it might go wel with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Go, and say vnto them, Get you into your tents againe:

31 But stand thou here by mee, and I will tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the lande which I giue them to possesse.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye doe in deede as the Lord your God hath commaunded you, and s turne not aside either to the right hand, or to the left.

s Ye shall not thrust any thing to my word, nor take therefrom.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commaunded you, that ye may liue, and that it may go well with you, and that yee may prolong your dayes in the lande which ye shall possesse.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 16 God ought not to be tempted.

THese are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord your God commanded mee to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commandements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may go well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, a lande that a floweth with milke and hony.

a Which hath great store of all things pertaining to mans life.

4 *Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is Lord onely.

Mat.22.37. mar.12.29. luke 10.27.

5 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine * heart:

Deut.11.18

7 And thou shalt shew them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest at home in thine house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall bee as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes.

‖ Or, signes of remembrance.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the b postes of thy house, and vpon thy gates.

b By these kindes of speech, he meaneth nothing but continuall meditation of the law.

10 And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and shall giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 Houses full of all maner of goods, which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyardes and oliue trees, which thou plantedst not, and when thou hast eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lorde which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his name.

14 See that ye walke not after straunge gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the countenance of the Lord thy God bee moued to wrath against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

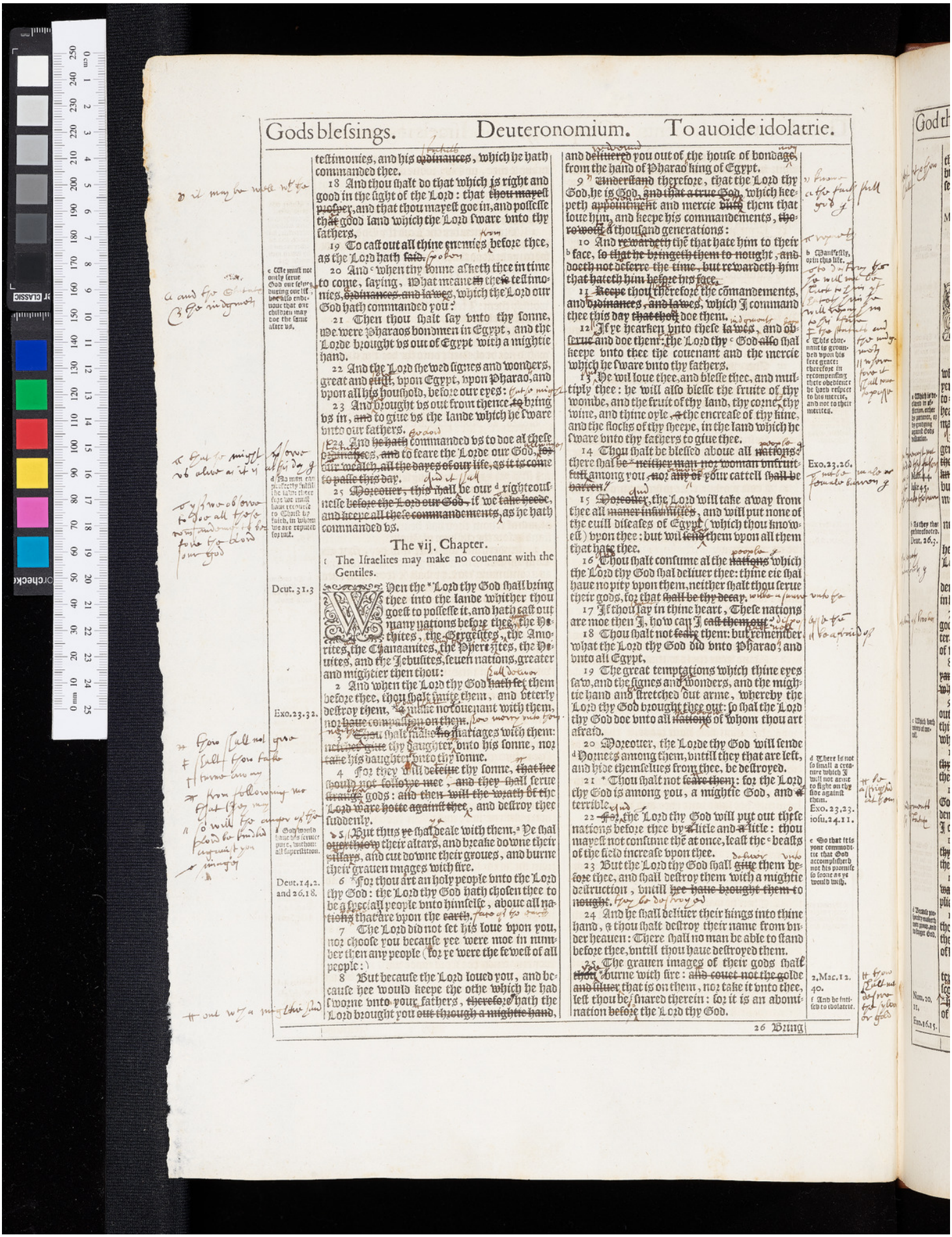
16 *Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as * ye did in the place of ‡ temptation:

Matth.4.1. Exo.17.2. ‡ Massah.

17 But you shall diligently keepe the commaundements of the Lord your God, and his

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M1v



teſtimonies, and his ordinances, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the Lord: that thou mayeſt proſper, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe that good land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers,

19 To caſt out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath ſaid.

20 And when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What meane the teſtimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the lande which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commanded vs to doe al theſe ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to paſſe this day.

25 Moreouer, this ſhall be our [d] righteouſneſſe before the Lord our God, if we take heede, and keepe all theſe commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

[c] We muſt not onely ſerue God our ſelues during our life, but alſo endeauour that our children may doe the ſame after vs.

[d] No man can properly ſtand the iudgement of God by faith, in whom we are reputed iuſt.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Iſraelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

WHen the *Lord thy God ſhall bring thee into the lande whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, the Gergeſites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Phiſerizites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations, greater and mightier then thou: Deut. 31.3

2 And when the Lord thy God hath ſet them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * make no couenant with them, nor haue compaſſion on them. Exo. 23.32.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his ſonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy ſonne, that hee ſhould not follow me, and they ſhall ſerue ſtrange gods: and then will the wrath of the Lord ware hotte againſt thee, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ye ſhall deale with them. [a] Ye ſhall ouerthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

[a] God would haue his ſeruice pure, without all ſuperſtition.

Deut. 14.2. and 26.18.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you becauſe yee were moe in number then any people (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the Lord loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, therefore hath the Lord brought you out through a mightie hand, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, from the hand of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 [b] Vnderſtand therefore, that the Lord thy God, he is God, and that a true God, which keepeth appointment and mercie with them that loue him, and keepe his commandements, to a thouſand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will reward him to his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and ordinances, and lawes, which I command thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If ye hearken vnto theſe lawes, and obſerue and doe them: the Lord thy God alſo ſhall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 He will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all nations: there ſhall be neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell ſhall be barren. Exo. 23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lord will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou ſhalt conſume al the nations which the Lord thy God ſhal deliuer thee: thine eie ſhal haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that ſhall be thy decay.

17 If thou ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I caſt them out?

18 Thou ſhalt not feare them: but remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes and wonders, and the mightie hand and ſtretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhal the Lord thy God doe vnto all nations of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, the Lorde thy God will ſende [d] hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 *Thou ſhalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 For the Lord thy God will put out theſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume the at once, leaſt the [e] beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee. Exo. 23.23. Ioſu. 24.11.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhall giue them before thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mightie deſtruction, vntill hee haue brought them to nought.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods ſhalt thou burne with fire: and couet not the golde and ſiluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God. 2. Mac. 12. 40.

[d] There is not ſo ſmall a creature which I will not arme to fight on thy ſide againſt them.

[e] God that tels your commodite that God accompliſheth not his promiſe ſo ſodainly as ye would wiſh.

[f] And be inticed to idolatrie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M2r

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

The viij. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of al the benefites which God bestowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God sent them in the wildernes, 19 lest the forgetfulnesse therof should bring them to destruction.

ALL the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee keepe for to doe them, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lorde thy God led thee this fourtie yeres in the wildernesse, for to humble thee, and to a prooue thee, and to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements or no.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of, to make thee know that a man doth not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot b swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 This also shalt thou consider in thine heart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water, and fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleyes and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheate & barley, vines, yards, figge trees, and pomegranates, a lande wherein is oyle Oliue, and hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, neither shalt thou lacke any thing: a land whose stones c are yron, and out of whose hils thou shalt digge braſſe.

10 When thou hast eaten therof and filled thy self, thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not keepe his commandements, his lawes and his ordinances, which I command thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou hast eaten and filled thy self, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beastes and thy sheepe are waxen many, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased:

14 Then beware least thine d heart rise, and thou forget the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage:

15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernesse, wherein were fierie serpents, scorpions, and drought without any water: But he brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.

16 Hee fedde thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to prooue thee, and that hee might doe thee good at the latter end,

17 Lest thou shouldest say in thine heart, My power e and the might of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance:

18 But remember the Lord thy God, for it is hee which giueth thee power to f get substance, for to make good the promise which he sware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after strange gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie g vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so yee shall perish, because yee would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteousnesse, but for his owne sake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

HEare, O Israel, thou passest ouer Iordane a this day, to goe in, and possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen:

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knowest of, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a consuming b fire, he shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou cast them out, & bring them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteousnesse sake, or for thy right heart, that thou goest to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee, & to performe the worde which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that it is not for thy righteousnesse sake, that the Lord thy God doth giue thee this good land to possesse it, seeing thou art a c stiffenecked people.

7 Remember, d and forget not howe thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wildernesse: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue rebelled against the Lord.

8 Also in ‖ Horeb yee prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, to haue destroyed you,

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of stone, the tables of the couenant which the Lord made with you, and I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, when I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the Lord deliuered mee two tables

a Which is declared in affliction, either by patience, or by grudging against Gods visitation.

Mat. 4.4. Luke 4.5.

b As they that goe barefooted. Deut. 26.3.

c Which hath mines of metall.

d Because prosperity maketh men proud, and to forget God.

Num. 20. 11. Exo. 16.15.

e Vnder this word power, is comprehended wisdome, dexteritie, diligence, and all other meanes by which men might get goods.

f If all earthly goods come onely from God, much more heauenly.

g Denounce & protest.

a That is, yet it be long.

Num. 13. 29.

b To consume your enemies, as fire consumeth wood.

c As in vntractable Ore that refuseth the yoke.

d This hee saith, for that it is most necessary to bring men brought to the acknowledging of their sinnes.

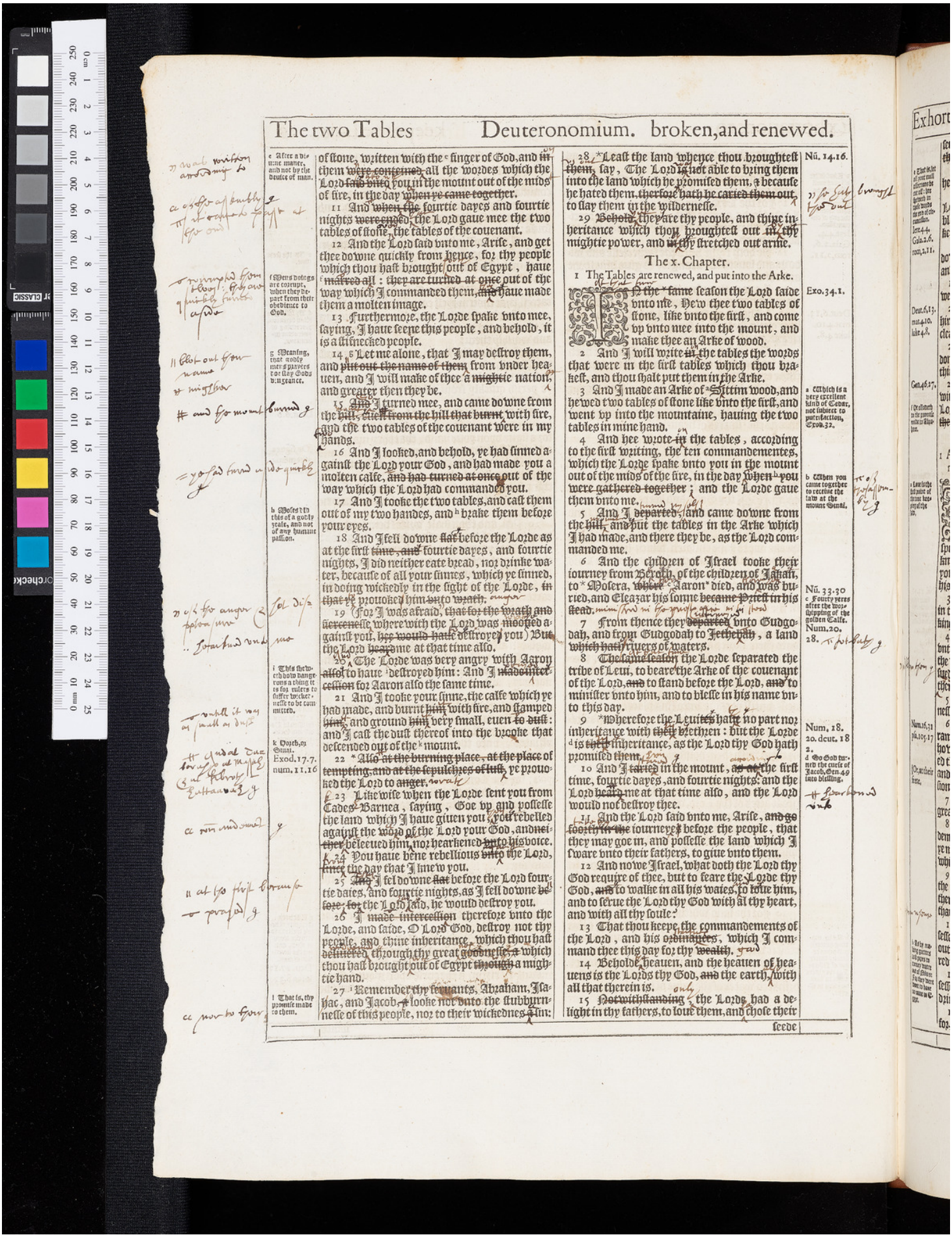
Exo. 14.10. ‖ Or, Sinai.

Exo. 24.18. & 34.28.

Exo. 31.18

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M2v



of stone, written with the finger of God, and in them were contained all the wordes which the Lord had spoken vnto you in the mount out of the mids of fire, in the day when ye came together.

11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue mee the two tables of stone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue marred all: they are turned at once out of the way which I commanded them, and haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lorde spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

15 And I turned mee, and came downe from the hill, and (the hill from the hill that burnt with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calfe, and had turned at once out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe flat before the Lorde as at the first time, and fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid, that for the wrath and fierceneſſe wherewith the Lord was moued against you, hee would haue destroyed you) But the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 The Lorde was very angry with Aaron also to haue destroyed him: And I made intercession for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him, and ground him very small, euen to dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 Also at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

23 Likewise when the Lorde sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, ye rebelled against the word of the Lord your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious vnto the Lord, since the day that I knew you.

25 And I fell downe flat before the Lord fourtie daies, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe before, for the Lord had said, he would destroy you.

26 I made intercession therefore vnto the Lorde, and saide, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, & looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes & sin:

28 Least the land whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, & because he hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out in thy mightie power, and in thy stretched out arme.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

AT the same season the Lord saide vnto me, Hew thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write in the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandements, which the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the mids of the fire, in the day when you were gathered together; and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed and came downe from the hill, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his stead.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jetherah, a land with riuers of waters.

8 The same season the Lorde separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and to stand before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lorde is their inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised them.

10 And I tarried in the mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and go forth in the iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And nowe Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lorde thy God, and to walke in all his waies, to loue him, and to serue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule:

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lorde had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and chose their

seede

e After a diuine manner, and not by the deuice of man.

f Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God.

g Meaning, that godly mens prayers for slay Gods vengeance.

h Moses did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane passion.

i This sheweth how dangerous a thing it is for rulers to suffer wickednesse to be committed.

k Horeb, or Sinai. Exod. 17.7. num. 11.16

l That is, thy promise made to them.

Nu. 14.16.

Exo. 34.1.

a Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not subiect to putrifaction, Exod. 32.

b When you came together to receiue the law at the mount Sinai.

Nu. 33.30

c Fourty yeres after the worshipping of the golden Calfe. Num. 20. 28.

Num. 18. 20. deut. 18 2.

d So God turned the curse of Jacob, Gen. 49 into blessing.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M3r

seede after them, euen you aboue all nations, as thou seest this day.

16 c Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth * no mans person, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, to giue him foode and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger also: for ye were strangers your selues in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue, to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

21 Hee is thy praise and thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy * fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and nowe the Lord thy God hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the f starres of heauen.

The xi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to bee mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

THerefore thou shalt a loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obseruances, his ordinances, his lawes and his commandements alway.

2 Knowe you this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neither knowen nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 His miracles and his actes which hee did in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoste of Egypt, vnto their horses and chariots, how he brought the water of the red sea vpon them, as they pursued you behind, how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came vnto this place:

6 And what he did vnto * Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them with their houholds, and their tents, and all their substance that was ‖ in their possession in the middes of Israel.

7 Doubtlesse, your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 For the land whither thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt that yee came out of, where thou sowedst thy seed, and b wateredst it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

11 But the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it, is a land that hath hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lorde thy God care for, and the eies of the Lord thy God are alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yere, vnto the end of the yeere.

13 If you shall hearken therefore vnto my commaundements which I commaunde you this day, that yee loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due season, the c first raine and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate, and all thy selfe.

16 d Beware that your d heart deceiue you not, and yee turne aside, and serue strange gods, and worship them:

17 And then the Lord, being wroth against you, shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeelde not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

18 * Therefore shal ye put vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as ‖ frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shal teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if yee keepe all these commandements which I commaund you, to doe them: namely, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall be heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 * All e the places whereon the soles of your feete shall treade, shalbe yours: from the wilderdesse, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if yee will not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I command you this day, to goe after strange gods which yee haue ‖ not knowen.

29 When the Lorde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt * put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, & the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are not these mountains on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sun goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites,

a Loue is the first point of the true keeping of the law.

b Or, at their feete.

c That is, let all your euill affections be cut off: hee sheweth in these words the end of circumcision. Ierc. 4.4. Gala. 2.6. rom. 2.11.

Deut. 6.13. mat. 4.10. luke 4.8.

Gen. 46.27.

f He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

Num. 16.31 psa. 105.17

b As by making gutters and pipes to conuey water out of Nilus: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

Exo. 34.2.

c In the seede time.

d By falling to blind deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuentions.

Deut. 6.6

‖ Or, signes of remembrance.

Iosua 1.3

e This was fulfilled in Dauid and Solomons reigne.

f He describeth the largenes of their kingdom when it florished most.

g Thy very certainty of liuing well is to follow the word of God, and not the inuention of man. Deu. 27.13 Iosua 8.33

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M3v

which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the grouе of Moseh.

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doe all the commandements and lawes which I set before you this day.

The xii. Chapter.

1 God commandeth the places of idolatrie to be destroyed. 5.8 God will be serued as hee doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantasie.

THese are the ordinances & lawes, which ye shall obserue and doe in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye liue vpo the earth.

2 Ye shall destroy all places, wherein the nations which ye shal possesse serued their gods, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You shall ouerthowe their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their [a] groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the gods that they haue, and bring the names of them to nought out of that place.

[a] Wherein they made sacrifice to their false gods.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the Lorde your God:

2.Chr.7.12

5 *But ye shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, & heaue offerings of your hand, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

[b] In the place where the arke is.

7 And there ye shall eate [b] before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye and your householdes, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

[c] Declareth not that they now serued God after their olde instructions, but that neuerthelesse they would serue him yet more purely in the land of Chanaan.

8 Ye shall not doe after all [c] the things that we doe here this day, euery man that seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and when he hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and that dwell in safety:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lorde your God hath chosen to put his name there, ye shall bring all that I commaund you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hand, and all your speciall vowes which ye vowe vnto the Lord.

3.Reg.8.29

12 And ye shall reioice before the Lord your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, your seruants and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede, that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the Lord shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I commaund thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy ‖ cities, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, [d] according to the blessing of the Lorde thy God which he hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, of the Roe bucke and of the Hart.

[d] According to the ability that hee hath giuen thee.

16 Only ye shal not [e] eat the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

[e] This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre cruelty.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tythe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, thou say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule [f] longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

Gen.28.14
deut.19.9.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy oxen and of thy sheepe, which the Lorde hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thine owne citie ‖ whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

‖ Or, gates.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane shall eat of them.

23 But take heede that thou eate not the [f] blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

‖ Or, bee strong.
[f] Thus hee saith for by their life consisteth in their blood.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy [g] things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and come vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen.

[g] Things consecrated to God, or that are appointed for sacrifice.

27 And thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both flesh and blood, vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God: and the blood of thine offerings shall be powred out vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Take heed, & heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their land:

[h] By falling into their idolatrie and superstition.

30 Beware that thou be not taken in a snare after them, after that they bee destroyed before thee, and that thou aske not after their gods, saying, As these nations serue their gods, I wil doe so likewise.

31 Nay, thou shalt not do so vnto the Lord thy

God:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M4r

God: for all abominations, and that which the Lord hateth, the same haue they done vnto their gods.

32 For they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire before their gods.

Therefore whatsoeuer I commaund you, take heede ye doe it: and put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The false prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatrie, must be put to death.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And that signe or wonder which he hath said, come to passe, and then say, Let vs goe after straunge gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Hearken not thou vnto the words of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: for the Lord thy God proueth you, to knowe whether you loue the Lorde your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voice, you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or dreamer of dreames shall die, because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lorde thy God commanded thee to walke in) and therefore thou shalt put the euill away from thee.

6 If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lieth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule vnto thee, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs go & serue straunge gods, which thou hast not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

7 And they be any of the gods of the people which are round about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes shall not pitie him, neither shalt thou haue compallion on him, nor keepe him secret.

Deut. 17.7.

9 But * cause him to be slaine: thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to kill him, and then the hands of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shal doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certaine men being the children ‖ of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabitants of the city, saying, Let vs goe and serue straunge gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then thou must seeke, and make search, and enquire diligently: and behold, if it be true

‖ Or, wicked men.

and the thing of a surtie, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smite the dwellers of that city with the edge of the sword, and destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the beast thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And gather all the spoile of it into the midst of the streete thereof, and burne with fire both the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, and shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hand, that the Lord may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shew thee mercie, and haue compallion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The manner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead may not be followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

YE * are the children of the Lord your God: Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eat no manner of abomination.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate of, oxen, sheepe, and goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Gasecoyne, wilde Oxen, and Camoyle,

6 And all the beastes that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two claws, and chew the cud, them ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shal not eat of them that chew cud, and of them that deuide the cleane the hoofe, onely the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you; ye shal not eate of the flesh of such, nor touch the dead carkeise of them.

9 These ye shal eat, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes & scales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birdes ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, the Gorhauke, and the Ospray,

13 The Glede, the Kite, and the Vulture, after their kind.

14 And all kind of Rauens,

15 The Estrich, the night crowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowehauke, after their kind.

16 The little Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redshanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant,

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Bache.

19 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M4v

19 And let euery creeping foule bee vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.
20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.
21 Ye shall eat of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy ‖ cite, that he eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.
22 Thou shalt tythe all the encrease of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yere by yere.
23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God in the place which he hath chosen, to where he hath put his name, the tythe of thy corne, and of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstborne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe: that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.
24 If the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place bee farre from thee, which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to set his name there, and the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee:
25 Then shalt thou make it in money, & take ‖ the money in thine hand, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.
26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, and sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lord thy God, & be merie, both thou, and thine houshold.
27 * And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for hee hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.
28 At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tythes of thine encrease the same yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.
29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shal come, and the straunger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall eat and bee filled, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doest.

‖ Or, gates.

Exo. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

c This figureth the forbidding of things tending to cruelte.

‖ Or, binde vp.

Deu. 12. 19.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiuenesse of debts in the seuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of seruants.

Leuit. 25. 2.

AT the terme of * seuen yeres thou shalt make a freedome.
2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Whosoeuer a lendeth ought with his hande vnto his neighbour, may not aske againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lords free yeere.
3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him shal thine hand remit.
4 In any wise there b shall be no begger among you: for the Lorde shall blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance ‡:
5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obserue and to do all these commandements which I command thee this day:
6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borow: and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee.

a This is spoken in fauour of those betters that were poore or not able to pay.

b So that if the better be rich, he may be forced to pay his debt, this ordinance notwithstanding.
‡ To possesse it.

7 If one of thy brethren among you bee poore, within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut to thine hand from thy poore brother:
8 But thou shalt * open thine hand vnto him, and lend him sufficient for his need which he hath.
9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hande: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giuest him nought, and hee then crie vnto the Lorde against thee, and it be same vnto thee.
10 Thou shalt giue him and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.
11 The land shall * neuer be without poore: and therefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.
12 * If thy brother an Hebrew sel himselfe to thee, or an Hebrew woman, and serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuenth yere thou shalt let him go free from thee.
13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:
14 But shalt giue him liberally of thy sheep, of thy corne, and of thy wine, wherewith thou hast blessed him of that where with the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.
15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaund thee this thing to day.
16 And if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine houle, and is well at ease with thee,
17 Then shalt thou take a naule, and pierce his eare to the doore therewith, and let him bee thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.
18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou lettest him goe out from thee, for he hath beene worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God shal blesse thee in all that thou doest.
19 * All the first males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt hallow vnto the Lord thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the first borne bullocke, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.
20 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lorde shall chuse, both thou and thy houshold.
21 * If there be any blemish therein: as if it be lame or blinde, or haue any other euill fauouredneste, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,
22 But shalt eat it within thine owne gates: the vncleane and cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.
23 Only eat not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

Mat. 5. 42. luke 6. 34.

c For a tetall of your charitie.

Exo. 21. 2. iere. 34. 14.

d Acknowledge Gods benefites receiued by his labour.

Leui. 22. 21. eccle. 35. 14

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsuntide, 13 and the feast of Tabernacles. 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordained. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M5r

a That is, the moneth of new fruite, which was partly in March, and partly in April. Exo. 13.4. [Or, Abib.

OBserue a the *moneth of newe come, that thou mayest offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lorde thy God (of sheepe and oxen) in the place which the Lorde shall chuse to put his name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened b bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in hast) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

b Which declared the troubles that they were in, being vnder Pharao.

4 And there shall be no leauened bread seene in all thy coastes seuen dayes long, neither shall there remaine any thing of the flesh which thou offeredst the first day at euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayst not offer the Passeouer within any of the gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to let his name in, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about the going downe of the Sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, and the seuenth day shall be a solemne assembly before the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

Leui. 23.15 c Numbring from the next day after ending the Passeouer.

9 * Seuen weekes shalt thou c number vnto thee, and beginne to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put thy sicle to the corne:

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God with a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lorde thy God, according as the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the straunger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these ordinances.

d Which is kept in the 8th. day of the seuenth moneth, as 1. Reg. 8.65. & 2. Chro. 7.8.

13 Thou shalt also obserue d the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the straunger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lorde thy God in the place which the Lorde shall chuse: for the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy encrease, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, in the e feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall * not appeare before the f Lords emptie.

e Whitsuntide. Exo. 23.15. f Or, meaneth before y Arke. g Without some offering. h According to his power.

17 Euery man shal giue h according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the lawe, nor know any person, neither take any reward: for gifts doe blind the eies of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and enioy the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 i Thou shalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee,

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

i According to the manner of the Gentiles, which planted trees about their altars to shadow them where the place seemed to them to haue the more maiestie. ‖ Or, image.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The punishment of the idolater. 15 The election of the king.

THou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God * no oxe nor sheepe wherein is a blemish, or any euill fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Leuit. 22.22 a God must be serued with the purest thing.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or b woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde thy God, in transgressing his couenant:

b The fealtie of the offender, shall not excuse the offence.

3 And gone and serued straunge gods, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, c which I haue not commanded:

c God refuseth all such seruice as hee hath not commanded.

4 And it is told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

Mat. 18.16

6 At the mouth of * two or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, die: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man die.

d To shew that their witnesse was true. e To declare that all must be of one accord to punish transgressors.

7 The d hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to kill him, and afterward the hands e of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

8 If there rise a matter too harde for thee in iudgement, betweene f blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp vnto the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen,

f Crime and crime.

9 And come vnto the Priestes the Leuites, and vnto the g iudge that shall be in those dayes, and aske: and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

g Who shall pronounce sentence accordyng as the Priest shall instruct him, agreeable to Gods word.

10 And thou must doe according to that which they of that place (which the Lorde hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe

according

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M5v

according to all that they enforme thee:
11 According to the sentence of the law which they tell thee, h shalt thou doe: and bow not from that which they shewe thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.
12 And that man that will doe presumptuously, and wil not i hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth there before the Lord thy God to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, & thou shalt put away euill from Israel.
13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.
14 When thou art come vnto the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and if thou shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as al the nations that are about me:
15 Then thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God shall chuse: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make king ouer thee, and thou mayest not set a straunger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.
16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor bring the people againe to k Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as much as the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way.
17 Also hee ought not to || multiply wiues to himselfe, least his heart turne away: neither shall he gather him siluer and gold too much.
18 And when hee is set vpon the seate of his kingdome, he shall write him out a copie of this m law in a booke before the n priests the Leuites:
19 And it shalbe with him, and hee ought to read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe all the words of this law, and these ordinances, for to doe them:
20 And that his heart arise not aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not from the commaundement, to the right hand, or to the left: but that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the middes of Israel.

h That the controuersie may be the sooner ended.
i As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounceth agreeably to his word.
k To reuenge such wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.
|| Or, take many wiues.
l From the lawes of God.
m That is, Deuteronomium.
n According to the copy which the Priests doe vse.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shall bee slaine, 22 And how hee may bee knowen.

THe Priests, and the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but shall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his a inheritance.
2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren, but the * Lord he is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.
3 And the Priests duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be ore or sheepe, they shall giue vnto the priest b the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.
4 The first fruit also of thy corne, wine, and oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.
5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and to minister in the Name of the Lord, he, and his sonnes for euer.
6 And if a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where he is a sojourner, and come

Deut. 10.9. 1. cor. 9.13.
a The tithes were due to the Leuites. Num. 18. 20.
b The right shoulder.

c with all the lust of his heart, vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen,
7 Ye shal minister in the name of the Lorde his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doe, which remaine there before the Lord.
8 And they shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which d commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.
9 When thou art come into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.
10 Let there not bee found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to e goe through the fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of fowles,
11 * Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counselleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsell of the dead.
12 For all that doe such things, are abomination vnto the Lord: and because of these abominations, the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before thee.
13 Thou shalt be perfite therefore in the sight of the Lord thy God.
14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto sorcerers; but the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.
15 * The Lorde thy God will stirre vp vnto thee a Prophet among you of thy brethren, vnto him ye shall hearken.
16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lorde thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saidest, Let me * heare the voice of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.
17 And the Lord sayde vnto me, They haue well spoken.
18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall commaund him.
19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, f I will require it of him.
20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a worde in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of straunge gods, the same prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How we shall wee know the word which the Lorde hath not spoken?
22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the Lorde, g if the thing follow not, nor come to passe: that is the thing which the Lorde hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afraid of him.

c To serue God with a good will.
d Besides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they shall liue of the offerings and first fruits as the other Leuites do.
e Which thought the going betweene two fires to be a kind of purifying. Leui. 20.27
Exo. 20.19.
Ioh. 1.45. acts 3.22.
Ioh. 1.45.
f I will punish him for it.
g That is one sure token of a false prophet: of another, mention is made before, Chap. 13.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

WHen the Lorde thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose lande the Lorde thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M6r

a Appoynt three cities of refuge. Exo.21.13.

2 Thou shalt a separate *three cities for thee in the middes of the lande, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it:

b Make ready to be trauailed without any let.

3 Thou shalt b prepare the way, and deuide the coastes of the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whosoeuer c committeth murder, may flee thither.

c That killeth one by chance, and not of set purpose.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that hee may liue, who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, & as his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, and killeth his neighbour that he dyeth: he same shall flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:

Num.35. 12.

6 Lest the auenger of the *blood follow after the slayer while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, and yet there is no cause d worthy of death in him, in asmuch as he hated him not in time past.

d He cannot be iudged to death.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lorde thy God e enlarge thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee sayde hee would giue vnto thy fathers:

e When thou goest ouer Iordane.

Deu. 12.20 gen. 28,14.

9 Thou shalt *keepe all these commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, that thou loue thy Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde *three cities moe, for thee, beside these three,

Iosu.20,7.

10 That innocent blood be not shedde in thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and f so blood come vpon thee.

f That the death of the partie slaine, be imputed vnto thee.

11 But and if any man hate his neighbour, and lay a wayt for him, and rise against him, and smite him that he dye, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

g The officers or magistrates

12 Then g elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the handes of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

h Wilful murder can not be pardoned without Gods high displeasure.

13 h Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt i put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

i By reuenging of the innocent blood.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours k marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

k Sherestone, or land bound: The very Diuynes did iudge this to be a great offence.

15 One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that hee offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to accuse him of trespasse:

17 Then both the men which striue together, shall stand l before the Lorde, before the Priests and the Iudges which shall be in those dayes:

l God is present, where his true ministers are.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse be found false, and that hee hath giuen false witnesse against his brother:

Prou. 19.5.

19 *Then shall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

20 And other shall heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any such wickednes among you.

21 *And thine eye shall haue no compassion, but *life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Exo.21.24. Mat.5,38.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Priest, when the Israelites goe to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruit must not be destroied.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh vnto battell, the Priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shal say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them:

4 For the Lord a your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you.

a Gods power and power is euer readie to helpe you.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, If *any man haue built a newe house, and b haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his house, least he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

Iudg.7.3. 1.mac.3. 56.

b When any took possession of an house, he rendred thankes to God for that benefite.

6 And if any man hath planted a vineyard, and haue not made ‖ it common: let *him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another make it common.

‖ Or, eaten of the fruit.

7 And if any man be betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, least he die in the battell, and another man take her.

Leuit.19.9.

8 And let the *officers speake further vnto the people, and say, If any man feare, and bee faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, least hee make his brothers heart faint as well as his.

Iudg.7.3.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, they shal make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou comest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, offer them peace.

c If it alow thy offer of peace.

11 And if they c answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lorde thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and eat the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of d these nations.

d Of the Chananites, &c.

16 But of the cities of these nations, which the Lord thy God doth giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But shalt destroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. M6v

Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and so yee should sinne against the Lord your God.

19 When thou hast belieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou mayest thrust an axe vnto them; but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: ‖ for the tree of the field is mans life,

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest to be vnfruitfull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

‖ For it is but wood vpon the field, and no man, and can not come & be bulwarkes against thee,

c That is, bereth fruit good for the sustenance of man. For he speaketh here of fruitfull trees, f Which beare no fruit for man to eate.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 Inquisition for murther, 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient child, 23 The body may not hang all night.

IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it, and lyeth in the fielde, and it is not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine:

3 And let the Elders of that citie which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not beene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the Elders of that citie bring the Heifer vnto a hard and rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike off the Heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lorde thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the name of the Lorde) shall come forth: and by their word shal all strife and plague be tryed.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that come forth to the slaine man, shall wash their hands, ouer the Heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull Lord vnto thy people Israel, which thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 And so shalt thou put the innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 When thou goest to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath deliuered them into thine handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and pare her nayles,

13 And put her raiment, that shee was taken in, from her, and let her remaine in thine house, and bewepe her father & her mother a moneth

a That the slaying of the beast in solitarie place, might strike into their mindes an horor of the fact of offence. b To make publique prayer.

c This prayer the Priests vttered in the hearing of the people.

d The vengeance due for the murther.

e Not those of the lande of Chanaan, but others.

f This declareth that she should be altered from her old conuersation, before she were made a member of Gods people. g As vtterly forsaking her countrey and kinred.

long: and after that thou goe in vnto her, and marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whither shee listeth, and sell her not for money, nor make marchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated: If the first borne bee the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that hee dealeth his goods among his children, hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is in deede the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of all that he hath: for he is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborne and disobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and a voice of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and yee would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the Elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubborne and disobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voice, he is a riotour and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of that citie shall stone him with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euill away from thee, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthie of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hange him on tree:

23 His bodie shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for the curse of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the lande, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite.

‖ Or, vse her as thy seruant.

h This liberte was granted for such as were taken in warre, otherwise the Israelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.

‖ Or, as long as the sonne of the hated doth liue.

k His part shalbe as great as two of the others.

l That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age.

m This declareth the greatnesse of the offence: For blasphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.

n A gibbet or galowes.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Hee commaundeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgine. 22 The punishment of adulterie.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe or sheepe goe astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

Exod. 23. 4

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shal remaine with thee vntill thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his Asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with al lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise, and thou mayest not hide it from him.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: for all that doe so,

o Thereafter.

Deut. 22. 10.

Leuit. 20. 10.

Gal. 3. 13.

p Charitie must be shewed to thy brother as well farre absent as present.

q Or, to repentance for offence.

r Or, to be subdued

s Bewaile

t By forcing an vnwilling woman to his purpose

u Or, to compleat his purpose

v Or, not know for worke?

w Or, how shall such

x Or, how shall he subdue

y Or, how shall such

z Or, for reparation for offence

a Or, bewaile

b This ordeth, that order is to be kept in naturall consultesse for distinction of persons.

c Or, bewaile

d Or, how shall he subdue

e Or, how shall such

f Or, how shall he subdue

g Or, how shall such

h Or, how shall he subdue

i Or, how shall such

k Or, how shall he subdue

l Or, how shall such

m Or, how shall he subdue

n Or, how shall such

o Or, how shall he subdue

p Or, how shall such

q Or, how shall he subdue

r Or, how shall such

s Or, how shall he subdue

t Or, how shall such

u Or, how shall he subdue

v Or, how shall such

w Or, how shall he subdue

x Or, how shall such

y Or, how shall he subdue

z Or, how shall such

a Or, how shall he subdue

b Or, how shall such

c Or, how shall he subdue

d Or, how shall such

e Or, how shall he subdue

f Or, how shall such

g Or, how shall he subdue

h Or, how shall such

i Or, how shall he subdue

k Or, how shall such

l Or, how shall he subdue

m Or, how shall such

n Or, how shall he subdue

o Or, how shall such

p Or, how shall he subdue

q Or, how shall such

r Or, how shall he subdue

s Or, how shall such

t Or, how shall he subdue

u Or, how shall such

v Or, how shall he subdue

w Or, how shall such

x Or, how shall he subdue

y Or, how shall such

z Or, how shall he subdue

a Or, how shall such

b Or, how shall he subdue

c Or, how shall such

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N1r

are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 If thou chance vpon a birdes nest by the way, in whatsoeuer tree it be, or on the ground, whether they bee yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong:

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thine house with blood, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the fruit of the seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, bee defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an ore and an asse together.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of wool and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee *gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 If a man take a wife, and when hee hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay shameful things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euil name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, & when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie, in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee laieth shamefull things vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shal spread the vesture before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him,

19 And mearse him in an hundred sicles of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosel, because he hath brought vp an euil name vpon a maid of Israel: And the shalbe his wife, and he may not put her away all his daies.

20 But and if the thing bee of a sureetie that the damosel be not found a virgine:

21 They shal bring the damosel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shall stone her with stones to death, because shee hath wrought follie in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euil from among you.

22 If a man be found *lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shall both die, both the man that lay with the wife, and also the wife: and so thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

23 If a maide be betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Yee shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shal stone them with stones to death; the damosell, because shee cried not, being in the citie: and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: and thou shalt put away euil from thee.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosel in the field, and force her, and lie with her: then the man that lay with her shal die alone.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe no harme, because there is in the damosel no cause of death. For as when a man riseth against his neighbor, & slaieth him: euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fielde, and the betrothed damosel cried, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man find a maid that is not betrothed, and take her, & lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal *giue vnto the damosels father fiftie sicles of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: and he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 No man shal take his fathers wife, nor vncouer his fathers couering.

The xxiij. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoyd when they go to warre.
17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie.
21 Of vowes.

1 One that is hurt by bursting, or hath his priuie members cut off, shall come into the Congregation [a] of the Lord.

2 And a bastard [b] shal not come into the Congregation of the Lord: no not in the tenth generation shal he enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, shal not come into the Congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shal neuer come into the Congregation of the Lord:

4 Because they met you not with [c] bread and water in the way when yee came out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace [d] nor wealth all thy daies, for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an [e] Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall come into the Congregation of the Lord in the third generation.

9 When thou goest out with the host against thine enemies, keepe thee from all wickednesse.

10 If there bee among you any man that is vncleane, by the reason of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, let him go out of the host, and not come in againe into the host.

11 But at euen let him wash himselfe with water: and then when the Sunne is downe, let him come into the host againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the host, whither thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a ‖ paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, digge therewith, & turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thine host, to saue thee, and to set thine [f] enemies before thee: therefore shal the place of thine

[a] He shall neither marry nor beare office.
[b] The childe borne in adulterie, or of a common harlot. This was to moue them to chaste life, lest their licentiousnes might preiudice their posteritie.
[c] Denied you victuales.
[d] Procure them, or doe them any good.
[e] The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were those that came of Esau.
[f] To giue the victory against thine enemies.

Exo.12,16.
Num.15. 38.
Num.22,5.
Deut.23.4
Leuit.20. 10.

[a] Meaning, by this law, that they should stand to one another in singlenes of heart.
[b] Or, as some read in the text, as they be.
[c] For that mixed is not alike in strength declaring that carefull, humanitie, and charitie should be in man, not to ouermatch his neighbour.
[d] Meaning by the tokens, the blouds of the bedsheets.
[e] Or, vile base as they be.
[f] The father recounteth recompence, because the shame of the fact should haue lighted vpon him.
[g] Defiled.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N1v

holde be pure, that hee see no vncleane thing in thee, and so turne himselfe from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, s the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee:

g He speaketh this of the Patrons, which being cruelly vsed of their masters, fled to the Temples, and were turned to the true Religion.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in what place hee himselfe liketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou shalt not vexe him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a h whore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lord thy God in any maner of vow: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

h God will not be serued with things vilely gotten.

Exod.22. 25.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by * vsurie of money, nor by vsury of corne, nor by vsurie of any thing that he may be hurt withall.

i Because they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this liberte giuen them for a time.

20 Vnto i a stranger thou mayest lende vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

Eccle.5.3. k Vse vowes vnto the Lord when he vows agreeable to his word.

21 *When thou hast k vowed a vow vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and it shalbe sinne in thee.

22 If thou shalt leaue vowing, it shall bee no sinne in thee:

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou must keepe, and doe according as thou hast vowed vnto the Lord thy God of a free will, and as thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

l If the vow haue authoritie of Gods word.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, thou mayest eate grapes thy belly full at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt put none in thy vessell.

25 Euen so, when thou comest into thy neighbours corne, thou mayst * pluck the eares with thine hande: but thou shalt not mooue a sickle vnto thy neighbors corne.

Matth.12.1

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercie is to bee shewed toward the poore detters.

When a man hath taken a * wife and married her, if shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath founde some vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bil of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Matt.5.21. mark.10.4.

a This was sufferred, onely for preuenting a further mischiefe.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, let her goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the second husband hate her, let him write her also a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house: Or if the seconde man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Her first man which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife after that thee is defiled: for that is abomination in the sight of the Lord, and b thou shalt not cause the lande to sinne, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite.

b Thou shalt not defile the land by thy sin.

5 When a man taketh a newe wife, hee shall not goe a warefare, neither shall bee charged with any businesse: but shall be free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which hee hath taken.

6 No man shall take the c nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he hath layd his life to pledge to thee.

c Under these he comprehendeth all instruments & tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

7 If any man bee found stealing any of his brethren the children of Israel, and abuseth him or selleth him, the thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euil away from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy selfe as concerning the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to do.

9 * Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

Num.12. 10.

10 When thou doest lende thy brother any thing, d thou shalt not go into his house to fetch a pledge from thence:

d As though thou wouldest chuse thy pledge: but shalt accept that which he can conueniently spare.

11 But shalt stand without, and the man that borrowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it bee a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 * But deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be e righteousnes vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

e Though thy brother should be vnkinde, yet God will recompense thee.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired f seruant that is needie and poore, whether hee bee of thy brethren, or of the strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

f Thou shalt not withhold his wages from him.

15 But shalt giue him his hire the same day, and let not the Sunne goe downe thereon, for hee is needie, and therewith sustaineth his life: least he cry against thee vnto the Lord, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

4.Reg.14.6. ezech.18. 20.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge:

g God most careth for these people, for that they were most regarded.

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and howe the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 * When thou cuttest downe thine harueste in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the fielde, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: but it shall be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes of thine hand.

Leuit.25. 22.

20 When thou ‖ beatest thine Olyue tree, thou shalt not beate ouer the boughes againe: but it shall be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow.

‖ Or, gatherest thine Oliues.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of ‖ thy vineyarde, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow.

‖ Or, grapes of the vine.

22 And remember that thou wast also a seruant in the land of Egypt: and therefore I command thee to do this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what case a womans hand must be cut off. 13 Of iust waights and measures.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N2r

IF there bee strife betweene men, they shall come vnto the Law, and let the Iudges giue sentence betweene them, a iustifie [a] the righteous, and condemne the vngodly.

2 And if any man bee vngodly, and worthie of stripes, then let the Iudge cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten [b] before his face, according to the measure of his trespasse, vnto a certaine number.

3 *Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not passe: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue that, with many stripes, thy brother should appeare despised and vile before thine eyes.

4 *Thou shalt not muzzell the ore that treadeth out the corne.

5 *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: but his ‖ kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinsman.

6 And the eldest sonne which shee beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man will not take his kinswoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, My kinsman *refuseth to raise [c] vp vnto his brother a name in Israel, neither will he marrie me.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall cal him, and commune with him: and if hee stand and say, I will not take her:

9 Then shal his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe off his foote, and spit in his face, and answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that doeth not [d] build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, The vnshod house.

11 If when men striue together one with another, the wife of the one draweth neere for to rid her husband out of the handes of him that smiteth him, and put forth her hand and take him by the secrets:

12 Thou shalt cut off her hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of weights, a great and a small.

14 Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a right [e] iust waight, and a perfect and a iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that do vnright, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 *Remember what Amaleck did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou wast faint and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and possesse, [f] that thou put out the remembrance of Amaleck from vnder heauen, and forget not.

a Shall haue right done him, in giuing sentence on his side.

b The greatnesse of the offence deserue not death.

2. Cor. 11. 24.

c Ruth. 4 7.

c This Law was made to the intent to bring inheritance should not passe from one tribe to another.

d That will not beget a childe to beare his kinsmans name.

e This ordinance declareth, that vnchastnesse in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthy of sharpe punishment.

Exo. 17. 8.

f That is, vtterly destroy the Amalekites: which king Saul did partly performe, about 450. yeeres after.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The offering of the first fruites. 19 To what honor God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

WHen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and hast enioyed it, and dwellest therein:

2 Take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose [a] to set his Name in it:

3 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt answere and say before the Lord thy God, ‖ The Syrians went [b] about to destroy my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and so soiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with most cruell bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our adversitie, labour, and oppression.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand and a stretched out arme, and in great terribleneſſe, and signes, and wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this lande that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And [c] now we (Lo) I haue brought the first fruits of the land which thou O Lord hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an ende of tything of all the tythes of thine increase the third yeere, which is the *yeere of tything, thou shalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and fill themselues:

13 And [d] thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the halowed things out of mine house, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherles, and the widow, according to all thy Commandements *which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my [e] mourning, nor suffered ought to perish thereof in vncleannesse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou sworest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

a To be called vpon and worshipped.

b Or, my father was a Syrian. b Meaning Iacob, who was seruant in Syria to Laban for twentie yeres space.

c I acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

Deu. 14. 28.

d Then hast protest with a pure conscience hauing regard to God whose them to man.

Deut. 26. 13.

e Though I stood in neede to doe.

Esai. 63. 15. baruc. 2. 16.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N2v

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these ordinances and Lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set vp the Lord this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinances, his Commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath set thee vp this day to be a peculiar people vnto him, as he hath promised thee, and that thou keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, in name, and honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath said.

f Thou hast protested to take the Lord to thy God, refusing all false gods. Deut. 7.6.

g Peculiar or chosen.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 They are commanded to write the Law vpon stone for a remembrance.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

h In Gods Name.

2 And in that day when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And write vpon them all the words of this Lawe when thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

Exo. 20. 25. iosu. 8. 31.

4 Therefore when yee bee come ouer Iordane, yee shall set vp these i stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

i God willeth his Law to be grauen in stone at the entrie of the land of promise, that all men might see it, and vnderstand that the same land was consecrate vnto him.

5 And there shalt thou builde vnto the Lord thy God an altar of stones, and lift vp no yron vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offrings, & shalt eate there, and reioyce k before the Lord thy God.

k Thou shalt giue God thankes for bringing thee into the land of promise.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones, al the words of this Law, plainely, and distinctly.

9 And Moses and the Priestes the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede, and hearke, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his Commandements, and his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Garizim to l blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

l These blessings seemed to shew that they ought to serue God willingly.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal m to curse: Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

m Declaring that they should haue cause to feare God for his vengeance, if they would not obey it as for his loue. Dan. 9. 11.

14 And the Leuites shall answere, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that ‖ curseth his father and his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

‖ Or, contemneth.

17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neighbors marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to go out of his way: and all the people shal say, Amen.

19 Cursed be hee that hindereth the right of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be hee that smiteth his neighbour n secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

n This declareth, that although an offence bee vnknowen to man, yet God will reuenge it.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay the soule of innocent blood: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed bee he that o continueth not in all the words of this Lawe to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Gal. 3. 10.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The promises to them that obey the Commandements. 15 The threatnings to them that disobey.

IF thou shalt p hearken diligently vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and obserue and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day: the Lord wil set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

Leui. 26. 3.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattell, the ‖ increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

‖ Or, first borne.

5 Blessed shalbe thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed when thou goest out.

a All that thou doest, shall prosper well.

7 The Lord shall giue ouer thine enemies that rise against thee, that they may fall before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The Lord shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and wil blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee: if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

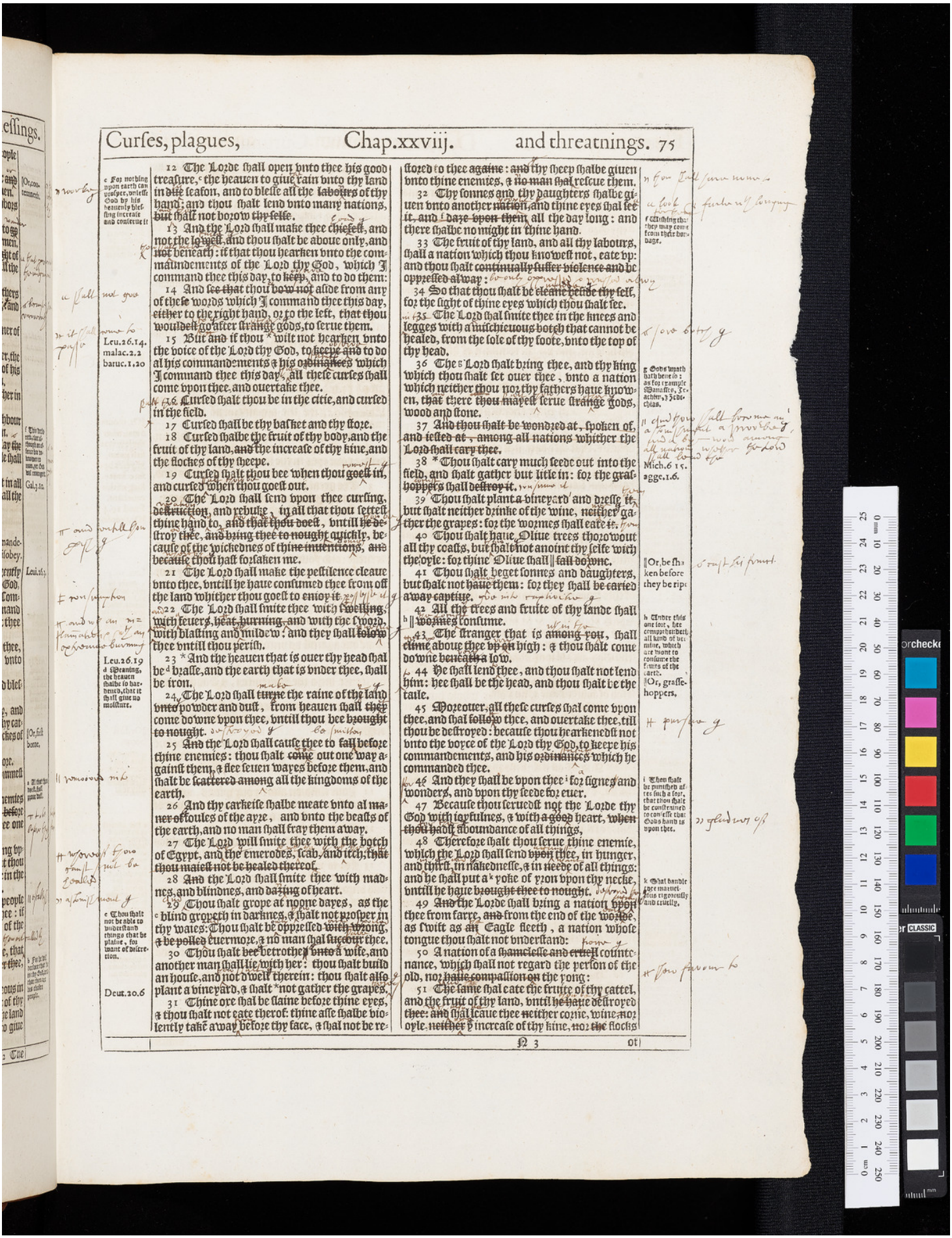
10 And all nations of the earth shall see, that the Name of the q Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shalbe afraid of thee.

q For he wil declare that he is thy God, and that thou art his chosen people.

11 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N3r



12 The Lorde shall open vnto thee his good treasure, c the heauen to giue rain vnto thy land in due season, and to blesse all the labours of thy hand: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but shalt not borow thy selfe.

13 And the Lord shall make thee chiefest, and not the lowest, and thou shalt be aboue only, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to keep, and to do them:

14 And see that thou bow not aside from any of these words which I command thee this day, either to the right hand, or to the left, that thou wouldest go after straunge gods, to serue them.

15 But and if thou * wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do al his commandements & his ordinances which I command thee this day, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand to, and that thou doest, vntill he destroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, because of the wickednes of thine inuentions, and because thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.

22 The Lord shall smite thee with † wasting, with feuers, heat, burning, and with the sword, with blasting and mildew: and they shall follow thee vntill thou perish.

23 * And the heauen that is ouer thy head shal be d brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, shall be iron.

24 The Lord shall turne the raine of thy land vnto powder and dust, from heauen shall they come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee brought to nought.

25 And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, & flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered among all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meate vnto al maner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scab, and itch, that thou maiest not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lord shall smite thee with madnes, and blindnes, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the e blind groppeth in darknes, & shalt not prosper in thy waies: Thou shalt be oppressed with wrong, & be polled euermore, & no man shal succour thee.

30 Thou shalt bee betrothed vnto a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and not dwell therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyard, & shalt * not gather the grapes.

31 Thine ore shal be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eate therof: thine asse shalbe violently take away before thy face, & shal not be restored to thee againe: and thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, & no man shal rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shalbe giuen vnto another nation, and thine eyes shal see it, and f faile vpon them all the day long: and there shalbe no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt continually suffer violence and be oppressed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be cleane beside thy self, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shal smite thee in the knees and legges with a mischieuous botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The g Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue known, that there thou mayest serue straunge gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt be wondred at, spoken of, and iested at, among all nations whither the Lord shall carry thee.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the grashoppers shall destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue shall ‖ fall downe.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall be caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande shall h ‖ wormes consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shall clime aboue thee vp on high: & thou shalt come downe beneath a low.

44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lend him: hee shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shal come vpon thee, and shal follow thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements, and his ordinances which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee i for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seede for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulnes, & with a good heart, when thou hadst aboundance of all things,

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemie, which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, & in needy of all things: and he shall put a k yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

49 And the Lorde shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the end of the worlde, as swift as an Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a shamelesse and cruell countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor haue compassion on the yong:

51 The same shal eate the fruite of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, vntil he haue destroyed thee: and shall leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oyle, neither the increase of thy kine, nor the flocks

c For nothing vpon earth can prosper, vnlesse God by his heauenly blessing increase and conserue it

Or, consumeth.

Leu.26.14. malac.2.2 baruc.1,20

e This hath euer chanced though not so sore as now, for our vnthankfulnes.

Gal.3.10.

Leuit.26.

d Meaning, the heauen shalbe so hardened, that it shall giue no moisture.

Or, fish bone.

e Thou shalt not be able to vnderstand things that be plaine, for want of discretion.

Deut.20.6

f Nothing that they may come from their burthage.

g Gods wrath hath bene so as for example Manasses, Iechonias, Sedechias.

Mich.6 15. Aggc.1.6.

Or, before they be ripe

h Vnder this one sort, hee comprehendeth all kind of vermine, which are wont to consume the fruits of the earth.

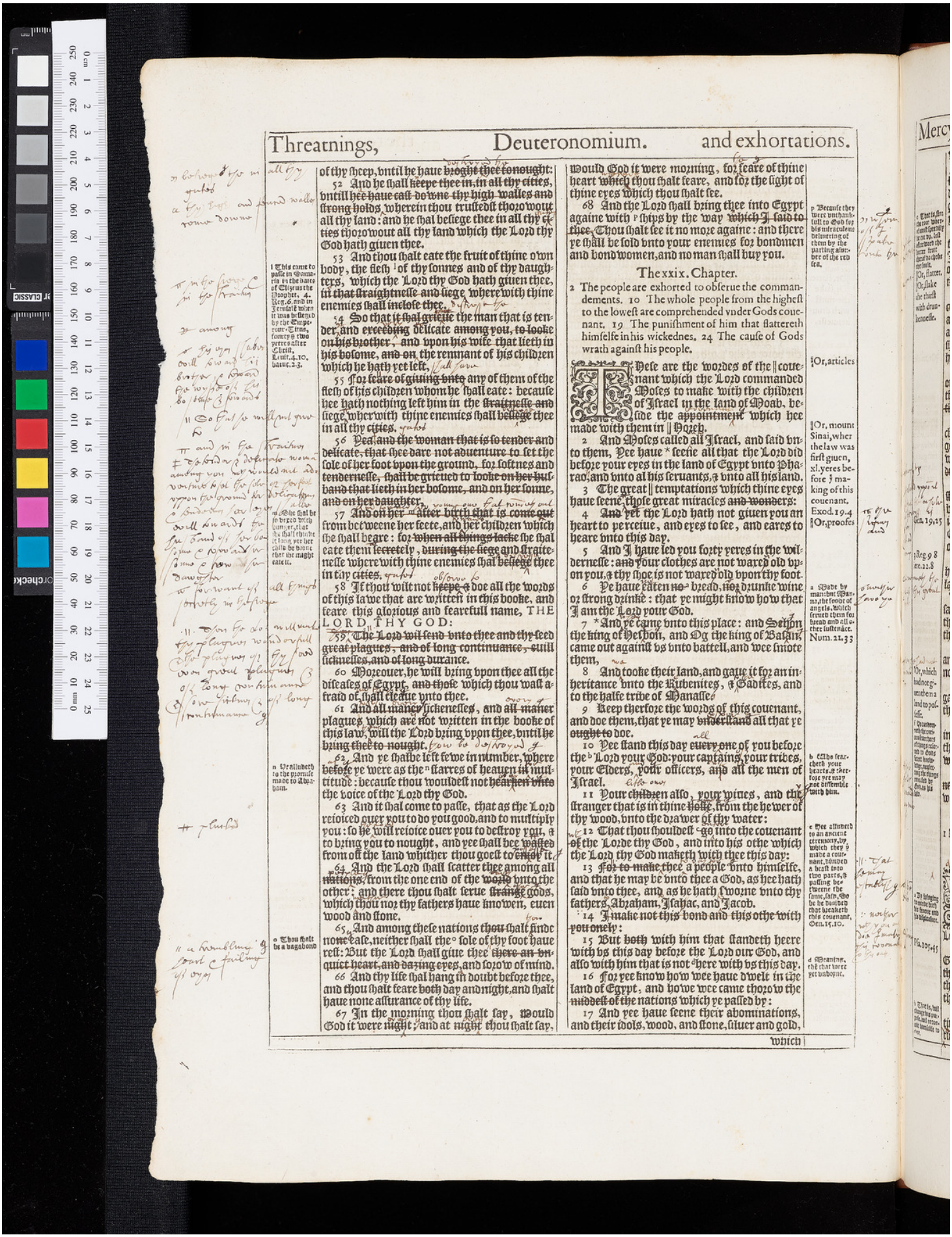
Or, grashoppers,

i Then shalt be punished after such a sort, that thou shalt be constrained to confesse that Gods hand is vpon thee.

k That handle more mercifully and cruelly.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N3v



of thy sheep, vntil he haue broght thee to nought:
52 And he shall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntill hee haue cast downe thy high walles and strong holds, wherein thou trustedst thoꝛowout all thy land: and he shal beliege thee in all thy cities thoꝛowout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.
53 And thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owꝛ body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, in that straightnesse and siege wherewith thine enemies shall inclose thee.
54 So that it shal grieue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lieth in his bosome, and on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,
55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the straitnesse and siege wherewith thine enemies shall beliege thee in all thy cities.
56 Yea, and the woman that is so tender and delicate, that shee dare not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for softnes and tendernesse, shall be grieued to looke on her husband that lieth in her bosome, and on her sonne, and on her daughter,
57 And on her after birth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her children which she shall beare: for when all things lacke she shal eate them secretely, during the siege and straitnesse where with thine enemies shal beliege thee in thy cities.
58 If thou wilt not keepe & doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, THE LORD THY GOD:
59 The Lord will send vnto thee and thy seed great plagues, and of long continuance, euill sicknesses, and of long durance.
60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, and those which thou wast afraid of, shall cleaue vnto thee.
61 And all maner sicknesses, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this law, will the Lord bring vpon thee, vntil he bring thee to nought.
62 And ye shalbe left fewe in number, where before ye were as the starres of heauen in multitude: because thou wouldest not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God.
63 And it shal come to passe, that as the Lord reioiced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you: so he will reioice ouer you to destroy you, & to bring you to nought, and yee shall bee rooted from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.
64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one end of the world vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue strange gods, which thou nor thy fathers haue known, euen wood and stone.
65 And among these nations thou shalt finde none ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: But the Lord shall giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and dazing eyes, and sorow of mind.
66 And thy life shal hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare both day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.
67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were night; and at night thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt againe with ships by the way which I said to thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements. 10 The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

THese are the wordes of the ‖ couenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the appointment which hee made with them in ‖ Horeb.
2 And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Yee haue * seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto al his seruants, & vnto all his land.
3 The great ‖ temptations which thine eyes haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:
4 And yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare vnto this day.
5 And I haue led you forty yeres in the wildernesse: and your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, & thy shoe is not waxed old vpon thy foot.
6 Ye haue eaten no bread, nor dronke wine or strong drinke: that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.
7 * And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them,
8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites, & Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.
9 Keep therefore the wordes of this couenant, and doe them, that ye may vnderstand all that ye ought to doe.
10 Yee stand this day euery one of you before the [b] Lord your God: your captains, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel.
11 Your children also, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thine host, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:
12 That thou shouldest [c] go into the couenant of the Lorde thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:
13 For to make thee a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.
14 I make not this bond and this othe with you onely:
15 But both with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day.
16 For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thoꝛow the middest of the nations which ye passed by:
17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer and gold,

which

---

n Ye allmighty to the promise made to Abraham.

o Thou shalt be a vagabond

p Because they were vnthankfull to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by the parting asunder of the red sea.

‖ Or, articles

‖ Or, mount Sinai, wher the law was first giuen, xl. yeres before y making of this couenant. Exod. 19.4

‖ Or, proofes

a Made by mannes Manna, the foode of angels, which serued them for bread and all other sustenace. Num. 21.33

b Who searcheth your hearts, & therefore yee may not dissemble with him.

c Yee allowed to an ancient ceremony, by which they y made a couenant, deuided a beast into two parts, & passing betweene the same, said, So be he diuided that breaketh this couenant. Gen. 15.10.

d Meaning, the that were yet vnborne.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N4r

which were among them.

18 Lest there be among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: and lest there bee among you some root that beareth gall & wormewood.

c That is, sin: the root whereof must speedily be cut vp, lest afterward the bitter fruit thereof do choke the soule.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he ‖ blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖ to put the drunken to the thirstie.

‖ Or, flatter.

‖ Or, slake the thirst with drunkennesse.

20 And so the Lord wil not consent to be merciful vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lord shall doe out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lord shall separate him vnto euil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shal rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the diseases wherewith the Lord hath smitten it,

23 (How all the land is burnt vp with brimstone and salt, and that it is neither sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like as in the ouerthrow of the * querthrowing of Sodome, Gomorra, Adama, and Zeboim, which the Lord ouerthrew in his wrath and anger)

Gen. 19.25

3.Reg.9.8 ierc.22.8

24 Then shall all nations say, * Wherefore hath the Lorde done on this fashion vnto this land? How fierce is this great wrath?

25 And men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with thē when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, gods which they knew not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

‖ Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

27 And the wrath of the Lord wared hote against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the Lord cast them out of their land, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange land, as this day beareth witnesse.

29 The e secrets of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs: and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this law.

e By searching out the secrets of God, we be the more prouoked to sinne.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercy shewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is set before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

WHen all these wordes are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, thou shalt a turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

a By bringing to minde both his fauour and his displeasure.

Psa.105.45

2 And f come againe vnto the Lorde thy God and hearken vnto his voice in all these things that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 And the Lord thy God b wil turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

b That is, will change his purpose, wil reconcile himselfe to thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the vttermost parts of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, & from thence wil he fetch thee.

1.Mac.2.50

5 And the Lord thy God wil bring * thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt inioy it: and he will doe thee more good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will c circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

c Cast out away thy vngodly lusts and affections.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day:

9 (And the Lorde thy God will make thee plenteous in all the workes of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for thy wealth: For the Lord wil turne againe, and d reioice ouer thee to doe thee good, as he reioiced ouer thy fathers.

d Not as God is subiect to affections: but hereby is set forth his fauour toward repentant sinners.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements and his ordinances which are written in the booke of this law, & if thou turne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule:)

11 For the commaundement which I command thee this day, is e not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

e Some reade, not separated from thee. Or meaneth that the lawe is so plaine, that none can pleade ignorance.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the f Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

f By heauen & the sea he meaneth places verie farre off.

14 But the worde is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doest it.

15 Behold I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I command thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, his ordinances and his lawes, if thou so doe, thou shalt liue, and multiply, and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt goe astray and worship strange gods, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordane to goe and possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore g choose life, that both thou and thy seede may liue,

g That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not performed by our owne strength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

20 That thou mayest loue the Lord thy God, and be obedient to his voice, & cleaue vnto him: For hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell vpon the earth, which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob to giue them.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2.7. Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Io-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N4v

suah to rule the people. 9 Hee giueth the Law to the Leuites, that they ſhould reade it to the people.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe wordes vnto al Iſrael,
2 And ſaide vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day, and can no more [a] goe out and in: alſo the Lord hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *ſhalt not goe ouer this [b] Iordane.
3 The Lord thy God he will goe ouer before thee, and hee will deſtroy theſe nations before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Iohuah ſhall goe before thee, as the Lord hath ſaid.
4 And the Lord ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sehon and Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.
5 And the Lord ſhall giue them [c] before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.
6 Pluck vp your hearts therefore, and bee ſtrong, dread not, nor bee afraide of them, for the Lord thy God himſelfe doeth goe with thee, hee ſhall not faile thee, nor forſake thee.
7 And Moſes called vnto Ioſuah, and ſaide vnto him in the ſight of al Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou ſhalt giue it them to inherite.
8 And the Lord he doth go before thee, he ſhall be with thee, hee ſhall not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not therefore, nor be diſcomfited.
9 And [d] Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Teſtament of the Lord, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.
10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, Euery ſeuenth yeere, in the ſolemnitie of the free yeere, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,
11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which hee hath choſen: thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, that they may heare it.
12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lord your God, and keep and obſerue all the wordes of this Law,
13 And that their children which [e] know [f] nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.
14 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Behoide, the dayes are come that thou muſt die: call Ioſuah therefore, and ſtand yee, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſuah went and ſtood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
15 And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the dooze of the Tabernacle.
16 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Behoide, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe [g] a whoring after ſtrange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forſake mee, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.
17 And then my wrath will ware hote againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and will [h] hide my face from them, and they ſhall bee conſumed, and much aduerſitie and tribulation ſhall come vpon them, ſo that then they will ſay, Are not theſe troubles come vpon mee, becauſe God is not with me?
18 And I alſo will ſurely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils ſake which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto ſtrange gods.
19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael, and put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee my witneſſe againſt the children of Iſrael.
20 For I will bring them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they ſhal eate, and fil themſelues, and ware fatte, and turne vnto ſtrange gods, and ſerue them, and blaſpheme mee, and breake my Couenant.
21 And when much miſchiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this ſong ſhall [i] anſwere them as a witnes: for it ſhal not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeede, for I knowe their imagination which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I ſware.
22 Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.
23 And hee gaue Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, Be bold and ſtrong: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.
24 And when Moſes had made an end of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntil hee had finiſhed them,
25 Moſes commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, ſaying,
26 Take ye the booke of this Law, and put it in the [k] ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witnes againſt thee.
27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene diſobedient vnto the Lord, how much more after my death?
28 Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.
29 For I am ſure, that after my death ye will vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way, which I haue commanded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee ſhall haue wrought wickednes in the ſight of the Lord, to prouoke him through [l] the woorkes of your handes.
30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the wordes of this ſong, vntil he had ended them.

The xxxij. Chapter.

7 The ſong of Moſes concerning Gods benefits toward the people. 48 God forewarneth Moſes of his death.

GIue eare, O yee [a] heauens, and I ſhall ſpeake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.
2 My doctrine ſhall drop as doeth the raine: and my ſpeach ſhal diſtil as doeth the dew, as the ſhowre vpon the herbes, and as the drops vpon the graſſe.
3 For I will publiſh the Name of the Lord,

ascribe

a Can no longer performe the charge committed vnto me. Deut. 3.26.
b That is, into the land of Chanaan: for Iordane is the ſtand of Moab, to the bounds of the land of Chanaan.
c Into your power.
d Before Moſes time, the doctrine which contained the maner of ſeruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children from one generation to another.
e Notwithſtanding this ſolemne reading of the Lawe at the ende of euery ſeuen yeeres, they had in the meane time ordinary exerciſes in the ſame.
‖Or, knew it not.
f Which were vnborne at the giuing of the Law.
g Forſaking God, to whom they had plight their troth, as to their ſpouſe.
h I will turne my face from them as it is ſaid that God sheweth by his countenance when he doeth fauour vs.
i Shall reuile to them that are thus plagued for departing from me.
k To declare the malice of the doctrine contained therein, as proceeding from God.
l By worſhipping images, which your hands haue made.
a As witneſſes of the vnthankefulnes of this moſt vnkindly people.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N5r

ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the most mightie †God, for all his wayes are iudgement: He is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, righteous and iust is he.

5 Frowardly haue they done against him by their vices, not being his owne children, but a wicked and froward generation.

6 Do ye so reward the Lord, O thou foolish nation, and vnwise? Is not hee thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is past, consider the yeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, and he wil shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high diuided to the nations their inheritance, and when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lords part is his people, and Iacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a desert land, in a voide ground, and in a †roaring wildernesse: Hee led him about, he gaue him vnderstanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Egle that stirreth vp her neast, and fluttereth ouer her yoong, and spreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lord alone was his guide, and there was no strange God with him.

13 Hee caried him vp to the hie places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, & he fed them with hony out of the rocke, and with oile out of the most hard stone:

14 with butter of kine, & milke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of the rammes, and he goats, with the fat of the most plenteous wheat, and that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was vpright, when he wared fat, † spurned with his heele: Thou art well fed, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And hee forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to anger with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lord therefore saw it, and was angry, because of the prouoking of his sonnes and his daughters.

20 And hee sayde, I will hide my face from them, and will see what their ende shall bee: For they are a verie froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angred me with that which is no god, and prouoked mee with their vanities: And I also will prouoke them with those which are no people, I will anger them with a foolish nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set afire the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, and will destroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They shall be ‖ burnt with hunger, and consumed with heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the ‖ furiousnesse of serpents in the dust.

25 Outwardly shall the sword robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both young men, and young women, and the sucklings, with the men of gray heads.

26 I haue sayde, I will scatter them abroad, and make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should ‡ waxe proud, and lest they should say, Our hie hand hath done all this, and not the Lord.

28 For it is a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their ‖ maker had solde them, and except the Lord had ‖ shut them vp?

31 For their god is not as our ‖ God: our enemies also themselues are iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vineyard of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell gall of aspes.

34 Is not this layd in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 * Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their feet shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the Lorde shall iudge his people, and haue compassion on his seruants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they bee in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shalbe sayd, where are their gods, their ‖ God in whom they trusted?

38 The fat of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them rise vp, and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now, how that I, I am God, & there is none but I: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my sword, and my hand take holde to doe iustice, I will recompense vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my sword shall deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slaine and for their captiuity, since the captiuity of the wrath of the enemy.

43 ‡ Ye nations * praise his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, & will auenge him of his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and Iosua the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an ende of speaking all these

‖ Or, burnt with heat, and consumed with hunger. ‖ Or, poison.

‡ Reioycing to see the gods affected, and ascribing that to themselues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

‖ Or, rocke. ‖ Or, giuen them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand. ‖ Or, rocke.

† As if he sayd, thinke not that I forget mens sinnes: but reserue them to the time of punishment. Rom. 12, 19 heb. 10. 30.

‖ Or, rocke.

1. Reg. 2. 6. 1. sam. 13. 2.

‡ That is, acknowledge Gods goodnesse & power in them. 2. Mac. 7.

a Hebr. rocke. This declareth Gods strength & stedfastnes in his promises.

b The Israelites.

c Some reade, spots: meaning thereby, filthy affections: which made them turne away from God.

d Hee calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to shewe them from what state they are fallen.

Iere. 15. 14. rom. 10. 19.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N5v

these wordes to all the people of Israel,
46 And sayd vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie vnto you this day, and ye shall command them vnto your children, that they may obserue and do all the wordes of this law.
47 And let it not be a vaine word vnto you: for it is your life, and through this word yee shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordan to possesse it.
Num.27. 12. 48 And the Lord spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,
49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab ouer against Iericho, and beholde the land of Chanaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel to possesse:
Num.20. 25. 50 And die in the mount which thou goest vnto, & thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:
Num.20. 10. 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wildernesse of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.
52 Thou shalt therefore see the land before thee, & shalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

29 There is no god like vnto the God of Israel. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

THis is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and sayd,
a Here Moses bringeth the people in mind of the glorious reuealing of the law. 2 The a Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with ten thousand of saints, and in his right hand a law of fire for them.
b The children of Israel. 3 And he loued the people, all b his saints also are in thy hands: they sate downe at thy feet, to receiue thy wordes.
c To continue among vs from age to age. 4 Moses gaue vs a law for c an inheritance of the congregation of Iacob:
5 And hee was in Israel as king, when the heads of the people, & the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.
6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be few in number.
d That is, to be ruler, or cheefe ouer his people. ‡He. Thummim & Vrim. 7 And this is the blessing of Iuda, and he sayd, Heare Lord the voice of Iuda, and bring d him vnto his people: his hands shall be good enough for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.
e That more esteemed the seruing of God than the loue of his parents & familie. 8 And vnto Leui he sayd, e Right and light shall bee with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddest proone him also in the temptation, and striuedst with him at the waters of strife.
Exod.32. 29. 9 He that hath sayd vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not seene him) and he that knewe not his brethren, nor knewe his owne childe: those are they that haue obserued thy word, and shall keepe thy couenant.
10 They shall teach * Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine altar.
‖Or, substance. 11 Blesse Lord his strength ‖ substance, and accept the worke of his handes, smite the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.
12 And of Beniamin he sayd, The beloued of the Lorde shall dwell in safety by him, and the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and he shal dwell betweene his shoulders.
13 And of Ioseph he sayd, Blessed of the Lord is his land ‖ for the fruites of heauen, through the dew and springs that lie beneath,
14 And for the sweet fruits of the increase of the sunne, and the ripe fruits of the moone:
15 For the chiefe fruits of the principall mountaines, and for the fruits that the hilles bring forth for euer:
16 And for the fruits of the earth, and fulnesse thereof: and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, shall the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from among his brethren.
17 His glory is like the first borne ore, and his hornes are as the hornes of an vnicorne: & with them hee shall tosse the nations together vnto the ends of the world: These are also ten thousands of Ephraim, and the thousands of Manasses.
18 And vnto Zabulon hee sayd, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Isachar in thy tents.
19 They shall call the people vnto the hil, and there they shall offer offerings of righteousnesse: for they shall suche of the abundance of the sea, and of treasure hid in the sand.
20 And vnto Gad he sayd, Blessed be he that enlarged Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.
21 He looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the h lawgiuer hid, and hee came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteousnesse of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.
22 And vnto Dan hee sayd, Dan i is a lions whelpe, he shall leape from Basan.
23 And vnto Nepthali hee sayd, O Nepthali satisfied with Gods fauour, and full with the blessing of the Lord, possesse thou the west and the South.
24 And to Aser hee sayd, Aser shall be blessed with children, he shalbe acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dip his foot in oile.
25 Thy shoes shalbe yron and brasse, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.
26 There is none like vnto the God of Israel, which though he sit vpon the heauen, as vpon an horse, yet to bee thine helper, whose glory is in the ‖ celestiall places.
‖Or, clouds. 27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlasting God shalt thou liue: hee shall cast out the enemy before thee, and say, Destroy them.
Iere.23.6. 28 Israel then shall * dwell in safetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a lande of corne and wine, and his heauens shall drop the dew.
29 Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like vnto thee, O people, thou art saued in the Lorde, which is the shield of thy helpe, and sword of thy glory: thine enemies haue lost their strength to thee ward, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

f Which was God that appeared to Moses in a bush.
g Meaning, that this tribe should be victorious.
h That is, which God the lawgiuer hath reserued for the Oracles.
i That is, shalbe strong enough to defend himselfe, as appeared by Samson.
‖Or, sweetnes of heauen: meaning y sweet dewes and raine that come from heauen: Looke Genesis 49.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N6r

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Moſes ſeeth all the land of Chanaan, 5 hee dieth. 8 Iſrael weepeth. 9 Iosuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went from the plaine of Moab, vp into the mountaine of [a] Nebo, and vnto the top of the [b] hill that is ouer againſt Ierico: and the Lorde ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the land of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt [c] ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord died there in the lande of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he [d] buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt the houſe of Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeres olde when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirty dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 And Iosuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſedome, for Moſes had put his hands vpon him, & the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lorde commanded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the Lord knew face [f] to face,

11 According vnto all the miracles and wonders which the Lord ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, before Pharao and all his ſeruants: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to all that [h] mighty hand, and all the great feare which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

W. E.

a Which was a part of the mount Abarim. b Some read, the toppe of Phaiga, betweene which hill and Iericho, the flood of Iordan doth run. c The ſea Mediterraneum, which lieth Weſtward from Iurie.

d Gods Angel.

e Leſt the Iſraelites ſhould take occaſion of idolatrie thereby.

f To whom God ſpake moſt plainly and familiarly.

g All the inhabitants of his land. h Great power.

The end of the fifth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrew *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The Booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrewes call Iehoſua.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Lord encourageth Iosuah to inuade the land of promiſe. 5 The Lord promiſeth to aſſiſt Iosuah, if he obey his word. 11 Iosuah commandeth the people to prepare themſelues to paſſe ouer Iordan, 12 and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

AFter the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, it came to paſſe, that the Lorde ſpake vnto Iosuah the ſon of Nun, Moſes [b] miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: nowe therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land the which I [c] to them the children of Iſrael do giue.

3 All the places that the ſoles of your feet ſhal tread vpon, haue I giuen you, as I ſayd vnto Moſes.

4 From the [d] wilderneſſe and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer ‖ Euphrates, all the land of the [e] Hethites, and vnto the [f] great ſea, toward the going downe of the ſunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not a man bee able to withſtand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee, and will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Bee ſtrong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide the land for inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and of a ſtout courage, that thou mayeſt obſerue and do according to all the lawe which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: turne not from the ſame neither to the right hand nor to the left, that thou mayeſt do wiſely in all that thou taketh in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Law depart out of thy mouth, [g] but occupy thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way [h] proſperous, and then thou ſhalt do wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? that thou ſhouldeſt be ſtrong and hardy, and not feare nor be faint hearted: for the Lorde thy God ſhal with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

a The beginning of this booke depereth on the laſt Chapter of Deut. which was written by Iosuah, as a preparation to his hiſtory. b Vocation with Moſes by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Iosuah meet for this high calling. Bleſſed are they that haue their election with good men. c God onely diſpoſeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whom he will. d Of Sin called Cadeſh Barne. ‖ Or, Perath.

e Meaning the whole land of Chanaan. f Called Mediterraneum, which in reſpect of the other ſeas of the land of Chanaan is called great.

g To gouerne well, requireth continuall ſtudie of Gods law. h Studie and obſerue Gods law, & be ſure of proſperous ſucceſſe in all thy buſines.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. N6v

10 Then Iosuah commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Go thorow the midst of the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare your victuals: for after three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lorde commanded you, saying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, shal remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but ye shall go before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Until the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, as he hath you, and vntill they also haue obteined the lande which the Lorde your God giueth them: and then shall yee returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the Lords seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sun rising.

16 And they answered Iosuah, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as wee obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 And whosoeuer hee be that doeth disobey thy mouth, & will not hearken vnto thy wordes in all that thou commaundest him, let him die: onely be strong, and of good courage.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to be the highest God.

AND Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of [a] Sittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, and view the land, and also Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the country.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, [b] Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus, Indeed there came men vnto me, but I [c] wist not whence they were.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flax which she had lying abroad vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the fourds: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And or euer they were asleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And sayd vnto the men, I know that the Lorde hath giuen you the lande, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitants of the land faint at the presence of you:

10 For we haue heard how the Lord dried vp the water of the red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side of Iordan, Sehon and Og, whom yee vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard these things, our hearts did ‖ faint, & there remained no more ‖ courage in any man at the presence of you: for the [d] Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercy, yee shall also shewe mercy vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye shall saue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethren and my sisters, and all that they haue, and that ye shall deliuer our ‖ soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, [e] Our liues for you to die, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 And then shee let them downe by a coard thorow a window: for her house was vpon the towne wal, and she dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And shee sayd vnto them, Get you into the [f] mountain, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned, & then shall ye go your owne way.

17 And the men sayd vnto her, [g] Wee will be blamelesse of this thy oth which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this coard of red thred in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold, into thine house.

19 And whosoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy house into the street, [h] his blood shalbe vpon his owne head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

20 And if thou vtter these our words, we will be quit of thy othe which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she sayd, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, they departed: and she bound the ‖ red coard in the window.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought them thorow out all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed [i] ouer, and came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

24 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, Truely the Lord hath deliuered into our hands all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Iordan
7 God sheweth by miracles that he is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

And

i Meaning fiue the day that this was proclaimed.

Num. 32. 20.

k Meaning, the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og king of Basban.
l In respect of the land of the Amorites.

a Which place was in ye plain of Moab, neere vnto Iordan.

‖ Or, tauerners house, or hostice.

b Though the wicked see the hand of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but seeke how they may by their power resist his meanes.
c Albeit Rahab lied for a good intent, yet in that she did amisse. For as Paul saith, we must not doe euill, that good may come of it. For ye her act in hiding Gods people came of faith, and is praised, Heb. 11. 31. and Iames 2. 25. for her feare came of the fame and weaknesse of the flesh, and therefore not to be followed.

Or, melt.
Or, spirit.
d God is no respecter of persons: for there is a daughter of Abraham by faith, & by thy confession found among the Gentiles, yea, in the vnfaithfull city of Iericho.

Or, liues.
e We warrant you on paine of our liues.

f Which was neere vnto the citie.

g That is, we shalbe discharged of our oth, if thou doest not performe this condition that followeth: For so ye none otherwise shall we be able to saue thee and thine.

h He shall be guiltie of his owne death.

i To wit, the riuer Iordan.

Or, scarlet coloured.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O1r

AND Iosuah rose early, and they remooued from Sittim, and came to [a] Iordan, he and all the children of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the officers went thorow the host,

3 And commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the priests that are Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 So yet that there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about ‖ two thousand cubits by measure: and ye shall not come nigh vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must go: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morow the Lord shall doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosuah spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and go ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the [c] edge of the waters of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 And Iosuah said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Iosuah said, [d] Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile cast out before you the Chananites, and the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the world goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Nowe therefore, take from among you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the Lord the gouernour of all the world, rest in the waters of Iordan, the waters of Iordan shall be diuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 And it when the people were departed from their tents to go ouer Iordan, the Priests bearing the Arke of the [f] couenant, went before the people.

15 And assoone as they that bare the Arke, came vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordan [g] ouerfloweth all his banks all the time of haruest.)

16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, did rise vp vpon an heape, and departed far from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the sea of the wildernesse, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, stood [h] within Iordan, ready ‖ prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer thorow the drie, vntill all the people were cleane ouer thorow Iordan.

a In March, according to the Hebrewes, about fourtie dayes after Moses death.
b Which time was giuen vnto, or to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap. 11.
‖ Or, mile.
c Euen in the chanell where the streame had run, as verse 13.
d By this miracle in diuiding the water.
e Which should set vp twelue stones in remembrance of the benefit.
f So called, because in it was layd vp the tables wherein the couenant of the Lord was written, that is, the tenne commandements.
g In that ripe season the same hasteth and meeteth the snow in the hilles, whereby Iordan then ouerfloweth, and so this miracle is the greater.
h Either tarrying til the people were past, or as some reade, later, as though they had bene vpon the drie land.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Twelue stones out of the chanell be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordan.

AND ‖ when the people were all gone ouer Iordan, the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood in aright, twelue stones, which yee shall take away with you, and leaue them in the [a] lodging where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuah said vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, thorow the mids of Iordan, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your [b] children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones vnto you?

7 Yee may answere them, how that the waters of Iordan were diuided at the presence of the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, for when it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were diuided: and these stones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen so as Iosuah commanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Iordan as the Lord had said vnto Iosuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue [c] stones in the middes of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the testament stood: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Priests which bare the Arke stood in the middes of Iordan, vntill all was finished that the Lorde commanded Iosuah to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the Priests [d] before the people.

12 *And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses went before, the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

13 About fourty thousand prepared for warre, went before the [e] Lord vnto battell, vnto the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Iosuah in the sight of all Israel, and they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

16 Commaund the Priests that beare the [f] Arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

17 Iosuah therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

a Meaning y place where they should campe.
b God commandeth that not onely we our selues profit by his wonderfull works, but that also our posteritie may know the same thereof, and glorifie his name.
c Besides the twelue stones which came caried by the tribes, and set vp in Gilgal.
d The arke of the Priestes which came ouer after the people, being ouer, went before the people, as Iosuah had appointed, Chap. 3. Numb. 33. 29.
e That is, before the arke.
‖ Or, reuenced him.
f Wherein was the rod of Aaron, and Manna, wherein of Gods woonderfull works, and also the tables restituting Gods will.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O1v

18 And when the Priests that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and assoone as the soles of the Priests feet were set on the dry land, the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their banks, as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordan the tenth day of the [g] first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East border of the citie Iericho.

20 And the twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, What meane these stones?

22 Ye shall shew your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the Lorde your God dried vp the waters of Iordan before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red sea, which he dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the [h] worlde may know the hand of the Lord how mightie it is, & that ye might feare the Lord your God for euer.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the second circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12 Manna faileth, and becommeth scarse.

AND when all the kings of the [a] Amorites which are beyond Iordan Westward, and all the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard how the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Israel, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ spirit in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.

2 That same time the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knyues, and go to [b] again, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosuah made him sharpe knyues, and circumcised the children of Israel in the [c] hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that all the men of warre died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not [d] circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeres in the wildernesse, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord: vnto whom the * Lord sware that he would not shew them the land which the Lord sware vnto their fathers that hee would giue vs, euen a lande that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children, whom he set vp in their stead, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumciled them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day haue I taken away the reproche of Egypt from you: wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 And the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and held the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the [f] moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the land on the morow after the Passeouer, sweet cakes, and parched corne, in the selfesame day.

12 For the Manna ceased on the morow after they had begunne to eat of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Chanaan that yere.

13 And, when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and behold, there stood a man against him, hauing a sword drawen in his hand: and Iosuah went vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayd, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Iosuah fel on his face to the earth, and did [g] worship, and sayde vnto him, What sayth my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lords hoste sayde vnto Iosuah, Doe thy shoe [h] off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

The vj. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20. Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder againe of Iericho is cursed.

NOW Iericho was shut vp and closed, because of the children of Israel, neither might any man goe out or in.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hande Iericho, and the king thereof, & the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shall compasse all the citie, all yee that be men of warre, & go round about it once: and so shall you doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the arke seuen trumpets of [a] rammes hornes: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blowe with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and yee heare the sound of the horne, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and then shall the wall of the citie fall downe, and the people shall ascend vp euery man strait before him.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and sayd vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.

7 And he said vnto the people, [b] Go and compasse the citie, and let him that is harnessed goe before the arke of the Lord.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priests bare the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the arke of the couenant of the Lorde followed them.

[g] Called Abib or Iulian, containing part of March & part of April, which was first the beginning of the world, 2492. and before the birth of Christ, 1467.

[h] The wonderfull works of God in the wicked, worke a cause of further consummation: but in the godly, an occasion to praise & feare him.

[a] The Amorites here on both sides Iordan, whereof two kings were slaine already on that side toward Goah.

‖ Or, courage.

[b] For now they had left it off about 40 yeres.

[c] Gilgal was so called, because they were there circumcised.

[d] They could not do it without danger, in that troubles some & uncertaine state they were in in their iourney.

Num. 14. 28.

[e] Before they were like to the uncircumcised Egyptians: howbeit though they serued, yet they distained, and iudged them prophane and shamefull.

[f] The first moneth, afore spoken of. Chap. 4. 19.

[g] In that Iosuah worshypeth him, hee acknowledged him to be God: and in that hee called himselfe the Lords captaine, hee declareth himselfe to be Christ.

[h] That is, giue ouer thy claime of thy selfe, and of thy affections.

[a] The conquest might not be assigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with most weake things can ouercome that which seemeth most strong.

[b] That is chiefly meante by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

9 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O2r

9 And the men of armes went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the [c] gathering host came after the Arke as they went, and blew with trumpets.

10 And Iosuah had commanded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bidde you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 And so the Arke of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it [d] once: and they returned into the host, and lodged there.

12 And Iosuah rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the arke of the Lord.

13 And seuen Priestes bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going, blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the [c] gathering host came after the arke of the Lord, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned againe into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose earely with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner [e] seuen times: onely that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And at the seuenth time when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosuah sayd vnto the people, Shout, for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shalbe [g] accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lorde: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, and all that are with her in the house, because she hidde the messengers that we sent.

18 And in any wise be ye keare of the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, & take of the accursed things, and make the host of Israel accursed, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, golde, vessels of brasse and yron, shall be [h] consecrated vnto the Lorde, and shall come into his treasurie.

20 And the people shouted & blew with trumpets: and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell downe flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and olde, ore, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosuah had sayde vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yoong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, & put them [i] without the host of Israel.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: only the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse and yron, they put into the treasury of the [k] house of the Lord.

25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had: and [l] she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosuah sent to spie out Iericho.

26 * And Iosuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed bee the man before the Lord, that riseth vp & buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the [m] foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it. 3.Reg.16. 34.

27 And so the Lorde was with Iosuah, and his fame was noised thorow out all lands.

m Hee shall build it to the destruction of all his flocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1.Kin. 6.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Achan vsurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is searched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of those which ought to haue bene burnt.

BVt yee the children of Israel trespassed in the [a] cursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thing: and the wrath of the Lord waxed hote against the children of Israel.

a By taking that which was commanded to be destroyed.

2 And Iosuah sent men from Iericho to [b] Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Get you vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

b There were two Ais: One Ai of the Ammonites, which was the greater, and is here described: the other of the Ammonites, Ierem.49.

3 And returned to Iosuah, and sayde vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp, & smite Ai: and make not all the people to labor thither, for they are but few.

4 And so there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai [c] smote of them vpon thirty and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

c God would by this ouerthrow make them more earnest to search out and punish the sinne committed.

6 And Iosuah [d] rent his clothes, & fell to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lord, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put earth vpon their heads.

d It was the gesture or maner, and of such as lay drowned in miserable cases that seemed to tend to the reproch of Gods name.

7 And Iosuah sayd, Alas, O Lorde God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs: Would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other side [e] Iordan.

e Iosuah here is ready to distrust the manifest promise of God, which declareth that there is no stay in man without the continuall assistance of God.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall heare of it, and shall conspire against vs, and destroy the name of vs, out of the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy mighty Name?

10 And the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Get thee vp, wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my couenant which I comanded them: for they haue taken of the cursed things, & haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto their owne stuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, but shall turne their backs before their enemies, because they be accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee [f] destroy the accursed from among you.

f To suffer wicke thinges vnpunished, is to refuse God willingly.

13 Vp, and sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morow, for so sayd the Lorde God of Israel, There is a [] damned thing among you, O Israel: and therefore yee

[] Or, accursed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O2v

can not stand against your enemies, vntill yee haue put the damned thing from among you.

14 To morow morning therefore yee shall be brought, according to your tribes: and the tribe which the Lord [h] taketh, shall come according to the kindreds thereof, and the kindred which the Lord shall take, shall come by houshold; and the houshold which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

[g] Meaning, the man that tooke of the cursed thing Iosuah. 7. 1.

[h] The maner of taking, as some iudge, was by Urim and Thummim, other saie, it was by lots. Num. 27. 21.

15 And hee that is found with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord, and wrought folly in Israel.

16 And Iosuah rose vp earely in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And he brought the kindreds of Iuda, and tooke the kindred of the Zarhites: & he brought the kindred of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his houshold man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Iosuah sayd vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee giue glory to the Lord God of Israel, and [i] make confession vnto him, and shew me what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

[i] God is glorified when the truth is confessed.

20 And Achan answered Iosuah, and sayd, Of a truth I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I saw among the spoiles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred sicles of siluer, and a tongue of gold of fifty sicles weight, and I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer is thereunder.

22 And Iosuah sent messengers, which when they ran vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the siluer thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the midst of his tent, and brought them vnto Iosuah, and vnto all the children of Israel, and layed them out [k] before the Lord.

[k] That is, before the arke of the Lord.

24 And Iosuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zareth, and the siluer, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had, & all Israel with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

‖ Some read wedge, others, a plate, and some, a rod.

25 And Iosuah sayde, In [l] as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

[l] That hardnesse of heart and grieuous punishment they ought to haue, that by wickednesse drawe Gods wrath vpon the multitude.

26 And they call vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lorde turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of [m] Achor vnto this day.

[m] That is, the valley of trouble.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Iosuah setteth vp an Altar. 32 He writeth the Law vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto Iericho and her king: Neuertheless, the spoile and cattel thereof shall ye take vnto your selues: [a] lay thee an ambushment for the citie, on the backside thereof.

[a] Meaning, on the Occident side, as verse 9.

Iosu. 7. 20.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirtie thousand strong men, and valiant, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in wait against the citie, [b] on the backside thereof: goe not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:

[b] God would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power and policie of his people.

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: And when they come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they will come out after vs, till wee haue brought them out of the citie, for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: and we will flee before them.

7 In the meane time shall yee rise vp from lying in wait, and destroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye do. Behold, I haue charged you.

9 Iosuah therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that [c] night among the people.

[c] That is, with the rest of the armie.

10 And Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and [d] numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people, against Ai.

[d] That is, mustered them, and set them in aray.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came against the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke vpon [e] fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in wait, betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie.

[e] Ye see these few, that the other which lay in ambush might not be discouered.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the North side, against the citie, and the liers in wait on the west, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai sawe it, they hasted, and rose vp earely, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, euen before the plain, and wist not that there were liers in wait against him on the backside of the city.

15 And Iosuah and all Israel, as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wildernesse.

[f] As they which fained themselues to flee for feare.

16 And all the people of the citie were called together to follow after them: and they followed after Iosuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and followed after Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, [g] Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie:

[g] Lift vp the banner, to signifie when they shall vnmaske the citie.

19 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O3r

19 And the liers in waite arose quickly out of their place, and ranne as soone as Iehoshua had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw the smoke of the citie ascend vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ place to flee, either this way or that: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe against vpon the followers.

‖ Or, power.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the liers in waite had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it ascended, they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, and so were they in the middest of Israel: for these were on the one side of them, and the rest on the other side, and they laid vpon them, so that they let none of them escape nor remaine.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the fielde of the wildernesse where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were wasted, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and [b] smote it with the edge of the sword.

b For the sleeing of the city was not to destroy it for they should take the spoile thereof for a pray: but was to signifie to Ioshua that they were entred.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua pluckt not his hande backe againe, which he stretched out vpon the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroied all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoile of the citie, Israel tooke vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the Lord, which he commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua set Ai on fire, and made it an heape for euer, and a wildernesse vnto this day.

i That it could neuer bee built againe.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euen; and as soone as the sunne was downe, Ioshua commaunded that [k] they should take the carkeise downe off the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.

k According as it was commanded by the law.

30 Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded the children of Israel, and as it is *written in the booke of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they sacrificed theron whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, and offered peace offerings.

Exo. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

1 That is, the summe of the lawe, which is summed vp & contained in the ten commandements. Deut. 27. 2.

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a [l] rehearsall of the *law of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and the elders thereof, and their officers, and Iudges, stood part on this side the arke, and part on that side, before the Priests that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against Mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that he should blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterward he read all the wordes of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the law.

35 And there was not one worde of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well the [m] women and children, as the strangers that were conuersant among them.

m So neither young nor old, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing the word of the Lord. Deut. 31. 10.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 3 The Gabaonites doe guilefully require peace of Iosuah 21 The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

AND when all the kings that dwel [a] beyonde Iordane in the hilles and valleis, and along by all the coasts of the [b] great Sea, ouer against Libanon, namely, the Hetites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, heard thereof:

a In respect of the plaine of Iericho. b Called Mediterraneum.

2 They gathered themselues together to fight against Ioshua, and against Israel, [‡] with one accord.

‡ One mouth.

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai.

4 And they did worke wilily, and went and made themselues embassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels olde, both rent and [c] bound vp:

c Because they were all wonte.

5 And old clowted shooes vpon their feet, and their raiment was olde: and all their prouision of bread was dried vp, and mouldy.

6 And they came vnto Ioshua into the hoste to Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye an agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou dwellest among vs, & then how can I make peace with thee?

d For the Gabaonites and the Heuites were all one people.

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, Wee are thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They answered him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lord thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

e When the idolaters for feare of death will pretend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion. Num. 21. 24.

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordane, * Sehon king of Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabiters of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals [‡] with you to serue by the way, and goe meete them, and say vnto them, Wee are your seruants: and now make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

‡ In your hand.

12 This our [f] bread wee tooke hot vs out of our houses hot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried vp, and mouldy.

f The wicked lacke no art, nor spare no lies to set forth their matter, when they peruse the testaments of God.

13 And these bottels of wine, which we filled, were new, and lo they be rent: and these our garments and shoes are worne [g] olde, by reason of the exceeding long iourney.

g As some write, to ease the offence, and what rather had being so old: some others say, it was to confirm the league, according to the manner that they did care of their victuals.

14 And the men tooke of their victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 * And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they should

1. Reg. 21.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O3v

be suffered to liue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel tooke their h iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beeroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

h From Gilgal.

18 And the children of Israel slew them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayde vnto all the congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, We will let them liue, least wrath be vpon vs, because of the othe which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes sayde vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hew wood, and draw water vnto all the Congregation, and they did as the princes sayd vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, and talked with them, and sayd, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, saying, Wee dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And now are ye cursed, and there shall not cease to bee of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the i house of my God.

i Which was the tabernacle vnto the time of Solomon, and after that, the temple at Hierusalem.

24 And they answered Iosuah, and sayde, It was tolde thy seruants how that the Lorde thy God commaunded his seruant Moses to giue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitours thereof out of your sight, and therefore we were exceeding sore afrayde for our liues at the presence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs, to doe.

26 And euen so did hee vnto them, and rid them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the k altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

k That is, for the sacrifices.

The x. Chapter.

1 Fiue kings make warre against Gibeon, whome Iosuah discomfiteth. 12 The sunne standeth still at Iosuahs prayer. 26 The fiue kings are hanged.

NOw when Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, had heard howe Iosuah Iosu.6.15. had taken * Ai, and had destroyed it (and how he had as he done to Iericho and her king, euen so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabiters of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

Iosu.8.3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great city, as any citie of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

a That is, Lord of iustice, so tyrants take to themselues glorious names when in deede they be very enemies against God and all iustice.

3 Wherefore a Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Pira king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Iosuah, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they with all their hostes, and besieged Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosuah to the hoste in Gilgal, saying, withdraw not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickely, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together b against vs.

b As soone as thou makest a league with the children of God by regeneration, then shalt be sure to haue the wicked children of the world on thy top.

7 And so Iosuah ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, c Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither shall any of them stand against thee.

c Lest Iosuah should haue thought that God had sent this great power against him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lord here doeth strengthen him.

9 Iosuah therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fledde from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lord cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azeka and they dyed: there were moe dead with haile d stones, then they were whome the children of Israel slew with the sword.

d All kind of creatures shal destroy the wicked when the Lord of hostes will haue it so.

12 Then spake Iosuah to the Lord, in the day when the Lorde deliuered the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he sayd in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

Esai.28.22. eccl.u.46.5.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone stood still, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middest of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe by the space of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voice of a man: for the Lord e fought for Israel.

e By taking away the enemies hearts, and destroying them with haile stones.

15 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fledde, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was told Iosuah, saying, The fiue kings are found hidde in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Iosuah sayde, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And stand ye not still, but follow after your enemies, and smite all the hindmost, and suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Iosuah and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter, til they were wasted:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O4r

the rest that remayned of them, entred into walled cities.

24 And all the people returned to the hoste to Iosuah at Makeda in peace, neither did any man mooue his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 Then sayde Iosuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, euen the king of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, & the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out those fiue kings vnto Iosuah, Iosuah called for all the men of Israel, and sayde vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, & put your feete vpon the † necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Iosuah sayd vnto them, Ye shall not feare, nor bee faint hearted, but be strong, and pluck vp your hearts: for thus shall the Lorde doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And then Iosuah smote them, and slewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they hanged vpon the trees, vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the sunne, Iosuah gaue commandement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, & laid great stones in the caues mouth which remaine vntill this day.

28 And that same day, Iosuah tooke Makeda, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof and destroyed hee vtterly, with ‖ all the soules that were therein, and let none remaine: and hee did to the king of Makeda as he did * vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosuah went from Makeda, and all Israel with him, vnto Libna, and fought against Libna.

30 And the Lorde deliuered it and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the ‖ soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, doing according to all as he had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it.

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein, he vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertained to it, and all the soules that were therein, and he left none remayning, but did according to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and al Israel with him to Dabir, and fought against it.

39 And when hee had taken it, and the king thereof, and al the townes that pertained thereto, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neither let he any remayne: euen as hee did to Hebron, so hee did to Dabir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libna, & her king.

40 Iosuah therefore smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, & the valleyes, and the downes, and al their kings, and let none remaine of them, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel comanded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Aiah, and all the countrey of Gosen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosuah take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the hoste that was in Gilgal.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Certaine Kings are gathered against Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth al the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conspired against him.

AND when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achsaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountains & plaines toward the South side of Cenereth, and in the low countreys, and in the borders of Dor, Westward:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and West, & vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, and Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites that were vnder Hermon in the land of Mispah.

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore, in a great number, with horses and charets exceeding many.

5 And all these kings met together, & came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Be not afraide at the presence of them: for to morrowe about this time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And so Iosuah came, and all the men of warre with him, against them, by the waters of Merom, and suddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispah, which is Eastward: and smote them, vntil they had none remayning of them.

9 And Iosuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Iosuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, & smote the King thereof with

the

---

† By this Iosuah would encourage his captaines, and signifie vnto them what victory they should looke for of the rest of their enemies, seeing kings are thus by them serued.

‖ Or, euery person. Iosu. 6. 21.

‖ Or, persons.

a The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mighty hand for Israel, profited to Gods decree, & sought saluation in the same: but these twoo had, the more mighte haue had of God appeared, the more they rage against it.

b The Euangelists call it, the lake of Genezaret, & the sea of Galile, and the sea of Tiberias.

c And by another name, Sihon, but not Sihon in Hierusalem, as Deut. 4. 48.

d Which signifieth hote waters, or according to some, hyght pits.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O4v

the ſword: and Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the [c] ſoules that were therein, with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying all, and nothing that breathed was let remaine: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosuah take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord commanded.

13 But Iſrael burnt none of the cities that ſtood ſtil in their [f] ſtrength, ſaue Hazor only that Iosuah burnt.

14 And all the ſpoile of the ſaid cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael caught vnto themſelues: but [g] euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

15 *As the Lord commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo did Moſes command Iosuah, and euen ſo did Iosuah, ſo that he minished no word of all that the Lord commanded Moſes.

16 And ſo Iosuah tooke all that lande of the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſen, and the low countrey, and the plaine, and the [h] mountaine of Iſrael, and the low countrey of the ſame:

17 Euen from the mount [i] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto [‡] Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the ſame hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Iosuah made warre long time with thoſe kings.

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſaue theſe Hiuites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battell.

20 For it came of the Lord, which did [k] harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, and that they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhew them no mercy: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord cõmanded Moſes.

21 And that ſame ſeaſon came Iosuah, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iuda: and out of all the mountaines of Iſrael: and Iosuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not an Anakim left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Azzah, Gath, and Asdod, there remained of them.

23 And Iosuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, and Iosuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Iſrael, according to their parts and tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The rehearſall of the kings which were ſmitten of the Iſraelites beyond Iordan.

THeſe are the kings of the lande which the children of Iſrael ſmote and poſſeſſed their lande on the other ſide Iordan [‡] Eaſtward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eaſtward.

2 Sehon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heſhon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer [a] Jabbok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, vnto the ſea of Cineroth, Eaſtward, and vnto the ſea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt Sea, Eaſtward, the way to Beth Jeſimoth, [‡] from the South, vnder the hylls of Pisgah.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Aſtaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſan, vnto the border of the Geſſhrites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Heſhon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, and the children of Iſrael ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord gaue their land for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

7 These are the kings of the country, which Iosuah and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan weſtward, from Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount [c] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which land Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael to poſſeſſe, to euery man his part,

8 In the vpper land and nether land in the plaines, and in ‖ the hill ſides, in the wildernes, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 The king of Jericho was one: the king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Hormah one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thappuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Laſaron, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achſaph, one:

21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Thirza, one: all the kings together, thirty and one.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Lord commandeth Iosuah to diuide the land that remaineth vnto the Iſraelites. 13 Poſſeſſion is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22 Balaam is put to death.

[a] Where Jacob wreſtled with the angell.

‖ Or, wildernesse.

[b] The ridge of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereon Moſes was commanded to aſcend when he ſhould die.

[c] Where of chap. 11.

‖ Or, in Aſdoth.

[c] Beaſt men, women and children.

[f] Which were ſtrong by ſituation, and not hurt by warre.

[g] That is, man, woman, and chylde.

[h] Which is, Samaria.

[i] So called, becauſe it was bare and without trees.

[‡] The valley of Gad.

[k] That is, he gaue them ouer to themſelues, & therefore they could not but rebell againſt God, and ſeeke their owne deſtruction.

[‡] In Hebrue, toward the riſing of the Sunne.

Numb. 33. 52. deu. 7. 2

Exo. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 2. and 20

Iosuah

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O5r

IOsuah was olde, and stricken in yeres, and the Lord said vnto him, Thou art olde, & stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to be a possessed.

a After that the enemies are ouercome.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philistines, and all Gessuri:

‖ Or, borders.

3 From * Nilus, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northward, which land is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordships of the Philistines, the Azathites, Asdothites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Auites,

* Shihor.

‡ Vpon the face of Egypt.

4 And from the South, all the lande of the Chanaanites, and the ‡ cave that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Apheç, and to the borders of the Amorites.

‡ Mearah.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Libanon toward the Sunne rising, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntil a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabiters of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto b Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, will I cast out from before the children of Israel: only see that thou in any wise deuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

b Reade Chap.11.

7 Nowe therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,

8 For with that other, the Rubenites, & the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyonde Iordane Eastward, as Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them:

Numb.32. 33.

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the ‖ riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

‖ Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Basan vnto Salecha:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Basan, which reigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the rest of the Giants: these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

c Because they destroyed not all as God had commanded, they that remained, were snares and pricks to hurt them, Num. 33.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel c expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites euen vntill this day.

d The Leuites shall haue the tithes, sacrifices, & offrings for their inheritance. Num.18. 21.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel is their d inheritãce, as he said vnto them.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben inheritance according to their kinreds.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Hesbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabmath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The house of Peor, and the springs of the hilles, and Beth-peor, and Almoth-pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdom of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, * whom Moses smote, with the lords of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

Num.31.8.

22 And e Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, * did the children of Israel slay with the sworde, among other of them that were slaine.

e The false prophet who gaue counsell how to cause Israel to offend God. Num.24. 14. and 31. 16.

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Jordan, with the countrey that lieth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertaining thereto.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad hee gaue by their kinreds:

25 And their coastes were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, & halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lieth before Rabba:

26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mispeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sehon king of Hesbon, vnto Jordane, and the coastes that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cinereth, on the f other side Jordane Eastward.

f That is, in the land of Moab.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kinreds, the cities, & villages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto ½ halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kinreds,

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Jair which lie in Basan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, and Edrai, cities of the kingdom of Og in Basan, which pertaine vnto the g children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

g Meaning, his seruitudes and posterite.

32 These are the heritages which Moses did distribute in the fields of Moab on the other side Jordane ouer against Jericho Eastward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he * said vnto them.

Num.18. 20.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The land of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaan, which Eleazar the Priest, & Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the ancient heades of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, * as the Lord commanded by the hande of Moses, to giue vnto the nine tribes, & vnto the halfe tribe.

Num.34. 14.

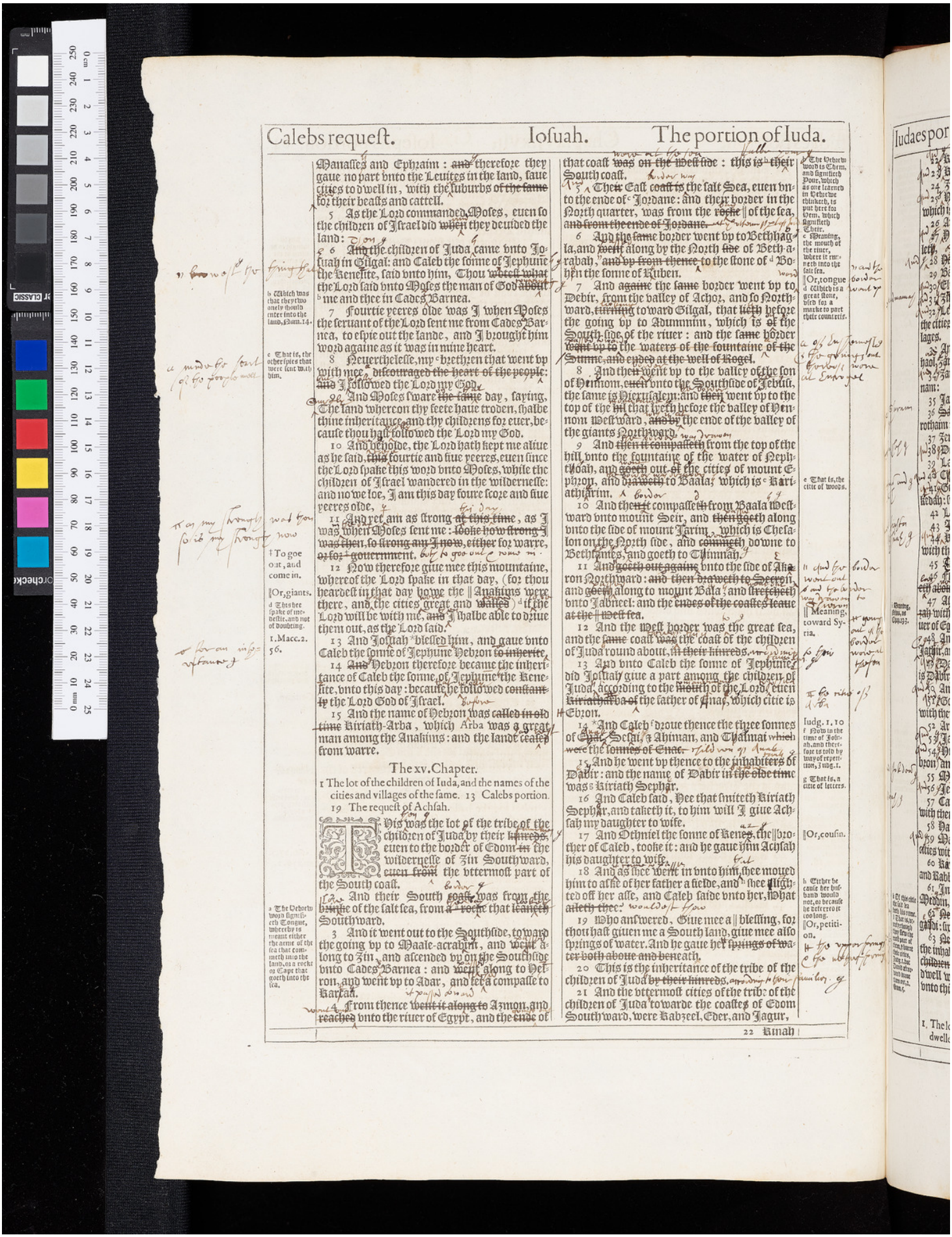
3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto h two tribes and an halfe on the other side Jordane: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

h The Rubenites, the Gadites and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O5v



Manaſſes and Ephraim: and therefore they
gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue
cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs of the ſame
for their beaſts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commanded Moſes, euen ſo
the children of Iſrael did when they deuided the
land:

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Io-
ſuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne
the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou wotteſt what
the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God about
[b] me and thee in Cades Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes
the ſeruant of the Lord ſent me from Cades Bar-
nea, to eſpie out the lande, and I brought him
word againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my [c] brethren that went vp
with mee, diſcouraged the heart of the people:
and I followed the Lord my God.

9 And Moſes ſware the ſame day, ſaying,
The land whereon thy feete haue troden, ſhalbe
thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, be-
cauſe thou haſt followed the Lord my God.

10 And behold, the Lord hath kept me aliue
as he ſaid, this fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince
the Lord ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the
children of Iſrael wandered in the wilderneſſe:
and now lo, I am this day foure ſcore and fiue
yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as ſtrong at this time, as I
was when Moſes ſent me: looke how ſtrong I
was then, ſo ſtrong am I now, either for warre,
or for [†] gouernment.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine,
whereof the Lord ſpake in that day, (for thou
heardeſt in that day howe the ‖ Anakims were
there, and the cities great and walled) [d] if the
Lord will be with me, and I ſhalbe able to driue
them out, as the Lord ſaid.

13 And Ioſuah bleſſed him, and gaue vnto
Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne Hebron to inherite.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheri-
tance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne the Kene-
zite, vnto this day: becauſe he followed conſtant-
ly the Lord God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in old
time Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great
man among the Anakims: and the lande ceaſed
from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the
cities and villages of the ſame. 13 Calebs portion.
19 The requeſt of Achſah.

THis was the lot of the tribe of the
children of Iuda by their kinreds,
euen to the border of Edom in the
wilderneſſe of Zin Southward,
euen from the vttermoſt part of
the South coaſt.

a And their South coaſt was from the
bunche of the ſalt ſea, from a roche that leaneth
Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southſide, toward
the going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went a-
long to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide
vnto Cades Barnea: and went along to Hez-
ron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compaſſe to
Karkaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and
reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the ende of
that coaſt was on the weſt ſide: this is their
South coaſt.

5 Then Eaſt coaſt is the ſalt Sea, euen vn-
to the ende of [e] Iordane: and their border in the
North quarter, was from the roche ‖ of the ſea,
and from the ende of Iordane.

6 And the ſame border went vp to Bethhag-
la, and went along by the North ſide of Beth-a-
rabah, and vp from thence to the ſtone of [f] Bo-
hen the ſonne of Ruben.

7 And againe the ſame border went vp to
Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo North-
ward, turning toward Gilgal, that lieth before
the going vp to Adummim, which is of the
South ſide of the riuer: and the ſame border
went vp to the waters of the fountaine of the
Shemſh, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the ſon
of Hennom, euen vnto the Southſide of Iebuſi,
the ſame is Hieruſalem: and then went vp to the
top of the hil that lyeth before the valley of Hen-
nom Weſtward, and by the ende of the valley of
the giants Northward.

9 And then it compaſſeth from the top of the
hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Neph-
toah, and goeth out of the cities of mount E-
phron, and draweth to Baala, which is [g] Kari-
athiarim.

10 And then it compaſſeth from Baala Weſt-
ward vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along
vnto the ſide of mount Iarim, which is Cheſa-
lon on the North ſide, and commeth downe to
Bethſhames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the ſide of Ek-
ron Northward: and then draweth to Shecroni,
and goeth along to mount Bala, and ſtretcheth
vnto Iabneel: and the ends of the coaſtes leaue
at the ‖ weſt ſea.

12 And the weſt border was the great ſea,
and the ſame coaſt was the coaſt of the children
of Iuda round about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne
did Ioſhuah giue a part among the children of
Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lord, euen
Kiriatharba of the father of Anak, which citie is
Ebron.

14 And Caleb [h] droue thence the three ſonnes
of Anak, Sheſai, Ahiman, and Thalmai which
were the ſonnes of Enac.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of
Debir: and the name of Debir in the olde time
was Kiriath Sepher.

16 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath
Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Ach-
ſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenez, the ‖ bro-
ther of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah
his daughter to wife.

18 And as ſhee went in vnto him, ſhee moued
him to aſke of her father a fielde, and ſhee alight-
ted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaide vnto her, What
aileth thee?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a ‖ bleſſing, for
thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue mee alſo
ſpringes of water. And he gaue her ſprings of wa-
ter both aboue and beneath.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
children of Iuda by their kinreds.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the
children of Iuda towarde the coaſtes of Edom
Southward, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Iagur,

a The Hebrew
word ſignifi-
eth Tongue,
whereby is
meant either
the arme of the
ſea that com-
meth into the
land, or a rocke
or Cape that
goeth into the
ſea.

b Which was
that they two
onely ſhould
enter into the
land, Num. 14.

c That is, the
other ſpies that
were ſent with
him.

† To goe
out, and
come in.

‖ Or, giants.

d This ſhe
ſpake of mo-
deſtie, and not
of doubting.
1. Macc. 2.
56.

e The Hebrew
word is Chem,
and ſignifieth
Pour, which
as one learned
in Hebrew
thinketh, is
put here for
Hem. which
ſignifieth
Their.

c Meaning,
the mouth of
the riuer,
where it run-
neth into the
ſalt ſea.

‖ Or, tongue
d Either is a
great ſtone,
vſed for a
marke to part
their countreis.

e That is, the
citie of woods.

‖ Meaning,
toward Sy-
ria.

f Now in the
time of Ioſu-
ah, and there-
fore is told by
way of repeti-
tion, Iudg. 1.

g That is, a
citie of letters.

‖ Or, couſin.

h Either be-
cauſe her huſ-
band would
not, or becauſe
he deferred it
too long.

‖ Or, petiti-
on.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O6r

22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,
23 Kedes, Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,
25 Hazor, Hadattah, Kerioth, Hetron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam, Shema, and Moladah,
27 Hazar, Gadda, Hashmon, and Beth-pheleth,
28 Hazarshual, Beersheba, and Bizjothja,
29 Baalah, Jim, and Azem,
30 Eltholad, Chesil, and Hormah,
31 Ziklag, Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.
33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eshtaol, Zareah, and Ashnah,
34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:
35 Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 Sharaim, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, Hadasah, and Migdalgad,
38 Dilean, Mizpeh, and Jokthеel,
39 Lachis, Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 Chabbon, Lahmon, and Kithlis,
41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, Ether, and Ashan,
43 Jephthah, Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron, with her townes and villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lieth about Ashod, with their villages.
47 Ashod with her townes and villages, Azzah with her townes and villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea was their coast.
48 And in the mountaines they had Samir, Jattir, and Socoh,
49 Dannah, and Kiriath Sannah, which is Debir,
50 Anab, Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 Goshen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Eshan,
53 Janum, Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah:
54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Jutah,
56 Jezreel, Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Thimnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,
59 Maarath, Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath baal, which is Kiriath-iarim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wildernes they had Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 Nibshan, and the [k] citie of Salt, and Engaddi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 Nеuertheles, the Jebusites that were the inhabitants of Hierusalem, coulde not the children of Iuda [l] cast out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Iuda at Hierusalem vnto this day.

i Meaning, Nilus, as Chap. 13.3.

k Of this citie the salt sea hath his name. l That is, vtterly: though they slew the most part of them, & burnt their cities. Iudg. 1. but Dauid afterward draue them out, 2. Sam. 5.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordane by Jericho, vnto the water of Jericho eastward, and to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Jericho throughout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from [a] Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:
3 And goeth downe againe Westward, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the ends of their coastes leaue at the West sea.
4 And the children of Joseph, Manasses, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:
5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the East side was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-horon the vpper:
6 And went out Westward to Machmathath on the Northside, and returneth Eastward vnto Thaanath Silo, and passeth it on the East side vnto Janoah,
7 And went downe from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordane.
8 And their border went from Thaphuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanath, and the endes were the West sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds,
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasses, euen all the cities, with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gaza: but the Chanaanites dwell among the Ephraites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

a Luz is thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel. Gen. 28. and so Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse. 3 A portion is giuen to the daughters of Zalphaad.

THis was the lot of the tribe of *Manasses, which was the eldest sonne of Joseph, to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (now because hee was a man of warre, hee had Gilead and Balan.
2 * This is the possession of the rest of the children of Manasses by their kinreds, namely of the children of Abiezer, the children of Heleth, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for these were the male children of Manasses, the sonne of Joseph by their kinreds.
3 *But Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Milcha, and Thirza:
4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Josuah the sonne of Nun, and before the lords, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our [b] brethren: and therefore according to the commandement of the Lord, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasses, beside the land of Gilead & Balan, which were on the other side Jordane,

Genes. 46. 14.

Num. 26. 29. a For the other halfe of the tribe had their portion beyond Jordane, Num. 26.

Num. 27. 7. and 36. 2.

b Among them of our tribe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. O6v

6 Because the daughters of Manasses did inherit among his sonnes: and Manasses other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasses was frō Aser to Michmarath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 And the lande of Thaphuah belonged to Manasses: which Thaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasses. the coast of Manasses went also on the Northside of the riuer, and the endes of it go out at the Sea:

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, & they met together in [d] Aser Northward, and in Issachar Eastward.

11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth-sean and her townes, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertaining to the same, and the inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the same, and the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, & the inhabiters of Megiddo with the townes of the same, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasses could not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites would well in the same land.

13 Nevertheles, as soone as the children of Israel were waxen strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and hitherto as much as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosuah answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and prepare for thy selfe there in the land of the Pherizites and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not ynough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwell in the low countrey have charets of yron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth-sean and the townes of the same, and they also that dwell in the valley of Iezrahel.

17 And Iosuah spake vnto the house of Ioseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, Yee bee much people, and haue great power, & shall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill shalbe yours, and ye shal cut downe the wood that is in it: and the ends of it shalbe yours, if ye call out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charets, and are very strong.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The Tabernacle is set in Silo. 4 Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Silo, and set vp the [a] Tabernacle of the Cōgregation there, after the lande was in subiection before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel [b] seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee to slacke to come and possesse the lande which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may send them: and that they may rise, and walke thorow the land, and describe it according to the [c] inheritance of euery one, and come againe to me.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into seuen parts: and Iuda shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their coastes on the North.

6 Describe ye the land therefore into seuen parts and bring the description hither to mee: and I shal cast lots for you here before the [d] Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the [e] Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritance beyonde Iordane Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 And the men arose, and went their way: and Iosuah charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and go thorow the land, and [f] describe it: and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Silo.

9 And the men departed, and walked thorow the lande, and described it by cities into seuen parts, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah vnto the hoste at Silo.

10 And Iosuah cast [g] lots for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Iosuah diuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion, according to their diuision.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their [h] kinreds, and the coast of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their north coast was from Iordane, and went vp to the side of Iericho on the North side, and went vp thorow the mountaines Westward, and they ended at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is [h] Bethel) and descended againe to Ataroth-adar, vnto the hill that lieth on the Southside of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the coast turneth thence, and compasseth the corner of the Sea Southward, euen from the hil that lyeth before Beth-horon southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the children of Iuda. This is the West quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out ‖ Westwarde, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephtoah,

16 And commeth downe against to the ende of the hill that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, euen in the valley of the Giants Northwards, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom beside ‖ Iebusi Southward, and goeth downe to the well of Rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to [i] En-semes, & departeth from thence

to

[a] Which had continued at Gilgal euer since they came to the land till now.

[b] That is, Beniamin, Gideon, Iachin, Aser, Gersonthali, and Dan.

[c] That is, into seuen parts, to euery tribe one.

[d] That is, before the Arke of the Lord.

[e] That is, tithes, sacrifices, and offerings, Iosu. 13. and 14.

[f] By writing the names of euery countrey and citie.

[g] To auoide vallention, and that euery man should be content with Gods appointment.

[h] Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: an other Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

[i] Which is in the tribe of Ephraim.

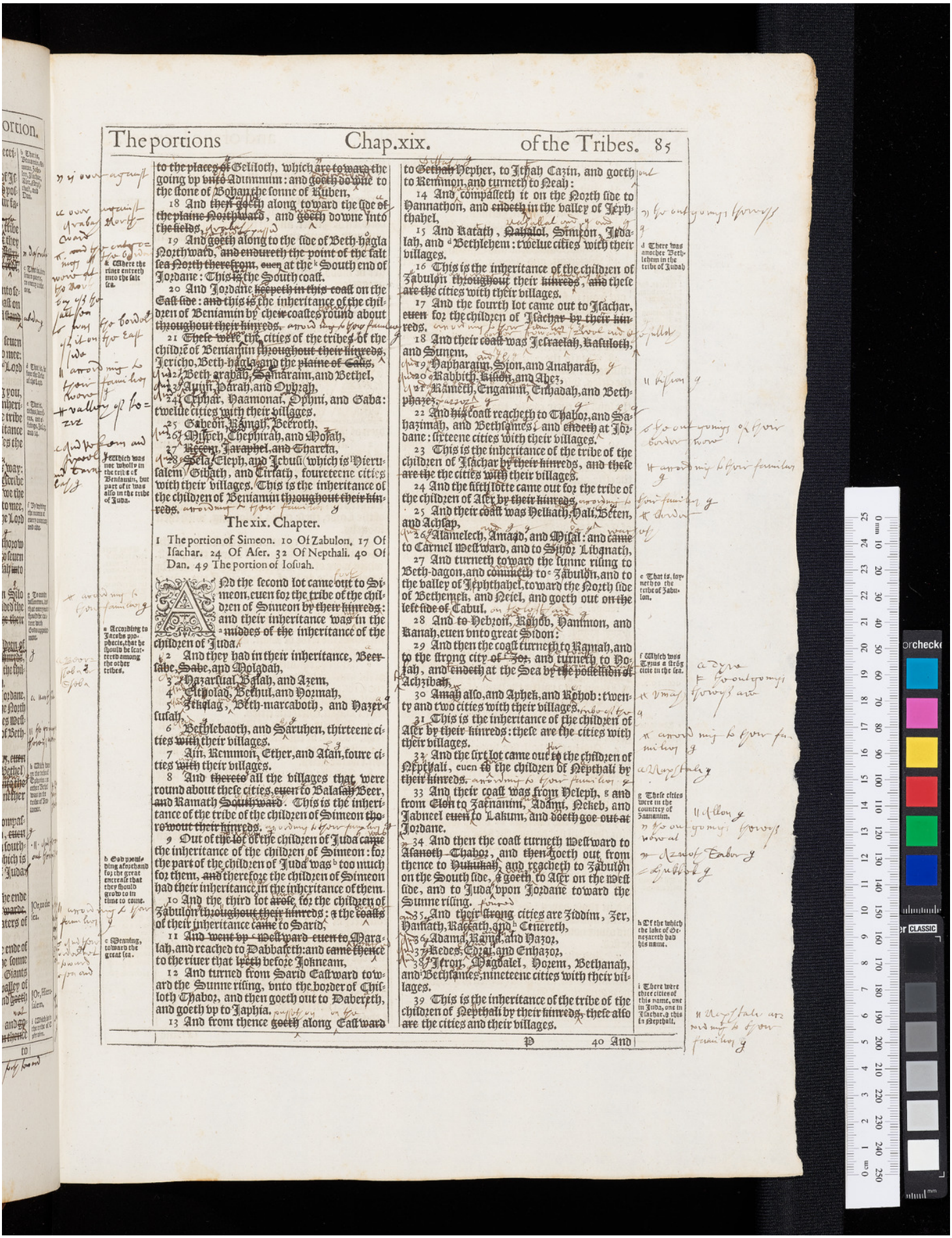
‖ Or, brooke of reedes.

‖ Or, to the sea.

‖ Or, Hierusalem.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P1r



to the places of Geliloth, which are toward the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben,

18 And then goeth along toward the side of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fields,

19 And goeth along to the side of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the point of the salt sea Northerfrom, euen at the [k] South end of Iordane: This is the South coast.

20 And Iordane keepeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coastes round about throughout their kinreds.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin throughout their kinreds, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plaine of Gaba,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, and Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Chephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Mizpeh, Chephirah, and Mosah,

27 Rekem, Iarapheel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, and Iebus, which is Hierusalem, Gibath, and Tirath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin throughout their kinreds.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon, 17 Of Issachar. 24 Of Aser. 32 Of Nephtali. 40 Of Dan. 49 The portion of Iosuah.

AND the second lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the middes of the inheritance of the children of Iuda.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersabe, Sabe, and Molgadah,

3 Hazarsual, Balah, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Ziklag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazersusah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Asan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all the villages that were round about these cities, euen to Balath Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon throughout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Iuda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iuda was [b] too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot arose for the children of Zabulon throughout their kinreds: and the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid.

11 And went vp westward euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth: and came thence to the riuer that lieth before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eastward to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Cazin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:

14 And compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simron, Idalah, and [d] Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon throughout their kinreds, and these are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, euen for the children of Issachar by their kinreds.

18 And their coast was Iezreelah, Kesulloth, and Sunem,

19 Haphraraim, Sion, and Anaharath,

20 Rabbith, Kision, and Abez,

21 Remeth, Engannim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez,

22 And his coast reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethsames, and endeth at Iordane: sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar by their kinreds, and these are the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aser by their kinreds.

25 And their coast was Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achsaph,

26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Misal: and came to Carmel Westward, and to Sihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and commeth to [c] Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward the North side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,

28 And to Hebron, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city of Tyr, and turneth to Hosah, and endeth at the Sea by the possession of Achzibah,

30 Amah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aser by their kinreds: these are the cities with their villages.

32 And the sixt lot came out to the children of Nephtali, euen to the children of Nephtali by their kinreds.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, [g] and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel euen to Lakum, and goeth out at Iordane.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukkah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South side, and goeth to Aser on the West side, and to Iuda vpon Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

35 And their strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Rakkath, and [h] Cinereth,

36 Adama, Ramah, and Hazor,

37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Iron, Migdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and Bethsames, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephtali by their kinreds, these also are the cities and their villages.

a According to Iacobs prophecie, that he should be scattered among the other tribes.

b God prouiding aforehand for the great encrease that they should grow to in time to come.

c Meaning, toward the great sea.

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah

e That is, ioyned to the tribe of Zabulon.

f Whych was Tyrus a strong citie in the sea.

g These cities were in the countrey of Naanamin.

h Of the which the lake of Genezareth had his name.

i There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Dachar, & this in Nepthali.

k Where the riuer entreth into the salt sea.

l Which was not wholly in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was also in the tribe of Iuda.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P1v

40 And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kinreds,
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zaraah, Eshtaol, Irsemes,
42 Saalabin, Aialon, Iethlah,
43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,
44 Eltheketh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 Iehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimmon,
46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lyeth before [k] Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight against Leshem, and tooke it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, these also are the cities, with their villages.
49 When they had made an end of diuiding the land by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosuah the sonne of Nun among them:
50 *According to the word of the Lorde, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Timnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the auncient fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel diuided by lot in Silo before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

Iof.24.30.
Num.35. 17.

The xx. Chapter.

2 The Lord commandeth Iosuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vse thereof, 7 And their names.

THe Lorde also spake vnto Iosuah, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, and say, Appoint out from among you cities of refuge, *whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and those cities shall be your refuge from the [a] auenger of blood.
4 And he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall shew his cause in the eares of the Elders of the citie: and they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood follow after him, they shal not deliuer the slear into his hand: because he smote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not before time.
6 And hee shall dwell in the same citie vntill he stand before the congregation in iudgement, or vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: for then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the city from whence he fled.
7 And they sanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iuda.
8 And on the other side Iordan ouer against Iericho Eastward, * they appointed Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the [c] tribe of Manasses.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the straunger that iourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person ignorantly, the same might flee thither, and should not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the [d] Congregation.

Num.35.9. deut.19.2.

The xxj. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lorde according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

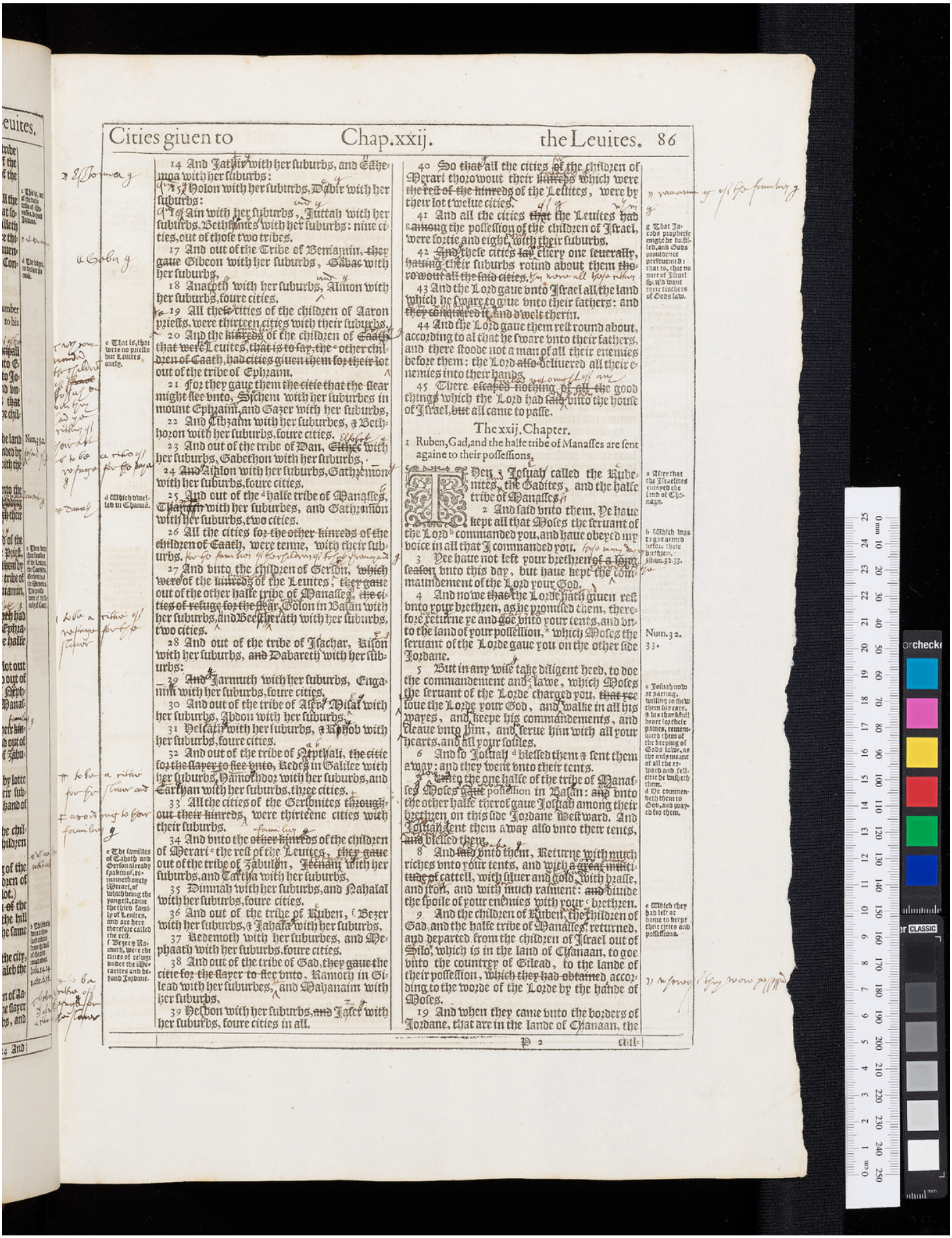
AND then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the auncient fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,
2 *And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lord commaunded by Moses to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lorde, these cities following, with their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out of the kinred of the [e] Caathites: the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lotte out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Iachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Basan, thirteene cities.
7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.
8 And the children of Israel gaue by lotte vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moses.
9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name,
10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obtained: (for theirs was the first lot.)
11 And they gaue them Kiriath arba of the father of Anak (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iuda, with the [b] suburbs of the same round about it.
12 *But the lande that pertained to the city, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, to be his possession.
13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie, to the which the slayer might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbs, and Libna with her suburbs,

Num.35.2.

[a] That is, the neerest kinsman of him that is slaine.
[b] Til his cause were proued.
[c] This is, out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, beyond Iordane.
[d] The iudges, to declare his cause.
[e] There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gershonites, & the Merarites. The priests were of the family of Caath.
[b] The suburbs were a thousand cubites from the wall of the citie round about. Iosu.14.14. 1.chr.6.56.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P2r



14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſthemoa with her ſuburbs:
15 Holon with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs:
16 Ain with her ſuburbs, Juttah with her ſuburbs, Beth-ſhames with her ſuburbs: nine cities, out of thoſe two tribes.
17 And out of the Tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gideon with her ſuburbs, Gabae with her ſuburbs,
18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
19 All theſe cities of the children of Aaron prieſts, were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.
20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to ſay, the other children of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gaue them the citie that the ſlear might flee vnto, Sichem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her ſuburbs,
22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her ſuburbs, Gabethon with her ſuburbs,
24 And Aiulon with her ſuburbs, Gathremmon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, Thanath with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.
26 All the cities for the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were tenne, with their ſuburbs.
27 And vnto the children of Gerſon, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſes, the cities of refuge for the ſlear, Golon in Baſan with her ſuburbs, and Beeſtherath with her ſuburbs, two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Iſachar, Kiſon with her ſuburbs, and Dabareth with her ſuburbs:
29 And Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, Enganim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Miſal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,
31 Helkath with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her ſuburbs, Hamothdor with her ſuburbs, and Karthan with her ſuburbs, three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gerſonites throughout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.
34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Jeckam with her ſuburbs, and Kartha with her ſuburbs,
35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, and Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahaſa with her ſuburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the ſlayer to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
39 Heſbon with her ſuburbs, and Jaſer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.
40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds which were the reſt of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.
41 And all the cities that the Leuites had among the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fortie and eight, with their ſuburbs.
42 And theſe cities lay euery one ſeuerally, hauing their ſuburbs round about them thorowout all the ſaid cities.
43 And the Lord gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therin.
44 And the Lord gaue them reſt round about, according to al that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtoode not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord alſo deliuered all their enemies into their hands.
45 There eſcaped nothing of all the good things which the Lord had ſaid vnto the houſe of Iſrael, but all came to paſſe.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes are ſent againe to their poſſeſſions.

THen Joſhua called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes,
2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.
3 Yee haue not left your brethren of a long ſeaſon vnto this day, but haue kept the commaundement of the Lord your God.
4 And now the Lorde hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them, therefore returne ye and goe vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other ſide Jordane.
5 But in any wiſe take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and lawe, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde charged you, that yee loue the Lorde your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and ſerue him with all your hearts, and all your ſoules.
6 And ſo Joſhua bleſſed them and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 Now vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſes Moſes gaue poſſeſſion in Baſan: and vnto the other halfe therof gaue Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordane weſtward. And Joſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, and bleſſed them,
8 And ſaid vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattell, with ſiluer and gold, with braſſe, and iron, and with much rayment: and diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.
9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the lande of their poſſeſſion, which they had obtained according to the worde of the Lorde by the hande of Moſes.
10 And when they came vnto the borders of Jordane, that are in the lande of Chanaan, the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P2v

e That is, beyond Iordane. For sometime the whole countrey on both sides Iordan, is meant by Chanaan.

f That is, beyond Iordane. For sometime the whole countrey on both sides Iordan, is meant by Chanaan.

children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses built there an altar by Iordane, and that a great altar to see to.

11 When the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses haue built an altar in the forefront of the land of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordane, at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel hearde of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Silo, to make battaile against them.

g Gods law required them so to doe, though they were the dearest friends they had, if they were found to fall away from true religion.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the land of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne lords, of euery chiefe house a lord, throughout all the tribes of Israel, which were heads of their fathers houholdes, among the ‖ thousands of Israel.

‖ Or, multitudes.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saieth the whole congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that yee haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that yee haue builded you an altar to rebell this day against the Lord?

Num. 15. 4. h The reproch of the wickednesse doth stick by vs still, though after punishment by death of 24. thousand, Gods wrath was pacified.

17 Is the wicked deed of Peor too little for vs, wherof we are yet not h cleansed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lorde: and seeing yee rebell to day against the Lord: it will come to passe that to morow he shall be wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if yee thinke that the land of your possession is vncleane, then come ouer vnto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lords tabernacle dwelleth, & take possession among vs: but k rebell not against the Lorde, nor rebell against vs, to build you an other altar, saue the altar of the Lord our God.

i As wanting the arke of the Lord and his altar. k To vse any other seruice then God alloweth, is to rebell against God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zareth trespasse grieuously in the accursed thing, & wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and this man l perished not alone in his wickednesse.

l Signifying, that if many suffered for one mans fault, so the fault of many, al should suffer.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses answered, and sayde vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lorde God of gods, the Lord God of gods knoweth, and all Israel shall know, if it be to rebell or to transgresse against the Lorde, then thou Lord saue vs not this day.

23 Or else if wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meat offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lorde himselfe m require it.

m That is, let him punish vs and reuenge it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto ours, What haue you to doe with the Lord God of Israel?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lorde: and so shall your children make our children n cease from fearing the Lord.

n Fall away from true religion.

26 Therefore we said, We will make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offring, nor for sacrifice:

27 But for a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee should serue the Lord with our whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, and peace offerings before him: & that your children shall not say to ours in time to come, Ye haue no o part in the Lord.

o As you are excluded from the lands: so are you excluded from being partakers of the Lords seruice.

28 Therefore said wee, that if they should so say to vs, or to p our generations in time to come, that we would say againe, Behold the fashion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor sacrifices, but for a witnesse betweene vs and you.

p God requireth that the care of his glorie be in euery man, not onely for his time, but also that it reach to his posterite.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the Lorde, and turne this day from after him, and builde an other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the Priest, and the lords of the congregation, and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard these wordes, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasses spake, ‡ they were well content.

‡ Heb. It was good in their eies.

31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasses: This day we perceiue that the Lord is q among vs, because yee haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

q His couenant and his true religion being preserued vncorrupt. r From the punishment that they must haue looked for by transgressing of Gods law.

32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the priest, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel, and they blessed God, and did not intend to go against them in battell, and to destroy the lande which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed, for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

‖ Or, witnes.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles.

AND it came to passe, a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto Israel from al their enemies round about, that Iosuah was old, and was ‡ stricken in age.

‡ Heb. come into yeres.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, and for their Elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and said vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto all these nations ‡ before you, how the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

‡ Your eyes bearing witnesse.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ sea Westward.

‡ Heb. at the sunne set.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P3r

b Which yet remaine vnconquered, chap.13.

5 And the Lord your God shall expell b them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shall conquer their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that yee keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, that yee bow not aside therefrom, to the right hand nor to the left.

7 Neither company with these nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor c cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

c Let not the iudges admit an oth when any shal sweare by their idoles.

8 But ‡cleue fast vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So hal the Lord cast out before you great nations, and mighty, as no man hath bene able to stand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your ‡selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

‡Heb. souls.

12 Els, if ye go backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remaine with you, and shal make ‡mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

‡Heb. haue conuersatiō with them.

13 Be ye sure that the Lord your God wil no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, & thornes in d your eyes, vntill yee perish from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

d Meaning, they shall be a continuall griefe vnto you, and so the cause of your destruction.

14 And behold, this day doe I e enter into the way of all the worlde, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that nothing hath failed of al the good things which the Lord your God promised you, but al are come to passe vnto you, and nothing hath failed thereof.

e I die, according to the course of nature.

15 Therefore as all good ‡ things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you: so shall the Lord bring vpon you all ‡ euill, vntill he haue destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‡ Promises.

‡ Threatnings.

16 When ye haue f transgressed the testament of the Lord your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued strange gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the wrath of the Lord wax hote vpon you, and ye shall perish quickely from the good land which hee hath giuen you.

f He sheweth that no no euill can come vnto man, except hi offend God by disobedience.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefits, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26 Iosuah dieth.

AND Iosuah gathered a all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, iudges, and officers, & they presented themselues b before God.

a That were inhabitants in the land of Chanaan, to wit, nine tribes and the halfe. b Before the arke of God which was thē brought from Silo, to Sichem.

2 And Iosuah said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the c flood in old time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued straunge gods.

Gen. 11.28 c Euphrates in Mesopotamia.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and brought him thorowout all the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Jacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 *I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had so done among them, I brought you out.

Exod. 3.10

6 *And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse d a long season.

‖ Or, a cloud

d Euen fourtie yeeres.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordane: * and they fought with you, & I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their country, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.

Num. 21. 29.

9 * Then Balac the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you:

Num. 22.5.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Jordane, and came vnto Jericho: and the e men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergasites, Hevites, and Jebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

e Not in open field, but by the fendings of their cities, as Iosuah. 3.14.

Deut. 7.20.

12 *And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with your owne sworde, nor with your owne bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land in which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees which yee planted not, and whereof ye doe eate.

14 Nowe therefore, g feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfection, and truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

g This is the true vse of gods benefits, to learne thereby to feare and serue him.

15 And if it ‡ seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, then choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) either the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: as for me and my house, h wee will serue the Lord.

‡Heb. euill in your sight.

h This teacheth vs, that if all the world would go from God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

16 The people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the Lorde, and serue strange gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which did those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people which we came through.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore will wee also serue the Lord, for he is i our God.

i Whom we sing to be ours & ioyne vnto vs in league.

19 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the Lord: for he is an holy God, and a ielous God, and cannot beare your iniquity and sinne.

k Except yee cast away your idoles.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P3v

29 If ye forsake the Lord, and serue strange gods, he will turne, and doe you euill, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.
22 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses[k] against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lorde to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.
23 Then put away (sayd hee) the [l] strange gods which are among you, and bow your selues vnto the Lord God of Israel.
24 The people said vnto Iosuah, The Lord our God will wee serue, and his voice will wee obey.
25 And so Iosuah[m] made a couenant with the people the same day, and set an ordinance and law before them in Sichem.
26 And Iosuah wrote these wordes in the booke of the law of God, and tooke a great stone, & pitched it on an end in the said place, vnder an Oake that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord.
27 And Iosuah saide vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs, for[n] it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which hee spake vnto vs, it shall bee therefore a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.
28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 And after these things, Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.
31 And Israel serued the Lord [o] all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that hee had done for Israel.
32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, [p] buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in a hill that perteined to Phinehes his sonne, which hill was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

The end of the booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrewes call Iehosuah.

k In this your confession of Gods benefits, and promise made to serue him, if hereafter ye doe the contrary.
l Which you haue found & carried away from [illegible] of the cities that you haue wonne.
m By ioyning God and the people together, and requested the maruiles & threatnings out of the law.
n Rather then mans dissimulation should not be punished, the dumbe creatures shall crie for vengeance.
o Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.
p They buried Iosephs bones, partly to perpetuate their promise, Gene. 50.25. & partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concerning the land of promise and not to be abused as the sepulchres and reliques in these our later dayes haue bene.

The Booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrew *Sophtim*, and in the Latin *Iudicum*.

The first Chapter.

1 After Iosuah was dead, Iuda was constituted captaine. 6 Adoni-bezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

Now after the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel [a] asked the Lord, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Chanaanites, to fight first against them?
2 And the Lord said, Iuda shall go vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hands.
3 And Iuda sayde vnto Simeon his [b] brother, Come vp with me in my lot, that wee may fight against the Chanaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy [c] lot. And so Simeon went with him.
4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their hands: and they slewe of them in Bezek tenne thousand men.
5 And they found ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Chanaanites and Pherezites.
6 But Adon-bezek fled, and they followed after him, caught him, and [d] cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek sayd, Threescore and ten kings, hauing their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath done to mee again. And they brought him to Hierusalem, and there he died.
8 (The children of Iuda had [e] fought against Hierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and [f] set the citie on fire.)
9 Afterwarde the children of Iuda went downe to fight against the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and toward the South, and in the low country.
10 And Iuda went against the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron (which before time was called Kiriath-arba), and slewe Sesai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.
11 And from thence hee went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whose name in olde time was called Kiriath-sepher.
12 And Caleb sayd, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othoniel the sonne of Kenez Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: to whome hee gaue Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 When he came to him, she counsailed him to aske of her father a fielde: And then shee [g] lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

a By the iudgement of Urim, Exo. 28. weighty matters ought not to be taken in hand without first inquisition of God, Num. 27.21. 1. Sam. 28.6.
b Whose inheritance was scattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophecie, Gen. 49. Iof. 19.
c As if I were one of the inhabiters of the land that came to their lot.
‖ Or, the lord of Bezek.
d As he serued others, so by Gods iudgement is he serued himselfe.
e All this within the parenthesis was done in Iosuah his time, and is here spoken of by way of repetition.
f Which was afterward built againe, and possessed by the Iebusites, 2. Sam. 5.6.
g Reade Iosh. 15.14.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P4r

15 She ~~anſwered~~ ſayd vnto him, Giueme a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a ſouthward land, giue me alſo ſpringes of water. And Caleb gaue her ſpringes both aboue and beneath.

16 And the children of the [h] Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda into the wildernesse of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

18 And alſo Iuda tooke [i] ~~Azzah~~ Gazah with the coaſts therof, and Aſkalon with the coaſts therof, and Akaron with the coaſts therof.

19 And the Lord was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaide: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites that inhabited Hieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Hieruſalem vnto this day.

22 And ~~in like maner they that were~~ of the houſe of Ioſeph went vp to Bethel, & the Lord was with them.

23 * And the houſe of Ioſeph ſearched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will ſhewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the citie, they ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, but let the man & all his houſhold go free.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hethites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto [k] this day.

27 Neither did Manaſſes expell Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Ibleam, with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites ~~dwelt ſtill in the land~~.

28 But as ſoone as Iſrael was wared mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 [l] In like maner Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtill in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expel the inhabiters of Ketron, neither the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephthali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſhames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſhames, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

35 And the Amorites were conteyn to dwell in mount Heres in Aſalon, and in Salabim: and the hand of Ioſeph preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the [m] rocke vpward.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cauſe is ſhewed why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

AND the [a] Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim and ſayde, I made you to goe out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaide, I will neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

2 And ye alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this lande, but ſhall breake downe their altars: neuertheleſſe, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore I haue likewiſe determined, that I will not caſt them out before you: but they ſhalbe as thornes vnto you, and their gods ſhalbe a ſnare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lorde ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the ſame place ‖ Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

6 And when Iohuah [b] had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the Lord all the daies of Iohuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Iohuah, and had ſeene all the great workes of the Lord, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Iohuah the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lord died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres old:

9 Whom they buried in the coaſts of his inheritance in Thimnath [c] Heres, in mount [*] Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaas.

10 And ſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which neither knew the Lord, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 And then the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued [d] Baalim,

12 And forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed ſtraunge gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were round about them, & bowed themſelues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forſooke the Lord, and ſerued Baal and [e] Aſtaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lord ~~wared~~ hot againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of rauiners, that ſpoiled them, and ſold them into the hands of their enemies rounde about them, ſo that they had no power any longer to ſtande before their enemies.

a Or, affliſted them.

m A citie in Arabia, in Orbyne. Bethah, which ſignifieth a rocke.

a A prophet or meſſenger, as ſome thinke, which was Phinehes: other thinke, it was an angelicall ſpirit ſent of God, and appearing in ſuch like meſſage, Ioſ. 23.

‖ Or, weeping.

b Reade Ioſ. 24. 28.

c Or, Hereb, ſignifying the ſame, whoſe image was ſeene vpon Ioſuahs graue, for a memoriall that the ſame hood at his comemorement, Ioſ. 24. 30.

d That is, all maner of Idoles

e Idols which had the forme of three Serpentes among the Sidonians.

15 But

Gen. 28. 19.

Num. 14. 24. Ioſu. 14. 13.

h This was one of the names of Hobab father in law.

i Theſe cities and others were afterward poſſeſſed of the Philiſtines.

k That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is ſuppoſed to haue written this booke.

l That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and ſo are the reſt to be vnderſtanded.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P4v

† In all their enterprises, f The vengeance.

15 But † whither soeuer they went out, the f hand of the Lord was ~~for~~ against them, as the Lord had sayd, and had ~~s~~worne vnto them: and he punished them ~~sore~~.

16 Neuertheless, the Lord raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

17 And yet ~~for all that~~, they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but ~~raced~~ went a whoring after ~~strange~~ gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: ~~and~~ turned ᵍ quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commaundements of the Lord, but they did not so.

g That is the manner of the corrupt nature of man, and therefore God of his mercie from time to time stirred vp deliuerers, & renued true religion.

18 And when the Lord raised them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (~~for~~ the Lord † had compassion ouer their ~~so~~rowings, ~~which they had~~ by the reason of them that oppressed them, & vexed them:)

† Heb, repented.

19 ~~Yet for all that~~, assoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and † ~~did worse~~ then their fathers, in following ~~strange~~ gods, to serue them, and worship them, & ceased not from their own inuentions, nor from their stubborne way.

† Heb. Corrupt themselues.

20 And the wrath of the Lord was ~~moued~~ against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I will henceforth ~~not~~ cast out before them one ~~mad~~ of the nations which Iosuah left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may ʰ proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

h Outward enemies and false prophets, are a triall to proue our faith.

23 ~~And so~~ the Lord left those nations, ~~and~~ drawe them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosuah.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philistines.

1. Reg. 12. 9

THese are the nations * which the Lord left, that he might proue Israel by them: ~~that is to say~~ as many of Israel as had not knowen ª the warres of Chanaan:

ª Which were were obteined by the hand of God, and not by the powes of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the childrē of Israel, that he also might teach them warre, ~~onely~~ such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 ~~Of those whome hee left, there were~~ fiue lords of the Philistines, & all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the ~~comming~~ into Hamath.

4 Those remained, to proue Israel by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lorde which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites,

6 And tooke the daughters ~~of them~~ to bee ᵇ their wiues, and gaue their ~~owne~~ daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

b Contrary to Gods commaundment.

7 And the children of Israel did ~~wickedly~~ in the sight of the Lord, and forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and ᶜ Asaroth.

c Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

8 Therefore the Lord was ~~angry with~~ Israel, and he sold them into the hands of Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chusan Risathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lorde ~~stirred vp a~~ sauiour to the children of Israel, ~~and~~ saued them, ~~one~~ Othoniel the sonne of Kenes, Calebs younger brother.

10 And ᵈ the spirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israel: & went out to warre, and the Lord deliuered Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hande, and his hand preuailed against Chusan Risathaim.

d Enduing him with the gift of prophetie, zeale of true religion, strength, policie, wisedome, and fortitude.

11 And the land had rest ᵉ fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed.

e That is, 32 vnder Iosuah, and eight vnder Othoniel.

12 And the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord ᶠ strengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, against the children of Israel, because they had committed wickednes before the Lord.

f Stirring him as a rodde to punish the children of Israel for their wickednesse.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palme trees.

14 And so the childrē of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lord ~~stirred~~ them vp a sauiour, Ahud the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, a man lame ~~of his right hand~~; and by whom the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

[Or, left handed.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger ~~with~~ two edges, of a cubite length, and he did gird it ~~vnto~~ his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And ~~carried~~ the present vnto Eglon the king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had ~~presented~~ the present, he sent the people that bare it away.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the ~~place of grauen images that was~~ by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: ~~which~~ said, Keepe silence. And all that stood before him, went out from him.

20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a Sommer parler which he had, ~~late~~ he himselfe alone: And Ahud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seate.

21 And Ahud put foorth his left hande, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fatte closed the haft, so that hee might not draw the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ahud ~~gate him~~ out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came: and when they saw that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayd, Surely he † couereth his feet in his sommer chamber.

† He doth his easement.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and seeing hee opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a keye, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud escaped while they taried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen Images, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, hee blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P5r

Israel went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies g Moabites into your hand. And they descended after him, and tooke the passages of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, which were all fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the lande had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, which slue of the Philistines fiue hundred men with an oxe goad, & deliuered Israel also.

g That is, strong and lustie.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Sisera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

AND the children of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord, when Iud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of a Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in b Hazor, whose captaine of warre was called Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeres he troubled the children of Israel very sore.

4 And Debora a prophetisse, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same time.

5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel c commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon?

7 And I will bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kison, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine hands.

8 And Barac said vnto her, d If thou wilt go with mee, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.

9 She said, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the Lord shall deliuer Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon and Nephthali to Kedes: and ‡ went after him ten thousand men: and Debora went with him.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ children of Hobab, the father in law of Moses, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent c vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora sayd vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in which the Lord hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and tenne thousand men after him.

15 * But the Lord destroyed Sisera and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the swoorde, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete. Psal 83.10.

16 But Barac followed after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, & all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the swoorde, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of f Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houshold of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her into her tent, shee couered him with a mantell.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottel of milke, & gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doth come and enquire of thee whether there bee any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee slumbred fore, and was weary) and so he died.

22 And behold, as Barac followed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I wil shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, behold, g Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 And so God brought Iabin the king of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hande of the children of Israel ‡ prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

f The wife of the family of Iethro Moses father in law, and his ancestors ioyned themselues to Israel in the true worshipping of God.

g So he saw that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophecied, verse 9.

‡ Heb. went and was strong.

The v. Chapter.

The song and thanksgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

THEN Debora, & Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, and for the a people that became so willing.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lord, I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lorde, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water:

a To wit, the two tribes of Zabulon and Nephthali.

a This was one of the potentate of Canaan, whom Iosuah slue. Iof. 11. now hauing recouered strength to reuenge.

b Which was by Iosuah destroyed: but after recouered and builded by the enemies.

c It should appeare that she had done this message vnto him alone, and now calleth vpon him for the same, before the whole multitude.

‡ Heb. valley.

d Although his faith now at the first be weake, & therefore deferreth the presence of the prophetesse: yet after it became so strong, that it is commended by the testimonie of the holy ghost.

‡ Heb. went a foote.

‡ Heb. posteritie.

c This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his substance to be great, which should seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other Kenites.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P5v

5 The mountaines melted before the Lord, euen as this Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were [b] vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow byewaies.

7 The inhabitantes of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a [c] mother in Israel.

8 They chose newe gods, and then had they the enemie in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willing among the people: O prayse ye the Lord.

10 Speake [d] ye that ride on faire Asses, yee that dwell by [e] Midden, and that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the [f] drawers of water ceased, there shall they prayse of the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse in his vnfenced townes in Israel: then shall the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

12 Vp Debora, vp: get thee vp, and sing a song: arise Barac, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remaine, haue dominion of the proudest of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote [g] of them against Amalek, and after thee [h] Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And of Issachar there were princes with Debora, and Issachar, and also Barac hee was sent on foot into the valley: for the diuisions of Ruben, were great [k] thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes: for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughts of heart.

17 [l] Gilead also abode beyond Iordane: and why doeth Dan remaine in ships? Aser continued on the sea shore, and tarried in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieopard their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by the waters of Megiddo, and [m] wan no money.

20 They fought from heauen, [n] euen the starres in their courses fought against Sisara.

21 The riuer of Kison swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the hoofe hookes smitten asunder, by the meanes of the prauncings that their mightie men made.

23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (said the Angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lord, to help the Lord against the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, shalbe blessed aboue other women, blessed shall thee be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hande to the naile, and her right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisara, and smote his head, wounded him, and pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, he fell downe, and lay still at her feete, he bowed himselfe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattesse, why is his charet so long a comming? why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 All the wise ladies answered her, yea and her owne words answered her selfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they diuide the spoiles, euery man hath a damsell or two: Sisara hath a prey of diuers coloured garmentes, euen a pray of rainment died with sundry colours, and that are made of needle worke: rainment of diuers colours, and of needle worke on both sides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in distributing of the spoyles.

31 So perish all thine enemies, O Lord: but they that loue him, let them be as the [o] sunne when he ariseth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie yeeres.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their wickednesse. 14 Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37 He asked a signe.

AND the children of Israel committed [a] wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord deliuered them into the [b] hands of Madian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Madian preuailed against Israel: and [c] because of the Madianites, the children of Israel made them dens in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 And when Israel had sowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came vp against them,

4 And pitched their tents against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, til thou come vnto Azah, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, ore, nor asse:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattell, and came with their tents, as a multitude of Grashoppers, for both they and also their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And so was Israel exceedingly impouerished [d] in the sight of the Madianites, [†] and cryed vnto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, because of the Madianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto the a Prophet, which said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I fet you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I rid you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and cast them out before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the Angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertained vnto Joas the father of the Ezrites: and

[b] For feare of the enemies.
[c] Because he vsed the authority and power that God gaue her, for the wealth of her people, and not to oppresse them after the maner of tyrants.
[d] Magistrates that aboue were blinded in the executing of their office, and marchants that then durst not iourney from citie to citie.
[e] A certaine place, much oppressed with the enemies, as a place vsed for marchandise, to the which for feare of the enemies there was a resort.
[f] Where the enemies of like vsed to skirmish vpon, and to endanger.
[g] Iudith reckoning vp of the instruments of this victory, sheweth with her selfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and called these Chananites, Amalek by illusion.
[h] It is like that some of the Beniamites ioyned themselues to Debora, and vnlike that the prophecieth here of the victorie of Saul against Amalec, whereof 1. Sam. 15.
[i] Euen the learned did helpe to fight.
[k] They maruelled that they came not once Iordane to helpe them.
[l] And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou Reuben canst haue no excuse.
[m] They wan nothing, but lost all.
[n] Gods will was, that they should be holpen to ouercome their aduersaries, not by their owne power, but by power from heauen & from the starres.

[a] Specially idolatrie, as hereafter appeareth.
[b] That is, the power or strength.
[c] That is, for feare of the Madianites.
[d] That is, by the Madianites.
[†] The children of Israel.
[a] Abi-Ezrite

his

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P6r

his sonne Gedeon threshed wheate by the wine-presse, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon answered him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes of the Madianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Goe thou in this thy might, and thou shalt deliuer Israel out of the handes of the Madianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Oh Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, my kinred is poore in Manasses, and I am least in my fathers house.

16 The Lord said vnto him, I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Madianites as they were but one man.

17 And hee answered him, Oh, if I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a token, that it is thou that talkest with me:

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and till I bring mine offring, and haue set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made ready a kid, and sweete cakes of an Ephah of floure, and put it with the flesh in a basket, & put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the Oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angell of God sayde vnto him, Take the flesh and the sweet cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staffe that he held in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the sweete cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the sweete cakes: but the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, he said, Alas, O Lord God, haue I therefore seene an Angel of the Lord face to face, that I should die?

23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, The Lord of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrah, that perteineth vnto the father of the Ezrites.

25 And the same night the Lord said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, and another bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

26 And make an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the second bullocke, and offer burnt sacrifice vpon the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the Lord bade him: But because hee feared to doe it by day, for his fathers houshold, and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

29 And they said one to another, who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joas, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, & cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas said vnto all that stood by him, Will ye pleade Baals cause? or will ye saue him? He that will contend for him, let him die yer the morning: if he be a God, let him pleade for himselfe, against him that hath cast downe his altar.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Jerobaal: because his father had said, Let Baal plead for himselfe, because he hath broken downe his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the East were gathered together, and went, and pitched in the valley of Jezrael.

34 But the spirit of the Lord ‡ came vpon Gedeon, and hee blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasses, which also was ioyned with him, and hee sent messengers vnto Aser, Zabulon, Nephthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon said vnto them, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the threshing place: and if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I bee sure that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou saidest.

38 And it came so to passe: for he rose vp early on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and wroong the dewe therout, and filled a bould of water.

39 *And Gedeon said againe vnto God, Bee not angry with mee that I speake once more, for I will proue once againe by the fleece. Let it be drie onely vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all the ground.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Lord commaundeth Gedeon to send away a great part of his company. 22 The Madianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are slaine.

THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harad: so that the hoste of the Madianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are too many for mee to giue the Madianites into their hands, lest Israel make their a vaunt against me and say, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, and say, If any man dread

c Affliction asswageth faith, and at the first shew, argueth Gods absence to destruction, but constant faith shall find it Gods swifter to repentance and saluation.

f The Angel is called the Lord, for that he was the Lords messenger: or rather, it was Christ the Lord himselfe that did appeare.

g Which now thou receiuest of me.

‖ Or, the least.

h Gedeon to be assured it was Gods messenger, and not illusion of a spirit, requireth a signe: But Gods worde being once confirmed by signes, is to bee beleeued without signe.

i Amounteth vnto three pecks.

* First idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuerey of the people, or ciuill gouernance of the same to be taken in hand.

k Or, destroy.

l Which was of seuen yeeres feeding, and kept to be offered to Baal.

m This we ought to mollifie them that are zealous in Gods cause, though all the multitude be against vs.

‡ Heb. clad Gedeon.

n That is, the family of Abiezer.

o This request proceeded not of infidelitie, but that de might be confirmed in his vocation.

Gen. 18. 32

a God will not that any creature depriue him of his glorie, Deut. 20. 5. 1. mac. 3. 56

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. P6v

or be afraide, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there abode ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said vnto Gedeon, The people are yet two many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them vnto thee there: and of whom I say vnto thee, This shal go with thee: the same shal go with thee. And of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee: the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lord said vnto Gedeon, As many as lap the water with their tongues as a dog lappeth, them put by themselues, and so doe them that kneele downe vpon their knees [b] to drinke.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes, and lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that [c] lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hand, and let all the [d] other people go euery man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same night the Lord saide vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou and Phara thy lad downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and so shall thine hands be strong to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, and Phara his lad, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the hoste.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all the [e] of the East, lay along in the valley like a multitude of grashoppers, & their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his neighbour, & said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gedeon the son of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Madian and all the hoste.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Vp; for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Madian.

16 And hee deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with empty pitchers, and [c] ‖ lampes therein.

17 And said vnto them, Looke on me, and do like wise: that when I come to the side of the hoste, euen as I doe, so doe you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and all that are with me, blowe ye the trumpets also on euery side of the hoste, and say, For the Lord, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the hoste in the beginning of the middle watch, and raised vp the watchmen, and they blewe with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right to blowe withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the hoste: and all the hoste ‖ ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe with trumpets, * and the Lord sent euery mans sword vp on his neighbour thoro out all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Bathshittah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the plaine of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel, being gathered together out of Nephthali, & of Aser, and of all Manasses, followed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Madianites, and take before them the [g] waters vnto Beth barath, and to Jordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane.

25 *And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the [h] winepresse of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Jordane.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gedeon. 27 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cause of idolatrie. 30 Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites? And they chode him sharpely.

2 And hee sayd vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto yours? Is not the [b] gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the lords of Madian, Oreb and Zeb: and what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when hee had said that.

4 And Gedeon came to Jordane, and passe ouer, hee and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet followed the chase.

5 And hee saide vnto the men of [c] Sucoth, Giue I pray you cakes of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they bee faintie, that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmana kings of Madian.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine [d] hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie.

b They shall depart as vnmeete for this enterprise.

c Drinke water, by putting their hands to their mouthes & so lapping. d Which were in number, and parted at two times, thirtie and one thousand, and seuen hundred.

e These weake instrumts God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of him.

‖ Or, fire brands.

‖ Or, brake their aray.

Psal. 82. 10. * For they fell a killing of one another.

g Meaning, the passages of the foordes, that they should not escape.

Psal. 83. 12. esa. 10. 26.

h Their places tooke their names of the acts that were done there.

a Which done slain two princes, Oreb and Zeb.

b This last act of the whole verse is more famous then the enterprise of one man of one family.

c A citie beyond Jordane in the rede of Gad, which Jacob builded when hee departed from saluting his brother Esau.

d They cannot beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, & therefore they vnscke him, & cruelthy beny him reliefe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q1r

7 Gedeon saide, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hande, I will teare the flesh of you with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Phanuel answered him, as did the men of Succoth.

e Hauing gotten the victory

9 And he said also vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, and their hosts with them, vpon a fifteene thousand men, which were all that were left of all the hosts of them of the East: for there was slain an hundred and twentie thousande men that drew swords.

Osee 10. 14.

11 And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the East side of Nobah, and Iegbahah, and smote the host: for the host did call no perils.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fled, hee followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Ioas returned from battell afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquired of him: and hee wrote him of the lords and elders of Sucoth threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and said, Behold Zebah & Zalmana, with which ye did cast me in the teeth, saying, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmanah already in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 And then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, What maner of men were they whom yee slew at Thabor? And they answered, The likenesse of thee and them is all one, euen after the fashion of the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as truely as the Lord liueth, if yee had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

f Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their deaths.

20 And he said vnto Jether his eldest sonne, Vp, and slay them. But the lad drewe not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as g the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

g Meaning, that they would be rid out of their paine at once: or that they thought it dishonour to be put to death by a boy.

22 Then the men of Israel said vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and thy h sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Madian.

h That is, thy posteritie.

23 And Gedeon said vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my child reigne ouer you: but the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

i By such one as he shall chose according to the sentence of his holy word, to rule and to mainteine his true religion.

24 And againe Gedeon saide vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden eare rings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will giue them. And they spred a mantell, and did cast therein euery man the eare rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare rings that he required, was a thousand & seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, and beside the chains that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an k Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ophrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it in the same place, which thing became a snare vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

k To bee a testimonie of this victorie: but afterward abused to idolatrie.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore & ten sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ophrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Ezrites.

33 But as soone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned away, & went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither l shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, otherwise called Gedeon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

l An Hebrew phrase, whereby is meant that they were neither thankfull, nor kinde, nor louing, nor beneficiall to the children of Jerobaal.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham proposeth a parable.

ABimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichē, vnto his mothers brethren, & communed with them, and with all the kinred of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Jerobaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all these words, and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which went with him.

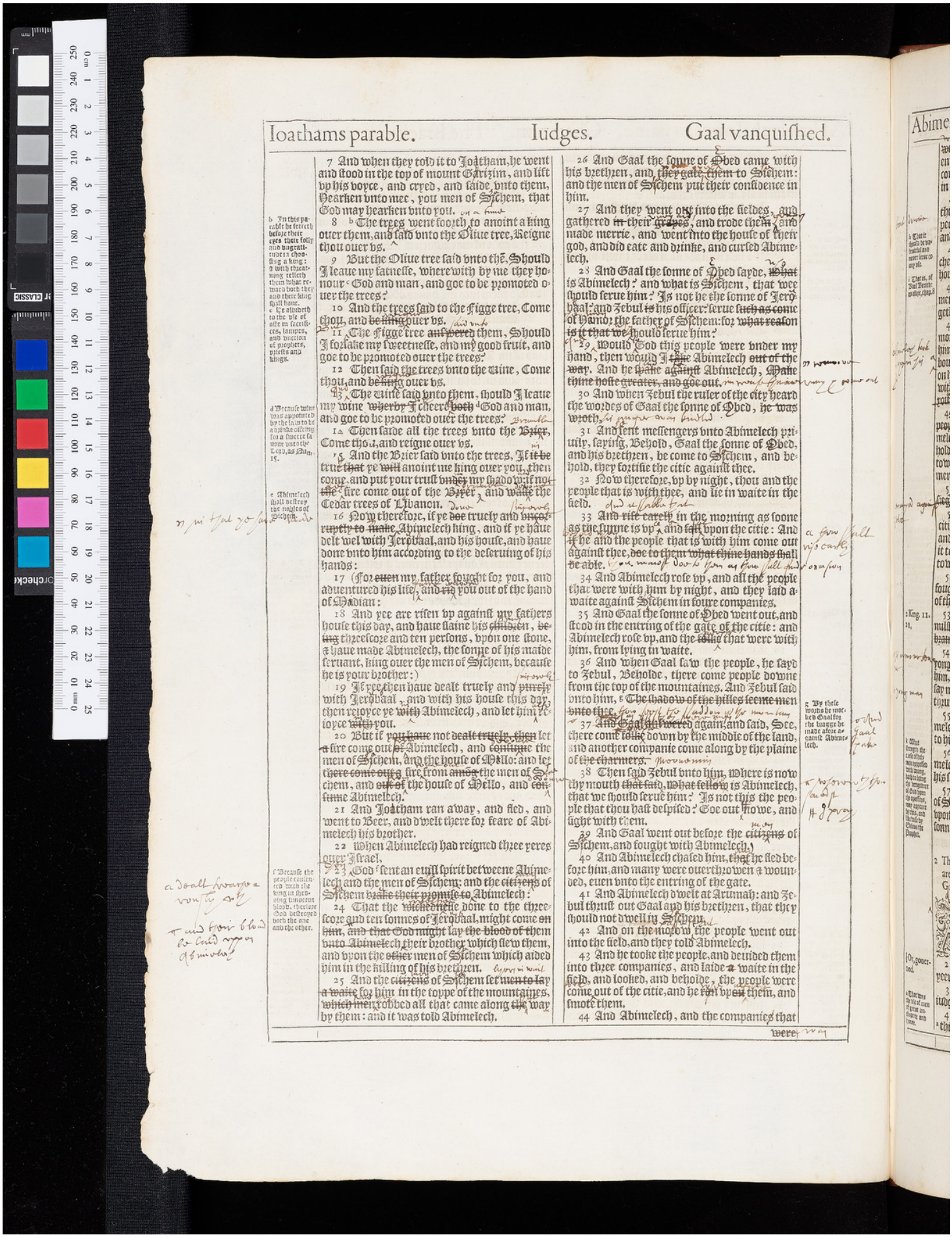
5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ephrath, and m slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerobaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joatham the yongest sonne of Jerobaal escaped, for he hid himselfe.

m The deede of soueraignte where it is exercised, therein the innocent blood that is found in his way, as a malle deuoureth bombes. 2. Chro. 21. 4.

6 And all the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and came, and made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the stone was in Sichem.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q1v



7 And when they told it to Ioatham, he went and stood in the top of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and saide vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 b The trees went foorth to anoint a king ouer them, and saide vnto the Olive tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olive tree said vnto thē, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine wherby I cheere both d God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then saide all the trees vnto the Brier, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Brier said vnto the trees, If it be true that ye will anoint me king ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadow: if not, e fire come out of the Brier, and waste the Cedar trees of Libanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye haue delt wel with Ierobaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hand of Madian:

18 And yee are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his children, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone, & haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his maide seruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother:)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Mello: and let there come out a fire from amos the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeres ouer Israel,

23 God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednesse done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, and that God might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and vpon the other men of Sichem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to lay a waite for him in the toppe of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer: serue such as come of Hamor the father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we should serue him?

29 Would God this people were vnder my hand, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he saide against Abimelech, Make thine hoste greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore, vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And rise early in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if he and the people that is with him come out against thee, doe to them what thine hands shall be able.

34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid a waite against Sichem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he sayd to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, h The shadow of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal spake yet again, and said, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of the charmers.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that said, What fellow is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out nowe, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, that he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen & wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morow the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and deuided them into three companies, and laide a waite in the field, and looked, and beholde, the people were come out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were

b In this parable he setteth before their eyes their folly and vngratitude in choosing a king: & with threatning telleth them what reward both they and their king shall haue.

c The allowed to the vse of oile in sacrifices, lampes, and vnction of prophets, priests and kings.

d Because wine was appointed by the law to be a drinke offring for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.

e Abimelech shall destroy the nobles of Sichem.

f Because the people consented with the seruing in shedding innocent blood, therfore God destroyed both the one and the other.

g By these words he wicked Gaal stirred the hearts of Abimelech.

h Gaal spake vnto Zebul.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q2r

were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke it, and slewe the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie, and sowed [h] salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god [i] Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughs of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, & saide vnto the folke that were with him, What yee haue seene me doe, speede your selues, and doe likewise as I haue done.

49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe boughes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the hold, and set the hold afire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem died also, vpon a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fire.

53 * And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon his head, and all to brake his braine pan.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily vnto the yong man that bare his harnesse, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay mee, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his lad thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wickednes of the men of Sichem did God bring vpon their heads: and vpon them came the [k] curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerobaal.

[h] That it should be vnfruitful and neuer serue to any vse.

[i] That is, of Baal Berith: as afore, chap.8

2 King. 11. 21.

[k] What strength the curse of holy men oppressed with wrong, hath to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and likewise by Elisius the Prophet.

The x. Chapter.

2 Thola dyeth. 5 Iair also dieth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their sinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

AFter Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Thola the sonne of Puuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he ‖ iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Samir.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on [a] thirtie asse colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called [b] Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse yet againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the gods of ‖ Syria, the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lord, and serued not him.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Israel, and ‖ he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 Which from that yere forth, pilled and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, [c] all that were on the other side Jordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Jordan, to fight against Juda, Beniamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, saying, We haue sinned against thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord [d] said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I helpe you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Sidonites also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hands.

13 And for all that ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods: wherefore I will helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayd vnto the Lord, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer pleaseth thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, [e] this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from them, and serued the Lord: and his soule had pitie on the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel gathered them togither, and pitched in Mithah.

18 * And the people and lords of Gilead sayde eth to other, Whosoeuer will begin the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

[a] That was the vse of men of great authoritie and honor.

[b] Or the townes of Iair, Deu.3.

‖ Or, Aram.

‖ Or, delivered.

[c] That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

[d] By stirring them vp some prophet, as Chap.6.

[e] That is, from this present danger.

Iudg.11.6.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chased away by his brethren, was after made captain ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vow. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.

AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a strong man, the sonne of an ‖ harlot.

And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him sons, which when they were come to age, thrust out Iephthah, & said vnto him, thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a [a] strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled frō his brethren, and dwelt in the land of [b] Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and [c] went out with him.

‖ Or, vitaller.

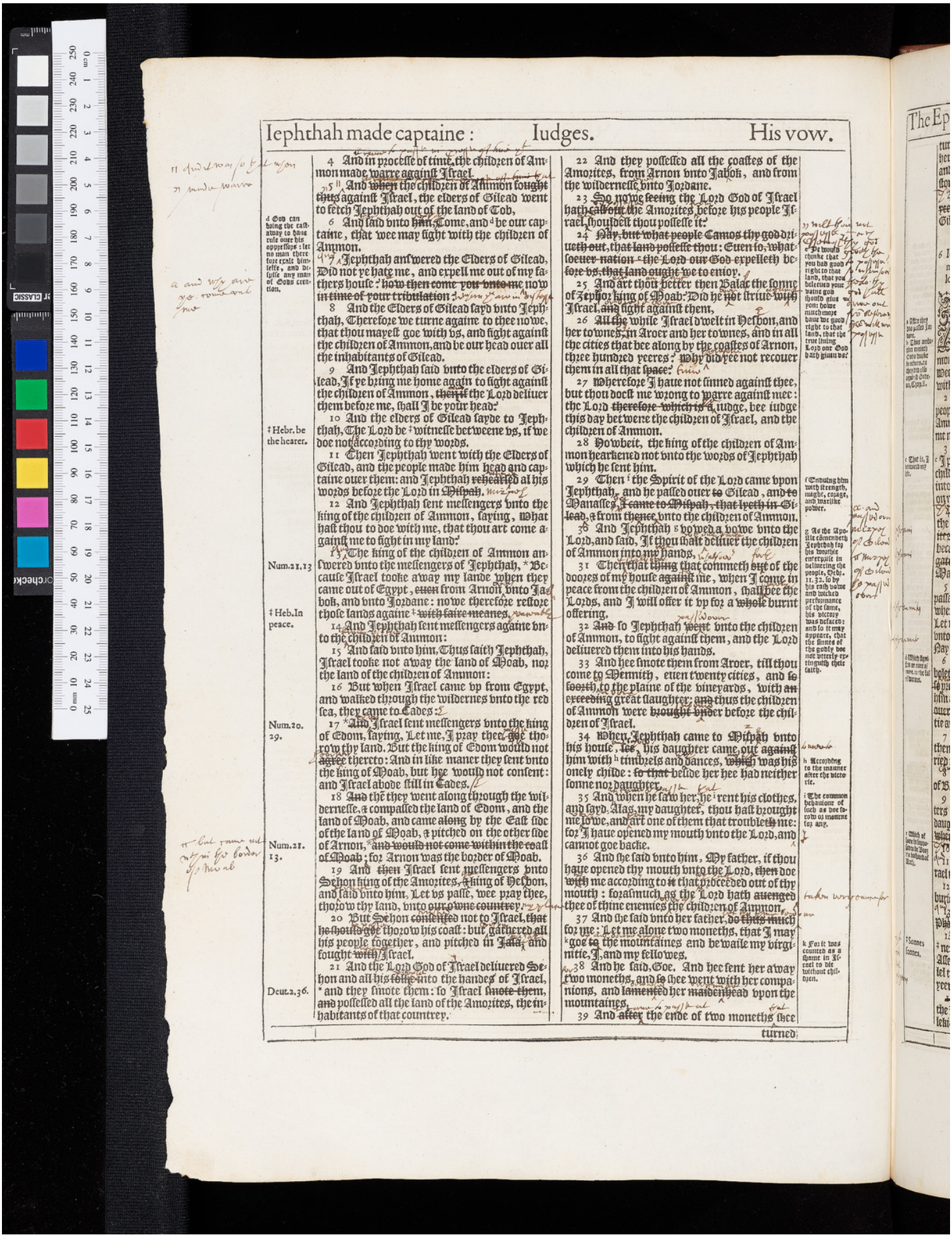
[a] Meete reckoned to the pollution of a wife.

[b] That was the name of the owner of the land.

[c] To make inuasions vpon the enemies of the people of God, & to liue of the spoyles.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q2v



4 And in processe of time, the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And said vnto him, Come, and [d] be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iephthah answered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house: how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead sayd vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead sayde to Iephthah, The Lord be [†] witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearsed al his words before the Lord in Mizpah.

12 And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, Because Israel tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore restore those lands againe [†] with faire meanes,

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernes vnto the red sea, they came to Cades:

17 And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, goe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not agree thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but hee would not consent: and Israel abode still in Cades.

18 Then they went along through the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, and would not come within the coast of Moab; for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, king of Hesbon, and said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto our owne country.

20 But Sehon confided not to Israel, that he should goe thorow his coast: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iaza, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel smote them, and possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and from the wildernesse vnto Iordane.

23 So now seeing the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land possesse thou: Euen so, whatsoeuer nation the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the sonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not striue with Israel, and fight against them,

26 All the while Israel dwelt in Hesbon, and her townes, in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why did yee not recouer them in all that space?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against mee: the Lord therefore which is a iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 Then [f] the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer to Gilead, and to Manasses, and came to Mispah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah [g] vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my hands,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my house against me, when I come in peace from the children of Ammon, shall bee the Lords, and I will offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And so Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, till thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, and to Abeth, to the plaine of the vineyards, with an exceeding great slaughter; and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Israel.

34 When Iephthah came to Mispah vnto his house, lo, his daughter came out against him with [h] timbrels and dances, which was his onely childe: so that beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he [i] rent his clothes, and sayd, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art one of them that troubleth me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot goe backe.

36 And he said vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And he said vnto her father, Do this much for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may [k] goe to the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two moneths shee

turned

Deut.2.36.

Num.21.13

Num.20.29.

Num.21.13.

[d] God can bring the castaway to haue rule ouer his oppressor: let no man therefore exalt himselfe, and despise any man of Gods creation.

[†] Hebr. be the hearer.

[†] Heb. In peace.

[f] Enduing him with strength, might, courage, and manlike power.

[g] As the Apostle commendeth Iephthah for his worthie enterprise in deliuering the people, Heb. 11.32. so by his rash vowe and wicked performance of the same, his victory was defaced: and so it may appeare, that the fumes of the godly bee not seldom extinguith their faith.

[h] According to the maner after the idolatrie.

[i] The common behauiour of such as doe sorow or mourne for any.

[k] For it was counted as a shame in Israel to die without children.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q3r

turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his vowe which he had vowed, and she had knowen no man: and it grewe to a custome in Israel.

40 The daughters of Israel came yeere by yeere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yere.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourty thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went [a] Northward, and sayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight [b] against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah sayd vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, [c] I put my life in my hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon, & the Lorde deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come vp on me now, to fight against me?

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead smote the Ephraites, because they sayd, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manallites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when those Ephraites that were escaped, sayd, Let mee goe ouer: then the men of Gilead sayde vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If hee sayd, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Then say [d] Shibboleth. And he sayd, Sibboleth: for he could not ordeine to pronounce. And then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordane: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fortie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, & thirty daughters whome hee sent out, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroade for his sonnes. And when Ibzan had iudged Israel seuen yeres,

10 He died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the sonne of Hellel a Pharathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie [‡] nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne Asse coltes: and Abdon the sonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 He died, and was buried in Pharathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commaunded him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

AND the children of Israel [‡] began againe to commit wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

‡ Added to commit. Cha. 2, 3, 4 6, and 10.

2 Now there was a man in Zarah, of the kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold nowe thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

Num. 6. 2. 1. sam. 1. 11

4 And now therefore beware, that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and there may no rasor come on his head, for the lad shall bee [a] a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and hee shall begin to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistines.

[a] Meaning, he should haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate from the common order of men.

6 Then the wife came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of an Angel of God, exceeding [‖] feareful: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither tolde hee mee his name:

[‖] Or, wonderfull.

7 But said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt bee with child and beare a sonne, and now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the lad shall be a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made intercession to the Lord, and said, I pray thee my Lord, let the man of God which thou sendest, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall do vnto the lad when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the wife made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man appeared vnto me, that came vnto mee [b] to day.

[b] It seemeth that the angel appeared vnto her in one day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the [c] man, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he sayd, I am.

[c] Whom hee thought to be a man, but was indeed an angel.

12 Manoah sayd, now let thy saying come to passe: How shall we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must abstaine from all that I said vnto her:

14 Shee may eate of nothing that commeth of the vine tree, nor drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any [d] vncleane thing: but must obserue all that I bade her.

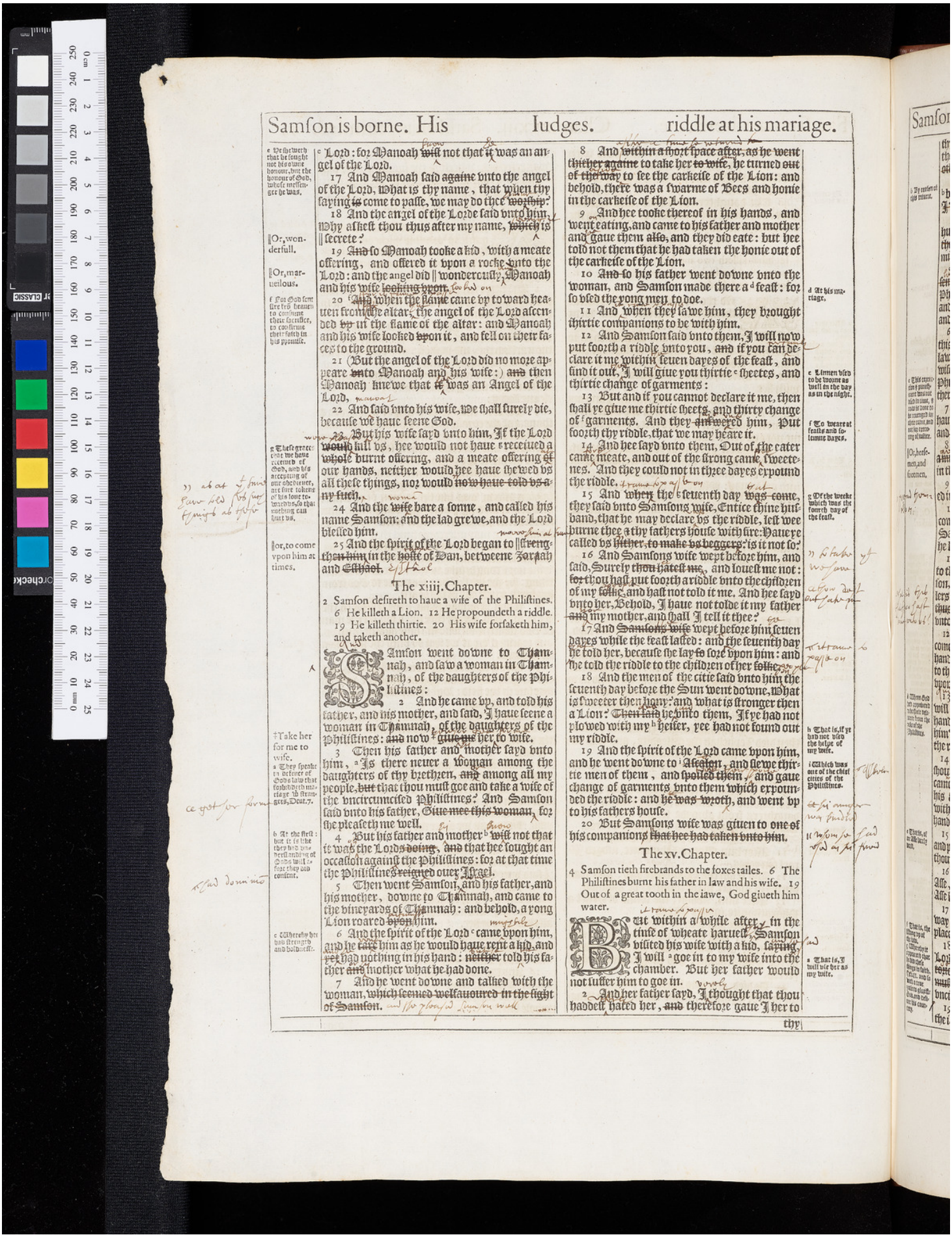
[d] That is, any thing that is forbidden by the lawe.

15 Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee let vs retaine thee, vntill wee haue made ready a kid before thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto Manoah, Though thou make mee abide, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a whole burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q3v



c Lord: for Manoah will not that it was an angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah said againe vnto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may do thee worship?

18 And the angel of the Lorde said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secrete?

‖Or, wonderfull.

19 And so Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lord: and the angel did ‖ wonderously, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

‖Or, marueilous.

f For God sent fire frō heauen to consume their sacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promise.

20 (And when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an Angel of the Lord,

22 And said vnto his wife, We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

g These graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our endeuer, are sure tokens of his loue towardes vs, so that nothing can hurt vs.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, hee would not haue ᵍreceiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would now haue told vs any such.

24 And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the lad grewe, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the Lord began to ‖ stirre him in the host of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him, and taketh another.

SAmson went downe to Thamnah, and saw a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines:

2 And he came vp, and told his father, and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines: and now ‡ giue her to wife.

‡Take her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and mother said vnto him, ª Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, but that thou must goe and take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Giue mee this woman, for she pleaseth me well.

ª They speake in defence of Gods law that forbiddeth mariage with strangers, Deut. 7.

4 But his father and mother ᵇ wist not that it was the Lords doing, and that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned ouer Israel.

ᵇ At the first: but it is like they had vnderstanding of Gods will before they did consent.

5 Then went Samson, and his father, and his mother, downe to Thamnah, and came to the vineyards of Thamnah: and behold, a yong Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the spirit of the Lord ᶜ came vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and yet had nothing in his hand: neither told his father and mother what he had done.

ᶜ Whereby he had strength and boldnesse.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, which seemed wellfauoured in the sight of Samson.

8 And within a short space after, as he went thither againe to take her to wife, he turned out of the way to see the carkeise of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees and honie in the carkeise of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and mother and gaue them also, and they did eate: but hee told not them that he had taken the honie out of the carkeise of the Lion.

10 And so his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a ᵈ feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

d At his mariage.

11 And when they sawe him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you, and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, I will giue you thirtie ᵉ sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

e Linnen vsed to be worne as well in the day as in the night.

13 But and if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheets, and thirty change of ᶠ garments. And they answered him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

f To weare at feasts and solemne dayes.

14 And hee sayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the ᵍ seuenth day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee & thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs hither, to make vs beggers? is it not so?

g Of the weeke which was the fourth day of the feast.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and hast not told it me. And hee sayd vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he told her, because she lay so sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him the seuenth day before the Sun went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a Lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my ʰ heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

h That is, if ye had not vsed the helpe of my wife.

19 And the spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to ⁱ Ascalon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and spoiled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers house.

i Which was one of the chief cities of the Philistines.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to one of his companions that hee had taken vnto him.

The xv. Chapter.

4 Samson tieth firebrands to the foxes tailes. 6 The Philistines burne his father in law and his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

BVt within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will ª goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

ª That is, I will vse her as my wife.

2 And her father sayd, I thought that thou haddest hated her, and therefore gaue I her to

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q4r

thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then thee? Take her, I pray thee, in stead of the other.

3 Samson sayd vnto him, Now am I more blameles then the Philistines, and therefore I will doe them displeasure.

4 And Samson went out, and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and Oliues.

6 Then the Philistines sayd, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Thimnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson sayd vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 And he smote them ‖ legge and thigh with a mightie plague, and then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 Then the Philistines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda sayde, Why are yee come vp vnto vs? They answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and saide to Samson, Wotest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? He answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they sayde vnto him againe, Wee are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson sayd vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye shall not fall vpon me your selues.

13 They answered him, saying, No: but wee will binde thee, and deliuer thee vnto their hands: but we will not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him from the rocke.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flare that was burnt with fire, so the bandes loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new iawbone of an Asse, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson sayde, With the iawe of an Asse, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, hee cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called the place Ramath Lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great victorie into the hand of thy seruant: and now I must die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the vncircumcised.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, & when he had dronke, his spirite came againe, and hee was refreshed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iaw.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twentie yeeres.

b By reason of this iniurie.

c This correction & punishment was not ended in time, & now is done to be reuenged for their crime, and not for executing of iustice.

‖ Or, horsemen, and footmen.

d Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerer from the yoke of the Philistines.

e That is, of an Asse lately dead.

f That is, the lifting vp of the iaw, g Whereby it appeareth that he did these things in faith. Heb. 11. and so with a true zeale to glorifie God, and deliuer his country.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samson carieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Dalila. 23 Hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, & dieth with them.

THen went Samson to Azzah, and saw there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her,

2 And it was tolde the Azzahites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and layd wayt for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were still all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson tooke his rest til midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, he loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek, whose name was Dalila.

5 Vnto whome came the lords of the Philistines, and layd vnto her, a Perswade him, and see wherein his great strength lyeth, & by what meanes wee may ouercome him, that wee may binde him, and punish him: and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleuen hundred siluerlings.

6 And Dalila sayd to Samson, Oh tell mee where thy great strength lyeth, and how thou mightest be bound, and brought vnder.

7 Samson answered vnto her, If they binde me with seuen greene withs that were neuer dryed, I shall be weake, and be as another man.

8 And then the lords of the Philistines brought her seuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dryed, and she bound him there with.

9 (Notwithstanding, he had men lying in wayt with her in the chamber:) and she said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And immediatly hee brake the cords, as a string of tow breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila sayd vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now therefore b tell me, where with thou mightest be bound.

11 He answered her, If they binde me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, I shall be weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him there with, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were lyers in wayte in the chamber.) And hee brake them from his armes, as they had beene but a thread.

13 And Dalila sayd vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and told me lyes: yet tell me how thou mightest be bound. Hee said vnto her, If thou plattest the seuen locks of my head with the threads of the woofe.

14 And shee fastened it with a pinne, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the woofe.

‖ Or, victualer.

‖ Or, plaine.

a Entice him by some meanes to tell wherein his strength consisteth.

b Though her falshood tended to make him loose his life, yet his affected so blinded him, that he could not beware.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q4v

15 And she said vnto him againe, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And as he lay vpon him with her words, continually bering of him, his soule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And so he told her all his heart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am shauen, my strength will goe from me, and I shall ware weake, and be like all other men.

18 And when Dzila saw that he had tolde her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp yet this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she sent for a man, and he did shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and began to vexe him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 And shee sayd, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe and said, I will goe out now as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began [d] to growe againe after that he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a solemne offring vnto Dagon their god, and to reioice: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hands.

24 And when the people sawe him, they praysed their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they said, Send for Samson, that he may make vs ||sport. And they set Samson out of the prison house, and he played before them, and they set him vetweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set me that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the lords of the Philistines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson ||played.

28 And Samson called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, and strengthen me, I beseech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may [‡] be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson caught the two middle pillars on which the house stoode, and on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hand, and the other in his left.

30 And Samson said, My [e] soule shall die with the Philistines, and bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: and so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 And then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vow, made her sonne two idoles.

THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ||siluerlings that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, & spakest in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother said, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lord.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred siluerlings to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicated the siluer vnto the Lord of mine hand, for thee, my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen and molten [a] image: now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when he restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred siluerlings, and gaue them to the ||Founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a gods house, and made an [b] Ephod, and [c] Theraphim, and [‡] consecrated one of his sonnes, which became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Juda, of the kinred of Juda, which young man was a Leuite, and iourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Juda, to goe dwell where hee could finde a conuenient place: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Juda, and goe to dwell where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said againe vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten siluerlings by yere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was [d] content to dwell with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now I am sure that the Lord will be good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 The children of Dan send men to search the lande. 11 Then come the sixe hundred, and take the gods and the Priest of Micah away. 27 They destroy Lais.

In

c Not for the losse of his haire, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

d And so did his strength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

‖Or, pastime.

‖Or, was mocked.

‡ Take one vengeance.

e He speaketh this not of any desire: but as a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods quarrell.

a Contrarie to the commandements of God, and true religion.

‖Or, image maker.

b Properly it is the vpper linnen garment of the Priest, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is meant all kind of garments belonging to a Priest.

c It is thought to be an image made to the shape and figure of a man, and also to signifie all other instruments belonging to their false religion.

‡ Filled the hand.

d For they delites sake of togither against Gods law.

e Often men in religion wander before Gods word, they thinke they please God, when in deede they offend him most grieuously.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q5r

a So that it was no marvell that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, seeing there was no magistrate to punish offences.

IN those dayes there was a no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their kinred, fiue active men in feates of warre, out of their coasts, euen out of Zarah, and Eshtaol, to spie the land, and to search it out, and said vnto them, Go, and search out the land. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

b That is, they knew him by his speech.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knew b the voice of the young man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyred me, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him againe, Aske counsell now of God, that we may know whether the way which we goe, shall be prosperous, or no.

c Thus God will send to such as loue not the truth, strong delusion, whereby they are confirmed in their error, to their destruction.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, c Goe in peace, for the Lorde guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therin, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Sidons, still, and without calling of perils, & that no man † made any trouble in the land, or spurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no businesse with other men.

† Made them ashamed.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zarah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may go vp against them: for wee haue seene the lande, surely a very good one: and doe ye not still? Be not slothfull to goe and enter, to possesse the land.

10 If ye will goe, ye shall come vnto a people that calleth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hands, it is also a place that doth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zarah, and Eshtaol, fiue hundred men, appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Iuda: wherefore they called the place ‖Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backe side of Kiriath-iarim.

‖Or, the tents of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Wote ye not that there is in these houses an Ephod, Teraphim, and a grauen and a molten image? Now therefore, d consider what ye haue to doe.

d For it were expedient that the Iewes take them away to our owne vse.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the fiue hundred men armed with weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went in thither, and tooke the grauen Image, and the Ephod, Teraphim, and the molten image: (and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the fiue hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.)

c Such is their blindnes, that they beleeue that those idoles which by robbery and violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While the other went into Micahs house, and fet the carued Image, the Ephod, Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They answered him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, then to bee a Priest vnto a tribe or kinred in Israel?

e For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honestie: but al his care was for his liuing, & promotion.

20 And the Priestes heart e was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Teraphim, and the grauen Image, and went f in the middest of the people.

f With his idoles, imitating the maner of the carriage of the arke of the Lord.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattel, and their other substance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makest an outcrie?

24 And hee sayde, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and also the Priest, and goe your wayes: and g what haue I more? Howe then say ye vnto me, What ayleth thee?

g The idolater may make his god and loue: but the worshipper of the true liuing God, can neuer be so serued.

25 And the children of Dan saide vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least † angrie fellowes run vpon thee, and thou loose thy life, with the liues of all thine houshold.

† Who haue their hearts bitter.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned, and went backe vnto his house.

26 And they tooke the h things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at rest, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the citie with fire.

h Meaning tools, with that appertaineth to the same.

28 And there was no man to ‖helpe, because k Laish was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob.

‖Or, deliuer them.

k Which afterward was called Cesarea Philippi.

29 And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the beginning.

Ios. 19. 47.

30 And the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gerson, the sonne of Manasses, & his sonnes, were the priests vnto the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the l captiuitie of the land.

l That is, till the arke was taken by the Philistines. 1. Sam. 5.

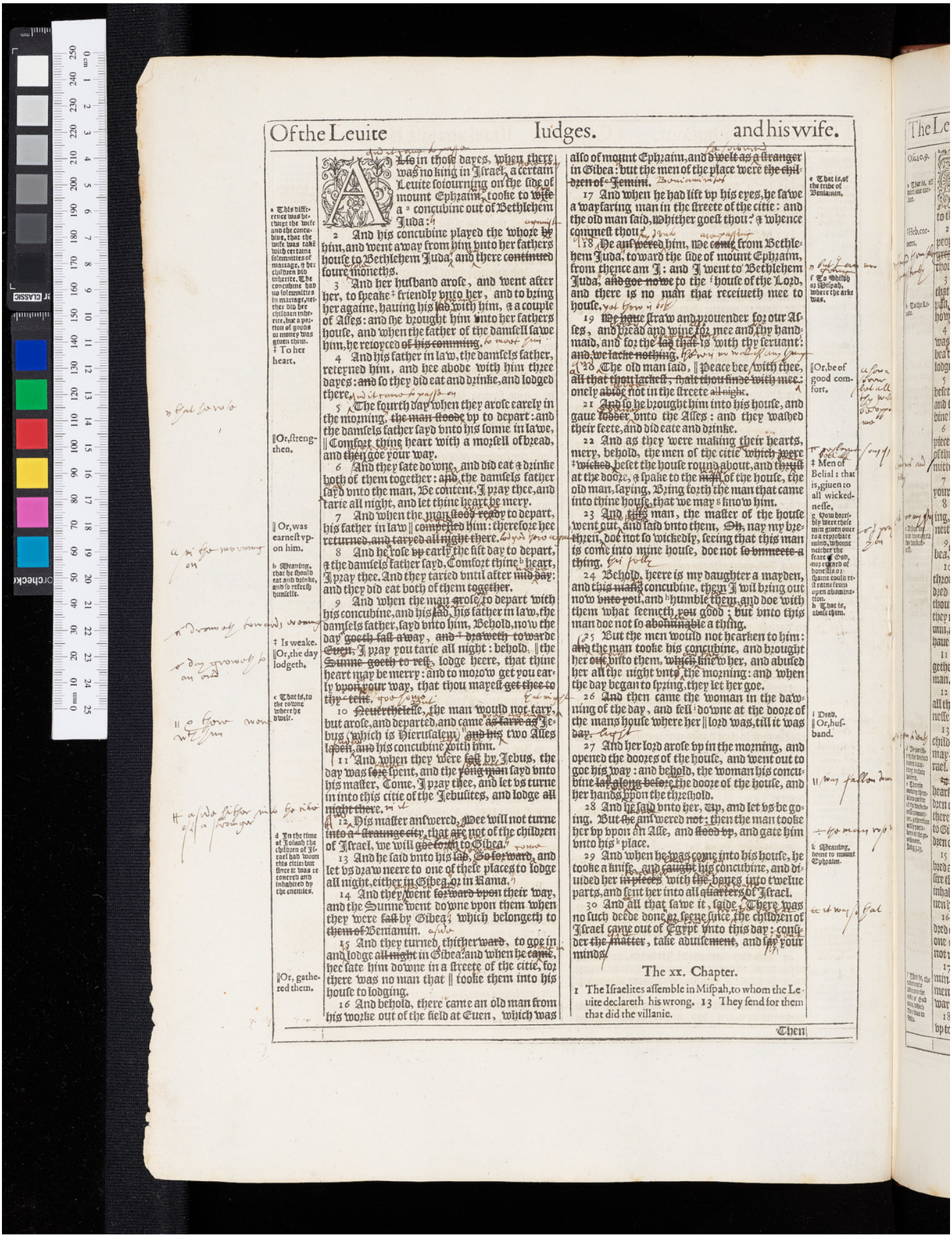
31 And they set them vp the carued image, which Micah made, al the while that the house of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibea, 29 The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q5v



a This difference was betwixt the wife and the concubines, that the wife was take with certaine solemnities of marriage, & her children did inherite. The concubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was giuen them.

‡ To her heart.

‖ Or, strengthen.

‖ Or, was earnest vpon him.

b Meaning, that he should eat and drinke, and so refresh himselfe.

‡ Is weake.

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

c That is, to the towne where he dwelt.

d In the time of Iosuah the children of Israel had woon this citie: but since it was recouered and inhabited by the enemies.

‖ Or, gathered them.

e That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

f To Shiloh & Bilgah, where the arke was.

‖ Or, be of good comfort.

‡ Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednesse.

g How horribly were these men giuen ouer to a reprobate mind, whome neither the feare of God, nor regard of honestie & shame could restraine from open abomination.

h That is, abuse them.

i Dead.

‖ Or, husband.

k Meaning, home to mount Ephraim.

AND in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certain Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a a concubine out of Bethlehem Juda:

2 And his concubine played the whore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake ‡ friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, & a couple of Asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retayned him, and hee abode with him three dayes: and so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day when they arose earely in the morning, the man ‖ rose vp to depart: and the damsels father sayd vnto his sonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and then goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat & drinke both of them together: and the damsels father sayd vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man stood ready to depart, his father in law ‖ compelled him: therefore hee returned, and tarryed all night there.

8 And he rose vp early the fift day to depart, & the damsels father sayd, Comfort thine b heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after mid day: and they did eat both of them together.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in law, the damsels father, sayd vnto him, Behold, now the day ‡ draweth toward euen, I pray you tarie all night: behold, ‖ the Sunne goeth to rest, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry: and to morow get you early vpon your way, that thou mayest get thee to thy c tent.

10 Neuertheles, the man would not tarry, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Jebus (which is Hierusalem) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were ‡ by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the ‖ young man sayd vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 His master answered, Wee will not turne into a d straunge citie, that are not of the children of Israel, we will goe forth to Gibea.

13 And he said vnto his lad, Go forward, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, either in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were ‡ by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned, thitherward, to goe in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, hee sate him downe in a streete of the citie, for there was no man that ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the children of e Jemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he sawe a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? & whence commest thou?

18 He answered him, We come from Bethlehem Juda, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Juda, and goe now to the f house of the Lord, and there is no man that receiueth mee to house,

19 We haue straw and prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for mee and thy handmaid, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The old man said, ‖ Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with mee: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 And so he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie which were ‡ wicked beset the house round about, and thrust at the doore, & spake to the man of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may g know him.

23 And this man, the master of the house went out, and said vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, doe not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not so vnmeete a thing.

24 Behold, heere is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, and h humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man doe not so abominable a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell i downe at the doore of the mans house where her ‖ lord was, till it was day light.

27 And her lord arose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine lay along before the doore of the house, and her hands vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But she answered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Asse, and stood vp, and gate him vnto his k place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and diuided her in peeces with the bones into twelue parts, and sent her into all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that sawe it, saide, There was no such deede done or seene since the children of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, take aduisement, and say your minds.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Israelites assemble in Mispah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They send for them that did the villanie.

Then

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q6r

Osc.10.9.

THen all * the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as a one man, euen from Dan to Beer-seba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mispah.

a That is, all with one consent.

2 And there assembled the ‡ chiefe of all the people, and of all the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew swords.

‡Heb. corners.

3 (Nowe the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mispah.) Then b sayd the children of Israel, Tell vs how this wickednesse is committed?

b To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was slaine, answered and sayd, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue your aduise and counsell herein.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither turne into his house.

c Before we haue reuenged this wickednesse.

9 But this shall be it that we will doe to Gibea, we will goe vp by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of euery thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibea Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so all the men of Israel gathered together against the city, knitte together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorowe all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, those children of Belial which are in Gibea, that wee may cast them, and put d away euill from Israel.

d By punishing the wicked doers according to their deserts.

14 But the children of Beniamin would not hearken vnto the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to e goe out and fight against the children of Israel.

e Thereby making themselues guiltie of the wickednesse committed. 15 therefore iustly partakers of the punishment. Iudg.3.15.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and fiue thousand men that drew swords, beside the inhabitants of Gibea, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 And among all these folke, were seuen hundred chosen men, being left handed, which euery one could sling stones at an haire breadth, and not misse.

17 And the children of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drewe swords, and were all men of warre.

f That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to f the house of God, and asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the Lord sayd, Iuda shall begin.

g They presume so much of their owne strength, that they aske no counsell of God for the victorie: they find therefore euill successe after.

19 And the children of Israel stood vp early, and camped against Gibea.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them beside Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lorde vnto Euen, and asked of the Lorde, saying, Shall we goe againe to battell against the children of Beniamin our brother? And the Lorde sayde, Goe vp against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere, against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went against them out of Gibea the second day, and destroied to the earth of the children of Israel once againe eightene thousand men, that drewe swords euery one of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, g came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lord, and fasted the same day vnto Euen, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord, (for there was the Arke of the appointment of God in those dayes:

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron h stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I get me vp to goe out any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? The Lord sayd, Goe vp, for to morrowe I will deliuer them into your hands.

h That is, serued in the priests office.

29 And Israel set lyers in wayt round about Gibea.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the third time, and put themselues in aray against Gibea, as at other before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out against the people, i were drawen away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people as at other times before, by two high wayes in the field (of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

i By the policie of the children of Israel.

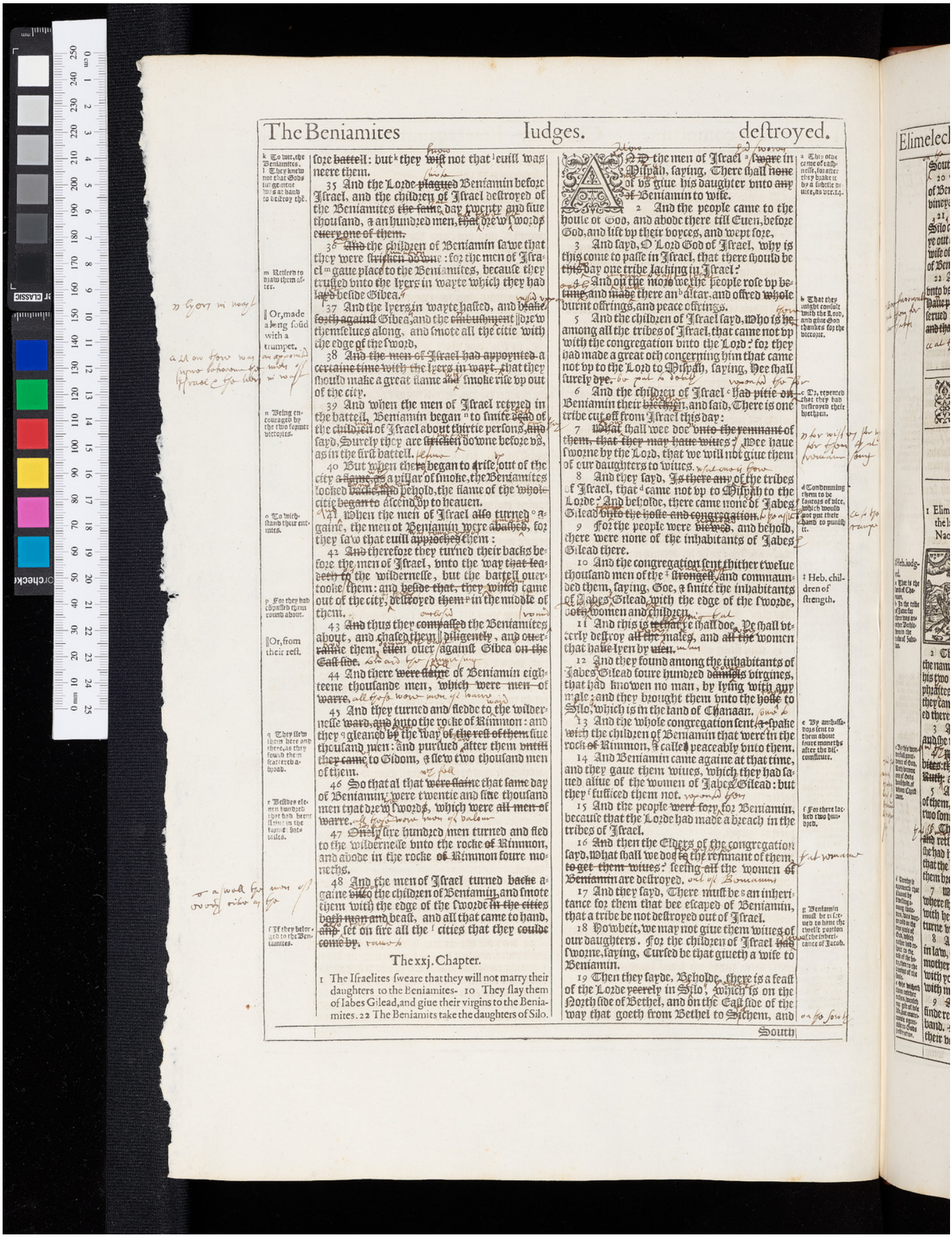
32 And the children of Beniamin sayde, They are fallen before vs as at the first. But the children of Israel sayde, Let vs flye, and pluche them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Thamar: and likewise the lyers in wayt of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibeah.

34 And came against Gibea, fiue thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and there was a

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Q6v



k To wit, the Beniamites. l They knew not that Gods iudgement was at hand to destroy the.

m Retired to draw them after.

‖ Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.

n Being encouraged by the two former victories.

o To withstand their enimies.

p For they had cyrcuited them round about.

‖ Or, from their rest.

q They slew them here and there, as they found them scattered abroad.

r Besides eleuen hundred that had been slaine in the former fiue tokens.

s If they belonged to the Beniamites.

sore battell: but k they wist not that l euill was neere them.

35 And the Lorde plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twenty and fiue thousand, & an hundred men, that drew swords euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel m gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wayte which they had layd beside Gibea.

37 And the lyers in wayte hasted, and brake forth against Gibea, and the ambushment ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword,

38 And the men of Israel had appoynted a certaine time with the lyers in wayt, that they should make a great flame and smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battell, Beniamin began n to smite dead of the children of Israel about thirtie persons, and sayd, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when there began to arise out of the city a flame, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold, the flame of the whole citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned o againe, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they sawe that euill approched them:

42 And therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of the city, destroyed them p in the middle of them.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them ‖ diligently, and ouertaine them, euen ouer against Gibea on the East side.

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wildernesse ward, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they q gleaned vp the way of them fiue thousand men: and pursued after them vntill they came to Gidom, & slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that al that were slaine that same day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew swords, which were all men of warre.

47 Only fiue hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sworde in the cities both man and beast, and all that came to hand, and set on fire all the s cities that they coulde come by.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 The Israelites sweare that they will not marry their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamits take the daughters of Silo.

AND the men of Israel a sware in Mispah, saying, There shall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore,

3 And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be this day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And on the morow we the people rose vp betime, and made there an b altar, and offred whole burnt offrings, and peace offrings.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great oth concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mispah, saying, Hee shall surely dye.

6 And the children of Israel c had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 What shall wee doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? seeing wee haue sworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they sayd, Is there any of the tribes of Israel, that d came not vp to Mispah to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoste and congregation.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the ‡ strongest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, & smite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead, with the edge of the sworde, both women and children.

11 And this is it that ye shall doe, Ye shall vtterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lyen by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damsels virgines, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoste to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent, & spake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, & called peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they e sufficed them not.

15 And the people were sory for Beniamin, because that the Lorde had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 And then the Elders of the congregation sayd, What shall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues? seeing all the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they sayd, There must be s an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they sayde, Beholde, there is a feast of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, which is on the North side of Bethel, and on the East side of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and

a This of the came of rashnesse, for after they brake it by a subtile deuice, as you shall.

b That they might consult with the Lord, and giue God thankes for the victorie.

c Or, repented that they had destroyed their brethren.

d Condemning them to be enemyes of vice, which would not put their hand to punish it.

‡ Heb. children of strength.

e By ambassadors sent to them about foure moneths after the discomfiture.

f For there lacked two hundred.

g Beniamin must be restored to haue the twelfe portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R1r

South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go, and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And when yee see that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, & catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, & goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, wee will say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because wee reserued not to ech man his wife in time of warre, and that ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Beniamin did euen so, and tooke them wiues according to the number of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kindred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man did that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The end of the booke of Iudges.

The Booke of Ruth.

The first Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 Hee and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

IT came to passe, that when the Iudges ‡ ruled, there fell a dearth in the a land, and a certaine man of Bethlehem b Iuda went for to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephratites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she remained with her two sonnes:

4 which tooke them wiues of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left destitute of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iuda.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe and returne eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lord deale as kindely with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 And the Lord graunt you, that you may finde rest either of you in the house of her husband. And when shee kissed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe my daughters; for what cause will you goe with me? Are there any mo children in my wombe to be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: and if I said, I haue hope, if I tooke a man also this night, yea, and though I had already borne sonnes:

13 Would yee tary for them till they were of age? or would ye for them so long refraine from taking of husbands? not so my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖ much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out ‡ against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, and wept againe: and Orpha § kissed her mother in law, but Ruth abode still by her.

15 And Naomi said, See, thy sister in law is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreate mee not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe also, and where thou dwellest, there I will dwell: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 where thou diest, there will I die, & there will I be buried: the Lord do so to mee and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 And so they went both, vntil they came to Bethlehem. And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was ‖ noysed of them through all the citie, and they said, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answered them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, but call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath made me very bitter.

21 I went out full, & the Lord hath brought me home againe emptie: why then call yee mee Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled mee, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law, returned out of the coun-

trey

‡ Heb. iudged.

a That is the land of Chanaan.

b In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

c By this wonderfull prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods household, of whom Christ came.

d Hereby it appeareth that Naomi by dwelling among Idolaters, was waxen cold in the true zeale of God, which rather had respect to the ease of the body, then to the comfort of the soule.

e She wisheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of sole life, but marriage agreeable to Gods institution.

§ Or, more then you.

f By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbands.

g Taking her leaue and departing.

h Whereby it appeareth that she was of a great family, and of great reputation.

‖ Or, beautifull.

‖ Or, bitter.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R1v

trey of Moab and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fields of Booz. 15 The gentleneſſe of Booz toward her.

AND Naomies husband had a kinſman, a man of power and wealth, which was of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayd vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gather eares of corne after any man, in whose ſight I finde grace. And she ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went and came to the field, and gathered after the reapers: and it was, that the ſame fielde pertained vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Booz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Booz vnto his yong ‖man that ſtoode by the Reapers, whose damoſell is this?

6 And the yong man that ſtood by the reapers anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhee ſaide vnto vs, I pray you let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: and ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, ſaue that ſhe taried a litle in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Booz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou, my daughter? Goe to no other fielde to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maydens.

9 Let [b] thine eyes bee on the fielde that they doe reape, and goe thou after the maidens: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall doe thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that [c] which the ladies haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſayd vnto him, How is it that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe mee, ſeeing I am a [d] ſtranger?

11 And Booz anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, All is tolde and ſhewed mee, that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe ſince the death of thine huſband: how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the lande where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not in time paſſed.

12 The Lord quite thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe [e] wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, thou that haſt comforted mee, and ſpoken [f] comfortably vnto thy mayde, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maydens.

14 Booz ſaide vnto her againe, At the meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vinegar. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left ‖ part.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp, to gather, Booz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gather euen among the ſheaues and [g] rebuke her not.

16 And leaue her ſome of the [h] handfuls for the nonce, and let it lie, that ſhee may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And ſo ſhe gathered in the field vntil euen, and threſhed that ſhee had gathered: and it was in meaſure vpon an Ephi of barley.

18 And ſhee tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had ſeene what ſhe had gathered, ſhee plucked out alſo, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, when ſhee had eaten enough.

19 And her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, Where haſt thou gathered to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that knew thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe, how ſhee had wrought with him, and ſaide, The mans name, with whome I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi ſaide vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of the Lord, for he ceaſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the [i] dead. And Naomi ſaide againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt bee ioyned to my yong men, vntil they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maydens, that they come not againſt thee in any other field.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheate harueſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counſell. 8 Shee ſleepeth at Booz feete. 12 He acknowledgeth himſelfe to be her kinſeman.

THen Naomi her mother in lawe ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke [a] reſt for thee, that thou maieſt proſper?

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maydens thou waſt? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing ‖ floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but let not the man know of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when hee goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he lyeth, and goe in, and lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee anſwered her, All that thou bidſt me, I will doe.

6 And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and drunken, and cheared his heart, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and lifted vp the clothes of his feete, and layd her downe.

8 ‖ And at midnight the man was afraide, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſaid, What art thou? She anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmayde: Spred the

wing

(Which was in the moneth Niſan, that conteineth part of March and part of April.

a By the prouidence of God, which ſtirre vp ſeed to Elimelech, being dead, according to the Law.

‖ Or, ſeruant.

‖ Or, was appointed ouer the reapers.

b That is, marke what fielde they doe reape.

c That is, of the water that they haue drawen.

d Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to Gods people.

e Of mercie, might, protection, and prouidence.

‡ Hebr. to heart.

f Which ſhe brought home to her mother in law.

g By forbidding her.

a Meaning, that ſhe would prouide her of an husband, vnto whom ſhe might liue quietly.

‖ Or, in the barne.

h Ephi are ſaid to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their friends, being alriue, for their ſakes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R2r

wing of thy garment ouer thine handmaide, for thou art the kinſman.

10 He ſaide, Bleſſed be thou in the Lord, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodneſſe in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou folowedſt not yong men, whether they were poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I wil do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Tary this night, and when morning is come, if he will [b] perfourme the part of a kinſman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if hee will not doe the kinſmans part, then will I doe the ductie of a kinſman, as the Lord liueth: ſleepe vntill the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and thee roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let no man know, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he ſaid againe, Bring the mantle that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when thee held it, he mette in ſixe measures of barley, and layd it on her: And she gate her into the citie.

16 And when thee came in to her mother in law, ſhe ſaide, Who art thou, my daughter? And she tolde her all that the man had done to her,

17 And ſaide, These ſixe measures of barley gaue he me, ſaide, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter wil fall: for the man wil not bee in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this ſame day.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Booz ſpeaketh to Ruths next kinſman touching her mariage. 7 The ancient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10 Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom hee begetteth Obed. The generation of Phares.

THen went Booz vp to the [a] gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman, of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, [b] Ho, ſuch one: come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaide, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And hee ſaide vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will ſell a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, and bid thee buy it before the inhabitants and Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tel me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, ſaue thou, and I next to thee. And the other anſwered, I will redeeme it.

5 Then ſaide Booz, What day thou buieſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his [d] inheritance.

6 The kinſman anſwered, I cannot redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 *Now this was the maner of olde time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and changing, for to ſtabliſh all things: that a man muſt pluck off his ſhoe, and giue it his neighbour: and this was a ſure witneſſe in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid to Booz, Buy it thou: and ſo drue off his ſhoe.

9 And Booz ſaide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahalons of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchaſed to bee my wife, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead bee not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his [f] place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The Lord make the woman, that is come into thine houſe, like Rahel and Lea, which twaine did build the houſe of Iſrael: and that thou mayeſt do worthily in [g] Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 Thy houſe bee like the houſe of Pharez (whom *Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the ſeed which the Lord ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 And ſo Booz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: And when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that she conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the Lord, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinſman, and his name ſhalbe continued in Iſrael.

15 And that ſhall bring thy life againe, and cherith thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and ſhe is better to thee then [h] ſeuen ſonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe and layd it in her lappe, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a child borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: he ſame is the father of Iſai, the father of Dauid.

18 These are the generations of *Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron,

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,

20 Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon,

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,

22 Obed begate Iſai, Iſai begate Dauid.

The end of the booke of Ruth.

a Which was the place of iudgement.

b The Hebrues here vſe two wordes, which haue no proper ſignification, but ſerue to call a certaine perſon as we ſay, Ho ſyra, or Ho ſuch one.

c Which art the next of the kinne.

d That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.

e That he had reſigned his right.

f Or, of the citie where of he was.

g Ephrata and Bethlehem are both one.

h Meaning, many ſonnes.

Deut. 25.7.

Gene. 38. 29.

2. Chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R2v

The first Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the first Booke of the Kings.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lord. 15 Her answere to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.

THere was a man of one of the two [a] Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim named Elkana, the son of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Thohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite, 2 which had [b] two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city euery yere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hostes in Silo, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lords Priests.

4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to all her sonnes and daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hanna hee gaue a [c] worthy portion: for hee loued Hanna, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 And her enemie Phenenna bered her sore, forasmuch as she vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as shee went vp to the house of the Lord, thus shee vered her, that she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then saide Elkana her husband to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am I not better to thee then ten [d] sonnes?

9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten & drunken in Silo. (And Eli the Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the Temple of the Lord.)

10 And shee was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept sore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and saide, O Lord of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmayde, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmayd, but giue vnto thine handmaid a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shal no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And as shee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna spake in her heart, and her lippes did but moue, onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought shee had bene drunken.

14 And Eli saide vnto her, Howe long wilt thou bee drunken? Put away from thee ‖ the wine that thou hast.

15 Hanna answered, and saide, Not so, my lord: I am a woman of a ‡ sorowfull heart. I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmayd ‖ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauinesse and griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Eli answered her again, and saide, Goe in peace: the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said, Let thine handmaid find [e] grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sad.

19 And they rose vp early, and worshipped before the Lord, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and when Elkana knew Hanna his wife, the Lord [f] remembred her.

20 For in processe of time it came to passe, that shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 And the man [g] Elkana, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.

22 Neuertheless, Hanna went not vp, but said vnto her husband, I will tary vntill the lad be weaned, and then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her husband answered her, Doe what seemeth thee best, tarry at home vntil thou haue weaned him; and I beseech the Lord to make good [h] his saying. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, vntil she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him with her, with three bullocks, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottel of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Silo, & the childe was ‡ yong.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought in the ladde to Eli.

26 And he saide, Oh my lord, as thy [i] soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood before thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 For this lad I prayed, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire, which I asked of him:

28 And therefore I haue giuen him vnto the Lord, as long as he liueth he shalbe giuen to the Lord. And he [k] worshipped the Lord there.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The song of Hanna. 12 The sonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 The new custome of the Priestes. 18 Samuel ministreth before the Lord. 20 Eli blesseth Elkana and his wife.

a There were two Ramaths, so that in this cite in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is, the learned men and Prophets.

b With the promise of multiplication of seed, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promise performed and ended in Christ, the priuiledge ceased, and Gods Law taketh place, which ioyneth two in one flesh, and no more.

c To cheare her: for her knew that she was sorowful, because she was barren.

d Let this suffice thee, that I tone thee no telle, then if thou hadst many children.

‖ Or, thy drunkennesse.

‡ Hebr. of a hard spirit.

‖ Or, for a daughter of Belial.

e That thou would pray vnto the Lord for me.

f According to her petition.

g This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chr. 6. and as some write, once a yere they accustomed to appeare before the Lord with their families.

h Uttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thus farre is performed, that thou hast a sonne, & herein is to be performed, that he prosper so, that he may minister before the Lord.

‡ Hebr. a childe.

i That is, most certainely.

k Meaning, Eli, gaue thankes to God for her.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R3r

AND Hanna prayed, and said, My heart reioiceth in the Lord, and mine horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is [b] wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioice in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any strength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of kno wledge, and his purposes come to passe.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that were weake haue girt themselues with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for [c] bread: and they that were hungrie, [d] ceasse, till the baren hath borne ‖ seuen, and thee that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 *The Lord killeth and maketh aliue, bringeth down to the graue, and fetcheth vp againe.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth low, and [e] lifteth vp on high.

8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among [e] princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will [f] keepe the feete of his saints, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse, and in his owne might shall no man be strong.

10 The aduersaries of the Lord shall bee destroyed of him, and out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them: The Lord shall iudge the endes of the world, and shall giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lord [g] before Eli the Priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were children of [h] Belial, and knew not the Lord.

13 And the Priests custome toward the people was, that whensoeuer any man offered any offring, the Priests lad came, while the flesh was a seething, and a fleshhooke with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the pan, kettle, caldron, or pot: and [k] all that the fleshhooke brought vp, that the Priest tooke for himselfe: and so they did vnto all the Israelites that came thither to Silo.

15 Yea, and ere they burnt the [l] fat, the Priests lad came, and said to the man that offered, Giue flesh, that I may roll it for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ custome, and then take as much as thine heart [m] desireth: then he would answere him, Yea, thou shalt giue it me nowe: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

17 And the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men [n] abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 But the childe Samuel ministred before the Lord, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for the [o] petition that thee asked of the Lord. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the Lord visited Hanna, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew [p] before the Lord.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto Israel, and how they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for of all these people I heare euill reports of you.

24 Oh nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, how that yee make the Lords people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will be his [q] daies man? Notwithstanding, they not hearkened vnto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 (The childe Samuel profited, and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?

28 And I [r] chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore [s] treade yee downe my sacrifice, and mine offerings which I [t] commanded in the tabernacle, and honourest thy children aboue mee, to make your selues fat [u] of the first fruits of all the offerings of Israel my people.

30 *Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should [u] walke before me for euer: but now the Lord saith, That thing be farre from me: for them that worship me, I will worship: and they that despise me, shall come to shame.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine [x] arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemie in the habitation of the Lord and in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless I will not destroy euery one that commeth of thee, from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, to make thine heart sorowful: and all they that bee multiplied in thine house, shall die when they be men.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre mee vp a [z] faithful Priest, that shall doe according to my heart and mine, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and crouche to him for a piece of siluer and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put mee (I pray thee)

a I haue receiued strength and glory by the bruelitie of the Lord.
b I can nowe answere them that reproche my harrennesse.
c They sell their labours for necessary foode.
d To bene mede to be hired for bread, or ceasse to bee abunqred.
‖ Or, many. Deu.32.39. tob.13.2.
e Dee preferreth to hould, and purueth for wise, according to his owne will, though mans iudgement be contrary.
f That they neither walke, nor fall to any euill.
g According to the appointment, and commaundement of Eli the Priest.
h Or, wicked men.
i That is, they regarded not his ordinances.
k Transgressing the order appointed in the lawe, Leuit. 7. for their helpes sake.
l Which was commanded first to haue bene offered to God.
‖ Or, lawe.
m Not passing so much for their profite, as that Gods lawe was not obserued.
n Seeing the horrible abuse thereof.
o Asking a sonne to serue the Lord, and bestowing of him to the Lords seruice.
p That is, being in the seruice of the Lord.
q No man, nor mans doings can pacifie Gods wrath for sinne.
r Eue though the lawe haue to helpe in this case, yet the Gospell sheweth Iesus Christ, that taketh away the sinnes of the world.
s That is, Aaron thy father.
t That is, why hane ye contemned my sacrifices, and as it were, treaden them vnder feete?
u To be offered. 3.Reg.2.27.
u That is, should execute the office of the high priest in my tabernacle.
x Thy power and authoritie
y Shall die when they come to mans age.
z Meaning, Sadok, who succeeded Abiathar, and was the figure of Christ.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R3v

thee) in one office or other, among the Priests, that I may eate a morsell of bread.

The iij. Chapter.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times, 11 And sheweth what shall come vpon Eli, and his house. 18 The same thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli, and the worde of the Lord was [a] precious in those daies, neither was there any open vision.

2 And as at that time Eli lay in his [b] place, his eyes began to ware dimme, that he could not see.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel laid him downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And he answered, I am here.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called thee not, goe againe and sleepe. And hee went, and laid him downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou diddest call me. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe againe and sleepe.

7 Samuel [c] knew not yet the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet opened vnto him.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and sayd, I am here, for thou hast called mee. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and if he call thee, thou say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stoode and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shall [d] tingle.

12 In that day, I will raise vp against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the wickednesse which hee knoweth: for when the people cursed his sonnes for the same wickednes, he did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue swoorne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and sayd, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 Hee sayde, What is that the Lorde hath sayd vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: [e] God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from mee, of all that hee sayd vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee sayd, It is the Lord: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grewe, and the Lorde was with him, and let none of his words ‖ vnperfourmed. ‖Or, fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan to Beer-seba, knew that faithfull Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Silo: for the Lord opened himselfe to Samuel in Silo, through the word of Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

10 The Arke of the Lod is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel [a] went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside ‖ Eben ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphec.

2 And put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and the Philistines slew of the armie in the field about foure thousand men. ‖Or, stone of helpe.

3 And when the people were come into their tents, the Elders of Israel sayde, [b] Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs before the Philistines: let vs fetch the Arke of the appointment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, and fet from thence the Arke of the appointment of the Lord of hostes, which [c] dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the Arke of the appointment of God.

5 And when the Arke of the appointment of the Lord came into the host, all Israel shouted a mightie shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the sounde of this mightie shout in the host of the Hebrues? And they vnderstood how that the Arke of the Lord was come into the host.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, and said, God is come into the host. And they said againe, [d] Woe vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the [e] wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: and there was an [f] exceeding great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel [f] thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes were dead.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day with his clothes [g] rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a stole by the way side, waiting, for his heart feared for the [h] Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the city cried.

a Because there were very fewe Prophets to declare it.

b In the court nere to the tabernacle.

c He was not before this time accustomed to heare the Lord.

d God declareth what iudgement shall come vpon men when they shall heare that the Arke is taken, & also see that Elies house is destroyed.

e God punisheth them, after they haue spoken euill, except they rebuke the reuenth.

a From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypt vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. yeeres. ‖Or, stone of helpe.

b Samuel, as it is of some affirmed, consulted with the Lord before this was taken in hand: and for that cause they alke this question.

c This he saith because of the mercy seat that was betweene the Cherubims.

d Before wee fought against men: and now God is come to fight against vs.

e For in the red sea in the wildernes, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the sall of all his plagues.

f This enterprise was not for lacke of sufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

g The common gesture of such as fell to calamitie, sowle or heauinesse.

h Lest it should be taken of the enemies.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R4r

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, hee said, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his sight failed him, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and fledde this day out of the hoste. And hee saide, What thing is done my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, & there hath been a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when hee made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backward by the side of the gate, and his i necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and ‖ iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, and nigh ‖ the birth: and when hee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, he bowed her selfe & trauelled, and her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood about her, saide vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But hee answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And hee named the childe k Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And laide againe, The glory is gone from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

i If he had corrected his sons, and removed wickednesse from the abhominacle of the Lord, he and all Israel had escaped this hurtfull plague.
‖ Or gouerned.
‖ Or, to crie out.
k Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glory?

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philistines bring the Arke into the house of Dagon. 6 The men of Asdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Then the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by a Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the Arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come earely on the next morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the Arke of the Lord, and his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the threshold, that onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the priests of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagons house, b treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Asdod, & he destroyed them, and * smote them with Emerods, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Asdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide here with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon c Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and saide, What shall we do with the Arke of the God of Israel? They answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Akaron: and as soone as the Arke of God came to Acaron, the Akaronites cried out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and saide, Send d away the Arke of the God of Israel, & goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people. For there was a destruction and death throughout all the city: and the hande of God was exceeding sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

a Which was there chiefe idol, and from the nauell downward like a fish, and vpward like a man.
b Discerning from one like perfection to another. Psal. 77.66.
c This is a lamentable blindnesse: they cleaue vnto that idoll which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe neither them, nor it selfe.
d Affection worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in the one, griefe & desperation: in the other, repentance and reconciliation.

The vj. Chapter.

17 The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethshames are stricken for looking into the Arke.

AND the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the Lord? Tell vs where with we shall send it home againe.

3 They said, If thou send away the Arke of the God of Israel, sende it not empty: but reward it with a sinne offering: and then ye shall bee whole, and it shalbe knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, And what shalbe the sinne offering, which we shal reward him with? They answered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images like to your Emerodes, and images like to your Mice, that corrupt the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that hee may take his hand from off you, and from off your b gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore doe ye harden your hearts, * as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? which when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore, make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee reward him with for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and sende it away, that it may goe.

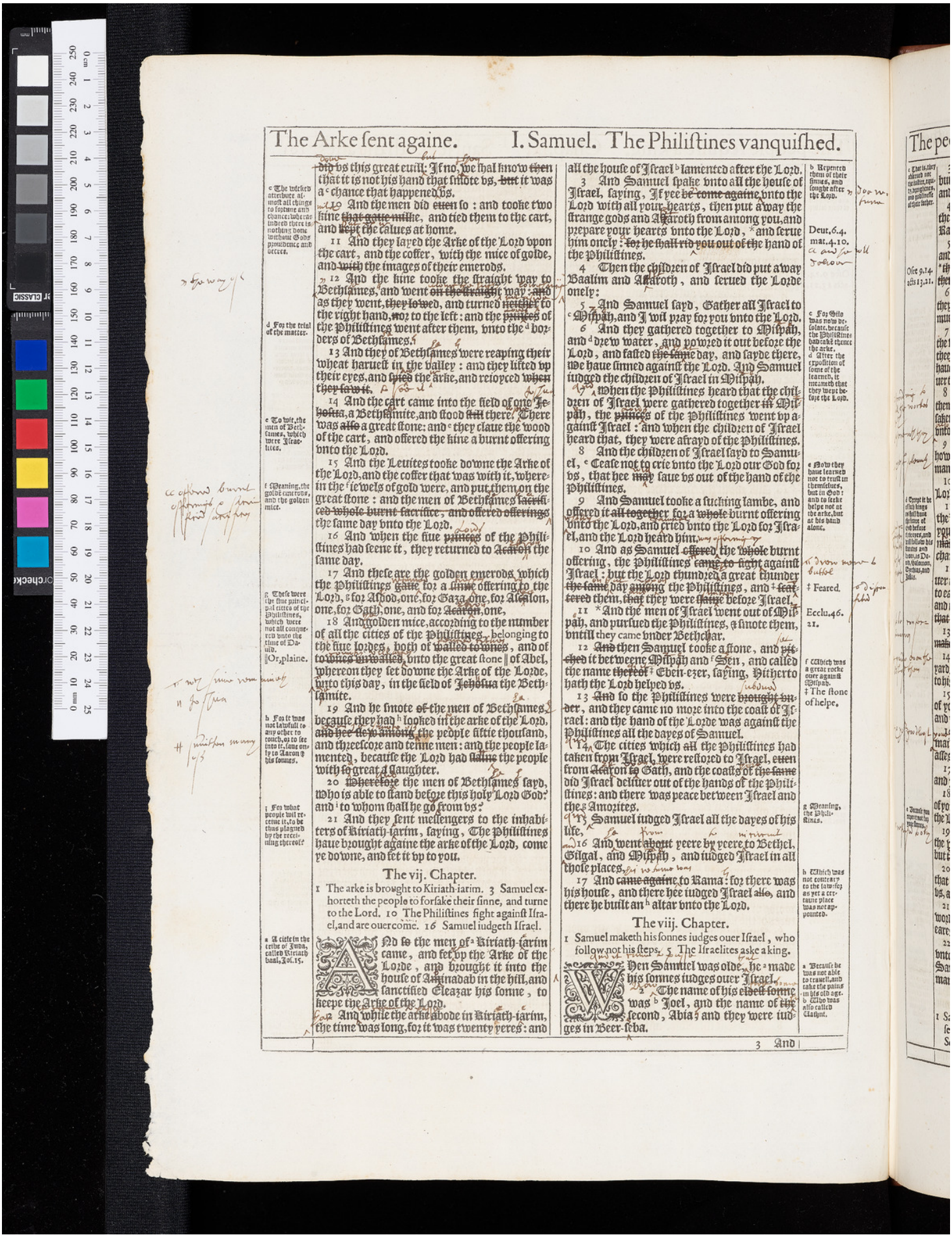
9 And ‖ see that he goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshames, then it is hee that

a For that you haue purposed to carie it away from Israel.
b Here they are forced to knowledge the true liuing God and his mighty hand: and yet because of their idolatry, haue not the grace to conuert and worship him. Exod. 12.32.

did

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R4v



did vs this great euill: If no, we shal know then that it is not his hand that smote vs, but it was a [c] chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did euen so: and tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they layed the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and with the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to Bethshames, and went on the straight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the [d] borders of Bethshames.

13 And they of Bethshames were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehoshua, a Bethshamite, and stood still there. There was also a great stone: and [e] they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the [f] iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifice, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekaron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines gaue for a trespasse offering to the Lord, [g] for Ashod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ashalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Ekaron, one.

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes, and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great stone ‖ of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the Lorde, vnto this day, in the field of Iehoshua the Bethshamite.

19 And he smote of the men of Bethshames, because they had [h] looked in the arke of the Lord, and hee slew among the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and tenne men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethshames sayd, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God: and [i] to whom shall he go from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the arke of the Lord, come ye downe, and fet it vp to you.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

AND [a] the men of Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the Arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

2 And while the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twenty yeres: and all the house of Israel [b] lamented after the Lord.

3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee be come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Asaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, * and serue him onely: for he shall rid you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Asaroth, and serued the Lorde onely:

5 And Samuel sayd, Gather all Israel to [c] Mispah, and I wil pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mispah, and [d] drew water, and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and sayde there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mispah.

7 ¶ When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together in Mispah, the princes of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afrayd of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel sayd to Samuel, [e] Cease not to crie vnto the Lord our God for vs, that hee may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offering, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, and [‡] discomfited them, that they were smitten before Israel.

11 * And the men of Israel went out of Mispah, and pursued the Philistines, & smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mispah and [f] Sen, and called the name thereof ‡ Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped vs.

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lorde was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 ¶ The cities which all the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Ekaron to Gath, and the coasts of the same did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 ¶ Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mispah, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his house, and there hee iudged Israel also, and there he built an [h] altar vnto the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a king.

WHen Samuel was olde, he [a] made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was [b] Joel, and the name of the second, Abia: and they were iudges in Beer-sheba.

[a] A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath baal, Ios. 15.

[b] For it was not lawfull to any other to touch, or to see into it, saue only to Aaron & his sonnes.

[c] The wicked attribute almost all things to fortune and chance: whereas indeed there is nothing done without Gods prouidence and decree.

[d] For the triall of the matter.

[e] To wit, the men of Bethshames, which were Israelites.

[f] Meaning, the golde emerods, and the golden mice.

[g] These were the fiue principall cities of the Philistines, which were not all conquered vnto the time of David.

‖ Or, plaine.

[h] For what people will receiue it, to be thus plagued by the receiuing thereof?

[i] Samuel iudged Israel in peace and quietnes, and gouernesse at your better.

[b] Repented them of their sinnes, and sought after the Lord.

Deut. 6.4. mat. 4.10.

[c] For Gilo was now desolate, because the Philistines had take thence the arke.

[d] After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lord.

[e] Now they haue learned not to trust in themselues, but in God: and to seeke helpe not at the arke, but at his hand alone.

‡ Feared.

Eccle. 46. 21.

[f] Which was a great rocke ouer against Mispah.

‡ The stone of helpe.

[g] Meaning, the Philistines.

[h] Which was not contrary to the Law for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

[a] Because he was not able to trauell, and take the paines in his old age.

[b] Who was also called Uzahel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R5r

c That is, they obserued not the iuſtice, equity, vprightnes, and godlineſſe of their father.

3 And his ſonnes c walked not in his waies, but turned aſide after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted the right.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And ſayd vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: nowe * therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations haue.

Oſee 9.14. acts 13.21.

6 But the thing diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſayde, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord ſayd vnto Samuel, Heare the voice of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not caſt thee away, but they haue caſt mee away, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done ſince I brought them out of Egypt vnto this day, and haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: euen ſo do they vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet teſtifie vnto them, & ſhew them the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer them.

d Except it be of ſuch kings as ſhall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will follow his ſtatutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomon, Ezechias, and Ioſias.

10 And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that aſked a king of him:

11 And hee ſayd, This ſhall be d the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: He will take your ſonnes, and put them to his charets, and make his horſemen of them, to runne before his charets

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer fifties, and will ſet them to eare his ground, and to gather in his harueſt, and to make inſtruments of warre, and things that ſerue for his charets,

13 And hee will take your daughters, and make them Apoticaries, Cookes, and Bakers.

14 And he ſhall take your fields, & your vineyards, and your beſt oliue trees, and giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And he ſhal take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyardes, and giue to his eunuches, and to his ſeruants.

16 And he ſhall take your men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, yong men, and the chiefe of your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 And he ſhall take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye ſhalbe his ſeruants,

18 And ye ſhall crie out at that time, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall haue choſen you, and the Lord will e not heare you at that day.

e Becauſe you repent not for your ſinnes.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the people would not heare the voice of Samuel, but did ſay, Nay, not ſo: but there ſhalbe a king ouer vs,

20 That wee may be like other nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, hee rehearſed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord ſayd to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel ſayd vnto the men of Iſrael, Go euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Saul ſeeking his fathers aſſes, by the counſell of his ſeruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

THere was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the ſonne of a Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorah, the ſonne of Aphiah, the ſonne of a man that was a Ieminite, b mightie in power.

a This Abiel in the 2. Chro. 8. is called Ner.

b That is, both valiant and rich.

2 And the ſame had a ſonne called Saul, a goodly yoong man, and a faire: ſo that among the children of Iſrael there was none goodlier then hee: from the ſhoulders vpward, hee was higher then all the other people.

3 And the aſſes of this Cis, Sauls father, were loſt, and Cis ſayd to Saul his ſonne, Take one of the lads with thee, and ariſe, go and ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And hee went thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Saliſa, but they found them not: then they went thorow the land of Saliu, and there they were not: when they went alſo thorow the land of Iemini, they found them not.

5 At the laſt, when they were come to the land of d Zuph, Saul ſayde to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, leſt my father leaue caring for the aſſes, & take thought for vs.

c All theſe circumſtances were meanes to ſerue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

d Where was Ramah Sophim the city of Samuel.

6 He ſayd vnto him, Behold, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honorable man, all that he ſayth, commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now then let vs go thither, if ſo he can ſhew vs what way we may go.

7 Then ſayd Saul to his lad, If we will go, what ſhall wee bring the man? for the ‖ bread is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is no other preſent to bring the man of God: what haue we?

‖ Or, victuals.

8 And the lad anſwered Saul againe, and ſayd, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth part of a e ſicle of ſilver, that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

e Which is about fiue pence, Gen. 23.15.

9 (Before time in Iſrael, when a man went to ſeeke an anſwere of God, thus wee ſpake, Come, and let vs go to the f Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

f Becauſe hee ſaw Gods will reuealed vnto him by his diuine ſpirit, and ſo that he foreſaw things to come.

10 Then ſayd Saul to his lad, Well ſayd of thee, come, let vs go. And ſo they went vnto the city where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way vp the hill to the citie, they ſpeake with damoſels that came out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens anſwered them, & ſayd, Yea, beholde, he is before you, make haſte now: for hee came this day to the citie, for there is an offering of the people this day in the hie place.

g That is, a feaſt after the offering.

13 When ye be come into the city, ye ſhall find him ſtraight way ere he goe vp to the hie place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, becauſe he doth h bleſſe the offring, and then eat they that be bidden to the feaſt: Now therefore get you vp, for this day ſhall ye finde him.

h That is, giue thanks, and diſtribute the meat according to the cuſtome.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the midſt of the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

1.Reg.15.1

15 * But the Lord had tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

Acts 13.21.

16 To morrowe this time I will ſend thee a man out of the lande of Beniamin, him ſhalt thou anoint to be captain ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hands of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked i vpon my

i That is, vpon the affliction & oppreſſion of my people.

people,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R5v

people, and their [k] crie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man who I spake to thee of, this same shal reigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the midst of the gate, and sayd, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 Samuel answered Saul, and sayd, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine [l] heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, care not for them, for they are found: And [m] whose shall the beautifull things of Israel be? Belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

21 But Saul answered, and sayd, Am not I the sonne of Jemini, of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinred is the least of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the [n] parlar, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirty persons.

23 And Samuel sayd vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, of which I sayd vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was [o] vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel sayd, Beholde, that which is left, set it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it been kept for thee, saying, Also I [p] called the people. And so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the [q] top of the house.

26 And when they arose early, about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the lad go before vs (and hee went before) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the [r] word of God.

The x. Chapter.

1 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

Then Samuel tooke a vessell of [a] oile, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and sayd, Hath not the Lord anointed thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by [b] Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go forth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will [‡] salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the [d] hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the city, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalter, a timbrel, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee also, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes are come vnto thee, do what thou hast to do, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and I also will come downe vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tary for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And when he had turned his [‡] backe to go from Samuel, God gaue him another [e] heart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, the company of the Prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, & he [f] prophesied among them.

11 And all that knew him before, when they saw that he prophesied amog the prophets, they sayd ech to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and sayd, Who is their [g] father? Also thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul also among the [h] prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle sayde vnto him, and to his lad, Whither went ye? He sayd, To seeke the asses: and when wee sawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle sayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel sayd vnto you?

16 Saul sayd vnto his vncle, Hee tolde vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Mispah,

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus sayd the Lord God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and yee haue sayd vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Now therefore, stand ye before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had assembled together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was [i] taken.

21 When he had assembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord further, if

the

‡Heb. they wil ask thee of peace.

d Which was in the city Kiriath-iearim, where the ark was, Chap. 7.

‡He. shoulder.

e He gaue him such hearts as were meet for a king.

f That is, her praised God together with them, and did sing songs to his land and praise.

g Meaning, that prophetie commeth not by succession: but is giuen to whom it pleaseth God.

h Hauing thereby him that commeth from low degree iudged to honour.

i That is, by casting of lots.

k Wherein they seeke help & deliuerance at me.

l That is, that thou desirest to know.

m Whom God hath chosen to be their king.

n Where the feast was.

o That is, the shoulder, with the fat, which the priest had for his portion in all peace offerings, Leuit. 10.

p That both by the assembling of the people, and by the meat prepared for thee, thou mightest vnderstand that I knew of thy comming.

q For after the manner, it was flat, that men might walke together vpon it.

r That is, Gods commandement as concerning thee.

a Here beginneth the vse of anointing of kings with oile by Gods commandement. By the which oile, is signified the gifts of the holy Ghost, which were necessary for them that should rule. Osee 9.15.

b Of whom Beniamin the youngest sonne of Iacob was borne, of the which the tribe of Beniamin, whereof king Saul was, bare their name, Gene. 35.

‖ Or, Oke.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R6r

the man ſhould yet come thither? And the Lord anſwered, Behold, [k] he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fet him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel ſayd to all the people, See yee not him whom the Lorde hath choſen, and how there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſayd, *God ‡ ſaue the king.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the [l] ductie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it by before the Lord, and ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 And Saul alſo went home to Gibea, and there followed him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſayd, How ſhall he ſaue vs? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: and he [m] held his tongue.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth againſt Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Iſraelites. 6 Saul promiſeth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are ſlaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

THen [a] Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and beſieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes ſayde vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy ſeruants.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite anſwered the, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may [b] thruſt out all your right eyes, and bring that ſhame vpon all Iſrael.

3 To whom the Elders of Iabes ſayd, Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the meſſengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What aileth this people that they weepe? And they told him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

6 And the ſpirit of God [c] came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and he was exceeding angry.

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the handes of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forth after [d] Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall his oxen be ſerued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out ‡ with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand men, and the men of Iuda thirty thouſand.

9 And [e] they ſayd vnto the meſſenger that came, So ſay vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morow by that time the ſunne be hot, ye ſhal haue helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabes ſayd, To morow we will come [f] out vnto you, and ye ſhall do with vs all that pleaſeth you.

11 And on the morow Saul put the people in three parts, and they came in vpon the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and they that remained, were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people ſayd vnto Samuel, [g] Who is hee that ſayd, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring thoſe men, that we may ſlay them.

13 And Saul ſayd, There ſhall no man [h] die this day: for to day the Lord hath ſaued Iſrael.

14 Then ſayde Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offered peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced exceedingly.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integrity, reproueth their ingratitude.

AND Samuel ſayd vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue [a] hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye ſayd vnto me, & haue made a king ouer you:

2 Now therefore your king walketh before [b] you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Beholde, here I am, beare record of mee before the Lord, & before his [c] anointed: [d] whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? whome haue I done wrong to? whome haue I hurt? or of whoſe hande haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 They ſayd, Thou haſt done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He ſayd vnto them againe, The Lord is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue found nought in my hands. And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 And Samuel ſayd vnto the people, It is the Lord that [e] made Moſes & Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the Lord, according to all the ‖righteouſneſſes of the Lord, which he ſhewed both you and your fathers.

8 *After that Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, the Lord ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.

9 *And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he ſold them into the hand of Siſera [f] captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the Lord, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth: now therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the Lorde ſent Ierobaal, [g] Bedan, Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euery ſide,

and

k As though he were vnworthy, and vnwilling.

3. Reg. 1. 25 ‡ He, let the king liue.

l As it is written, Deut. 17.

m Both to auoid ſedition, and to winne them by patience.

a For feare of whom Iſrael alked a king, as Chap. 12. 12.

b No reaſonable condition can ſatiſfie a tyrant, and therfore Gods wrath is not far from him.

c God gaue him the ſpirit of ſtrength and courage to goe againſt this tyrant.

d He ioyneth Samuel with him for more authority, for he himſelfe was not yet approued of all. ‡ Heb. as one man.

e Meaning, Saul and Samuel.

f That is, to the Ammonites aſſembling that they had hope of aide.

g By this diſcourſe, the Lord wonne the hearts of the people to Saul.

h He would begin his kingdome with clemencie, as a vertue meete for a prince.

i In ſigne of thankſgiuing for victory.

a I haue graunted your petition.

b To gouerne you in peace & warre. Eccle. 46. 22.

Eccl. 46. 22.

c That is, Saul.

d God would that the confeſſion ſhould be a part ere for all them that haue any office.

e That is, raiſed them. & ordained them with his ſpirit to deliuer you.

‖ Or, benefits. Gene. 46. 5.

Iudg. 4. 2. f That is, captain of Iabins hoſt, king of Hazor.

g That is, Samſon.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. R6v

and ye d'welled safe.

12 And for all that, when you sawe that Nahas the king of the childzen of Ammon came against you, yee sayd vnto mee, Not so, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when yet the Lozde your God was your king.

13 Now therefoze, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: loe, the Lozd hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lozd, and serue him, and heare his voice, and not disobey the wozd of the Lozd, both yee and the king that reigneth ouer you, shall [h] follow the Lozd your God.

15 If ye wil not hearken vnto the voice of the Lozd, but disobey the Lozds mouth, then shall the hand of the Lozd be vpon you, and on [i] your fathers.

16 Now also stand, and see this great thing which the Lozd will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheat haruest? I will call vnto the Lozd, and he shall send thunder & raine, that yee may perceiue, and see howe that your wickednesse is [k] great which ye haue done in the sight of the Lozd, in asking you a king.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lozd, and the Lozde sent thunder and raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lozd and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people sayde vnto Samuel, Pzay for thy seruants vnto the Lozde thy God, that we die not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a king, beside all our other sinnes.

20 And Samuel sayd vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue in deed done all this wickednesse, yet [l] depart not from following of the Lozd, but serue the Lozd with all your hearts:

21 Neither turne ye away, for then ye go after vaine things, which are not able to profit you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanity.)

22 For the Lozde will not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lozd to make you [m] his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lozd, and cease praying for you: but I will shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lozd, & serue him in the trueth, and with all your [n] hearts: and consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if you do wickedly, then shal ye perish, both ye and your king.

The xiij. Chapter.

13 Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shall not reigne.

SAul * no we had beene ‖ king [a] one yeere, (and her reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.)

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousand were with Saul in Michmas, & in mount Bethel, and a thousand with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in the [b] hill, and it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blew the trumpet thozowout all the land, saying, Let the Hebzewes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, how that Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, with other people, like the sand by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, & pitched in Michmas, eastward from [d] Bethauen.

6 And when the men of Israel saw it, they were in a strait (for the people were in a distresse) and the people hid themselues in caues, and in holes, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebzewes went ouer Jozdan, to [e] goe vnto the lande of Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people [f] being afrayd, followed him.

8 And he taried seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore [g] scattered from him.

9 And Saul sayd, Bzing a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offerings. And he offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And assoone as he had made an end of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went against him to [i] salute him.

11 And Samuel sayd, What hast thou done? Saul said, Because I [k] saw that the people scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmas:

12 Therefore sayde I, The Philistines shall come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lozde: I was bold therfore, and offered a whole burnt offring.

13 And Samuel sayd to Saul, Thou [l] hast become a foole, thou hast not kept the commandement of the Lozd thy [h] God, which he commanded thee: for [m] at this time would the Lozde haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 * But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lozd hath sought him a [i] man after his owne heart, and the Lozd hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lozd commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal [k] in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbzed the people that were found with him, and they were about sixe hundzed men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the host of the Philistines, three companies, to destroy: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophza, vnto the land of Saul.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethozon: and the third company turned to the way of the coast that is seene aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 There was no smith found thozowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines sayd, Lest the Hebzewes make them [l] swozds oz speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, for the mattockes,

---

a Or, the sonne of one yere.

b Which is Bethel, and of the Prophets called Bethauen, because of the idolatrie committed there.

c Where the two tribes and the halfe remained.

d Thinking that the absence of the prophet was a signe that they should lose the victorie.

e Though these causes seeme sufficient in mans iudgement, yet because they had not the word of God, they turned to his owne destruction.

f Who willed thee to obey him, and rest vpon his word.

g That is, Dauid.

h And went to his citie Ramath.

i This first of Jonathan is singular, and none in fact, is the inclination of Gods spirit, and therefore not to be followed by the obligation of moues. 2 Sam. 4.

k For I pretended that I was not yet taken away from the bands of Gideon concerning the kine of Jabesh.

l Sam. 4. 30.

m Acts 13. 28.

2 Chron. 14. 11. (Or, none can let the Lord.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S1r

mattocks, for the pickaxes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goads.

22 And so in time of battell there was neither sword nor speare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the garisons of the Philistines came out, to go ouer vnto Michmas.

The xiiij. Chapter.

14 Ionathan and his harnesse-bearer put the Philistines to flight.

NOw on a time, Jonathan the son of Saul sayd vnto his yoong man that bare his harnesse, [a] Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that are yonder on the other side: and he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron; and the people that were with him, were vpon a fiue hundred men.

3 And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lords Priest [b] in Silo, and ware an ephod: and the people wist not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And in the midst of the passage, by which Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Seneh.

5 The foreront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Jonathan said to the yong man that bare his harnesse, Come, and let vs go ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: [x] for it is no hardnesse with the Lord to saue either with many or with few.

7 And his harnesse-bearer sayde vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaseth thee, behold, I am with thee as thine heart lusteth.

8 Then sayd Jonathan, Beholde, we goe ouer vnto these men, and shall shew our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and not go vp vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we will go vp, for the Lord hath [c] deliuered them into our hands: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs.

11 And they both shewed themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayd, See, the Hebrewes come out of the [d] holes where they had hid themselues in.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his harnesse bearer, and sayd, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan sayd vnto his harnesse-bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vpon [e] handes and feet, and his harnesse-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his harnesse-bearer slew them after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his harnesse bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe acre of land, which two oxen plow.

15 And there was a feare in the hoste in the field, and among all the people: insomuch that they that were gone out of the garison to robbe, were afraid also, and the [f] earth trembled for the feare that was sent of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin saw: and beholde, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search, and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Jonathan and his harnesse-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul sayd vnto Ahia, Bring hither the [g] Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noise that was in the host of the Philistines ſyzed farther abroad, and increased: And Saul sayd vnto the Priest, [h] Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul [i] orned himselfe vnto all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell, and beholde, euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, and were come with them into all parts of the host, turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 And all the men of Israel also which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, assoone as they heard howe that the Philistines were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lord saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an oth, saying, [k] Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill night, till I be auenged of mine enemies. And so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde the hony dropped, and no man mooued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the [k] oth.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oth, wherefore hee put foorth the end of his rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his [l] eyes receiued light.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayd, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any sustenance this day: And the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then sayde Jonathan, My father hath [m] troubled the land: see, how mine eyes haue received light, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more then to day, if the people had eaten of the spoile of their enemies which they found: And had there not bene then a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 And the people gate them to the spoile, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slew them on

a This fact of Jonathan is singular, and bore in faith, by the inſtinction of Gods spirit, and therefore not to be followed by the discipline of warre, 1. King. 4.

1. Sam. 4. 29.

b For y priesthood was not yet taken away from the house of Ithamar, continued vntil the time of Zadok.

2. Chro. 14. 11.

‖ Or, none can let the Lord.

c This he learned whether at diuiners nor soothsayers: but at the spirit of God, confirming his faith by signes preſcribed by the same spirit.

d This they spake contemptuously, and by deriſion.

e Because of the steepnesse of the rocke where they did clime vp.

f It is an hyperbolicall speech, wherein his signified that the feare which God sent vpon the hoste of the Philistines was exceeding great.

g By which is meant the Ephod, which was set vp with the arke, which y priest should put on to aske counsell, and so did all things to come, Num. 27.

h Let the Ephod alone, for I have no leasure nowe to aske counsell of God, Judg. 7.

i Shewed his hypocrisie and arrogancie, that hee thought to attribute to his policie, that which God had giuen by the hand of Jonathan.

k That is, the curse appointed of Saul, and the punishment for breaking the oth.

l Which alone were dimme, for wearinesse and hunger.

‖ Or, wearie.

m By making this cruell law.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S1v

the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 Then ~~they~~ told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayd, * Ye haue ~~trespassed~~: rowle a [n] great stone vnto me this day.

Leuit.7.26. deut.2.16.

[n] That the blood of the beasts which shalbe slaine, may be prefsed out vpon it.

34 And Saul said againe, Go abroad among the people, and ~~bidde~~ them bring me euery man his ore, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate, and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his ore ~~in his hand~~ that night, and slew them there.

[Or, of that stone he began to build an altar.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lord: ~~and that~~ was the ‖ first altar that he ~~made~~ vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let vs go downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill ~~it be day~~ the morning, & let vs not leaue ~~one~~ man of them. And they sayd, Doe whatsoeuer ~~thou thinkest best~~. Then sayd the priest, Let vs [o] ~~come~~ hither vnto God.

[o] To aske counsell of him.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shal I go downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not ~~at that time~~.

38 And Saul sayd, Let all the [‡] chiefe of the people come hither, and know and see ~~by whom~~ this sinne ~~is done~~ this day.

[‡] Heb, corner.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which saued Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall die ~~the death~~. But there was no man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people sayd vnto Saul, ~~What thou thinkest best, that do~~.

41 Therefore Saul sayd vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a [p] perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were caught: but the people escaped free.

[p] That is, cause the lot to fall on him that hath born the ofh.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lot betweene mee and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was caught.

43 Then Saul sayd to Jonathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Jonathan ~~then~~ told him, and sayd, I tasted a litle hony with the end of the rodde that was in mine hand, and loe, I [q] must die.

[q] For so small a matter, that considering what great saluation God hath wrought by me this day.

44 Saul answered, God do so, and more also ~~to me~~ thou shalt die ~~the death~~, Jonathan.

45 And the people sayd vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, ~~which hath so mightily deliuered~~ Israel? [r] God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. And so the people ~~deliuered~~ Jonathan, that hee died not.

[r] The people thought it there duety to relcue him by whome they had receiued so great a benefit, who of ignorance had late broken a rash law.

46 ~~And then~~ Saul departed vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ~~And~~ so Saul ~~held~~ the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euerie side, against Moab, against the children of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zoba, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, hee ~~put them to the worst~~.

48 And he gathered his host together, & smote the [t] Amalekites, and rid Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

[t] As the Lord had commanded.

49 The sonnes of Saul, were Jonathan, Jesui, and Melchisua, and his two daughters were ~~thus named~~, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger Michol.

[u] Which was the wife of Dauid, Chap. 18.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and [x] whomsoeuer Saul saw ~~to be~~ a strong man, ~~and meet for the warre~~, he tooke him vnto him.

[x] As Samuel had foretolde, Chap. 8.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reproueth him.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The Lord sent mee to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore [a] hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the Lord.

[a] Because he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how ~~they~~ layed wait for ~~them~~ in the way as ~~they~~ came vp from Egypt.

Exod.17.8.

3 Now ~~therefore~~ go, and smite Amalek, and destroy ~~yee~~ all that ~~pertaineth vnto them~~, and ~~haue no compassion on them~~. [b] slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ore & sheepe, camel and asse.

[b] That this might be an example of Gods vengeance against them that deale cruelly with his people.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and tenne thousand men of Juda.

5 And Saul came ~~vnto~~ a city of Amalek, and ~~set watch in the brooke~~.

[Or, fought in the valley.

6 And Saul sayd vnto the [c] Kenites, Goe, ~~and~~ depart, ~~and~~ get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed ~~mercy~~ to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. ~~And~~ so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

[c] Which were the posterite of Iethro, Moses father in law.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heuila ~~as~~ thou comest to Sur, that ~~lieth before~~ Egypt.

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

[d] Iethro reioyced for the prosperous successe of Israel, and gaue them good counsell.

9 But Saul and the people spared [e] Agag, the better sheepe, and the fatter oxen, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not destroy them: ~~but all that was soule and nought worth~~, that they destroyed vtterly.

[e] Against the commandement of God by Samuel.

10 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It [f] repenteth me that I haue ~~made~~ Saul king: for hee is turned ~~from mee~~, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel ~~was euill apayed~~, and cried vnto the Lorde all night.

[f] God in his eternall counsell neuer changeth or repenteth, as verse 29. though he seemeth to vs to repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

12 And when Samuel rose earely to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel ~~that~~ Saul ~~was~~ come to Carmel, and behold, he ~~hath made him there~~ a place, ~~and is returned, and departed~~, and gone downe to [g] Gilgal.

[g] There to offer vp sacrifice for the victory gotten.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul sayd vnto him, Blessed be thou ~~in~~ the Lord: I

haue

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S2r

haue fulfilled the [b] commandement of the Lord.
14 Samuel sayde, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, & the lowing of the oxen which I heare?
15 Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, & of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnaunt haue we destroyed vtterly.
16 Samuel sayd, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath sayd to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.
17 Samuel sayde to Saul, When thou wast litle in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king ouer Israel?
18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and sayd, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill thou destroy them.
19 And wherefore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, and hast done that which is wicked in the sight of the Lord?
20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea I haue [k] hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent me vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, & haue destroyed the Amalekites.
21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe, oxen, and the chiefest of the things which should haue been destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.
22 * And Samuel sayde, Hath the Lorde as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offerings, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fat of rammes.
23 For [l] rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubburnnesse is as the wickednesse of idolatry: because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee also from being king.
24 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lord, and thy wordes: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.
25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my [m] sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord.
26 And Samuel sayd vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.
28 And Samuel sayde vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a [n] neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.
29 The [o] strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.
30 He sayd, I haue sinned: but now honour me before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.
31 And so Samuel turned againe, & followed Saul, and Saul worshipped the Lord.
32 Then sayd Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡ delicately: And Agag sayde, Truely the [p] bitternesse of death is past.
33 And Samuel sayd, As thy sworde hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.
34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.
35 And Samuel came no more to [q] see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lorde repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

The xvj. Chapter.

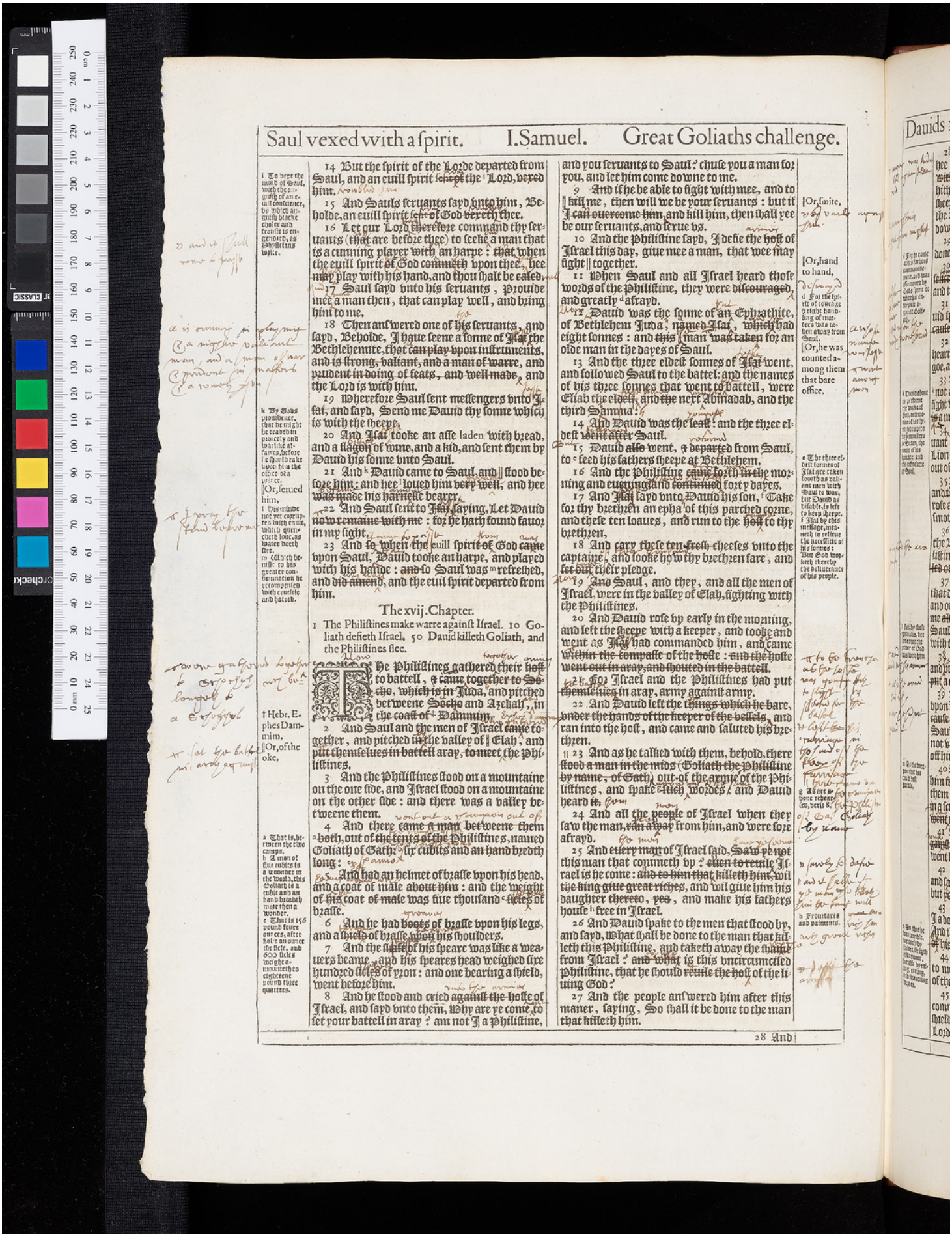
1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoint Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

THe Lord sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, [a] seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine [b] horne with oile, and come, that I may send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.
2 And Samuel sayd, How can I goe? for if Saul heare it, hee will kill mee. The Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, [c] and say, I am come to offer to the Lord.
3 And call Iesse to the offering, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint vnto me [d] him whom I name vnto thee.
4 And so Samuel did as the Lord bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne were afrayed at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?
5 He answered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the offering. And he sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.
6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and sayd, Surely the Lords [e] anointed is before him.
7 But the Lord sayd vnto Samuel, Looke not on his fashion, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth. For * man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lorde beholdeth the heart.
8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.
9 Then Iesse made Samma come: and he sayd, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.
10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayde vnto Iesse, The Lord hath chosen none of these.
11 And Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, Are here all thy children? He sayd, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the [g] sheepe. And Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit downe till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in: and hee was ruddy, and of an excellent beauty, and well fauoured in sight. And the Lord sayd, Arise, and anoint him: for this is he.
13 Therefore Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the mids of his brethren: and the [h] spirit of the Lorde came vpon Dauid from that day forward: and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

a This is the manner of hypocrites, when they followe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfilled Gods commandements.
b Acknowledging thy selfe to be of the least tribe of Israel, and of the least familie of the tribe of Beniamin, as Chap. 9.
k He pleaded wrongfully in his owne defence both against God and his owne conscience.
Eccle. 4. 17. osee 6. 7. mat. 9. 13.
l God hateth nothing more then the disobedience of his commandement, though they neuer so much labour to good to man.
m This was not true repentance, but dissimulation, fearing the losse of his kingdome.
n That is, to Dauid.
o Meaning, God, who maintaineth and defendeth vs.
‡ Heb. in bonds.
p Either because he had good hope of continuance of life, or for that he was mortified and ready to die. Deu. 17. 11. 1. king. 7.
q Though Saul came where Samuel was, Chap. 19.
a Gods will ought to be a sufficient cause of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doth all things for the best, and therefore ought not to lament for them whome God hath cast off.
b A weathe reade vial was vsed in anoynting of Saint: but nowe an horne, whereby may be signified the strength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.
c That is, to make a peace offering, which might be done though the arke was not there.
d Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Iacob, for the princely scepter to begin in the tribe of Iuda, Gene. 49.
e Fearing lest some grieuous crime had been committed, & that he came to punish the same.
f Thinking that Eliab had been appointed of God to be made king. Psal. 7. 10.
g The sheepe is taken to be made the prophets of Israel. 2. Reg. 7. 8.
h Where by he prospered in all that he tooke in hand. Act. 7. 16.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S2v



14 But the spirit of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euill spirit ſent of the Lord, vexed him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Behold, an euill ſpirit ſent of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lord therefore command thy ſeruants (that are before thee) to ſeeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill ſpirit of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be eaſed.

17 Saul ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee a man then, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of his ſeruants, and ſayd, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Iſai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon inſtruments, and is ſtrong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feats, and well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Iſai, and ſayd, Send me Dauid thy ſonne which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iſai tooke an aſſe laden with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ‖ ſtood before him: and hee loued him very well, and hee was made his harneſſe bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Iſai ſaying, Let Dauid now remaine with me: for he hath found fauor in my ſight.

23 And ſo when the euill ſpirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hande: and ſo Saul was refreſhed, and did amend, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Philiſtines make warre againſt Iſrael. 10 Goliath defieth Iſrael. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philiſtines flee.

Now the Philiſtines gathered their hoſt to battell, and came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖ Elah, and put themſelues in battell aray, to meet the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them [a] both, out of the tents of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: [b] ſix cubits and an hand breadth long:

5 And had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and a coat of male about him: and the weight of his coat of male was fiue thouſand [c] ſicles of braſſe.

6 And he had boots of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ſhield of braſſe vpon his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſicles of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried againſt the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, Why are ye come to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with mee, and to ‖ kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I call ouercome him, and kill him, then ſhall yee be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſayd, I defie the hoſt of Iſrael this day, giue mee a man, that wee may fight ‖ together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſcouraged, and greatly [d] afrayd.

12 Dauid was the ſonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Iſai, which had eight ſonnes: and this man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſai went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldeſt, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shamma:

14 And Dauid was the leaſt: and the three eldeſt went after Saul.

15 Dauid alſo went, [e] departed from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine came forth in the morning and euening, and continued forty dayes.

17 And Iſai ſayd vnto Dauid his ſon, [f] Take for thy brethren an epha of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the hoſt to thy brethren,

18 And carry theſe ten freſh cheeſes vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and fet their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 And Dauid roſe by early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iſai had commanded him, and came within the compaſſe of the hoſte: and the hoſte went out in aray, and ſhouted in the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put themſelues in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare, vnder the hands of the keeper of the veſſels, and ran into the hoſt, and came and ſaluted his brethren.

‖ 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there ſtood a man in the mids (Goliath the Philiſtine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philiſtines, and ſpake ſuch wordes: and Dauid heard it.

24 And all the people of Iſrael when they ſaw the man, ran away from him, and were ſore afrayd.

25 And euery man of Iſrael ſaid, Saw ye not this man that commeth vp? ſurely to reuile Iſrael is he come: and to him that killeth him, wil the king giue great riches, and wil giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers houſe [h] free in Iſrael.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by, and ſayd, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the ſhame from Iſrael? and what is this vncircumcided Philiſtine, that he ſhould reuile the hoſt of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And

i To vexe the mynd of Saul, with the anguiſh of an euill conſcience, by whiche anguiſh blacke choler and fraiſie is engendred, as Phyſicians write.

k By Gods prouidence, that he might be traded in priuetly and warlike affaires, before he ſhould take vpon him the office of a prince.

‖ Or, ſerued him.

l His minde not yet corrupted with enuie, which quyte cheth loue, as water doeth fire.

m Eſpecially be cauſe to his greater conſummation he recompenſed with cruelties and hatred.

a That is, betweene the two camps.

b A man of fiue cubits is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubit and an hand breadth more then a wonder.

c That is 156 pound foure ounces, after Hal's an ounce the ſicle, and 600 ſicles weight amounteth to eighteene pound three quarters.

‡ Hebr. Ephes Dammim.

‖ Or, of the oke.

‖ Or, ſmite, or vanquiſh.

‖ Or, hand to hand, diſcuſſed.

d For the ſpirit of courage & right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

‖ Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

e The three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſai are taken for ſtout and valiant men with Saul to war, but Dauid as vnable, is left to keep sheepe.

f Iſai by this meſſage, meaneth to relieue the neceſſitie of his ſonnes: But God worketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

g Abner is none reherſed, verſe 8.

h Frountares and patiments.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S3r

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when hee spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with Dauid, and sayd, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayd, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a cause?

30 And hee departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the words which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul: which caused him to be fet.

32 And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with yonder Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid againe, Thou art k not able to goe against yonder Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a chylde, but he is a man of warre euen from his youth.

34 Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and like wise a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 And so thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and truely this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid spake moreouer, The Lorde that deliuered mee out of the hand of the Lion, and out of the hand of the Beare, he shall deliuer me also out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, l Goe, and the Lord bee with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a coate of male vpon him.

39 And girded Dauid with his owne sworde vpon his raiment, and he assayed to goe: and because hee had neuer proued it, Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not vsed my selfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

40 And tooke his m staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepheards bag which he had, that is, in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and drew neere against Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to mee with staues? And the Philistine n cursed Dauid in the name of his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to mee with a sworde, a speare, and a shielde: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 ° This day shall the Lorde close thee into my hand, and I shall smite thee and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the earth, that all they which be in the world, may knowe that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this congregation shal know that the Lord saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the Lordes) and he shall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come and drawe nigh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, and ran to fight against the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell grouelling to the earth.

50 * And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling, and a stone, & smote the Philistine, and slew him, when Dauid had no sworde in his hand.

51 But Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of his sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iuda arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, vntil they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistines fell down wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Gath and Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but hee put his armour in his ‖ tent.

55 When Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee sayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, p whose sonne is this yong man? Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king sayd, Enquire thou whose sonne the youngling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul sayd to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The amity of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

AND when hee had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the q soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, & Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his gar-

l For he came at his fathers commaundement, and was also moued by Gods spirite to take that enterprise against Goliath.

k Dauid about to performe the Works of God, and motion of his spirit is tempted by y ministers of Satan, the enuie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

l For, by these examples, hee sawe that the power of God was with him.

m As the weapon that hee could best handle.

n So that he was terrible, not onely by stature, length and armour, but also by railing, cursing, and threatning wordes.

o This faith is so constant, that neither friendship for to make him doubt of the victorie that Gods spirit had assured him of.

p This he asketh, either for that he would nowe know further of his kinne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot him.

‖ Or, house at Bethlehem.

q This affection was fully bent toward him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S3v

ments, euen to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither so euer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe [b] wisely: and Saul set him ouer his men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the [c] Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and daunsing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

7 And the women [d] answered one another in their play, and saide, Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

8 And Saul was exceeding [e] wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to me but a thousand: and what can hee more haue, saue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morow the euill spirit sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he [f] prophecied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and said, I will nayle Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoided out of his presence, two times.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lorde was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a [g] captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee was so exceeding wise, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iuda loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul sayde to Dauid, Behold my eldest daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lordes battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistines shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I: and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Israel, that I should bee sonne in lawe to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, shee was giuen vnto [h] Adriel, a Meholathite, to wife.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul sayd, I will giue him her, that shee may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in lawe in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commaunded his seruants to commune with Dauid secretly, and to say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: bee now therefore the kings sonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayd, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings sonne in lawe, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And the seruants brought Saul word againe, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayd, This wise shall yee say to Dauid, The king careth for no other dowry, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these wordes, [k] it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and [l] they gaue them wholly to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in lawe: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

28 *And Saul saw, and vnderstood how that the Lord was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

29 And hee was the more [m] afrayd of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

30 The lordes of the Philistines vsed to goe forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued himself more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 23 The spirit of prophesie commeth on Saul.

SAul spake to Jonathan his sonne and to all his seruants, that they should [a] kill Dauid.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Jonathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Nowe therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in some secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and what soeuer I see, I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, & his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

5 For hee did put his life in [†] his hande, and slew the Philistine, & the Lord brought to passe a great health for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioicedst. Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul [b] sware, As the Lorde liueth, he shall not die.

7 And Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all those words: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his [c] presence as in times past.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slewe them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirit of the Lord was vpon

Saul,

[b] That is, hee ordered all his doings.

[c] To wit, Goliath.

[d] In their songs. Chap. 21.47.

[e] Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Jonathan, loue & friendship, of Saul, hatred, and displeasure: there he in the mouth nor Sauls the Jonathans.

[f] By abuse of the word, they are sometime layd to prophesie, which as madde men spake things that haue neither sense nor reason in thē.

[g] Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vpon hope of that destruction that warre is wont to bring to many.

[h] To whome shee bare fiue sonnes, which Dauid put to death, and the request of the Gibeonites, 2. Sam. 21. 8 So his hypocrisie appereth: for vnder pretence of fauour, hee secketh his destruction.

[a] He layeth a false hypocrisie, and now inciteth out to open crueltie.

[†] An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.

[b] Being perswaded & perfect for the time by Jonathans oration.

[c] That is, he ferued him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S4r

Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid [d] played with his hand.

10 And Saul ~~entended~~ to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he ~~slipped~~ out of Sauls presence, and he smote the ~~peace~~ into the wall: And Dauid fled, and ~~was saued the same night.~~

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy ~~selfe this~~ night, to morow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ~~And~~ so Michol [e] let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went, and fledde, and ~~was~~ saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and layed it in the bed, and put a pillow ~~fluffed with~~ goats haire ~~vnder the head of it~~, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to ~~fetch~~ Dauid, she sayd, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me ~~bed and all~~, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, beholde, there ~~lay~~ an image in the bed with a pillow of goats haire ~~vnder the head of it.~~

17 And Saul sayde vnto Michol, Why hast thou ~~mocked~~ me so, and sent away mine enemy, that hee is escaped? Michol answered Saul, ~~For~~ he sayd vnto me, Let me go, ~~or else~~ I will kill thee.

18 ~~And~~ so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in [f] Naioth.

19 And ~~one~~ told Saul, saying, Beholde, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to ~~fetch~~ Dauid: and when they saw a company of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as [g] appointed ouer them, the spirit of God [h] ~~fell~~ vpon the messengers of Saul, and they [h] prophesied ~~too.~~

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers ~~yet~~ again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he ~~himselfe~~ to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and sayd, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one sayd, Behold, they be at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, ~~euen~~ to Naioth in Rama: and the spirit of God [i] came vpon him also, and hee went prophesying ~~on~~ vntill hee came to Naioth in Rama.

24 And hee stript off his clothes, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and [k] ~~fell~~ naked all that day and all that night: ~~and therefore it is that~~ they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

AND Dauid fledde from Naioth, ~~which is~~ in Rama, and came and sayd before Ionathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie, what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 He sayd vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will [†] shew it me: and ~~how~~ should my father hide this thing from me? he will not do it.

3 And Dauid sware againe, and sayd, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and therefore he thinketh, Ionathan shall ~~not~~ know it, lest he be ~~sory~~, and ~~in~~ very deed, euen as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a [a] step betweene me and death.

4 Then sayd Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule [‡] desireth, ~~that~~ I will doe vnto thee.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morow is the [b] beginning of the moneth, and I should sit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father speake of mee, then say, Dauid asked leaue of me that he might ~~goe~~ to Bethlehem ~~to~~ his owne city: for there is holden a yeerely feast ~~for~~ all the kinred.

7 ~~And~~ if he say, It is well ~~done~~, then thy seruant shall haue peace: but if hee be angry, then be sure that ~~wickednesse is~~ ~~bitterly~~ concluded of ~~him.~~

8 ~~And~~ then ~~thou~~ shalt ~~shew~~ mercy vnto thy seruant, for thou hast ~~ioyned~~ thy seruant into a [c] couenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ~~answered~~, God ~~keepe~~ that from thee: for if I knew ~~that wickednesse were~~ [d] concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then sayd Dauid to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? ~~how~~ shall I know ~~if~~ thy father answere thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathan sayd vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan sayd vnto Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, when I haue ~~groped~~ my fathers ~~minde~~ about this time to morow, or within three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee:

13 The Lord do so [e] and much more to Jonathan: but if my father haue pleasure to doe thee euill, I will shew thee also, and send thee away: that thou mayest goe in peace, and the Lord bee with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 ~~And~~ I require ~~not~~ whiles I liue, for I doubt ~~not~~ but thou wilt shewe mee the mercy of the Lord, that I die not:

15 But I require that thou ~~cut~~ not off thy mercy from my house for euer, no not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 ~~And~~ so Jonathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And Jonathan ~~sware againe vnto Dauid~~, because hee loued him: for hee loued him as his owne soule.

18 Then Jonathan sayd to Dauid, To morow is the ~~first day of~~ the moone: and thou shalt bee ‖ missed, because ~~the place where thou~~ wast woont to sit, shalbe empty.

[a] That is, I am in great danger of death. [‡] Heb. faith.

[b] And there ~~was~~ a solemne feast, and solemne sacrifices belonging thereto.

[c] Because it consisted in all godly and honest matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an oath in the name of the Lord.

[d] That hee were fully determined to kill thee.

[e] That is, the Lord punish me most grieuously.

[†] Hebr. reueale it in mine eares.

[‖] Or, mentioned.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S4v

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickely, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone † Ezel.

† Heb. of the waye, because it serued as a signe to shewe the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot them at a marke.

21 And I will send a lad, and bid him go seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace & no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the [f] Lord hath sent thee away.

[f] Vsing me as his instrument to giue thee warning to make away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue spoken, behold, the Lord be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hid himselfe in the field: And when the new Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate as at other times, vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul said nothing at all that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, [g] though hee were cleane: or else because he was not purified.

[g] Yet he might haue some vncleanesse to let him.

27 But on the morow, which was the second day of the new Moone, Dauids place was empty againe: and Saul sayd vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of [h] Iesse to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

[h] He calleth him the sonne of Iesse, by contempt and disdaine.

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to goe to Bethlehem.

29 For hee sayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth hold an offering in the citie, and my brother hath sent for mee, and therefore if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Ionathan, and sayd vnto him, Thou [i] sonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and shame of thy mother?

[i] Thou followest the manner of thy mother, which neuer obeyed me.

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not bee stablished, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore nowe send and fetch him vnto me, for he is the child [k] of death.

[k] An Hebrew phrase, meaning, he shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, Wherefore shall hee die? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hit him, whereby Ionathan vnderstood that it was vtterly determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 And so Ionathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eat no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was sory for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning Ionathan went out into the field, at the [l] time appointed, with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

[l] For this was the third day, as it was agreed vpon, verse 5.

36 And he sayd vnto his boy, Run, and seeke out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place whither Ionathan had shot the arrowe, Ionathan cried after the lad, and sayd, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad againe, Make [m] speed, haste, and stand not still. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

[m] By these words spoken to the boy, he admonished Dauid what he shall doe.

39 But the lad [n] will nothing of the matter, onely Ionathan and Dauid will it.

[n] That is, his bowe and arrowes.

40 And Ionathan gaue his [n] instruments vnto the lad that was with him, and said vnto him, Goe and carie them to the towne.

41 And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, & bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed each other, and wept together, but Dauid [o] exceeded.

[o] In weeping.

42 And Ionathan sayde to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the things which wee haue sworne both of vs in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be betweene me and thee: and betweene thy seede and mine, let them stand for euer. And hee arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the towne.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger.

THen came Dauid to [a] Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

[a] Where the tabernacle then was by the counsell of the Lord.

2 And Dauid saide vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath [b] commaunded mee a certaine thing, and hath sayd vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I send thee, & what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such places:

[b] This lie of Dauid, and such like infirmities as we see in the saints of God, may teach vs that no man is iust of himselfe, but receiued all iustifice at Gods hand.

3 Now therefore, if thou hast ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is halowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues speciall from women.

5 Dauid answered the Priest and sayd vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene separated from vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the [c] vessels of the yong men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shal be sanctified in the vessell.

[c] That is, their bodies.

6 *And so the Priest gaue him hallowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shew bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put fresh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

Mat. 21. 3.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruants of Saul, [d] abiding before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of Sauls heardmen.)

[d] Tarying to worship before the Lorde.

8 And Dauid sayd vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thine hand either speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my harnesse with mee, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 *And the Priest sayd, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the [e] Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is none to that, giue it me. And Dauid sayd, There is none like that, giue it me.

1. Sam. 17. 1

[e] That is, behinde the place where the high priestes garment lay.

10 And Dauid arose, and fledde the same day

from

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S5r

from the presence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achis said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the lande? Did they not sing vnto him in dances, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his tenne thousands?

12 And Dauid put those wordes into his heart, and was sore afraide of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his speech before them, and faigned himselfe mad in their handes, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then saide Achis vnto his seruants, Loe, see this man is beside himselfe, wherefore then haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall he come into my house?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: when his brethren also and his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him al men that were in combrance, and in debt, and troubled in their minds, & he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the land of Moab, and said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himselfe in the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad saide vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and get into the lande of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, & also the men that were with him: & Saul sate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his speare in his hand, & al his men stood about him.

7 And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Iemini: Will the sonne of Iai giue euery one of you fieldes and vineyards, and make you all captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That ye haue also conspired against mee, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenant with the son of Iai, and there is none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lie in wait against me, as appeareth this day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appointed by the seruants of Saul) and saide, I sawe the sonne of Iai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitob,

10 which asked counsell of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine also.

11 Then the king sent and called for Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitob, and al his fathers house, that is to say, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitob. He answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul saide vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee, thou, & the sonne of Iai, in that thou hast giuen him victuall, & a sword, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that hee should rise against me, and lie in waite for me, as appeareth this day?

14 Ahimelech answered the king, and saide, Who is so faithful among al thy seruãts, as Dauid, being alls the kings sonne in lawe, & goeth at thy bidding, & is had in honor in thine house.

15 Haue I this day begun first to aske counsel of God for him? that be farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, either lesse or more.

16 The king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the king said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne, and slay the Priestes of the Lord: both because their hande is with Dauid, and because they knewe when Dauid fled, and he told it not to me. But the seruants of the king would not stoute their hands to fall vpon the Priestes of the Lord.

18 And the king saide to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and fell vpon the Priests, and slew that same day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men & women, children and sucklings, oxen and asses, & sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitob, named Abiathar, escaped and fled to Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid howe that Saul had slaine the Lords Priestes.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I wist it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tel Saul: and I am cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for he that seeketh my life, he that seeke thine also, with me thou shalt be in safegard.

The xxiij. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaseth the Philistines from Keila. 16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

THen they tolde Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keila, and spoile the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shal I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keila.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iuda: how much more then if wee come to Keila against the hoste of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord againe: and the Lord answered him, and saide, Arise, and goe downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 And so Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away

---

a Which was in the tribe of Iuda, & neere to Bethlehem.

b For there was another so called in Iuda.

c To anoyde the rage and cruelty of Saul.

d That is, in Mispah, which was a strong holde.

e Be that are of my tribe and linage.

f Thereby her would perswade them that this conspiracie was most horrible, where the sonne conspired against the father, and the seruant against his maister.

g An Hebrue phrase, whereby is meant that he waied and considered those wordes.

h After the manner of fooles.

i Meaning that they should haue him away from him, as vnmeete to come to a kings house.

k Which was Gods prouidence, who according to his promise preserued some of the house of Eli, Chap. 2. 33.

l Which were the remnant of the house of Eli, whose house God threatned to punish.

a Which was a citie in the tribe of Iuda, Iosu. 15.

b That is, in the middes of Iuda, much more when we come to the borders against our enemies.

i Because they feared to shed innocent blood

‖ Or, slay.

h Of him be went about thy affaires.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S5v

a way their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter, and so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, hee brought an [c] Ephod with him in his hand.

7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in, sowe that hee is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called al the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to beseige Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischiefe against him, [d] said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keila deliuer me into his hande? And will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O Lord God of Israel? I beseech thee tel thy seruant. And the Lord said, He wil come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Wil the Lords of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with mee, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They wil deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid and his men, which were vpon a six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keila, and went [e] whither they could: and it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wildernesse, in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God [f] deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and [g] comforted his [s] hand in God,

17 And said vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father know.

18 And they made a bond both of them together before the Lord: and Dauid tarried still in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe [h] with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right side of ‖ Jesimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, thou mayest come downe according to al the [i] lust of thy soule, & our part shal be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed are ye in the Lord, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know, and see where his [k] foote hath bene, and who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he is very subtile.

23 See therefore, and know all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if hee be in the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Juda.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine that is on the right hand of Jesimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wilderness of [k] Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a [l] messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therefore they called that place [m] Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gadi.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his seed.

When Saul was come againe from following after the Philistines, there were which told him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wildernesse of [a] En-gadi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes [‡] where wilde goates remaine.

3 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to [‡] do his easement: and Dauid and his men remained in the [‡] inward parts of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord saide vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

5 And afterward Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe mee from doing [b] that thing vnto my master the Lords anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him, seeing he is [b] the anoynted of the Lord.

7 And so Dauid [b]kept off his seruants with these words, and suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stowped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe:

9 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the Lord hath deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade mee kil thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hand on my master, for he is the Lords anoynted.

11 And ‖

---

c So that Saul was now destitute of the vse of priesthood, and the Ephod, God by his prouidence transferring both to Dauid.

d To consult with the Lord by Urim, and Thummim.

e To and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.

f No power, nor policie can preuaile against Gods children: nor but when he appointeth the time.

g Willed him to be of good courage and bold, for God was on his side.

‖ Or, of the wildernes.

h That is, the place where he haunted.

i In your country of Ziph.

k Which was also in the tribe of Juda, Josh. 15.

l Thus the Lord can pull back the hands of the tyrants, and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

m That is, the stone of diuision: because there they diuided themselues.

a A citie in the tribe of Juda, Iosuah 15.

‡ Hebr. Of the wilde goates.

‡ Hebr. To couer his feete.

‡ Hebr. In the sides.

b Ye considereth Gods ordinance, which whosoeuer resisteth, receiueth to himselfe condemnation, Rom. 13.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S6r

11 And moreouer my father, beholde and see yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderstand therefore, and see, that there is neither euil nor wickednes in mee, and that I haue not sinned against thee, and yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.

12 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

13 According as the ‖ old prouerbe saith, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

‖ Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? After whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lord therefore bee iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and see, and pleade my cause, and ‡ auenge me out of thine hand.

‡ Heb. iudge

16 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and ᶜ wept,

ᶜ Though he was a most cruel enemie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentlenesse, his conscience compelled him to weep.

17 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed mee in thine handes, thou killedst me not.

19 For who shall finde his enemie, and let him depart into a good way? Wherefore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

ᵈ That is, will let him go safe and without harme.

20 And now behold, I ᵉ wote well that thou shalt bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thine hand.

ᵉ Though this tyrant saw and confessed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceased not to persecute him against his owne conscience: such is the nature of them whom God giueth ouer.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the Lord, that thou shalt not destroy my seede after mee, and that thou shalt not roote my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid ᵗware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 42 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

1 ᵗ1.Reg.28. 3.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne ᵃ house at Rama. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Pharan.

ᵃ That is, among his owne kinred.

2 And there was a man in ᵇ Maon, whose possession was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty, and had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

ᵇ Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iudah, Carmel the mountaine was in Saltie.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and thee was a woman of a singular wisedome, and beautifull: but the man was churlish, and of euil conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernesse that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and said vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

‡ Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And ye shall say, So mayest thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 Behold, I haue heard say that thou hast shearers: nowe thy shepeards which were with vs, and wee did them no spite, neither was there ought missing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel.

ᶜ That is, were conuersant with vs in the wilderne.

8 Aske thy lads, and they will shewe thee: wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in thine eyes (for we come in a good ‡ season) & giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer ᵈ cometh to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

‡ Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makest a feast for thy shearers.

ᵈ That is, whatsoeuer thou hast ready for vs.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they told Nabal all those wordes in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

10 And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, ᵉ Who is Dauid? and who is the son of Isai? There is plentie of seruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his master.

ᵉ Nabal lacketh no wealth nor riches: but yet by this his answere it appeareth that he lacketh discrecion and honestie.

11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, & giue it vnto men whom I wot not whence they be?

12 And so Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Girde euery man his sworde about him. And they girded euery man his sworde about him, and Dauid was girded with his sworde: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, & two hundred abode by the ‡ stuffe.

‡ Heb. Vessels.

14 But one of the lads tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Beholde, Dauid sent messengers vnto our master out of the wildernesse to salute him: and he ‡ railed on them.

‡ Heb. driue them away.

15 And yet the men were very good ᶠ vnto vs, and did vs no displeasure, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

ᶠ When wee kept our sheepe in the wildernesse of Pharan.

16 They were ᵍ a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

ᵍ That is, in stead of a wall.

17 Now therefore take heede, and see what thou shalt do: for surely euil ‡ will come vpon our master, and all his houshold: for he is so wicked, that a man cannot speake to him.

‡ Heb. is accomplished.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ ‡ tasses of raysins, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on asses,

‡ Heb. bread

‖ Or, clusters.

‖ Or, pounds: so many figs is called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

19 And saide vnto her yong men, Goe before me, beholde, I come after you. But she tolde her husband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as she rode on her asse, she came priuily downe the hill of the hil, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, & she met them.

21 And Dauid said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath rendred me euil for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the dawning of the day, any that ʰ pisseth against the wall.

ʰ This speech is vsed of the Hebrewes, to signifie an vtter destruction of great and small.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off her asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, & said, Let this iniqui-

tie

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. S6v

tie be counted mine, my lord, and let thine handmayd I pray thee, ſpeake in thine ‡ audience, and heare the words of thine handmayd.

‡ Hebr. in thine eare.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmayd ſaw not the yong men of my lord whom thou ſendeſt.

‖ Or, foole.

26 Nowe therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and kept thine hand to thee: ſo now, I pray God, that thine enemies, and they that intend to doe my lord euil, may be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lord, let it be giuen vnto the yong men that ‡ follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent, † Heb. walk at thy feete.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the Lord will make my lord a ᵏ ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, and there could none euil be found in thee in all thy dayes.

k That is, will confirme his kingdome to his poſterity.

29 And yet a ˡ man hath riſen to perſecute thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhalbe bound ᵐ in the bundle of the liuing with the Lord thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall God caſt out, euen as out of the middle of a ſling.

l To wit, Saul.

m Shall be preſerued by Gods protection from all dangers, that he may liue long.

30 And when the Lord ſhall haue done to my lord all the good that he hath promiſed thee, and ſhall haue made thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 Then ſhall it be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lord, that thou haſt not ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, and that my lord hath not auenged himſelfe: but when the Lord ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then thinke on thine handmayd.

32 And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 And bleſſed is thy ſaying, and bleſſed art thou which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lord God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddeſt haſted and met me, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pilleth againſt the wall.

35 And ſo Dauid receiued of her hande that which ſhee had brought him, and ſaide vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe, beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue ‡ graunted thy petition.

‡ Heb, receiued thy face.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart was merie within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ſhee tolde ⁿ him nothing neither leſſe nor more, vntill the morrow morning.

n As a man that had no reaſon to conſider the danger.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him theſe words, and his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord that hath ‖ auenged the cauſe of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euil: for the Lord hath recompenced the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and commuⁿ with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

‖ Or, reuenged.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And ſhee aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Beholde, let thine handmayd be a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my Lord.

41 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and ſate her vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that ° went at her feete, and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

o An Hebrew phraſe, wherebyis meant, followed her.

42 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam of Jezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſ which was of ᵖ Gallim.

p Which was a place bordring on the countrey of the Philiſtims.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Dauid was diſcouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls ſpeare, and a cruſe of water that ſtood at his head. 21 Saul confeſſeth his ſinne.

THe Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the ‖ hill of * Hachilah, which is before ‖ Jeſſimon?

‖ Or, in Gibea. 1.Sam.23.19.

2 Saul arroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand ª choſen men of Iſrael with him, for to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

‖ Or, the wildernes, a That is, of the moſt skilfull and valiant ſoldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſſimon by the way eaſt: but Dauid dwelt in the wildernes, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernes:

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and ᵇ Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, which was the chiefe captaine, for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched rounde about him.

1. Sam. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſpake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abiſai the ſonne of Zaruia and brother to Joab, ſaying, Who wil go downe with me to Saul to the hoſt? And Abiſai ſaid, I wil goe downe with thee.

7 And ſo Dauid and Abiſai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay ſleeping within the fort, and his ſpeare ſtacke in the ground at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖ Or, bolſter.

8 Then ſaid Abiſai to Dauid, God hath cloſed thine enemie into thine hand this day: now, I pray thee, let mee ſmite him once with my ſpeare to the earth, and I wil not ᵇ ſmite him the ſecond time.

b Meaning, he would make him ſo ſure at one ſtroke, that he ſhould not need to ſtrike him againe.

9 And Dauid ſaide to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lords ᶜ anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

c To wit, for his owne priuate cauſes, for otherwiſe Jehu ſlew two kings at Gods appointment. 4. King. 6. 24.

10 And Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lord ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh:

11 The Lord keepe mee from laying mine hand vpon the Lords anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his head, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 And ſo Dauid tooke the ſpeare & the cruſe

of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T1r

of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, because the † Lord had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, † Hearest thou not, Abner? Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that cryeſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a [d] man? & who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lorde the king? for there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 It is not well done of thee, as the Lorde liueth, yee are † worthie to dye, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the Lords anointed: & now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and ſayd, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſayd, Wherefore doth my lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lorde the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the Lorde haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, [e] let him ſmell the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if they bee the children of men curſed are they before the Lord, for they haue caſt me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, [f] ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea: as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſayd Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe, my ſonne Dauid, for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was [h] precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Beholde the kings ſpeare, let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The Lord reward euery man according to his [i] righteouſnes and faithfulneſſe: for the Lord deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I would not lay mine hand vpon the Lordes anoynted.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo be my life ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayde to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doe great things, and preuaile. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certaine of the Philiſtines. 10 Achis is deceiued by Dauid.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhal perish one day by the hande of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for me then to flee and ſaue my ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhal ceaſe, and ſeeke me no more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he and the fiue hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he and his men, euery man with his houſhold, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelitesſ, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſayde vnto Achis, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, [b] let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwel in the [c] head citie of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achis gaue him [d] Ziklag that ſame day, for which cauſe Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iuda vnto this day.

7 And the † time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſſurites, the Gerzites, and the Amalkites: for thoſe nations were from time beginning the inhabitants of the land, as men go to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the lande, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, the oxen, the aſſes, the camels, & clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis ſayd, Where haue ye beene a roming this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Iuda, and againſt the South of the [e] Ierameelites, and againſt the South of the [f] Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tydings to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhould tell on vs, and ſay So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ hee hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, & therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promiſed about Achis. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witch, and ſheeweth him to ſpeake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

AND in thoſe dayes the Philiſtines gathered their hoſte together to warre, to fight with Iſrael: and Achis ſaid vnto Dauid, Be it thou ſhalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and thy men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid ſayde to Achis, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achis ſayd to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

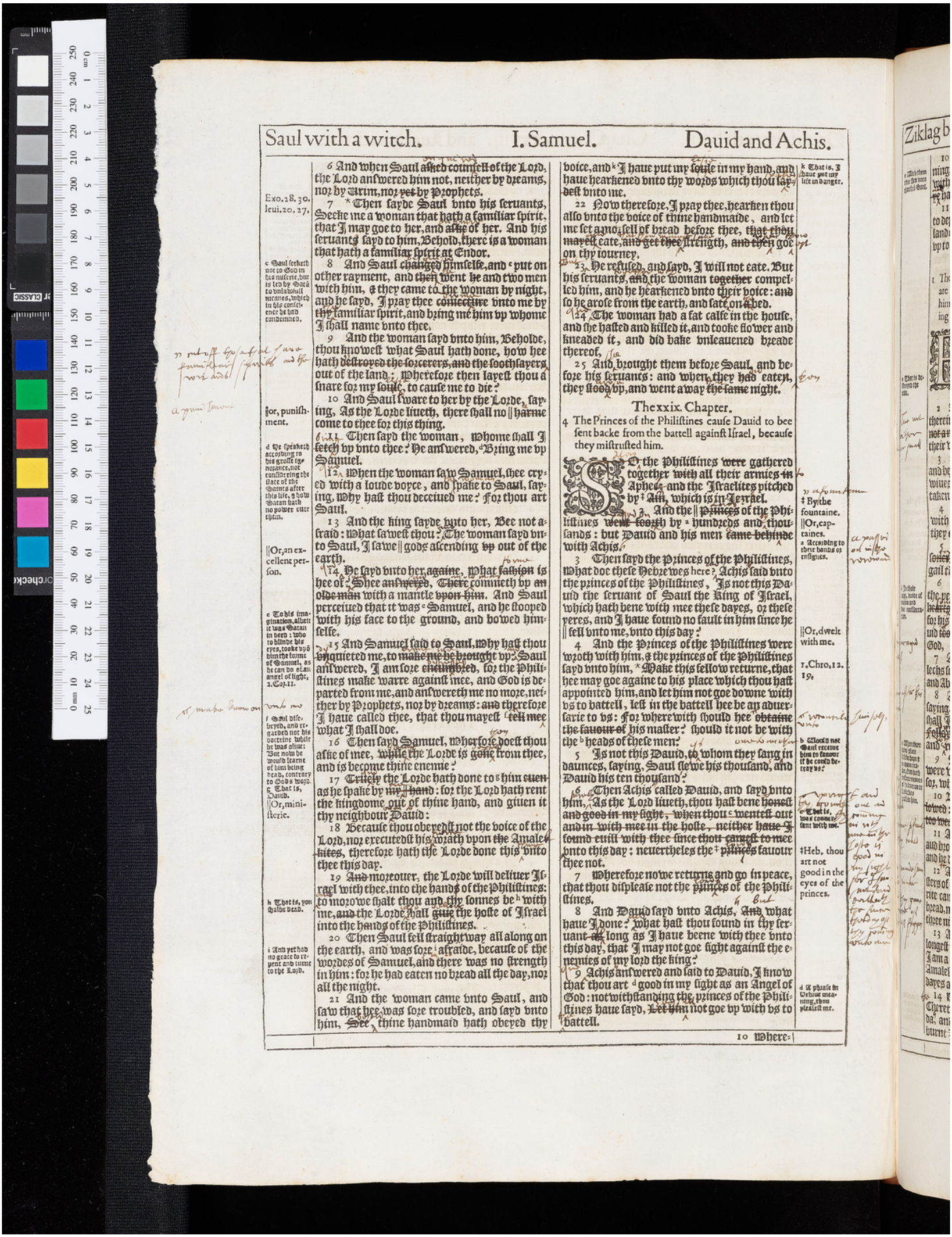
3 Samuel was then dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put [b] away the ſorcerers, and the ſoothſayers out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered together & came & pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart was ſore aſtonied.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T1v



Exo. 28. 30. leui. 20. 27.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 *Then sayde Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants sayd to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

c Saul seeketh not to God in his misserie, but is led by Satã to vnlawfull meanes, which in his conscience he had condemned.

8 And Saul changed himselfe, and c put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, & they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familiar spirit, and bring me him by whome I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to die?

for, punishment.

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lorde, saying, As the Lorde liueth, there shall no ‖ harme come to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, whome shall I fetch vp vnto thee? He answered, d Bring me vp Samuel.

d He speaketh according to his grosse ignorance, not considering the state of the Saints after this life, & how Satan hath no power euer them.

12 When the woman saw Samuel, shee cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? For thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayde vnto her, Bee not afraid: What sawest thou? The woman sayd vnto Saul, I sawe ‖ gods ascending vp out of the earth.

‖ Or, an excellent person.

14 He sayd vnto her againe, What fashion is hee of? Shee answered, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantle vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was e Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

e To his imagination, albeit it was Satan in deed: who to blinde his eyes, tooke vpõ him the forme of Samuel, as he can do of an angel of light, 2. Cor. 11.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to make me be brought vp? Saul answered, I am sore encumbred, for the Philistines make warre against mee, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest f tell mee what I shall doe.

f Saul discouered, and regarded not his portion which he was after: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods word.

16 Then sayd Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of mee, while the Lorde is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 Truely the Lorde hath done to g him euen as he spake by me ‖ hand: for the Lord hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

g That is, Dauid. ‖ Or, ministerie.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lorde will deliuer Israel with thee, into the hands of the Philistines: to morowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be h with me, and the Lorde shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistines.

h That is, you shalbe dead.

20 Then Saul fell straight way all along on the earth, and was sore i afraide, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

i And yet had no grace to repent and turne to the Lord.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and k I haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

k That is, I haue put my life in danger.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaide, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate, and get thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refused, and sayd, I will not eate. But his seruants, and the woman together compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: and so he arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened breade thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

Thexxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to bee sent backe from the battell against Israel, because they mistrusted him.

NOw the Philistines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which is in Jesrael.

‡ By the fountaine.

2 And the ‖ Princes of the Philistines went forth by a hundreds and thousands: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

‖ Or, captaines. a According to their bands or ensignes.

3 Then sayd the Princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes here? Achis said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with mee these dayes, or these yeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he ‖ fell vnto me, vnto this day?

‖ Or, dwelt with me.

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistines sayd vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell hee be an aduersarie to vs: For wherewith should hee obtaine the fauour of his maister? should it not be with the b heads of these men?

1. Chro. 12. 19.

b Words not Saul receiue him to fauour if he could betray vs.

5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slewe his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and sayd vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast bene honest and good in my sight, when thou c wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I found euill with thee since thou camest to mee vnto this day: neuertheles the ‡ princes fauour thee not.

c That is, was conuersant with me.

‡ Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore nowe returne and go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid sayd vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue beene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achis answered and said to Dauid, I know that thou art d good in my sight as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue sayd, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell.

d A phrase in Hebrue meaning, thou pleasest me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T2r

10 Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morning, with thy e masters seruants that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, as soone as ye haue light, depart.

e Which them that fled vnto Achis for Saul.

11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines: & the Philistines went vp to Jezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

BVt when Dauid & his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had a smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

a That is, destroyed the citie.

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners, both small and great, and slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

b In their rage, borne of reason and due consideration.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people b intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vered, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God.

7 And saide to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod: and Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the Lorde, saying, Shall I followe after this company? shall I ouertake them? and hee answered him, Followe, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

c When there is no place left for hope & in mans reason, God hath in some meanes of deliuerance furnished & taught him.

9 So Dauid and the fire hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (for two hundred abode behind, being too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke.

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirite came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whome belongest thou? and whence art thou? Hee sayde, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee came a rouing vpon the South of Cherethites, and vpon the coast belonging to Juda, and to ward the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he sayd, d Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

d Vpon an oathe he is content to commit his life to his handes: such was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, e eating, and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great pray that they had caried away out of all the lande of the Philistines, and out of the land of Juda.

e They cast no perill, nor consider not the destruction that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

17 And Dauid slew them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morow: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothing lacking to them, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoyle of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the sheepe and the Oxen, and they draue them before his cattell, and sayd, This is Dauids f pray.

f Whiles the Amalekites had taken ouer others, & Dauid from them besides the goods of Ziklag.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too wearie for to followe Dauid, whome they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid and the people that were with him: and when Dauid came to the people, he saluted them friendly.

22 Then answered all the wicked and the vnthrifts of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wife and his children, those let them carry away, and depart.

23 Then sayd Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with y which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs and deliuered the companie that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fighteth, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And so from that day forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, hee sent g of the pray vnto the elders of Juda, and to his friends, saying, See, here is a blessing for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

g He rewardeth the with gifts, with whom he had been succoured in the time of his persecution.

27 Hee sent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Jathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Siphamoth, to them of Eshtemoa,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Jerahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorashan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were woont to haunt.

The xxxj. Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T2v

1.Chr.10.1 AND the * Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled away frō the Philistines, & fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, slaine.

2 And the Philistines pursued fast vpō Saul and his sonnes, and slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battell went sore against Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, and he was sore afraid of the archers.

‖ Or, hit him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his harneſſe bearer, [a] Draw out thy sworde, and thrust me through therewith: least the vncircumcised come, and thrust me through, and mocke me. And his harneſſe bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sworde, and fell vpon it.

a So we see that his cruell life hath a desperate end, as is commonly seene in them that persecute the children of God.

5 And when his harneſſe bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and dyed with him.

6 And so Saul dyed, and his three sonnes, and his harneſſe bearer, and all his men that same day together.

b Neere to Gilboa.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the [b] valley, and [c] they of the other side Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul & his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and fled away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

c That is, the tribes of Ruben and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

8 On the morowe when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slaine, they found Saul & his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his harneſſe, and sent into the land of the Philistines on euery side, that they should [d] publish it in the Temple of their [e] idoles, and among the people.

d In token of victorie and triumph.

e Alluding vnto their Idols, which was the worke of God, vsing them as a scourge to punish his people.

10 And they layd vp his harneſſe in the house of Asaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitants of [f] Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

f Whome he had deliuered from their enemies, chap. 11.

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there,

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and [g] fasted seuen dayes.

g According to the custome of mourners.

The end of the first booke of Samuel, or first booke of Kings.

The second Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second Booke of the Kings.

The first Chapter.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 15 Hee causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 Hee lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.

AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and had beene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Behold, there came a man the third day out of the host from Saul, with his [a] clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: & when he came to Dauid, hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

a As one in sorow lamenting (as hee would seeme) the ouerthrow of the people of Israel.

3 Dauid sayde vnto him, whence commest thou? He sayd vnto him, Out of the host of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid sayde vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell me. He sayd, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The young man that told him, answered, As I came by chance to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the chariots and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

b Or, fled in the chase.

‖ Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he sawe me, and called me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? I answered him, I am an [c] Amalekite.

c He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his countrey, and ioyned with the Israelites.

9 He said vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon me and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 And so I ‖ stood vpon him, & slew him: and because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, & haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

‖ Or, came vpon him.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned & wept, & fasted vntill Euen for Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, & for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the sword.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the yong man that brought him these tidings, Whence art thou? Hee answered, I am the sonne of a valiant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto him, How is it that thou wast not afraide to lay thine hand on the Lords anoynted, to destroy him?

Psa.104.15. to destroy.

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and sayd, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he dyed.

16 Then sayde Dauid vnto him, Thy blood [d] bee vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth

d By shedding of blood, thou hast deserued that thy blood be shed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T3r

mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords anointed.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Juda c the vse of the bowe: and behold, it is written in the booke of the ‖ righteous:)

19 O noble Israel, he is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty ouerthrowen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streets of Ascalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioice, and lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you bee neither dewe nor raine, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 The bowe of Jonathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sworde of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mighty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep ouer Saul, which clothed you in scarlet with h pleasures, & hanged ornaments of gold vpon your apparel.

25 How were the mighty slaine in the midst of the battell? O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee my brother Jonathan, very kind hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue i of women.

27 O how are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

The ij. Chapter.

4 David is anointed king in Hebron.

AFter this Dauid a asked counsel at the Lord, saying, Shal I go vp into any of the cities of Juda? And the Lord said vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid sayd, Whither shall I go? He answered, Vnto b Hebron.

2 And so Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And the men that were with c him, did Dauid carie vp also, euery man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Juda came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Juda: and they told Dauid, saying, It is the men of Jabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabes Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lord, that ye haue shewed such kindnes vnto your Lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the Lord shew mercie & d truetie vnto you: and e I wil do you also such kindnesse, as ye haue done in this thing:

7 Therefore now let your hands be strong, ‡ and play yee the men: for your master Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Juda, haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Jsboseth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to f Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asurites, and ouer Jezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer g all Israel.

10 And Jsboseth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Juda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Juda, was seuen yeres and sixe moneths.)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Jsboseth the sonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the yong men now arise, and h play before vs. And Joab sayd, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer, twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Jsboseth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thrust his sworde in his i fellowes side, and so they fell downe together: wherefore the place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell k battel that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fell before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sonnes of Zaruia there, Joab, Abisai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? He answered, Yea.

21 Abner said, Turne thee either, to the right hand, or to the left, and catch one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ weapons. But Asahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Depart from mee: l wherefore should I smite thee to the ground, and not be able to hold vp my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when hee would in no wise depart, Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the m fift ribbe, that the speare came out behind him, that hee fell downe in the same place, and died there: and as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abisai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Amma, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, & said, Shall the n sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had departed euery one from persecuting his brother.

c That they might be able to defend themselues from their enemies.
‖ Or, lasher.
‖ Meaning Saul.
e Let there fertile hilles be barren & hating fruite to offer to the Lord.
g Which then were xi. tribes.
h Let them try how they can handle their weapons in our sight.
i That is, his fellowes.
‖ Or, the fielde of strong men
k For after the death of the yong men that first cried their cunning, they captaines with their men ioyned together in battell.
a By the meanes of the high Priest hauing on the Vrim, as 1. Sam. 23. 2. Sam. 5.
b Or, Kiriath-arba. Iosh. 14. 15. where God would haue him to begin to reigne.
c In the time of his persecution.
1. Mac. 2. 57
d According to his promise, which is, to recompence them that are mercifull.
e As Gods instrument, charged to execute Gods will by recompencing kindnesse & mercy.
‡ Heb. be ye the children of strength.
f The Name of a place beyond Iordan, bordering on the inheritance of God, from the halfe of Manasse, Ios. 13.
l Why doest thou prouoke me to kill thee?
m Where the feate of the gall and liuer (which be like partes) is.
n Shal we not make an ende of murdering.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T3v

28 And so Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stoode still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the ‖plaine, and were ouer Iordane, and past thorow all Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from persecuting Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin & of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and the day arose to them at Hebron.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Long warre betweene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

THere was then a long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid wared stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: his eldest sonne also was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Israelite:

3 The second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai the king of Geshur:

4 The fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: the fifth, Sephatia the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Egla Dauids wife. These were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 And while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, Abner held vp the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Rizpa, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iuda do shew mercie this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworne to Dauid, euen so will I doe to him,

10 To bring the kingdome from the house of Saul, and the throne of Dauid may bee stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could giue Abner neuer a word to answere, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretly, saying, Whose is the land? who should also say, Make a bond with mee, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.

13 He saide, Well, I will make a bond with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bring Michol Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michol, which I married for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband Phalti, the sonne of Lais.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her till they came to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, that he might be your king:

18 Now then doe it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hands of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, & the whole house of Beniamin.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will vp and goe gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid had let Abner depart, he went ‖ in peace.

22 And beholde, the seruants of Dauid and Ioab came from the campe, and brought in a great prey with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, & he was departed in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syria, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 *And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ peaceably: and smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the Lord for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner,

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Ioab be neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doeth fall on the sworde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and Abisai his brother slewe Abner, because hee had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell.)

31 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes,

and

a For it endured two yeres, which was the whole reigne of Ishboseth.

b Which is also called Daniel, 1. Chr. 3.

c Within the seuen yeres and sixe moneths that he reigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

‡ Heb. Fortified himselfe for the house of Saul.

d Doest thou esteeme me no more then a dog for all my seruice done to thy fathers house?

e An Hebrewe manner of speaking, which signifieth to speake to.

f Who challenged the kingdome, because of Saul.

g From warre against the Philistines.

h As though he would say, thou hast done foolishly.

i Being innocent, neither knowing nor consenting to his death.

k As one that consented to the murther.

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, cruell.

‖ Or, without harme.

‖ Or, ſecretly.

‖ Or, vnleauened.

* 3. King. 2. 5

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T4r

and put on sackecloth, and [l] mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himself followed the biere.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift vp his voice, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and sayd, Dyed Abner as a [m] foole dyeth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause [n] Dauid eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people [o] wist it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day howe that it was not the kings deed that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the king sayde vnto his seruants, Know ye not how that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender and newly anoynted king, and these men the sonnes of Zaruia be too || hard for me: the Lorde reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Baanah and Rechab slaye Isboseth the sonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commaunded them to be slaine.

AND when Sauls [a] sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were [b] feeble, and all the Israelites were afraid.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for [c] Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

3 And [d] these Berothites fled to Githaim, and [e] sojourned there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feet, and was fiue yeeres old when the tydings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as she made haste to flee, the childe fell, and [f] began to halt, and his name was Miphiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heat of the day to the house of Isboseth, which slept on a bed at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the mids of the house, as though they [g] would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fift ribbe, and fled.

7 For when they came into the house, hee slept on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the || plaine all that night.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, [h] there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thine enemie, which sought after thy life, and the Lorde hath auenged my lorde the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and said vnto them, As the Lord liueth, which hath [i] deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

10 * When one tolde me, and sayd that, Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tydings) I caught him, and slewe him in Ziklag, which thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tydings bringing:

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed: Shall I not nowe therefore require his blood of your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they slewe them, and cut off their handes and feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

The v. Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7 He taketh the fort of Sion. 19 He asketh counsell of the Lorde, 20 And ouercommeth the Philistines twise.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and sayde thus, Beholde, wee are thy [a] bone, and thy flesh.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou ledst Israel in and out: and the Lord sayd to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt bee a captaine ouer Israel.

3 And so all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron [b] before the Lorde: and they [c] anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Juda seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Juda.

6 ^ The king also and his men went to Hierusalem, vnto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the [d] blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: for they sayde, Thou art not able to come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Sion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said the same day, Whosoeuer smiteth the Jebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blind, hated of Dauids soule. I will preferre him, wherefore they sayde, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lord God of hostes was with him.

11 And ‡ Hiram king of * Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 * And Dauid tooke him moe concubines & wiues out of Hierusalem, after he was come

from

[l] Weaning, before the corps.

[m] He declareth that Abner died not as a wretch, or a vile person: but as a valiant man might doe, being traiterously murthered by the wicked.

[n] According to their custome, which was to banquet at burials.

[o] Or, wist it not.

[a] That is, Isboseth.

[b] Meaning, that he was discouraged, as one whole helpe was gone.

[c] The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

[d] After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philistines, Iosu.18.25.

[e] Faining themselues to be merchants comming to buy wheate.

[f] Or, wildernesse.

[g] The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and couetousnesse, differeth farre from the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy death.

[a] We are thy kinred & nigh neere vnto vnto thee.

[b] That is, taking the Lord to witnesse, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs house.

[c] This is the third time that Dauid was anoynted.

[d] The Jebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong holde was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended onely by lame and blind men: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their Idoles, which the children of God esteemed as blind & lame.

2.King.4.12.

2.Sam.1.15

1.Chr.11.1.

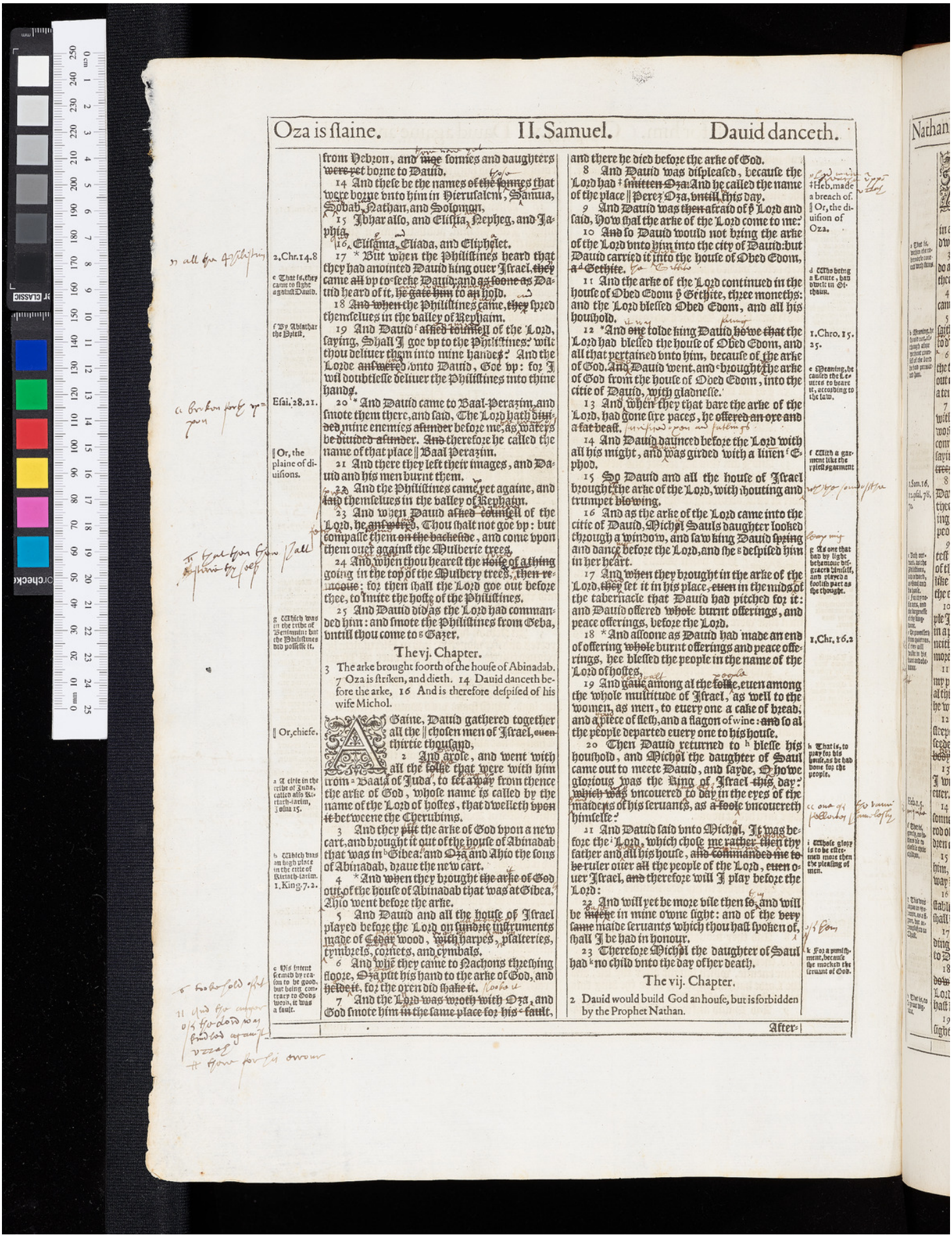
Psal.77.71.

3.King.2.11.

1.Chr.3.5.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T4v



from Hebron, and his sonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

2.Chr.14.8 17 *But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all vp to seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an hold.

c That is, they came to fight against Dauid.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

f By Abiathar the Priest. 19 And Dauid f asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines: wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lorde answered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I wil doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine handes.

Esai.28.21. 20 *And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lord hath diuided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters be diuided asunder. And therefore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal Perazim.

‖ Or, the plaine of diuisions. 21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet againe, and laid themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not goe vp: but compasse them on the backeside, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noise of a thing going in the top of the Mulbery trees, then remoue: for then shall the Lord goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

g Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philistines had possessed it. 25 And Dauid did as the Lord had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to g Gazer.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The arke brought foorth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Oza is striken, and dieth. 14 Dauid danceth before the arke, 16 And is therefore despised of his wife Michol.

‖ Or, chiefe. AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the ‖ chosen men of Israel, euen thirtie thousand.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath-iarim, Iosua 15. 2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from a Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

b Which was an high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim. 1.King.7.2. 3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, b Vzza and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 *And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on sundrie instruments made of Cedar wood, with harpes, psalteries, tymbrels, cornets, and cymbals.

c His intent seemed by reason to be good, but being contrary to Gods word, it was a fault. 6 And whe they came to Nachons threshing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and held it, for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and God smote him in the same place for his c fault, and there he died before the arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had † smitten Oza: And he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Oza, vntill this day.

†Heb. made a breach of. ‖ Or, the diuision of Oza.

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lord and said, How shal the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lord vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it into the house of Obed Edom, a d Gethite.

d Which being a Leuite, had dwelt in Gethaim. 11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, three moneths: and the Lord blessed Obed Edom, and all his houshold.

1.Chro.15.25. 12 *And one tolde king Dauid how the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and e brought the arke of God from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

e Meaning, he caused the Leuites to beare it, according to the law. 13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe and a fat beast.

f With a garment like the vsuall garment. 14 And Dauid daunced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen f Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lord, with shouting and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid dancing and dancing before the Lord, and she g despised him in her heart.

g As one that had by light behauiour disgraced himself, and played a foolish part as the thought. 17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, euen in the midst of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

1.Chr.16.2 18 *And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering whole burnt offerings and peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hostes,

19 And gaue among al the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: and so al the people departed euery one to his house.

h That is, to pay for his house, as he had done for the people. 20 Then Dauid returned to h blesse his houshold, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and sayde, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day: which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruants, as a foole vncoureth himselfe!

i Whole glory is to be esteemed more then the pleasing of men. 21 And Dauid said vnto Michol, It was before the i Lord, which chose me rather then thy father and all his house, and commanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel, and therefore will I play before the Lord:

k For a punishment, because she mocked the seruants of God. 22 And will yet be more vile then so, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the very same maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had k no child vnto the day of her death.

The vj. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T5r

AFterwards, when the king sate in his house, and the Lord had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 The king said vnto Nathan the prophet, Beholde, I dwell now in an house of Cedar trees, but the Arke of God dwelleth within the curtaines.

3 And Nathan saide to the king, Goe, and do all that is in thine heart, for the Lord is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house to dwell in?

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded the iudges to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 *Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast following sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wentest, and haue destroied all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time,

11 And since the time that I set iudges ouer my people Israel: and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne: if he sinne, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdome shal be stablished for euer before thee, euen thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and sat him downe before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while, but doest this after the manner of man, O Lord God.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

22 *Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, O Lord, euen for thy people which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast prepared thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 And now Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and his house, make it good for euer, and doe as thou hast said:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, that men may say, The Lorde of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast told in the eare of thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore now Lord God, (thou art God, and thy words be true, thou that hast told this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lord God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

AFter *this now, Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a line, and cast them downe to the ground, euen with two lines measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full cord to keepe them alive: and so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, and brought him gifts.

3 Dauid smote also Hadarezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherat.

4 And Dauid tooke of his a thousand, and seuen hundred horsemen, and ‖ destroyed all the charets, and twentie thousand footemen: but reserued an hundred charets of them.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men,

a That is, within the tabernacle couered with skins.

b Meaning, he should not, although after without counsell of the Lord he had permitted him.

c Both outward, as the Philistines, and inwardly, as Saul and his house.

d For thy noble acts, and the largenesse of thy kingdome.

e By promising them quietnesse, if they will walke in his feare and obedience.

f That is, gently, as fathers vse to chastise their children.

g This was begun in Solomon, as a figure, but accomplished in Christ.

h That is, to so great dignitie.

1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.

Heb. 1. 5.

1. Chro. 17. 13.

‡ Heb. Is this the law of man?

Deut. 4. 7.

i Of Israel.

k From the Egyptians, & their Idoles. l Or, thy free election.

m An Hebrue phrase, meaning thou hast reuealed to thy seruant.

1. Chro. 18. 1.

‡ Methegamma.

a Or that they payed no more tribute.

‖ Or, enlarge ‖ Or, Euphrates. ‖ Or, houghed the horses of the charets. ‖ Or, Aramites.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T5v

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and [b] brought gifts: and the Lord saued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of gold that belonged to the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to [c] Hierusalem.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much brasse.

9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer,

10 Thoi sent Joram his sonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ salute him, and to bleste him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and Ioram brought ‡ with him vessels of siluer, vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse,

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lord, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadarezer sonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had smitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eighteene thousand men.

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen thorowout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruantes: and the Lord kept Dauid whereseuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed [d] iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zeruia was ouer the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and Saraiah was the scribe.

18 And ‖ Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and the [e] Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes, were chiefe rulers.

b That is, they payed yeerely tribute.

c To the vse of the temple.

‖ Or, Antioche.

‡ Heb. To aske peace.

‡ Heb. In his hand.

‖ Or, Aram, or Celosyria.

d He gaue iudgement in controuersies, by right and equitie.

§ Or, Writer of Chronicles.

‖ Or, Benaiahu, the sonne of Iehoeda was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelethites.

e The Cherethites, & Pelethites, were as the kings gard, hauing charge of his person.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid restored all the lands of Saul to Mephiboseth the sonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to see to the profit of his lands.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul? for I will shew him mercy for [a] Jonathans sake.

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king saide, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shew the [b] mercie of God vpon? Ziba answered the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The king said vnto him, Where is he? Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of [c] Amiel of Lodeber.

5 Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Now when Miphiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid said, Miphiboseth? Hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 Dauid said vnto him, Feare not, for I wil surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread of mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and saide, What is thy seruant that thou shouldest looke vpon such a [d] dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters ‖ sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the land for him and bring in, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboseth thy masters sonne, shall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twentie seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to al that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, [e] that Miphiboseth may eate as the king said vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Miphiboseth had a sonne that was yong, named Micha, and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Miphiboseth.

13 And Miphiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

a Who was also called Elam the father of Bethsabe Dauids wife.

a To whom I bound my selfe by oath, 1. Sam. 20.

b That is, great mercie, and such as is accepted before God.

c Or, Ammiel.

d Meaning, a despised person.

‖ Or, Nephue.

e That he may haue wherewith to furnish himselfe, and be meete for the kings table.

The x. Chapter.

4 The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

AFter this the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed [a] kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him, by the [b] hand of his seruants, ouer his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanon their lord, ‡ Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one [c] halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, hee sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tarie at Jericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they [d] stanke in the sight of Dauid, they sent, and hired the ‖ Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footemen, and of king Maacha, a thousand men, and of Istob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the hoste of strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out,

1. Chr. 19. 2.

a This kindnes is thought to be by saluting one of his brethren, which fled to him for the king of Ammon, so that Dauid in his trouble receiued at his hands reliefe and comfort.

b That is, by his seruants.

‡ Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid?

c For a despite and a shame to Dauid and the children of Israel.

d That they had deserued Dauids displeasure, for the iniury done to his ambassadors.

‖ Or, Aramites.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T6r

and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, and Maacha, were by themselues in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behinde, hee chose of all the chopse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he sayd, If the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Joab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fight against the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie: and so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zobah the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, hee gathered [c] all Israel together, and passed ouer Jordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed [f] seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, which also died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

Thexj. Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vrias is slaine. 27 Dauid marrieth Bethsabe.

[a] And it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, Dauid sent Joab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, which destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid taried still at Hierusalem.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid arose out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace: and from the roofe he sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it should be: And one said, Is not this Bathsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to [c] Urias the Hethite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her vncleanesse) and returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and [d] told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 And Dauid sent to Joab, saying, Send me Urias the Hethite. And Joab sent Urias to Dauid.

7 And when Urias was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Urias, [e] Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a present from the king.

9 But Urias slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his house.

10 Which when they had told Dauid, saying, Urias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid said vnto Urias, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why diddest thou not goe downe then vnto thine house?

11 Urias answered Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Juda dwell in pauilions, and my lord Joab, and the seruants of my lord abide in the open fieldes, and shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Urias, Tarie here this day also, and to morowe I will let thee depart. And so Urias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him [f] drunke: And at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 On the morow Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Urias:

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, [g] Put ye Urias in the forefront of the sharpest battell, and come ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 So when Joab beleaged the citie, he assigned Urias vnto a place where he wist that strong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the seruants of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messengers, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? wist ye not that they would hurle and shoote from the wall?

21 [h] Who smote Abimelech sonne of [i] Jerubeseth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, and he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger sayde vnto Dauid, The men preuailed against vs, and came out

vnto

[a] The yere following about the springtime. 1.Chr.20.1

[b] Whereupon he vsed to rest at afternoone, as was read of Ebsoseth, Chap.4.

[c] Who was not an Israelite borne, but conuerted to the true religio

‖ Or, Euphrates.

[c] Meaning, the greatest part.

[f] Which were the chefest and most principall: for in all he destroyed seuen thousand, 1. Chro.19. or the souldiers which were in seuen hundred charets.

[d] Fearing least she should be stoned according to the law

[e] Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

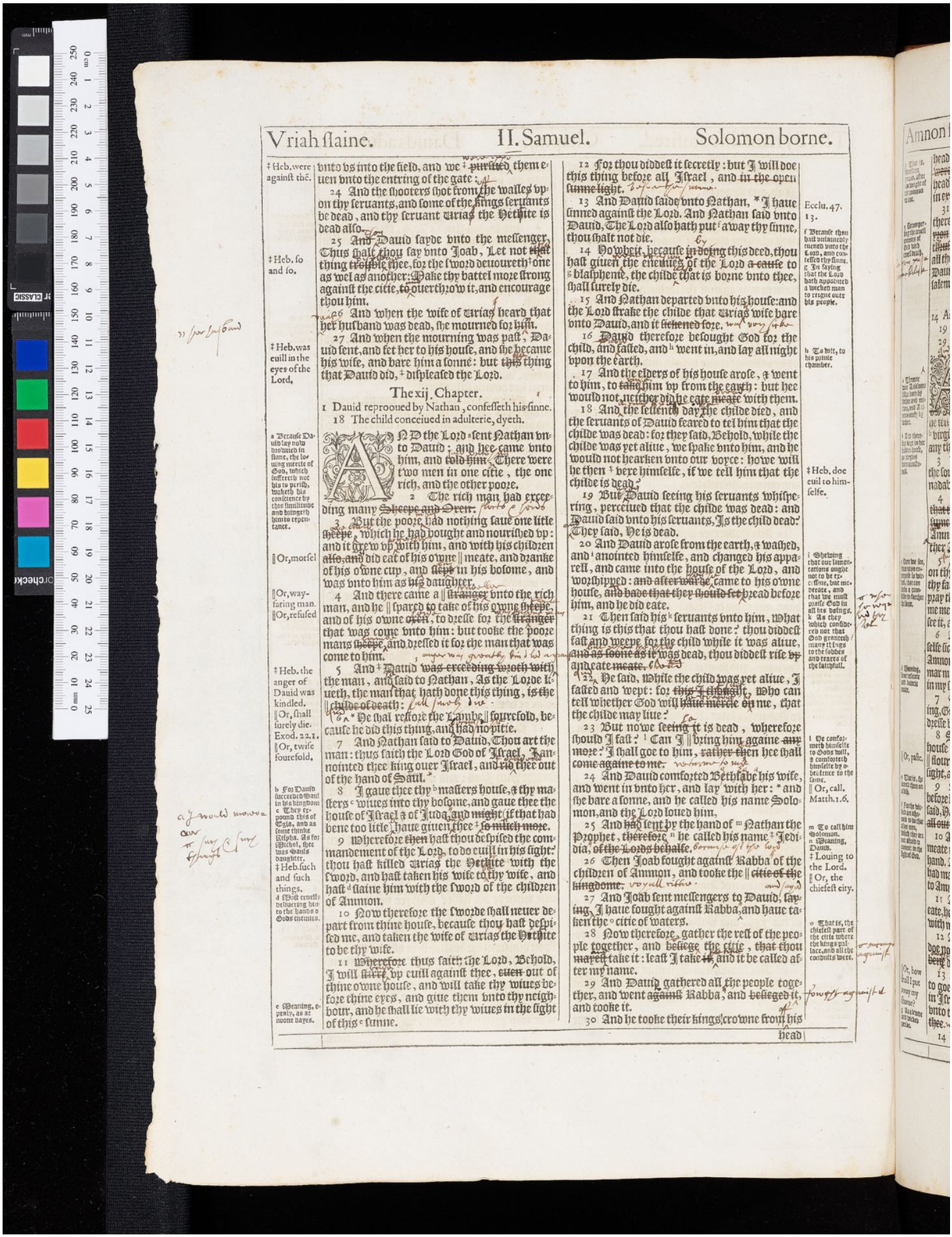
[g] Except God continually vphold vs with his mighty spirit, the most perfect fall headlong to all vice and abomination.

Judg.9.53.

[h] Meaning, Gedeon.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. T6v



vnto vs into the field, and we ‡ ~~pursued~~ them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from the walles vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.

25 And Dauid sayde vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not ~~that~~ thing ~~trouble~~ thee, for the sword deuoureth ‡ one as wel as another: Make thy battel more strong against the citie, ~~to ouerthrow it~~, and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Urias heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ displeased the Lord.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne.
18 The child conceiued in adulterie, dyeth.

AND the Lord sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and ~~told him~~, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many ~~Sheepe and Oxen~~.

3 But the poore had nothing saue one litle ~~sheepe~~, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp with him, and with his children ~~also, and~~ did eat of his owne ‖ meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 And there came a ‖ ~~stranger~~ vnto the rich man, and he ‖ spared to take of his owne ~~sheepe~~, and of his owne ~~oxen~~, to dresse for the ~~stranger~~ that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans ~~sheepe~~, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And ‡ Dauid ~~was exceeding wroth with~~ the man, and said to Nathan, As the Lorde liueth, the man that hath done this thing, is ~~the~~ ‖ ~~childe of death~~:

6 * He shal restore the Lambe ‖ fourefold, because he did this thing, and had no pitie.

7 And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I annointed thee king ouer Israel, and ~~rid~~ thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 I gaue thee thy [b] masters house, & thy masters [c] wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Juda, and ~~might~~ if that had bene too litle, haue giuen thee ‡ ~~so much more~~.

9 Wherefore ~~then~~ hast thou despised the commandement of the Lord, to do euill in his sight? thou hast killed Urias the Hethite with the sword, and hast [d] taken his wife to thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sworde shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Urias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will ~~stirre~~ vp euill against thee, ~~euen~~ out of thine owne house, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this [e] sunne.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The Lord also hath put [f] away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because in doing this deed, thou hast giuen the enemies of the Lord ~~a cause~~ to [g] blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lord strake the childe that Urias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it ~~sickened~~ sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and fasted, and [h] went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, & went to him, to ~~take~~ him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate ~~meate~~ with them.

18 And the seuenth day the childe died, and the seruants of Dauid feared to tel him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: howe will he then ‡ vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But Dauid seeing his seruants whispering, perceiued that the childe was dead: and Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? They said, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, & washed, and [i] anointed himselfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: and after ~~warde~~ came to his owne house, and ~~bade that they should set~~ bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his [k] seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, and as ~~soone as~~ it was dead, thou diddest rise ~~vp~~ and eate ~~meate~~.

22 He said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for ~~this I thought~~, Who can tell whether God will ~~haue mercie on~~ me, that the childe may liue?

23 But nowe seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? [l] Can I ‖ bring him againe ~~any more~~? I shall goe to him, ~~rather then~~ hee shall come againe to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: * and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him.

25 And ~~hee~~ sent by the hand of [m] Nathan the Prophet, ~~therefore~~ [n] he called his name ‡ Jedidia, ~~of the Lords behalfe~~.

26 Then Joab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ ~~citie of the kingdome~~.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, and haue taken the [o] citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and beleege the citie, ~~that thou mayest~~ take it: least I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went ~~against~~ Rabba, and beleeged it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne from his

head

Ecclu. 47. 13.

‡ Heb. were against the.

‡ Heb. so and so.

‡ Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord,

a Because Dauid lay now drowned in sinne, the law suing mercie of God, which suffereth not his to perish, waketh his conscience by this similitude and bringeth him to repentance.

‖ Or, morsel

‖ Or, wayfaring man. ‖ Or, refused

‡ Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled. ‖ Or, shall surely die. Exod. 22.1. ‖ Or, twise fourefold,

b For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kingdom

c They expound this of Egla, and as some thinke Rispha. As for Michol, shee was Sauls daughter.

‡ Heb. such and such things.

d Most cruelly deliuering him to the hands of Gods enemies.

e Meaning, openly, as at noone dayes.

f Because thou hast vnfaincedly turned vnto the Lord, and confessed thy sinne.

g In saying that the Lord hath appointed a wicked man to reigne ouer his people.

h To wit, to his priuie chamber.

‡ Heb. doe euil to himselfe.

i Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be excessiue, but moderate, and that we must praise God in all his doings.

k As they which considered not that God permitteth many things to the sobbes and teares of the faithfull.

l He conformeth himselfe to Gods will, & comforteth himselfe by obedience to the same.

‖ Or, call. Matth. 1.6.

m To call him Solomon.

n Meaning, Dauid.

‡ Louing to the Lord.

‖ Or, the chiefest city.

o That is, the chiefest part of the citie where the kings palace, and all the ornaments were.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U1r

head (which weighed [p] talent of gold, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoyle of the city, in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he caried away the people that was therein, and put them [q] vnder saws, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and made them into the tyle kill: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

The xiij. Chapter.

14 Amnon Dauids sonne desileth his sister Thamar.
19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom.
29 Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

AFter this, so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister [a] named Thamar, whom Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued. 2 And he was so [b] sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Thamar: for she was a virgine, and he thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Jonadab, the sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Howbeit [c] it that thou, being the kings sonne, art thus continued from day to day: wilt thou not tell me? Amnon answered him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 Jonadab said vnto him, [c] Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Thamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

6 And so Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: & when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my sister come, & make me a couple of [d] cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was layd downe) and shee tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake them.

9 And tooke a pan, and [e] powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Amnon said, Haue out [f] all men from me. And they went all out from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Thamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother:

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for there hath no such thing been done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, ‖ whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the [g] fooles in Israel: Now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, and he will not denie mee vnto thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice: but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue with which he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Vp and get thee hence.

16 Shee answered him, ‖ There is no cause: This euill that thou puttest mee away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto mee. Nethelesse, he would not heare her:

17 But called his ‖ [h] boy that serued him and said, Put now this woman from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And he had a garment of [h] diuers colours vpon her: for with such garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 And Thamar tooke ashes and put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and so she went away crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? Now yet bee still, my sister, hee is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And so Thamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for [i] hated Absalom Amnon, because he had forced his sister Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeares, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the ‖ plaine of Hazor, beside Ephraim, and [k] bade all the kings sonnes,

24 And came to the king, and said, Behold, thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I pray thee, that the king with his seruants come to thy seruant.

25 The King answered Absalom, Nay, my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom [l] pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but ‖ blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, But, I pray thee, shal not my brother [i] Amnon goe with vs? And the king answered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom [m] pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Absalom commanded his [n] men, saying, Marke when Amnons heart is merie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? bee bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Absalom had commanded: and all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king arose, & tare his garments, and lay along on the [o] earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Simah Dauids

p That is, threescore pound, after the weight of the common talent.

q Recompensing the cruell enemies of God with cruell death.

a Thamar was Absalome sister born by father and mother, and Amnon onely by father.

b And therefore kept in her fathers house, as virgins were accustomed.

c Here we see, there is no enterprise so wicked, that can lacke a counseller to further the same.

d Meaning, some delicate and daintie meate.

|| Or, paste.

e That is, she turned them on a dish.

f For the wicked are ashamed to do that afore men, which they are not afraid to commit in the sight of God.

|| Or, how shall I put away my shame?

g As a lewde and wicked person.

|| Or, for this cause.

|| Or, seruant

h For that which was of diuers colours or pieces, in those dayes was had in great estimation, Gen. 37.

|| Or, Baal Hazor.

|| Or, thanked.

i Pertayning to the king that Amnon was most deare vnto him.

k Then being voide of care, and casting no perill.

l In token of sorow and griefe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U1v

brother, answered, and said, Let not my lorde suppose that they haue slaine all the young men of the kings sonnes, but Ammon onely is dead: for that hath beene determined in Absaloms mind, since he forced his sister Thamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lorde the king ‖take the thing so grieuously, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead, ‖for Ammon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill side ‖behinde him.

35 And Jonadab sayde vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as he had left speaking, behold, the kings sons came, & lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king also and all his seruants wept exceedingly sore.

37 But Absalom escaped, & went to [m] Thalmai the sonne of Ammihur king of Gesur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 And so Absalom escaped, and went to Gesur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ceased to goe forth vnto Absalom: for where as Ammon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Ioab. 24 Absalom may not see the kings face.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zaruia perceiued that the kings [a] heart was toward Absalom:

2 And he sent to Thecoa, and fet thence a ‖wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, and [b] anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: and so Ioab [‡] taught her what she should say.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa spake with the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, [‡] Helpe O king.

5 The king said vnto her, What ayleth thee? She answered, I am in deede a [‡] widowe, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaide had [c] two sonnes, and they two fought together in the fielde, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And beholde, the whole [d] kinred is risen against thine handmaid, and they saide, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the [d] soule of his brother whom he slew, we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my sparke which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor ofspring vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto [e] woman, Go home to thine house, I will giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa saide vnto the king, My lord, O king, this trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be ‖guiltlesse.

10 And the king saide, If any man say ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall [‡] hurt thee no more.

11 Then sayd she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shal not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman sayd, Let thine handmaide speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he sayd, Say on.

13 The woman sayd, Wherefore then hast thou [f] thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, that he fetch not home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe, neither doeth God [g] saue any person: yet doth he appoint meanes, that his banished be not vtterly expelled from him.

15 Nowe therefore I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, because the people [h] haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaide sayd, Now will I speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king shall heare his handmaid, to deliuer her out of the hande of the man that would haue destroied me, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaide said, The word of my lord the king shall now be [‡] comfortable: for my lord the king is as an [i] Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and sayd vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king sayd, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman answered and sayd, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for [k] thy seruant Ioab bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 For to the intent that I should [l] change the course of speech, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king sayd vnto Ioab, Behold, I haue [m] done this thing: goe, and bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and [‡] thanked the king: and Ioab sayd, Nowe thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king sayd, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote to the top of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery

yeeres)

‖ Or, take it to heart.
‖ Or, but.
‖ Or, one after another.
‖ Or, ceased
‖ Or, subtiill.
‡ Hebr. put wordes in her mouth.
‡ Heb. saue.
‡ Heb. a widowe woman.
‡ Heb. touch
‡ Heb. rest.
‡ Heb. blessed.

[m] For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai, Chap. 3.
[a] That the king fauoureth him.
[b] In token of mourning, for they vsed anointing to seeme cheerefull.
[c] Vnder this parable she declareth the death of Ammon by Absalom.
[d] According to the lawe which commaundeth the slayer to be slaine, Gen. 9.
[e] As touching the breach of the law which punisheth blood, let me beare the blame.
[f] Why doest thou giue contrary sentence in the sonne Absalom?
[g] God hath prouided wayes (as sometimes) to saue them oftentimes, whom mans iudgeth worthy death.
[h] For I thought they would hate this my helpe.
[i] Is of great wisedome to discerne right from wrong.
[k] Hast not thou done this by the counsell of Ioab?
[l] By speaking rather in parables then plainely.
[m] I haue granted thy request.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U2r

peeres ende he polled it: because the haire was heaue on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred [a] sicles, after the kings weight.

a Which were 50 of the pound feare ounces, after halfe an ounce to the sicle.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Behold, Joab hath a field by my ‖place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and [o] set it on fire. And Absaloms seruants set it on fire.

‖Or, possession.

o Here is an vnmercifull cruell heart, couered in this beautifull body.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and saide vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent for thee, desiring thee to come, because I would haue sent thee to the king, for to say, Wherefore am I come from Gesur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there still: Nowe therefore would I see the kings face, and if there be any [p] trespasse in me, let him kill me.

p If I haue offended by reuenging my sisters dishonour. Thus the wicked falsifie themselues in their cuill.

33 And so Joab came to the king, and tolde him: which when he had sent for Absalom, he came to the king, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king kissed Absalom.

The xv. Chapter.

2 The practises of Absalom to aspire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his seruants flee. 31 Dauids praier.

AFter this, Absalom [‡] prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

‡Heb. made him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and saide, Of what citie art thou? He answered, Thy seruant is of one of the [a] tribes of Israel.

‖Or, controuersie.

a That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made [b] iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come vnto mee, that I might doe him iustice.

b Thus by flatterie, flatteries, and faire promises, the wicked seeke preferment.

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him to him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom [c] stale the hearts of the men of Israel.

c By inticing them from his father to himselfe.

7 And after [d] fourtie yeeres, Absalom sayde vnto the king, I pray thee, let me go to Hebron, and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

d Contemning from the time that the Israelites had asked a king of Samuel.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I was in Gesur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shal bring me againe in deede to Hierusalem, I will [e] serue the Lord.

e By colour of religion he turneth after the kingdome.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. And so he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blowe, ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were [f] called, and they went with pure hearts, not knowing of [g] any thing.

f And bid to his feast in Hebron.

g That Absalom went about.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie Gilo, while he offered sacrifices. And there was wrought strong treason: for the people went and encreased with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, and said, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that were with him at Hierusalem, Vp, that we may flee, for we shall not els escape [h] from Absalom: make speede to depart, least hee come suddenly, and catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

h For neither is there hope of mercie at his cruell hands, neither are we at this inuden able to make our partie good against him.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants are readie to doe whatsoeuer my lord the king shall [‡] appoint.

‡Hebr. choose.

16 And the king departed, and all his household [i] after him. And the king left tenne concubines to keepe the house.

i That is, after him.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after his feete, and taried in a place that was [k] farre off.

k To wit, from Hierusalem.

18 And all his seruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gethites, euen sixe hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to [l] Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commest thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger, departe therefore to thy place.

l Who, as some write, was the kings sonne of Oath, called Achis.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and should I inquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I will go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carrie againe thy [m] brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

m That is, the souldiers that be with thee.

21 And Ithai answered the king, and said, As the Lorde liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the king shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ithai, Come then, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loude voice, and all the people went ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Cedron, and all the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wildernesse.

24 And loe, Sadoc also, and all the Leuites were with him, and [n] bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they set downe the arke of God, and Abiathar [o] went vp, vntill the people were all come out of the citie.

n Which was the charge of the Caathites.

o To stand by the arke.

25 And the king said vnto Sadoc, Carie the arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

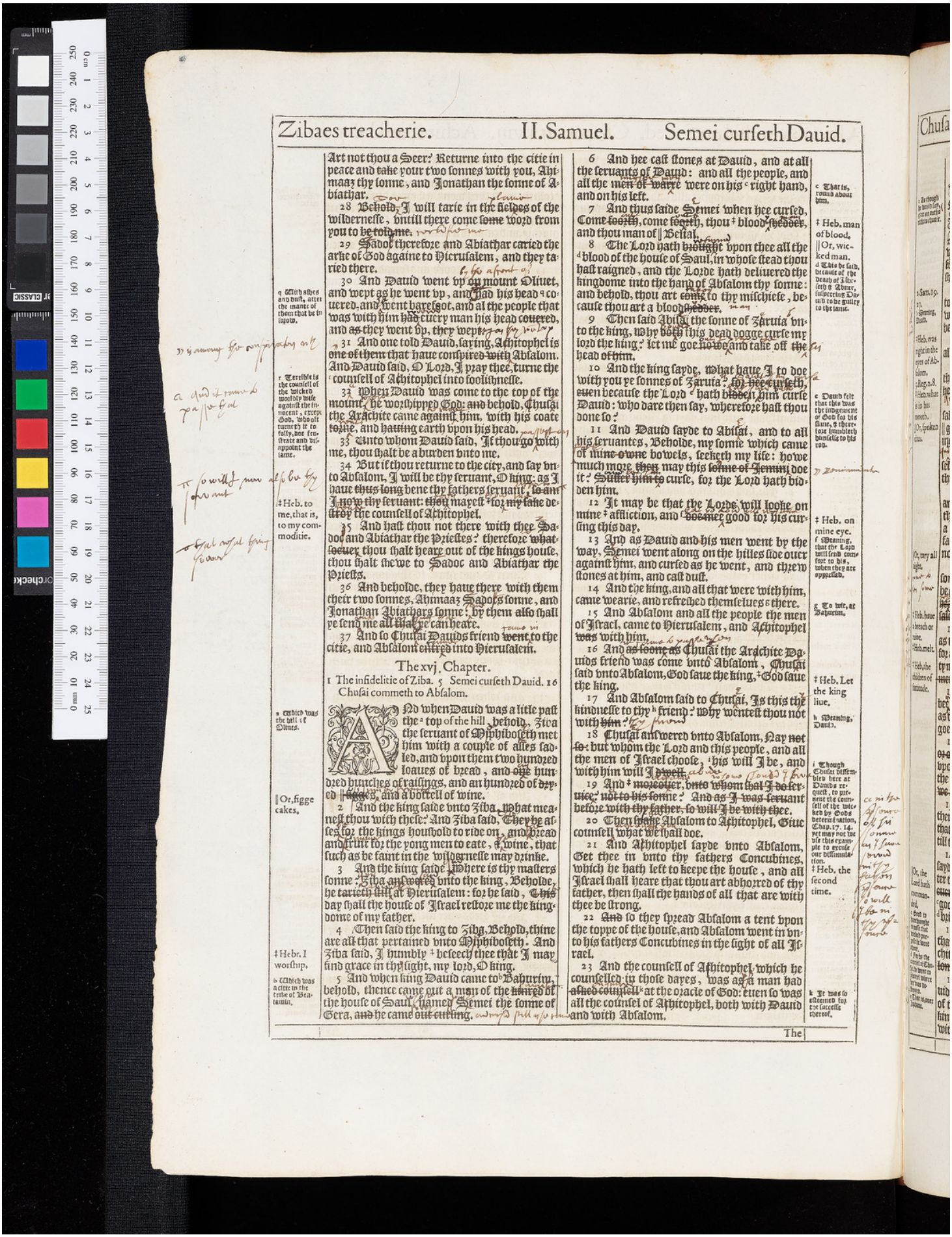
26 But if he thus say, I haue no lust vnto thee; behold, [p] here am I, let him doe with me what seemeth good in his eyes.

p Gods will is a common and a cause of consolation to the faithfull in all aduersities.

27 The king said also vnto Sadoc the Priest,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U2v



Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace and take your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Behold, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wildernesse, vntill there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar caried the arke of God againe to Hierusalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp ou mount Oliuet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head [q] couered, and went barefoot, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

31 And one told Dauid, saying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conspired with Abſalom. And Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the [r] counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.

33 When Dauid was come to the top of the mount, he worshipped God: and behold, Chusai the Arachite came against him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou go with me, thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Abſalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers seruant, so am I now thy seruant: then mayest [t] for me destroy the counsell of Achitophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Priests? therefore [u] whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Priests.

36 And behold, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Sadocs sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall ye send me all that ye can heare.

37 And so Chusai Dauids friend went to the citie, and Abſalom entred into Hierusalem.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curseth Dauid. 16 Chusai commeth to Abſalom.

AND when Dauid was a litle past the [a] top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Miphiboseth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of raisings, and an hundred of dryed [||] figges, and a bottell of wine.

2 And the king saide vnto Ziba, What meanest thou with these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the kings household to ride on, and bread and fruit for the yong men to eate, & wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king saide, Where is thy masters sonne? Ziba answered vnto the king, Beholde, he tarieth still at Hierusalem: for he said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Miphiboseth. And Ziba said, I humbly [‡] beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king Dauid came to [b] Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei the sonne of Gera, and he came out cursing.

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre were on his [c] right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus saide Semei when hee cursed, Come foorth, come foorth, thou [‡] bloodhedder, and thou man of ‖ Belial.

8 The Lord hath brought vpon thee all the [d] blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art come to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloodhedder.

9 Then said Abiſai the sonne of Zaruia vnto the king, Why doth this dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe now ouer and take off the head of him.

10 And the king sayde, What haue I to doe with you ye sonnes of Zaruia? for hee curseth, euen because the Lord [e] hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid sayde to Abiſai, and to all his seruantes, Beholde, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: howe much more then may this sonne of Jemini doe it? Suffer him to curse, for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lorde will loothe on mine [‡] affliction, and [f] requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselues [g] there.

15 And Abſalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids friend was come vnto Abſalom, Chusai said vnto Abſalom, God saue the king, [‡] God saue the king.

17 And Abſalom said to Chusai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy [h] friend? why wentest thou not with him?

18 Chusai answered vnto Abſalom, Nay not so: but whom the Lord and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And [‡] moreouer, vnto whom shall I be seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so will I be with thee.

20 Then saide Abſalom to Achitophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

21 And Achitophel sayde vnto Abſalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers Concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Abſalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers Concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Achitophel, which he counselled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsell [k] at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsel of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

[q] With ashes and dust, after the maner of them that be in sorow.

[r] Terrible is the counsell of the wicked worldly wise against the innocent, except God, who of turneth it to folly, doe frustrate and disappoint the same.

[‡] Heb. to me, that is, to my commoditie.

[a] Called Mas the hill of Olives.

‖ Or, figge cakes.

[‡] Hebr. I worship.

[b] Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

[c] That is, round about him.

[‡] Heb. man of blood.

‖ Or, wicked man.

[d] This he said, because of the death of Isboseth & Abner, suspecting Dauid to be guilty to the same.

[e] Dauid felt that this was the iudgement of God for his sinne, & therefore humbledly submitted to the same.

[f] Heb. on mine eye.

[g] Meaning, that the Lord will send comfort to his, when they are oppressed.

[h] Meaning, Dauid.

[‡] Heb. Let the king liue.

[i] Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent the counsell of the wicked by Gods determination, Chap. 17. 14. yet may not the vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

[‡] Heb. the second time.

[k] It was so esteemed for the successe thereof.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U3r

The xvij. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counsel is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

AChitophel also said vnto Absalom, [a] Let mee choose out nowe twelue thousand men, and I will ryse and follow after Dauid this night:

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed: and will feare him; and all the people that are with him shall flee, and so will I smite the king onely,

3 *And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: and when all shall returne, the [b] man whom thou seekest being slaine, all the people shal be in peace.

4 And the saying [‡] pleased Absalom wel, and all the elders of Israel.

5 *Then sayd Absalom, Call nowe Chusai the Arachite also, & let vs heare like wise [‡] what he saith.

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen such counsel; shall we do after his saying, or no: tell thou.

7 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, The counsell that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Chusai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, how that they bee strong men, and they be chafed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men be ouerthrowen at the first brunt, yet they that heare it, will say, The people that followeth Absalom be [‡] put to the worse.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shall [‡] vtterly faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are [‡] stout men.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beersheba, as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 For so shal we come vpon him in one place or other where he shall be found him, and we wil fall vpon him, euen as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of al the men that are with him, we shall not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, if hee bee gotten into a [‖] citie, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsel of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsel of Achitophel. For ‖ it was euen the Lorde [c] determination to destroy the good counsel of Achitophel, that the Lord might [d] bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 Then said Chusai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus maner, did Achitophel and the Elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Tarie not this night in the [e] plaines of the wildernesse, but get thee ouer, lest the king bee deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the well Rogel: (for they might not bee seene to to come into the citie) and a wench went and [f] told them: for they went, & shewed king Dauid.

18 Neuerthelesse, a lad saw them, and told it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his yard, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not spied.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the wife to the house, they sayd, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answered them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Arise, and get you quickely ouer the water, for [g] such counsell hath Achitophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Jordane [h] by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordane.

23 And when Achitophel saw that his counsell was not followed: hee sadled an asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne citie, and put his houshold in order, and [i] hanged himselfe, and dyed, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of [k] Nahas, sister to Zaruia Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 [l] Brought beds, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Honey, butter, sheepe, and cheese of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they sayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 Dauid diuideth his armie into three parts,

ANd Dauid [a] numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abisai the sonne of Zaruia Joabs brother, and the other third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gethite: and the king sayd vnto the people, I will goe with you my selfe also.

3 And the people answered, Thou shalt not goe

---

[a] As though he would say, giue me authoritie to choose.

2. Sam. 19. 27.

[b] Meaning, Dauid.

[‡] Heb. was right in the eyes of Absalom, 2. Reg. 2. 8.

[‡] Heb. what is in his mouth.

‖ Or, spoken thus.

‖ Or, tary all night.

[‡] Heb. haue a breach or ruine.

[‡] Heb. melt.

[‡] Heb. the children of fortitude.

‖ Or, the Lord hath commanded.

[c] Good to haue thought to passe that wicked purpose he went about.

[d] For by the counsel of Chusai, he went to ‖ battel where hee was destroyed.

[e] That is, ouer Jordane.

[f] The message from their fathers.

[g] To wit, to pursue thee with all haste.

[h] So that they trauailed all night, and by morning had all their company passed ouer.

[i] Thus God sometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruell persecutors of the innocent, to admonish vs what iudgement all such shall haue in the world to come.

[k] Who was also called Ithra, Dauids father.

[l] God by them succouring the necessitie of his faithful seruant in his trouble and affliction.

[a] It appeareth that not onely the six hundred men of the Cerethites and Phelethites mentioned Chap. 15. but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, which could not beare the insolencie of the sonne against his father did also ioyne themselues vnto Dauid.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U3v

goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither shall they regard vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art now worth ten thousand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the cite.

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, that will I do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ithai, saying, Intreate the yong man Absalom gently for my sake. And all the people heard that the king gaue all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into the fielde against Israel (and the battel was in the [b] wood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was scattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then did the sword.

9 And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid. He rode vpon a Mule, which carried him vnder the thicke boughs of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and hee was [c] lift vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that saw it told Joab, saying, Behold, I saw Absalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab said vnto the man that tolde him, And thou didst see him, why didst not thou there smite him to the ground, & I would haue giuen thee ten [‡] sicles of siluer, and a girdle?

12 The man saide vnto Joab, Though I should receiue a thousand sicles of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not stretch out mine hand against the kings sonne: for we heard with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ithai, saying, Beware that none touch the yong man Absalom.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I should haue done against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them [‡] through Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the midst of the oke.

15 And ten seruants that bare Joabs weapons, turned, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from following Israel: for Joab [d] held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a mighty great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to their tent.

18 And this Absalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he said, I haue no [e] sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Absaloms place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let mee runne now, and beare the king tidings how that the Lorde hath [f] iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Joab saide vnto him, Thou art no man to beare tidings to day, but thou shalt beare tidings another time: but to day thou shalt beare none, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Chushai, Go and tell the king what thou hast seene. And Chushai bowed himselfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc againe to Joab, What, I pray thee, if I also run after Chushai? And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and came before Chushai.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two [b] gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, & told the king. And the king said, If hee bee alone, there is [i] tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, there commeth another man running alone. And the king sayd, Hee is also a tidinges bringer.

27 And the watchman said, [‡] Me thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc. The king said, He is a [k] good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and sayd vnto the king, Peace be with thee. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and sayd, Blessed bee the Lord thy God, which hath ||shut vp the men that lift vp their hands, against my lord the king.

29 And the king sayd, Is the yong man Absalom safe? Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings seruant, and me [l] thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Chushai came also, and said, [‡] Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath [‡] deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all them that rose against thee.

32 And the king sayd vnto Chushai, Is the yong man Absalom safe? Chushai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that young man is.

33 And the king was [m] mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, and as hee went, thus hee said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid restored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboseth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iuda.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the [‡] victory of that day was turned into mourning vnto

all

b Or called, because Ephraim tree (as some say) fled thether, till beyond Iordan then this wood.

c By Gods prouidence, that this might bee an example for euer, what it is to rise against the father, Gen. 32. 15.

‡ He. weigh vpon mine hand,

‡ Heb. in the heart of Absalom,

d Temperating the victorie with mercie and pitie vpon the people that were fought by Absalom.

e It should appeare by this, that God had punished him by taking away all three sonnes and his daughter, 2 Sam. 14.

f That is, hath deliuered him out of the hands of his enemies.

g Auouching him, that hee should not incurre displeasure, by telling of the death of Absalom.

h Or, captaines.

i That is, hee bringeth tidings.

k Or had repentence of his malice, Chap. 17.

‡ Heb, I see the running

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

l To wit, Chusai, who was an Ethiopian.

‡ He. tidings is brought. ‡ Iudged.

m The rebellio of his sonne could not quench his fatherly affection.

‡ Heb. saluation or deliuerance

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U4r

all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king sorowed for his sonne.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by stealth, as people confounded doe conuey themselues, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king hid his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into [b] the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friendes: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither thy ‖princes, nor seruants: for this day I doe perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had died this day; that had [‡] pleased thee well.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and speake [‡] comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lord, except thou come out, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euil that fel on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the [c] gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at [d] strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philistines, and nowe he is fled out of the land for Absalom: (and)

10 But Absalom, whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are yee so still, that ye bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid sent to Sadoc and Abiathar the priests, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Juda, and say, Why are ye behinde, to bring the king againe to his house? (seeing that such tidings is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen to his house?)

12 Yee are my brethren, my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are yee the last that bring the king againe?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste to me for euer, in the [f] roume of Joab.

14 And he bowed the hearts of all the men of Juda, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word to the king, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 *So the king returned, and came to Jordane: and Juda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Jordane.

16 And [g] Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Jemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Juda, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes & twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Jordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to carie ouer the kings houshold, and to doe him pleasure: and Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Jordane,

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lorde impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the things that thy seruant did ‖ wickedly, when my lord the king departed out of Hierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart:

20 For thy seruant doeth know how that I haue done amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of [i] Joseph, that am come downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answered, and said, Shall not Semei die for this, because he cursed the Lords anointed?

22 And Dauid sayde, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? For this day ye be aduersaries vnto me: shall there any man die this day in Israel? Doe not I know that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the king said vnto Semei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, & had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor [k] washed his clothes, from the time the king departed, vntill he came againe in peace.

25 And when [l] he was come to Hierusalem, and met the king, the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 He answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I would haue mine Asse sadled to ride thereon, for to goe to the king: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lord the king, and my lorde the king is as an [m] angell of God: doe therefore what seemeth [n] good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers house were but [o] dead men before my lord the king, and yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the [p] land.

30 And Mephibosheth saide vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, for so much as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Jordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Jordane.

32 Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres olde, and prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the king saide vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, ‡ Howe long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Hierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good & euill? Hath thy seruant any taste in that he eateth or drinketh? Can he heare any more the voice of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my Lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Jordane with the king: and why will the king

recompense

a As they doe that mourne.

b Or Bahurim.

‖Or, captaines.

‡Heb. bene right in thine eyes.

‡Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

c Where the most resort of the people was.

d Who should first bring home the king.

e As to them, whose office is to tell the people their duty.

f Beside his policie, that is, by winning of the captaine to win the people: it seemeth that he hath yet a grudge against Joab for the death of Absalom. 3. Reg. 2.8.

g Who had before reuiled him.

h For in his aduersitie hee was his most cruell enemie, although now in his prosperitie he is cleane by flattery to creepe into fauour.

i By Joseph is commonly vnderstood Ephraim, Manasses, and Benjamin, whereof hee was: because their tribe were longer one standers, Num. 2.

k In signe of sorow, for the expulsion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

l When Mephibosheth being at Hierusalem had litte the king.

m Able for his welcome to iudge in all matters.

n That is, thy pleasure.

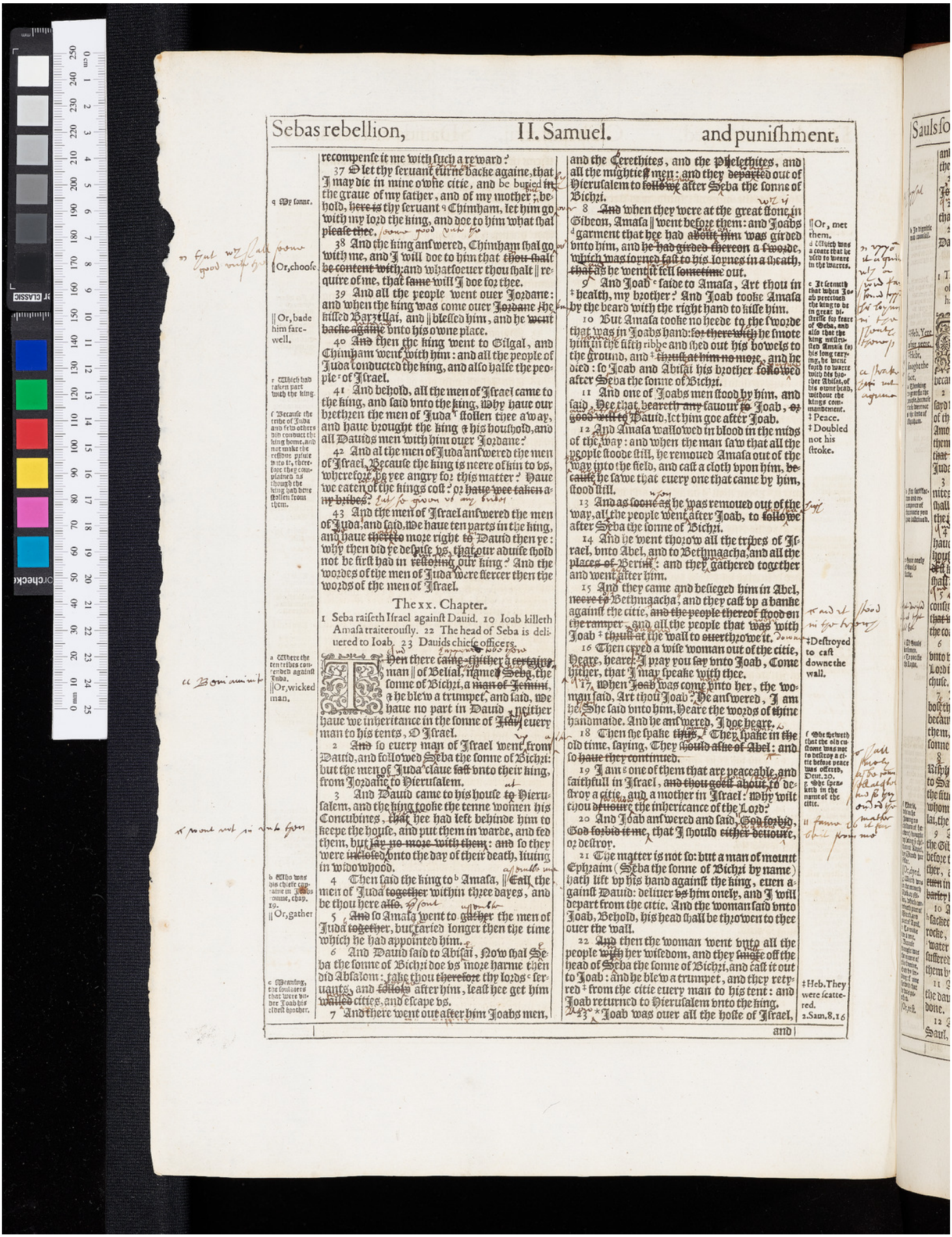
o Worthy to die for Sauls cruelty toward thee.

p Dauid did well in taking his lands from him before hee knew his cause: but much more that hauing the reuerse, he did not reuoke them.

‡Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U4v



recompense it me with such a reward?
37 Let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and be buried in the graue of my father, and of my mother; behold, here is thy seruant Chimham, let him go with my lord the king, and doe to him what thal please thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham thal go with me, and I will doe to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that same will I doe for thee.
39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer Iordane, he kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he went backe againe vnto his owne place.
40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.
41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda stollen thee away, and haue brought the king & his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?
42 And al the men of Iuda answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs. wherefore be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kings cost? or haue wee taken any bribes?
43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iuda, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and haue therfore more right to Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise shold not be first had in fetching our king? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Seba raiseth Israel against Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amasa traiterously. 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

THen there came thither a certaine man ‖ of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini, & he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.
2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their king, from Iordane to Hierusalem.
3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his Concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.
4 Then said the king to Amasa, ‖ Call me the men of Iuda together within three dayes, and be thou here also.
5 And so Amasa went to gather the men of Iuda together, but taried longer then the time which he had appointed him.
6 And Dauid said to Abisai, Now shal Seba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therefore thy lords seruants, and follow after him, least hee get him walled cities, and escape vs.
7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Phelethites, and all the mightie men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to follow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa ‖ went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had about him was girded vnto him, and he had girded thereon a sworde, which was fastned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometime out.
9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.
10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Ioabs hand: for therewith he smote him in the fifth ribbe and shed out his bowels to the ground, and smote at him no more, and he died: so Ioab and Abisai his brother followed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good will to Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.
12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stoode still, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him, stood still.
13 And as soone as he was remoued out of the way, all the people went after Ioab, to follow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gathered together and went after him.
15 And they came and besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and the people thereof stood on the rampe: and all the people that was with Ioab smote at the wall to ouerthrow it.
16 Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Ioab, Come hither, that I may speake with thee.
17 When Ioab was come vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? He answered, I am he. She said vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaide. And he answered, I doe heare.
18 Then she spake thus, They spake in the old time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.
19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?
20 And Ioab answered and said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should either deuoure, or destroy.
21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.
22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisedom, and they smote off the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retyred from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Hierusalem vnto the king.
23 * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel,

and

---

q My sonne.
‖ Or, chooseth.
‖ Or, bade him farewell.
r Which had taken part with the king.
s Because the tribe of Iuda and few others did conduct the king home, and not make the reste[sic] priuie vnto it, therefore they complained as though the king had bene stollen from them.
a Where the ten tribes conferred against Iuda.
‖ Or, wicked man.
b Who was his chiefe captaine in Ioabs roume, chap. 19.
‖ Or, gather
c Meaning, the souldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.
‖ Or, met them.
d Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.
e It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the king to be in great displeasure for feare of Seba, and also that the king mistrusted Amasa for his long tarrying, he went forth to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne head, without the kings commandement.
‡ Peace.
‡ Doubled not his stroke.
‡ Destroyed to cast downe the wall.
f Ode thereth that the old custome was not to destroy a citie before peace was offered, Deut. 20.
g Ode speaketh in the name of the citie.
‡ Heb. They were scattered. 2. Sam. 8. 16

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U5r

and Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Pelethites.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Iehaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was scribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira the Iairite, was [h] chiefe about Dauid.

h In dignitie and counsell.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Three deare yeres. 9 The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged.

THen there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid [‡] three yeres together: and Dauid [‡] enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slew the [a] Gibeonites.

‡Heb. Yere after yeere.

‡Hebr. sought the face.

a Thinking to gratifie the people, because these were not o' the stocke of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and sayd vnto them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israell ware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for his zeale that he had to the children of Israel and of Iuda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid saide vnto the Gibeonites, [b] What shall I do for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the Lord?

b For satisfaction and recompence of the iniurie you haue suffered.

4 The Gibeonites answered him, Wee will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither is it our minde that thou shouldest kill any man in Israel. Dee said, What you shall say, that will I doe for you.

c Saue onely of Sauls stocke.

5 They answered the king, The man that consumed vs, [c] imagined to bring vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his [d] sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp [e] vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whome the Lorde did chuse. And the king sayd, I will giue them you.

d Of Sauls housholde.

e To pacifie the Lorde.

7 But the king had compassion on Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sone of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whome she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whome [f] she bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

f That is, whom she (hauing no children of her owne) brought vp being y children of Adriel, by Merob her sister.

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hill before the Lorde: and they ‖ fell all seuen together, and were slaine in the dayes of haruest, euen in the [g] first dayes, and in the beginning of barley haruest.

‖Or, dyed.

g Which was in the moneth Abib, or March, which conteineth part of March, and part of April.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia tooke [h] sackecloth, and [i] hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruest, vntill [i] water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beasts of the field by night.

h To make her a tent.

i Because drought was the meane of this famine. God by sending of rayne shewed that he was pacified.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

‖Or, rest.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Ionathan his sonne, from the [k] citizens of Iabes in Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa:

k Or, many

13 And he brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Beniamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of [l] his father: and when they had performed all that the king commaunded, God was then [k] at one with the lande.

k For where the magistrates suffer faults vnpunished, there the plague of God lieth vpon the land.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid ware faint.

16 And Iesbibenob, one of the sonnes of the Gyants (the [m] poyse of whose speare weighed three hundred [l] sicles of braſſe) ‖ thee being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

l Which amounteth nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the seruantes of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battaile, that thou quench not the [n] light of Israel.

m That the glorie and wealth of Israel perish not with thee.

18 * And yet after this, there was a battell with the Philistines, at [o] Gob: and then Sibbechai the Hushathite, slewe [p] Saph, which was one of the sonnes of the Gyants.

1.Chr.20.4

n Called Ezer.

o Called Gezer also.

19 And there was another battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare Oregim a Bethlehemite slue [q] Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

p That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whom Dauid slewe, 1.Chron.20.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne also of the kinred of the Gyants in Geth:

21 And when hee defyed Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Simah the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Geth, and died by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid after his victories praiseth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

AND Dauid spake the wordes of this [a] song vnto the Lorde, what time the Lorde had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

a Wherein he prayseth God for the victories and benefites he receiued at his handes. Psal.18.3.

2 And he sayd, * The Lorde is my rocke, and my castle, and my deliuerer.

3 God is my ‖ strength, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

‖Or, rocke.

4 I will call on the Lorde which is praysworthie, and so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death closed me about: the floods of ‖ Belial put me in feare.

‖or, vngodlinesse.

6 The sorowes of ‖ hel compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

‖Or, the graue.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the

Lord,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U5v

Lord, and cryed to my God: and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of heauen mooued, and shooke when he was angrie.

9 [b] Smoke went out at his nostrels, and consuming [c] fire out of his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

10 And he bowed [d] heauen, and came downe: and there was darkenesse vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon Cherub, and did flye: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

12 Hee made darkenesse a tabernacle round about him: with waters gathered together in thicke clouds.

13 Through the brightnesse of his presence, were the [c] coales of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his voice.

15 Hee shot arrowes, and scattered them: [e] lightning, and ouerthrew them.

16 The channels of the Sea appeared, and the foundations of the worlde were seene: by the reason of the rebuking of the Lorde, and through the blasting of the breath of his nostrels.

17 Hee sent from aboue, and tooke mee: hee drewe me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mightie enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 When they had [f] preuented me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

20 For he brought me out into a large place: hee deliuered mee, because hee had a fauour vnto mee.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my [g] righteousnesse: according to the pureneſſe of my hands he recompenced me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lorde: and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my sight: and from his statutes I did not depart.

24 [h] I in his sight also haue I beene vpright: and haue kept mee from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde did to me againe according to my righteousnesse: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt be godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt bee pure: and with the frowarde, thou shalt shewe thy selfe [h] froward.

28 And the poore people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the proud, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord shall lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake through an host of men: and by my God will I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the word of the Lorde is tryed in the fire: hee is a shield to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is a God saue the Lorde? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feet like [i] Hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to fight: so that euen a bowe of steele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and with thy louing meekenesse thou doest multiply me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: and my legges shall not faile me.

38 I haue followed vpon mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shall not be able to arise: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast girded me about with might to battell: and them that rose against mee, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate mee.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the Lord, but hee heard them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the clay of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the diſſenſion of people, thou hast kept mee to bee an head ouer nations: the people which I knewe not, doe serue me.

45 Strange children [k] dissemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

46 Strange children will fainte away: and they shall bee smitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed bee my strength: magnified be God, euen the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that auengeth mee power to reuenge mee: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies, thou also hast lift me vp on high from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 * And therefore I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the nations: and will sing vnto thy Name. Rom. 15.9.

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his annoynted: with Dauid, and with his seede for euermore.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 The last words of Dauid. 6 The wicked shall bee plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and faces of his mightie men. 15 He desireth water, and would not drinke.

Now these be the [a] last wordes of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse sayde, and the man which was ordained the annoynted of the God of Jacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel sayd,

2 The spirite of the Lorde spake by me, and his word was in my [b] tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen the most mightie of Israel sayde, A ruler ouer men being iust, ruling in the feare of God:

[i] Swift to assaile all battell.

[a] Which hee spake after he had made the Psalmes.

[b] Meaning, he spake nothing but by the motion of Gods spirite.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U6r

4 ‡And as the morning light when the sunne is vp, a morning without clouds, so shall my house be, but not as the grasse of the earth is by brightnesse and raine.

‡ Or reade, And as the light in the morning, when the sunne is vp, in the morning being without clouds, and as the grasse that by the brightnesse and raine (commeth) out of the earth, Is not my house so with God? 1.Chro.11.16.

5 For so shall not my house be with God: for he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, perfect and sure in all poynts: and this is truely all my health, and al my desire, that it grow, but not as grasse.

6 But the vngodly men shall be as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which cannot bee taken with hands,

7 But the man that shall touch them, must bee defenced with yron, or with the staff of a speare, and they shall bee burnt with fire in the same place.

8 *These be the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had: one that sate in the c seate of wisedome, being chiefest among the Princes, was Adino of Ezni, hee slewe eight hundred at one time,

c As one of the kings counsell.

9 After him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, when ‖ defyed the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell when the men of Israel were d gone vp.

‖ or, assailed with danger of their liues,

d Meaning, fled from the battell.

10 He arose, and layd on the Philistines, vntill his hand was wearie, and e claue vnto the sworde: and the Lorde gaue great victorie the same day, and the people returned after him only to spoyle.

e By a cramps which came of wearinesse and shrinking.

11 After him was Samma the sonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philistines gathered together beside a towne, where was a parcell of land full of lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the middes of the ground, and defended it, and slewe the Philistines: and the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 These three (which were of the thirtie chiefe captaines) went downe to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the hoste of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the souldiers of the Philistines were then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid f longed, and sayd, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

f Being ouercome with weerinesse and thirst.

16 And the three mightie brake thorowe the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless, he would not drinke thereof, but g powred it vnto the Lord,

g Yeelding his affection, and desiring God not to be offended for the rash enterprise, 1.Chro.11.20.

17 And sayd, The Lorde forbid that I should do so: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? and therefore hee would not drinke it. And these things did these three mightie men.

18 Abisai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruia was chiefe among the three, and hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, and slewe them, and had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaia the sonne of Jehoiada the sonne of a mightie man, valiant in acts, of Kabzeel, slewe two strong men of Moab: hee went downe also and slewe a Lyon in the middest of a pit in the time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly bigge man, & the Egyptian had a h speare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a staffe, & pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, & slew him with his owne speare.

‖ Or, man of great stature.

h Which was as bigge as a weauers beame, 1. Chro. 2.

22 These things did Benaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 He was honourable among i thirtie, but he attained not to the first three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

i He was more valiant then thethirtie that follow, and not so valiant as the first before.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elika the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkes the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anethoth, k Mebunnai the Hushathite,

k Diuers of these had two names, as appeareth. 1. Chro. 11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

28 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Benaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Asmaueth the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the sonnes of Jasen, Jonathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite,

36 Zeleg the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruia,

37 Ira the Gethite, Gareb the Gethite,

38 Uria the Hethite: ‖ thirty and seuen in all.

‖ Thisecame to Dauid, and helped to restore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the same against his aduersaries.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred, 10 Hee repenteth, and chooseth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.

AND againe the Lord was wroth against Israel, and a moued Dauid against them, in that he sayde, Goe number Israel and Juda.

a By Satan, being instrument thereto, 1.Chro.21.

2 For the king sayde to Joab the captaine of the hoste which was with him, Goe thou abroad now thoughout all the tribes of Israel, euen from Dan to Beersheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the b number of them.

b Because he did this to reioyce his power, and so to trust therein: it offended God: & it was sinfull to number the people, Exod.30.

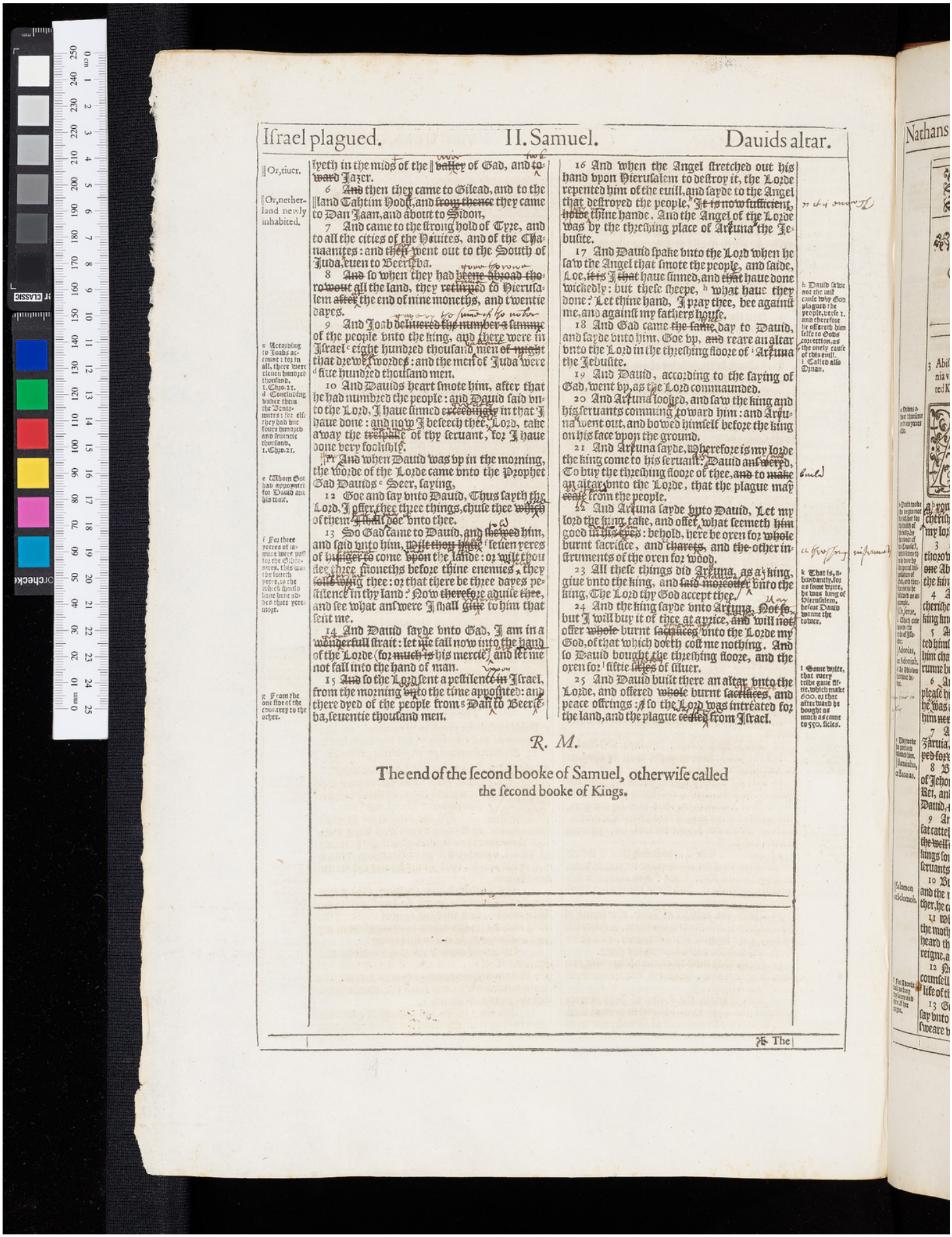
3 And Joab sayd vnto the king, The Lorde thy God increase the people an hundred fold more then they be, and that the eyes of my lorde the king may see it: and what is the cause that my lord the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Joab, and against the captaines of the host: and Joab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie, that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. U6v



‖ Or, riuer.

‖ Or, nether-land newly inhabited.

lyeth in the mids of the ‖ valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they had beene abroad throwout all the land, they returned to Hierusalem after the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

c According to Ioabs account: for in all, there were eleuen hundred thousand, 1. Chro. 21.

d Concluding vnder them the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundred and seuentie thousand, 1. Chro. 21.

9 And Joab deliuered the number of ſumme of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel c eight hundred thousand men of might that drewe swordes: and the men of Juda were d fiue hundred thousand men.

10 And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, Lord, take away the trespasse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

e Whom God had appointed for Dauid and his time.

‖ And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids e Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

f For three yeres of famine were past for the Gibeonites, this was the fourth yeere, to the which should haue bene added three yeres more.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and said vnto him, Wilt thou haue f seuen yeres of hunger to come vpon thy lande: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now therefore aduise thee, and see what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lorde (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And so the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning vnto the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from g Dan to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

g From the one side of the countrey to the other.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lorde repented him of the euill, and sayde to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is now sufficient, hold thine hande. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and saide, Loe, it is I that haue sinned, and I that haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, h what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against me, and against my fathers house.

h Dauid saw not the vnit cause why God plagued the people, verse 1. and therefore he offereth him selfe to Gods correction, as the onely cause of this euill.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of i Araunah the Iebusite.

i Called also Ornan.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commaunded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah sayde, wherefore is my lorde the king come to his seruant? Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lorde, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 And Araunah sayde vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, and offer, what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold, here be oxen for whole burnt sacrifice, and charets, and the other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the king, and said moreouer vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

k That is, abundantly, for as some write, he was king of Hierusalem, before Dauid wanne the tower.

24 And the king sayde vnto Araunah, Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, and will not offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde my God, of that which doeth cost me nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for l fifte sicles of siluer.

l Some write, that euery tribe gaue fifte, which make 600. or that afterward he bought as much as came to 550. sicles.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lorde, and offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offrings: so the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

R. M.

The end of the second booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second booke of Kings.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X1r

The first Booke of the Kings, commonly called the third Booke of the Kings, after the reckoning of the Latinists: which third booke and the fourth also, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

3 Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vsurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is anointed King. 50 Adonia fleeth to the Altar.

a We were about threescore and ten yeeres olde.

NOw king Dauid was [a] old, and stricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, hee ~~could~~ might no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruants saide vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King a [b] yong virgin, ~~to~~ stand before the king, and ~~to~~ cherish him, and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

b Dauid tooke this virgin not for lust, but for the health of his body, by the aduice of his Counsell, which seemeth to be done by the special dispensation of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

3 ~~And~~ So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coastes of Israel, and found ~~one~~ Abisag a [c] Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

||Or, serue.

c Which citie was in the tribe of Issachar.

5 ~~And~~ ||Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gate him charets and horsemen, and [d] fiftie men to runne before him.

||Adonias, or Adoniah.

d As Absolom had done before.

6 And his father ~~for his time would~~ not displease him, ~~to say~~, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absolom.

7 And he ~~tooke counsel~~ ~~at~~ Joab the sonne of Zaruia, ~~and~~ ~~at~~ Abiathar the Priest: and they [e] helped forward Adonia:

e They tooke his part and followed him.

8 But Sadoc the Priest, ||Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathan the Prophet, Shimei, and Rei, and the ~~men of~~ might which ~~were with~~ Dauid, ~~they~~ were not with Adonia.

||Banaiahu, or Banaias.

9 And Adonia ~~sacrificed~~ sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Juda the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia, and the mightie men, and ||Solomon his brother, he called not.

||Salomon or Selomoh.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, and I will giue thee counsell ~~how to~~ saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

f For Adonia will destroy thy sonne and thee, if hee reigne.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thy handmayde, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my seate: why ~~is~~ then Adonia king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will come in after thee, and [g] confirme thy wordes.

g By declaring such things as may further the same.

15 And Bethsabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bethsabe ~~stouped~~, and made obeysance vnto the king: and the king saide, What ~~is~~ thy matter?

17 She ~~answered~~, My lord, thou ~~swarest~~ by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmayd, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seat:

18 And behold, ~~now~~ ~~is~~ Adonia king, and thou my lord the king ~~knowest~~ it not.

19 And hee hath ~~offered~~ oxen, fat cattell, and many sheepe, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And ~~now~~ my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel ~~wait~~ on thee, that thou shouldest tell them who ought to sit on the ~~seate~~ of my lord the King after him:

21 ~~For~~ else when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, I ~~and~~ my sonne Solomon shall ~~be~~ [h] sinners.

h That is, shall be reputed as sinners, and condemned to death as traitors.

22 And lo, while he yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came ~~also~~.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde, ~~here commeth~~ Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in ~~to~~ the king, hee ~~made obeysance~~ before the king ~~vpon~~ his face ~~on~~ the ground.

24 And Nathan saide, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonia shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my seate?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattel, and sheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God ‡ saue king Adonia.

‡ Hebr. let the King Adonia liue.

26 But mee, thy seruant, ~~and~~ Sadoc the Priest, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done of my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the seate of my lord the King after him?

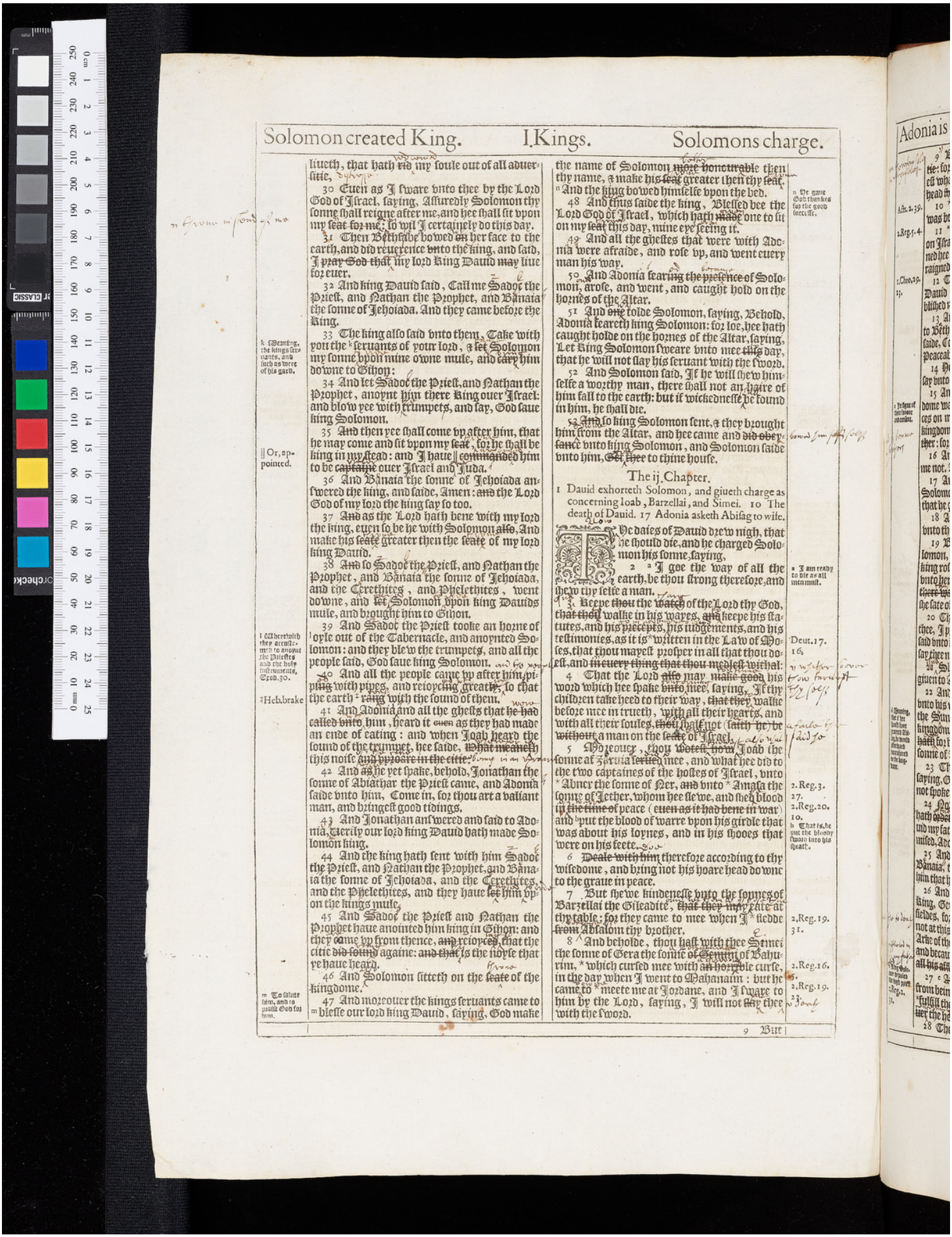
i Meaning, that he ought in such affaires enterprise nothing except he had consulted with the Lord

28 Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bethsabe. And shee came into the kings presence, and stood before him.

29 And the king sware, saying, As the Lord

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X1v



liueth, that hath rid my soule out of all aduersitie,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my seat for me; so will I certainely do this day.

31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and said, I pray God that my lord King Dauid may liue for euer.

32 And king Dauid said, Call me Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Bānaia the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the k seruants of your lord, & set Solomon my sonne vpon mine owne mule, and carry him downe to Gihon:

34 And let Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there King ouer Israel: and blow yee with trumpets, and say, God saue king Solomon.

35 And then yee shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my seat, for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue || commanded him to be captaine ouer Israel and Iuda.

36 And Bānaia the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and saide, Amen: and the Lord God of my lord the king say so too.

37 And as the Lord hath bene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon also. And make his seate greater then the seate of my lord king Dauid.

38 And so Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Bānaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and Phelethites, went downe, and let Solomon vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the Priest tooke an horne of l oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpets, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, so that the earth ‡ rang with the sound of them.

41 And Adonia and all the ghests that he had called vnto him, heard it euen as they had made an ende of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee saide, What meaneth this noise and vproare in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonia saide vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonia, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Bānaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue let him vpon the kings mule,

45 And Sadoc the Priest and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did sound againe: and that is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon sitteth on the seate of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the kings seruants came to m blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, & make his seat greater then thy seat. n And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And thus saide the king, Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, which hath made one to sit on my seat this day, mine eye seeing it.

49 And all the ghestes that were with Adonia were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the presence of Solomon, arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And one tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee this day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse be found in him, he shall die.

53 And so king Solomon sent, & they brought him from the Altar, and hee came and did obeysance vnto king Solomon, and Solomon saide vnto him, Get thee to thine house.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Simei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adonia asketh Abisag to wife.

THe daies of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth, be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his precepts, his iudgements, and his testimonies, as it is * written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and in euery thing that thou medlest withal:

4 That the Lord also may make good his word which hee spake vnto mee, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before mee in trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their soules, there shall not (saith he) be without a man on the seate of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou wotest how Ioab the sonne of Zeruia serued mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom hee slewe, and shed blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in war) and b put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feete.

6 Deale with him therefore according to thy wisedome, and bring not his hoare head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindenesse vnto the sonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to mee when I fledde from Absalom thy brother.

8 And beholde, thou hast with thee Simei the sonne of Gera the sonne of Semini of Bahurim, * which cursed mee with an horrible curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came to * meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee with the sword.

k Meaning, the kings seruantes, and such as were of his gard.

|| Or, appointed.

l Wherewith they accustomed to anoynt the Priestes and the holy instruments, Exod. 30.

‡ Heb. brake

m To salute him, and to praise God for him.

n He gaue God thankes for the good successe.

a I am ready to die as all men must.

Deut. 17. 16.

2. Reg. 3. 27.

2. Reg. 20. 10.

b That is, he put the bloody swaun into his girdle.

2. Reg. 19. 31.

2. Reg. 16. 5.

2. Reg. 19. 23.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X2r

9 But thou shalt not account him as vnguiltie: for thou art a man of wisedome, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoare head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

Acts. 2. 29. 10 *And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

2. Reg. 5. 4. 11 *And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeres: seuen yeeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

1. Chro. 29. 23. 12 Then sate Solomon * vpon the seate of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was stablished mightily.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and shee saide, Commest thou peaceably? And hee saide, Peaceably.

14 Hee saide moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. She said, Say on.

15 And he saide, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

c In signe of their fauour and consent.

16 And now I aske a petition of thee, deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee saide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abisag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethsabe saide, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate, and there was a seate set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right side.

20 Then shee saide, I desire a little petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 She said, Let Abisag the Sunamite bee giuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and saide vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? d aske for him the kingdome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zaruia.

d Meaning, that if her should haue granted Abisag, he would afterward haue aspired to the kingdome.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so and so to mee, if Adonia haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the Lord liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and made me an house as hee promised, Adonia shall die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hande of Banaia, the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee smote him that he died.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Priest saide the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fieldes, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time kill thee, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in all his afflictions.

e king Solomon deposed the high priest. 2. Reg. 2. 31. 27 e And so Solomon put away Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord: that he might *fulfill the words of the Lord, which hee spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

28 Then tidings came also to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon how that Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

f It was sawfull to take a wilfull murderer from the Altar, Exod. 21. 31 And the king saide vnto him, f Doe euen as hee hath saide, smite him, and burie him: that thou mayest take away the blood which Ioab shed causeleslie, from mee, and from the house of my father.

2. King. 3. 27. 2. Sam. 20. 9. 32 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee smote two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slewe them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iuda.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his seate, shall there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, g slew him, and buried him in his owne house in the wildernesse.

g And so roote the office of the high Priest from the house of Eli, and restoreth it to the house of Phinehes. 35 And the king put Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the host, and put g Sadoc the Priest in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the king sent, and called Semei, and said vnto him, Builde thee an house in Hierusalem, and dwell there, and see that thou goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For see thou sure, that the day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer Cedron, thou shalt die that day, and thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei said vnto the king, This saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem many a day.

39 And after three yeres, two of the seruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis sonne of Maacha king of Geth: and they told Semei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Geth.

h His couetous minde made him venture his life. 40 h And Semei stood vp, and sadled his asse, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to seeke his seruants: and Semei went, and brought his seruants againe from Geth.

41 And it was told Solomon how that Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called Semei, and saide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lord with an othe, and testified vnto thee, saying, Bee sure that whensoeuer thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt die the death? And thou saydest vnto mee, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement that I charged thee with?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X2v

44 The king ſaid moreouer to Semei, Thou remembrest all the wickednes which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: the Lord alſo ſhall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon ſhall be bleſſed, and the ſeate of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Banaia the ſon of Iehoiada: which went out, and ſmote him, that he died: and the kingdome was ſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wiſedome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons ſentence therein.

2. Chron. 1. 1. SOlomon * made affinitie with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the [a] citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lord, and the wall of Hieruſalem round about.

a Bethlehem.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in [b] high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill thoſe dayes.

b Where Altars were appointed before the Temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

3 And Solomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: ſaue onely that hee ſacrificed and offered incenſe vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the ſpeciall high place: and a thouſand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God ſaid, Aſke what thou wilt, that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercie, when he walked before thee in trueth, in righteouſnes, and in plainneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great mercie that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his ſeat, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, and [c] wote not how to goe out and in.

c To behaue my ſelfe in this great charge of ruling.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middes of thy people which thou haſt choſen, and verily thy people are ſo many that they cannot be told, nor nombred for multitude.

9 [d] Giue * therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge thys thy ſo mightie a people?

d Gouernement pertaineth to men of wiſedome and vnderſtanding.

2. Chron. 1. 10. 10 And this pleaſed the Lord well, that Solomon had deſired this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding, and diſcretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

Wiſd. 7. 11. 13 *And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour, ſo that there ſhall be no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

c Hee knew that God had appeared to him in a dreame. 15 And when Solomon awoke, beholde, it was a dreame: and he came to Hieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, and offred whole burnt offrings, and peace offrings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

‡ Victuallers. 16 Then came there two women that were ‡harlots, vnto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaide, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, thee was deliuered alſo: and wee were together, and no ſtranger with vs in the houſe ſaue we two.

19 And this womes childe died in the night: for ſhe ſmothered it.

20 And ſhee aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from my ſide while thine handmayd ſlept, and layd it in her boſome, and put her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaide, Nay, but my ſonne liueth, and thy ſonne is dead. And ſhee ſaide againe, No, but thy ſonne is dead, and my ſonne is aliue. Thus they pleaded before the King.

23 Then ſaide the king, The one ſaith, This is aliue is my ſonne, and the dead is thine: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne is dead, and the liuing childe is mine.

f The wiſedome of king Solomon. 24 And the king ſaid, [f] Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the king ſaid, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe was, vnto the King (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſaide, I beſeech thee, my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it. But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the King anſwered and ſaide, Giue her the liuing childe, and ſlay it not: for ſhe is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and feared the King: for they ſawe that the wiſedome of God was in him, to do iuſtice.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Solomon. 32 His bookes and writings.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe were his lords, Azaria the ſonne of Sadoc the prieſt.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonne of Sita, Scribes: Iehoſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the Recorder.

4 Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X3r

the hoste: Sadoc and [a] Abiathar were the Priests.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a Priest, the kings companion,

6 And Ahisar was steward of the houshold: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessary things.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to whom pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, and Megiddo, and ouer al Bethsan which is by Zarthana beneath Jezrael, from Bethsan to the plaine of Meiola euen vnto the place that is ouer against Jecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasse, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Basan, threescore great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and he tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Parnah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Basan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Juda and Israel were many, euen as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

Eccl.47.15 21 *And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdome from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirty [b] quarters of manchet floure, and threescore quarters of meale,

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twenty out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, Buckes, and wild Goates, and Capons.

24 For he ruled in all the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: and he had peace ‖ with all his seruants on euery side.

‖ Or, on euery side roũd about him.

25 And Juda & Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beersheba, all the daies of Solomon.

2.Chr.9.25 26 *And Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

29 *And God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and a [c] large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

Eccl.47.16.

[c] Meaning, great vnderstanding, and able to comprehend all things.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the [d] East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, yea, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman Thalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoken of throughout all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake three thousand [e] prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

[d] That is, of the Philosophers and Astronomers which were iudged most wise.

[e] The most part whereof are perished.

33 And he spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hyssop that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wisedom of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 *And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 2.Chr.2.3.

3 Thou knowest howe that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the name of the Lord his God, *for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the Lord put them vnder the soles of his feete. 2.Reg.7.13 1.chr.22.10

4 But nowe the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor euill to resist.

5 And behold, I am determined to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whome I will set vpon thy seate for thee, he shall build an house vnto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruants shall be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy seruants, according to all such things as thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 [a] And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, hee reioiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lorde this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mighty people.

[a] In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the Gentiles who should helpe to build the spirituall temple.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruants shall bring them from Libanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them

[a] Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had deposed, Chap.2. but another of that name.

[b] Coros the Latine word, containeth xv. bushels.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X3v

by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt show me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt doe me a pleasure againe, if thou minister foode for mine house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, accoyding to all his delire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand quarters of wheat for food to his houshold, and twenty buttes of pure oile: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wisedome, Chap.3.12. *as hee promised him, and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confederate together.

13 And king Solomon raised a ſumme out of Israel, and the ſumme was thirtie thousand men:

14 Whom hee sent to Libanon, tenne thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had bene one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the ſumme.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand Maions in the mountaines:

16 Besides the Rulers whom Solomon appointed to ouersee the worke, euen three thousand and three hundred, which ruled the people, and them that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commaunded them to bring great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, for the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons maions, and the maions of Hiram, did hew them, and the stone squarers: and so they prepared both timber and stones for the building of the house.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof. 12 The promise of the Lord to Solomon.

2.Chro. 3.1 AND in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the fourth yere of the reigne of Solomon ouer Israel, and in the moneth ‖Zif, which is ‖April. the second moneth, hee began to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, was threescore cubites long, and twenty cubites broad, and thirty cubites high.

3 And he made a porch before the temple of the house, which was twenty cubites long, after the breadth of the house, & ten cubites broad in the forefront of the house.

a Some of the learned Iewes suppose that the windowes were narrow without, and broad within. 4 And for the house hee made windowes, broad without, and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house he made chambers round about in the walles of the house round about the temple and the quier: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was fiue cubites broad, and the middle was fixe cubites broad, and the third was seuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house hee made rests round about, that the beams of the chambers should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the houle was built of stone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, either any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The dooze of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and sieled the house, being vaulted, with sieling of Cedar trees.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the temple, fiue cubites high: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keep all my commaundements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promise, * which I promised Dauid thy father: 2.Sam.7.13 1.chr.22.10

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore built the house, and finished it:

15 And sieled the walles of the house within with boords of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the house, vnto the roofe, did he siele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, & boorded the flooze of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he builded twenty cubites in the sides of the quier of the Temple, both flooze & walles with boords of Cedar, and dressed it within the secret place of the Temple euen in the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and graues with floures: and all was Cedar timber, so that no stone was seene.

19 And the quier that was within the Temple, hee prepared, to set the arke of the appointment of the Lord.

20 And the quier ‖before was twenty cubites long, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in height: and he couered it with pure gold, and boorded the altar with Cedar. ‖Or, within

21 So Solomon couered the house within with pure gold, and he made golden barres, ruin along the quier, which he had couered with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlayed with gold, vntil he had ended it: also all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlayd with gold.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of ‖ olive tree, ten cubites high. ‖Or, Pine tree.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fiue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: so that from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites high also: so that both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one cise:

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house: and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: & the other two wings

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X4r

couered one another in the midst of the house.

28 And hee ouerlayed the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house rounde about, hee made figures of carued and tieled worke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and gratien flowers within and without.

30 And the flooze of the house he couered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier hee made two doores of olive tree: and both the vpper and two side posts, were fiue square.

32 The two doores also were of Olive tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowers, and couered them with gold, and layd thin plates of gold vpon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive tree, foure square.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, and either doore with folding leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowers: and couered the carued worke with gold finely wrought:

36 And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lorde layed in the moneth ‖ Zif. ‖ April.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth ‖ Bul, which is the eight moneth ‖ October. was the house full finished throughout all the parts thereof, according to all the fashion of it: And so was he seuen yeeres in building it.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The building of the house of Solomon. 15 The excellent workmanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the temple.

But Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, and finished it all.

2 And he built the house in the wood Libanon, a hundred cubits long, and fiftie cubits broad, and thirtie cubits high: and it stood vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were layd vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beams that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and forty beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and the windowes were one against another, three folde.

5 And all the doores with the side posts, and the vpper posts, were foure square, and had windowes one against another, three folde.

6 And hee made a porch by the pillars that bare vp the house, fifty cubits long, and thirty cubits broad, and the porch was before these and the other pillars: for there was a thicke tree let before them.

7 Then he made a porch to stand iudge in, euen a porch of iudgement tieled with Cedar thorowout all the pauements.

8 And his house where in he dwelt, had another hall more inward then the porch, of like worke: and then Solomon made an house for Pharaos daughter * (whome hee had taken to wife) like vnto the fashion of the porch. 3.King.3.1

9 And all these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the [a] beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was layed vpon rich stones, and that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubits, and some eight cubits.

11 And aboue were hewed stones squared after a certaine rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lord, and of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon sent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes sonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: which Hiram was a craftsman in braße, full of wisedome, vnderstanding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in braße: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of braße of eighteen cubits high a piece: * and a string of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about. Iere.52.

16 And hee made two pommels of moulten braße, after the fashion of a crowne, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head piece contained fiue cubits, and the height of the other head piece contained fiue cubits also.

17 Hee made net worke and wreathen worke, like chaines, for the pommels vpon the head pieces that were on the top of the pillars: euen seuen rowes vpon the one head piece, and seuen vpon the other.

18 And so he made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about vpon the one net worke, to couer the pommels that were vpon the toppe: and thus he did also for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the top of the pillars, were after lilly worke in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had also aboue ouer against the midst within the net worke pomegranates, and vpon the second head piece were there two hundred pomegranates, in two rowes round about.

21 And hee set vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and when he had set vp the right pillar, hee called the name thereof [b] Jachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, hee called the name thereof [c] Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars were lilly worke: and so was the worke manship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a moulten lauatory, ten cubits wide from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits high; and a string of thirty cubits did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knops round about, ten in one cubit, and they compassed the laua tory round about: and the knoppes were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stood on twelue oxen, of which, three looked toward the North, three toward the West, three toward the South, and three

toward

[a] These beams were layed vpon stones, that hanged out on the top of the wal, the breath of a hand.

[b] To Gabish and continue, as hee should say, God continue and maintaine this house for euer.

[c] For in the strength, as he might say, God make strong this house for euer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X4v

toward the East: and the lauatory stoode vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lillies, and it contained two thousand d Bathes.

27 And hee made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade a piece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feet was on this maner, they had sides, and the sides were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the sides that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, and Cherubims: and likewise vpon the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure brasen wheeles, and ‖ boozes of brasse: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatory, were vndersetters moulten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the stalke of the lauatory was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the stalke thereof was round, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the stalke were grauings, with their bands, foure square, and not round.

32 And vnder the sides were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workmanship of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their naues, spokes, and felles, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vndersetters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the height of the bottom was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and sides out of the same.

36 For in the boozes of the ledges, and on the sides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten foote after this maner: and they had all one fashion of casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer conteyning fourtie Bathes: and euery lauer was foure cubits, and vpon euery one of the ten foote, he put one lauer.

39 And he put fiue of those foote on the right side of the house, and other fiue on the left: and he set the lauatorie on the right side of the house East ward, and toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels, and ‖ basons, and so finished all the worke that hee made king Solomon for the house of the Lord:

41 That is to say, two pillars, and two round head peeces that were to be set on the tops of the two pillars: and two net worzes, to couer the two round head peeces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net worzes, euen two rowes of pomegranates in one net worke, to couer the two head peeces that were to bee set on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten feet, and ten lauers on the foote:

44 And the lauatory, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, shouels, and basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them in the thicke clay, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed: because they were so exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the shewe bread was:

49 And tenne candlesticks of the right side, and fiue of the left before the quier, of pure golde, with flowers, lampes, and snuffers of gold,

50 And bowles, snuffers, basons, spoones, and mazers of pure gold: and hinges made he of gold, both for the doores of the entring of the place most holy, and for the doores of the Temple also.

51 And so was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, golde, and vessels, and layed them vp among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 10 A cloude filleth the temple. 15 The king blesseth the people.

THen Solomon gathered the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, and them that were captaines among the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Hierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the ‖ moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel were come, and the Priestes tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they bare the Arke of the Lord, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, those did the Priestes and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, and went with him before the Arke, did offer sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the Temple, and place most holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and couered both it, and also the staues thereof aboue vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the ends of them might appeare, out of the holy place within the quire, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

9 And there was nothing in the Arke *a saue the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place, the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

d A Bat and an Epha seeme to bee both one measure, Ezec.45. euery Bat conteineth about ten pottels, whereof the Epha serueth to measure dry things, and the Bat for moyst things.

‖ Or, tables.

2.Chron.5. 1.

2.Chron.5. 2.

‖ Or, September.

Deut.10.5. a He meaneth, nothing of the whole Law reuealed in the Arke, saying the two Tables conteining the ten Commandements: beeby neither excluding Actions too, neither the pot with Manna, which also were in the Arke. Heb.9.

11 That

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X5r

11 That the Priests could not stand and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the darke cloud.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood still.

15 And hee said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

2.Sam.7.1. 17 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my name, thou didest well that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house: but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the seat of Israel, as the Lorde promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon stoode before the Altar of the Lord, in the sight of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes toward heauen, and sayd,

2.Mac.2.8. 23 *O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, *Thou shalt not lacke before me a man in my sight, to sit on the seat of Israel: so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

2.Sam.7.12.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen and heauen of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and how should then this house do it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, euen toward this place, of which thou hast sayd, *My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place:

Deu.12.11

30 And regard thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercy.

31 If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and there goe an oth before thine altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and afterward turne againe to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the lande which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shut vp, and there be no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and turne from their sinne through thy scourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinnes of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou shew them the good way to walke in, and giue raine vpon thy land that thou hast giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the land dearth, if pestilence, drouth, blasting, grashopper, or caterpiller: or if their enemie beliege them in the land of their cities, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse chance vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and supplication soeuer be made of any man of all thy people Israel, which shall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and stretch foorth his hands toward this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and do and giue euery man according to his wayes, euen as thou seest his heart, (for thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, all the dayes as they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Also concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but is come out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake,

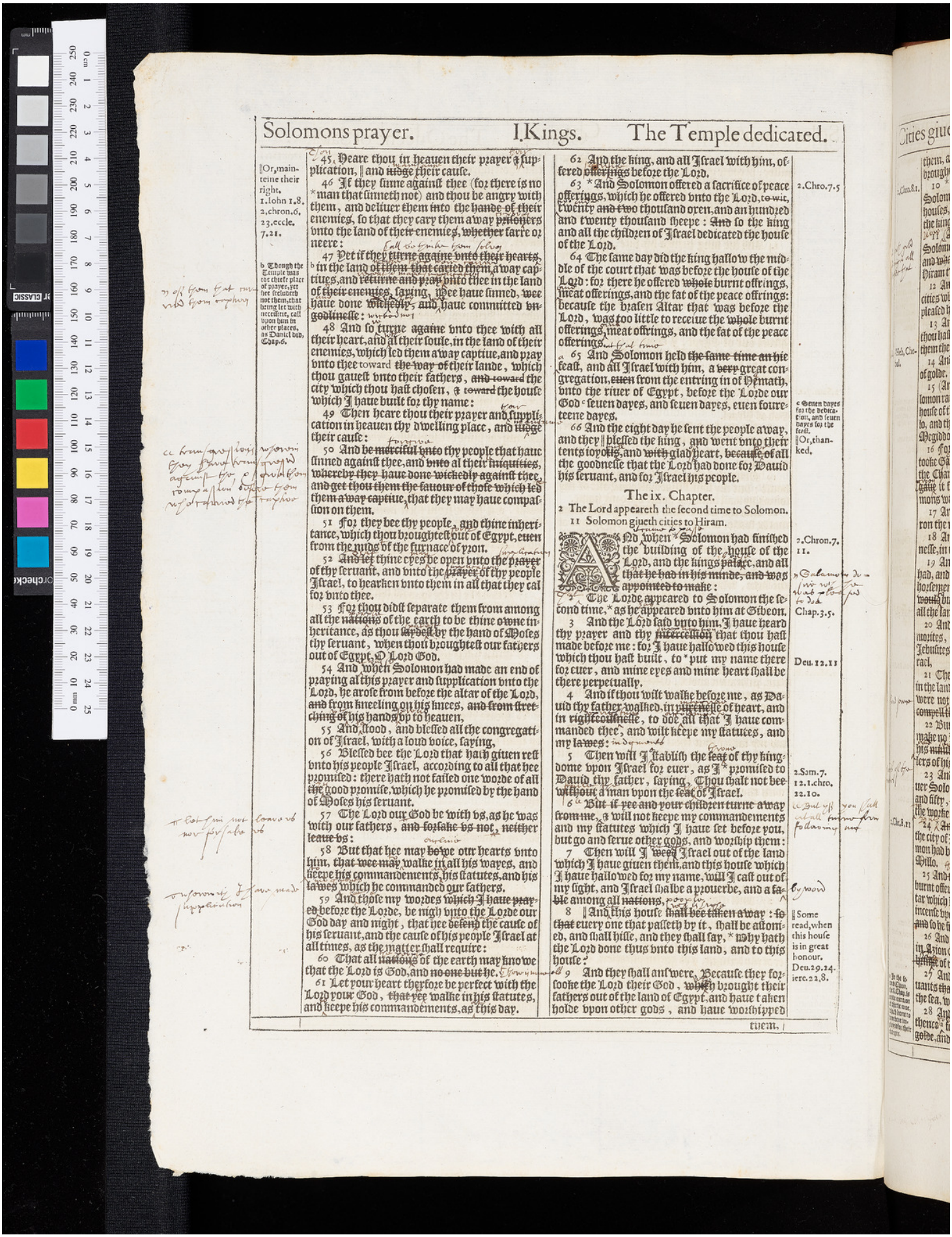
42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that thy name is called vpon this house which I haue builded.

44 If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the Lord toward the way of the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy name:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X5v



45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer & supplication, ‖ and iudge their cause.

‖ Or, maintaine their right. 1.Ioh 1.8. 2.chron.6. 23.eccle. 7.21.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, so that they carry them away prisoners vnto the land of their enemies, whether farre or neere:

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, b in the land of them that caried them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land of their enemies, saying, wee haue sinned, wee haue done wickedly, and haue committed ungodlinesse:

b Though the Temple was the chiefe place of prayer, yet hee teacheth not them, that being let with necessitie, call vpon him in other places, as Daniel did, Chap.6.

48 And so turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward the way of their lande, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, & toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cause:

50 And be merciful vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities, whereby they haue done wickedly against thee, and get thou them the fauour of those which led them away captiue, that they may haue compassion on them.

51 For they bee thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen from the midst of the furnace of yron.

52 And let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, and from kneeling on his knees, and from stretching of his hands vp to heauen,

55 And stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed bee the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not failed one worde of all the good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, and forsake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that hee may bowe our hearts vnto him, that wee may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, his statutes, and his lawes which he commanded our fathers.

59 And those my wordes which I haue prayed before the Lorde, be nigh vnto the Lorde our God day and night, that hee defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all nations of the earth may know that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord your God, that yee walke in his statutes, and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

63 * And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the Lord, to wit, twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: And so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord. 2.Chro.7.5

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offrings, meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because the braken Altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon held the same time an hie feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our God c seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

c Seuen dayes for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feast.

66 And the eight day he sent the people away, and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfully, and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked,

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Lord appeareth the second time to Solomon.
11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

AND when * Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appointed to make: 2.Chron.7. 11.

2 The Lorde appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon. Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lord said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to * put my name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. Deu.12.11

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureness of heart, and in righteousnesse, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then will I stablish the seat of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I * promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not bee without a man vpon the seat of Israel. 2.Sam.7. 12.1.chro. 22.10.

6 “ But if yee and your children turne away from me, & will not keepe my commandements and my statutes which I haue set before you, but go and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I ‖ cast Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations,

8 ‖ And this house shall bee taken away: so that euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonied, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped

‖ Some read, when this house is in great honour. Deu.29.24. iere.22.8.

them,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X6r

them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

2.Chro.8.1. 10 *And at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had finished the building of the two houses, that is to wit, the house of the Lord, and the kings palace,

11 (And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and fyre trees, gold, and whatsoeuer he desired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he sayd, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡barren, vnto this day.

‡Heb. Chebul.

14 And Hiram sent the king fyre score talents of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon raised for a tribute, when he builded the house of the Lord, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fire, and slewe the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, and Bethoron the neather.

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired, and would build in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the lande, whome the children of Israel also were not able to destroy: those did Solomon compell to bring tribute vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, his ministers, his lords, his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fyue hundred were they and fifty, which ruled the people that wrought the worke.

2.Chr.8.11 24 And Pharaos daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then did he also build Millo.

25 And thrise a yere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incense vpon the altar that was before the Lord, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a nauy of ships in Azion Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the brimme of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by shippe also of his seruants that were shipmen and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence foure hundred and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

a In the second Chron. the 8. Chap. is made mention of thirtie woe, which seeme to haue bene imployed for their charges.

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisdome of Solomon. 18 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.

Mat.12.42. 2.chro.9.1. AND the *queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the Name of the Lorde) came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Hierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare sweet odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious stones: and shee came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her questions, so that there was not one thing hid from the king, which hee expounded not vnto her.

4 And the Queene of Saba considered all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had builded,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖butlers, and his whole burnt sacrifices that he offred in the house of the Lord: and ‡there was astonied.

‖Or, drinking vessels. ‡Heb. there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she sayd vnto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine own land, of thy sayings, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, till I came, and sawe it with mine eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde mee: for thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God which loued thee, to set thee on the seat of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer, and made thee king, to do equity and righteousnesse.

a God loueth that people to whom he giueth a wise ruler. b The office of a king.

10 And she gaue the king fyre score talents of golde, and of sweet odours exceeding much, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of sweet odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The nauy also of the ships of Hiram (that caried gold from Ophir) brought like wise great plenty of Almuge trees, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the kings palace, and made Harps and Psalteries for singers: there came no more such Almuge trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that he gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and so she returned, and vnto her owne country, both she and her seruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold,

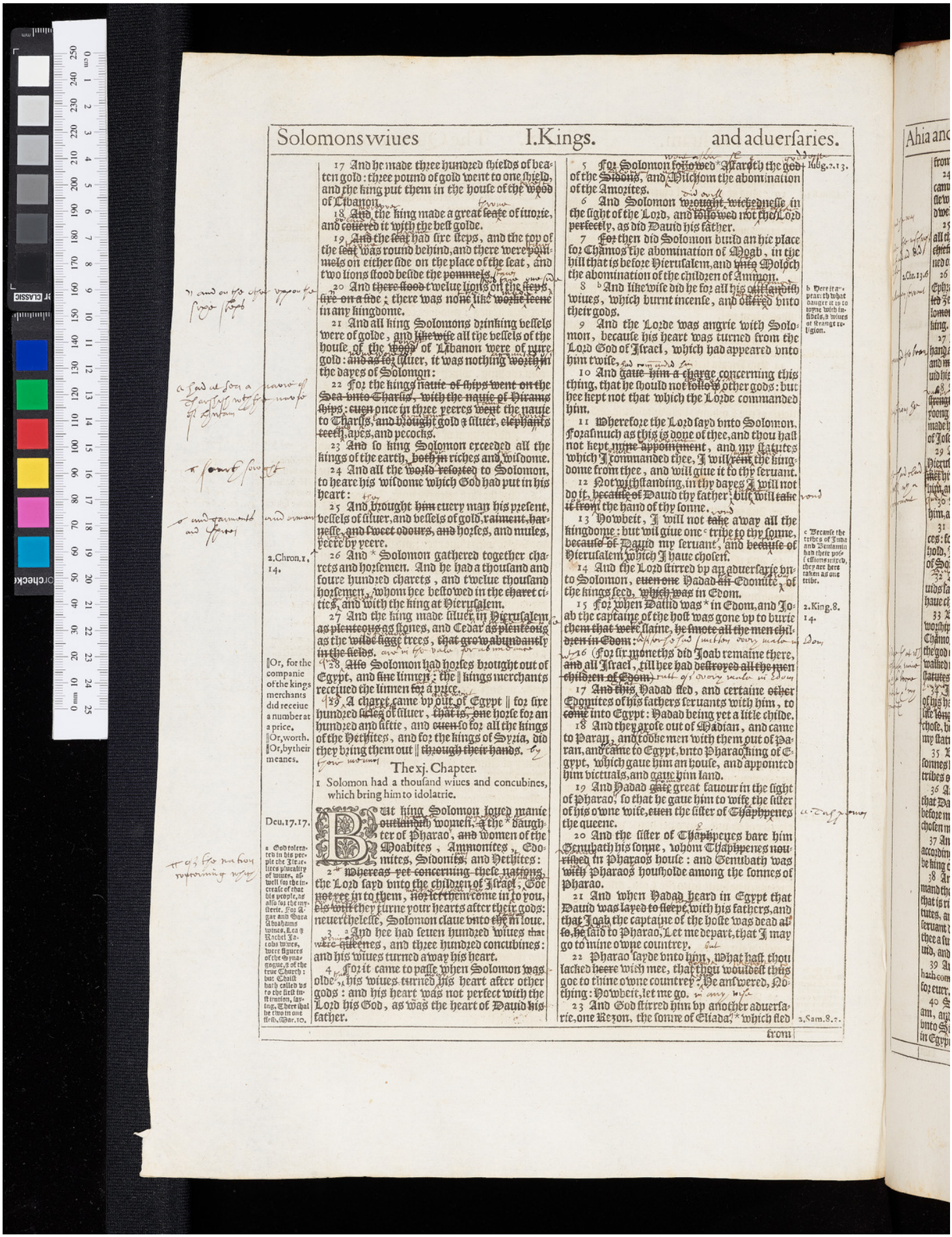
15 Besides that hee had of merchants, and of the merchandizes of the spices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred sicles of gold went to a target.

17 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. X6v



17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great seate of iuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the seat had sixe steps, and the top of the seat was round behind, and there were pommels on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the pommels.

20 And there stood twelue lions on the steps, sixe on a side; there was none like vnto it in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of golde, and likewise all the vessels of the house of the wood of Libanon were of pure gold: and as for siluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of ships went on the Sea vnto Tharsis, with the nauie of Hiram his ships: euen once in three yeeres went the nauie to Tharsis, and brought gold & siluer, elephants teeth, apes, and peacocks.

23 And so king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches and wisdome.

24 And all the world resorted to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, raiment, harnesse, and sweet odours, and horses, and mules, yeere by yeere.

26 And * Solomon gathered together charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem. 2.Chron.1.14.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wilde figge trees, that grow abundantly in the fields.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the ‖ kings merchants receiued the linnen for a price. ‖Or, for the companie of the kings merchants did receiue a number at a price.

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt ‖ for sixe hundred sicles of siluer, that is, one horse for an hundred and fiftie, and euen so for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ‖ through their hands. ‖Or, by their meanes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thousand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie.

Deu.17.17.

But king Solomon loued manie outlandish women, & the * daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonits, and Hethites:

2 Whereas yet concerning these nations, the Lord sayd vnto the children of Israel, Goe not ree in to them, nor let them come in to you, els will they turne your hearts after their gods: neuertheless, Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues that were queenes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed * Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milchom the abomination of the Amonites. Iudg.2.13.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and followed not the Lord perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon build an hie place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their gods. b Here is appeareth what danger it is to ioyne with infidels, & wiues of straunge religion.

9 And the Lorde was angrie with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that he should not follow other gods: but hee kept not that which the Lorde commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lord sayd vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept mine appointment, and my statutes which I commanded thee, I will rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, because of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one c tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem which I haue chosen. c Because the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their possessions wisely, they are here taken as one tribe.

14 And the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seed, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was * in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the host was gone vp to burie them that were slaine, he smote all the men children in Edom: 2.King.8.14.

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Israel, till hee had destroyed all the men children of Edom.)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they arose out of Madian, and came to Paran, and toothe men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad got great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the sister of Thahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Thahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Thahpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos household among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was layed to sleepe with his fathers, and that Joab the captaine of the host was dead also, he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne country.

22 Pharao sayde vnto him, What hast thou lacked heere with mee, that thou wouldest thus goe to thine owne country? He answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me go.

23 And God stirred him vp another aduersarie, one Rezon, the sonne of Eliada, * which fled 2.Sam.8.7.

from

a God tolerated in his people the Israelites plurality of wiues, as well for the increase of that his people, as also for the mysterie. For Sara Abrahams wiues, & Rachel Jacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, & of the true Church: but Christ hath called vs to the first institution, saying, There shal be two in one flesh. Mar.10.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y1r

from his lord Hadadezer king of Zoba:
24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the company when Dauid slew them: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and reigned in Damascus.
25 Therefore was he an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, and this was the mischiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, & reigned ouer Syria.
2.Chr. 13.6
26 * And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widow) and hee Solomons seruant, lift vp his hande against the king.
27 But this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and mended the broken places of the city of Dauid his father,
28 And his fellow Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the yoong man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Ioseph.
29 And at that season Ieroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by the way, hauing a newe mantle on him, and they two were alone in the field.
30 Ahia caught the new mantle that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,
31 And sayd to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.
32 And he shall haue one for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:
33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Asaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleasure, my statutes, & my lawes, as did Dauid his father.
34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes:
35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:
36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Hierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.
37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.
38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for my seruant Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.
39 And I will for this offence which Solomon hath committed, punish the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.
40 Solomon sought therefore to kil Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Sisac king of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.
41 The rest of the words that concerne Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon?
42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hierusalem, vpon all Israel, was forty yeres.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

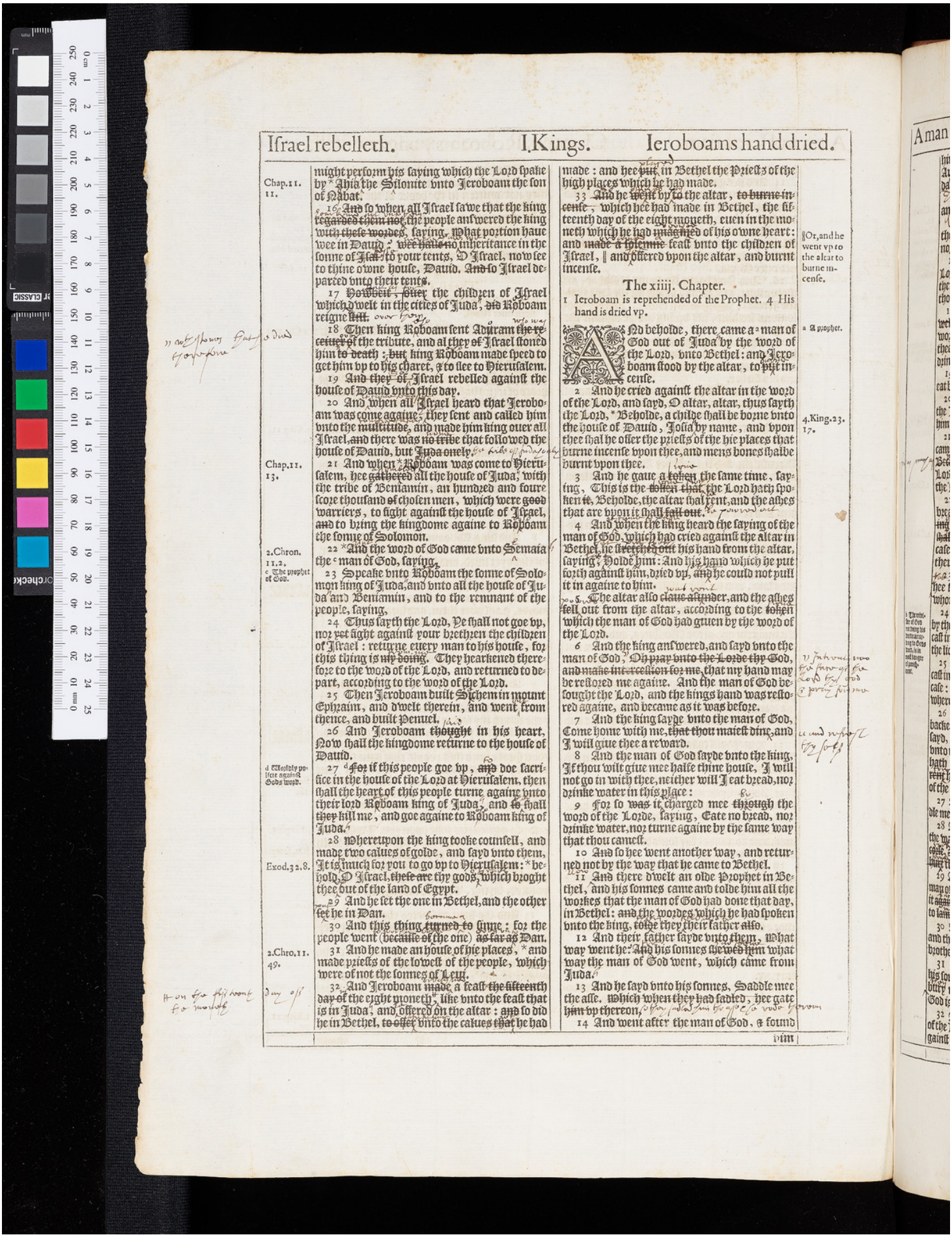
The xij. Chapter.

1 Roboam succeedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.

AND * Roboam went to Sichem: for al Israel were come to Sichem to make him king.
2.Chr. 10.1.
2 And when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the presence of king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)
3 So they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Roboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his sore yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.
5 And he sayd vnto them, Depart yet for the space of three daies, and then come againe to me. And the people departed.
6 And king Roboam tooke counsel with the olde men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayd, What counsell giue ye, that I may answere this people?
7 And they spake vnto him, a If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and follow their minds, & answere them, and speake kind words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.
8 But he forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto his counsell yong men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him:
9 And he said vnto them, What counsel giue ye, that wee may answere this people? for they haue communed with mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.
10 b And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that haue spyd vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: * euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee weightier then my father was in the loines.
Eccl.u.47. 28.
11 And now, whereas my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will torment you with ‖ scourges.
‖ Or, scorpions.
12 And so Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.
13 And the king answered the people churlishly, and left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:
14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yoong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouter: my father also chastised you with rods, but I wil chastise you with scourges.
15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the * ordinance of God, that hee
1.King.11. 11.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y1v



might perfoorm his saying which the Lord spake by *Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the son of Nabat.

Chap.11. 11.

16 And so when all Israel sawe that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king with these wordes, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? wee haue no inheritance in the sonne of Iesai: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. And so Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Juda, did Roboam reigne still.

18 Then king Roboam sent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Israel stoned him to death: but king Roboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And they of Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the multitude, and made him king ouer all Israel, and there was no tribe that followed the house of Dauid, but Juda onely.

Chap.11. 13.

21 And when *Roboam was come to Hierusalem, hee gathered all the house of Juda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foure score thousand of cholen men, which were good warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the sonne of Solomon.

2.Chron. 11.2. c The prophet of God.

22 *And the word of God came vnto Semaia the c man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Juda, and vnto all the house of Juda and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor yet fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

d Wickedly perfoorming against Gods word.

27 d For if this people goe vp, and doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord Roboam king of Juda, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Roboam king of Juda.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of golde, and sayd vnto them, It is much for you to go vp to Hierusalem: *behold, O Israel, these are thy gods, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

Exod.32.8.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) as far as Dan.

2.Chro.11. 31 And he made an house of hie places, *and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were of not the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Juda, and offered on the altar: and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and hee put in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incense, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel, ‖ and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

‖Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incense.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand is dried vp.

AND beholde, there came a a man of God out of Juda by the word of the Lord, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar, to put incense.

a A prophet.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and sayd, O altar, altar, thus sayth the Lord, *Beholde, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Josia by name, and vpon thee shal he offer the priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

4.King.23. 17.

3 And he gaue a token the same time, saying, This is the token that the Lord hath spoken it, Beholde, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it shall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Holde him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered, and sayd vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lorde thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king sayde vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God sayde vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee through the word of the Lorde, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 And so hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day, in Bethel: and the wordes which he had spoken vnto the king, tolde they their father also.

12 And their father sayde vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Juda.

13 And he sayd vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. Which when they had saddled, hee gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found

him

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y2r

him sitting vnder an oke, and he sayd vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iuda? And he sayd, I am.

15 He sayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 Hee answered, I may not returne with thee, to go in with thee: neither wil I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was sayd to mee in the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He sayd vnto him, I am a Prophet also as well as thou, and an Angel spake vnto me in the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him again with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: And he lied vnto him.

19 And so he went againe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet that brought him againe.

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iuda, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, & hast not kept the commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place concerning the which the Lord did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread, and drunke, hee sadled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet whom he had brought againe.

b The minister of God not doing his dutie according to Gods word, is in meid danger of punishment.

24 And when he was gone, b a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood thereby, and the lion stood by the corse also.

25 And men that passed by, sawe the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and tolde it in the Towne where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, hee sayd, It is the man of God, he was disobedient vnto the word of the Lord, & therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath rent him, and slaine him, according to the word of the Lord which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse. And they sadled him.

28 And hee went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by the corse, and the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor hurt the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, & brought it againe: and the olde prophet came to the city, to lament, and to bury him.

30 And he layed his body in his owne graue, and they lamented ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, see that ye bury mee in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried at the word of the Lorde against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall come to passe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: * and whosoeuer pleased him, hee ‖filled his hand, and he became priest of the high places.

Chap. 12. 13. ‖Or, consecrated him.

34 And this thing turned to sinne, vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to destroy him, and to bring him to nought, & off the face of the earth.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised to Ahia the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house.

AT that time Abia the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam sayde to his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo: for there is Ahia the Prophet, * which tolde me that I should be king ouer this people.

3.King.11. 31.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and crackneis, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him, that he may tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Silo, and came to the house of Ahia: but Ahia could not see: for his eyes were waxen dim for age.

5 And the Lord sayd vnto Ahia, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne: for hee is sicke: but thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her. And when she came in, she fained herselfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, he sayd, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee to shewe thee heauy things.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheless, thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, which kept my commandements, and followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euil aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 * Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, & will roote out from Ieroboam, euen him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is inclosed and forsaken in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till he hath caried out all.

3.King.15. 29.

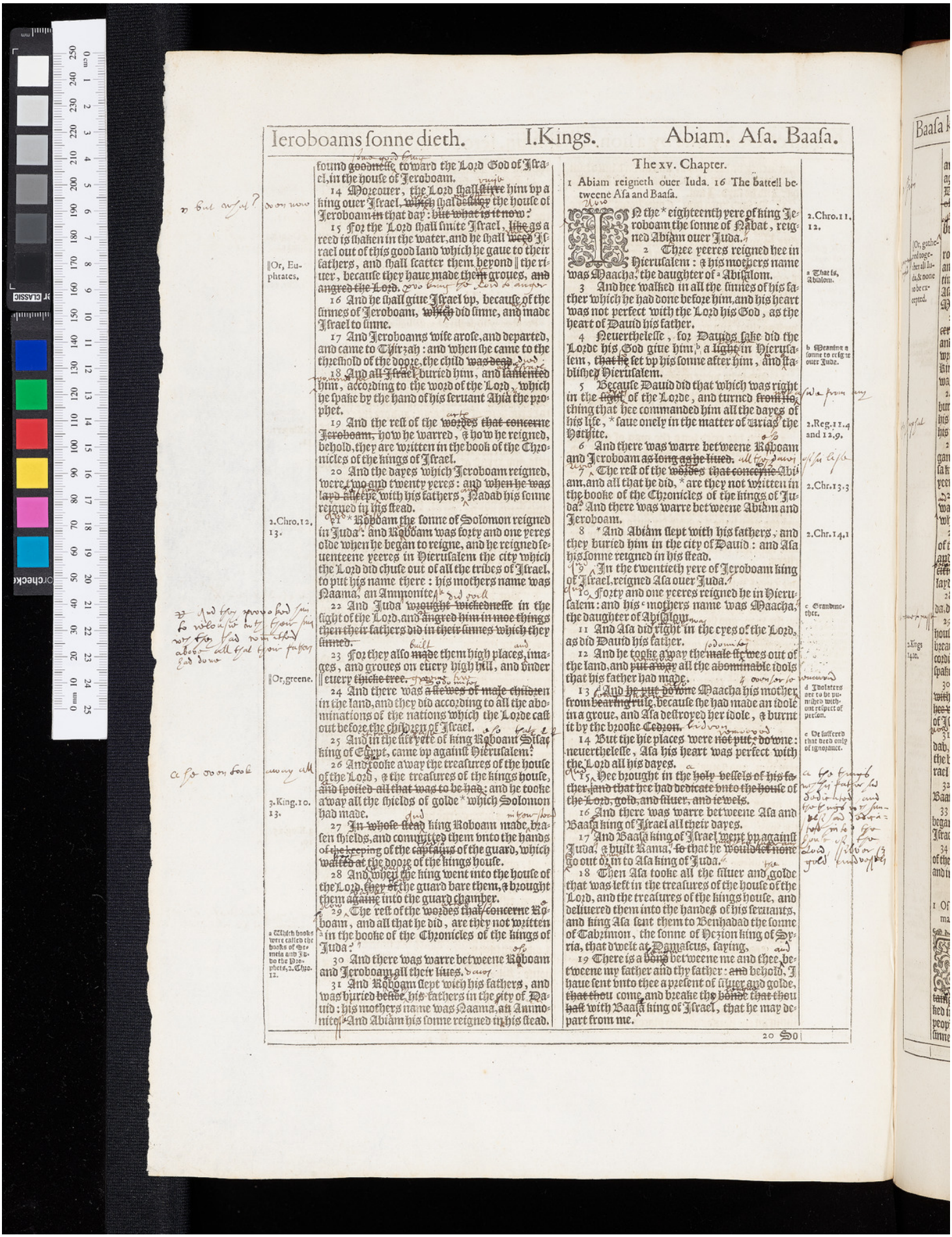
11 Whosoeuer of Ieroboams house die in the towne, him shall the dogs eat: and he that dieth in the field, shal the fowles of the aire eat: for the Lord hath sayd it.

12 Vp therefore, and get thee to thine owne house: Beholde, when thy foot entreth into the city, the childe shall die,

13 And all they of Israel shall mourne for him, & bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the sepulchre, because in him there is

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y2v



found goodnesse toward the Lord God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lord shall smite him vp a king ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it now?

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, like as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root Israel out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond ‖ the riuer, because they haue made them groues, and angred the Lord.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Thirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child was dead.

18 And all Israel buried him, and lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahia the prophet.

19 And the rest of the wordes that concerne Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeres: and when he was layd asleepe with his fathers, Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 * Roboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iuda. And Roboam was forty and one yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Hierusalem the city which the Lord did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

22 And Iuda wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and angred him in moe things then their fathers did in their sinnes which they sinned.

23 For they also made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder ‖ euery thicke tree.

24 And there was a fewes of male children in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fift yere of king Roboam Sisak king of Egypt, came vp against Hierusalem:

26 And tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the kings house, and spoiled all that was to be had: and he tooke away all the shields of golde * which Solomon had made.

27 In whose stead king Roboam made brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the keeping of the captains of the guard, which waited at the doore of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lord, they of the guard bare them, & brought them againe into the guard chamber.

29 The rest of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and all that he did, are they not written a in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the city of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam reigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Asa and Baasa.

IN the * eighteenth yere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Iuda. 2.Chro.11.12.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of a Abisalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father which he had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the Lorde his God giue him b a light in Hierusalem, that he set vp his sonne after him, and stablished Hierusalem.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the Lorde, and turned from no thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Urias the Hethite. 2.Reg.11.4 and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, * are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam. 2.Chr.13.3

8 * And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead. 2.Chr.14.1

9 In the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iuda.

10 Forty and one yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem: and his c mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male ſ wes out of the land, and put away all the abominable idols that his father had made.

13 And he put downe Maacha his mother, from bearing rule, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idole, & burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

14 But the hie places were not put downe: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

15 Hee brought in the holy vessels of his father, and that hee had dedicate vnto the house of the Lord, gold, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasa king of Israel went vp against Iuda, & built Rama, to that he would let none go out or in to Asa king of Iuda.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the handes of his seruants, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bond betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde, that thou come, and breake thy bonde that thou hast with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

a Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the Prophets, 2.Chro. 12.

b Meaning a sonne to reigne ouer Iuda.

c Grandmother.

d The letters are to be punished without respect of person.

e Or suffered that deed only of ignorance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y3r

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all the region of Cineroth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, hee left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Asa ‖ made a proclamation throwout all Juda; that none should be excused; and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hill of Beniamin and Mizpah.

‖ Or, gathered together all Iuda, & none to be excepted.

23 The remnant of all the wordes that concerne Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Juda? Neuerthelesse in his old age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam began to reigne vpon Israel, the second yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord walking in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, which was of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Baasa slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when hee was king, hee smote all the house of Jeroboam, and he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had put him cleane out, according vnto the saying of the Lord, which hee spake by his seruant Ahia the Silonite:

2. Kings 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam wherewith hee sinned, and made Israel sinne, when hee with his prouocation angred the Lord God of Israel.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yere of Asa king of Juda, began Baasa the sonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Israel in Thirza, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Baasa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marrieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

THen the word of the Lord came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger mee with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

3. King. 15. 29.

4 That man of Baasa which dieth in the citie, him shall the dogs eate: and that man of him which dieth in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

‖ Or, of his stocke.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Baasa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2. Chr. 16. 1

6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, and Ela his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the Lord against Baasa, and against his house, and against all the wickednesse that he did in the sight of the Lord, in angring him with the worke of his owne hands, that hee should be like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed [a] him.

a Meaning, Nadab, Jeroboams sonne.

8 The twentie and sixt yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Ela the sonne of Baasa to reigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (which was captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Thirza.

10 * And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned in his stead.

4. King. 2. 31

11 And when hee was king, and sate on his seate, he slew all the house of Baasa, not leauing thereof one to ‖ pisse against a wall: yea, he slew his kinsfolkes and friends also.

12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasa by the hand of Jehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasa and sinnes of Ela his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

14 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philistines.

16 And the people that were in the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and slaine the king: wherefore all they of Israel made Amri the captaine of the host, king ouer Israel that same day, euen in the host.

17 And Amri departed by from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needes be taken, hee went into the palace of the kings house, [b] and [†] burnt himselfe & the kings house with fire, and so died,

b The end of treason. †Heb. burnt the kings house ouer him.

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, and in that hee made Israel to sinne.

20 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y3v

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: for halfe the people followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, making him king: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri preuailed against the people that followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni dyed, and Amri reigned.

23 In the thirty and one yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Amri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Thirza.

†or, Schomron. 24 Hee bought the hill of ‖ Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of siluer, and built in the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherwith he made Israel to sinne, to anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the words that concerne Amri, and al that he did, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 In the thirty and eight yere of Asa king of Juda, began Ahab the sonne of Amri to reigne ouer Israel, and the same Ahab the sonne of Amri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Amri did euill in the sight of the Lord, aboue all that were before him.

c Some reade it interrogatiuely. 31 For it seemed litle to him but a light thing, to walke in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat: hee tooke Jezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, & went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which hee had builded in Samaria:

33 And Ahab made a groue, and proceeded further in angring the Lord GOD of Israel, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Jericho: he layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Josuah the sonne of Nun.

Iosua.6.26.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 Hee is fed of Rauens.

Iam.5.16, ecclu.48.3. AND Elias the Thesbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, sayde vnto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall bee neither dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Jordane.

4 Thou shalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 And so he went and did according vnto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Jordane.

6 a And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and like wise bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

a God doeth marueilously prouide for his in all their extremities.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

9 Vp, and get thee to ‖ Sarepta, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow there to sustaine thee.

Luke 4.25. ‖Or, Zarphath.

10 So he arose, and went to Sarepta: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow was there gathering of sticks: and hee called to her, and sayd, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee cryed after her, and sayd, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread also in thine hand.

12 She sayd, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue no bread ready, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks for to goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Elias sayd vnto her, Feare not, goe, and do as thou hast sayd: but make me thereof a little cake first of all, and bring it vnto mee, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not be wasted, neither shall the pise in the cruse be diminished, vntill the Lord haue sent raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias sayd: and she and he, and her house did eate a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrell, neither was the pise spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lord which hee spake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And shee sayd vnto Elias, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne againe to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He sayd vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caried him vp into a loft where hee abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widowe, with whom I dwell as a stranger, and hast slaine her sonne?

21 And he ‖ stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him ‡ againe.

‖Or, measured. ‡Heb, into his inward parts.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elias, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y4r

deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias sayd, Behold, thy sonne liueth.
24 And the woman sayd vnto Elias, Now I know we that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Elias is sent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.

After many dayes the word of the Lorde came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Achab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.
2 And Elias went to shewe himselfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.
3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.
4 For when Jezabel destroyed the Prophets of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifties in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)
5 And Achab sayd vnto Obadia, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if so that we may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that all the beasts perish not.
6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to walke thorow out it: Achab went one way by himselfe, and Obadia went another way by himselfe.
7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and sayd, Art not thou my lord Elias?
8 And hee answered him, I am he: goe and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.
9 Hee sayd, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Achab, to slay me?
10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayd, Hee is not there, he tooke an othe of the kingdom and nation, when he found thee not.
11 And now thou sayest, Go and tell thy lord that Elias is here.
12 And as soone as I am gone from thee, the spirit of the Lord shall carie thee into some place that I doe not know, and so when I come and tell Achab, and he cannot find thee, hee shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth vp.
13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezabel slew the Prophets of the Lord? how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, fifty men in one caue, and fifty in another, and prouided them of bread and water?
14 And thou sayest, Goe thou now and shewe thy lord, Beholde, Elias is here: that hee may slay me.
15 And Elias said, As the Lord of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will shewe my selfe vnto him this day.
16 So Obadia went to meet Achab, and told him: and Achab went to meete Elias.
17 And when Achab saw Elias, he sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?
18 He answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the commandements of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baal.
19 Now therefore send, and gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Jezabels table.
20 So Achab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.
21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and sayd, Howe long [b] halt yee betweene two opinions? If the Lord bee God, follow him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people answered him not one word.
22 Then sayde Elias vnto the people againe, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lorde: but Baals [c] prophets are foure hundred and fifty.
23 Let them therefore giue vs two oxen, and let them chuse the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other ox, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder.
24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and sayd, It is well spoken.
25 And Elias said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you an ox, and dresse him first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.
26 And they tooke the one ox that he did giue them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning vntill noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voice, nor one that answered: And they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.
27 And at noone Elias mocked them, and said, Cry loud, for he is a god, peraduenture he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may bee he sleepeth, and must be awaked with your crie.
28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues, as their maner was, with knyues and launsers, till the blood followed on them.
29 And when midday was past, they prophesied vntill the time of the offering sacrifice, but there was neither voice, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded them.
30 And Elias sayd vnto all the people, Come to mee. And all the people came to him: and hee repaired the altar of the Lorde that was broken.
31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, vnto whome the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name. Gen. 32. 28. 4. reg. 17. 34.
32 And with the stones hee made an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seede.
33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the ox in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and sayd, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And hee sayd, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And hee sayd againe, Doe it

the

a The ministers of Gods word ought to be of the skill and bolde to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

b Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholly to bee imbraced, and constantly professed.

c Baal hath more prophets then God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y4v

the third time. And they did it the thirde time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the pit with water also.

36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and saide, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, it shall bee knowen this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare mee, O Lord, heare mee, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart againe now at the last.

38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the pit.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fel on their faces, and saide, The Lord hee is God, the Lord he is God.

40 And Elias saide vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them downe to the brooke Kison, and slew them there.

d Elias slew Baals prophets.

41 And Elias said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a sounde of much raine.

42 And so Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee layed himselfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp, I pray thee, and looke toward the way of the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and saide, There is nothing. And againe hee sayde, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time, he said, Beholde, there ariseth a little cloude out of the Sea, like a mans hand. Hee saide, Goe and say vnto Ahab, Prepare thy charet and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab gate vp, and came to Jezrahel.

46 And the hande of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, till he came to Jezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nourished by the Angel of God. 15 Hee is commanded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

AND Ahab tolde Jezabel all that Elias had done, and how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the gods doe to mee, if I make not thy soule like one of theirs, by to morrow this time.

3 And when he saw that, hee arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba in Juda, and left his seruant there.

4 But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Juniper tree, and hee desired for his soule that he might die, and saide, It is now enough, O Lord, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the Juniper tree, beholde, an Angel touched him, and saide, Vp, and eate.

6 And when hee looked about him, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a vessell of water at his head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layde him downe againe to sleepe.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and saide, Vp, and eate, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there all night, and beholde, the word of the Lord came to him, and saide vnto him, What doest thou here, Elias?

10 And he answered, *I haue bene iealous for the Lord God of hostes sake: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, broken downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sworde: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away. Rom.11.3.

11 And he said, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And beholde, the Lord went by, and a mightie strong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a small still voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, hee couered his face with his mantell, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and saide, What doest thou here, Elias?

14 And hee answered, I haue bene iealous for the Lord God of hostes sake, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, cast downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sworde, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Go, and turne thy way to the wildernesse, vnto Damascus: and when thou comest there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Jehu, sonne of Nimsi, shalt thou anoynt king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 *And whoso escapeth the sworde of Hazael, him shall Jehu slay: and if any man scape the sworde of Jehu, him shall Elizeus put to death. 4. Reg.9.1. Eccle.48.8.

18 *And I haue left mee seuen thousande in Israel, all which neuer man did bowe his knees vnto Baal, nor kissed him with his mouth. Rom.11.4. a Which: that is, worshippers are not of God.

19 So hee departed thence, and found Elizeus the sonne of Saphat, plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfe: and Elias went by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. He saide vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y5r

21 And when hee went backe againe from him, hee toohe a couple of oren, and slewe them, and dressed the flesh, with the instruments of the oren, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promiseth the victorie to Achab by a Prophet.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab king of Israel, into the citie, and saide vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, and the fairest of thy wiues and of thy children be mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and saide, My lord king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they saide, Thus saith Benhadad, For as much as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore sende my seruants vnto thee to morow this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, and whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, and said, Take heed, I pray you, and see how this fellow seeketh mischiefe: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, for my children, for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest sende for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought answere againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him againe, and said, Thus and thus do the gods vnto mee, if the dust of Samaria bee enough for all the people that follow me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harnesse, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that (for hee was drinking with the kings in the pauilions) hee said vnto his seruants, Put your selues in order. And they set themselues in aray against the citie.

13 And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Israel, saying, Thus saieth the Lord, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab said, By whom? He said, Thus saith the Lord, Euen by the seruants of the gouernours of the shires. Hee said againe, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the seruants of the gouernours of the shires, and they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them hee numbred all the people of the children of Israel, euen seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till he was drunken in the pauilions, both hee and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the seruants of the gouernours of the shires went out first, & Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He saide, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 And so those young men of the gouernours of the shires, came out of the citie, and the hoste after them: and followed him.

20 And they slewe euery one his enemie that came in his way: and the Syrians fled, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, & smote the horses and charets, and with a great slaughter slew he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Israel, and saide vnto him, Goe thorth, and play the man, be wise and take heed what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.)

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria saide vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and for what ye will we shall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put rulers in their roumes:

25 And number thee an hoste, like the hoste that thou hast lost, such horses, and such charets, and we will fight against them in the plaine, and thou shalt see vs get the better of them. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and with their whole number went they against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and said vnto the king of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians haue said, The Lord is but God of the hilles, and not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hande, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, we haue heard say that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: wee will therefore

put

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y5v

put ſackcloth about our loines, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the king of Iſrael, it may be he will ſaue thy life.

32 And ſo they girded ſackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let mee liue. Hee ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that woorde for good luck, and haſtily caught it out of his mouth, and ſaid, Yea, thy brother Benhadad. He ſaid, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, & he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And hee ſaide vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I wil reſtore againe, & thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father did in Samaria: and I wil make an appointment with thee, and ſende thee away. And ſo hee made an appointment with him, and ſent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the Prophets, which ſaid vnto his neighbour in the woord of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, beholde, as ſoone as thou art departed from mee, a Lion ſhal ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and ſaide, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in ſmiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet went footh, and waited for the king by the way, and put himſelfe out of knowledge, with aſhes which he layed vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cried vnto the king, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out in the middes of the battell, and beholde, there went a way a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: and if he be miſſed, or loſt, thy life ſhall goe for his, or els thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſiluer.

40 And as thy ſeruant had here and there to doe, he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Euen ſo ſhall thy iudgement be, as thou haſt giuen ſentence.

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael knew him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And hee ſaide vnto him, *Thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to die, thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, & in diſpleaſure, and came to Samaria.

3. King. 22. 38.

The xxj. Chapter.

8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that hee refuſed to ſell to Achab. 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

After theſe things, Naboth the Iezrahelite had a vineyarde in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbes thereof, becauſe it lyeth ſo nigh my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or rather if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Achab, The Lord forbid that from mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the woord which Naboth the Iezrahelite had ſpoken to him: for hee had ſaide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layed him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, For I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezrahelite, and ſaide vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I wil giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezabel his wife ſaide vnto him, [a] Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? vp, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merie: I wil giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

8 And ſo he wrote a letter in Achabs name, and ſealed it with his ſeale, and ſent the letter vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And hee wrote in the letter, ſaying, Proclaime a [b] faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two vnthryfts before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then cary him out and ſtone him to death.

11 And [c] the men of his citie, euen the Elders and gouernours which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezabel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letter which he had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the two vnthriftie perſons witneſſed againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. And they caried him out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 And then they ſent to Iezabel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was ſtoned to death, hee ſaide to Achab, Vp, and take poſſeſſion of the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezrahelite, which he denied to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, hee roſe vp, to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 And the woorde of the Lord came to Elias the Thiſbite, ſaying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: beholde, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thereforе ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, haſt thou killed, and alſo gotten poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke euen thy blood alſo.

20 And Achab ſaid to Elias, Haſt thou found

[a] As though he ſaid, thou knoweſt not what it is to reigne, command, and entreat not.

[b] For then they vſed to enquire of meris faults, for none could faſt truely, that were notorious ſinners.

[c] Obedyings rather obey the wicked commandements of princes, then the iuſt Lawes of God, Acts. 7.

me,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y6r

me, O thou mine enemie? He answered, I haue found thee: for thou hast solde thy selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord.

4. Kings 9. 8. 21 Behold, * I will bring euil vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy posteritie, and will destroy from Achab, euen him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is shut vp, and left behinde in Israel,

3. Kings 15. 29. 22 And will make thine *house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezabel spake the Lord, saying, 4 Kings 9. 33. *The dogges shall eate Iezabel by the wall of Iezrahel,

24 And hee that dieth of Achab in the towne, him shall dogges eate: and hee that dieth in the field, him shall the fowles of the aire eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and that because Iezabel his wife prouoked him forward.

26 He did exceeding abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And when Achab heard those wordes, hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went ‖ bare foote.

‖ Or, softly, in token of mourning.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Elias the Tirbite, saying,

29 *Seest thou how Achab humbleth himselfe before mee? because hee so submitteth himselfe before me, I will not bring that euil in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring euil vpon his house.

4. Kings 9. 26.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Iosaphat and Achab fight against the King of Syria. 15 Michea sheweth the King what shalbe the successe of their enterprise. 24 Sedechia the false prophet smiteth him. 34 Achab is slaine. 40 Ahazia his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iosaphat, 51 And Ioram his sonne.

2. Chron. 18. 2. AND they * continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And the thirde yeere, Iosaphat the King of Iuda came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel saide vnto his seruants, Know yee not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And hee saide vnto Iosaphat, Wilt thou come with mee to battell against Ramoth in Gilead? And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iosaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, a Aske counsel, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord, to day.

a In all our enterprises we ought first to aske counsell of God.

6 And then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together vpon a foure hundred men, and saide vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or shall I let it alone? And they said, Go vp, for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iosaphat said, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the sonne of Imla) by whom we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good vnto me, but euill. And Iosaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called a ‡ chamberlaine, and saide, Fetch Michea the sonne of Imla hither at once.

‡ Heb, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the King of Iuda, sate either in his seate, and their apparell on them, in a voyde place beside the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana made hornes of iron, and saide, Thus saith the Lord, With these hornes shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue made an end of them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied euen so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Michea, spake vnto him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophets speake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, bee like the worde of euery one of them, to speake that which is good.

14 And Michea saide, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord saith vnto mee, b that will I speake.

b The true Prophet will speake no other then that he hath learned of God.

15 And so hee came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Michea, ought we to goe against Ramoth in Gilead to battel, or to be still? He answered him, c Goe, and prosper: the Lord shal deliuer it into the hand of the king.

c He speaketh this in derision.

16 And the king said vnto him, So and so many times doe I charge thee, that thou tel mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the Lord.

17 He said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lord saide, These haue no master, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And he saide againe, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord: I sawe the Lord sit on his seat, and all the hoste of heauen stood about him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lord saide, Who shall ‖ perswade Achab that he may go, and fall at Ramoth in Gilead? And one saide on this maner, and another on that.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came forth a certaine spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the Lord said vnto him, Wherewith? And he saide, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. He saide, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile: Goe forth then, and doe euen so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, & the Lord hath spoken euil towards thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from mee to speake vnto thee?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Y6v

25 And Micheas saide, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micheas, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Micheas saide, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken ye people, every one of you.

29 And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the king of Juda, went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went to battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they saide, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fight against him: And Iosaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charets saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow ignorantly, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harnesse: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am ‡ hurt.

‡ Heb. sicke.

35 And the battel encreased that day: and the king stood still in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ranne out of the wound, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, & was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, * according vnto the word of the Lord which he spake.

Chap. 21. 21.

39 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achab, and all that hee did, and the Iuorie house which hee made, and all the cities that hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa, began to reigne vpon Juda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offred and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iosaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosaphat, and the might that hee shed, and howe hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, of the males which remained in the daies of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

d In the time of this King Edom was subiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appointed.

48 And Iosaphat made shippes in the Sea, to come through Tharsis to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the shippes brake at Esion Gaber.

49 Then said Ahazia the sonne of Achab vnto Iosaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships. But Iosaphat would not.

50 And Iosaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 Ahazia the sonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iosaphat king of Juda, & reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

53 For hee serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

The end of the first booke of Kings, commonly called the thirde booke of Kings.

¶ The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z1r

The second or fourth Booke of the Kings.

The first Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth sicke, and consulteth with Beelzebub.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell thorow a latteſſe window of his vpper chamber that hee had, in Samaria, and was hee was yet in his ſickneſſe, hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Go and enquire of [a] Beelzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhal recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the Lord ſpake to Elias the Thesbite, Arise, and goe vp againſt the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Israel that yee goe to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore, thus ſayeth the Lorde, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the meſſengers turned backe againe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now come againe?

6 They anſwered him, There came a man vp againſt vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, Is there not a God in Israel, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, What manner of man was that which came vp, and met you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, It was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It is Elias the Thesbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 Elias anſwered and ſaide to the captaine ouer fiftie, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. [b] And there came fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee ſpake, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſayd, Make haſte, and come downe.

12 Elias anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 And the king yet againe ſent the third captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elias, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and be not afraid of him. And hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee ſayde vnto him, Thus ſayeth the Lord, For as much as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to aſke counſell at Beelzebub the god of Ekron (as though there had beene no God in Israel, whose word thou mighteſt ſeeke after) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 And ſo hee died, according to the word of the Lorde which Elias had ſpoken: and Iotam his brother began to reigne in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iotam the ſonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 The reſt of the words that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

The ij. Chapter.

8 Elias diuideth the waters with his cloke, 11 He is taken vp into heauen, 23 The children that mock Eliſeus are rent in pieces with beares.

ANd when the Lord would take vp Elias into * heauen by a whirlewinde, Elias went with Eliſeus from Gilgal.

2 And Elias ſayde vnto ‖ Eliſeus, Tarrie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent me to Bethel. Eliſeus ſayd vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

3 [a] And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliſeus, & ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou not how that the Lord will take away thy maſter from thy head this day? He ſaid, I know it alſo, hold your peace.

4 And Elias ſayde vnto him, Eliſeus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath ſent me to Jericho. He ſayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And ſo they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Jericho came to Eliſeus, and ſaide vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that the Lord will take away thy maſter from thy head this day? Hee anſwered, I know it alſo, hold ye your peace.

a The god of flyes: ſo called, either for that the people thought that he could preſerue them from the flyes, wherwith that country was infected, or becauſe flyes were engendred in great abundance of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idole.

b The threatnings of Gods Prophets are effectuall againſt the wicked.

Gen. 5. 24. Iosua 1. 17. * Eliſa

‖ Or, Eliſa.

a The children of the Prophets, the diſciples of the Prophets.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z1v

6 And Elias sayde vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iordan. He sayd, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they two went together.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets came, and stood on the other side afarre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantell, and wrapt it together, & smote the waters, and they were diuided part the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thorow the drie land.

9 And as soone as they were ouer, Elias sayd vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall do for thee ere I bee taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayd, I pray thee, let thy spirite be doubled vpon mee.

10 And hee sayde, Thou hast asked an hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: If thou doe not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elias went vp * through the whirle winde into heauen. Ecclus. 48. 13. 1. mac. 2. 58.

12 And Eliseus saw, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces. b A testimony of the resurrection.

13 He tooke vp also the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and went backe againe, and stood by Iordanes side,

14 And tooke the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and smote the waters, and hee saide, where is the Lorde God of Elias, and hee himselfe? And when hee had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, saw him from afarre, they sayd, The spirite of Elias doth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meet him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And sayde vnto him, See, now there bee with thy seruants fiftie strong men, let them go, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master: if so be the Spirit of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he sayd, Ye shall send none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till he was ashamed, he sayd, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, which sought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that ye should not goe?

19 And the men of the city sayd vnto Eliseus, Behold, I pray, the dwelling of this citie is pleasant, as thou thy selfe seest: but the water is naught, and the ground ‡barren. ‡killeth the inhabitants.

20 Hee sayd, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thither, and sayd, Thus sayeth the Lorde, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come henceforth either death or barrennesse.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp thou balde head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lorde: and there came two shee Beares out of the woode, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee turned againe to Samaria.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 Hee and Iosaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

NOw Ioram the sonne of Achab began to reigne vpon Israel in Samaria the eighteenth yeere of Iosaphat king of Juda, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not like his father and like his mother: for hee put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesa king of Moab was a louer of sheepe, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel:

7 And went, and sent to Iosaphat the king of Juda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee, wilt thou come with mee against Moab in battell? He answered, I will come: for so I am, so art thou: and as my people be, so are thy people: and my horses, as thy horses.

8 And he sayd, What way shall wee goe vp? And he answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 And so the king of Israel tooke his iourney, and the king of Juda, & the king of Edom: and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, there had no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that followed them. ‡Heb. were at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iosaphat sayde, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Elias.

12 And Iosaphat sayd, The word of the Lord is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliseus sayd vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel sayde vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z2r

14 And Eliseus sayd, As the Lord of hostes liueth, in whose sight I stand, and it were not that I regard the presence of Iosaphat the king of Iuda, I would [a] not looke toward thee, nor yet see thee.

a God suffereth his worde to be declared to the wicked, because of the godly that are among them.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrell played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him:

16 And he sayd, Thus sayth the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus sayth the Lord, Yee shall see neither wind nor raine, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, & your beasts, and your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a small thing in the sight of the Lord, for as much as he wil giue ouer the Moabites also into your hands:

19 And ye shal smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, and shall fell euery pleasant tree, and stoppe euery well of water, and marre euery good plat of ground with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able [‡] to put on harnesse, and stood in the border of the land.

‡ Heb. to gird himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they were vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, that the Moabites sawe the water afarre off, as redde as blood.

23 And they said, This is the blood of slaughter: the kings are slaine, and one haue smitten another: Now therefore, Moab, get thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoste of Israel, the Israelites stoode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they followed vpon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrew the cities, and on euerie good parcell of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopt all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees, onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab sawe that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe the sword, to haue gone through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And there was [b] great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

b The Israelites were greatly offended, because of the cruelties of the father.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 God encreaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by Eliseus. 12 Hee obtaineth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hand. 28 Who dyed and was raised vp againe.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliseus, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest well that thy seruant did feare the Lord: and the creditour is come to fet my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Eliseus sayde vnto her, Tell mee what I shall do for thee: What hast thou in thine house? Shee sayde, Thine handmaide hath nothing at all in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He sayd vnto her, Goe, and borow vessels for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptie vessels, and that not a few:

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore after thee, and after thy sonnes, and powre out into all those vessels: and set aside that which is full.

a God euer prouideth for them that trust in him, although he suffer them many times to fall into great miseries.

5 And so he went from him, and shutte the doore after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vessels were full, shee sayd vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And hee sayd, I haue no more. And the oyle ceased.

7 Then he came, and told the man of God: and he sayd, Goe, and sell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou & thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day that Eliseus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate bread: And so it came to passe, that from that time forth as oft as he came that way, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she sayd vnto her husband, Behold, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: that he may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And sayd to Gehezi his seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, shee presented her selfe before him.

13 And againe he said vnto him, Tell her, behold, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care, [b] What shall we now doe for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? Shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

b The seruants of God are not vnthankefull for benefits receiued.

14 And he said againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he sayde, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he sayd, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she sayd, Oh nay my lord thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne that same season that Eliseus had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head. And hee sayd to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees til noon, and then dyed.

21 And she went vp, and layde him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And called vnto her husband, and sayde, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong me,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z2v

and one of the asses: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he sayde, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither newe moone nor Sabboth day? And hee answered, All shall be ‡ well.

‡Heb, peace

24 Then hee sadled an Asse, and sayde to his seruant, Driue and goe forward, stay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 And so hee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God saw her ‖farre off, he sayd to Gehezi his seruant, Behold, yonder is the Sunamite:

‖Or, ouer against him.

26 Runne therefore to meet her, and say vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy husband, and with the ladde? And she answerd, All is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God vp to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehezi went to her to thrust her away. And the man of God sayd, Let her alone, for her soule is ‖vexed within her, and the Lord hath hidde it from me, and hath not told it me.

‖Or, in bitternesse.

28 Then she sayd, Did I desire a sonne of my Lord? did I not require thee that thou shouldest not deceiue me?

Luke 10. 4.

29 Then hee sayde to Gehezi, *Girde vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, ᶜsalute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and laye my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

c Make such speed, that nothing may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layde the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefore hee went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisæus was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the ladde, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his handes: and when hee so lay vpon the childe, the flesh of the childe ward warme.

35 And he went againe, and walked once vp and downe in the house, and then went vp, and laid himselfe vpon him againe: ‖then the childe gaped seuen times, and opened his eyes.

‖Or, sneesed, that is, often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and sayde, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when shee was come in vnto him, hee sayde vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 Therefore she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Elisæus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he sayd vnto his seruant, Set a great pot on the fire and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lappe full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they had eaten of the pottage, they cryed out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the potte. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he sayd, Bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot: and he sayd, Powre out the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Salisa, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske: and he sayde, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruant sayd, Why shall I set this before an hundred men? Hee sayd againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eate: for thus sayth the Lord, *They shall eate, and there shall be left ouer.

Iohn. 6. 11.

44 And so hee set it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 16 Eliseus refuseth his gifts.

NAaman, captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the sight of his master, because that by him the Lorde had giuen health vnto Syria: hee was also a mightie man, and expert in warre, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Israel a little mayde, and she was with Naamans wife.

3 And shee sayde vnto her lady, I would to God my lorde were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for hee would deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus sayd the maid that is of the land of Israel.

* Naaman.

5 And the king of Syria sayd, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, and fiue thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of rayments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, containing this tenour, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest ‖ recouer him of his leprosie.

‖ Or, take away.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayde, Am I God, that I should kill, and make aliue? for this doth send vnto me, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 Which when Elisæus the man of God had heard, how that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, hee sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisæus.

10 And Elisæus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash thee in Iordane seuen

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z3r

times, and thy flesh shal come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, I thought with my selfe, hee would surely come out, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, that hee may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? If I wash me also in them, shall I not bee cleansed? And so he turned, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruants came, and communed with him, and sayd, Father, If the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue done it? How much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

Luk.4.27. 14 Then went he downe, * and washed himselfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and hee was cleansed.

15 And he turned againe to the man of God, hee and all his company, and stoode before him, and sayd, Behold, I know now that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a ‖ blessing of thy seruant.

‖ Or, reward

16 But hee sayd, As the Lord liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And when the other would haue constrained him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman sayd, Shall there not, bee giuen to thy seruant as much of this earth as two mules may beare? For thy seruant will henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, saue vnto the Lord.

18 But herein the Lord bee mercifull to thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worship there, and leaneth on my hand, & I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe, I pray, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

b The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common manner of speech, bit bade him fare well.

19 Vnto whom hee sayd, b Goe in peace. And when hee was departed from him, as it were a furlong of ground,

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God sayd, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that hee would not receiue at his handes those things that hee offered: as the Lord liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi followed Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and sayd, Is all well?

22 He answered, All is well: behold, my master hath sent me, saying, See, there bee come to me euen nowe from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayd, With a good will, take two talents. And he constrained him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and layd them vpon two of his seruants, to beare them before him.

‡ Fortresse or secret place.

24 And when he came to the ‡ lower place, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stoode before his master: and Eliseus said vnto him, Whence commest thou Gehezi? He said, Thy seruant went no whither.

c Was not I present with thee in spirit?

26 But hee sayd vnto him, c Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it now a time to receiue money, & to receiue garments, Oliue trees, vineyards, sheepe and oxen, men seruants, and maid seruants?

d Coretousnes punished.

27 d The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snowe.

The vj. Chapter.

6 Eliseus maketh iron to swimme aboue the water. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsel to the king of Israel.

THe children of the Prophets sayd vnto Eliseus, Behold, wee pray thee, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too little for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and build vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy seruants. And hee answered, I will come.

4 And so he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and hee cried, and sayd, Alas master, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God sayd, Where fell it? and hee shewed him the place: And he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and immediatly the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore sayd he, Take it vp. And he stretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsel with his seruants, and sayd, In such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou go not ouer to such a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, e and saued himself from it, not once, nor twise.

e God will disclose the crafty counsell of the wicked.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and hee called for his seruants, and sayd vnto them, Will yee not shewe me which of our men betrayeth mee to the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants sayd, None my lord O King: but Eliseus the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, yea, the words that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 He said, Goe and spie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a mighty host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God rose vp early to go out, beholde, there was an host round about the towne, with horses and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z3v

charets: his seruants said vnto him, Alas master, what shall we doe?

16 He answered, Feare not: for they that bee with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Eliseus prayed, and sayd, Lord, I beseech thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Eliseus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliseus prayed vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the worde of Eliseus.

19 And Eliseus sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliseus sayd, Lorde, open their eyes, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Eliseus when he sawe them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: but smite those that thou hast taken with thine owne sword, and with thine owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for foure score siluer pence, and the fourth part of a [b] cab of doues doung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe me my lord, O king.

27 He sayd, If the Lord doe not succour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the winepresse?

28 And the king sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? She answered, Yonder woman said vnto me, Bring thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and we will eate mine to morow.

29 And so we dressed my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her the other day, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the king heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had a sackcloth vnder vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Eliseus sate in his house (and the elders sate by him) and the king sent a man before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, Haue ye not seene how that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Be circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and hold him at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came downe vnto him, and sayd, Behold, this euill is of the Lord, and what more shall I looke for of the Lord?

The vij. Chapter.

Eliseus prophesieth plenty of victuall and other things in Samaria.

THen Eliseus sayd, Heare yee the word of the Lord, Thus sayth the Lord, To morow, this time shall a measure of fine flowre be sold for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certaine lord (on whose hand the king leaned) answered the man of God, and sayd, Behold, if the Lord would make windowes in heauen, might this come to passe? Hee sayd, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and wee shall die therein: and if we sit still here, wee die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs liues we shal liue: if they kill vs, then are wee dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the host of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, and the noise of a great host: insomuch that they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, and the field which they had pitched, euen as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not well: this day is a day to bring good tidings, and wee hold our peace. If we tarie til the day light, some mischiefe wil come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houshold.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the city, and told him, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and lo, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses and asses tied, and the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cried, and declared it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and sayd vnto his seruants, [b] I will shew you now what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out

of

[b] The Hebrues write, that they burned it in the stede for lacke of wood.

[c] Thus Hypocrites leaning Gods worde, vse ceremonies thinke to please him with outward ceremonies, whom in prosperite they will not know.

[a] The wicked need no greater enemie, then their owne conscience to perplex them.

[b] He misconstrued the Prophets words, and as one more politike then godly, cast most perils then needed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z4r

of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remaine and are left in the multitude: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: behold, I say they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charets, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoyled the tents of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was sold for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whose hand he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people c trode vpon him in the gate, and he died according to the word of the man of God, which hee said when the king came downe to him.

c The faithfull seruiter of Gods Prophet punished.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for another, shall be to morowe this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that lord answered the man of God, and said, Yea, and if the Lord made windowes in heauen, might it come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eies, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Eliseus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.

4.Reg.4.34.

THen spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne he had restored to life againe) saying, * Arise, and go thou and thine houle, and sojourn wheresoeuer thou canst: for the Lord hath called for a dearth, and the same shall come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman came againe out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vpon the king for her houle and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great deeds that Eliseus hath done.

5 He tolde the king how hee had restored a dead body to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whose son he had raised vp againe, cryed to the king for her houle and for her lande: And Gehezi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus raised vp againe.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she tolde him: And so the king deliuered her a chamberlaine, saying, Restore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the a fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, vnto this time.

a The king caused that to be willy restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete him, & tooke the present with him, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen as much as fourtie camels could beare: and came and presented himselfe before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Eliseus said vnto him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt b recouer: howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

b Meaning, that he should not die of that disease, yet he should die by the hand of Hazael the messenger.

11 He looked vpon him stedfastly, vntill hee was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? He answered, For I know the euill things that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sword, and shalt dash out the braines of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with child.

13 But Hazael sayd, What, is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doe this great thing? And Eliseus answered, The Lord hath shewed mee that thou shalt be king of Syria.

14 And so he departed from Eliseus, and came to his master, which said to him, What said Eliseus to thee? He answered, He told me that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morow, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and c spread it on his face: and he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

c Hazael vnder pretence to refresh the king, stifled him with this cloth. 2.Chr.22.1

16 The fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Iosaphat being also king of Iuda, Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, as they that were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19 And the Lord would not destroy Iuda, because of Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised to giue him alway a light among his children.

2.Sam.7.13

20 In those daies Edom rebelled against Iuda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, and all his charets with him, and he rose by night, & smote the Edomites, which compalled him in with the captaines of his charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 But Edom rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same time.

23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

24 And Ioram rested with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z4v

2.Chr.22,1 Dauid: And Ahazia his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth yeere of Iozam the sonne of Achab, king of Israel, did Ahazia, the sonne of Iozam king of Iuda, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeres old was Ahazia when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Israel.

27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and did euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.

28 And he went with Iozam the sonne of Achab, to warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Iozam.

29 And king Iozam went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Iozam king of Iuda went downe to see Iozam the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Israel, 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

3.King.19,17. AND Eliseus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, *Girde vp thy loynes, and take this bore of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth in Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and goe to him, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the bore of oyle, and powre it on his head, & say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And so the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, behold, the captains of the hoste were sitting together, and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu said, vnto which of all vs? He said, To thee, O captaine. And he arose, & went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, I haue [a] anoynted thee to be king ouer the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the Lord, *of the hand of Iezabel:

8 For the whole house of Achab shall be destroyed, and I will destroy from Achab him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is prisoned and forlaten in Israel:

3.King.21,21.

9 And I will make the house of Achab, like the * house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the * house of Baasa, the sonne of Ahia.

3.Reg.21,30. 3.Reg.16,3

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogs shall eate her in the field of Iezrahel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lorde, and one saide vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Yee know what manner of man he is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayd vnto him againe, It is not so, tell vs, he sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blewe with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired against Iozam: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Iozam returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu sayde, If it bee your minds, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, and went to Iezrahel, where Iozam lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda was come downe thither to see Iozam.

17 And the watchman that stood on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the companie of Iehu as hee came, and sayde, I see a companie. And Iozam sayd, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, that he may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and sayd, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayde, what hast thou to doe with peace? || turne thee behinde mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

|| Or, follow me.

19 Then hee sent out another on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayeth the king, Is it peace? Iehu answered, what hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came to them also, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he driueth the charet as he were mad.

21 And Iozam sayde, Make readie. And the charet was made readie, and Iozam king of Israel, and Ahazia king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, against Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Iozam saw Iehu, hee said, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, what peace should there be, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are so great?

23 And Iozam turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote Iozam betweene the armes, and the arrow went through his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then sayde Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take him, and cast him in the plat of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I & thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lorde || layde this heauie burden vpon him:

|| Or, spake this prophecie against him. 3.King.21,29.

26 Surely I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the Lord, and I will quite it thee in this ground, saith the Lorde. Now therefore take & cast him in the plat of ground according to the word of the Lorde.

27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda sawe this, hee fledde by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and sayd, Smite him also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur,

[a] This anoinring was for kings, priests, and prophets, which were all figures of Messias, in whome these three offices were accomplished.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z5r

by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Hierusalem, and buried him there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, beganne Ahazia to reigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, she saide, Had [b] Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his eies to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed toward the wall, and toward the horses: and hee trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe and burie, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, and burie her, for shee is a kings daughter.

35 And so when they came to burie her, they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias the Thisbite, saying, In the peece of Iezrahel shall dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel.

37 And so the carkeise of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the field of Iezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Iezabel.

b As though she would say, Treason can haue no good successe.

3.Reg.16. 20.

3.Reg.21. 21.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to bee slaine. 35 He killeth also all the priests of Baal.

AChab had threescore and ten sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your masters sonnes, ye haue with you both charets and horses, a strong citie haue ye also, and harneise,)

3 Looke which of your masters sons is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers seat, and fight for your lords house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraide, and said, See, two kings were not able to stand before him: how shall we then be able to stand?

5 And hee that was gouernour of Ahabs house, and hee that ruled the citie, the Elders also, and the tutours, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will make no man king: therefore do thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezrahel by to morow this time: (and the kings sons were threescore and ten persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and slewe them, euen threescore and ten persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Let them lay them in two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the things that hee spake by the hand of his seruant Elias.

11 And so Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezrahel, and all that were great with him, and his kinsfolks, & his priests, so that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the house where the heyheards did feare their sheepe,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Iuda, and said, What are ye? They answered, The brethren of Ahazia are wee, and goe downe to salute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he saide, Take them aliue. Whom when they had taken aliue, they slew them at the well which was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he met with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, comming against him, and he pitied him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Ionadab answered, Yea that it is. Then giue mee thine hand. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And said, Come with me, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lord. And so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord which he spake to Elias.

18 *And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued [a] Baal a litle, but Iehu shall serue him more.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all such as serue him, and all his priestes, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whosoeuer is nulled, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it for a subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, ‡ Proclaime an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent thro all Israel, and all the seruants of Baal came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from the one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was the keeper of the vestrie, Bring forth garments for all the seruants of Baal. And hee brought them out garments.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the

3.King.16. 32.

[a] Baal signifieth Adaroth, the Idole of the Sidonians, 1.Reg.16.

‡ Heb. Sanctifie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z5v

sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifice and burnt offering, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and saide to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, shall die for him.

25 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the burnt sacrifice, Jehu said to the men of warre, & to the captaines, Go in, and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the men of warre, and the captaines, cast them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the house of Baal, and made a draught house of it, vnto this day.

28 And so Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sins of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde sayd vnto Jehu, Because thou hast done right well in bringing to passe the thing that is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that are in mine heart, * therefore shall thy children vnto the fourth generation, sit on the seate of Israel. 4.Reg.15. 12.

31 But Jehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lord began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel,

33 From Jordane Eastward, euen all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the words that concerne Jehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joachas his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned vpon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Athalia putteth to death all the kings sonnes, except Ioas the sonne of Ochosias. 15 Iehoiada causeth Athalia to be slaine. 18 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

2.Chro.22. 10. NOw * Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when she sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kings seede.

2 But Iolaba the daughter of king Joram and sister of Ahazia, tooke Joas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and his nurse with him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord sixe yeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

4 * And the seuenth yeere Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains, and them of the gard, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a bonde with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings sonne. 2.Chro.23. 1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe, One third part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the kings house,

6 And another thirde part shall keepe the gate of Sur, and another third part shall keepe the gate which is behinde them of the garde: and so shall yee keepe the watch of the house of Messah.

7 And two parts of you, that is, all that goe out on the Sabboth day, shal keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shal compasse the king round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and see that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that should goe out on the Sabboth, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the gard stood, and euery man had his weapon in his hande, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the a witnesse, and made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and saide, God saue the king. a Meaning, the Law of God.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the running of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 b And when she looked, beholde, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the singers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason. b Where the kings place was in the temple.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of the ‖ ranges, and if any follow her, kill him with the sword. For the Priest had said, She may not be slaine in the house of the Lord. ‖ Or, out of the temple.

16 And they layd hands on her, till she came into the way by the which the horses went into the kings palace, and there was she slaine.

17 And Jehoiada made a bond betweene the Lord, and the king, and the people, that they should be the Lordes people, and also betweene the king and the people.

18 And al the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his altars also, and his images brake they downe lustily, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the priest set watch ouer the house of the Lord,

19 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z6r

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captaines, and them of the gard, and all the people of the land, and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, & came by the way of the gate of them of the gard, to the kings palace, and ye sate him downe on the seate of the kings.

20 And al the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slewe Athalia with the sword, beside the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Ioas when he began to reigne.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh prouision for the repairing of the temple, 20 Ioas is killed by two of his seruants.

2.Chr.24.1 ANd Ioas beganne to reigne in the seuenth yeere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah, of Beersheba.

2 And he did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, as long as a Iehoiada the Priest enstructed him.

a So long as rulers giue care to the true ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas saide to the Priests, All the siluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were nombred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lord:

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintãce, to repaire the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is found.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Ioas, the Priests had mended nothing that was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then king Ioas called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple? now therefore see that yee receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man cometh into the temple of the Lord, and the Priests that kept the vessels, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came vp, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the hands of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord: & they bought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone: and they bought timber and free stone to repaire the decay in the house of the Lord, and so all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instrumentes of musick, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered that money to be bestowed on workemen: for they did their businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the Lord, for it was the Priests.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought against Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda tooke all the hallowed things that Iosaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers, kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the words that concerne Ioas, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda.

20 And his seruants arose, and conspired, and slewe Ioas in ‡ the house of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla:

21 Iozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

‡ Beth Millo.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz besought the Lord, and the Lord heard him: for he considered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents ‡ as before time.

‡ Hebr. As yesterday, before yesterday.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue still also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horsemen, ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like threshed dust.

8 The rest of the words that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they

not

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Z6v

not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Joachaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joas his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Joas king of Juda, began Jehoas the son of Joachaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeeres.

11 And did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the words that concerne Joas, and all that he did, and his power, wherwith he fought against Amazia king of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joas slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sate vpon his seat: and Joas was buried in Samaria, among the kings of Israel.

14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke, of his sicknesse whereof he died, Joas the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Eliseus saide vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he saide to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Eliseus put his handes vpon the kings handes.

17 And said, Open a window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Eliseus saide, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, The arrowe of health against Syria: for thou shalt smite Syria in Aphec, till thou haue made an end of them.

18 And he saide, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria till thou haddest made an end of them: where now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 And Eliseus died, and they buried him: and the souldiers of the Moabites came into the land the same yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, they spyed the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Eliseus: and when the man was rolled downe, and touched the bones of Eliseus, hee reuiued, and stood vpon his feete.

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Israel all the dayes of Joachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Joas the sonne of Joachaz went againe, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken away out of the hand of Joachaz his father in warre: for three times did Joas beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel againe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slew his father, 7 And after smiteth Edom.

IN the second yeere of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, raigned Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Joadan of Hierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Joas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And as soone as the kingdome was settled in his hand, he slew his seruants which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers hee slewe not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, * Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children be slaine for the fathers: but let euery man bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the salt valley, tenne thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battell, and called the name of it Joctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Joas the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see eech other.

9 And Joas the king of Israel sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, send to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife? And the wilde beast that was in Libanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischiefe, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Juda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Juda, saw either other at Bethshames, which is in Juda.

12 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Joas king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethshames, and came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke he to be his wardes, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which he did, and his power, and how he fought with Amazia king of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 Ama-

* Other read, the vers following, which well agreeth with the Hebrew.

Eccl. 48.14

1. Chr. 25.1

Deu. 25.16. ezec. 18.20

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa1r

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the words that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

19 *But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

21 *And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (which was sixteene yeeres old) and made him king for his father Amazia.

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laid to rest with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yere of Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, was Jeroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one yeeres.

24 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, neither turned he away from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wildernes, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Jonas, the sonne of Amittai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord saw how that the affliction of Israel was exceeding † bitter, in so much that the pined and the forlaken were at an ende, and there was none to helpe Israel.

27 And the Lord said not, that he would put out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hande of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the words that concerne Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his strength, and how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zacharia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Jerobeam king of Israel, began Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda, to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he was made king, and he reigned two and fiftie yeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Jecholia of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 *And the Lorde smote the king, and hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house at liberte, and Jotham the kings sonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land.

6 The rest of the words that concern Azaria, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty & eight yeere of Azaria king of Juda, did Zacharia the sonne of Jeroboam reigne vpon Israel in Samaria sixe moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the sins of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 The rest of the words that concerne Zacharia, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This is the word of the Lord, which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, * Thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe. 2.Reg.10. 30.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes beganne to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of ‖ Azaria king of Juda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria. ‖ Or, Ozias.

14 For Manahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, & smote Sallum the sonne of Jabes in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 The rest of the words that concerne Sallum, and the treason which he conspired, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 The same time, Manahem destroyed Thiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp al the women with child.

17 The nine and thirtieth yere of Azaria king of Juda, began Manahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne vpon Israel ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the sinne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 And Phul the king of Assyria came vpon the land: and Manahem gaue Phul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hande might be with him, and stablish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the king of Assyria fiftie sicles of siluer a piece: so the king of Assyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the land.

21 The rest of the words that concerne Manahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Manahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahia his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pekahia the sonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria two yeeres.

24 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, and left not off from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne.

‡ Hebr. changeable.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa1v

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remelia, which was a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kings house, with Argob and Arie, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pekahia, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pekah the sonne of Remelia, to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And did euill in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that made Israel sinne.

29 In the daies of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, & tooke Ijon, Abel, Beth maacha, Janoah, Kedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and carried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Ela, conspired against Pekah the sonne of Remelia, and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

[Or, Azaria.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pekah, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

2. Chr. 27. 1

32 The second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remelia king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Juda to reigne.

33 Five and twentie yeres old, was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jerusa, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord: euen according to all as did his father Vzziah, he did.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered, and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher doore of the house of the Lord.

36 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

37 In those daies the Lord began to send in Juda Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remelia.

38 Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Iuda consecrateth his sonne in fire.

2. Chr. 28. 1

a A wicked sonne of a godly father.

THe seuenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remelia king of Israel, Achaz the sonne of Iotham king of Juda began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres old was he when he was made king, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to goe thorowe the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And hee offered and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery thicke tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remelia king of Israel, came vp to Hierusalem to fight: and they fought against Achaz, but could not ouercome him.

Esa. 7. 1.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Syria, restored Elath again to Syria, and the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there in vnto this day.

7 So Achaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne, come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Achaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a reward to the king of Assyria.

b Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoyled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Esai. 8.

9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and when he had taken it, he caried the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, and when king Achaz saw an altar that was at Damascus, he sent to Vria the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the diuision of it, and all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vria the Priest made an altar, in all points like to the patterne which king Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so did Vria the Priest make it, against king Achaz came from Damascus.

c There is no patience to wicked, but he shall find flatterers, and false ministers to serue his turne.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, he saw the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings before the altar.

14 And he the brasen altar which was before the Lord, and let it without the temple, between the altar and the temple of the Lord, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commaunded Vria the Priest, and said, Vpon the great altar, set on fire in the morning the whole burnt offering, and in the Euen the meate offring, and the kings whole burnt sacrifice, and his meate offring, with the whole burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thereby all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shal be at my will.

16 And Vria the Priest did according to all things as king Achaz commanded him.

17 And King Achaz brake the sides of the bottoms, and tooke the lauer from them, and tooke downe the lauatorie from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the gate for the Sabboth that they had made in the house, & the kings entry without, turned he to the house of the Lord, for feare of the king of Assyria.

19 The rest of the wordes that concern Achaz, what he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa2r

20 And Achaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Hosea king of Israel is taken.

IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Juda, began Hosea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria vpon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came vp Salmanasar king of Assyria, and Hosea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found treason in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the king of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in the prison house.

5 Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and came vp against Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 In the ninth yeere of Hosea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and in the ceremonies which the kings of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hide those things that were not well, from the Lord their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, both in the townes where they kept watch, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images & groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery thicke tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in al the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the Lord had sayd vnto them, Ye shall doe no such thing.

13 And the Lord testified in Israel, and in Juda, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turne from your wicked wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to al the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but rather hardened their necks, like to the stubburnesse of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenant that hee made with their fathers, and the witnesses wherewith he witnessed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commaundements of the Lord their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calues, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters in fire, and vsed witcherafts and enchauntyentes, & solde themselues to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde and to anger him.

18 And the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Juda only.

19 Neuertheles, Juda also kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight:

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and made them a king, euen Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Jeroboam drew Israel away, that they should not follow the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in al the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill the Lorde put Israel away out of his sight, as he had saide by all his seruants the prophets: and so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, euen vnto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, & dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lorde sent Lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast translated and put in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the law of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lions vpon them, and beholde, they slay them, because they know not the maner of worshipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carrie thither one of the priests whom yee brought thence, and let him goe and dwel there, and teach them the fashion how to serue the God of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priestes, whom they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima.

31 The Auites made Nibhaz and Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lorde, and made

a At that time the Medes and Persians were subiect to the Assyrians.

b It is not safe to follow our fathers, except it may appeare they were godly.

c That is, the sunne, and the moone, and the starres.

Chap. 16. 3. king. 21. 25.

3 King. 12. 16.

d That is, the ten tribes. 1. Sam. 12. 16.

Iere. 25. 9.

e Of these people came the Samaritanes of whom mention is made in the Gospel.

Iere. 25. 5.

‖ Or, tributes.

† Hebr. greene.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa2v

them priests of the baleth of them, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

f We cannot worship God and idols.

33 And so they feared the Lord, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde manner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and customes, nor doe after the law and commandement which the Lorde commaunded the children of Jacob, * whom he called Israel,

Gen. 32.28. 3.king.18. 31.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, & charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him feare, and to him bow, and to him do sacrifice.

37 The statutes, ordinances, law, and commandement which he wrote for you, see that ye be diligent to do for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, see ye forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But the Lord your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their old custome.

41 And so these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images also, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

The xviij. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idoles, 7 and prospereth.

2.Chro. 28. 28. and 29.1.

IN the third yeere of * Hosea sonne of Ela king of Israel, it came to passe that Hezecia the sonne of Achaz king of Juda did reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, according to all as did Dauid his father.

a It appertaineth to a good prince to purge the Church of God.

Num. 21.8.

4 He a put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brasen serpent * that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehustan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Juda, neither were there any such before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, and departed not from him: but kept his commandements, which the Lord commanded Moses.

7 And the Lorde was with him, so that he prospered in all things which he tooke in hand: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Azza, and the coasts thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia, (which was the seuenth yere of Hosea, sonne of Ela king of Israel) Salmanazar king of Assyria, came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

4.Kin. 17.1.

10 * And after three yeres they tooke it: euen in the first yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the ninth yeere of Hosea king of Israel) Samaria was wonne.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they would not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded, and would not heare them, nor do them.

2.Chr. 32. 1. esai. 36. 1. ecclus. 48,19.

13 * Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the strong cities of Juda, and tooke them.

14 And Hezecia king of Juda sent to the king of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and all that thou puttest on me, that will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezecia king of Juda three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lord, and the pillars which the said Hezecia king of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Assyria.

b After certaine yeres when Hezecia ceased to pay the appointed tribute, the king of Assyria sent his captaines against him.

17 And the king of Assyria sent b Tharthan and Rabsaris, and Rabsaceh, from Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great hoste against Hierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Hierusalem, and came them vp, and stood by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers field.

Matt. 1. 13

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them * Eliakim the sonne of Elcia, which was steward of the houshold, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabsaceh said vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, euen the king of Assyria, What confidence is this that thou hast?

Esa. 36.5.

20 * Thou thinkest, Surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Doest thou trust to the staffe of this bruised reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hande, and pearce it? euen so is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 If ye say vnto mee, We trust in the Lord our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezecia hath put downe, and hath said to Juda and Hierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar here in Hierusalem?

c Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is destroyed, when idolatrie and superstition is remoued.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue hostages to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkest thou scorne at the presence of one of the least Dukes of my masters seruants, and trustest to Egypt for charets and horsemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come now without the

bidding

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa3r

bidding of the Lord to this place, to deſtroy it? The Lord ſayd to me, Go vp to this land, and deſtroy it.

26 And Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, ſaide vnto Rabſacch, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrians language (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.

27 And Rabſacch ſayd vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter and thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not ſent me becauſe of the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne ‡ piſſe with you?

‡ Heb. the water of their feete.

28 And Rabſacch ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the words of the great king, euen of the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord ſhall ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, Deale kindly with mee, and come out to mee, and then eate euery man of his owne vine, and of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well.

32 Till I come and ſet you to a good a land as yours is, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile of oliue trees, and of honie, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, ſaying, The Lord ſhall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

43 Where is the god of Hamath & of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iua? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what gods among all the gods of the nations, that haue deliuered his land out of mine hand? d Shall the Lord deliuer Hieruſalem out of mine hand?

d An execrable blaſphemie to compare dead ſtocks, with the liuing God.

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered not him a word: for the king had commanded, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then Eliacim the ſonne of Helcia, which was the ſteward of the houſhold, and Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſacch.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiſeth Eſai victorie to Hezecia.

Eſa.37.1.

SO it came to paſſe, * that when king Hezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on ſacke cloth, and came into the houſe of the Lord.

2 And ſent Eliacim, which was the ſteward of the houſhold, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priests, clothed in ſacke, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amos.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, & of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lord thy God wil heare all the words of Rabſacch, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to raile on the liuing God, and will rebuke him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezecia came to Eſai.

6 And Eſai ſaid vnto them, So ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Bee not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the yong men of the king of Aſſyria haue railed on me.

7 Behold, * I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare tidings, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will bring to paſſe that hee ſhall fall vpon the ſword, euen in his owne land.

Eſa.37.9.

8 And Rabſacch went backe againe, and found the king of Aſſyria, fighting againſt Libna: for he had heard how that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men ſay of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: hee departed, and ſent meſſengers vnto Hezecia, ſaying,

10 Thus ſpeake to Hezecia king of Juda, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whome thou truſteſt, ſaying, Hieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vtterly deſtroyed them: and ſhalt thou eſcape?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which mine anceſtors haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena and Iua?

14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and layd it abroad before the Lord.

15 And Hezecia a prayed before the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt by, tween the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

a It is ſ true refuge & ſuccour in all dangers, to flee vnto the Lord by earneſt prayer.

16 Lord, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open Lord thine eyes, I beſeech thee, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Senacherib which hath ſent this man to raile on the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue ſet fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of the handes of man, euen of wood and ſtone: and they deſtroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 Then Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezecia, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed mee concerning Senacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the word that the Lord hath ſayd of him, b The virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, O thou king of Aſſyria, the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

b Hieruſalem is called Virgin, becauſe as yet ſhe had not bene taken by the enemie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa3v

22 Whom hast thou ~~railed on~~ and whom hast thou blaspheméd? Against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes so high? euen against the holy one of Israel.

23 By the hand of thy messengers thou hast ~~railed on~~ the Lord, and said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the ~~tops~~ of the mountaines, ~~along by~~ the sides of Libanon, and I will cut downe the ~~high~~ Cedar trees, and the ~~tallest~~ Firre trees thereof: and I will ~~goe into~~ the lodging of his borders, and into the ~~wood~~ of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the ~~step of my going will I drie~~ all the water pooles that are beligged.

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue ordained ~~such a thing a great while ago, and haue prepared it from the beginning?~~ And shall I not now bring it to ~~passe~~, that it may destroy and bring strong cities into waste heapes of stones?

26 ~~And the inhabiters of them~~ shalbe of little power, ~~and faint hearted~~, and confounded. They shalbe like the grasse of the field, or greene herbe, ~~or~~ as the ~~hay on the tops of the houses~~, or as the corne that is ~~blasted~~, and ~~smitten with blasting~~.

27 I know thy ~~dwelling~~, thy ~~comming~~ out, and thy ~~going~~ in, and thy ~~furie~~ against me.

28 ~~And~~ because ~~thou~~ ragest against mee, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy ~~nostrels~~, and my ~~bit~~ in thy lips, and I will ~~bring~~ thee backe ~~againe~~ the ~~same~~ way thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye shal eate this yere of such things as grow of themselues, and the ~~next~~ yere such as come vp of those that did growe of their owne accord, and the third yeere sowe yee and reape, plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And ~~it~~ that is escaped ~~a left~~ of the ~~daughter~~ of Iuda, shall yet againe take rooting downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Hierusalem shal goe a remnant and ~~a number~~ that ~~shall~~ escape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shal ~~bring~~ this ~~thing to passe~~.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lorde concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come to this citie, nor ~~shoote~~ an arrow ~~into it~~, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 ~~But shall goe backe~~ againe the way hee came, and shall not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

35 And ~~the selfe same night~~ the * angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the ~~hoste~~ of the Assyrians an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand: and when the ~~remnant were vp~~ early in the morning, behold they were all dead ~~coarles~~. Tob.1.21.

36 ~~And~~ so Sennacherib king of Assyria ~~arose~~, ~~and~~ departed, and went againe and dwelt at Ninive.

37 And as hee was in a temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech, and Sarasser his ~~owne~~ sonnes ~~smote~~ him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

c This was ſ iuſt iudgement of God for his blaſphemie, ſ he ſhould bee ſlaine before the idole which he preferred before the liuing God: and by them, by whō he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Hezecia being sicke, 7 receiueth the signe of his health.

ABout ~~that time~~ was Hezecia ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Esai the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, ~~Put~~ thine houſhold in an order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue. 2.Chro.32. 24.esa.38.1

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O Lord, remember nowe how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: And Hezecia wept ſore.

4 And ~~afore~~ Esai was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, a I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, and behold, I will heale thee, ~~ſo that~~ on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the Lord: a God is moued with true prayer and vnfained repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes ~~yet~~ fifteen yeeres, and I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 And Esai ſaid, Take a lumpe of ~~dried~~ figs. And they tooke and layd it on the ~~boile~~, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia ſaid vnto Esai, What ſhall bee the ſigne that the Lord will heale mee, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 Esai anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that hee hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadowe goe forward tenne degrees? or goe backe ~~againe~~ ten degrees?

10 Hezecia anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I deſire ~~not that~~ but let the ſhadowe ~~goe~~ backward ten degrees.

11 And Esai the Prophet ~~called~~ vnto the Lord, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ~~The ſame ſeaſon~~ *Berodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezecia: for he had heard how that Hezecia ~~was ſicke~~. Eſa.39.1.

13 And Hezecia ‡ ~~was glad of them~~, & ſhewed them all his treaſure houſe, ſiluer, gold, odours, pretious ointment, all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, and in all his realme, that Hezecia ſhewed them not. ‡Heb. heard them,

14 And Esai the Prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and ſayd vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia ſaid, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid againe, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? Hezecia anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Esai ſaide vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and whatſoeuer thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be caried into Babylon: * nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the Lord. Ier.20.27.

18 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa4r

18 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia said vnto Esai, [b] welcome be the worde of the Lord, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Shal there not be peace and trueth in my dayes?

20 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

21 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

[b] Or humbleth himselfe vnto the word of the prophet.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 King Manasse restoreth idolatrie, 16 and vseth great crueltie.

2.Chr.33.1 MAnasse was * twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephzibah.

2 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went and built vp the high places, which Hezecia his father had destroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made groues, as did Achab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

2.Sam.7.10. iere.32.34. 4 * And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Hierusalem will I put my name.

Chap.16.3. 5 * And he built altars for all the host of heauen, euen in two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and sorcery, & maintained wozkers with spirits, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, to anger him.

3.Kin.9.3. 7 * And hee put an image of a groue that he had made, in the Temple, of which the Lord sayd to Dauid and Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem, which I haue chosen out of al tribes of Israel, wil I put my name for euer,

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the lawe, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

Iere.15.4. 11 * Because Manasse king of Juda hath done these abominations, & hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amozites which were before him did, and hath made Juda sin also with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring such euill vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall † tingle.

† Be astonished.

13 And I will stretch ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of [a] Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Achab: and I will wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe.

[a] As I haue destroyed Samaria and the house of Achab: so will I destroy Juda.

14 And I will leaue the [b] remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shal be robbed and spoyled of all their aduersaries:

[b] Meaning, Juda and Benjamin.

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue angred me since the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse shed innocent blood [c] exceeding much, till he replenished Hierusalem from ouer to corner, besides his sinne where with he made Juda to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

[c] The Hebrues write that he slew Esaias the Prophet.

17 The rest of the woords that concerne Manasse, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Josia his sonne king in his stead.

25 The rest of the woords that concern Amon, what things he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

26 And ‖ they buried him in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Josia his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, he, to wit, Iosia his sonne.

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Iosia repaireth the Temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the Law, and causeth it to be presented to Iosia, 14 who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquire the Lords will.

IOsia was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, * and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mother name also was Jedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boscath.

2.Chr.34.1.

2 He did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and [a] bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

[a] His zeale was prophecied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the Prophet, more then three hundred yeres before, 1.kings 13. and being but eight yeres olde, he sought the God of his father Dauid, 2.Chro.3.

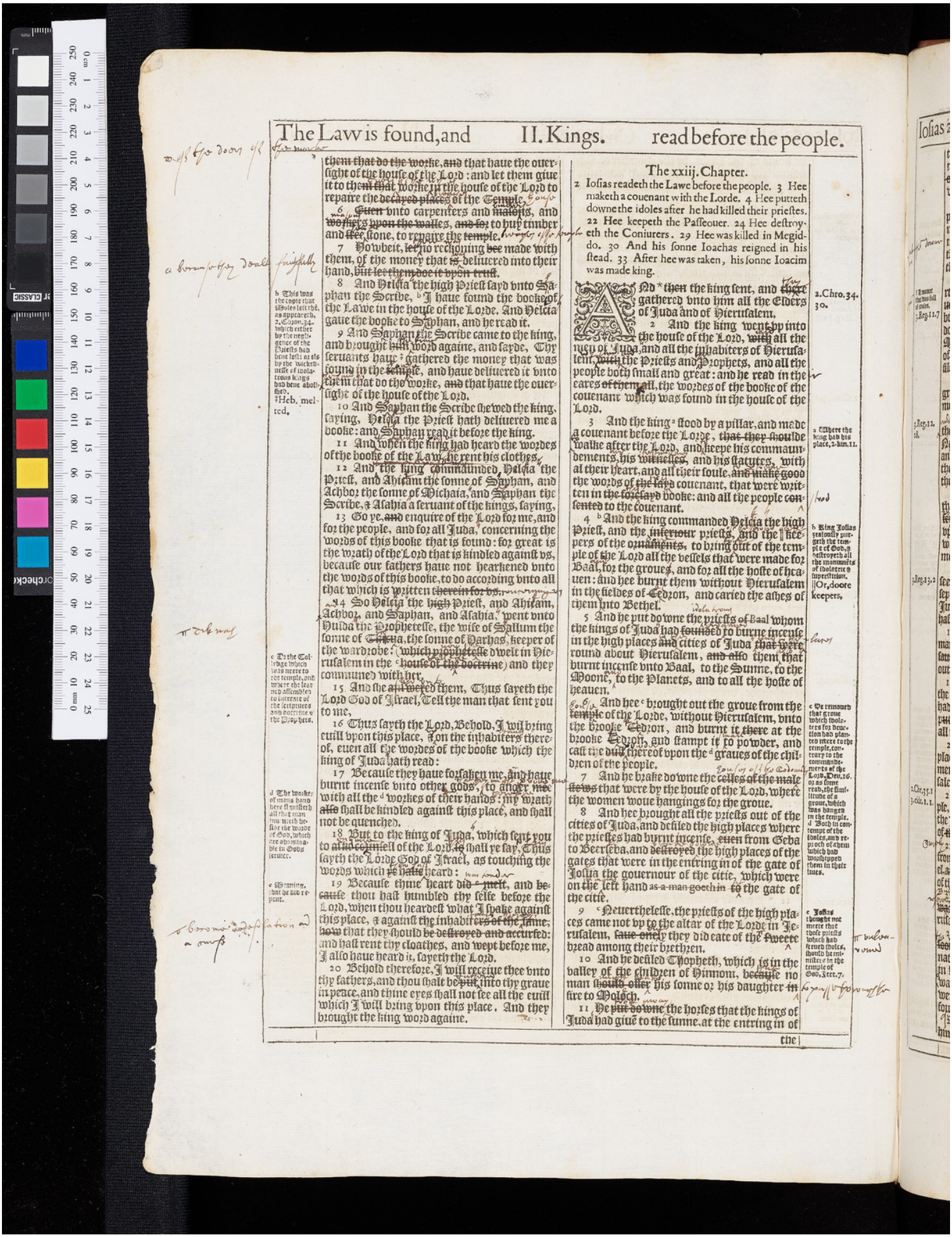
3 And in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of king Josia, the king sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, the sonne of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porch haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa4v



them that do the worke, and that haue the ouer-
sight of the house of the Lord: and let them giue
it to them that worke in the house of the Lord to
repaire the decayed places of the Temple.
6 Euen vnto carpenters and masons, and
workers vpon the walles, and to buy timber
and hewen stone, to repaire the temple.
7 Howbeit, let no reckoning bee made with
them, of the money that is deliuered into their
hand, but let them doe it vpon trust.
8 And Helcia the high Priest sayd vnto Saphan
the Scribe, [b] I haue found the booke of
the Lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia
gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.
9 And Saphan the Scribe came to the king,
and brought the king word againe, and sayde, Thy
seruants haue gathered the money that was
found in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto
them that do the worke, and that haue the ouer-
sight of the house of the Lord.
10 And Saphan the Scribe shewed the king,
saying, Helcia the Priest hath deliuered me a
booke: and Saphan read it before the king.
11 And when the king had heard the wordes
of the booke of the Law, he rent his clothes.
12 And the king commaunded Helcia the
Priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and
Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the
Scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kings, saying,
13 Go ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and
for the people, and for all Iuda, concerning the
wordes of this booke that is found: for great is
the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against vs,
because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto
the wordes of this booke, to do according vnto all
that which is written therein for vs.
14 So Helcia the high Priest, and Ahicam,
Achbor, and Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto
Huida the Prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the
sonne of Tikua, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of
the wardrobe: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hie-
rusalem in the [c] house of the doctrine) and they
communed with her.
15 And she answered them, Thus sayeth the
Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you
to me,
16 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will bring
euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters there-
of, euen all the wordes of the booke which the
king of Iuda hath read:
17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue
burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me
with all the [d] workes of their hands: my wrath
also shall be kindled against this place, and shall
not be quenched.
18 But to the king of Iuda, which sent you
to aske counsell of the Lord, ye shall ye say, Thus
sayth the Lorde God of Israel, as touching the
wordes which ye haue heard:
19 Because thine heart did melt, and be-
cause thou hast humbled thy selfe before the
Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against
this place, and against the inhabiters of the same,
how that they should be destroyed and accursed:
and hast rent thy cloathes, and wept before me,
I also haue heard it, sayeth the Lord.
20 Behold therefore, I will receiue thee vnto
thy fathers, and thou shalt be put into thy graue
in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill
which I will bring vpon this place. And they
brought the king word againe.

a This was the copie that the Iewes left vs, as appeareth, 2. Chron. 34. which either by the negligence of the Priests had beene left as els by the wicked-nesse of idolatrous kings had beene abolished. †Heb. melted.

b This was the copie that the Iewes left vs, as appeareth, 2. Chron. 34. which either by the negligence of the Priests had beene left as els by the wicked-nesse of idolatrous kings had beene abolished. †Heb. melted.

c Or the College which was neere to the temple, and where the learned assembled to lecture of the Scriptures and doctrine of the Prophets.

d The workes of mans hand here signifieth all that man can worke besides the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods iudgement.

e Meaning, that he did repent.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Iosias readeth the Lawe before the people. 3 Hee maketh a couenant with the Lorde. 4 Hee putteth downe the idoles after he had killed their priestes. 22 Hee keepeth the Passeouer. 24 Hee destroyeth the Coniurers. 29 Hee was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Ioachas reigned in his stead. 33 After hee was taken, his sonne Ioacim was made king.

AND * then the king sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iuda and of Hierusalem. 2.Chro. 34. 30.
2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, with all the men of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the Priests and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in the eares of them all, the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was found in the house of the Lord.
3 And the king [a] stood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the Lorde, that they should walke after the Lord, and keepe his commaundements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with al their heart, and all their soule, and make good the wordes of the said couenant, that were written in the foresaid booke: and all the people consented to the couenant.
4 [b] And the king commanded Helcia the high Priest, and the inferiour priests, and the ‖ keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Hierusalem in the fieldes of Cedron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.
5 And he put downe the priests of Baal whom the kings of Iuda had ordained to burne incense in the high places and cities of Iuda that were round about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, to the Moone, to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.
6 And hee [c] brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and stampt it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the [d] graues of the children of the people.
7 And he brake downe the celles of the male Iewes that were by the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.
8 And hee brought all the priests out of the cities of Iuda, and defiled the high places where the priestes had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersheba, and destroyed the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand as a man goeth in to the gate of the citie.
9 [e] Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Ierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the vnsweete bread among their brethren.
10 And he defiled Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, because no man should offer his sonne or his daughter in fire to Molech.
11 He put downe the horses that the kings of Iuda had giuen to the sunne, at the entring in of

a 2.Reg.11.14. 2.Chro.34.31.

b King Iosias zealously purgeth the temple of God, & destroyeth all the monuments of idolatrie & superstition. ‖Or, doore keepers.

c He removed that groue which tholeters for deuotion had planted neere to the temple, contrary to the commandements of the Lord, Deu.16. or as some read, the similitude of a groue, which was hanged in the temple.

d Both in contempt of the idoles, and reproch of them which had worshipped them in their liues.

e Iosias thought not meete that those priests which had serued idoles, should be ministers in the temple of God, Leui.7.

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa5r

the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the suburbs, & burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Athaz, which the kings of Juda had made, and the altars which Manasse had made in the two courts of the house of the Lorde, did the king breake downe, and ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the high places that were before Hierusalem, on the right hand of the mount [f] Olivet, * which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, those the king defiled:

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 *Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the altar and also the high place he brake downe, & burnt the high place, & stampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosia turned himselfe, hee spyed the graues that were in the mount, and sent and fet the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the word of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which told the same words.

17 Then hee sayde, What title is that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, *It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Juda, and tolde the selfesame things that thou hast done to the altar of Bethel.

18 And he sayde, Let him alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses of the high places, in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to anger the Lorde withal, those Iosia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel:

20 And he sacrificed all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 * And the king commaunded all the people, saying, Keepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Passeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Juda.

23 In the eightenth yeere of king Iosia, was this Passeouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, wizzers with spirits, and soothsayers, images, idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Juda, and in Hierusalem, those did Iosia put out of the way, to performe the words of the lawe, which were written in the booke that Helchia the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soule, and all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstanding, the Lorde turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith he was angrie against Juda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lorde sayd, I will put Juda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, and will cast off this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, My name shall be there.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosia, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

29 *In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Iosia went against him, and was slaine of him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him deade from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: * and the people of the land took Joachas the sonne of Iosia, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Joachas was twentie and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while hee reigned in Hierusalem, and put the lande to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, & a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the sonne of Iosia king, in the roome of Iosia his father, and turned his name to Joacim, & tooke Joachas away: which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Joacim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharao: requiring of euerie man according to their ability, siluer and gold, euen of the people of the land, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor, rebelleth. 15 He and his people are caried to Babylon. 17 Zedecia is made king.

IN his dayes came ‖Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, vp, and Joacim became his seruant three yeres: and then turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lorde sent against him bandes of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and sent them against Juda to destroy

‖ Or, Nabuchadnezar.

2.Chron.35.20.

2.Chr.36,1

3.Reg.12,28.

3.Reg.13.2

2.Chr.35.1

3.esdr.1.1.

[f] A mount that was full of idoles.

5.Reg.11.7

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa5v

it, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Only at the bidding of the Lorde came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shedde, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lord would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioachim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

6 And so Ioachim [a] slept with his fathers: and Ioachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Ioachin was eighteene yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned in Hierusalem three moneths: his mothers name also was Nehusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as his father had done.

Dan.1.1. 10 In that time came the seruants of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, against Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Ioachin the king of Iuda [b] came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his seruants, his lords, and his chamberlaines: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the [c] eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasure of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of golde which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he caried away all Hierusalem, and all the lordes, and all the strong men of warre, euen tenne thousand into captiuitie, and all the craftesmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, saue the poore common people of the land.

15 And hee caried away Ioachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, and them that were mighty in the land, those caried he away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and ‖ [d] keepers, a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.

Iere.37.1. and 52.1. 17 And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his steade, and changed his name to Zedecia.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as Ioachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lorde was mooued against Hierusalem and Iuda, vntill hee cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled against the king of Babylon.

[a] Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he died in the way as they caried him prisoner toward Babylon, Iere.22.

[b] That is, hee yeelded himselfe vnto him.

[c] In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

[d] The word signifieth counsellours, wisemen of estimation, cunning men in ordering of a camp. 2.Chro.36. 10. ester.2,6.

‖ Or, cunning men, as before.

[e] Out of Hierusalem and Iuda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedecia are slaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

AND in the [*] ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste, against Hierusalem, and pitched against it, and made engins against it on euery side. Iere.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was so great an hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes fled by night, by a way through a gate which is betweene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees followed after the king, and tooke him in the plaine of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

8 And the seuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a seruant of the king of Babylon, and chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:

9 And burnt the house of the Lord and the kings house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, and all great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the souldiers of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine of the men of war, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.

11 But the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fled to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the common people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre carrie away.

12 But the captaine of the souldiers left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the ground.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen lauatory that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees breake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, shouels, instruments of musicke, spoones, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and basons, and such things as were of gold and of siluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:

16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lorde: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 [*] The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the pommell thereof was brasse: 3.Reg.7.15 iere.52.21. 2.chr.3.15.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa6r

and the height of the pomme was with wreathen worke three cubits, and pomegranates vpon the pomme round about, all of braſſe: and of the ſame fashion was the ſecond pillar with a wreathen worke:

18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the high priest ſaue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:

19 And out of the citie hee tooke a chamberlain, that had the ouerſight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and him that was Scribe to the captaine of the hoſte, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Ribla in the land of Hamath: and ſo Iuda was caried away out of their land.

Iere. 40.5. 22 Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iuda, whome Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Saphan, ruler euer them.

23 And all the captains of the ſouldiers, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernor, and there came to Gedalia to Miſpah, Ismael the ſonne of Nathania, Johanan the ſonne of Carea, Saraia the ſonne of Thanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazania the ſonne of Maachathi, they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia ſware to them, and to their men whome they had with them, and ſayd vnto them, Feare not yee to be the ſeruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well.

25 But in the ſeuenth moneth, Ismael the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Eliſama, of the kings blood, came, and ten men with him, and ſmote Gedalia, that he died: and ſo did he the Iewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Miſpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of warre aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 And notwithſtanding, yet in the ſeuen and thirtieth yere after Ioachin king of Iuda was caried away, the ſeuen and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the ſame yere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Ioachin king of Iuda out of priſon,

28 And ſpake kindly to him, and ſet his ſeate aboue the ſeat of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon garments, and he did euer eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 His portion was a continual portion that was aſſigned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

Or, be ye not afraid of the ſeruants of the Chaldees.

The end of the ſecond booke of Kings, commonly called the fourth booke.

The firſt Booke of the Chronicles, called

in Latine, *Verba dierum*: or, after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon*: which the Hebrewes call *Dibre Haiamim*, and reckon both the Bookes but for one.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham, 27 and from Abraham vnto Eſau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

Gen. 5.9. ADam, Seth, Enos
2 Cenan, Mahalaleel, Jared.
3 Henoch, Methuſalah, Lamech.
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

Gen. 10.2. 5 The ſonnes of Japheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Meſech, and Thiras.
6 The ſonnes of Gomer, Aſchenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.
7 And the ſonnes of Iauan, Eliſa, and Tharſis, Cittim, and Dodanim.
8 The ſonnes of Ham, Chuſ, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.
9 The ſonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the ſonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.
10 And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth. Gen. 10.8;
11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lahabim, and Nephthuim,
12 Pathruſim, and Caſluim, of which came the Philiſtines, and the Caphthorites.
13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldeſt ſonne, and Heth.
14 Jebuſi, Amori, and Girgaſi,
15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,
16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.
17 The ſonnes of Sem: Elam, and Aſſur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Meſech. Gen. 14.28
18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, becauſe that in his daies the land was diuided, and his brothers name was Joktan.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aa6v

20 Joctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Dikla,
22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,
23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Iobab:
24 All these were the sonnes of Ibtan, Sem, Arpharad, Selah,
Gen. 11.15 25 Eber, *Peleg, Rehu,
Gen. 11.14 26 Serug, *Nahor, Therah,
Gen. 17.5. Gen. 16.11. 27 Abram, *other wise called Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham, *Isaac, and Ismael.
Gen. 25.13. 29 And these are their generations: *the eldest sonne of Ismael was Nabaioth, then Kedar, Abdeel, and Mibsam,
30 Misma, and Duma, Massa, Hadad, and Thema,
31 Jetur, Naphis, and Kedma: these are the sonnes of Ismael.
Gen. 25.2. 32 *The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, shee bare Zimram, Jokan, Medan, Madian, Jisboc, and Suah: The children of Jokan, Seba, and Dedan.
Gen. 25.4. 33 *The children of Midian, Epha, and Epher, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All these are the children of Cetura.
34 And to Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac, Esau and Israel.
Gen. 36.9. 35 The sonnes of Esau Eliphaz, Rehuel, Jeius, Jaelam, and Corah.
36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gathan, Cenaz, Thimna, and Amalek.
37 The children of Rehuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Misa.
38 The sonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dison, Ezer, and Disan.
39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, and Thimna was Lotans sister.
40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. The sonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.
41 And the sonne of Ana, Dison. The sonnes of Dison, Hamran, Esban, Jethran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Zauan, and Jakan. The sonnes of Dison, Uz, and Aran.
43 These are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.
44 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Cera of Bosra reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab also was dead, Husam of the land of the Themanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Madian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: & the name of his citie was Auith.
47 So Hadad died, and Samla of Masreca reigned in his stead.
48 And Samla died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuer side, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And Baalhanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mesahab.
51 Hadad also died. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

THese are the sonnes of Israel, Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Juda, Issachar, and Zabulon, Gen. 29.32.
2 Dan, Joseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.
3 The *sonnes of Juda, Er, Onan, and Sela: these three were borne vnto him of *Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Juda was cuill in the sight of the Lorde, and he slew him. Gen. 38.3. * Bath signifieth a daughter.
4 And *Thamar his daughter in law, bare him Phares, and Zara: and to all the sonnes of Juda, were fiue. Matth. 1.3.
5 The sonnes of Phares, Hesron, and Hamul.
6 The sons of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: which were fiue in all.
7 And the sonnes of Charmi, ‖Achar, *that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned. ‖ Or, Achar. Iosu. 7.1.
8 The sonne of Ethan, Azaria.
9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto him, Jerameel, Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And *Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a Duke of the children of Juda. Ruth. 4.19.
11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.
12 Booz begate Obed, & Obed begate Jsai,
13 And Jsai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the second, and Simaa the third, 1. Sam. 16. 10.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the first, and Dauid the seuenth.
16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia, Abisai, Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa, the father of which Amasa was Jether an Jsmaelite.
18 And Caleb the sonne of Chetzron, begate of Azuba his wife, and of Jerioth, whose sonnes are these, Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azuba was dead, Caleb tooke Ephrata, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.
21 Afterward came Chetzron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her, when hee was threescore yeeres old, and shee bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Jair, which had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 And hee ouercame Gesur and Aram the townes of Jair, from them which dwelt in them, and Cenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore townes: All these were the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Ephrata, Abia Ephrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Thekoa.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb1r

25 And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the eldest sonne of Hezron, were Ram the eldest, Buna, Oren, Osem, and Ahia.
26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.
28 The sonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Jada. The sonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abisur.
29 And the wife of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.
30 The sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled died without children.
31 The sonne of Appaim, Jesi: and the sonne of Jesi, Sesan: and the sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Sammai, Jether and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.
33 The sonnes of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.
34 Sesan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sesan had a seruant that was an Egyptian, named Jarha.
35 To whom hee gaue his daughter to wife, and she bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.
38 Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azaria.
39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elasa.
40 Elasa begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Sallum.
41 Sallum begate Jecamia, Jecamia begat Elisamah.
42 The sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel, Mesa his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresa the father of Hebron.
43 The sonnes of Hebron, Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.
44 Sama begat Raham the father of Jercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.
45 The sonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.
46 And Epha a concubine of Caleb, bare Haran, and Mosa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.
47 The sonnes of Jahdai, were Regem, Jotham, Gesan, Pheleth, Epha, and Saaph.
48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:
49 And shee bare also Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achsa was Calebs daughter.
50 These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had sonnes, and hee ‖ sawe the halfe of the countrey of the manhons.
53 The kindreds of Ciriath-iarim, are these: the Ithrites, the Puhites, the Sumathites, and the Mishraites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Esthaulites.
54 The sonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glory of the house of Joab, and halfe the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.
55 The kindreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Jabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, & Suchathites, which are the Kenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of Rechab.

‖ Or, gouerned.

‖ Or, Scribes.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie, vnto the sonnes of Iosia.

THese were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Iraelitesse: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai King of Gesur: the fourth, Adonia, the sonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the sixt, Ithream, by Egla his wife.
4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres.
5 And these were borne vnto him in Hierusalem: Shima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathsua the daughter of Ammiel,
6 Ibhar also, and Elisama, Eliphelet,
7 Noga, Nepheg, and Iephia,
8 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.
9 These are all the sonnes of Dauid, beside the sonnes of the concubines: and * Thamar was their sister.
10 Solomons sonne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abia, and Asa was his sonne, and Iosaphat his sonne,
11 Whose sonne was Joram, and his sonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his sonne,
12 Amazia his sonne, Azariah his sonne, and Jotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz was his sonne, Hezecia his sonne, and Manasse his sonne,
14 And Amon was his sonne, and Josia was his sonne.
15 And the sonnes of Josia, were: the eldest sonne, Johanan, the second, Joakim, the thirde, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.
16 The sonnes of * Joakim, were Jeconiah his sonne, and Zedecia his sonne.
17 The sonnes of Jeconiah, Assir, and Salathiel his sonne:
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaia, Senazar, Jecamia, Hosama, and Nedabia.
19 The sonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The sonnes of Zorobabel, Meshullam, Hanania, and Selomith their sister:
20 And Hasubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Iusabhesed, fiue in number.
21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Jesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.
22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, sixe.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah, were Elioenai, Ezekias, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were Hoda-

2. Sam. 15. 14.

Matth. 1. 11.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb1v

uia, Eliaſib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Dalaia, and Anani, ſeuen.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iuda. 5 Of Aſhur. 9 Of Iabes and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simeon: their habitations, 38 and conqueſts.

Gen.38.29. and 46.12. THe ſonnes of Juda. * Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal.

2 And Reaia the ſonne of Sobal begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai & Lahad: and theſe are the kinreds of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Jezrahel, Jſma, and Idbas: and the name of their ſiſter Hazlelponi.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eſer the father of Huſa: and theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Ahur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, Hepher, Themini, and Ahaſthari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 And Iabes was more honourable then his brethren: & his mother called his name Iabes, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabes called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe mee in deede, and enlarge my coaſts, and that thi hand be with me, and wilt keepe me from euil that it hurt me not. And God granted him his petire.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-raphа and Paſeha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: theſe are the men of Recha.

13 The ſonnes of Cenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the ſonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begat Joab the father of the valley of craftſmen, ſo called, becauſe they were craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunne, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the ſonne of Ela was Cenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Jehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Aſarel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra, were Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon: and hee begate Miriam, and Sammai, & Iſbah the father of Eſthemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudia, bare Jared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The ſonnes of the wife of Hodia the ſiſter of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, and Eſthemoa the Maachathite.

20 The ſonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, & Thilon: and the ſonnes of Iſi, were Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

Gene.38.1. 21 The ſonnes of Selah the ſonne of Juda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareſa, and the kinreds of the houſe holds of them that wrought linnen in the houſe of Abea.

22 And Jocim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſubi Lehem: theſe alſo are words of olde.

23 Theſe were potters, & dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the king, becauſe of his worke.

Gene.46. 10.exod.6. 15. 24 The ſonnes of Simeon, were * Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Saul:

25 Whoſe ſonne was Sallum, and the ſonne of him was Mibſam, & his ſonne was Miſma.

26 And the ſonne of Miſma was Hamuel, and his ſonne was Zachur, and the ſonne of him was Semehi.

27 Semehi had ſixteene ſonnes & fiue daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kinred of them like to the children of Juda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerſeba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,

29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and Tholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Hormа, and at Ziglag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Suſim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: Theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Aſan, fiue townes.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Moſobab, and Jamlech, and Joſa the ſonne of Amaſia,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibi, the ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Eliœnai, and Jaacoba, Jeſohaia, and Aſaiah, Adiel, Iſmiel, and Benaia,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.

38 Theſe are famous captaines in their kinreds, ſetting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their sheepe:

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe nowe afore written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekia king of Juda, and ſmote the tentes of them, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their sheepe.

42 And ſome of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Phelatia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oſiel, the ſonnes of Iſi.

43 And ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v. Chapter.

1 The birthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

Gene.35.1. and 49.4. THe ſonnes of Ruben, the eldeſt ſon of Iſrael, (* for as much as hee was the eldeſt, and had defiled his fathers bed, the birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb2r

the sonne of Israel: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright.

Gen. 49.9. 2 *For Juda prevailed above his brethren, and of his tribe came the chiefe, and the birthright was given to Joseph.)

Gen. 46.9. exod. 6.14. 3 *The sonnes then of Ruben, the eldest sonne of Israel, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi.

4 The sonnes of Joel, Samaiah, his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Semei his sonne.

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and Baal, his sonne,

6 Beera his sonne, whom Thiglath Pilneser King of Assyria caried away: for hee was a great lord among the Rubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Jeiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bala the sonne of Azan, the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel, dwelt in Aroer, and so foorth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the River Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hande: and they dwelt in their tentes throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the lande of Basan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Basan Joel was the chiefest, and Apham the next: then Janai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houshold of their fathers, were Michael, Mesullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jesisai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, was a captaine of the houshold of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And these were reckoned by kinreds in the dayes of Jotham king of Juda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, were fighting men, and able to beare shield and sword, and to shoote with bowe, exercised in warre, euen foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred, and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped of the Lord against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and so were all that were with them: for they cried to God in battell, and hee heard them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thousande, and two hundred, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of the soules of men an hundred thousand.

22 And there fell many wounded, because the war was of God: And they dwelt in their steads, vntill the time that they were caried away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land, from Basan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heads of the houshold of their fathers: Epher, and Jesi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, strong men and valiant, famous men, and heads of the houshold of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the lande, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Phul King of Assyria, and the spirit of Thiglath Pilneser King of Assyria, and caried them away: euen the Rubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, & brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the ministerie of the Tabernacle. 46 Aaron and his sonnes Priestes. 54. 57 Their habitation.

THe sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari. Gene. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17.

2 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Uziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abisua,

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Uzi,

6 Uzi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,

10 Johanan begate Azaria, which ministred in the Temple that Solomon built in Hierusalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begat Jehozedech,

15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lord caried away Juda and Hierusalem by the hand of Nabuchodonosor.

16 The sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari. Exod. 6. 17.

17 And these bee the names of the sonnes of Gerson, Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the sonnes of Caath, were Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Uziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, & Musi: and these are the kinreds of Leui, concerning their fathers.

20 Of the sonne of Gerson, was Libni, whose sonne was Jahath, and his sonne Zemma,

21 And his sonne Joah, and his sonne Iddo, and his sonne Zerah, and his sonne Jeathrai.

22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Assir,

23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb2v

Ebiasaph, and his sonne Assir,
24 And Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Oziah his sonne, and Saul was his sonne.
25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Ahimoth,
26 And Elcana: the sonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath,
27 And his sonne Eliab, and Jeroham his sonne, and Elcana his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest Vasni, and Abia.
29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his sonne Oza,
30 And his sonne Simha, and his son Haggia, and his sonne Asaia.
31 And these bee they whom Dauid set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing vntill Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Hierusalem: and then they waited on their offices, according to the order of them.
33 These are they that waited, with their children, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a singer, which was the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Samuel,
34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Thoah,
35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Zephania,
37 The sonne of Thahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Corah,
38 The sonne of Izehar, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel:
39 And his brother Asaph stoode on his right hand, and Asaph was the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Simha,
40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasa, the sonne of Melchia,
41 The sonne of Athai, the sonne of Zarah, the sonne of Adaia,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimma, the sonne of Zimhi,
43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Gersom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari stoode on the left hande, euen Ethan the sonne of Cisi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Maluch,
45 The sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Amazia, the sonne of Elcia,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Samer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Musi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon the Altar of whole burnt offering, and on the Altar of incense, and were appointed for all that was to doe in the place most holy, and to make an atonement for them of Israel, according to all that Moses the seruaunt of God had commanded.
50 These are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, whose sonne was Phinees, and his sonne Abisua,
51 And his sonne Bocci, whose sonne was Ozi, and his sonne Zerahiah,
52 And the sonne of him Meraioth, and his sonne Amaria, and the sonne of him Ahitob,
53 And Sadoc his sonne, and Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their townes and coasts, euen of the sonnes of Aaron throughout the kindreds of the Caathites: for to the lot fell for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Juda, and the suburbes thereof rounde about it.
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages pertaining thereto, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Jephunne.
57 *And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their suburbs, Jathir and Eshtemoa, with their suburbes, Ios.21.12.
58 And Hilen, with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes,
59 Asan and her suburbes, Bethshames and her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbes, Alemeth and her suburbs, Anathoth and her suburbes: all their cities throughout their kindreds were thirteene.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kindred of the tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manasse by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the sonnes of Gersom throughout their kindreds had out of the tribe of Issachar, out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the tribe of Manasse in Basan, thirteene cities.
63 And vnto the sonnes of Merari, were giuen by lot throughout their kindreds, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue the Leuites cities with their suburbes,
65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Juda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which they called by their names.
66 And they that were of the kindreds of the sonnes of Caath, had cities and their coastes out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her suburbes, Gaser and her suburbes, Ios.21.21.
68 Jocmeam and her suburbes, Bethhoron and her suburbes,
69 Aialon and her suburbes, Geth Rimmon and her suburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasse, Aner and her suburbes, and Bileam and her suburbs, for the kindred of the remnant of the sonnes of Caath.
71 And vnto the sonnes of Gersom, were giuen out of the kindred of the halfe tribe of Manasse, Golon in Basan and her suburbes, and Astharoth and her suburbes.
72 Out of the tribe of Issachar, Cedes and her suburbes, Dabrath and her suburbes,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb3r

73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbs, Anem and her ſuburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbs, Abdon and her ſuburbs,
75 Hucok and her ſuburbs, Rehob and her ſuburbs.
76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee and her ſuburbs, Hammon and her ſuburbs, Ciriathaim and her ſuburbs.
77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbs, Thabor and her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Iordane, by Iericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Iordane, were giuen them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wildernelle, with her ſuburbs, Jahzah with her ſuburbs,
79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 Heſbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Iſachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manaſſes, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aſer.

Gen.46.13 THe ſonnes of Iſachar, * Thola, Phua, Jaſub, Simron, foure.
2 And the ſonnes of Thola, Vzzi, Rephaia, Jeriel, Jamai, Jebſam, and Samuel, which were heads in the houſholds of their fathers: of Thola there were men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.
3 The ſonne of Vzzi, Izrahia, The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Joel, and Jeſhah, fiue men, all captaines.
4 And with them in their generations after the houſhold of their fathers, were ſixe and thirtie thouſand ſouldiers, a valiant men of warre: For they had many wiues and ſonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.
Gen.46.21 6 The ſonnes of *Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three.
7 The ſonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Vzzi, Vziel, Jeremoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſhold of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.
8 The ſonnes of Becher, Zemira, Joas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the children of Becher.
9 And the number of them after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of the houſholds of their fathers, men of might, were twenty thouſand, and two hundred.
10 The ſonnes of Jediel, Bilhan. The ſonnes of Bilhan, Jeus, Beniamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, and Ahiſahar.
11 All theſe are the ſonnes of Jediel, ancient heads and men of warre, ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battell.
12 And Suppim, and Huppim, were the children of Ir: and the Hulites were the children of Aher.
13 The ſonnes of Nephthali, Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.
14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Azriel, whom his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.
15 And Machir tooke wiues to Huppim and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter was Maacha, and the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.
16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, & called his name Pherez: and the name of his brother was Zeres, and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.
17 The ſonne of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:
18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Iſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.
19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were Ahia, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.
20 The ſonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah, whoſe ſonne was Berej, and Thahah his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Thahah his ſonne,
21 And Sabad his ſonne, and Suthelah his ſonne, and Eſer, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew them, becauſe they were come down to take away their cattel.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare him a ſonne, and hee called the name of it Beria, becauſe it went euill with his houſhold.
24 And his daughter was Seera, which built Bethhoron the nether, and alſo the vpper, and Vzen Seera.
25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe ſonne was Reſeph, and Thelah, whoſe ſonne was Thahan,
26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne Ammihud, and his ſonne Eliſama,
27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne Joſuah.
28 Their poſſeſſions and habitations were in Bethel, and the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the Eaſt of Naaran, and on the Weſt ſide of Gazer, with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Aaia and the townes thereof.
29 And along by the borders of the children of Manaſſe, Bethſean and her townes, Thaanach and her towns, Megiddo and her townes, and Dor and her townes: In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.
30 *The ſonnes of Aſer, Imna, Jeſua, Iſui, Gen.46.17. and Beria, and Serah their ſiſter.
31 The ſonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birſaith.
32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their ſiſter.
33 The ſonnes of Japhlet, Palah, Bimhal, and Aſuah: theſe are the children of Japhlet.
34 The ſonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Jehubba, and Aram.
35 And the ſonnes of his brother Helem, Zophah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.
36 The ſonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher, Sual, Beri, and Imrah,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb3v

37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silla, Jethzan and Beera.
38 The sonnes of Jether, Jephune, Pispa, and Ara.
39 The sonnes of Olla, Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All these were the children of Aser, and heads of their fathers house, noble men, and mighty head captaines: The number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battel, was twenty and six thousand men.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The sonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.

Gen.46.21 BEniamin begate *Bela his eldest sonne, Asbel the second, and Ahara the third,
2 Nohath the fourth, and Rapheth the fifth.
3 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ahar, Gera, Abiud,
4 Abisua, Naaman, and Ahoha,
5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.
6 All these are the sonnes of Ehud, and these are ancient heads among the inhabiters of Geba, and they caried them to Manahath:
7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera caried them away, and begate Oza, and Ahihud.
8 And hee begate Saharaim in the field of Moab: after hee had sent them away, Husim also, and Baarah were his wiues.
9 And he begate of Hodes his wife, Jobab, and Sibia, Mesa, and Malcham,
10 Jeuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes, and ancient fathers.
11 And of Husim hee begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Misham, and Samed, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.
13 Beria and Sema, were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they draue away the inhabiters of Geth,
14 And Ajo, Sasac, and Jerimoth,
15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,
16 Michael, and Ispa, and Joha, the sonnes of Beria.
17 Zebadia, Mesullam, Hezeci, and Heber,
18 Ismerai also, and Gelliah, and Jobab the sonnes of Elpaal.
19 Jakim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,
20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Simreth the sonne of Semhi.
22 Ispan, Eber, and Eliel,
23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 Hananja, Elam, and Anathothia,
25 Jephdeia, and Phenuel, the sonnes of Sasac.
26 And Samserai, Seharia, and Athaliah,
27 Jaresiah, Elia, and Zichri, the sonnes of Jeroham.
28 These were ancient fathers and captains in their kinreds, and these dwelt in Hierusalem.
1.Chr.9.35 29 And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, whose wife was called Maacah.
30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Nadab,
31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate Simea: and these also dwelt with their brethren in Hierusalem, ouer against them.
33 Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal. 1.Reg.14.51.
34 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Jehoada; and Jehoada begate Alemeth, Asmaueth and Zimri; Zimri begate Moza.
37 Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rapha, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.
38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Ezricam, Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, & Hanan: all these were the sons of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Esec his brother, were Ulam his eldest, Jehus the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All these are the sonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Israel and Iuda are numbred. 10 Of the Priests and Leuites, 11.18 and of their offices.

AND so all Israel numbred by kinreds, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel & of Juda, and were caried away to Babylon for their transgression:
2 Euen the old inhabiters that dwelt in their owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and Nathinei.
3 *And in Hierusalem dwelt of the children of Juda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasse: Nehe.11.1.
4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Juda.
5 And of Siloni: Asaia the eldest, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Jeuel, & their brethren sixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Sallu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodauia, the sonne of Asana.
8 And Ibneia the sonne of Jeroham, and Ela the sonne of Uzi, the sonne of Michri: and Mesullam, the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Reuuel, the sonne of Ibnia.
9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred fiftie and sixe: All these were principall men, and ancient in the houholds of their fathers.
10 And of the Priestes: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 Azaria the sonne of Eleia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Ahitob, the chiefest in the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Melchia: and Maasi the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jezerah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillamith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient houholds of their fathers, a thou-

sand

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb4r

sand seuen hundred and threescore, active men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azricam, the sonne of Hasabia, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakar Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iduthun: and Berechia the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.

18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the Kings gate Eastward || by course, of the children of Leui.

|| Or, by companies.

19 And Sallum the sonne of Core, the sonne of Abiasaph, the son of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the house of their father, had their business and office to keepe the porches of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the Lord kept the entring.

20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zacharia the sonne of Meselemia, kept the watch before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these were chosen men to keepe the thresholds, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout all the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and them did Dauid and Samuel the Seer institute, || because of their fidelitie.

|| Or, in their perpetuall office.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the Tabernacle, || to keepe them.

|| Or, by course.

24 In foure quarters did they keep the watch: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the ouersight of the bestries and treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custody of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay rounde about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertained to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ornaments of the Sanctuary, and the flowre, wine, oyle, frankincense, and sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priests, made oyntments of the sweete odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites which was the eldest sonne of Sallum the Corathite had the ouersight of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Caath, had the ouersight of the shew bread which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 These are the singers, euen ancient fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in separate chambers, and were free: for they had to doe in the Temple both day and night.

34 These were ancient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hierusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife was called Maacha,

36 His eldest son was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Hierusalem, euen hard by them.

39 * And Ner begate Cis, & Cis begat Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Eshaal.

1. Chro. 8. 33.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micha.

41 And the sonnes of Micha, were Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Jahza, Jahza begate Alameth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benea, whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azricam, Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: These are the sonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 The battell of Saul against the Philistines. 4 In which hee dieth. 5 And his sonnes also. 13 The cause of Sauls death.

NOW * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

1. Sam. 31. 1.

2 And the Philistines followed after Saul and his sonnes, and the Philistines slewe Jonathan & Abinadab, and Malchisua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers || found him, and he was wounded of shooters.

|| Or, hit him.

4 Then saide Saul to his harnesse-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, that these vncircumcised come not and doe me shame. But his harnesse-bearer would not, for hee feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell on a sword also, and died.

6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes, and all they of his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw how they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and ranne away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the dead bodies, they found Saul and his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head & his harnesse, and sent them into the lande of the Philistines round about, to shewe them vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his harnesse in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the temple [a] of Dagon.

a The idole of the Philistiens which from the belly vpward was like a man, and from the belly downeward had the forme of a fish.

11 And when al they of Jabes in Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose all the strongest of them, and

fet

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb4v

set away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabes: and buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen dayes.

1.Reg.15.23. 13 So Saul died for his trespasse that he trespassed against the Lord, in that he kept not the word of the Lord: and in that he sought and asked counsell of a woman that wrought with a spirit:

1.Reg.28.7 14 And asked not of the Lord, and therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

The xj. Chapter.

5 The Iebusites rebell against Dauid, from whom he taketh the tower of Sion.

2.Reg.5.1. THen all * Jsrael gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying,

2 Behold, we be thy bones, and thy flesh: and moreouer in time past euen when Saul was king, thou leddest Jsrael out and in: and the Lord thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Jsrael, and thou shalt be captaine ouer my people Jsrael.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Jsrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Jsrael, according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Jsrael went to Hierusalem (which is Jebus, where as were the Iebusites, the inhabiters of the land.)

5 And the inhabiters of Jebus sayd to Dauid, Thou commest not in here. Neuertheless, Dauid wan the castle of Sion, which is called the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be the principall captaine, and a lord. So Joab the sonne of Zaruia went first vp, and was made the chiefe captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle of Sion, and therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And hee built the citie on euery side, euen from Millo, round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 And Dauid prospered, and waxed great, and the Lord of hosts was with him.

2.Sam.23.8. 10 * These are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with all Jsrael, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord, ouer Jsrael.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men whom Dauid had: Jashobam the sonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirty: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded them at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar his vncles sonne, an Ahohite, which was one of the three mightie.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell: and there was there a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philistines.

2.Reg.23.13. 14 And they stept foorth into the midst of the field, and saued it, and slew the Philistines, & the Lord gaue a great victory.

15 And three of the thirty chiefe captaines went to a rocke, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philistines watch was at Bethlehem that same time.

17 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: Neuertheless, Dauid would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to the Lord.

19 And sayd, My God forbidde it me that I should do this thing: Shall I drinke the a blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. And this did these three mightiest.

a That is, this water, for the which they ventred their liues.

20 And Abisai the brother of Joab hee also was captaine among three: for hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, & wounded them, and had a name among the three:

21 Yea, among three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

22 Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a very strong man, which had done many actes, of Cabzeel, hee slew two strong lions of Moab, and went downe, and slew a lion in a pit in time of snow.

[Or, some reade, men.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubits long, & in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 Such things did Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 And was honourable among thirty, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

26 The other men of armes were these, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan his vncles sonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkes the Thecoite, Abieser the Anatothite,

29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibea, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Banaia the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Saalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hasem the Gizonite: Jonathan the sonne of Sage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Agarai,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb5r

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Joab the ſon of Zaruia,
40 Ira the Ithrite, and Gareb a Ithrite,
41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſonne of Siza a Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirty with him.
43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, & Joſaphat a Mithnite,
44 Uzia an Aſtherathite, Sama and Jehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:
45 Jediel the ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, a Thoſaite,
46 Eliel a Mahauite, Jerebai, and Joſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite.
47 Eliel and Obed, and Jaſiel a Meſobaite.

The xij. Chapter.

1 What they were that went with Dauid when hee fled from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

THeſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Cis: and they were [a] very ſtrong helpers in battell.
2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could hurle ſtones with the right hand, & with the left, and ſhoot arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, euen of Beniamin.
3 The chiefeſt were Ahiezer and Joas the ſonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Jeziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Aſmaueth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite.
4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mighty man among thirty, and moze then the thirty: Jeremia, Jahaziel, Johanan, and Joſabad of Gedor.
5 Eleuſai, Jerimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia the Haraphites.
6 Elcana, Jeſia, Azareel, Joezer, Joſebeam, Corites.
7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that could handle ſhield and ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of a lions, & they were as ſwift as the roes in the mountaines.
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſecond, and Eliab the third,
10 Maſmana the fourth, Jeremia the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Johanan the eight, Elſabad the ninth,
13 Jeremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.
14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer the men of war: one of the leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.
15 Theſe are they that went ouer Jordan in the [b] firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both toward the Eaſt and Weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Juda, to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If yee be come peaceably vnto me, to helpe me, mine heart ſhall be knit vnto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickednes in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.
18 And the [c] ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe among thirty, and ſayde, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them heads of companies of the men of warre.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lordes of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him away againe, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul to the ieopardy of our heads.
20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Jozabad, Jediel, Michael, Jozabad, Eliihu, & Zilthai, heads of the thouſands that were of Manaſſe.
21 And they holpe Dauid againſt [d] the rouers: for they were all mightie men of warre, and captaines in the hoſt.
22 For at that time there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 And this is the number of the chiefe captaines that were prepared to battell, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.
24 The children of Juda that bare thield and ſpeare, were fiue thouſand and eight hundred, ready prepared to the warre.
25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and fiue hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the chiefe of them of Aaron, and with him three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.
28 And Zadoc a young man, ſtrong and baliant, and of his fathers houſhold twenty and two captaines.
29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethren of Saul, three thouſand: and a great part of them did vnto that time follow the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand & eight hundred, mighty men of war, and famous men in the houſhold of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eighteene thouſand, which were appointed by name, to come and make Dauid king.
32 And of the children of Iſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their will.
33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, and in all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could ſet the battell in araye, they were not of double heart.
34 And of Naphthali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with thield and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen thouſand.
35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twenty and eight thouſand and fiue hundred.
36 And of Aſer, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, fortie thouſand.

37 And

a Meaning, fierce and terrible.
b March.
c The ſpirit of boldneſſe.
1.Sam.29.4
d The Amalekites, which had burned the city of Ziclag.
e Of the Leuites which came by deſcent of Aaron.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb5v

37 And of the other side of Jordan, of the Rubenites & Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, with all maner of instruments of warre, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 [f] All these were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell, and with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer al Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, brought bread on asses, camels, mules, and oxen, and meat, flowre, figs, raisins, wine, and oile, oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

f Of the whole host were three hundred twenty & two thousand, two hundred twentie and two.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Arke is brought againe from Ciriath-iarim to Hierusalem. 9 Oza dieth, because he toucheth it.

AND Dauid counselled with the captaines of thousands and hundreds, and with all the lords,

2 And sayd vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, wee will send abroad vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in their suburbs, to gather them together vnto vs:

3 And we will bring againe the [a] arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation was content that he should do so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from [b] Sihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of the Lord from Ciriath-iarim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to Baalah, to an high place toward Ciriath-iarim, that was in Juda, to fetch thence the Arke of the Lord God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Oza and his ‖ brother guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before the Arke of God with all their might, with singing, and harps, psalteries, & timbrels, and cymbals and trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and smote him, because he put his hand to the arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lord had rent a rent in Oza: and hee called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayed of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And so Dauid brought not the Arke home to him to the city of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euen in his house, three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

a This first care was to restore religion.

2.Sam.6.2.

b That is, Nilus.

‖ Or, Ahio.

c Oza punished, because he tooke vpon him an office whereunto he was not called, for it was the priests office, Numb.4. 15. so that all good intents be condemned, except they be commanded by the word of God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14 By the counsell of God, hee goeth against the Philistines, and ouercommeth them,

NOw * Hiram the king of ‡ Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees, with masons & carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had confirmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel:

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children, which were borne vnto him at Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Elisua, and Elpheleth,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And whe the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king vpon all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came in, and spread themselues thorow the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid [b] asked counsell at God, saying, Shall I goe against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord sayd vnto him, Go vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 And so they came vp to Baal Perazim, & Dauid smote them there, and Dauid sayd, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man would diuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines came together againe, and ‖ rushed into the valley.

14 And Dauid asked againe at God, and God sayd vnto him, Go not vp after them, but turne away from them, * that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And when thou hearest a sound goe in the tops of the mulbery trees, then go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him, and they smote the host of the Philistines, from Gibeon to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the Lord made all nations feare him.

2.Reg.5.11 ‡ Hor.

2 Because of Gods promise made to the people of Israel.

2.Reg.5.17

b Dauid asked counsel at God before he enterprised warre.

‖ Or, spread abroad.

2.Sam. 5. 23.

The xv. Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the Arke with ioy. 29 And dancing before it, is despised of his wife Michol.

AND Dauid made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, * The Arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: for them hath the Lord chosen to beare the arke of the Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer.

Numb.4.2.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb6r

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetch the Arke of the Lord vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Uriel the chiefe, and of his brethren, there were an hundred and twenty.

‖Or, kinsemen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia, the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and of his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Aminadab the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred & twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc and Abiathar the Priests, and the Leuites, Uriel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, sanctifie your selues both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring the Arke of the Lord God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

1.Chro.13.10.

13 For because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a rent among vs, for that we sought him not as the fashion ought to be.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to fetch the Arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

Exo.25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe heads of the Leuites, that they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing, with instruments of musicke, psalteries, harps, and cymbals, that they might make a sound, and to sing on high with ioyfulnesse.

17 And the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Joel, & of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben, Jaziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaja, Maaseiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseia, and Benaia, played ‖ with psalteries to sing with,

‖Or, Alamoth.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Jeiel, & Azazia, played with harps of eight strings, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was maister of the song: for hee taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstanding.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Benaia, and Eliezer the priests did blow with trumpets before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Jehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

2.King.6.12.

25 And Dauid, and the Elders of Israel, and the captains ouer thousands, went to fetch the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.

26 And when [a] God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, they [b] offered seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

a That is, gaue them strength to execute their office.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, like as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the singers, and Chenania, the ruler of the song, with the singers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

b Vnlesse the eye and the fat beast which Dauid offered at euery fifth pace, 2.Sam. 6.

28 And all they of Israel brought the Arke of the Lords couenant, with shouting and blowing of the shaulme & trumpets, making a noise with cymbals, psalteries and harps.

29 And as the Arke of the [c] couenant of the Lord came into the city of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing, and shee despised him in her heart.

c It is called a couenant, because it is the signe or sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lords couenant made with them.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 8 Dauid appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in the praise of the Lord.

So they brought in the arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, [a] he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

a He called vpon the name of God, testifying him to prosper the people, and giue good successe to their beginnings.

3 And he dealt to all Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, and to [b] recount and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel.

b The benefits of God toward his people.

5 And Asaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jeiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, with instruments, psalteries, and harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Banaia and Jahaziel, Priests, blew with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 And that same time Dauid [c] did appoint chiefly to thanke the Lord by Asaph and his brethren.

c Dauid gaue them this Psalme to praise y Lord, signifying that in all our doings, the name of God ought to be praised, and called vpon.

8 Confesse vnto God, call vpon his Name: cause the people to vnderstand his deuises.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wondrous works.

Psal.105.1.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke God.

11 Seeke God and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

12 Remember the marueilous works that he hath done: his woonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant, ye children of Jacob, hee is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 He hath bene mindfull alwayes of his couenant (for hee promised a word to a thousand generations:) euen of his couenant that hee made with Abraham, & of his oth vnto Isaac.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bb6v

17 15 And hee appointed the same vnto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

18 16 Saying, Vnto thee I will giue the land of ‡ Kenaan. ‡ Chanaan, the lot of your inheritance,

17 When they were a few men in number, and had beene strangers but a little while in it:

19 17 and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

21 18 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their sakes.

‡ Cord, wherewith portions of inheritance were measured. ‡ Deceiue them. Psa.140.15 Psa.96.1.

22 19 Touch not mine anointed, and doe my prophets no harme.

23 20 Sing vnto the Lord, all the earth: and shew from day to day his saluation.

24 21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his woonderfull deeds among all nations.

25 22 For great is the Lord, and worthy to be praised exceedingly: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

‖ Vanity & no god. 26 23 For all the gods of the people are ‖ but idols: but the Lord made heauen.

27 24 Praise and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

28 25 Giue vnto the Lord, ye kinreds of people: giue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

29 26 Giue vnto the Lord the glory due vnto his Name: bring sacrifices, and come before him, and worship the Lord in his glorious sanctuary.

30 27 Feare before him all the earth: surely the world shalbe stable, and not moue.

31 28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

32 29 Let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 30 Then shall the trees of the wood reioyce at the presence of the Lord: because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 31 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth euer.

35 32 And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, & triumph in thy praise.

36 33 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say, Amen, and praise the Lord.

37 34 And so he left there before the arke of the Lords couenant, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day ‖ his dayes worke.

‖ Or, in his course.

38 35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Idithun, and Hosa were appointed to be porters.

39 36 And Zadoc the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 37 To offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offering altar, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the Lawe of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 38 And with them were Heman & Idithun, and other that were chosen, whose names were expressed, to giue thankes to the Lord, that his mercy indureth euer.

42 39 And with them did Heman and Idithun sing with trumpets & cymbals, making a sweet melody with instruments of musicke, and godly songs, and the sonnes of Idithun were porters.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, & Dauid returned to bicsse his house.

The xvij. Chapter.

12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

NOW when Dauid dwelt in his house, he sayd to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedar tree, but the Arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder a curtaines. 2.Sam.7.2.

a In tents couered with siannes.

2 And Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.

b Meaning, wheresoeuer his arke went, which was the signe of his presence.

6 And wheresoeuer I haue b walked with all Israel, spake I euer one word to any of the Iudges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why haue yee not built mee an house of Cedar tree?

7 Nowe therefore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep cote, and from following the sheepe, that thou houldest be captaine ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue weeded out all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the greatest men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordained a place for my people Israel, and made it fast, that now they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, I haue subdued all thine enemies: and I told thee that the Lord would build thee an house.

11 This also shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go vnto thy fathers, I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and I wil stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his seat for euer.

13 * I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee. 2.King.9. 14.

14 But I will stablish him in mine house and my kingdome for euer, and his seat shall be sure for euermore.

15 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and sate before the Lord, and sayd, What am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this seemed little in thine eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc1r

18 What shall Dauid desire more of thee, for the honor of thy seruant? For thou hast knowen thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to shew all great things.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Israel, to whom God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellence and terriblenesse, with casting out nations from before thy people whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becamest their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and his house, be stable for euer, that thou Lord do as thou hast sayd.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may be magnified for euer, that it may be said, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, and the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house, and therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.

27 Nowe therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whome thou blessest, O Lord, the same is blessed for euer.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The battell of Dauid against the Philistines, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom

2.Sam.8.1. And after this, Dauid smote the Philistines, & subdued them, and tooke Geth, and the Townes that longed thereto, out of the hands of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsmen, & twenty thousand footmen, and destroied all the charets, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slew of the Syrians twenty and two thousand.

6 And Dauid put souldiers in Syria Damascus, & the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lorde preserued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Thebhath, & from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauatory, the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thoau king of Hemath heard how Dauid had beaten all the ‖ strength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

‖ Or, hoste.

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thoau had warre with Hadarezer) and Hadoram brought all maner of ware of golde, siluer, and brasse with him.

‖ Or, Ioram.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and golde that he brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slew of the Edomites in the salt valley, eighteene thousand.

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: thus the Lord kept Dauid in all that he tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoste, and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Sausa was scribe,

17 And Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and Plelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were first vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon, doth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an army against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

2.Sam.10.2 After this, Nahas the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid sayd, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, because his [a] father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

[a] Because Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul persecuted him, he would nowe shew pleasure to his sonne for the same.

3 But the lords of the children of Ammon sayd to Hanon, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father in thy sight, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? are not his seruants come to [b] search, to looke, and espie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and [c] shaued them, and cut off their coats hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

[b] The malicious euer interpret the purpose of the godly in the worst sense.

[c] They cut off halfe their beards.

5 And there went certaine and told Dauid how the men were serued: and the king sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king sayd, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke in the sight of Dauid, Hanon and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, & out of Syria Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc1v

Ioab and all the host of strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put themselues in aray to battel, before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, kept them by themselues backe in the field.

10 When Ioab also saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, hee chose out of all the chosen men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abisai his brother, and they put themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, thou shalt succour me, and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thine heart, and let vs play the men for our peoples sake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde shall doe that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they ran away likewise before Abisai his brother, and gate them into the city: and Ioab came to Hierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians sawe that they were put to the woorse before Israel, they sent messengers, and fet out the Syrians that were beyond ‖ the riuer: and Sophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖Or, Euphrates,

17 And it was tolde Dauid: and he gathered all Israel, and went together ouer Iordan, and came, and set vpon them: and when Dauid had put himselfe in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroied of the Syrians, seuen thousand charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Sophach the captaine of the host.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer sawe that they were put to the woorse before them of Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Rabba destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistines are thrise ouercome, with their giants.

2.Sam.10.1 AND * after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to warre, Ioab caried out the ‖ army of the host, and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and beleged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hierusalem) while Ioab smote Rabba, and destroyed it.

‖Or, strength of the army.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, and found that it had the weight of a talent of golde, & there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and tormented them with sawes and harowes of yron, and with sharpe ‖ instruments, and so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon: and Dauid and all the people came againe to Hierusalem.

‖Or, axes.

2.Sam.21. 10. Orbbogai

4 After this, there arose warre at Gazer with the Philistines: at which time Sobochai the Hushathite slew Sippai that was of the children of Raphaim, and they were subdued.

5 And there was battell againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slew Lahemi the brother of Goliah the Gethite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, where was a man of great stature, with foure and twenty fingers and toes, sixe on euery hand, and sixe on euery foot, and hee was the sonne of ‖ Raphah.

‖Or, a giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Simea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruants.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and * prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2.Sam.24.1

2 And Dauid sayde to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go ye, and number Israel, from Beersheba to Dan: and bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord, O king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will my lord be a cause of a trespasse to Israel?

a Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly because he did it of ambition, but chiefly for that he payed not to the vse of the temple, for euery one numbred halfe a sicle, according to the law.

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: and Ioab departed, and walked thorowout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe.

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iuda was foure hundred, threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And the Lorde was displeased with this thing, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beseech thee, doe away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

2.Sam.24.9

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖ Seer, saying,

‖Or, Prophet.

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I giue thee the choise of three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three monethes to be destroyed before thine aduersaries, and that the sword of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or els the sword of the Lord, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the Angel of the Lord destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel: and now aduise thy selfe what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc2r

13 And Dauid sayd vnto God, I am in a great ~~affre~~ ~~ceeding~~ strait: let mee fall now into the hand of the Lord (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there ~~were ouerthrowen~~ of Israel three ~~score~~ and ten thousand men.

2.Sam.24.16. 15 *And God sent the Angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about ~~to~~ destroy, the Lord beheld, and had compassion on the euil, & sayd to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, let now thine hand cease. And the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing flooze of ‖Ornan the Iebusite.

‖Or, Areuna.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Angel of the Lord stand betweene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hande, stretched out toward Hierusalem: then Dauid and the Elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid sayde vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and done euill indeed: but what haue these sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on mee, and on my fathers house: but not on thy people, that they should be punished.

b Thus hee sheweth true repentance, and a fatherly care toward his people. 2.Chro,3.1

18 *And the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an altar vnto the Lorde in the threshing flooze of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the Angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hid themselues: but Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing flooze, and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid sayd to Ornan, Giue me the place of the threshing flooze, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lorde: thou shalt giue it me for as much money as it is worth, that the plague may ~~cease~~ from the people.

23 And Ornan sayd vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which ~~seemeth~~ good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee oxen also for whole burnt ~~sacrifices~~, and threshing instruments for wood, & wheat for meat offering, I giue it all.

2.Sam,24.24. 24 And king Dauid sayd to Ornan, Not so, but I will buy it for as much money as it is worth: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lorde, nor offer whole burnt offerings without cost.

c God declareth that hee heard his request, in that he sent downe fire from heauen, for else they might vse no fire in sacrifice, but of that which was reserued still vpon the altar. 1.cron. Chap. 6. Gen. 15. and came downe from heauen, 1.cron. Chap. 9. verse 14. 15 appeared by punishment of Nadab & Abihu, Leu. Chap. 10 verse 1.

25 *And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sicles of golde, sixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lord, and hee heard him from heauen in fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lorde had heard him in the threshing flooze of Ornan the Iebusite, he vsed to offer there:

29 (For the Tabernacle of the Lorde which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the altar of whole burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afrayed of the sword of the Angel of the Lord.)

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessary for the building of the Temple.

And Dauid sayde, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and hee set masons to hew and polish stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of yron for nailes, and doores of the gates, & ioynts withall, and abundance of brasse without weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayd, Solomon my sonne is yong and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord, must be magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys: I will therefore make ordinances for it. And so Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And hee called Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid sayd to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in mine heart to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God:

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, *Thou hast shed much blood, & hast made great battels: thou shalt therefore not build an house vnto my Name, for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

1.Chr.28.5. a This declareth how greatly God abhorred the shedding of blood, seeing Dauid for this cause is stayed to build the temple of the Lord, albeit he tooke no warre in hand, but by Gods commandement, and against Gods enemies.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and hee shalbe a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name is Solomon, and I will send rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the seat of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Nowe therefore my sonne, the Lorde be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt build the house to the Lord thy God, as he hath sayd of thee.

12 And the Lord shall giue thee wisdome and vnderstanding, and shall giue thee ‖ commandements for Israel, that thou maiest keepe the law of the Lord thy God.

‖Or, charge.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, ~~euen~~ when thou takest heed, and fulfillest the statutes and lawes which the Lord charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Behold, according to my pouertie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of golde: and a thousand thousand talents of siluer: and as for brasse and yron, it can not be numbred (for it is ~~verie~~ much)

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc2v

much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee enow, and masons, and carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, braſſe, and yron, there is no number: therefore, and be doing, and the Lord shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commanded all the lordes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabiters of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore set your hearts and your soules to seeke the Lord your God: vp, and build ye the temple of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house built for the Name of the Lord.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid being old, ordaineth Salomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the high Priests.

SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he gathered together all the Lordes of Israel, with the Priests and Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and aboue; and the number and summe of them was thirty and eight thousand men.

4 Of which twenty & foure thousand were set to further the worke of the house of the Lord: and sixe thousand were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the Lorde with suche instruments as were made to praise withall.

6 *And Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely Gerson, Caath, and Merari. 1.Chro.6.1 exod.6.17.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were Jahath, Zina, Jeus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, Zina the second: but Jeus & Beria had not many sonnes, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers houshold reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

13 The *sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses: and *Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place most holy, he and his sonnes for euer, and to burne incense before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer. Exod.6.20. Heb.5.4.

14 The children of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of Leui. Exod.2.22. a They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the priests of Aarons sonnes.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gerson, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Sebuel was the chiefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Eliezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izhar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, Jeria the first, Amaria the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel, Micha the first, and Jesia the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 These are the children * of Leui after the house of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the number and summe of the names of them that did the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue. Numb.20. 24.

25 And Dauid sayd, The Lord God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hierusalem for euer.

26 That the Leuites also should nowe no more beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 For according to the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twenty yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lord, in the courts and celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 And the shewbread, in the fine flowre, in the meat offering, in the wafers of sweet bread, in the frying pan, in the gridiron, and in all maner of measures and esse:

30 And to stand euery day in the morning to thanke and praise the Lorde, and so likewise at euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the newe moones, and on the feastfull dayes, by number and custome continually, as they were commanded, before the Lord.

32 And that they should wait on the Tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

THese are the ‖ diuisions of the sons of Aaron, * The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ‖Or, ordinances. Leuit.10.4. numb.3.4.

2 Nadab also and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And Dauid ordered them on this maner, Zadok, of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar were according to their offices in their ministration.

4 And there were moe ancient men found among

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc3r

among the sonnes of Eleazar, then the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteen rulers, according to the houshold of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the houshold of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the Sanctuary, and lords before God, aswel of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe of the tribe of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the lords, and before Zadoc the Priest, and Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, and before the ancient fathers of the Priests and Leuites, one principall houshold being reserued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib: and the second to Iedaia,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The ninth to Iesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliasib, and the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, and the fourteenth to Iesebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, and the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahia, & the twentieth to Iehezel,

17 The twenty and one to Iachin, and the twenty and two to Gamul,

18 The twenty and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the house of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Iehedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabia, the first, Iesia.

22 Of the Izeharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Iahath.

23 His sonnes, Ieria the first, Amaria the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vziel, Micha: of the sonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Iesia: of the sonnes also of Iesia, Zecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Musi: the sonne of Iaazia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Iaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and hee had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Ierimoth: these are the children of the Leuites, after the houshold of their fathers.

31 And these cast lots euen to their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers before their yonger brethren.

The xxv. Chapter.

The singers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

Moreouer Dauid and the captaines of the host, appointed out to doe seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and ‖Iedithun, which should prophesie with Harpes, Psalteries and Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the seruice and ministration:

‖ Or, Idithun.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Ioseph, Nathania, and Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that waited on Asaph, which prophesied according to the commandement of the king.

3 Of Iedithun; the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedalia, Zeri, Iesaia, Hasabia, and Mathathia, sixe, vnder the hands of their father, Iedithun, which prophesied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and praises vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Vziel, Sebuel, Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Iosbecasa, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the wordes of God, to lift vp the horne of the regall dignitie: and God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hand of their father, singing in the house of the Lord, with cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, when Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kings commandement.

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 And they cast lots among themselues, how they should waite, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as well as for the schoolemaster.

9 And the first lot in Asaph fell to Ioseph, the second to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The third fell to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, being twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixt to Bucia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Iesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Iesaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Simei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Hasabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc3v

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
24 The seuenteenth to Jothbecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
28 The twenty and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
29 The twenty and two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
30 The twenty and three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
31 The twenty & foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 The porters of the temple are ordained euery man to the gate which hee should keepe, 20 and ouer the treasure.

|| Or, ordinances.

THese are the || diuisions of the porters. Among the Corhites, Meselemia the sonne of Core, of the children of Asaph.
2 And the sonnes of Meselemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jedihel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, and Elioenai the seuenth.
4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Jehosabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.
6 And vnto Semaia his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of might.
7 The sonnes of Semaia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Samachia.
8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom; they and their children, and their brethren, active men, and of strength to doe seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.
9 And Meselemia had sonnes and brethren, active men, eighteene.
10 The sonnes of Hosa, of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though hee was not the eldest, yet his father set him in the chiefest place:
11 Helcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thirteene.
12 Among these was diuided the office of the portership, that they should bee ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lord.
13 And they cast lots betweene the great and small, after the houshold of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot on the East side fell vpon Selemia: for Zacharia his sonne (which was a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out toward the North.
15 And Obed Edoms lot fell to the South, and to his sonnes fell the houses of [a] Asuppim,
16 For Suppim and Hosa toward the West, with the gate || Sallecheth, by the paued streete that goeth vpward: one watch being ouer against another.
17 In the East were sixe Leuites, and toward the North foure a day, toward the South foure a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.
18 In [b] Parbar toward the West, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.
19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Corei, & among the sonnes of Merari.
20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouersight of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersum: and Jehieli.
22 The sonnes of Jehieli, Zethan, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lord.
23 Of the Amramites also and Izharites, Hebronites, and Ozielites.
24 And Subael, the son of Gersom the sonne of Moses, was a ruler ouer the treasures.
25 And of his brethren the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whose sonne was, Jesaia, whose sonne was Jozani, whose sonne was Zichri, whose sonne was Selomith.
26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the ancient fathers, the captaines ouer thousans and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste, had dedicated.
27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lord.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Cis, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.
29 Of the Izharites was Chenania and his sonnes, appointed to the businesse [c] without ouer Israel: for they were officers, and iudges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hasabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thousand and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyond Iordane westward, in all businesse belonging to God, and seruice of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites was Jeria the chiefest, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kinred: and in the fourtieth yere of the kingdom of Dauid they were sought for, and there were found among the men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.
32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thousand and seuen hundred ancient fathers: whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

[a] Asuppim, that is to say, the counsell house.
|| That is, the dongue port.
[b] Which was an house wherein they kept the instruments of the temple.
[c] Meaning, of things that were out of the citie.

The xxvij. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the king.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc4r

THE children of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king by diuers courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throwout all the moneths of the yeere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth, was Jasobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 And the chiefest of all the captaines of the hoste for the first moneth, was of the children of Phares.

4 Ouer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his course was Mi-loth a ruler his helper: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

5 The chiefe captaine of the thirde hoste of the thirde moneth, was Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada the high Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

6 This is that Banaia which was most mighty among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zabadaia his sonne after him, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Jezrahite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth, was Jra the sonne of Jekes a Thecuite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Jemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Kemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Juda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Jesmaia the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hosea the son of Azazia: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These are the lordes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But Dauid toke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord saide, he would encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skie.

24 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia beganne to number: *but hee finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of king Dauid. 1.Chro.21, 7.

25 Ouer the kings treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the fields, in the cities, and villages, and castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Ozia.

26 And ouer the workemen in the fields that tilled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouerlight of the vineyards had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyards, and ouer the wincellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the olive trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treasure of oyle, was Joas.

29 Ouer the oxen that fedde in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oxen that were in the valleis, was Saphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels, Obil the Ismaelite: and ouer the asses, was Jehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the sheepe, was Jazez the Haggerite: all these were the rulers of the substance of king Dauid.

32 And Jonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding, was a scribe, he and Jehiel the sonne of Hathmoni was with the kings sonnes instructing them. a A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kings counsell: Chusai the Arachite was the kings companion.

34 And next Ahitophel was Jehoiada the sonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Joab.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the Temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 exhorting him to feare the Lord,

AND Dauid gathered all the lords of Israel, the lords of the tribes, and the lords of the companies that ministred to the king by course, the captaines ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lords that had the ouerlight ouer all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men vnto Hierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, and for the a footestoole of our God, and had made ready for the building. a Or he called the Arke, because on it God shewed himselfe present by miracles. 2.Sam.7, 13.

3 *But God saide vnto mee, Thou shalt not

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc4v

build an house for my name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Moreouer, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for in Juda would he chuse a captaine, and of the houshold of Juda is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to me, to make me king ouer all Israel.

Sap.9.7. 5 *And of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the seat of the kingdome of the Lord in Israel.

6 And he sayd vnto me, Solomon thy sonne he shall build me an house & courts: I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will stablish his kingdome for euer, if he will be strong to doe my commandements and my lawes, as it goeth this day.

8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that ye may enioy a good land, & leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

1.Sam.17. 7.psal.7.10 iere.17.1. 9 *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a pure heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build him an house of a Sanctuary: be strong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, & of the houses that longed thereto, of the store houses, vpper chambers, inner parlers, and of the house of the mercy seat:

12 And the example of all that hee had in his minde, for the courts of the house of the Lord, and for all the celles round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuiding of the Priests and Leuites that waited by course, and for al the worke manship that should serue for the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels that should serue in the house of the Lord:

14 For gold, and for the weight of gold, for all vessels of sundry ministrations, for all maner of vessels of siluer in weight, & for all vessels whatsoeuer purpose they serued vnto:

15 The weight of golde for the candlesticks, and the golde for their lamps, with the weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by weight, both for the candlestick & also for her lamps, according to the diuersity of the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight (hee gaue) golde for the tables of the w bread, euen for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer:

17 And pure gold for the flesh hookes, cups, and drinking pots: and pure golde in weight for basons, euen for euery bason: and likewise siluer by weight, for euery bason of siluer.

18 And for the altar of incense pure golde by weight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that stretched out their wings, & couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All he sayd was giuen me by writing of the hand of the Lord, which made me vnderstand all the workmanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid sayd to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and do manfully: feare not, nor be fainthearted, for the Lorde God, euen my God is with thee. and he shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke that must serue for the house of the Lord.

21 Behold, the Priests and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of seruice that pertaineth to the house of God, they are with thee for all maner of workmanship, and so are all that excel in wisedome, for any maner of seruice, thou hast also the princes & all the people wholly at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid the king sayd vnto all the Congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon ‖ my sonne, which is yet yoong and tender, and the worke is great: for the house shall not be for man, but for the Lord God.

‖ Others reade, mine only sonne.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, golde, for vessels of gold, siluer, for them of siluer, braſſe, for things of braſſe, yron, for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, and Onix stones, and stones to be set, ‖ glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in great abundance.

‖ Some read, Carbuncle stones.

3 And because I haue lust to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the holy house,

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of tried siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the house withall.

5 The gold, for things of gold, siluer for them of siluer, & for all maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whosoeuer is willing, may this day a consecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

a He was not onely liberall himselfe toward the building of Gods house, but also prouoked other.

6 And the chiefest fathers, and the lords of the tribes of Israel, the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, with the lords that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, fiue thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces of golde, and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteene thousand talents of braſſe, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord by the hand of Jehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were so willing to giue their goods, & with a perfect heart they offred willingly to the Lord, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Lord before all the Congregation, and sayd, Blessed be thou Lord God of Israel, our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, is greatnesse, and power, glory, victory, and praise: for all that is in heauen and in earth is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches, and honour come of thee, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc5r

thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and ſtrength, and in thine hande it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 And nowe our God, wee thanke thee, and praiſe thy gloriotis Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that wee ſhould bee able to giue theſe things ſo willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which we receiued at thine hande, wee haue giuen thee.

15 For wee bee but ſtrangers before thee and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth alſo are but as a ſhadowe, and there is none abiding. Wiſd. 2. 5.

16 O Lord our God, all this ſtuffe that wee haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thyholy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote alſo, my God, that thou trieſt the hearts, and haſt pleaſure in vnfainedneſſe: and in the vnfainednesſe of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and nowe haue I ſeene thy people which are founde here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladneſſe.

18 O Lord God of Abrahaam, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, c keepe this for euer in the deſire of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

c Continue them in this good minde, that they may ſerue thee willingly.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy Commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all, and build the houſe for the which I haue made proviſion.

20 And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation, Now bleſſe the Lord your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offered offerings vnto the Lord: and on the morrow after the ſaid day, they offred whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thouſand yong oxen, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offrings, and many ſacrifices offered they for all Iſrael.

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lord the ſame day with great gladneſſe, & they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, and anointed him Prince before the Lord, and Zadoc to be the high Prieſt.

23 And Solomon ſate on the ſeat of the Lord, and was king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered: and all they of Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the lords, and men of power, and all the ſonnes of King Dauid, ſubmitted themſelues, and were vnder King Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the ſight of all them of Iſrael, and gaue him ſo glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Iſrael.

26 * And ſo Dauid the ſonne of Iſai reigned ouer all Iſrael. 3. Kings 2. 11.

27 And the ſpace that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Hieruſalem.

28 And hee died in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 The acts of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of b Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

b The bookes of Nathan and Gad are periſhed.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer all Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth,

The end of the firſt booke of the Chronicles, or Paralipomenon.

The ſecond Booke of the Chronicles, which in the Hebrew is one with the firſt.

The firſt Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wiſdome, 11 which hee giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horſes, 15 and of his riches.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid ‖ wared ſtrong in his kingdome, * and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him ‖ in dignitie. ‖ Or, Salomon. 3. King. 3. 1. ‖ Or, greatly.

2 And Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the Captaines ouer thouſands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the Iudges and to euery Officer in all Iſrael, and to the chiefe fathers.

3 And ſo Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hieruſalem.

5 * Moreouer, the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon & the Congregation went to viſite it. Exod. 38. 1.

6 And Solomon went vp thet before the Lord, to the braſen Altar that was before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand whole burnt offerings vpon it.

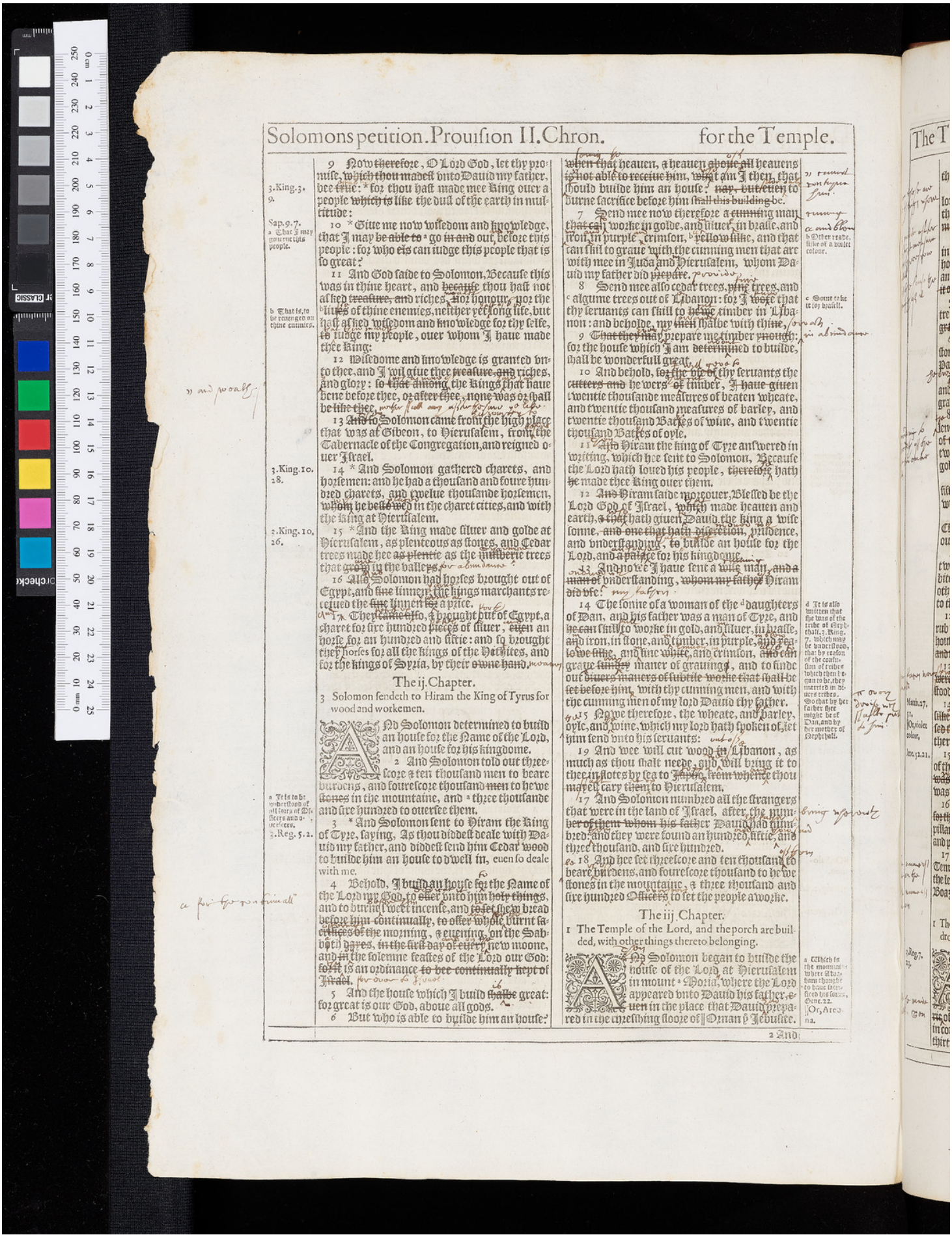
7 And the ſame night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made me to raigne in his ſtead.

9 Now

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc5v



3. King. 3. 9. 9 Now therefore, O Lord God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, bee true: * for thou hast made mee King ouer a people which is like the dust of the earth in multitude:

Sap. 9. 7. a That I may gouerne this people. 10 * Giue me now wisedom and knowledge, that I may be able to [a] go in and out, before this people: for who is can iudge this people that is so great?

11 And God saide to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and becaufe thou hast not asked treasure, and riches, nor honour, nor the [b] liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wisedom and knowledge for thy selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

b That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies. 12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treasure, and riches, and glory: so that among the Kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or shall be like thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

3. King. 10. 28. 14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Hierusalem.

3. King. 10. 26. 15 * And the King made siluer and golde at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as plentie as the mulberie trees that grow in the valleys.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the Kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came also, & brought out of Egypt, a charet for fiue hundred pieces of siluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they horses for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hand.

The ij. Chapter.

3 Solomon sendeth to Hiram the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

1 AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore & ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to hewe stones in the mountaine, and [a] three thousande and fiue hundred to ouersee them.

a It is to be vnderstood of officers and ouerseers. 2. Reg. 5. 2. 3 * And Solomon sent to Hiram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to builde him an house to dwell in, euen so deale with me.

4 Behold, I build an house for the Name of the Lord my God, to ouer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweet incense, and to set the w bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, & euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the first day of euery new moone, and in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to bee continually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I build shalbe great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to builde him an house, when that heauen, & heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that should builde him an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before him shall this building be.

7 Send mee now therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, and siluer, in braſſe, and iron, in purple, crimson, [b] yellow silke, and that can skil to graue with the cunning men that are with mee in Iuda and Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

b Other reade, silke of a violet colour. 8 Send mee also cedar trees, fyr trees, and [c] algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruants can skill to hewe timber in Libanon: and beholde, my men shalbe with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timber enough: for the house which I am determined to builde, shall be wonderfull great.

c Some take it for brasill. 10 And behold, for the vse of thy seruants the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thousande measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand Battes of wine, and twentie thousand Battes of oyle.

11 Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee King ouer them.

12 And Hiram saide moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, & that hath giuen Dauid the king a wise sonne, and one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding, to builde an house for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a wise man, and a man of vnderstanding, whom my father Hiram did vse:

14 The sonne of a woman of the [d] daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and hecan skill to worke in gold, and siluer, in braſſe, and iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and fine white, and fine linnen, and crimson, and can graue any maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of subtile worke that shall be set before him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

d It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali, 3. King. 7. which may be vnderstood, that by reason of the confusion of tribes which then began to be, they married in diuers tribes. So that by her father shee might be of Dan, and by her mother of Nephthali.

15 Now therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Iapho, from whence thou mayest cary them to Hierusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whom his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thousand, and fiue hundred.

18 And hee set threescore and ten thousand to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe stones in the mountaine, & three thousand and fiue hundred Officers to set the people a worke.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Temple of the Lord, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

1 THen Solomon began to builde the house of the Lord at Hierusalem in mount [a] Moria, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

a Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue sacrificed his sonne, Gene. 22. ‖ Or, Areuna.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc6r

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, the fourth yere of his reigne.

3 And these are the paternes whereby Solomon was instruct to builde the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the olde measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie cubits: and he overlayd it on the inner side with pure golde.

5 And the greater house hee ceiled with firre tree, which he overlayd with the best golde, and graued thereto palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he overlayde the house with precious stone, beautifully: and the golde was golde of Parvaim.

7 The house, I say, the beames, posts, walles, and doores thereof, overlayd he with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the house most holy; whose length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the house, and the breadth thereof was also twentie cubites: and hee overlayde it with good gold, euen with fire hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes of golde was fiftie sicles. And he overlayd the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the house most holy, hee made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and overlayd them with golde.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen so the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubits also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the said Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and looked inwards.

14 And hee made a forechanging of ‖ yealow like, purple, crimson, and fine white, and caused the pictures of Cherubims to bee wrodered thereon.

Matth. 27. 51. ‖ Or, violet colour. Iere. 52. 21.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubits high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Jachin, and the left Boaz.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldron. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

3. Reg. 7. 23.

MOREOVER hee made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broad, and tenne cubites high.

2 And hee cast a braken lauatorie of ten cubits from brimme to brimme round in compasse, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it rounde about: with ten cubites did they compasse the lauatorie rounde about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were cast like molten worke.

4 And it stood also vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, three toward the West, three toward the South, and three toward the East, and the lauatorie was set vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickenesse of it, was an hand breadth, and the brimme like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it receiued and held three thousand Baths.

6 And hee made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash ‖ cleanse in them such things as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the Priestes to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to the facion that was giuen of them, and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And hee made also tenne tables, and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basons of golde.

9 And he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for it, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the great lauatorie on the right side of the East ende, ouer against the South.

11 And Hyram made pots, shouels, and basons, and finished the worke that he was appointed to make for King Solomon in the house of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the toppe of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were on the top of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreathe, to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were vpon the pillars.

14 And hee made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and fleshhookes: and all these vessels did a Hyram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Jordane did the King cast them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Succoth and Zaredatha.

18 And Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the tables to set the b shew bread vpon,

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the ‖ snelling knives, basons, spoones, and censers, of pure golde: and the entrie of the Temple, and the inner doores within the place, most holy, and the inner doores of the Temple were gilted.

a Hyram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

b In Hebrew, the breed of the faces, because they were set before the Arke where God shewed his face.

‖ Some read, hookes: and others, instruments of musike.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cc6v

The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

1 SO all the worke that Solomon made in the house of the Lord was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and golde, and all the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God. 1.King.7. 51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the Elders of Israel together, and all the heads of the tribes and chiefe fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Hierusalem, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is in Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Israel reioyced vnto the king, in the feast, which in the a seuenth moneth. a September.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And the Priests and the Leuites brought away the Arke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, offered sheepe and oxen, so many, that they could not bee told, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Priestes brought the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen vnto the oracle of the Temple, within the place of the most holy, and set it vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered both the Arke & her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the Arke were so long, that the ‖ heads of the barres were seene without the Arke, within the oracle, but not without: and there the Arke remained vnto this day. ‖ Or, ends.

10 But there was nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priestes were come out of the holy place (for all the Priestes that were present, were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

12 That both the Leuites and the singers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, and stood at the East ende of the Altar, and by them an hundred and twentie Priestes blowing with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce, in praysing and thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp their voyce with the Trumpets, Cymbales, and other instruments of musicke, and when they praised the Lord, how that he is good, and that his mercie indureth euer: the house of God was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Priestes could not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Glorie of the Lord had filled the house of God.

The vj. Chapter.

3 Solomon blesseth the people. 4 Hee praiseth the Lord. 14 He prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.

1 THen Solomon saide, * The Lord hath spoken, how that he wil dwel in the darke cloude. 3.King.8. 12.

2 And I haue built thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And hee saide, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath with his ‖ handes fulfilled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying, ‖ Or, power.

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an ‖ house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel: ‖ Or, temple

6 Sauing that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel,

8 The Lord said to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well that thou thoughtest in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house: but thy sonne, which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build an house for my Name.

10 The Lord therefore hath made good his saying that hee hath spoken: and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the a Couenant of the Lord that hee made with the children of Israel. a Meaning, the two tables.

12 And the king stoode before the Altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad, & three of height, and had set it in the mids of the great court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Cõgregation of Israel, & stretched out his hands toward heauen,)

14 And said, * O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts. 2.Macc.2. 10.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him: thou spakest it with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is this day.

16 And now Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt not want in my sight one to sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their waies, to walke in my Lawe, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd1r

17 And now Lord God of Israel, let thy saying bee true, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on earth? Behold, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not containe thee, howe much lesse the house which I haue builded?)

19 Let it bee thy pleasure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken vnto the voice & prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eyes bee open toward this house day and night, euen toward this place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, & be mercifull.

22 If a man sinne b against his neighbour, and take an othe against him, and make him to sweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, that thou reward the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteousnesse.

24 And if thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they turne & giue thanks vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and bee mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, & bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there bee no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, and guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and send raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 And if there bee dearth in the land, or pestilence: corruption, or blasting of corne, Grashoppers, or Caterpillers, or that their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse it be:

29 Then what supplications and prayers soeuer shall bee made of any man, and of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall stretch out their hands toward this house:

30 Then heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and bee mercifull, & giue euerie man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doest knowe euery mans heart: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men,)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, if hee come from a farre land for thy great names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come, I say, and pray in this house,

33 Then heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and that they may know how that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt sende them, and they pray to thee in the way toward this citie which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and prayer, & helpe them in their right.

36 If they sinne against thee (as there is no man but he doth sinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them, and carie them away captiues vnto a land farre or neere:

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done euill, and wickedly:

38 And turne againe to thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen toward the citie which thou hast cosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 * Now vp, O Lorde God, into thy c resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lorde God, let thy Priestes be cloathed with health, and let thy saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lord God turne not away the face of thine f anoynted: remember the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

Now when * Solomon had made an end of prayng, there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the house was filled with the glorie of the Lord.

2 And the Priestes could not goe into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lorde had filled the Lords house.

3 And when all the children of Israel sawe how the fire & the glory of the Lord came downe vpon the house, they fell downe flat vpon their faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lord, That hee is gracious, and that his mercie endureth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 * And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: and so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

a By the which they haue one God there is no difference of persons: But all people that feareth him and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted, Act. 10.

b By withholding any thing from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or doe him any wrong.

c God onely knoweth the heart of man.

Chap. 20. 9

Or, in the land of their gates.

3. Reg. 8. 46 1. ioh. 1. 8. eccle. 7. 21.

Pſal. 131. 8. c That is, vnto thy temple.

f Heare my prayer. Which am thine anoynted king.

2. Mac. 2. 10

3. Reg. 8. 63

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd1v

6 And the priests waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the instruments of musicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to celebrate vnto the Lorde, That his mercie endureth euer, Dauid praising God by them, & the priests blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offrings, and the fatte of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a feast of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

a That was the feast of tabernacles.

9 And in the eight day they made an assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tents, glad and merie in heart, for the goodnesse that the Lord had shewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

3.Reg.9.1. 11 *And Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kings house: and all that came in his heart to make in the house of the Lorde, and in his owne house, went prosperously forward.

12 And the Lorde appeared to Solomon by night, and sayde to him, I haue heard thy petition, Deut.12.5. * and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen, that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the Locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, doe humble themselues, & make intercession, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and bee mercifull to their sinne, and will b heale their land.

b I will cause the pestilence to cease, and destroy the beasts that hurt the fruit of the earth, and send raine in due time.

15 And from henceforth mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, now I haue chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not bee without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my commaundements which I haue set before you, and shall go, and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots, out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shall say, Why hath the Lorde dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

The viij. Chapter.

2 The cities that Solomon built, 12 His sacrifices which he offered.

AND *after a twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

3.Kin.9.10. a Signifying that he was twentie yeres in building them.

2 Hee built the cities that Hyram gaue him, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, b and strengthened it.

b Order read, he ouercame it.

4 And hee built Thadmor in the wildernes, and repayred all the store cities which were in Hamath.

5 And hee built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to build in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout al the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not consumed of the children of Israel, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, and great lords with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horsemen.

10 *And king Solomons officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie.

3.Reg.9.23

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that he had builded for her: for he sayd, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabbaths, in the newe Moones, and solemne feasts, three times in the yeere, that is to say, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the orders of Priestes to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priestes day by day, and the porters by course, at euerie gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commaunded.

15 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd2r

15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treasures.

16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges from the first day that the foundation of the house of the Lord was layed, till it was finished, that the house of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hyram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1.9 The Queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bringeth gifts.

3.Reg.10.1 mat.12.42. luke 11.31.

AND when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue him in hard questions at Hierusalem, with a very great company with camels that bare spices, and plenty of golde, and precious stones, and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that her had in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolled her all her questions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruants, and the standing of his waiters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, ‖ his going by by the which he went into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, his wholeburnt sacrifices which hee offered in the house of the Lord.

5 And she said to the king, The saying which I heard in mine owne land of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisdome, is true.

‖ Or, sayings.

6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruants which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the Lorde thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee king on his seat, that thou mightest be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe right and equitie.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices exceeding great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any more such spice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants of Hyram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algume wood, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume wood staires in the house of the Lord, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there was none such wood seene before in the land of Juda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Saba euery pleasant thing that shee asked, a besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruants.

a Besides that, that is to say, the recompence of that which she had brought vnto the king.

13 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: and sixe hundred ‖ ‖ ‖ of beaten gold were spent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten golde: three hundred ‖ ‖ of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house that was in the forest of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great seat of Iuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And there was sixe steps to the seate, with a footstoole of gold, fastened to the seate: ‖ pommels on each side of the sitting place, and two Lyons standing by the pommels,

19 And twelue Lyons stood on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: so that there was no such worke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house that was in the forest of Libanon were of precious golde: for siluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tharsis with the seruants of Hyram, euery three yeeres once came the ships to Tharsis, and brought gold, siluer, Iuorie, and Apes, and Peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, rayment, harnesse, spices, horses and mules, yeere by yeere.

25 * And Solomon had ‖ foure thousand stables for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen: whome he bestowed in the chariot cities, and some were with the king at Hierusalem.

3.Reg.4.26 ‖ Or, foure thousand horses in stalles.

26 And hee reigned ouer all the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as b stones, and Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberry trees that growe in the vallies.

b The abundance of these temporall treasures in Solomons kingdome is a figure of the spirituall treasures, which the elect shall enjoy in heauen vnder the true Solomon Iesus Christ, 1. king. 11.41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 The rest of the acts of king Solomon first and last, are they not written in the sayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the vision of Iddo the Seer of visions, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Hierusalem vpon all Israel fourtie yeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne reigned in his steade.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd2v

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 Hee followeth lewd counsell. 16 The people rebell.

3.Reg.12.1 AND Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were al Israel come together to make him king.

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat (which) was fledde into Egypt from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: And so Jeroboam and all they of Israel came, and communed with Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father laid a grieuous yoke vpon vs: now therfore remit thou somewhat of the grieuous seruice of thy father, and of his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayde to them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counselled with the Elders that had stand before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and he sayd, What counsell giue ye me to answere this people againe?

7 And they told him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and shew thy selfe to wy to them, and speake louing wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he left the counsell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and that stood in his presence.

a Which were of his counsell and secrets.

9 And he sayd vnto them, What aduise giue yee, that wee may answere this people, which haue communed with me, saying, Abate some what of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with || scourges.

|| Or, scorpions.

12 And so Jeroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the king answered them cruelly, and king Roboam left the counsell of the aged men,

14 And answered them after the aduise of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scourges.

3.Reg. 12. 31. 15 * And so the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lorde might make good his saying, which hee spake by the hand of Ahia the Silonite, to Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And when all Israel sawe that the king would not agree vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? For wee haue no inheritance in the sonne of Ishai: Euery man to his tent; O Israel, and now Dauid see to thine owne house. And so all Israel gate them to their tents.

17 So that Roboam reigned ouer no moe of the children of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Juda.

18 Then king Roboam also sent Hadoram that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he dyed: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

The xj. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam.

AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Juda and Beniamin, nine score thousand chosen men of warre to fight against Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

2 And the worde of the Lorde came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Juda, and to all them of Israel that are in Juda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lorde, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, and built strong cities in Juda.

6 He built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Mareša, and Ziph,

9 Adoraim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Juda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And he repaired the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, wine, and oyle:

12 And in al cities he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Juda and Beniamin on his side.

13 And the Priestes and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of al their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Juda and Hierusalem: for Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from ministring vnto the Lord.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, for the a deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

a Meaning, idoles, trans. Eliz 34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the Tribes of Israel, such as submitted their hearts to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthened the kingdome of Juda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mighty three yeeres long: for three b yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

b So long as they feared God, and set forth his word, they prospered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ishai.

19 Which bare him children, Jeus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacha the

Iudg. 19.1.

daughter

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd3r

daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abia, Attha, Ziza, and Selomith.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Robogy made Abia the sonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 [c] And hee played wisely, and scattered all his children throughout all the countries of Juda and Beniamin vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and obtained many wiues.

c Others reade and he taught him.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Roboam forsaketh the Lord, and is punished by Sesac.

AND when Roboam had established the kingdom, and became mighty, hee forsooke the lawe of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam Sesac king of Egypt came vp against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; Lubim, Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the strong cities in Juda, and came to Hierusalem.

5 Then came Semia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lords of Juda that were gathered together within Hierusalem for Sesac, and said vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord, Yee haue left mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hands of Sesac.

6 Whereupon the lordes of Israel and the king humbled themselues, and said, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord saw that they submitted themselues, the worde of the Lord came to Semeia, saying, They submit themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will deliuer them some what, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Hierusalem by the hand of Sesac.

8 Nevertheless, they shalbe his seruants, to know what difference is betweene [d] my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the world.

9 And so Sesac king of Egypt came to Hierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: hee caried away the shields of gold which Solomon made.

10 In stead of which king Roboam made shields of braße, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, and that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe to the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy altogether: and in Juda all was well.

13 And so king Roboam waxed mighty, and reigned in Hierusalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Hierusalem, the citie which the Lorde had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord.

15 The actes also of Roboam first and last, are they not written in the bookes of Semeia the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Jeroboam.

16 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his sonne reigned in his stead.

d God punisheth his, not to destroy them but to reforme them, 1. King. 10.

3. Reg. 14. 21.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 He trusteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

THE eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam, began Abia to reigne ouer Juda.

2 And hee reigned three yeeres in Hierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaia the daughter of [a] Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Jeroboam.

[a] Called otherwise Absalom.

3 And Abia set the battell in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set himselfe in aray to fight against him, with eight hundred thousand picked men, which were strong men, and men of armes.

3. Reg. 15. 7

4 And Abia stoode vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and saide, Heare me thou Jeroboam and all Israel.

5 Doe not you knowe, how that the Lorde God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer them of Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his sonnes, with a [b] salted couenant?

6 And Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath rebelled against the Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewd men, the children of Belial, and preuailed against Roboam the sonne of Solomon, when Roboam was [c] young, and tender hearted, and could not stand before them.

8 And now ye say that ye be able to preuaile against the kingdome of the Lorde, which is in the hands of the sonnes of Dauid, and yee be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not cast out the priests of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the maner of the nations of other landes? so that whosoeuer commeth and consecrateth his hande with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, whom we haue not forsaken, and the priests are the sonnes of Aaron which minister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites wayt vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lord euery morning and euening, whole burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the shewbread set they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candlestick of gold, with the lampes of the same, to burne euer at Euen: and truly we keepe the watch of the Lord our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

[b] With a sure and perpetuall, because that thing, which is salted is preserued from corruption: her meaneth also charte was made solemnly and confirmed by offering sacrifices, where as they vsed salt, as was ordained, Num. 8. 19.

[c] In heart and courage.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd3v

12 And behold, God himselfe is our captaine, and his Priests blow with the Trumpets, and crie alarme against you, O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for it will not prosper with you.

13 But for all that Ieroboam conueied men priuily about, to come behind them: and so they were before Iuda, and the liers in waite were behinde them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, behold, the battel was before and behind, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Priests blew with the trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iuda shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abia and Iuda.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iuda, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia & his people slew a great slaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 And so the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda preuailed, d because they leaned vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

d The cause of victorie.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Iesana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no strength againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 But Abia waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abia, his maners and his sayings, are written in the storie of the Prophet Iddo.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Asa destroyeth idolatry, and commandeth his people to serue the true God.

SO Abia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, * and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead, in whose dayes the land was in quietnes ten yeeres. 3.Reg.15.8

2 And Asa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away strange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iuda to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe according to the law and commandement.

5 And hee put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built strong cities in Iuda, because the land was in rest, & hee had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iuda, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls, towres, gates, and barres, for the land is yet in rest before vs: because wee haue sought the Lord our God, we haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side. And so they built, and it prospered with them.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare shields and speares, out of Iuda three hundred thousand, & out of Beniamin that bare shields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were valiant men.

9 And there came out against them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an host of ten hundred thousand and three hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareša.

10 And Asa went out before him, and they ioined the battel in the valley of Zephatâ, beside Mareša.

11 And Asa cried vnto the Lord his God, and sayd, Lord, it is no hard thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lord our God, for we trust in thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: thou art the Lord our God, and no man shall preuaile against thee. 1.Sam.14.6

12 And so the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and Iuda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians host was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were destroyed before the Lord and before his host: and they caried away a mighty great praye.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the Lord came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, and there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and caried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Hierusalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14 They sweare together to serue the Lord. 16 He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.

AND the spirit of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare me, Asa, and all Iuda and Beniamin, the Lord is with you, while yee be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: and againe, when yee forsake him, he also will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath beene without the true God, and without Priests to teach, and without Law,

4 And when any man in his trouble did turn vnto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that went out and in, but great seditions was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play yee therefore the men, and let not your handes faint: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard those words, and the prophesie of Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iuda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lord that was before the porch of the Lord,

9 And he gathered all Iuda and Beniamin,

a For the space of twelue yeres vnder Roboam, and three yeeres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected and idolatrie planted.

b He had two names, both Azaria, and Obed.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd4r

and the straungers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they assembled together at Hierusalem the third moneth, the fiftenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the same time, of the spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer would not seeke the Lord God of Israel, should die for it, whether he were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a loud voyce, howting and blowing with trumpets and hawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with all their lust, and he was found of them: and the Lorde gaue them rest round about on euery side.

16 And king Asa put Maacha his mother out of authoritie, because she had made an idole in a groue: and Asa broke downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

17 But all the high places were not taken away out of Israel, though the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicate, euen siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirtie and fiue yeere of the reigne of Asa.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 Hee is reproued by the Prophet.

IN the thirtie and fiue yeere of the reigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and built Rama, to the intent that he would let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa fet out gold and siluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at || Darmasec, and sayd,

3 There is a confederation betweene mee and thee, betweene my father and thine: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Nephtali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, he left building of Rama, and let his worke cease.

6 And then Asa the king tooke all Juda, and caried away the stones and timber of Rama, where with Baasa was a building, and he built there with Geba and Mispah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Juda, and sayd vnto him, Because thou hast trusted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy trust in the Lorde thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great hoste, with many charets and horsemen? and yet because thou trustedst in the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the Lord behold all the earth, to strength them that are of perfect heart toward him: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

10 And Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him into a prison house, for he was displeased with him, because of this thing: and Asa oppressed certaine of the people the same season.

11 And beholde, these deedes of Asa first and last are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne fell sicke in his feete, and his disease continued very long, & in his sicknesse he sought not the Lord, but Physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie and one yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layd him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and sweete odours, made by the craft of the Apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Iosaphat trusting in the Lorde, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 Hee aboliſheth idolatrie, 7 and causeth the people to be taught.

AND Iosaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And hee put soulders in all the strong cities of Juda, and set rulers in the land of Juda, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lord was with Iosaphat, because hee walked in the former waies of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Juda brought him presents, so that he had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the waies of the Lord, and he put downe yet more of the high places and groues out of Juda.

7 In the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his lords, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethaneel, and to Michaia, that they should teach in the cities of Juda:

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Asael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tob-adonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Joram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Juda, and had the booke of the Law of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Juda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the land that were round about Juda, and they fought not against Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat gifts, and tribute siluer, & the Arabians

brought

c Way.

d A lawe of death for idolaters, Deut. 13.

a Or else, for.

b His grandmother, and herein he shewed that he lacked zeale: for she ought to haue dyed both by the commaundment and law of God.

|| Or, Damascus.

a God reproueth such leagues as are made with infidels.

1. Chr. 4. 9.

2. Mac. 9. 5.

b We thinke, that the Scribe is deceiued by ignorance, and therefore in stead of saying vnto Gath by reprimande, commaunded the Monkes of the Synagogues and ministers of God.

c She sheweth that it is in vaine to seeke to the Physitions, except first we seeke to God to purge our sinnes, which are the chiefe causes of all our infirmities, and of the life of the Physitian, as is ment by Gods worke.

a Iosaphat sent his houres abroad into the countreys to see religion reformed, and the people truly instructed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd4v

brought him cattel, euen ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goates.

12 And ſo Iehoſaphat proſpered, & grew vp an high: & he built in Iuda caſtles, & cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great ‖ ſubſtance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes and ſtrongeſt ſouldiers, were in Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, great workes.

14 And theſe are the ‖ offices of them, in the houſe of their fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands in Iuda, Adna the capteine, and with him ſtrighting men, three hundred thouſand.

‖ Or, numbers.

15 And next to his hand was Iehohana captaine, and with him two hundred and fourſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amazia the ſonne of Zichri, which of his owne good will offered him ſelfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundred thouſand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourſcore thouſand that were prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe which the king put in the ſtrong cities through out all Iuda.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Iehoſaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Foure hundred Prophets counſell Achab to go to warre. 14 Michea is againſt them. 29 The effect of his propheſie.

3.Reg.22.3

AND * Iehoſaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab.

2 And after certaine yeeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab ſlew many sheepe and oxen for him, and for the people that hee had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſaphat king of Iuda, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And he anſwered him, I will be as thou, and my people ſhall be as thine, and we will goe with thee to the warre.

4 And Iehoſaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Seeke counſell, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this ſame day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or ſhould I ceaſe? And they ſaid, Goe vp, and God ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſaphat ſaid, Is there yet here ſtill a Prophet more of the Lords, that we might aſke of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Iehoſaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aske the Lord, but I hate him, for he neuer propheciеth me good, but alway euill: and the ſame is Michea the ſonne of Iemla. And Iehoſaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called one of his chamberlaines, and ſaid, Fetch hither quickly Michea the ſonne of Iemla.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſaphat king of Iuda ſate either of them on his ſeate in their apparell, in a threſhing floore beſide the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and ſayd, Thus ſaith the Lord, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill they be brought to nought.

11 And all the Prophets propheſied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it ſhall proſper, with thee: for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Michea, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the Prophets ſpeake good to the king with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, that thou ſpeake that which is pleaſant.

13 And Michea ſaid, As the Lord liueth, euen what my God ſayth, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Michea, ſhould wee goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he ſaid, Goe vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times doe I charge thee that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lord.

16 Then he ſayd, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered in the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſheepheard, and the Lord ſaid, a Theſe haue no maſter: let them returne euery man therefore to his houſe in peace.

a De propheſieth how y people ſhould be diſperſed, and Achab ſlaine.

17 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not propheſie good vnto me, but euill?

18 But hee ſaid againe, Therefore heare the word of the Lord: I ſaw the Lorde ſit vpon his ſeate, and all the compaine of heauen ſtood on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord ſayd, Who ſhall deceiue Achab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and bee ouerthrowen at Ramoth in Gilead? And one ſayd this, another ſaid that.

20 And there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the Lord, and ſaid, I will deceiue him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherein?

21 And hee ſaid, I will goe out, and be a b lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the Lord ſaid, Thou ſhalt deceiue him, and ſhalt preuaile: goe out, and doe euen ſo.

b They that will not beleeue the truth, God ſendeth ſtrong delu-ſions, that they ſhould beleeue lies.

22 And now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouthes of theſe thy prophets, and the Lord hath ſpoken euil againſt thee.

23 And Zedecia the ſonne of Chanaana went to, and ſmote Michea vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, By what way went the c ſpirit of the Lord from me, to ſpeake with thee?

3.King. 22. 22.

c Thus the hypocrites boaſt of the ſpirit which they haue not, and declare their malice againſt them in whom the true ſpirit is.

24 And Michea ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee the day when thou ſhalt goe from chamber to chamber, for to hide thy ſelfe.

25 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take ye Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioas the kings ſonne.

26 And ye ſhall ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellowe in the priſon houſe, and feede him with the bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea ſayd, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lord ſpoken by me And hee ſayd, Hearken to yee people euery one of you.

28 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd5r

28 And so the king of Israel and Iosaphat the king of Iuda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.
29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, I will change me, when I goe to the battell: but see that thou haue thine owne apparel vpon thee. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and they came to the battel.
30 But the king of Syria had commaunded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, See that yee fight not against small or great, saue against the king of Israel onely.
31 And when the captains of the charets saw Iosaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel: and therefore they compassed about him to fight. *But Iosaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him, and God ‖ moued them away from him.
32 For when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from him.
33 And a certaine man drew a bowe ‖ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioints of his habergine: and hee sayd to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest carie me out of the host, for I am wounded.
34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the king of Israel caused his charet to stand still against the Syrians, vntil euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he died.

1.King.22.32. ‖ Or, moued them to depart from him.
‖ Or, in his simplicitie.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Iosaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, hee calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

AND Iosaphat the king of Iuda came home againe in peace to Hierusalem.
2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to king Iosaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord:
3 Neuertheless, there are some good actes found in thee, in that thou hast taken downe the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.
4 And Iosaphat dwelt at Hierusalem, and turned, [a] and went out to the people from Beersaba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.
5 And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all the strong cities of Iuda, citie by citie,
6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee execute not the iudgements of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.
7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord be vpon you, and take heede, and be doing the thing that pleaseth him: for there is no vnrighteousnes with the Lord our God, * that he should haue any respect of persons, or take rewards.
8 Moreouer, in Hierusalem did Iosaphat set of the Leuites and of the Priests, and of the ancient fathers ouer Israel, in the iudgement and cause of the Lord, and they returned againe to Hierusalem.
9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully, and with a pure heart:
10 What cause soeuer come to you of your brethren that dwel in their cities betweene blood and blood, betweene law and commandement, betweene statutes & ordinances: ye shall warne them that they trespasse not against the Lorde, and so wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and ye shall not offend.
11 And behold, Amaria the high Priest is ouer you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadia the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Iuda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of the Leuites also before you, take courage to you therefore, and be doing manfully, and the Lord shalbe with such as be good.

a Hee blessed all his country, and brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of the true God.
b To pleasure you, if you doe iustly, and to punish you if you doe contrary.
Iob.34.19. act.10.34. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Iosaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lord gaue him against his enemies. 30 His reigne and actes.

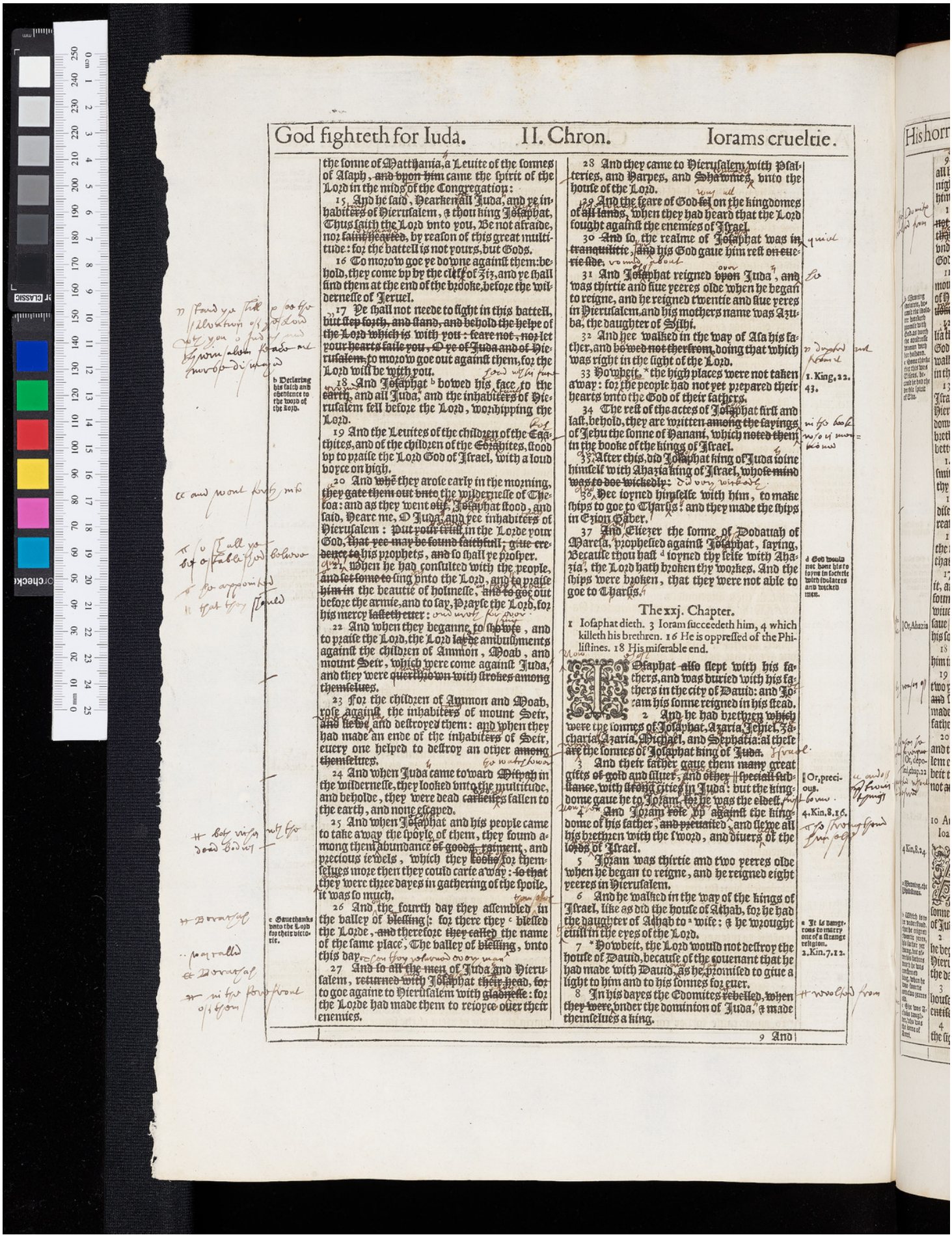
AFter this also, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came against Iosaphat to battell.
2 And there came some that told Iosaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from the other side of the sea, and out of Syria, and behold, they be in Hasason Thamar, which is En-gadi.
3 And Iosaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed fasting throughout all Iuda.
4 And Iuda gathered themselues together, to aske counsell of the Lord: and they came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖ to make intercession to the Lord.
5 And Iosaphat stood betweene the congregation of Iuda and Hierusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court,
6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and reignest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hand is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withstand thee?
7 Art not thou our God which didest cast out the inhabiters of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?
8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a temple therein for thy name, saying,
9 * If euill come vpon vs, as the sworde of iudgement, pestilence, or hunger: then if wee stand before this house in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.
10 * And now behold the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, * by whom thou wouldest not let them of Israel goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they departed from them, and destroyed them not.
11 See how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.
12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither wote we what to doe, but our eyes are vnto thee.
13 And all Iuda stoode before the Lorde, with their young ones, their wiues, and their children.
14 And there was Iahaziel the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Benaia, the sonne of Ieiel,

‖ Or, to inquire of the Lord,
2.Chr.6.28
1.Kin.8.37. Deut.2.9.
a We only put our trust in thee, and waite for our deliuerance from heauen.

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd5v



the ſonne of Mattthania, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and vpon him came the ſpirit of the Lord in the mids of the Congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem, & thou king Ioſaphat, Thus ſaith the Lord vnto you, Be not afraide, nor faint hearted, by reaſon of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow goe ye downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the brooke before the wildernesſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not needs to fight in this battell, but ſtep forth, and ſtand, and behold the helpe of the Lord which is with you: feare not, nor let your hearts faile you, O ye of Iuda and of Hieruſalem, to morow goe out againſt them, for the Lord will be with you.

b Declaring his faith and obedience to the word of the Lord.

18 And Ioſaphat b bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem fell before the Lord, worſhipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, ſtood vp to praiſe the Lord God of Iſrael, with a loud voyce on high.

20 And whē they aroſe early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wildernesſe of Thecoa: and as they went out, Ioſaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare me, O Iuda, and yee inhabiters of Hieruſalem: Put your truſt in the Lorde your God, that yee may be found faithfull, & ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 When he had conſulted with the people, and ſet ſome to ſing vnto the Lord, and to praiſe him in the beautie of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie, and to ſay, Praiſe the Lord, for his mercy laſteth euer:

22 And when they beganne to ſhowte, and to praiſe the Lord, the Lord laide ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iuda, and they were ſmitten downe with ſtrokes among themſelues.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, roſe againſt the inhabiters of mount Seir, and ſlewe and deſtroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy an other among themſelues.

24 And when Iuda came toward Mitpah in the wildernesſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead carkeſſes fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Ioſaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goods, raiment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for themſelues more then they could carie away: ſo that they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 And the fourth day they aſſembled in the valley of bleſſing: for there they c bleſſed the Lorde, and therefore they called the name of the ſame place, The valley of bleſſing, vnto this day.

c Geue thanks vnto the Lord for their victorie.

27 And ſo all the men of Iuda and Hieruſalem, returned with Ioſaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hieruſalem with gladneſſe: for the Lorde had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hieruſalem with Pſalteries, and Harpes, and Shawmes, vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fell on the kingdomes of all lands, when they had heard that the Lord fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 And ſo, the realme of Ioſaphat was in tranquillitie, and his God gaue him reſt on euerie ſide.

31 And Ioſaphat reigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeres in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Aſa his father, and bowed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, * the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

1. King. 22. 43.

34 The reſt of the actes of Ioſaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written among the ſayings of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

35 After this, did Ioſaphat king of Iuda ioine himſelf with Ahazia king of Iſrael, whoſe mind was to doe wickedly:

36 Hee ioyned himſelfe with him, to make ſhips to goe to Tharſis: and they made the ſhips in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſa, prophecied againſt Ioſaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt d ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahazia, the Lord hath broken thy workes. And the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharſis.

d God would not haue him to ioyne in fellowſhip with idolaters and wicked men.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Ioſaphat dieth. 3 Ioram ſucceedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 He is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 18 His miſerable end.

IOſaphat alſo ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Ioram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren which were the ſonnes of Ioſaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, and Sephatia: all theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſaphat king of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gifts of gold and ſiluer, and other ‖ ſpeciall ſubſtance, with ſtrong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldeſt.

‖ Or, precious.

4 And Ioram roſe vp againſt the kingdome of his father, and preuailed, and ſlewe all his brethren with the ſworde, and diuers of the lords of Iſrael.

4. Kin. 8. 16.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab, for he had the daughter of Ahab to e wife: & he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

e It is dangerous to marry one of a ſtrange religion. 2. Kin. 7. 12.

7 * Howbeit, the Lord would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promiſed to giue a light to him and to his ſonnes for euer.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, & made themſelues a king.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd6r

9 And Jozam went forth with his lords, and all his charets were with him: and he rose by by night, & smote the Edomites, which compassed him in: and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled till so that they would not be vnder the hand of Juda vnto this day: that same time also did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, because he had forsake the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Juda, and caused the inhabitters of Hierusalem to [b] commit fornication, and prostituted Juda to idolatrie.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elia the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the waies of Josaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Asa king of Juda:

13 But walkedst in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and hast made Juda, and the dwellers of Hierusalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of the house of Ahab, and hast slaine thy brethren, euen thy fathers house, which were better then thou:

14 Behold, with a great plague wil the Lord smite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt suffer great paine, euen a disease of thy bowels, vntill thy guts fall out by reason of thy sicknesse day by day.

16 And so the Lord stirred vp against Jozam the spirit of the Philistines, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Juda, and walled it, and caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, & his sonnes, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Joahaz, which was the youngest among his sonnes.

18 And after all these things, the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in processe of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his sicknesse, and so he died of very euill diseases: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, hee was thirtie and two yeeres old, and he reigned in Hierusalem eight yeeres, and liued ‖ wretchedly: howbeit they buried him in the citie of Dauid: but not among the sepulchres of the kings.

The xxij. Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Ioas escapeth.

AND * the inhabiters of Hierusalem made Ahazia his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the men of warre that came [a] with the host of the Arabians, had slaine all his eldest sonnes. And so Ahazia the sonne of Jozam king of Juda was made king.

2 [b] Fourtie and two yeres old was he, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of [c] Amri.

3 And hee walked also in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother by her counsell entised him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did they that were of the house of Achab: for they were his [d] counsailours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 And he walked after their counsaile, and went with Jozam sonne of Achab king of Israel, to fight against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth in Gilead: and the Syrians smote Jozam.

6 And he turned to be healed in Jezrahel, of the wounds which were giuen him at Rama, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Jozam king of Juda, went downe to see Jozam the sonne of Achab at Jezrahel, because he was diseased.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia should be destroyed for his comming to Jozam: for when he was come, he went out with Jozam against Jehu the sonne of Nimsi, whom the Lord had anointed to destroy the house of Achab.

8 And when Jehu was executing iustice vpon the house of Achab, and found the lords of Juda, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahazia: and they caught him (where he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Jehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he is the sonne of Josaphat, which sought the Lorde with all his heart: And the house of Ahazia had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 * But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and [e] destroied all the kings seed in the house of Juda.

11 And Josabeth the daughter of the king, tooke Joas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a privie chamber: and so Josabeth the daughter of king Jozam, the wife of Jehoiada the Priest, (for she was sister of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not slain.

12 And so he was with them hid in the house of God fiue yeeres, and Athalia reigned ouer the land.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Ioas the sonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Athalia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is destroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth ministers in the Temple.

AND * in the seuenth yere, Jehoiada being bolde, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jehoram, & Ismael the son of Jehohanan, Azaria the son of Obed, Maaseia the sonne of Adaia, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

2 And they went about in Juda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Juda, and the ancient fathers of [a] Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a bond with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne must reigne, as the Lord hath said of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shall doe, The third part of you shall on the Sabboth come to the Priests, Leuites, and keepers of the porches.

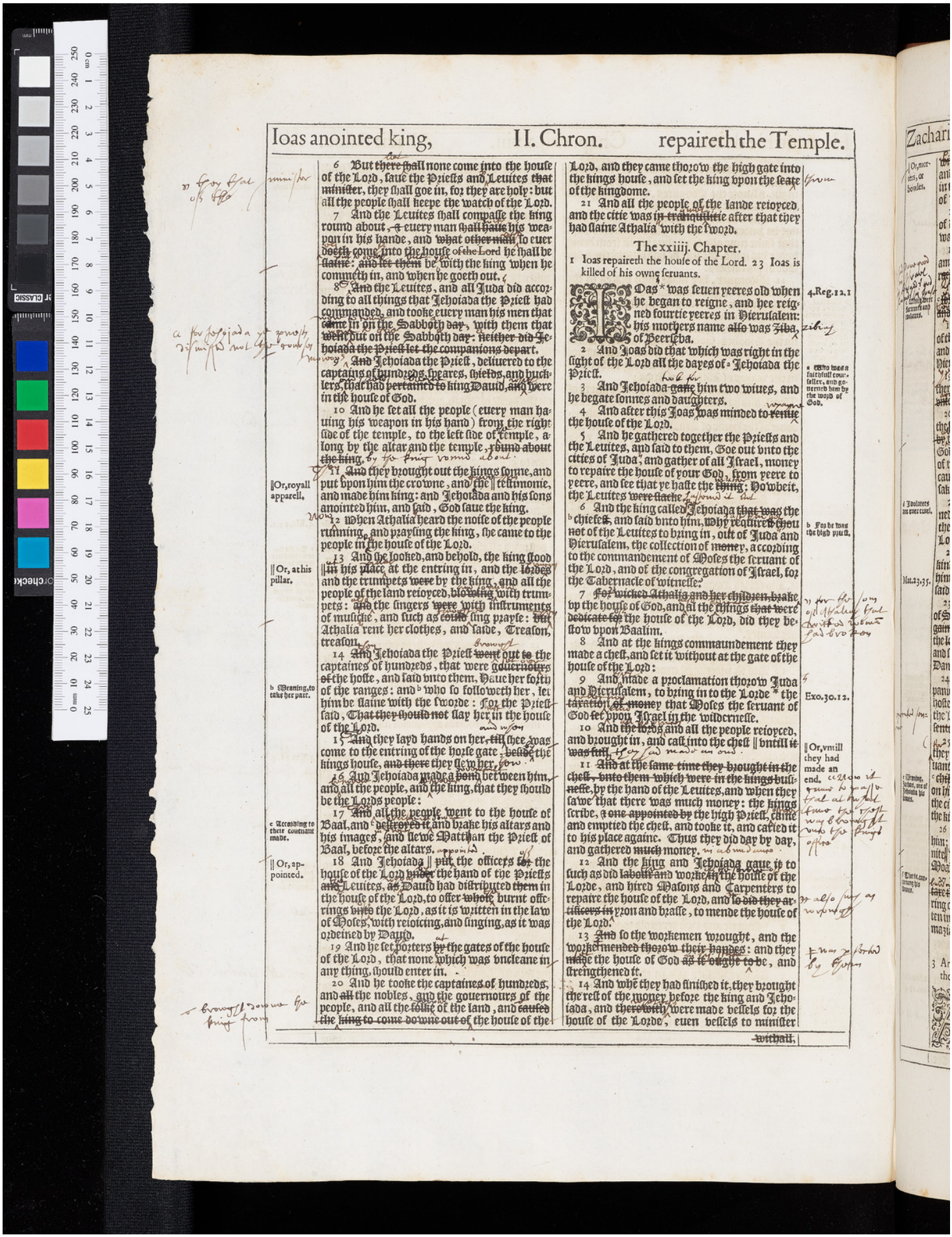
5 And another third part shalbe by the kings house, and another third part shall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But

[b] Meaning idolatrie, because the idolater breaketh pyamie with God, as doeth the aduoutresse woman with her husband.
[c] Some thinke that this was Tiglath, because he had the double spirit of Elia.
‖ Or, Ahazia
[a] Meaning the Philistines.
[b] Which is to be vnderstood, that he reigned twentie yeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, when he was fourtie and two yeeres old.
[c] She was Achabs daughter, who was the sonne of Amri.
‖ Or, deposed, chap. 22
[d] Euill counsailours make an euill king.
[e] To the intent that there should be none to make title to the crowne, and so thee might disturbe the gouernement.
[a] Meaning of Juda and Beniamin, Chap. 21.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dd6v



6 But there shall none come into the house of the Lord, saue the Priests and Leuites that minister, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, & euery man shall haue his weapon in his hande, and what other man so euer doeth come into the house of the Lord he shall be slaine: and let them be with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and all Juda did according to all things that Jehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth day, with them that went out on the Sabboth day: neither did Jehoiada the Priest let the companions depart.

9 And Jehoiada the Priest, deliuered to the captains of hundreds, speares, shields, and bucklers, that had pertained to king Dauid, and were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the ‖ testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God saue the king.

12 When Athalia heard the noise of the people running, and praysing the king, she came to the people in the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood ‖ in his place at the entring in, and the lordes and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, blowing with trumpets: and the singers were with instruments of musicke, and such as could sing prayse: then Athalia rent her clothes, and saide, Treason, treason.

14 And Jehoiada the Priest went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were gouernours of the hosse, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and [b] who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the swoorde: for the Priest said, That they should not slay her in the house of the Lord.

15 And they layd hands on her, till shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, beside the kings house, and there they slew her.

16 And Jehoiada made a bond betweene him, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the Lords people:

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and [c] destroyed it, and brake his altars and his images, and slewe Matthan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

18 And Jehoiada ‖ put the officers for the house of the Lord vnder the hand of the Priests and Leuites, as Dauid had distributed them in the house of the Lord, to offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with reioicing, and singing, as it was ordeined by Dauid.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the folke of the land, and caused the king to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the seate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the lande reioyced, and the citie was in tranquillitie after that they had slaine Athalia with the sword.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioas repaireth the house of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne seruants.

IOas * was seuen yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibia of Beerseba. 4.Reg.12.1

2 And Joas did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the dayes of [a] Jehoiada the Priest.

3 And Jehoiada gate him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this Joas was minded to renue the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Juda, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the thing: howbeit, the Leuites were slacke.

6 And the king called Jehoiada that was the [b] chiefe, and said vnto him, Why required thou not of the Leuites to bring in, out of Juda and Hierusalem, the collection of money, according to the commandement of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the house of God, and all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation throughout Juda and Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lorde * the taxation of money that Moses the seruant of God set vpon Israel in the wildernesse. Exo.30.12.

10 And the lords and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest ‖ vntill it was full.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them which were in the kings businesse, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they sawe that there was much money: the kings scribe, & one appointed by the high Priest, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gaue it to such as did labour and worke in the house of the Lorde, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord, and so did they artificers in yron and brasse, to mende the house of the Lord.

13 And so the workemen wrought, and the worke mended through their handes: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and streingthened it.

14 And whe they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, and therewith were made vessels for the house of the Lorde, euen vessels to minister

withall.

[a] Who was a faithfull counseller, and gouerned him by the word of God.

[b] For he was the high priest.

‖ Or, royall apparell.

‖ Or, at his pillar.

[b] Meaning, to take her part.

[c] According to their couenant made.

‖ Or, appointed.

‖ Or, vntill they had made an end.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee1r

‖ Or, mortars, or bowles.

with all, ‖ chargers and spoones, vessels of gold and siluer: and they offred burnt offrings in the house of the Lord continually, all the daies of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed olde, and died full of dayes: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid, among the kings, because he dealt well with Israel, and with God, and with his house.

c Certain were flatterers and idolaters.

17 And after the death of Jehoiada, came the c lords of Juda, and made obeysance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles, and there came the wrath of God vpon Juda and Hierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 And he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, and they testified vnto them, but they would not heare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Jehoiada the Priest, which stoode by the people, and said vnto them, Thus sayth God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the Lorde, that yee can not prosper? for because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

d Idolaters are euer cruel.

21 And they conspired against him, d and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the king, euen in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 And so Joas the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, * but slew his sonne. and when he died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

Mat. 23.35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the hoste of Syria came vp against him, and they came against Juda and Hierusalem, and destroyed all the lords of the people, from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a small companie of men, & the Lord deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Joas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diseases: and his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the e children of Jehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

e Meaning, Zachari, one of Jehoiada his sonnes.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the sonne of Shimeath, an Ammonite, and Jehosabad the sonne of Shimrith, a Moabitesse.

f That is, concerning his sonnes.

27 And his sonnes, and the summe of the tare that was taxed in his time, and the repayring of the house of God, behold, they are written in the storie of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which slewe his father. 14 He falleth to idolatrie.

AMazia was twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jehoadan, of Hierusalem.

2 And he did that which is a right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

a Meaning, in respect of his predecessors, albeit, he had his imperfection.

3 And as soone as he was setled in the kingdome, he slew his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slewe not their children, because it is written thus in the Lawe and booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, * The father shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

Deu. 24.16. 4. kin. 14.6. ezec. 18.20.

5 And Amazia gathered Juda together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Juda and Beniamin: and he numbred them from twentie yeeres old, and aboue, and found among them three hundred thousand chosen men able to goe to battell, and that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand strong fighting men out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and said, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes be faithlesse come on, and take the battell in hand, and God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amazia said to the man of God, what shall we doe then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the host of Israel? The man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee much more then these.

10 And Amazia separated the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Juda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, & went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand did the children of Juda take aliue, and caried them vnto the top of a roche, and cast them downe from the top of the roche, that they all burst.

13 But the souldiers of the b armie which Amazia sent away that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethhon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

b That is, the hundred thousand of Israel.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lorde was wroth with Amazia, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to c deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

c That which cannot deliuer others, can saue neither it, is no God, but an idoll.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king sayd vnto him, Hast thou made thee of the kings counsell? Cease, why wilt thou bee beaten? And the Prophet ceased, and said, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreest not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduise, and sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee1v

sonne of Jehu king of Israel, and saide, Come, that we may see one another.

2.Kin.14.8. 2.Kin.14.9. 18 And Joas king of Israel, sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there came a wilde beast of Libanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proud to glorifie thy selfe: Nowe therefore bide at home, why doest thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayest perish, both thou, and Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought counsell at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came vp and they sawe either other, both he, and Amazia king of Juda at Bethshames, which is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the woorse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethshames, and brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away also al the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the children also that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 The rest of the acts of Amazia first and last, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Juda and Israel?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lord, they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slew him there:

28 And brought him vp with horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises. 16 He waxeth proud, and vsurpeth the priests office.

4.King. 14 21, & 15.1. THen all the people of Juda tooke Ozias (which) was sixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roume of his father Amazia.

2 And he built Eloth, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laide to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Ozias when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lorde, God made him to prosper.

a This was not that Zacharia, which was the sonne of Jehoiada, but some other Prophet of that name.

6 And he went and battell against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabne, and the wall of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and Mamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and made them strong.

10 And he built towres in the wildernesse, and digged many wels: for he had much cattell in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, which was one of the kings lords.

12 And the whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand and fiue hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the army of the men of warre, euen three hundred and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king against the enemies.

14 And Ozias prouided them throughout all the hoste, shields, speares, helmets, habergines, bowes and slings for to cast stones.

15 And he made subtile engines in Hierusalem, which he inuented, and layd on the towres and corners, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, because he had prepared to himselfe marueilous strength.

16 But when he was strong, his heart arose to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azaria the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18 And they stood against Ozias the king, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the Priests the children of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: come therefore out of the sanctuarie, for thou hast trespassed, and it is no worship for thee before the Lord God.

19 Then Ozias was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it, and so while he had indignation against the priests, the leprosie sprang in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, euen beside the incense altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, with all the other priests, looked vpon him, and beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thrust him from thence, and he hasted to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt seuerall in an house, being a leper, and shut out of the house of the Lord: and Jotham his sonne had the gouernance of the kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

c Though his zeale and intention seemed good, yet because they were not ruled by Gods word, his fact was wicked, and iustly punished.

1.Sam.15.5 leui.13.46.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee2r

22 The rest of the acts of Ozias first and last, did Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amos, write.
23 And so Ozias slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde of the burial which was belide the sepulchres of the kings: for they said, He is a leper. And Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His raigne and death. 9 Ahaz his sonne reigneth in his stead.

2.Reg.15. 32. IOtham * was twenty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Ierusa, the daughter of Zadoc.
2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, in all poinctes as did his father Ozias, saue that hee came not into the a temple of the Lord: and the people did yet wickedly.
3 He built the high gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the house of ordinance was) he built much.
4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iuda, and in the woode countrey he built castles and towres.
5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed against them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: so much did the children of Ammon giue him the second yeere, and the third also.
b All prosperitie commeth of God, who neuer failed them that put their trust in him. 6 So Iotham became mightie, b because he directed his wayes before the Lord his God.
7 The rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his conuersation, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.
8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem.
9 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Achas his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Achas an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians and the king of Israel. 23 Achas encreaseth his idolatrie. 26 His death, and successour.

4.Reg.16. 2. ACHAS * was twentie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did not that which is right in the sight of the Lord, as did his father Dauid:
4.Reg.16. 3. 2 * For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made molten images for Baalim.
He offered incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the Heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.
4 He offered also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.
5 Wherefore the Lorde his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Syrians, which smote him, and caried away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damascus: and he was deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.
6 For Pekah the sonne of Romelia slew in Iuda an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: and that because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.
7 And Zichri a ‖ mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maasia the kings sonne, and Azrica the gouernour of the house, and Elcana that was next to the king.
‖ Or, yrant.
8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes, and daughters, and carried away much spoile of them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.
9 But there was a Prophet of the Lords, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and sayd vnto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iuda, a he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them with cruelnesse that reacheth vp to heauen.
a All vengeance commeth of God.
10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iuda and Hierusalem, and to make them bondmen and bond women: and do ye not lade your selues with sinne in the sight of the Lord your God?
11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken of your brethren: for els shall the great wrath of God be vpon you.
12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Iohanan, Berechia the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Ezechias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stoode vp against them that came from the warre:
13 And sayd vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended toward God already, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and trespasse: for our trespasse is great already, and there is a fierce wrath against Israel.
14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues, and the spoile, before the lords and all the congregation:
15 And the men that were now rehearsed by name, rose vp, and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shooed them, & gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.
16 At that time did king Achas send vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.
17 And the Edomites came againe, and slew some of Iuda, and caried away captiues.
18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in the low countrey, & toward the South of Iuda, and tooke Bethshames, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, and Thimna with the townes of the same, Gimso and the townes therof, and dwelt there.
19 For the Lord brought Iuda low, because of Achas king of ‖ Iuda, which made Iuda naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.
‖ Or, Israel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee2v

20 And Thilgath Phalnasar king of the Assyrians, came vpon him, and troubles him, rather then strengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the house of the Lord, & out of the kings house, and out of the lords houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lord,

23 For he offered vnto the gods of Damascus, which b smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and the destruction of all Israel.

24 And Achas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Iuda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angred the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his workes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezecia his sonne reigned in his stead.

b As he falsly supposed.

The xxix. Chapter.

3 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

4.Re.18.1.

HEzecia a began to reigne, when he was fiue & twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the Lord in all points, as did Dauid his father.

3 He opened the a doores of the house of the Lord, in the first yeere and first b moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priestes and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East-streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, and nowe be sanctified, and hallow the house of the Lorde God of your fathers, c bring filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespalled, and done euill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the ‖ habitation of the Lord, and turned their backes and it.

7 And beside that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, & haue neither burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 d wherefore the wrath of the Lord fell on Iuda & Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to be hissed at, euen as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the sword, and our sonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the same cause.

a which Achas had shut. b An example for all princes, that first of all they establish the true religion of God.

c Meaning, all the idoles, altars, groues, and whatsoeuer was occupied in their seruice, and wherewith the temple was defiled. ‖ Or, Tabernacle.

d The contempt of religion, is the cause of Gods plagues.

10 And nowe it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lorde God of Israel, that hee may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Now therefore, my sonnes, be not negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, and for to minister and serue him, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the children of the Cahathites: and of the sons of Merari, Tis the sonne of Abdi, and Azaria the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Zimma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacharia and Mattthania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jdithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the king, and the wordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner parts of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They beganne the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lorde in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the Lord, the altar of the whole burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the Shew bread table, with all his ‖ apparell:

19 And all the vessels which king Achaz did cast away when he reigned & transgressed, them we haue prepared and sanctified, and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king rose earely, and gathered the lords of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seuen oxen, seuen rammes, seuen sheepe, and seuen hee goates, to be a sinne offering, for the kingdome, for the sanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commanded the Priestes, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they slew the oxen, and the priests receiued the blood, and e sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had slaine the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they slew also the sheepe, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And then they brought forth the hee goats for the sinne offring, before the king and the congregation, and f put their hands vpon them.

24 And the priests slewe them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the altar, to make satisfaction for all Israel: for the king commanded that the whole burnt offering and the sinne offering should be made for all Israel:

25 And set the Leuites in the house of the Lord, with cymbales, psalteries, and harpes,

‖ Or, vessels

e For without sprinkling of blood, nothing could be sanctified.

f They that offered a sinne offering, must lay their handes vpon it: Meaning, that they themselues had deserued that death: and also that they did consecrate it to God, thereby to be sanctified. Ex.29.10.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee3r

according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commaundement of the Lord through the hand of the Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood, hauing the instruments of Dauid: & the priests held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also, and the trumpets, with the instruments that were ordained by the hand of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, singing a song, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this continued vntill the whole burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

1.Chr.16.8 30 Also Hezecia the king, and the lords spake to the Leuites, to praise the Lord with the words of Dauid & of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed themselues, and worshipped.

31 And Hezecia answered and said, Now yee haue consecrated your hands vnto the Lord: go to therefore, and bring the sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the Lorde. And the congregation brought in the sacrifices & thanke offerings, and whole burnt offerings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and tenne oxen, an hundred rammes, and two hundred sheepe: which were all for the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

33 And there were dedicated sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 And the priests were too few to slay all the whole burnt offerings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill the priests were sanctified: for the Leuites were more diligent to be sanctified then the priests.

35 And therto the whole burnt offerings were many, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and so the seruice, pertaining to the house of the Lord, was finished.

36 And Hezecia reioiced, and all the people, that God had made the folke so ready, and that the thing was so done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Passeouer by the kings commaundement.

AND Hezecia sent to all Israel and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king held a counsel with his lords, and all the congregation of Hierusalem, to keepe the feast of Passeouer in the second moneth:

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priestes were not sanctified sufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it should be proclaimed throughout all Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that they should come and hold the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not done it of a great season as it is written.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kings and of his lords, throughout all Israel and Juda, and at the commaundement of the king they said, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of the Assyrians.

7 And be not like your fathers and your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And now be not ye stiffenecked like as were your fathers; but yeeld your selues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which hee hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the Lord, then shall your brethren and your children finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shall come againe vnto this land: for the Lord our God is gracious and merciful, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, throughout the land of Ephraim and Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheles, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted themselues, & came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Juda, and he gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mighty great congregation, to holde the feast of sweete bread in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remoued the altars that were in Hierusalem: and all the altars for incense did they away, and cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slewe the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the second moneth: and the priests and Leuites which were ashamed, sanctified themselues, and brought in the whole burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their office after their maner, and according to the law of Moses the man of God: and the priests sprinkled the blood which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie him vnto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Issachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet did eate the Passeouer, against the lawe appointed: but Hezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be mercifull to ward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke the

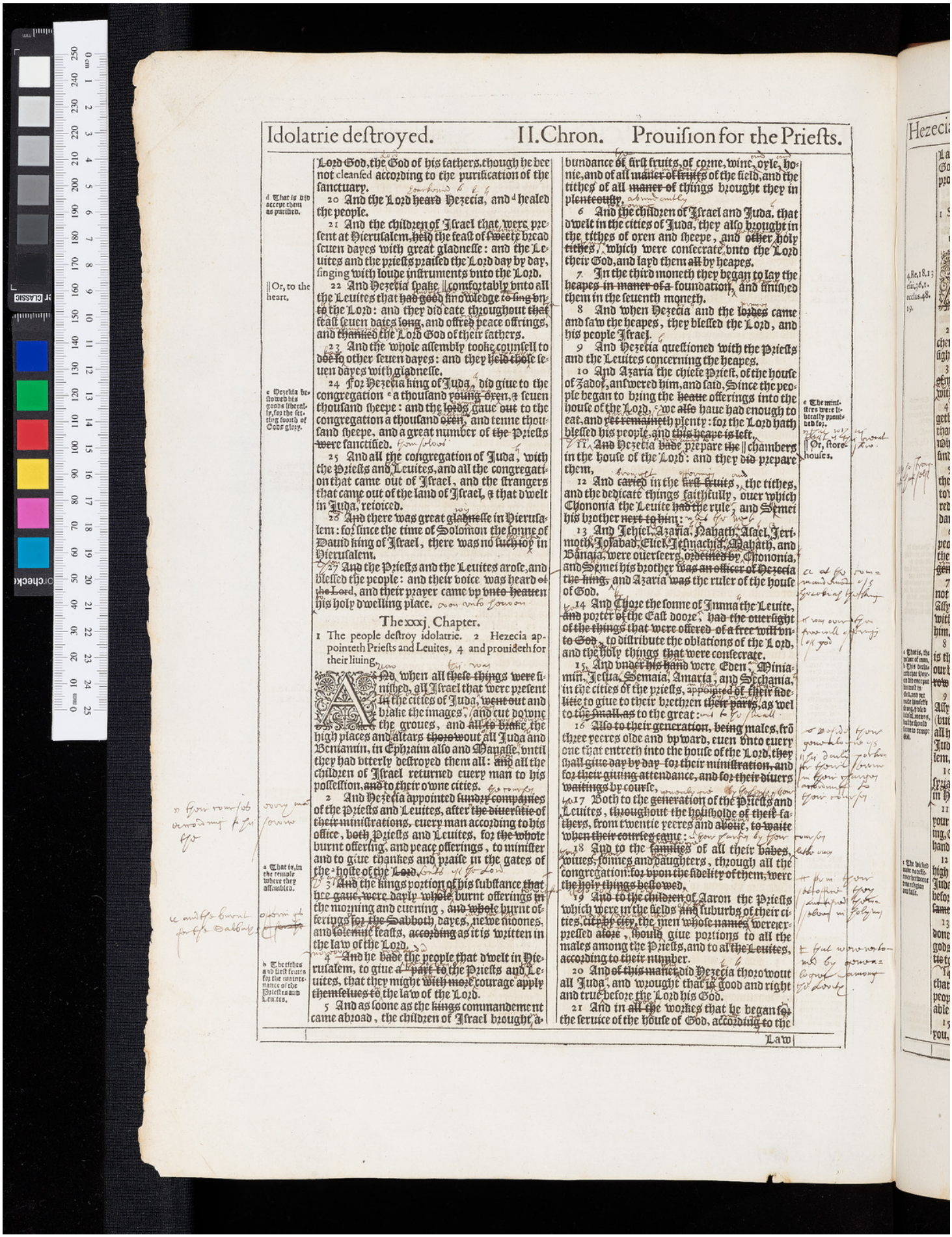
a Though they ought to haue done it in the first moneth, as Exod. 12. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the second moneth, as Num. 9.10.

b That is, in such sort and perfection as God had appointed.

c Seeing their owne negligence, and the readinesse of the people.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee3v



Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he bee not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

d That is, did accept them as purified.

20 And the Lord heard Hezecia, and d healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, held the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

‖ Or, to the heart.

22 And Hezecia spake ‖ comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eate throughout that feast seuen dayes long, and offred peace offrings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to doe o other seuen dayes: and they held those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

e Hezekia bestowed his goods liberally, for the setting forth of Gods glory.

24 For Hezecia king of Juda, did giue to the congregation e a thousand young oxen, & seuen thousand sheepe: and the lords gaue out to the congregation a thousand oxen, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of the Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the congregation of Juda, with the Priests and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, & that dwelt in Juda, reioiced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was no such thing in Hierusalem.

27 And the Priests and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 The people destroy idolatrie. 2 Hezecia appointeth Priests and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for their liuing.

NOw when all these things were finished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the high places and altars throughout all Juda and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntil they had vtterly destroyed them all: and all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appointed sundry companies of the Priests and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man according to his office, both Priests and Leuites, for the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes and praise in the gates of the a host of the Lord.

a That is, in the temple where they assembled.

3 And the kings portion of his substance that hee gaue, were daily whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offerings for the Sabboth dayes, newe moones, and solemne feasts, according as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might with more courage apply themselues to the law of the Lord.

b The fruites and first fruits for the maintenance of the Priests and Leuites.

5 And as soone as the kings commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruits of corne, wine, oyle, honie, and of all maner of fruits of the field, and the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteously.

6 And the children of Israel and Juda, that dwelt in the cities of Juda, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and other holy tithes, which were consecrate vnto the Lord their God, and layd them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lord, and his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, of the house of Zadoc, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the heaue offerings into the house of the Lord, we also haue had enough to eat, and yet remaineth plenty: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

c The ministers were liberally prouided for.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the ‖ chambers in the house of the Lord: and they did prepare them,

‖ Or, storehouses.

12 And caried in the first fruits, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chonenia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Jehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Jerimoth, Josabad, Eliel, Jsmachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerseers, ordeined by Chonenia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Chore the sonne of Jmna the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Jesua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the priests, appointed of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their parts, as wel to the small as to the great:

16 Also to their generation, being males, frō three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the Lord, they shall giue day by day for their ministration, and for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waitings by course,

17 Both to the generation of the Priests and Leuites, throughout the holdholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to waite when their courses came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelity of them, were the holy things bestowed.

19 And to the children of Aaron the Priests which were in the fields and suburbs of their cities, city by city, the men whose names were exprested aboue, should giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia throughout all Juda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, according to the

Law

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee4r

law and the commaundements, hee sought his God: and that did hee with all his heart, and prospered.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7 Hee exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lord.

4.Re.18.13 esai.36.1. eccius.48. 19.

After that these deedes were faithfully done, Sennacherib king of the Assyrians came, and entred into Juda, and compalled the strong cities, and thought to winne them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezecia sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purposed to fight against Hierusalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his lords and men of wight, to stoppe the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 For there gathered many of the people together, and stopt all the welles, and the brooke that ranne thorow the mids of the land, saying, Why shall the kings of the Assyrians come, and find much water?

5 And Hezecia went to luftily, and built vp the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts and shields.

6 And hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large streete of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saying,

7 Plucke vp your hearts, and be strong, be not afraid nor discouraged for the king of the Assyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

8 With him is an arme of a flesh, but with vs is the b Lord our God, for to help vs, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage thorow the wordes of Hezecia king of Juda.

a That is, the power of man. b This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his trust in God, and yet made himselfe strong, & vsed lawful meanes, least he should seeme to tempt God.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Assyrians send of his seruants to Hierusalem, (but he himself remained beside Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Hezecia king of Juda, and vnto all Juda that were at Hierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, Wherein doe ye trust, that ye dwell in Hierusalem which is besieged?

11 Doth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your selues vnto death, hunger, and thirst, saying, The Lorde our God shall ridde vs out of the hand of the king of the Assyrians?

12 Hath not the same Hezecia put downe his high places and his c altars, and commaunded Juda and Hierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon the same?

c The wicked make no difference betweene true religion and falsi.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all people of the lands? were the gods of the people of other lands able or mighty to saue their lands out of my hand?

14 Which of all the gods of those nations that my fathers destroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And shall your God be able to deliuer you out of my hand?

15 Wherefore now let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet beleeue him: for as no god among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your gods be able to keepe you out of my hand?

16 And yet more things did his seruants speak against the Lorde God, and against his seruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to raile on the Lorde God of Israel, and spake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not beene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen so shall not the God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes speech vnto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them, & to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Hierusalem, as against the gods of the nations of the earth, which were the workes of the handes of men.

20 But Hezecia the king, and the Prophet Esai the sonne of Amos d prayed against the blasphemie, and cryed vp to heauen.

d Prayer is the best refuge in all troubles and dangers.

21 And the Lord sent an Angel which destroyed all the men of warre, and the lordes and captaines of the host of the king of the Assyrians, that he turned his face againe with shame toward his owne land: and when he was come into the house of his god, they that came of his owne body slew him there with the sword.

22 And so the Lord saued Hezecia and the inhabiters of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians, and from the hand of all other, and maintained them on euerie side.

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lorde to Hierusalem, and presents to Hezecia king of Juda: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thencefoorth.

24 In those dayes *Hezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lord: which answered him, and shewed him a wonderfull miracle.

4.Kin.20.1. esai.38.1.

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that hee had shewed him: for his heart arose, and there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Juda and Hierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezecia submitted himselfe, after that his heart was risen vp, hee, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and he gate him treasures of siluer and gold, precious stones, and spices, shields, and of all manner pleasant iewels,

28 And made store houses for the fruites of corne, for wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and cotes for sheepe.

29 And he made him cities, and had of sheepe, and great great abundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.

30 This same Hezecia stopped the vpper water springs of c Gion, and brought them downe to the west side of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia prospered in all his workes.

c Which also was called Gihon.

31 And when *the princes of Babylon sent vnto him ambassadours, to enquire of the

*4.King. 20. 12.

wonder

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee4v

wonder that was done in the lande, God left him, f to trie him, and that all that was in his heart, might be knowen.

32 The rest of the deedes of Hezecia, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

33 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the most worthy place of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid, and all Juda and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did him honor at his death: and Manasses his sonne reigned in his stead.

f God tempteth his faithfull, to trie them.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Manasses an idolater 9 causeth Iuda to erre: 11 He is led prisoner into Babylon.

4.Kin. 21.1 MAnasses * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem:

2 But did euill in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Hezecia his father had broken downe: and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And hee built altars in the house of the 2.Reg.7.10 Lord, where as the Lord yet had said, * In Hierusalem shall my name be for euer.

5 And he builded altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: he was a sorcerer, he regarded the crying of birds, vsed enchantmets, and maintained workers with spirits, & seers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him withall.

7 And he put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the house of God: * of 2.Reg.7.10 3.Reg.8.16 which house God saide to Dauid and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem which I haue chosen afore all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the foote of Israel to remoue any more out of the lande which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if so be that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commanded them in all the lawe and statutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 And so Manasses made Juda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

a Warning by his Prophets.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Manasses, and to his people: but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, which tooke Manasses, and bound him with fetters and chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himselfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

b Affliction giueth vnderstanding.

13 And made intercession to him, and God was b intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hierusalem into his kingdome: and then Manasses knewe that the Lord was God.

14 After this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley as they come to the fish gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Juda.

15 And he tooke away strange gods and images out of the house of God, & all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of God and Hierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and charged Juda to serue the Lorde God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did offer still in the high places, howbeit, vnto the Lorde their God onely.

18 The rest of the acts of Manasses, and his prayer vnto his God, & the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the sayings of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and howe that he was heard, and all his sinnes, and his trespasse, and the places where he made high places, and set vp groues and images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his c owne house, and Amon his sonne reigned in his roume.

c Because he had so horribly offended against the Lord they did not bury him in the sepulchre of the kings, but in the garden of the kings house

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, like as did Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the carued images which Manasses his father had made, and serued them,

23 And submitted not himselfe before the Lord, as Manasses his father had humbled him selfe: but Amon trespalled greatly.

24 And his owne seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the same people of the land made Josias his sonne king in his roume.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iosias destroyeth the idoles, 8 and reformeth the temple. 14 The booke of the law is found.

IOsias * was eight yeeres olde 4.Kin.22.1. when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his reigne, when he was yet a child, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Juda and Hierusalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettall.

4 And they brake downe the altars of Baalim euen in his d presence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, hee caused to be destroyed: and the groues, carued images,

d He would see the reformation wrought his owne eyes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee5r

and images of mettall, he brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had offered vnto them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priestes vpon the altars of them, and cleansed Iuda and Hierusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wildernesse of them round about.

7 Hee pluckt asunder the altars and the groues, and did beate the images and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem againe.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthy example for all princes to follow.

8 In the eightenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the temple, he sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hand of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Israel, and of all Iuda & Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hands of the workemen that had the ouerlight of the house of the Lorde, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to maisons and carpenters gaue they it, to hew hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iuda had destroyed.

c Faithfull officers.

12 And the men did the worke c vpon trust: and the ouerseers of them to conuaye them forward, were Iahath and Obadia, Leuites of the children of Merari: and Zecharia and Meshullam of the children of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, ouer all that wrought in whatsoeuer workemanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde, Helcia the priest found the booke of the lawe of the Lord giuen by Moses.

15 And Helcia answered and said to Saphan the scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therein day & night, Deut. 17.

16 And Saphan d caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, that doe they.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the Lorde, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers of the worke, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

e For so lowe that the wayd of God had beene so long suppressed.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the law, he e tare his clothes.

20 And the king commaunded Helcia, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the Scribe, and Asaa, a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Iuda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lorde, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had appointed, went to Hulda the prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for shee dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wall) and they communed with her.

23 Shee answered them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus sayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iuda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offered vnto other gods, to anger mee with all manner workes of their hands: therefore is my wrath set on fire against this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iuda, which sent you to enquire of the Lorde, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard,

f The end of Gods threatnings, is for our repentance.

27 Because thine heart did melt, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabiters thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and tarest thy cloathes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue heard it also, sayth the Lorde.

28 Beholde, I will take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the mischiefe that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the same. And they brought the king word againe.

4.Kin.23.1.

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iuda and Hierusalem:

30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and the Priests and Leuites, and all the people great and small, and the king did reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood at his standing, & made a couenant before the Lord, to follow the Lord, and to keepe his commaundements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and to fulfill the wordes of the couenant written in the said booke.

32 And hee set in their roome all them that were found in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

g Because he had charge ouer all, & must answere for euery one that perished, he thought it his dutie to see that all should make profit & come to receiue the worde of God.

33 And Iosias put away all manner of abominations out of all lands that pertained to the children of Israel, and g caused all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lorde their God: and they turned not aside from the Lorde God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee5v

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iosias keepeth the Passeouer. 2 Hee setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dyeth. 24 The people bewaile him.

4.Kin.23. 21. 3.esdr. 1.1.

AND *Iosias held the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde in Hierusalem, and they a slew the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth.

a The scripture diuerseth in sundry places to call the lambe the Passeouer, which was but the signe of the Passeouer, because in all sacraments the signes haue the names of the things which are signified.

2 And he set the priests in their offices, & ap-
pointed them in the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build, it shall be no more a burden vpon your shoulders: but now serue the Lorde your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your auncient houholds and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and the writing of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuision of the auncient houholdes of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the ancient houholds of the Leuites:

6 Kill the Passeouer, & sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambes, and kids, all for the Passeouer, and for all that were present, thirtie thousand by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kings substance.

8 And his lordes gaue willingly both vnto the people, and to the priestes, and vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priests for the Passeouer offrings, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred oxen.

b Liberall prouision for the ministerie.

9 Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hasabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the priests in their places, and the Leuites in their diuisions companies, as the kings commandement

11 And they slewe the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood with their hand, and the Leuites pulled off the skinnes of the beasts,

12 And they set away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by ancient houses: and that they should offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen also.

13 And they dressed the Passeouer with fire, as the manner was: & the other dedicate beasts sod they in pots, caldrons, and pans, and diuided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priestes: for the Priestes the children of Aaron were busied in offring of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the children of Asaph stood in their standing, according to the commaundement of Dauid, & Asaph, Heman, and Iothum, the kings c Seer: and the porters waited at euerie gate, & might not depart from their seruice: for their brethē the Leuites prepared for them.

c Meaning, the prophet.

16 And so all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to offer the Passeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of Sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel hold such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the Priests, and Leuites, and all Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabitors of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosias.

20 After all this, * when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Charcamis, beside Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

4. Reg. 23. 29.

21 Which sent messengers to him, and sayd, what haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iuda? || Bee not thou against thy selfe this day, for my warre is against another house, & God bade me make haste: leaue off therefore, and meddle not with God which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

|| Or, Come not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheless, Iosias would not turne his face from him, || but rather tooke aduise to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, * out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

|| Or, changed his apparell to fight with him. Zach. 12.11

23 And the shooters shot darts at king Iosias: and the king said to his seruants, Carry me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore had him out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his fathers: and all Iuda and Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Jeremias lamented Iosias, and all singing men, & singing women mourned for Iosias in their lamentations to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the actes of Iosias, and his goodnes, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

|| according to

27 And his sayings first and last, behold they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 After Iosias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioacim. 8 After him, Ioacin. 11 After him, Zedecia. 14. 17 In whose time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets.

4.Reg.23. 30.

AND * the people of the land tooke Ioahaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in his fathers stead in Hierusalem.

2 And Ioahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Hierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee6r

Hierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

Mat.1.13.

4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, and turned his name to Ioacim: and Necho tooke Ioahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Hierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, & bound him with two chaines to cary him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caried of the vessels of the house of the Lorde to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Ioacim, and his abominations which hee did, a and that which was found vpon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda, and Ioacin his sonne reigned in his stead.

a We meaneth the markes of idolatry, which were found painted in his body when he was dead. 4.Reg.24.8 Iere.37.1.

9 * And Ioacin was eight yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nabuchodonosor sent, & fet him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Iuda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem.

Iere.52.1.

12 * And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremie the Prophet at the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabuchodonosor, which had receiued an oth of him by God: but he was stiffenecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priestes, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after all maner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lorde, which hee had hallowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: for hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 And so hee brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which slew their young men with the sword in their holy temple, and spared neither yong man, mayden, olde man, nor him that stooped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, both great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his lords: all these caried he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake downe the wal of Hierusalem, and burnt all the palaces therof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly iewels therof.

20 And the rest that had escaped the sword, caried hee to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him and his children, vntill the time that Persia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the worde of the Lorde by the mouth of Ieremie, vntill the land had her pleasure of her Sabboths: for as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabboth, vntill threescore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the b first yeere of * Cyrus king of Persia (when the word of the Lorde, spoken by the mouth of Ieremie, was finished) the Lorde stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and that by writting, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen me, and hath c charged me to build him an house in Hierusalem, that is in Iuda: Whereforo whosoeuer is among you of all his people, the Lorde his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

b That is, in the first yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans. Iere.25.12. and 29.10. c God had so spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne. Esa.29. that Hierusalem & the temple should be built againe by Cyrus his annoynted: So called, because God vsed his seruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

E.W.

The end of the second booke of the Chronicles.

A verie profitable declaration for the vnderstanding of the histories of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very darke, by reason of the discord that is among Historiographers, and among the expositors of the holy Scriptures, touching the successiue order of the Kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Persia: of the yeeres that the sayd Monarches lasted, from the transmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonosor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confusion that is in the names of the kings of Persia.

¶ That which happened to the people of Israel during these Monarchies.	¶ The Monarchie of Babylon.	¶ Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Persia reigned. Of the difference of authours therein: and of the diuersitie and confusion of the names of the said Monarchies.
Nabuchodonosor, the ninteenth yere of his reigne destroyed Hierusalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King.24. and Ierem.29.	1 Nabuchodonosor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and sixe yeres.	
The twentie and fifth yeere of his said reigne, he instituted his Monarchie: in the second yere of the same, hee sawe the dreame of the		The difference of authours, as well Historiographers, as expositours of the holy scriptures, is great, touching the time and yeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians & Persi-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ee6v

foure monarchies. Dan. 2.
The fifth yere, he saw the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Dan. 4.
The sixth yeere, hee was driuen amongst the wilde beastes by the space of seuen yeeres. Dan. 4.
Euilmerodach, the first yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, whome his father had put in prison. 2. King. 25. and Jerem. 52.
The first yeere of Balthasar, Daniel saw ỹ dreame of the foure beasts, signifying the foure monarchies. Daniel 7.

¶ From the time that Nabuchodonosor caried the people into Babylon, vntill the end of the Monarchie of Balthasar, it amounteth to threescore and ten yeeres, foretold by Ieremie.

Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuity the same yere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treasures to builde vp the temple of Hierusalem: whither hee sent them vnder the conduct of Sozobabel. Eldras 1.
Artaxerxes his successour, hindered the building of the temple. Eldras 4.
The second yeere of Artaxerxes, Agge and Zacharie prophesied, stirring the people to goe forwarde with the building of the temple, notwithstanding the hinderance. Eldras 5.
The third yeere began the historie of Esther.
The seuenth yere Esther is brought in to him. Esther 2.
The twelfth yere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Esther 3.
Darius Longhand the second yeere of his reigne, commaunded the temple made an end of. Eld. 6.
The [illegible] yeere the temple was ended. [illegible] 6.
The [illegible] Eldras went into Iu[illegible].
The twentieth yeere began the seuentie weeks, foreshewed by Daniel, Dan. 9. And the sayd yeere, Nehemias went into Juda, to build vp the walles of Hierusalem. Nehem. 2.
The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned again to Darius, according to his promise, and obtained leaue of him to returne to Hierusalem. Nehem. 13.

¶ All the time of the Persians Monarchie amounteth to 191 yeeres.

Alexander the Great, transported the same yere the said Monarchy to the Greekes: which was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel. Dan. 9.

2 Euilmerodach his sonne 30.
3 Regasar three yeeres.
4 Labarsadach sixe yeres.
5 Balthasar fiue yeeres.

¶ The Monarchie of the Persians.

1 Cyrus with Darius his vncle reigned two yeeres.
1 Cyrus reigneth alone 22 yeeres.
2 Darius the sonne of Hystaspis, being chosen King, and sirnamed Artaxerxes Assuerus, reigned twenty yeres.
3 Darius Artaxerxes lõghand, thirtie seuen. In the time of this Darius, began the seuentie weekes of Daniel.
4 Darius Nothus, nineteene. Artaxerxes Mnemon, fiue and fiftie yeeres. Darius Ochus sixe and twentie. Arsenes foure yeeres.
8 Darius the last Monarchie ouercome by Alexander the Great, which transported the Monarchie to the Greekes, reigned sixe yeeres.

The summe of the yeres of the Monarchie of the Persians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonosor, 261.

angs continued, and also touching the names of the Monarchies herein described, wherein there is great confusion. And therefore all other opinions set apart, we will herein follow Philo Iudeus, and Metasthene, auncient authours, whose opinions do nearest agree with the holy scriptures.

Cyrus hauing conquered the kingdome of the Medes against Astiages, left the saide kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whose aid he tooke Babylon, and transported the monarchy of Babylon to the Persians. Two yeres after, the saide Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Then he mooued warre against the Scythians, & marched toward them, & in the meane while left Cambyses his sonne, king of the countrey in his absence, according to the custome of the Persiãs, which was to appoint the nerest of the kings blood to be king ouer the country, when the king went out to fight against any strange nation. This is the cause why Cambyses was not set in the successiue order of the monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren that were Magicians, which guilefully vsurped the kingdome: but their guyle being knowen, they continued but a fewe moneths, and Darius sonne to Hystaspis, was chosen king.

Xerxes the sonne of the said Darius succeeded him: but is not here placed in the number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius Longhand his sonne (according to the custome of the Persians) when he went to warre against the Greeks. The Greeke Historiographers not respecting that custome, number the sayde Xerres, and Cambyses aboue mentioned, among the sayd Monarchies successiuely in order, which is the cause that they count more yeres in the said Monarchie, that is to say, 226. yeeres.

As touching their confused names, yee shall vnderstand, that among the Persians, Darius signifieth, hee that subdueth: Xerres, a warriour: Artaxerres, a great warriour. Also, that this name Assuerus, is drawen from the Hebrewes, in steade of Artaxerres. Further, that Artaxerres was the common name of all kings of Persia, as Pharao was the common name of the kings of Egypt, & Cesar of the Romish Emperors. Therefore where yee finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerres, or both together, that is the cause of the difficulty, how to vnderstand vnder what king that happened which is recited in the sayde bookes of Eldras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and other places of the holy scriptures, except yee will marke them, and well vnderstand the contents of this table.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff1r

The first Booke of Eldras.

The first Chapter.

1 Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, 8 And restoreth them their holy vessels.

a After that he and Darius had vanq̃ished Babylon. 2.Chro.36. 22.ierc.25. 12.

IN the a first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, ẏ hee caused to bee proclaimed throughout all his empire, and to be written, saying,

b For he was chiefe monarch of the world, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

2 Thus saith Cyrus the king of Persia, The Lord God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commanded mee to builde him an house at Hierusalem, which is in Juda.

3 Whosoeuer now among you is of his people, the Lord his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem in Juda, and builde the house of the Lord God of Israel, (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth yet in any maner of place, where hee is a stranger, let the men of that place helpe him with siluer & golde, with goods & cattell, beside that which they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principal fathers of Juda and Benjamin, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, and to builde the house of the Lord which is at Hierusalem.

c The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them these gifts. Thus rather then the children of God should want for theire necessities, he would stirre vp the hearts of vnbeleeuing infidels to help them.

6 And c all they that were about them, strengthened their hande with vessels of siluer and gold, with goods, and cattell, and iewels, beside all that was willingly offered.

7 And king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

d So the Chaldeans called Sozobabel, who was the chiefe gouernour: to that the preeminence till remained in the house of David.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridates the treasurer, and numbred them vnto d Sel bazer the prince of Juda.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, twentie and nine knines:

10 Thirtie basons of gold, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and tenne: and of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: all these did Sel bazer carry away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

The ij. Chapter.

The number of them that returned frō the captiuitie.

3.Esdr.5.9. a Meaning Juden, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in subiection.

THese* are the children of the a prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, & came againe vnto Hierusalem, and into Juda, euery one into his citie.

b Who was chiefe captaine, and Iosue the high Priest.

2 They that came with b Zorobabel, are these: Iosue, Nehemia, Saraia, Raelaia, Mordochai, Bilsan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. The is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.

‡ Heb. Pahath,

6 The children of the ‡ captaine of Moab, of the children of Iosue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hundred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred, fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Asgad, a thousande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, sixtie and fiue.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of Jora, an hundred & twelue.

19 The children of Hasum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and fiue.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Asmaueth, fourty & two.

25 The children of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie and three.

26 The children of Harama, and Geba, six hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and five.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff1v

33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, fiue hundred and thirtie.
36 The Priests: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Iesue, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousande fiftie and two.
38 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred fourtie and seuen.
39 The children of Arim, a thousand, and seuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the children of Jesua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.
42 The children of the dore-keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Alupha, the children of Tabaoth,
44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,
46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaig,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asna, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bachbuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisara, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha,
55 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were altogether: three hundred, ninetie and two.
59 And these went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, & Immer, but they could not declare their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Nehoda fiue hundred, fiftie and two.
61 And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaia, the children of Accos, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
62 These sought the register of their pedigree, and were not found, therefore were they put from the Priesthood.
63 And Hathirsatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there stood vp a Priest to learne ‖ Urim and Thummim.
64 The whole Congregation together was fourtie and two thousande, three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their seruants and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Asses, fiue thousand, seuen hundred and twentie.
68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, they offered themselues willing, for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 And gaue gold after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore & one thousand pieces, and fiue thousande pound of siluer, and an hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priestes, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites build the Altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the Temple, 11 and sing vnto the Lord.

AND when * the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were now in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hierusalem. 3.Esd.5.47.
2 And there stood vp Iesue the sonne of Iozedec, and his brethren the Priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of [a] Salathiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offrings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
3 And the Altar set they vpon his sockets: for there was a feare fulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreys, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, euen whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.
4 And they helde the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offered whole burnt sacrifices daily, according to the number and custome day by day, as the duetie of euery day required:
5 Afterward they offred daily whole burnt offrings, also, and the new moones, and all the feast daies that were consecrated vnto the Lord, and all maner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lord.
6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not yet layd.
7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons and ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, & oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by Sea vnto Joppa, according to the graunt that they had of

[d] Of him is mnade mention 2. Esay. 17. and 19. and he came the priests office was had in contempt, these would haue changed their estate by their name, & so by Gods iust iudgement both lost the ethmation of the world, and the dignitie of their office.

‖ Or, light and perfectnesse.

‖ Or, workmen.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff2r

Cyrus the King of Perſia.

24 In the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Hieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſue the ſonne of Iotſedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and about, to ſet that the worke of the houſe of the Lord went forward.

9 Then Ioſue ſtood with his ſonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his ſonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to ſet forward the workemen of the houſe of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layde the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appointed Prieſtes in their ||araie with trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Aſaph with Cymbals to praiſe the Lord after the ||maner of Dauid King of Iſrael.

11 And they ſang together when they gaue praiſe and thankes vnto the Lord, Becauſe he is gracious, and becauſe his mercie endureth for euer vpon Iſrael: And all the people ſhowted loude in praiſing the Lord, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the Lord was layd.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and ancient men, which had ſeene the firſt houſe, when the foundation was layde before their eyes, [b] wept with a loude voyce, and many ſhowted aloud with ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the ioyfull ſounde and gladneſſe, from the noyſe of the weeping among the people: for the people ſhowted with a loud cry, & the noyſe was heard farre off.

||Or, apparell.

||Or, dittie.

b Becauſe they ſaw that it was nothing ſo glorious as that Temple which Solomon had built: Notwithſtanding, Aggeus comforteth them, and proteſteth that it ſhall be more beautifull, then the firſt. Agge. 2. meaning, becauſe Chriſt and his Apoſtles ſhould preach the Goſpel, and worke miracles therein.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The building of the Temple is hindered, and how.
11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the anſwere.

NOw when the [a] aduerſaries of Iuda and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael,

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principall fathers, and ſaid vnto them, We will builde with you, for wee ſeeke the Lord your God, as ye doe, and wee haue doone ſacrifice vnto him ſince the time of Aſſe Haddon the king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 And Zorobabel, and Ioſue, and the other ancient fathers of Iſrael, ſaide vnto them, It cannot bee that you and wee together ſhould build the houſe vnto our God: for we our ſelues will builde alone vnto the Lord our God of Iſrael, as Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the land [†] diſcouraged the people of Iuda, and troubled them as they were building:

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to hinder their deuiſe, as long as Cyrus the King of Perſia liued, vntill the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

6 [*] And in the reigne of [b] Aſſuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint againſt the inhabiters of Iuda and Hieruſalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counſel, vnto Artaxerxes the King of Perſia with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians ſpeech, & interpreted in the language of the Syrians.

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the Scribe, wrote a letter ||from Hieruſalem to Artaxerxes the King, as it followeth.

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharſath, of Tarpelai, of ||Perſia, of Arache, of Babylo, of Suſan, of Deha, of Elan,

10 And other of the people, whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyond the water, and ||Cheeneth,

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they ſent vnto King Artaxerxes, Thy ſeruants, and the men that are now beyond the water, and in Cheeneth, ſalute thee.

12 Bee it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hieruſalem, a citie ſeditious and frowarde, and buylde the ſame, and ſet vp the walles thereof, and lay the foundations.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles made vp againe, then ſhall not they giue tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, & ſo they ſhall hinder the kings tribute,

14 And now we remembring that wee were brought vp in the kings palace, & would no longer ſee the kings dishonour, therefore ſent wee out alſo, and certified the king,

15 That it may be ſought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, & ſo ſhalt thou find in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is ſeditious and noyſome vnto the kings and ||lands, and that they cauſe other alſo among them to rebell of olde: and for the ſame cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 Therefore doe we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walls thereof made vp, thou ſhalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then ſent the king an anſwere vnto Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water ||in Selam, and ||Cheeth.

18 The letter which yee ſent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

19 And I haue commanded to make ſearch, and it is found that this citie of olde hath made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie kings alſo at Hieruſalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreys beyonde the water: and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue yee now therefore commandement, that the ſame men bee forbidden, and that the citie bee not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede now that yee be not negligent to doe this, for why ſhould the hurt haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Samſai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haſte to Hieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbade them with violence and power.

||Or, againſt.

||Or, Apharſa.

||Or, Chaldees.

||Or, prouinces.

||Or, peace and ſaluation.

||Or, Cheeueth.

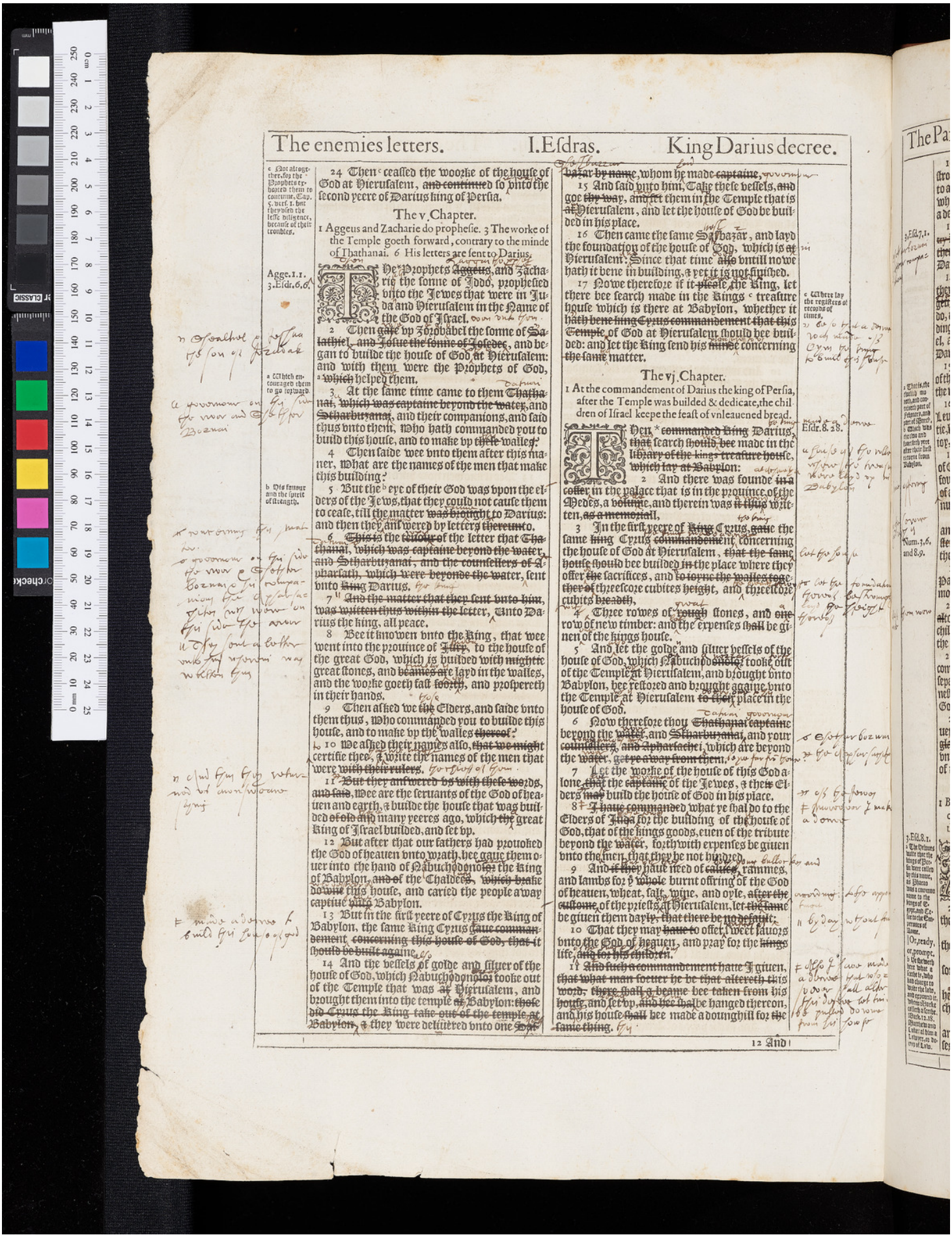
[a] Meaning, the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the king of Aſſyria had placed in the ſtead of ſtrong tribes, 4. King. 17. 24. and 10. 27. theſe partly profeſſed God, and yet worſhipped Idoles alſo: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

[†] Heb. made their hands weake.

[b] Ed. 2. 4. [b] He was alſo called Artaxerxes, which is a Perſian name, and ſignifieth an excellent warriour.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff2v



c Not altogether, for the Prophets exhorted them to continue, Cap. 5. vers. 1. but they vsed the lesse diligence, because of their troubles.

Agge. 1.1. 3.Esdr. 6.6.

24 Then c ceassed the woorke of the house of God at Hierusalem, and continued so vnto the second yeere of Darius king of Persia.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zacharie do propheſie. 3 The worke of the Temple goeth forward, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6 His letters are sent to Darius.

THe Prophets Aggeus, and Zacharie the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iuda and Hierusalem in the Name of the God of Israel.

2 Then gaue vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God,

a which helped them.

3 At the same time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then saide wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the b eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to ceasle, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 This is the tenour of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyonde the water, sent vnto King Darius.

7 And the matter that they sent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Bee it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iury, to the house of the great God, which is builded with mightie great stones, and beames are layd in the walles, and the woorke goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we the Elders, and saide vnto them thus, Who commanded you to builde this house, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, & write the names of the men that were with their rulers.

11 But they answered vs with these words, and said, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, & builde the house that was builded of old and many yeeres ago, which the great King of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, which brake downe this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, the same King Cyrus gaue commandement, concerning this house of God, that it should be built againe.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon: those did Cyrus the King take out of the temple at Babylon, & they were deliuered vnto one Sathbazar by name, whom he made captaine,

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, and goe thy way, and set them in the Temple that is at Hierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sathbazar, and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is at Hierusalem: Since that time also vntill nowe hath it bene in building, & yet it is not finished.

17 Nowe therefore if it please the King, let there bee search made in the Kings c treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this Temple of God at Hierusalem should bee builded: and let the King send his minde concerning the same matter.

c Where lay the registers of records of times.

The vj. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of Darius the king of Persia, after the Temple was builded & dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

THen * commanded king Darius, that search should bee made in the library of the kings treasure house, which lay at Babylon:

Esdr. 8. 28.

2 And there was founde in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall,

3 In the first yeere of King Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commandement, concerning the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house should bee builded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, and to ioyne the walles together of threescore cubites height, and threescore cubits breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, and one row of new timber: and the expenses shall be giuen of the kings house.

5 And let the golde and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple at Hierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored and brought againe vnto the Temple at Hierusalem to their place in the house of God.

6 Now therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and your counsellers, and Apharsachei, which are beyond the water, get ye away from them.

7 Let the woorke of the house of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, & their Elders may build the house of God in his place.

8 † I haue commanded what ye shal do to the Elders of Iuda for the building of the house of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the water, forthwith expenses be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue need of calues, rammes, and lambs for the whole burnt offring of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the priests at Hierusalem, let the same be giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweet sauors vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And such a commandement haue I giuen, that what man soeuer he be that altereth this word, there shall a beame bee taken from his house, and set vp, and hee shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shall bee made a dounghill for the same thing.

12 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff3r

12 And the God that hath this name, there, destroy all kings and people, that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this be done with speede.

13 *Then Thatthnai the captain of the countrey beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their counsellers, according to that which king Darius had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Aggeus the Prophet, and Zacharie the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and they finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and after, the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artarerres, kings of Persia.

15 And this house was finished, the third day of the moneth [a] Adar, euen in the [b] firt yeere of the reigne of king Darius.

16 And the children of Israel, the Priests, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, held the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of all Israel twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel:

18 And set the priests in their sundry courses, and the Leuites in their diuers offices to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, *as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie held the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And held the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king of Assur vnto the, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

3.Esd.7.1.

Num.3.6. and 8.9.

[a] That is, the twelfth moneth, and containeth part of February, and part of March. [b] Which was the two and fourtieth yere after their first returne from Babylon.

The vij. Chapter.

1 By the commandement of the King, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem. 25 Hee giueth thanks to God.

Now * after these things, there was in the reigne of [a] Artarerres king of Persia, one Esdras the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Helcia,

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Ahitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abiua, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

6 This Esdras also went vp from Babylon, and was a ‖ perfect [b] scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had giuen: and the king gaue him al that he required, according to the hand of the Lord his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yere of king Artarerres.

8 And hee came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began hee to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Hierusalem, according to the [c] good hand of his God that was vpon him.

10 For Esdras prepared his heart to seeke the law of the Lord, and to doe it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artarerres gaue vnto Esdras the Priest and scribe, which was a writer of the wordes and commandements of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artarerres king of kings, vnto Esdras the Priest and scribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, Peace and saluation.

13 I haue commaunded that all they of the people of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hierusalem, go with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the king and of his seuen counsellers, to vnderstand Iuda and Hierusalem, according to the law of God which is in thy hand.

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer and gold, which the king and his counsellers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Israel whole habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the ‖ countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good will, and the Priests giue willingly for the house of their God which is at Hierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy diligently with the same money, oxen, rammes, and lambes, with their meate offerings and drinke offerings: and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God which is at Hierusalem.

18 And looke what liketh thee, and thy brethren to doe with the residue of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the ministration in the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer thing more shall be needfull for the house of thy God which is necessarie for to spend, thou shalt receiue the charges out of the kings treasure house.

21 I king Artarerres haue commaunded all the treasurers beyond the water, that looke whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and scribe in the law of the God of heauen requireth of you, that ye fulfill the same speedily,

22 Vntill an hundred talents of siluer, and til an hundred quarters of wheate, and til an hundred bathes of wine, and til an hundred bats of oyle, and salt without measure.

23 Whatsoeuer also is the commaundement of the God of heauen, let the same be done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth against the realme, and against the king and his children.

2.Chr.2.10

[a] The Hebrues write that the kings of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a common name to the kings of Egypt, and Cesar to the Emperours of Rome.

‖ Or, ready, or, prompt.

[b] He theweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the law, and expound it, whom Marke called a scribe. Marke.12.38. Matthew and Luke, al him a Lawyer, or Decree of Law.

[c] According to the fauour and mercy of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff3v

24 And we certifie you, that yee haue no authoritie to require taxing and custome, and yerely rents vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hand, set Iudges and arbiters by my authoritie, to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen all such as know the lawe of thy God: and them that know it not, thou see that ye teach.

26 And whosoeuer will not fulfill the lawe of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it bee vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to bee condemned in goods, or to be put in prison.

27 Blessed bee the Lord God of our fathers, which hath inspired the kings heart, to garnish the house of the Lord that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the presence of the king, and his counsellours, and before all the kings high estates: and I was comforted euen as the hand of the Lord my God was vpon mee, and I gathered of Israel together, that they might go vp with me.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 Hee admonisheth the Priests of their dueties.

THese are nowe the principall fathers of them, and this is the register of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what time as king Artarerres reigned.

2 Of the children of Phineies, Gersom: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Sechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, and with him were numbred an hundred and fifty men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Sechania, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of the children of Elam, Esaias the sonne of Athalia, and with him seuenty men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore men.

9 Of the children of Joab, Obadia the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the sonne of Josphia, and with him an hundred and threescore men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men.

12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them threescore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seuentie men.

15 And I gathered them together by the water that runneth toward Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the Priests, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and Mesullam, chiefe men, and to Joiarib and Elnathan, which were men of vnderstanding.

17 And to those gaue I commandement vnto Iddo the chiefest at Casphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Casphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wise man from among the children of Moholi, the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sarabia with his sonnes and his brethren, euen eighteene.

19 And Hasabia, and with him Esaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes, twenty.

20 And of the Nethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to minister vnto the Leuites two hundred and twenty of Nethinims: which all were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beside Ahaua I proclaimed a fast, that wee might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: for wee had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hande of our God is vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, and his power and wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I tooke out twelue of the chiefe Priests, Sarabia, and Hasabia, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weyed them the siluer and golde, and vessels that were appointed for the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, & his lords, and all Israel that were there at hand, had giuen together.

26 And I weyed vnto their hand fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Twentie basons of golde of a thousand b drammes, and two costly vessels of good braste, as fleete as gold.

28 And I sayd vnto them, Yee are consecrate vnto the Lord, like as the vessels are holy also: and the gold and siluer are giuen of a good will vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe them, for yee shall weigh them downe before the chiefe Priests, and Leuites, and chiefe fathers of Israel at Hierusalem, in the treasuries of the house of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Priests and Leuites the weyed siluer and gold, and vessels, to bring it to Hierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 And wee brake vp from the water of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Hierusalem: and the hande of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of

the

Or, minde.

2. Esd. 8. 1. Or, pedigree. a Reade Chap. 7.

Or, and I sent vnto.

Or, fate downe astonied.

b A dramme is the eight part of an ounce.

Esdras

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff4r

the enemies, and of such as layed wait for vs by the way.

32 And we came to Hierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 Vpon the fourth day was the siluer and golde & vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vria the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phineh[e]s, and with them was Iosabad the sonne of Iesue, and Noadia the sonne of Benui the Leuites.

34 According to the number and weight of euery one, was the weight all written vp at the same time.

35 And the children of the captiuity, which were come out of captiuity, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for sinne offering, all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings commission vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were beyond the water; and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Esdras complaineth on the people that had turned themselues from God, and maried with the Gentils.
6 He prayeth vnto God.

NOw when these things were done, the rulers came to me, and sayd: The people of Israel, and the Priests and Leuites are not separated fro the people of the lands, as touching their abominations: namely of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

3.Esdr.9.6

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to themselues, and to their sonnes, and the holy seed is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene principall in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt off the haire of my head & of my beard, and sate ‖ mourning.

‖Or, sate downe astonied.

4 And there resorted vnto me all such as trembled the words of the God of Israel, because of the trangression of the people of the captiuity; and I sat ‖ mourning vntil the euening sacrifice.

‖Or, astonied. Exo.29.39. num.28.3.

5 And about the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my rayment, and fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And sayd, My God, I am ashamed, & blush not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesses are grow ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the heauen.

a They so exceed, that they can grow no greater.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great trespasse vnto this day, & because of our wickednesse haue we and our kings and our priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the sword, into captiuity, into a spoile, and into confusion of face, as it is now this day.

8 And now for a litle space grace hath bene shewed fro the Lord our God, to cause a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

b That is, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remaine still in a place.

9 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercy vnto vs in the sight of * the king of Persia, to giue vs life to let vp the house of our God, and to restore the desolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hierusalem.

Esai.22,23.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The lande vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land because of the filthinesse of the people of the lands, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleannesse on euery side.

Exo.23,32. deut.7.3.

12 Therefore shall ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shall ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace and wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and ‖ enioy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye may leaue it for an inheritance for your children for euermore.

Deut.23.5.

‖Or, eate.

13 And after that all these things are come vpon vs, because of our euill deeds & great trespasse (seeing that thou our God hast ‖ spared vs from being beneath for our iniquities) and hast giuen vs such deliuerance:

‖Or, pardoned our iniquities.

c That is, hast not vtterly cast vs downe, and destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Should wee returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry towards vs, til thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor any escaping?

15 O Lorde God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is yet to see this day: Beholde also, in thy presence are wee in our trespasses, and because of it may we not stand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wiues.

NOw when Esdras prayed after this maner, and made his confession, weping, and lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very sore.

1 Esdras sinnes, and the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Iehiel, one of the children of Elam, answered, and said vnto Esdras, we haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: Yet now there is b hope in Israel concerning this thing.

b Meaning, that Israel may repent, and God receiue them to mercie.

3 For now we will make a couenant with our God, and put away all the wiues and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of the Lord, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, that we may doe according to the Law.

4 Set thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doe it.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Priests and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

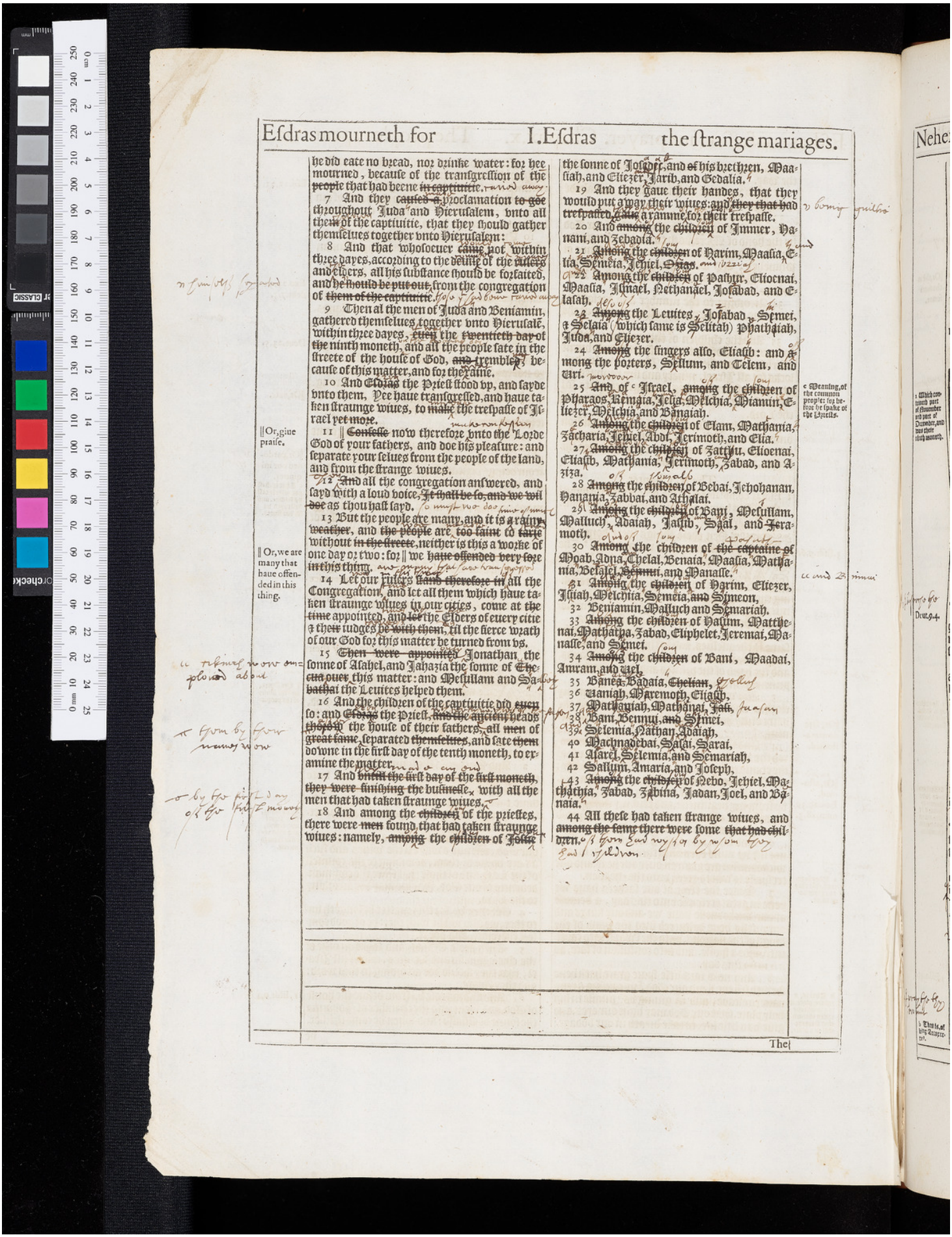
6 * And Esdras rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: and when he came thither,

1.Esdr.9.1.

he

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff4v



he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had beene in captiuitie, and came out of

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Iuda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Hierusalem:

8 And that whosoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuise of the rulers and elders, all his substance should be forfaited, and he should be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then al the men of Iuda and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Hierusalē, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, and trembled because of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Esdras the Priest stood vp, and sayde vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and haue taken straunge wiues, to make the trespasse of Israel yet more.

‖ Or, giue praise. 11 ‖ Confesse now therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 And all the congregation answered, and sayd with a loud voice, It shall be so, and we will doe as thou hast sayd.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rainy weather, and the people are too faint to tarie without in the streete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we haue offended very sore in this thing.

‖ Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken straunge wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and let the Elders of euery citie & their iudges be with them, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appointed Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahazia the sonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam and Sabbathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the Priest, and the ancient heads thereof the house of their fathers, all men of great fame, separated themselues, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the first day of the first moneth, they were finishing the businesse, with all the men that had taken straunge wiues.

18 And among the children of the priestes, there were men found, that had taken straunge wiues: namely, among the children of Iesue the sonne of Josedec, and of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for their trespasse.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Iosabad, and Elasah.

23 Among the Leuites, Iosabad, Semei, & Selaia (which same is Calitah) Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the singers also, Eliasib: and among the porters, Sallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of Israel, among the children of Pharaos, Remaia, Jesia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

26 Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacharia, Jehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Sabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai, Jehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani, Mesullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Sahal, and Jeramoth.

30 Among the children of the captaine of Moab, Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maasia, Mathania, Besaleel, Binnui, and Manasse.

31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Isuias, Melchia, Semeia, and Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch and Semariah.

33 Among the children of Hasum, Mattenai, Mathatha, Sabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Cheliah,

36 Vaniah, Maremoth, Eliasib,

37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Jaasu,

38 Bani, Binnui, and Simei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,

41 Asarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Jehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, Joel, and Banaia.

44 All these had taken strange wiues, and among the same there were some that had children.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff5r

The Booke of Nehemias, or ſecond Booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewaileth the calamitie of Hieruſalem. 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

THe wordes of Nehemias the ſonne of Hachalia. In the moneth a Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the caſtle at Suſan,

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Iuda: and I aſked them how the Iewes did that were deliuered and eſcaped from the captiuitie, and how it went at Hieruſalem.

3 And they ſayd vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the land, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe wordes, I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

5 And ſayd, O Lord God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercie for them that loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beſeech thee, and let thine eyes bee open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I now pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, & knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept thy commandements, ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeech thee call to remembrance the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaideſt, Ye will tranſgreſſe, and I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But if yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and do them: though yee were caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants & thy people whom thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of b this man. For I was the kings butler.

a Which contayneth part of Nouember and part of December, and was their ninth moneth.

Deut.9.4.

b That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ij. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obteined letters of Artaxerxes, 11 he came to Hieruſalem, 17 and builded the walles.

IN the moneth a Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtood before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not beene before heauie in his preſence.

2 And the king ſayd vnto mee, Why looketh thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? This is nothing elſe, but that thou art heauy hearted. And I was ſore afrayd,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: howe ſhould not I looke ſadly, when the citie & place of my fathers burials lie waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſayd vnto me, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen.

5 And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauor in thy ſight, ſend me vnto Iuda, vnto the citie of my fathers burials, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſayd vnto me (the queene ſitting by him) Howe long ſhall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſend me, & I ſet him a time,

And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue mee letters to the captaines which are beyond the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iuda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings wood, that hee may giue mee timber, to make beames for the gates of the palace which is hard by the houſe, and for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king gaue mee according to the ‖hand of my God which was good vpon me.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanballat alſo the Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had giuen mee in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: and there was not one beaſt with me, ſaue that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley port, before the dragon well, and to the doung port, and conſidered the walles of Hieruſalem,

a Which was the firſt moneth of the yeere, and contayneth part of March and part of April.

‖Or, fauour.

how

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff5v

how they were broken downe, and the ports thereof consumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well port, and to the kings conduit, and there was no roume for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I in the night by the brooke side, and considered the wall, and turned backe, and came home againe by the valley port.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the Priests, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward sayd I vnto them, Yee see the misery that we are in, how Hierusalem lieth waste, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefore, and let vs build vp the wall of Hierusalem, and that wee be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gracious ouer mee, and the kings words that hee had spoken vnto mee: and they said, Let vs get vp, and build. And they strengthened their hands to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobia the seruant an Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and sayd, What is this that ye do? Will ye fall away from the king?

20 Then answered I them, and sayd, The God of heauen, he it is that hath granted vs prosperity, and we his seruants will get vp, and build: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hierusalem.

The iij. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

Then Eliasib the hie Priest gate him vp with his brethren the Priests, and they builded the sheepe gate, they repaired it, and set vp the doores of it: euen vnto the tower Hea repaired they it, and vnto the tower of Hanneel.

2 Nert vnto him also builded the men of Iericho: and beside him builded Zachur the sonne of Amri.

3 But the fish port did the children of Anaa build, which also laid the beames thereof, and set on the doores, locks, and barres of it.

4 And nert vnto them builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Hacces: and nert vnto them builded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Mesesabel: and nert vnto them builded Zadoc the sonne of Baana.

5 And nert vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them, put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

6 The old gate builded Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Mesullam the sonne of Besodia, they layd the beames therof, & set on the doores, locks, and barres of it.

7 Nert vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Iadon of Maronoth, men of Gibeon, and of Mispah, vnto the throne of the duke which was beyond the riuer.

8 Nert vnto him builded Uziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: nert vnto him also builded Hananiah the sonne of Haracahim, and they repaired Hierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Nert vnto them builded Raphaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem.

10 Nert vnto him builded Iedaia the sonne of Harumaph ouer against his house: and nert vnto him builded Hattus the son of Hasabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of the captaine of Moab, builded the other piece, & the tower beside the furnaces.

12 Nert vnto him builded Sallum the sonne of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, and set on the doores, locks, and barres therof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But the doung port builded Melchia the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: he repared it, & set on the doores, locks, and barres therof.

15 But the well gate repaired Sallum the sonne of Cholhoseh, the ruler of the fourth part of Mispah: he builded it, and couered it, and set on the doores, locks, and barres thereof: and the wal vnto the fish poole Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the steps that go downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him builded Nehemiah the sonne of Azboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntill the other side ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the fish poole that was repaired, and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him builded the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: and nert vnto him builded Hasabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the sonne of Henadab the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him builded Ezer the sonne of Iesue, the ruler of Mispah the other piece, hard ouer against the going vp to the house of ordinance that was in the corner.

20 Againe, after him brake forth Baruch the sonne of Zachai, of indignation, & repaired the other piece from the turning corner, vnto the doore of the house of Eliasib the high Priest.

21 After him also builded Meremoth the son of Uria, the sonne of Hacces, the other piece, frō the doore of the house of Eliasib, euen as long as the house of Eliasib extended.

22 After him builded the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him builded Beniamin and Hasub, ouer against their house: and after him brought Azaria the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Ananias, by his house.

24 After him also builded Binnui the sonne of Henadad, the other piece, from the house of Azaria, vnto the turning of the wall, and vnto the corner.

25 After him builded Pala the sonne of Uzai, ouer against the corner, and the hie tower which lieth out ouer from the kings house that was beside the court of the prison: after him, Pedaia the sonne of Pharos.

26 As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the strong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the East, and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him builded they of Thecua the other piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth outwards, vnto the wall of the strong holde.

a In Hebrew, they sanctified it, that is, they finished it, and so dedicated it to the Lord by prayer, in despising him to maintayne it.

b They were incouraged, & gaue themselues to doe well, and to trauel in this worthy enterprise.

‖ Or, rebell.

c Thus the wicked when they will burden the children of God, euer lay treason vnto their charge, both because it maketh them mislike odious to the world, and also stirreth the hatred of princes most against them.

b The rich & mighty would not obey them which were appointed officers in this worke, neither would they helpe thereunto.

d Which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Iordan & Iericho, and yet had houses in Hierusalem.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff6r

28 But from about the horſe gate forth, builded the prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.
29 And after them builded Zadoc the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him builded alſo Semeia the ſonne of Sechania, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.
30 After him builded Hanania the ſonne of Seleмia, and Hanun the ſonne of Zalaph the ſixth, the other piece: after him builded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia ouer against his ‖ ſtore houſe.
31 After him builded Melchia the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphcad, and to the parlour of the corner.
32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the ſheepe gate, builded the goldſmiths and the merchants.

‖ Or, chamber.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 The building of Hieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes build with one hand, and hold their weapon in the other.

BUt when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth in himſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:
2 And ſpake before his brethren, and the ſouldiers of Samaria, What doe theſe impotent Iewes? ‖ will the Heathen ſuffer them? ſhall they offer? ſhall they perfourme it in one day? ſhall they make the ſtones whole againe, that are brought to duſt, and burnt?
3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide him, and ſayd, Though they build, yet if a fore go vp, he ſhall breake downe their ſtony wall.
4 Heare, O our God, for we are deſpiſed, turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer ‖ into deſpiſing in the land of their captiuity.
5 Couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked the builders.
6 So builded we the wall, and it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: and the people had minde to labour.
7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, and Aſhodites, heard that the walles of Hieruſalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, they were very wroth,
8 And conſpired all together to come and fight againſt Hieruſalem, and to make an ‡ hinderance therein.
9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet watchmen by them day and night, becauſe of them.
10 And Iuda ſayd, The ſtrength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more, for, and we are not able to build on the wall.
11 And our aduerſaries ſayd, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the middes among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.
12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they tolde vs ten times, that in all places where we go vnto, they are appointed to fall vpon vs.
13 Therefore ſet I the people after their kinreds, with their ſwords, ſpeares, and bowes, be-

‖ Or, will they fortifie themſelues?

‡ Heb. make a ſtay.

neath in the low places behinde the wall, vpon the tops of the ſtones.
14 And I looked, and gate me vp, and ſayd vnto the chiefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not yee afrayed of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lord which ought to be feared, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.
15 Neuertheleſſe, when our enemies heard that we had gotten word of it, God brought their counſell to nought: and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.
16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the young men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them held the ſpeares, ſhields, bowes and habiliments, and the rulers ſtood behinde all the houſe of Iuda.
17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, and thoſe that laded them, with one hand did euery one his worke, and with the other held his weapon.
18 For euery one that builded, had his ſword girded by his thigh, and ſo builded they: And he that blew the trumpet, was beſide me.
19 And I ſayd vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall one farre from another.
20 Looke in what place therefore ye heare the noiſe of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs, and our God ſhall fight for vs:
21 And we will be labouring in the worke. And the halfe part of them held the ſpeares, from the morning ſpring, till the ſtarres came foorth.
22 And at the ſame time ſayd I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Hieruſalem, that in the night ſeaſon we may watch, and labour on the day time.
23 As for me, and my brethren, my ſeruants, and the men of the watch which followed me, we put neuer off our clothes, ſaue onely becauſe of the waſhing.

a Let thy plagues declare to the world, that they let themſelues againſt thee and thy Church: thus he prayeth only, hauing reſpect to Gods glory, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

b That is, often times.

c To ouerſee them, and to encourage them in their worke.

The v. Chapter.

1 The people are oppreſſed, and in neceſſity. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vſurie.

ANd there arose a great complaint of the people and their wiues againſt their brethren the Iewes.
2 For there were ſome that ſayd, Our ſonnes, and daughters, and we are very many: therefore will we take corne for them, that we may eat and liue.
3 Some alſo there were that ſayd, Let vs ſet our lands, vineyards, and houſes to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.
4 But ſome there were that ſayd, We haue borowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.
5 And now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, and our children as their children: and lo, we bring into ſubiection our ſonnes, and our daughters, of ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are ſubdued vnto bondage already, and no ſtrength is there in our hands to redeeme them, for other men haue our lands and vineyards.
6 And when I heard their complaint, and ſuch words, it diſpleaſed me ſore.
7 And I adviſed ſo in my minde, that I re-

a That is, although we are of the kinred and flocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our neceſſitie, doe take our children and lands to gage: and ſo bring vs in like bondage as our brethren which remaine ſtill in the captiuity.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ff6v

buſhed the counſellers, and the rulers, and ſayd vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vſury of his brother. And I brought a great congregation againſt them,

8 And ſayd vnto them, We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſolde vnto the heathen: and will you ſell your brethren againe? and ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and coulde finde nothing to anſwere.

9 And I ſayde, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reuile of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, doe lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Therefore, this ſame day, I pray you, reſtore that yee reſtore them their lands againe, their vineyards, oliue gardens, and their houſes, the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and oile, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then ſayd they, Wee will reſtore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will do as thou haſt ſpoken. And I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oth of them, that they ſhould do according to this promiſe.

13 And I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, God ſhake out euery man after the ſame maner from his houſe and labor, that maintaineth not this word, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and voide. And all the congregation ſayde, Amen, and praiſed the Lorde: And the people did according to this promiſe.

14 And from the time forth that the king commitred vnto me to be captain of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yere vnto the thirty and two yere of king Artarerres, that is twelue yeres, I with my brethren liued not of ſuch ſuſtenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the old captaines that were before me, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide forty ſicles of ſiluer, yea, and their ſeruants had oppreſſed the people: but ſo did not I, and that becauſe of the feare of God.

16 ‖ But I laboured alſo in the worke vpon the wall, and we bought no land: and all my ſeruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for mee daily, an ore, and ſire choſen ſheepe, and foules were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes, wine for all in abundance; yet required not I the ‖ liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous vnto the people.

19 Thinke vpon me my God vnto the beſt, according to all that I haue done for this people.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Nehemias anſwereth with great wiſdome and zeale to his aduerſaries. 11 Hee is not diſcouraged by the falſe prophets.

NOw when Sanballat, Tobia, and Geſem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there were no more ‖ gaps therein: (how-

beit, at the ſame time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates)

2 Sanballat and Geſem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, that we may meet and take counſell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheleſſe, they thought to do me euill.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I haue great buſineſſe to do, and I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they ſent vnto mee foure times, after the ſame maner: and I gaue them the ſame anſwere.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant againe vnto me the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is told the heathen, and Geſem hath ſayd it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebel: for the which cauſe thou buildeſt the wal, that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words:

7 And haſt ordained the prophets to preach of thee at Hieruſalem, and to ſay, He is king of Iuda. And nowe ſhall this come to the kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take our counſell together.

8 And I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There is no ſuch thing done as thou ſayeſt, for thou faineſt them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afrayd, ſaying, They ſhall withdraw their handes from their worke that it ſhall not bee finiſhed. Now therefore, ſtrengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the houſe of Semaia the ſonne of Delaia, the ſonne of Mehetabeel, and he had ſhut himſelfe within, and ſayd, Let vs come together in the houſe of God, euen into the midſt of the Temple, and ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I ſayde, Should ſuch a man as I flee? who is it, that being as I am, will go into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie againſt me: for Tobia and Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I ſhould ſo doe, and ſinne, that they might haue euill report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto theſe their works, and on the prophetiſſe Noadia, and the other prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fift day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

17 And at the ſame time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whoſe letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were ſworne vnto him: for hee was the ſonne in law of Sechania the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Johanan had the daughter of Meſhullam the ſonne of Barachia.

19 And

b Or, multitude of people, either becauſe they ſhould be mooued with pitie, or els aſhamed, ſeeing howe many were oppreſſed by them: and alſo might heare the iudgement of others, which ſhould be as it were witneſſes of their euill dealing toward their brethren.

c Who by this occaſion will blaſpheme the name of God, ſeeing that our doings are no better then theirs.

‖ Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall.

‖ Or, bread.

‖ Or, breaches.

a As the ſame goeth.

b Which was the firſt moneth, and containeth part of Auguſt, and part of September.

c After that I had ſent Sanballat his anſwere.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg1r

12 And they spake good of him before me, and
tolde him my words: and Tobia sent letters to
put me in feare.

The vij. Chapter.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie, are numbred.

Ecel. 49.15 ‖Or, gates.

NOw when the wall was builded, I hanged on the ‖ doores also, and the porters, singers, and Leuites, were appointed:

‖Or, prince of the palace.

2 And I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the castle at Hierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God more then did many other)

3 And I sayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem be opened, vntil the sunne be hot: and while they stand by, let the shut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hierusalem to be watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

1. Esdr. 2. 1.

4 As for the city, it was large of roume, and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

‖Or, to count their genealogie.

5 And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the princepall men, and the officers, and the people, to ‖ number them: and I found a register of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and found written therein,

‖Or, at the first.

6 These are the ‖ forines of the ‖ land, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caried away, whom Nabuchodonozor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hierusalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his city.

a That is, the inhabitants of Iuda.

‖Or, prouince.

7 Which came with Zorobabel, are these, Iesue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Beelsan, Mesperath, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The children of Pharos were two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arath, fiue hundred, fifty and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, a-mong the children of Iesue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zathua, eight hundred, fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of Banui, fiue hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, three score and seuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thousand, three score and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred, fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekia, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hasum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Besai, three hundred, twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, foure score and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethasmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, fiue hundred, twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lodhadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirty.

39 The Priests: The children of Jedaia, of the house of Iesue, nine hundred, seuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fifty and two.

41 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 The Leuites: The children of Iesue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 The Singers: The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourty and eight.

45 The Porters: The children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai ‖ ouerseer, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinims: The children of Siha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tebbaoth,

47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Resin, the children of Necodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Aza, the children of Phaseа,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephusim,

53 The children of Bakbuc, the children of Hasupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg1v

56 The children of Nesiah, the children of Hatipha,
57 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sofai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida,
58 The children of Jala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.
60 All these Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred, ninety and two.
1.Esd.2.43. 61 *And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seed, and that they were of Israel.
62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred, forty and two.
63 And of the Priests: The children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.
64 These sought their writing in the register of their generation, but they were not found: therefore they were put from the priesthood.
b Meaning, Nehemias, as Chap.8. ver.9. For Athirsatha in the Castle tongue signifieth a Butler.
65 And b Athirsatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there came vp a priest which should weare ‖ Urim and Thummim.
66 *And so the whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand, three hundred, and three score,
‖ Light and perfectnes. Exo.28.30.
67 Beside their seruants and maidens, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred, forty and fiue singing men and women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: and their mules, two hundred, fortie and fiue:
69 The camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.
70 And certaine of the ancient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousand ‖ pieces of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty priests garments.
‖ Or, drams.
71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twenty thousand pieces of gold, and two thousand & two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And the other people gaue twentie thousand pieces of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and three score and seuen Priests garments.
73 And the Priests, and Leuites, the Porters and the Singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, & all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Esdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the Law to them.

1.Esdr.3.1. 1 esdr.7.6. AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, in the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Esdras the scribe, that he should fetch the booke of the law of Moses, which the Lord commanded to Israel.
2 And Esdras the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could vnderstand, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therein in the street that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone day, before men and women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were inclined vnto the booke of the law.
4 And Esdras the scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Mattithia, Sema, and Anaiah, Urias, Helcia, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand stood Pedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasbadana, Zacharie, and Mesullam.
5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for he stood aboue all the people:) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.
6 And Esdras praised the Lorde the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their hands, and bowed themselues, and worshipped the Lorde, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.
7 Also Jesue, Bani, Serebia, Jamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maalia, Celita, Azariah, Josabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to giue heed vnto the law: and the people stood in their place.
8 And they read in the booke of the law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heed, sayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not ye sory, and weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.
10 And he sayd vnto them, Go your way, and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part vnto them also that haue not prepared for themselues, for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be not ye sory therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.
11 And the Leuites stilled all the people, and sayd, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.
12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send part vnto other, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Priests, and the Leuites, vnto Esdras the Scribe, that they might vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and throughout Hierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, Pine branches, Mirtle branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.
16 And so the people went forth, & fet them,

a The Leuites doe not reproue them for mourning for their sinnes, but assure them of Gods mercies, foralmuch as they are repentant.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg2r

and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street by the water gate, and in the street of the ~~port~~ of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the ~~time~~ of Iesus the sonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Israel [b] done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 ~~And there~~ day from the first day vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the law of God: and seuen dayes held they the feast, and on the eight day they ~~gathered together~~, according vnto the maner.

b That is, were not so vniuersally gathered together as one man, as ver. 1.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.
5 The Leuites exhort them to praise God.

3. Esdr. 9. 4. a Meaning, the seuenth moneth, as Chap. 8. 2.

NOw the * twentie and fourth day of a this moneth, ~~came~~ the children of Israel together againe, with fasting, and sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And ~~they that were of~~ the seed of Israel, ~~were~~ separated from all ~~the~~ strange children, and stood, and ~~knowledged~~ their sinnes, and the ~~wickednesse~~ of their fathers:

3 And stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the Lord their God foure ~~times on~~ the day, and ~~they knowledged~~, and worshipped the Lord their God foure times on the day.

4 Then stood vp vpon the stairs of the Leuites, Iesus, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cried loud vnto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesus, & Cadmiel, Bani, and Hasabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebanias, and Phathahia, sayd, Stand vp, and ~~praise~~ the Lord your God for euer, and ~~let thanks be giuen~~ vnto the name of thy glory, ~~which~~ excelleth all thanksgiuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heauen, ~~and~~ the heauen of ~~all~~ heauens, with all their host, the earth, & all things that are ~~there~~ in, the sea, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the host of ~~them~~ worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God ~~that hast~~ chosen * Abram, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledst him Abraham: Gen. 11. 31 gen. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous.

9 And ~~hast considered~~ the ~~misery~~ of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their ~~complaint~~ by the red sea,

10 And shewed ~~tokens~~ and woonders vpon Pharao and all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they were ~~presumptuous~~ and ~~stiffe~~ against them: ~~and~~ so ~~madest~~ thou thee a name, as it is this day.

11 *And ~~the red sea diddest~~ thou diuide ~~in sunder~~ before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea ‖ ~~drie shod~~: and their persecutors ~~threwest thou~~ into the deepe, as a stone in the mighty waters. Exo. 13. 21.

12 *~~And~~ leddest them on the day ~~time~~ in a cloudie pillar, and in the night ~~season~~ in a pillar of fire, to ~~giue~~ them light in the way that they ~~went~~.

13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and spakest ~~vnto~~ them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, true lawes, good ~~commandements~~, and statutes: Exod. 20. 1.

14 And ~~declaredst~~, vnto them thy holy Sabboth, and commandedst them precepts, ~~ordinances~~ and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 * And gauest them bread from heauen, ~~when they were hungrie~~, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, ~~when they were~~ thirstie, and promisedst them that they should go in, ~~and take possession of~~ the lande ~~ouer~~ which thou hadst ~~lift vp~~ thine hand ~~for~~ to giue them. Deut. 1. 8.

16 But they, and our fathers, ~~were proud~~ and hard ~~necked~~, ~~so that they followed~~ not thy commandements:

17 And ~~wouldest~~ obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst ~~to~~ them: but hardened their necks, and ~~had in their heads~~ to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God ~~of mercies~~, gracious, & ~~merciful~~ compassion, ~~of~~ long suffering, and of great ~~mercy~~, ~~forsookest~~ them not.

18 *~~Moreouer~~, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that brought thee out ~~of the lande~~ of Egypt, and ~~did~~ blasphemies: Exod. 32. 4. num. 14. 14 1. cor. 10. 2.

19 Yet ~~forsookest~~ thou them ~~not~~ in the wildernesse, according to thy great mercies: * and the cloudie pillar departed not from them ~~on the~~ day ~~time~~ to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire ~~in the~~ night ~~season~~, to shew them light ~~in~~ the way ~~by which~~ they should go. Exo. 13. 22.

20 ~~And~~ thou gauest ~~them~~ thy good spirit to ~~instruct~~ them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water ~~when they were thirstie~~.

21 Fortie yeeres ~~long~~ diddest thou ~~feed~~ them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet ~~swelled~~ not.

22 ~~And~~ thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest ~~scatter~~ them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sehon, and the land of the king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Basan. b Meaning, the heathen, Num. 21.

23 ~~And~~ their children ~~multipliedst~~ thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the lande ~~whereof~~ thou hadst ~~spoken~~ to their fathers, that they should go in ~~to it, and haue it in~~ possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of the lande, ~~euen~~ the Chanaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the lande, that they might doe with them ~~what~~ they would.

25 And they ~~won~~ ~~their~~ strong cities, and a fat land, and ~~tooke~~ possession ~~of~~ houses ~~that were~~ full of all ~~manner of~~ goods, ‖ welles digged ~~out~~, vineyards, olive gardens, and ~~many~~ fruit ~~full~~ trees, ~~and~~ they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, & liued in pleasure ~~through~~ thy great goodnesse. ‖ Or, cisternes,

Exo. 14. 22. ‖ Or, on dry land.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg2v

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, & caſt thy law behind their backs, and ſlew thy Prophets, ‖ which exhorted them earneſtly, that they might bring them againe vnto thee, and did great blaſphemies.

‖Or, which proteſted among the to turne the to thee.

27 Therefore thou gaueſt them ouer into the hand of their enemies that vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and through thy great mercy thou gaueſt them ſauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to reſt, they turned backe againe, to doe euill before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times haſt thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercy,

‖Or, proteſtedſt.

29 And ‖ teſtifieddſt vnto them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy law: notwithſtanding, they were proud, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned ‖ in thy lawes, which if a man do, he ſhall liue in them: and c turned the ſhoulder away, and were ſtiffe necked, and would not heare.

‖Or, againſt thy iudgements.

c Which is a ſimilitude taken of oxen that thinke at the yoke and harneſs, as Ier. 7. 11.

30 Yet many yeres didſt thou forbeare them, and ‖ teſtifieddſt vnto them through thy ſpirit by the hand of thy Prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the nations of the lands.

‖Or, proteſtedſt.

31 And for thy great mercies ſake, thou haſt not vtterly conſumed them, neither forſaken them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, that great God, mighty and terrible, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercy, regard not a litle all the trauell that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our prieſts, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people ſince the time of the kings of Aſſur, vnto this day.

33 And truely, thou art iuſt in all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right: as for vs, we haue done vngodly.

34 And our kings, our princes, our prieſts, and our fathers haue not done thy law, nor regarded thy commandements, and thy ‖ earneſt exhortations wherewith thou haſt ‖ exhorted them.

‖Or, proteſtations.

‖Or, proteſted amongſt them.

35 And they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and ‖ plenteous land which thou gaueſt before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

‖Or, fat.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers to eat the fruits and goodneſſe thereof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the increaſe of it vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattel, euen as they will themſelues: and we are in great trouble.

38 Now becauſe of all this, make we a ſure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Prieſts ſeale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant betweene God and the people.

THe ſealers were Nehemias, that is, ‖ Athirſatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

‖Or, Butler.

2 Seraiah, Azaria, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhillam, Abiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: theſe were Prieſts.

9 The Leuites were, Ieſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Haſabiah,
12 Zaccur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The heads of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonikam, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azur,
18 Hodiah, Haſum, Beſai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Meſhillam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſea, Hananiah, Haſub,
24 Haloheſh, Pileha, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Haſhabna, Maaſeia,
26 Ahia, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

28 And the other people, the Prieſts, Leuites, porters, ſingers, Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the landes vnto the Lawe of God, with their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderſtand,

1. Eſd. 2. 43.

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to ſweare, and to binde themſelues with an othe, to walke in Gods Law, * which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and that they would obſerue and do according vnto all the commandements, iudgements, and ſtatutes of the Lord our God:

* Deu. 5. 15.

30 And that we would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 * And if the people of the lande brought ware on the Sabboth, and all maner victuals to ſell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that wee would let the ſeuenth yere be free, and the debts of euery perſon.

* Neh. 13. 25. deut. 15. 1.

32 ‖ And we decreed a ſtatute vpon our ſelues, to giue yeerely the third part of a ſicle, to the miniſtration in the houſe of our God.

‖ Or, we made ordinance for vs.

33 For the ſhew bread, and the daily meat offering, and the daily whole burnt offering, of the Sabboths, of the new Moones, and feaſt daies, and to the things that were ſanctified, and to the offerings of atonement, to reconcile Iſrael withall, and to all the buſineſſe in the houſe of our God.

34 And wee caſt the lot among the Prieſts, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to be brought into the houſe of our God

from

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg3r

from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it might be burnt at times appointed vpon the altar of the Lord God, as it is written in the law.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the firstlings of our fruits of all trees yeere by yeere vnto the house of the Lord.

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the lawe) and the firstlings of our oxen and of our sheep, which we should bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first fruits of our dough and our heaue offerings, & the fruits of all maner of trees, of wine also and of oyle vnto the Priests, to the ‖ chefts of the house of our God, and the tithes of our land to the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our ministration.

‖ Or, chambers.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, so that the Leuites shall bring vp the tithes of their tithes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, and to the treasure houses.

Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring vp the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the store houses there as are the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the Priestes that minister, and the porters, and singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was builded.
21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast a lots, that among tenne one part should goe to Hierusalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine parts to be in the cities.

a The people were vnwilling to dwell in Hierusalem, because of the continuall troubles of the tyrannies, which often times inuaded them, & therefore the rulers vsed this policie, that the citie might be replenished with men.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell at Hierusalem.

3 These are the heads of the Prouince that dwelt in Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the Priests, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Hierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the children of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Aziа, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Mahalalel of the children of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chol Hoze, the sonne of Hasaia, the sonne of Adaia, the sonne of Ioarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Siloni.

6 All these were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hierusalem, euen foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 These are the children of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesullam the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaia, the sonne of Colaia, the sonne of Maasi, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Esai, Jesaias.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri had the ouersight of them: and Iuda the sonne of Senua was the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin,

11 Saraiah the sonne of Hilcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was b chiefe in the house of God.

b That is, was the high priest.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the temple, eight hundred and twenty and two: and Adaia the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi the sonne of Zacharie, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chief among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Mesillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twenty and eight: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, a ‡ sonne of one of the great men.

‡ Haggedolim.

15 Of the Leuites; Semaia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azricam, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Buni.

16 And Sabbathai, and Iosabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mathania the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thankesgiuing and prayer: and Bacbukia the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Sammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 And the porters, Akub and Talmon, and their brethren that kept the ports, were an hundred and seuenty and two.

c Of the temple.

20 As for the residue of Israel, of the Priests and Leuites, they were in all the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were set ouer the Nethinims.

‖ Or, in the fornace.

22 The ouerseer of the Leuites at Hierusalem was Azzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Mattania, the sonne of Micha: of the children of Asaph singers were ouer the businesse of the house of God:

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the singers should deale faithfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the sonne of Mesezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Juda, was ‖ ouer the king in all matters concerning the people.

‖ Or, was at the kings hand.

25 And in the villages in their lands, some of the children of Juda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 At Jesua, Moladath, Bethphalet,

27 And in the towne of ‖ Sual, Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

‖ Or, Hasersual.

28 At Siklag, and Mesonah, and the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jarmuth,

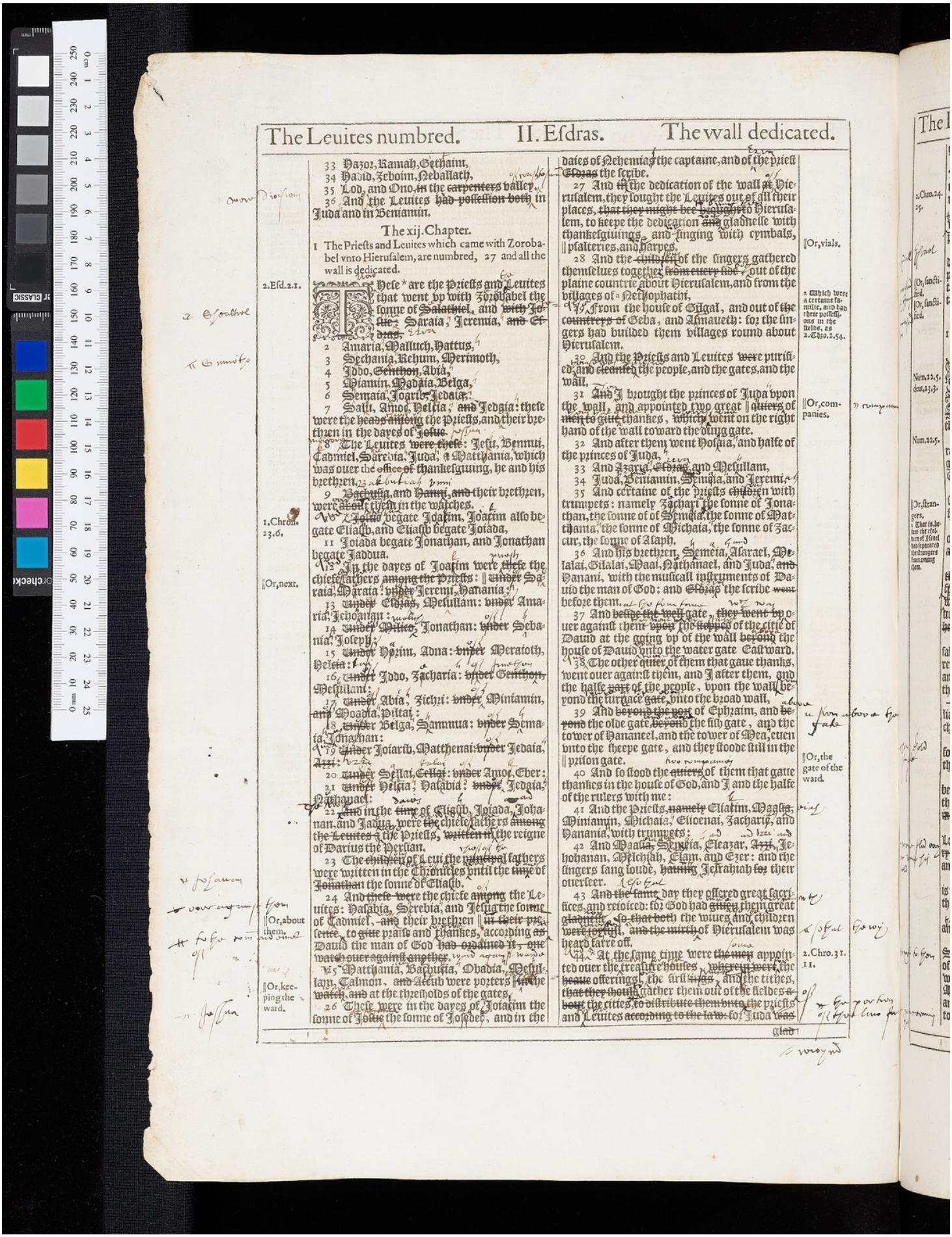
30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fields thereof: at Azeca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg3v



33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,
35 Lod, and Ono, in the carpenters valley.
36 And the Leuites had possession both in Iuda and in Beniamin.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Priests and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hierusalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

2.Esd.2.1. THese are the Priests and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and with Iesue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Esdras,
2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,
3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,
4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,
5 Miamin, Maadia, Belga,
6 Semaia, Ioarib, Jedaia,
7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jedgaia: these were the heads among the Priests, and their brethren in the dayes of Iesue.
8 The Leuites were these: Jesu, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Iuda, & Mattania, which was ouer the office of thanksgiuing, he and his brethren,
9 Bachbukia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.
1.Chron. 23.6. Iaiin begate Joakim, Joakim also begate Eliasib, and Eliasib begate Joiada,
11 Joiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.
12 In the dayes of Joakim were these the chiefe fathers among the Priests: ‖ vnder Saraia, Marata: vnder Jeremi, Hanania:
13 Vnder Esdras, Mesullam: vnder Amaria, Iehohanan:
14 vnder Melico, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joseph:
15 vnder Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:
16 vnder Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Mesullam:
17 vnder Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:
18 vnder Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:
19 vnder Joiarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:
20 vnder Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:
21 vnder Helcia, Hasabia: vnder Jedgaia, Nathanael:
22 And in the time of Eliasib, Ioiada, Johanan, and Jaddua, were the chiefe fathers among the Leuites & the Priests, written in the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The children of Leui the principal fathers were written in the Chronicles vntil the time of Jonathan the sonne of Eliasib.
24 And these were the chiefe among the Leuites: Hasabia, Serebia, and Iesua the sonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren ‖ in their presence, to giue praise and thankes, according as Dauid the man of God had ordained it, one watch ouer against another.
25 Mattania, Bachbukia, Obadia, Mesullam, Talmon, and Accub were porters keeping the watch, and at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joakim the sonne of Iesue the sonne of Josedec, and in the dayes of Nehemia the captaine, and of the priest Esdras the scribe.
27 And in the dedication of the wall of Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might bee brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication and gladnesse with thanksgiuings, and singing with cymbals, ‖ psalteries, and harpes.
28 And the children of the singers gathered themselues together from euery side, out of the plaine countrie about Hierusalem, and from the villages of a Nethophathi,
29 From the house of Galgal, and out of the countreys of Geba, and Asmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Hierusalem.
30 And the Priests and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 And I brought the princes of Iuda vpon the wall, and appointed two great ‖ quiers of men to giue thankes, which went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.
32 And after them went Hosaia, and halfe of the princes of Iuda,
33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Mesullam,
34 Juda, Beniamin, Semaia, and Jeremi,
35 And certaine of the Priests children with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of of Semaia, the sonne of Mattania, the sonne of Michaia, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.
36 And his brethren, Semeia, Azarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the scribe went before them.
37 And beside the well gate, they went by ouer against them vpon the steppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall beyond the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastward.
38 The other quier of them that gaue thanks, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyond the furnace gate, vnto the broad wall,
39 And beyond the port of Ephraim, and beyond the olde gate, beyond the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Mea, euen vnto the sheepe gate, and they stoode still in the ‖ prison gate.
40 And so stood the quiers of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests, namely Eliakim, Maasia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zacharie, and Hanania, with trumpets:
42 And Maasia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing Jezrahiah for their ouerseer.
43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioiced: for God had giuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wiues and children were ioyfull, and the mirth of Hierusalem was heard farre off.
44 * At the same time were the men appointed ouer the treasure houses, whereto were brought the offerings, the first fruits, and the tithes, that they should gather them out of the fields of the cities, to distribute them vnto the priests and Leuites according to the law: for Iuda was glad

2.Chro.31. 11.

‖ Or, about them.
‖ Or, keeping the ward.
‖ Or, companies.
a Which were a certaine familie, and had their possessions in the fields, as 2.Chro.2.54.
‖ Or, the gate of the ward.
‖ Or, vials.
‖ Or, next.
‖ Or, strangers. a That is, before the children of Israel had separated the strangers from among them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg4r

glad of the Priests and Leuites that serued.

45 And both the singers and porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

2.Chro.24. 25.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Asaph of old were the chiefe singers ordained, and the songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And in the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did all Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters, euery day his portion: and they ‖ gaue tithes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ‖ gaue tithes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ Or, sanctified.

‖ Or, sanctified.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The Lawe is read. 3 They separate from them all strangers. 30 An ordinance to serue God.

Num.22.5. deut.23.3.

ON that day did they reade in the * booke of Moses in the audience of the people, & therein was found written, that the Ammonites and Moabites should neuer come into the Congregation of God:

Num.22.5.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they separated from Israel euery one that had ‖ mixt himselfe therein.

‖ Or, strangers, a That is, before the children of Israel had separated the strangers from among them.

4 And before this had the priest Eliasib the ouerlight of the treasurie of the house of God, and he was kinsman vnto Tobia,

5 And had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime layed the offerings, frankincense, vessels, and the tithes of corne, wine, and oile, which was commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, singers, and porters, and the heaue offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Hierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerres king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obtained I licence of the king to come to Hierusalem.

7 And I gate vnderstanding of the euill that Eliasib did for Tobia, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it grieued mee sore: therefore I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commanded them to cleanse the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offring, and the incense.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites and singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, & sayd, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iuda the tithes of corne, and wine, and oile, vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasures, Selemiah the priest, and Zadoc the scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hand was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Mattania: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute the portions vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon mee, O my God, heerein, and wipe not out my ‖ mercy that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers therof.

15 And the same time sawe I in Iuda some treading wine presses on the Sabboth, & bringing in sheaues, and which laded asses also with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all maner of ware, and solde on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hierusalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and sayd vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this city? and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the gates of Hierusalem began to be darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commanded to shut the gates, and charged that they should not be opened til after the Sabboth: & some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

20 Then remained the chapmen & merchants once or twise ouer night without Hierusalem, with all maner of wares.

21 Then reproued I them sore, and sayd vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? If ye do it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I sayde vnto the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to hallow the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare mee according to thy great mercy.

23 In those dayes also sawe I Iewes that maried wiues of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Asdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then I reproued them, and d cursed them, and smote certaine men of them, & ‖ made them bare: and tooke an oth of them by God, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 *Did not Solomon the king of Israel sin by these things? and yet among many heathen was there no king like him, which was deare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * and yet neuertheless, outlandish women caused him to sinne.

27 Shal we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, and mary strange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliasib the high Priest, was the sonne in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the priesthood, & the couenant of the priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all such

b Yet notwithstanding that he did his duety with a good conscience: yet hee vnfeinedly not humbling himselfe herein, but desireth God to fauour him, and to be mercifull vnto him, for his owne goodnesse sake. As verse 22.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

c About the time that the Iewish feast of the Sabboth was kept from the euening going before of the one day, to the euening ending of the other.

d Thats, did excommunicate them, or depriue them out of the congregation.

‖ Or, plucked off their haire.

3.Reg.3.17. 2.Chro.1.11.

3.Reg.11.1

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg4v

as were outlandish, and appointed the courses of the Priestes and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the first fruits: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the best.

The end of the booke of Nehemias, or second booke of Esdras.

The Booke of Esther.

The first Chapter.

1 King Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause she is put away. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.



N the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen prouinces)

2 In those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on his seate royall, which was in the palace of Susan:

3 In the thirde yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes and Seruants: and the mightie men of Persia and Media, the Captaines also and rulers of his countreys were before him,

4 And hee shewed the riches and glorie of his kingdom, and the glorious worship of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were in the palace of Susan, both vnto great & small, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the Kings palace.

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and ‖ yealow clothes, fastened with cords of fine silke and purple in siluer rings, vpo pillars of marble stones: the ‖ benches also were of golde and siluer made vpon a pauement of ‖ greene, white, yealow, and blache marble.

7 And they dranke in vessels of golde, and changed vessel after vessell, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compel: for so the King had appointed to all the Officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the Queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the palace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day when the King was merie after the wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Charcas, the seuen Chamberlaines that did ſeruice in the presence of King Ahasuerus,

11 To fetche the Queene Vasthi, with the Crowne regall into the kings presence, that hee might shewe the people & princes her fairenesse: for she was beautifull.

12 But the Queene Vasthi would not come at the kings word by his Chamberlaines: then was the King very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

13 Then the king spake to the wise men which ᵇ knewe the times (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knewe the lawe and the iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him were Carsena, Sethar, Admata, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, and Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which ᶜ sawe the kings face, and sate the first in the kingdome)

15 What shall we do vnto the Queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because she did not according to the worde of the King Ahasuerus, which he commanded by his Chamberlaines?

16 And Memuchan answered before the king and the princes, The Queene Vasthi hath not onely done euill against the king, but also against all the princes, & against all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands before their eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to bee brought in before him, but shee would not come.

18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say like wise this day vnto all the kings princes when they heare of this deede of the queene: thus shall there arise too much despite & wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there goe a commandement from him, and let it bee written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, & not to bee transgressed, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate vnto an other that is better then she.

20 And when this commaundement of the king, which shall be made, is published throughout all his Empire, which is great, all women shal hold their husbands in honour both among great and small.

21 This saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan.

22 For he sent letters forth into all the kings prouinces, into euery land according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should bee lorde in his owne house: and this to bee published after the language of his people.

The ij. Chapter.

2 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong maydens are brought to the King. 14 Esther pleaseth the king, and is made Queene.

ᵃ That is, hard reſt and quarrelles.

‖ Or, blue, or violet coloured clothes.

‖ Or, beds, or tables.

‖ Or, Porphyre, Marble, Alabaster, & blue colour.

ᵇ That is, which were learned men, and knewe the Lawes & acts of their elders in times past.

ᶜ Which were his chiefe counſellers, and might haue allwayes accesse vnto him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg5r

AFter these acts, when the displeasure of king Ahasuerus was now ‖ ‖Or, appeased. alayed, he thought vpon Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his Empire, that they ‖Or, house. gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto the palace of Susan to the womens ‖building, vnder the hand of Hegai the kings chamberlaine that ‖Or, things for purification, ver. 12. keepeth the women, to giue them ‖ their apparell.

4 And that the mayden which pleaseth the king, ‖ should be Queene in Vashtis stead. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In the palace of Susan there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Iemini.

6 Which was caried away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Iechonia the king of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried thence. 4. Reg. 24. 15.

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for shee had neither father nor mother, and shee was a faire and beautifull mayden, whom Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) ‖ received for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commandement and commission was published, and many maydens were brought together into the palace of Susan vnder the hand of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she found fauour in his sight: and shee caused ‖ ornaments to bee giuen her speedily, and such things as belonged to her, and appointed her seuen comely maydens out of the kings house, ‖ and fauoured both her and her gentle women singularly in the house of the women. ‖Or, her things for purification. ‖Or, and he gaue chāge to her, and to her maidens, of the best in the house of the women.

10 But Esther shewed not her people and her kinred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, that hee might know howe Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 And when the appointed time of euery mayden came, that she should goe in to the king Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king: whatsoeuer she required, that must bee giuen her, to goe with her out of the ‖womens ‖building vnto the Kings palace. a There were three houses appointed for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the thirde for Queenes. ‖Or, house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morowe shee returned into the second house of the women, abiding vnder the hand of Saasgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and shee came in vnto the king no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the course came of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had receiued her for his owne daughter) that she should come in vnto the king, she desired nothing but what Hegai the kings Chamberlayne the keeper of the women saide: and Esther found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth b Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne. b Which containeth part of December, and part of Ianuarie.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee found grace and fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, & made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 And the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and seruants, which feast was because of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be in quietnes, and gaue gifts as became the royaltie of a king. c He released their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mardochcus sate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed her kinred and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the word of Mardocheus, like as if shee had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same time (while Mardocheus sate in the Kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Theres, which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay their hands on the king Ahasuerus:

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and told it vnto Queene Esther, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obteineth of the king, that all the Iewes should bee put to death, because Mardocheus had not done him worship as other had.

AFter these acts did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, & set him on high, and set his seate aboue all the princes that he had with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mardocheus a bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence. a This fact of Mardocheus ceased to come by the singular instinct of Gods spirit, to the end he might execute his iust iudgements against wicked Haman, and also being (Vashti not heus to honoure for the preseruation of his people: for otherwise to obey magistrates in all ciuill behauiour is Gods commandement, Rom. 13.

3 Then the kings seruants which were in the kings gate, saide vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 And though they spake this daily vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therefore they told Haman, that they might see how Mardocheus matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, he was full of indignation.

6 And thought it too little to lay hands onely on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore hee sought

to destroy all the Iewes that were throughout the whole Empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, a lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman saide vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abroad, and dispersed among all people in all the prouinces of thine Empire, and their lawes are diuers from all people, and doe not obey the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may bee destroyed: and so will I || weigh downe tenne thousande talents of siluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the kings treasurie.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hande, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king saide vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and doe with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings || Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded, vnto all the kings Officers, and to the Captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreys on euery side, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill, and to destroy all Iewes both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoile them as a pray.

14 *This was the tenour of the writing, that there should bee a commandement giuen in all prouinces, and published vnto all people, that they should be ready against the same day.

15 And the postes went in all haste according to the kings commandement, and in the palace of Susan was the commandement deuised, and the king and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane time the c citie of Susan was disquieted.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruel decree of the King against the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

WHen Mardocheus perceiued all that was done, he rent his cloths, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before the kings gate, but hee might not enter within the kings gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreys, and places, as farre as the kings word and commandement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackclothes and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens, and her chamberlaines came, & told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly astonied, and shee sent rayment that Mardocheus should put on, and lay the sackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, one of the kings chamberlaines, which stoode before her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mardocheus, to know what it was wherefore he did so.

6 So Hathach went foorth to Mardocheus vnto the street of the citie, which was before the kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus told him of all that had come vnto him, and of the summe of siluer that Haman had promised to weigh downe into the kings treasurie, because of the Iewes, if hee would destroy them.

8 And hee gaue him the copie of the kings commandement that was deuised at Susan to destroy them, that he might shew it vnto Esther, and to speake to her, and to charge her that shee should go in vnto the king, and make her prayer and supplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, hee tolde Esther the words of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, and commanded him to say vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings seruants, and the people in the prouinces of the king know, that whosoeuer commeth within the court vnto the king, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, || there is but one commandement, that the same shalbe, except the king holde out the golden scepter vnto him, that he may liue: but I haue not been called to come in vnto the king now these thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers words,

13 Mardocheus bade say againe vnto Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, then shall the Iewes haue || helpe & deliuerance out of an other place, and thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome || for this cause time?

15 Esther bade them giue Mardocheus this answere.

16 Goe and gather all the Iewes that are found at Susan, and fast yee for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in three dayes, neither day nor night. And my maydens will fast likewise: and so will I goe in vnto the King, which thing is yet contrary to the commandement, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Esther had cõmanded him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Esther entreth in vnto the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 11 Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.

AND on the thirde day, Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the court of the kings palace with in, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall seate in the house royall: ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, shee founde grace in his

sight:

b To know what moneth and day should be good to go about this thing, that it might haue good successe, but God disappointeth their lots and expectation.

||Or, pay.

||Or, secretaries.

Reade verse 7.

c That is, the Iewes which were in Susan.

‡Heb. Declaration.

||Or, there is a law of his,

||Or, breathing.

a This Mardocheus spake in the confidence of that faith which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God would deliuer them, by one meanes or other.

||Or, for such a time.

b I will put my life in danger, and referre the successe to God, seeing it is for his glory, and deliuerance of his people.

||Or, the booke of records, and the Chronicles.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gg6r

sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther stept forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then saide the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what requirest thou? aske euen the halfe of the Empire, and it shall be giuen thee.

4 And Esther answered, if it please the king, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? And what requirest thou? It it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shalbe done.

7 Then answered Esther, and saide, My petition and desire is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue me my petition, and to fulfill my request, then let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and to morrow will I do to morrow as the King hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman sawe Mardocheus in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent and called for his friends, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, & the multitude of his children, and al the things wherein the king had promoted him so greatly, and how that hee had set him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman saide moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that hee had prepared, except mee: and to morrow am I bidden vnto her also with the King.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said b Zares his wife, & al his friends vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content with all, and caused the gallous to be made.

a Thus the wicked when they are preuented in deed of considering their charge & humbling themselues, wax ambitious, disdainful, and cruel.

b The comfort and counsell which he receiued of his wife, & friends through the prouidence of God, was turned to his destruction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The King turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commandeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour

THe same night could not the king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the ‖ Chronicles and stories: and they were read before the king.

2 Then it was found written, how Mardocheus had told that Bigthana and Theres the kings two Chamberlaines, which kept the ‖ doores, sought to lay hands on king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, the booke of records, and the Chronicles.

‖ Or, thresholds.

3 And the king said, what honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then saide the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? for Haman was come into the court without before the kings house, that hee might speake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that hee had prepared for him.

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king saide vnto him, What shall bee done vnto the man whom the king would faine bring vnto worship? (Haman thought in his heart, Whom desireth the king to bring vnto worship more then me?)

7 And Haman answered the king, Let the man whom the king pleaseth to bring vnto worship be brought hither,

8 That hee may bee arayed with the royall garments which the king vseth to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horse bee deliuered vnder the hande of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king is disposed to bring to honour, and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast saide, the rayment and the horse, & doe euen so vnto Mardocheus the Iew, that sitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horse, & arayed Mardocheus, & brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, & proclaimed before him, Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the haste mourning, and his head couered:

13 And told Zares his wife, & all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then saide his wise men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begunne to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely a fall before him.

a Thus God sometime pureth in the mouth of the very wicked, to speake that thing which he hath decreed to come to passe.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

The vij. Chapter.

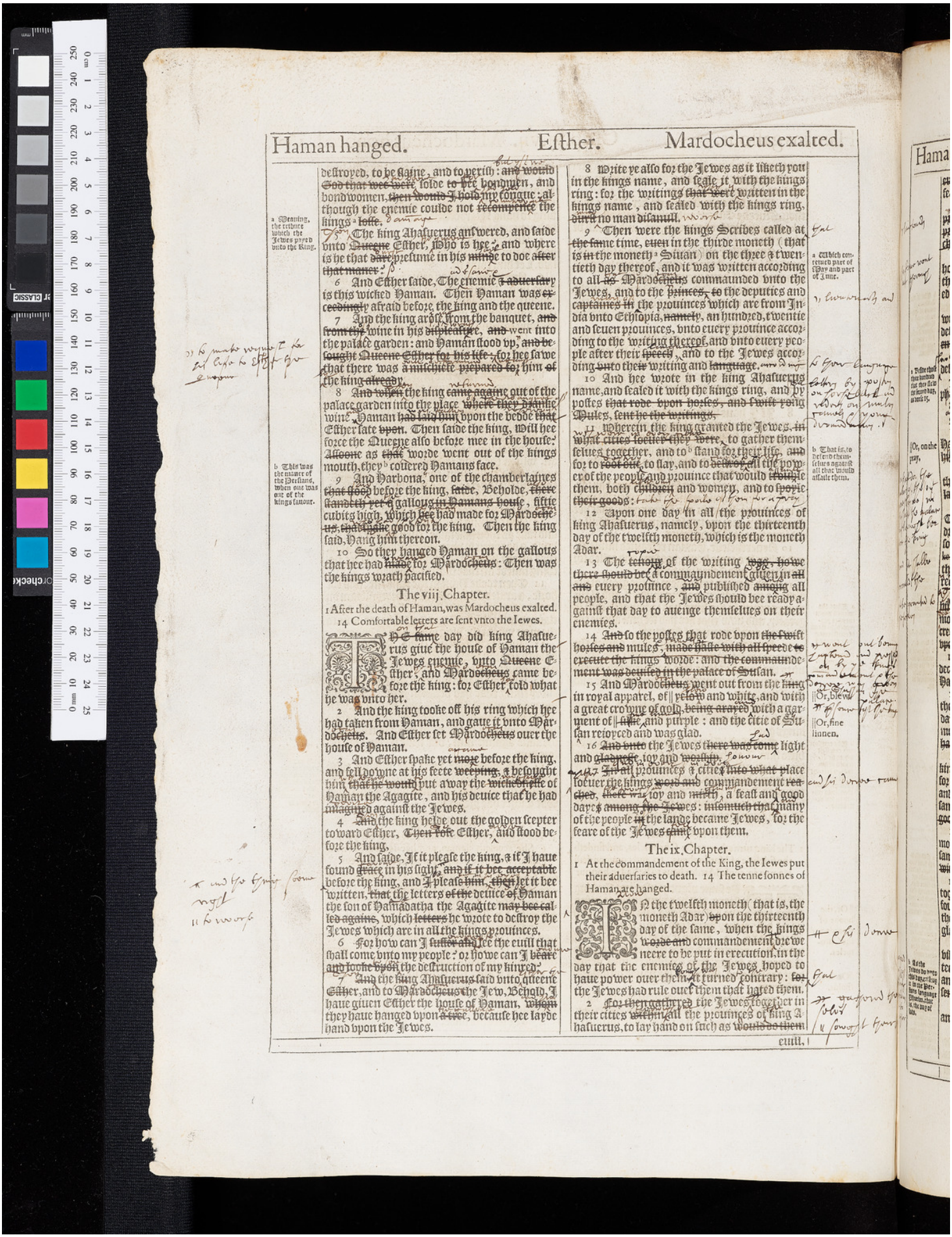
3 The Queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman, and hee is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

AND the king and Haman came to banquet with Queene Esther.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, that it may be giuen thee: and what requirest thou? if it be euen to halfe of the Empire, it shalbe done.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, then grant me my life at my desire, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For wee are solde, I and my people, to bee



destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: and would God that wee were solde to bee bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I hold my tongue, although the enemie could not recompence the kings losse.

a Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes payed vnto the King.

7 Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and saide vnto Queene Esther, Who is hee? and where is he that dare presume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Esther saide, The enemie & aduersary is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraid before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his pallace, and went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp, and besought Queene Esther for his life: for hee sawe that there was a mischiefe prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had laid him vpon the bedde that Esther sate vpon. Then saide the king, Will hee force the Queene also before mee in the house? As soone as that worde went out of the kings mouth, they b couered Hamans face.

b This was the manner of the Persians, when one was out of the kings fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines that good before the king, saide, Beholde, there standeth yet a gallowes in Hamans house, fifty cubits high, which hee had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the king. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that hee had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viij. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted.
14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

ON the same day did king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him, that he would put away the wicked malice of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. Then rose Esther, and stood before the king,

5 And saide, If it please the king, & if I haue found grace in his sight, and if it bee acceptable before the king, and I please him, then let it bee written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the son of Hamadatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which letters he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I beare and see the destruction of my kinred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon a tree, because hee layde hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writings that were written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, durst no man disanull.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth a Siuan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all as Mardocheus commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, & to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their speech, and to the Iewes according vnto their writing and language.

a Which containeth part of May and part of June.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and by postes that rode vpon horses, and swift ryding Mules, sent he the writings.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, in what cities soeuer they were, to gather themselues together, and to b stand for their life, and for to roote out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people and prouince that would assaile them, both children and women, and to spoile their goods:

b That is, to defend themselues against all that would assaile them.

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenour of the writing was, howe there should bee a commaundement giuen in all and euery prouince, and published among all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swift horses and mules, made haste with all speede to execute the kings worde: and the commaundement was deuised in the palace of Susan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royal apparel, of || yelow and white, and with a great crowne of gold, being arayed with a garment of || fine and purple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and was glad.

|| Or, blew

|| Or, fine linnen.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come light and gladnesse, ioy and worship.

17 And in all prouinces & cities, into what place soeuer the kings word and commandement reached, there was ioy and mirth, a feast and good day: & among the Iewes: insomuch that many of the people of the lande became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of the King, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings worde and commandement drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes together in their cities within all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as would do them

euill,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh1r

cull, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes, and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noysed in all the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the palace of Sulan, the Iewes destroyed a fiue hundred men,

7 And slew Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Alphatha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Ardai, & Vaizatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enemie of the Iewes: but ‖on his goods they laid no hands.

‖Or, on the pray.

11 At the same time was the king certified of the number of those that were slaine in the palace of Sulan.

12 And the king sayde vnto Queene Esther, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Sulan, and the tenne sonnes of Haman: what haue they done thinke thou in other lands of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee: or what requirest thou more, to be done?

13 Esther answered, If it please the king, let him suffer the Iewes which are in Sulan, to doo w allso to do according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans tenne sonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to doe so: and the decree was deuulged at Sulan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Sulan, gathered themselues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Sulan: but on their goods they layd no hands.

16 As for the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their enemies seuenty and fiue thousand, howbeit, they layde no handes on their goods.

17 Thus they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same moneth rested they, which day they helde with feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Sulan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and held that day with feasting and gladnesse.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, held the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnesse and feasting, and b kept holy day, and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these wordes, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they should make a laye among themselues, and hold the fourteenth & fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes came to rest from their enemies, and as a moneth where in their paine was turned to ioy, and their sorow into a ioyfull day: and that in those dayes they should make feastes and gladnesse, and one to send gifts vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doe as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Iewes enemie, had deuised against the Iewes, how hee might destroy them, and cauled ‖ cast Phur, (that is, Lot) for to consume them, and to bring them to nought,

25 *But when Esther came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which hee imagined against the Iewes, should be turned vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the tree.

26 For the which cause they called these daies Phurim, because of the name of the lot. And because of all the words of this writing, and what they themselues had seene, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Iewes ordained, & tooke it vpon them & their seed, & vpon al such as ioyned themselues vnto them, that they would not misse, but obserue these two daies yeerely according as they were written and appointed in their season,

28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to bee kept of children children among all kinreds in all lands and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouerslipt among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them ought not to perish from their seede.

29 And Queene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Iewe wrote with all authoritie to confirme this second writing of Phurim.

30 And he sent the letters vnto al the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their time appointed, according as Mardocheus the Iewe, and Esther the Queene had appointed them: and they bound their ‖ soule and their seed to fasting and prayer.

‖Or, selues.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these wordes of Phurim, & was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahasuerus layd tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, & the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, where with the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Persia?

35 For Mardocheus the Iew was the second nert vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, & speaketh peaceably for all his seed.

a Beside those three hundred that they slew the second day, as verse 15.

b Actes Iewes do vnto this day: that is in the Persians language Phurim, that is, the day of lots.

The end of the booke of Esther.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh1v

The Booke of Iob.

The first Chapter.

1 The holinesse and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance, and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

THere in the lande of ~~Hus~~ there ~~was a man~~ whose name was [a] Iob, and ~~the same was a~~ perfect and ~~iust man~~, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And ~~hee had~~ seuen sonnes, [f] three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great household: so that ~~hee was one of the most principall~~ [+] men ~~among all them of the~~ [b] East ~~country~~.

4 And his sonnes went and ~~banqueted~~ in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their ~~banquetting~~ were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, and ~~gate~~ vp earely, and offered ~~for euery one a whole~~ burnt offering: for Iob sayde, It may be that my sonnes haue ~~done some offence~~, [c] haue ~~beene vnthankefull to God~~ in their hearts. Thus did Iob ~~euery day~~.

6 ~~And vpon~~ a day when the [d] ~~children~~ of God came ~~and stood~~ before the Lorde, Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lord, and said, From ~~compassing~~ the earth ~~to and fro~~, and from walking ~~through~~ it.

8 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou ~~not~~ considered my seruant Iob, ~~how~~ there is none like him in the earth: a perfect and a ~~iust~~ man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euil?

9 Satan answered, ~~and said vnto~~ the Lord, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou [+] ~~preserued~~ him, and his house, and all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ~~possession~~ is increased in the land.

11 But ~~lay~~ thine hand now, ~~vpon him~~, and touch all that he hath, and he shall [f] curse thee to thy face.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, ~~Loe~~, all that hee hath be in thy ‖ power, onely vpon himselfe ~~see that thou lay not~~ thine hand. ~~And~~ Satan went forth from the [g] presence of the Lord.

13 And ~~vpon a certaine~~ day when his sonnes and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and sayd, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 [h] And the Sabees ~~came violently~~ and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine ~~the~~ seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayde, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy sheepe, and seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 ~~And~~ while hee was yet speaking, there came an other, and said, The Chaldees made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine ~~the~~ seruants with the sword, and I onely am ~~gotten away~~ alone to tell thee.

18 ~~And~~ while he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayd, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a ~~mightie~~ great wind from ~~beyond~~ the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, ~~which~~ fell vpon the children, and they are dead, and I am ~~gotten~~ away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob ~~stood vp~~, and [i] rent his ~~clothes~~, and shaued his head, fell down vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And sayde, *Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I turne [k] thither againe: the Lord gaue, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the Lord.

22 In al ~~these things did not~~ Iob ~~offend~~, nor charged God foolishly.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.

AND ~~on~~ a day, ~~the children~~ of God came ~~and stood~~ before the Lorde, & Satan came also among them, ~~and stood~~ before the Lord.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, from whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and sayd, I ~~haue gone about the land~~, and walked ~~through~~ it.

3 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Hast thou ~~not~~ considered my seruant Iob? ~~how~~ there is none like ~~vnto~~ him in the earth, a perfect and a ~~iust man~~: one that feareth God, and escheweth euill, and ~~continueth~~ still in his ~~vprightnesse~~, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him [a] without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, [b] Skinne for skinne, yea, ~~a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life~~.

5 But ~~lay~~ thine hand now ~~vpon him~~, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee ~~shall~~ curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Loe, hee is thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles,

from

a This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

b Heb. children.

b As well Arabians, Chaldeans, Iournieans, as others.

c The Hebrew is, blesse God, which is sometimes taken for to curse, as blaspheme, as here, and 1. Kin. 21.

d Meaning, the angels which are called the children of God, because they are willing and ready to execute his will.

e He feareth thee not for thine owne sake, but for the commodity that he receiueth by thee.

f Heb. made an hedge about him.

g That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to do, for else he can neuer go out of Gods presence.

h That is, the Arabians, so called of Sheba the sonne of Keima, of whome Arabia Felix was named the region of Saba.

i Not of impatience, but as mourners vse to do, thereby declaring that he was sometthing mooued according to the weakenesse of mans nature in afflictions. Eccle. 5.14 1. tim. 6.7.

k Whereby is meant the belly of the earth, which is the mother of vs all.

l Heb. Twilight.

m The Hebrew speech is, the one knows of the morning.

n God alloweth Iobs sincerenesse, because he ceased not to feare God, although God tryed him with plagues causelesse, at Satans request.

o That is, as a man will be content with the losse of an other mans shinne, so he may spare his owne: so is Iob content to beare the losse of his children, shunnes, liues, & bodies in patience, rather then to suffer his owne skin and bodie to be touched.

p Heb. Sodainely.

q Heb. Deliuer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh2r

from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.
8 And he tooke a potsharde to scrape him: and he sate downe among the ashes.
9 Then sayd his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? curse God, and die.
10 But he sayd vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all these things did not Iob sinne with his lips.
11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, namely, Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to come to bewaile and comfort him.
12 So when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, they knew him not: then they cryed, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, & sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.
13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him, for they saw that his griefe was very great.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iob complaineth, and curseth the day of his birth.
11 He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.

a That is, after the seuen dayes were fully finished.

Iere. 20. 14.

b He cursed not his day because he was weary of it as one desperate, but rather wishing to be dissolued, least by further troubles he should be forced to offend God.

After a this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Iob answered, & sayd,
3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, b and the night in the which it was sayde, There is a man childe conceiued.
4 Let the same day be turned to darkenesse and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.
5 But let it be stained with darkenesse and the shadow of death, let the dimme colde fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.
6 Let the darke night ouercome that night, and let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.
7 Desolate be that night, and without gladnesse.
8 Let them that curse the day, and that bee readie to raise vp mourning, giue it also their curse.
9 Let the starres of that † night be dimme through darkenesse of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, c neither let it see the dawning of the day:
10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorow from mine eyes.
11 Why dyed I not in the birth? why did not I perish as soone as I came out of the wombe?
12 Why set they the knee vpon their knees? why gaue they me suche with their breasts?
13 Then should I now haue lyen still † I should haue slept, and beene at rest,
14 With the kings and † lords of the earth, which haue builded themselues † desolate places:
15 Or, with princes that haue had gold, and their houses full of siluer.
16 Or, why was not I hid, as a thing borne out of time, either as young children which neuer saw the light?

† Heb. Toward the heauen.

† Heb. Twilight.
c The Hebrew speach is, the eye lidde of the morning.

† Heb. Counsellours.
† Heb. Desolate.

17 There d must the wicked cease from their tyranie, and there such as laboured valiantly be at rest.
18 There the e prisoners rest together, they heare no more the voice of the oppressour.
19 There are small and great, and the seruant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue bitter hearts?
21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they digge for it more then for treasures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and bee glad when they can find the graue,
23 From whome their ends are hid, and concealed by God?
24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water.
25 For the thing that I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is happened vnto me.
26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietnesse, was I not in rest? and now commeth such miserie vpon me.

d That is, death is the end and helpe from the tyrannie & wickednesse of men.
e Here Iob declareth the foule plagues hee bare, counting himself euen worse then the vnfelt persons: of which cares, after the opinion of the flesh, he accounted death the only ende.

f That is, an vnrestfull, which they of all prosperitie, beleeued.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Eliphaz blameth Iob for impatiencie, 7 vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnes.

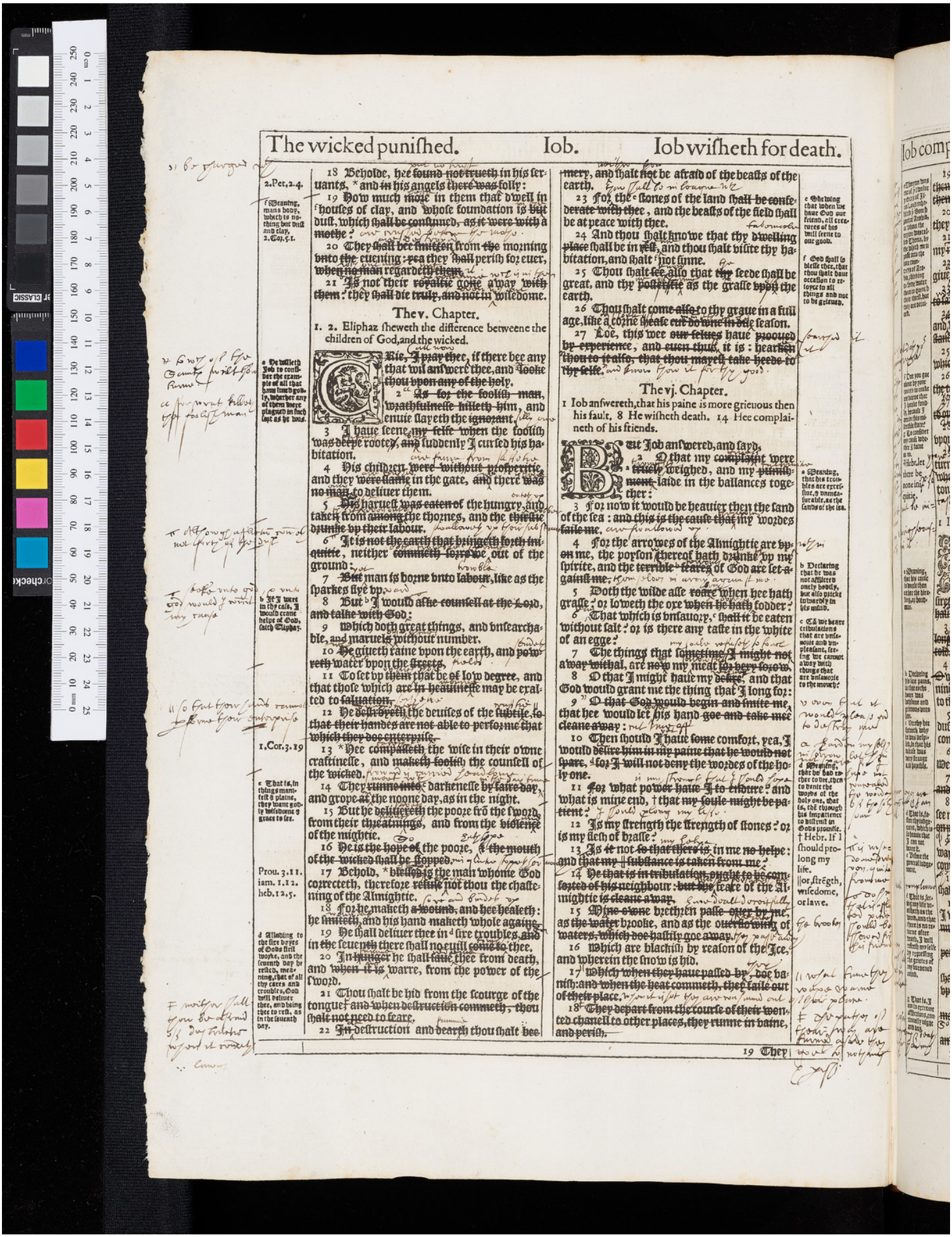
Then Eliphaz the Themanite answered, and sayd,
2 If wee assay to commune with thee, wilt thou bee discontent? a But who can withholde himselfe from speaking?
3 Beholde, thou hast beene an instructer of many, and hast strengthened the b weary hands.
4 Thy words haue set vp him that was falling, thou hast confirmed the weake knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy c vpright liuing?
7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?
8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednesse, reape the same.
9 With the blast of God they perish, with the breath of his nostrils are they consumed away.
10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voyce of the Lyon, and the teeth of Lyons whelps are pulled out.
11 The Lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the Lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.
12 But where as a thing was † hid from me, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.
13 In the thoughts and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,
14 Feare came vpon mee, and dread which made all my bones to shake.
15 The winde passed by before my presence, and made the haires of my flesh to stand vp.
16 It stood, and I knew not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the silence heard I a voice, saying
17 Shall man bee more iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?

a Because of thy sore affliction, and thy impatience.
b Meaning, thou hast holpen and comforted many in miserie, and canst thou not take thy selfe now?
c By the hee gathereth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor trust in God.

d That is, God will punish tyrannes, which are compared to Lyons although men neglecting their office, doe winke at them.
e Here Eliphaz threweth the manner of diuine reuelation by the holy Ghost, saying, that which he writ now declareth not humane reason, but as a reuelation vnto him from God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh2v



18 Beholde, hee found not trueth in his seruants, * and in his angels there was folly:
19 How much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, and whose foundation is but dust, which shall be consumed, as it were with a mothe?
20 They shall bee smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shall perish for euer, when no man regardeth them.
21 Is not their excellencie gone away with them? they shall die truly, and not in wisedome.

The v. Chapter.

1. 2. Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.

CRie, I pray thee, if there bee any that will answere thee, and looke thou vpon any of the holy.
2 As for the foolish man, wrathfulnesse killeth him, and enuie slayeth the ignorant.
3 I haue seene, my selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children were without prosperitie, and they were daunted in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.
5 Whose harueste was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, and the thirstie drunke vp their labour.
6 It is not the earth that bringeth forth iniquitie, neither commeth there out of the ground:
7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flye vp.
8 But I would aske counsell at the Lord, and talke with God:
9 Which doth great things, and vnsearchable, and maruels without number.
10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and poureth water vpon the streets.
11 To set vp them that be of low degree, and that those which are in heauinesse may be exalted to saluation.
12 He destroyeth the deuises of the subtile, so that their handes are not able to performe that which they bee enterprised.
13 * Hee compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse, and maketh foolish the counsell of the wicked.
14 They runne into darkenesse by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.
15 But he deliuereth the poore frō the sword, from their threatnings, and from the violence of the mightie.
16 So is the hope of the poore, & the mouth of the wicked shall be stopped.
17 Behold, * blessed is the man whome God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chastening of the Almightie.
18 For he maketh a wound, and bee healeth: he smiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.
19 He shall deliuer thee in d fiue troubles, and in the seuenth there shall no euill come to thee.
20 In hunger he shall saue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: and when destruction commeth, thou shalt not need to feare.
22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt bee merry, and shalt not be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For the e stones of the land shall be confederate with thee, and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy dwelling place shall be in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.
26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a corne heape cut downe in due season.
27 Loe, this wee our selues haue proued by experience, and euen thus it is: heare it thou to it also, that thou mayest take heede to thy selfe.

a He willeth Iob to consider the examples of all that haue liued godly, whether any of them were plagued in such sort as he was.

b If I were in thy case, I would crane helpe of God, saith Eliphaz.

c That is, in things manifest & plaine, they want godly wisdome & grace to see.

d Alluding to the fiue dayes of Gods first worke, and the seuenth day he rested, meaning, that of all thy cares and troubles, God will deliuer thee, and bring thee to rest, as in the seuenth day.

e Shewing that when we haue God our friend, all creatures of his will serue to our good.

f God shall so bleste thee, that thou shalt haue occasion to reioyce in all things and not to be grieued.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Iob answereth, that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. 8 He wisheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,
2 O that my complaint were truely weighed, and my punishment laide in the ballances together:
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my wordes faile me.
4 For the arrowes of the Almightie are vpon me, the poyson thereof hath drunke vp my spirite, and the terrible feares of God are set against me.
5 Doth the wilde asse roare when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?
6 That which is vnsauory, shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things that sometime I might not awaye withal, are now my meate for very sorow.
8 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for:
9 O that God would begin and smite me, that hee would let his hand goe and take mee cleane away:
10 Then should I haue some comfort, yea, I would delire him in my paine that he would not spare. For I will not denye the wordes of the holy one.
11 For what power haue I to endure? and what is mine end, † that my soule might be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?
13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that my ‖ substance is taken from me?
14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but he forsaketh the feare of the Almightie is cleane away.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as the water brooke, and as the course of waters, which doe swiftly goe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, and wherein the snow is hid.
17 Which when they haue passed by, doe vanish: and when the heat commeth, they faile out of their place.
18 They depart from the course of their wonted chanell to other places, they runne in vaine, and perish.

a Shewing, that his troubles are exceeding, & vnmeasurable, as the sands of the sea.

b Declaring that he was not afflicted onely bodily, but also grieuously inwardly in his mind.

c That we hearte tribulations that are vnpleasant, seeing the contrary is very hard to be borne.

d Meaning, that he had rather to die, then to denie the wordes of the holy one, that is, the through his impatience to hinder the Gods promise.

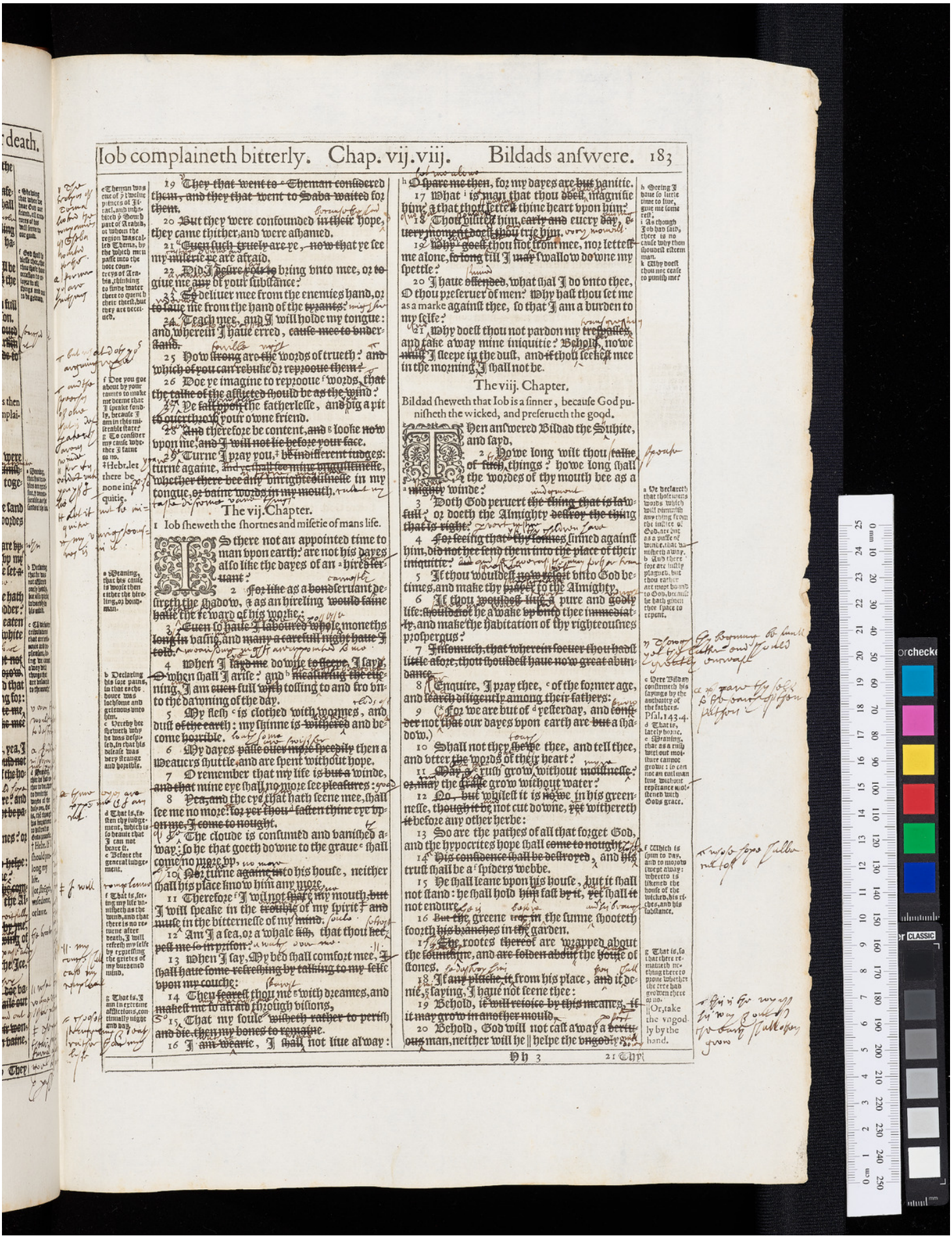
† Hebr. If I should prolong my life.

‖ Or, strength, wisedome, or lawe.

19 They

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh3r



19 They that went to Theman considered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 Euen such truely are ye, now that ye see my miserie ye are afraid.

22 Did I desire you to bring vnto mee, or to giue me any of your substance?

23 To deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or to raise me from the hand of the tyrants?

24 Teach mee, and I will holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cause mee to vnderstand.

25 How strong are the words of trueth? and which of you can rebuke or reproue them?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the wind?

27 Ye fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit to ouerthrow your owne friend.

28 And therefore be content, and looke now vpon me, and I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne I pray you, be indifferent iudges: turne againe, and reiudge my righteousnesse, whether there bee any vnrighteousnesse in my tongue, or vaine words in my mouth.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth the shortnes and misetie of mans life.

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireseruant?

2 For like as a bondseruant desireth the shadow, & as an hireling would faine haue the reward of his worke:

3 Euen so haue I laboured whole moneths long in vaine, and many a carefull night haue I told.

4 When I lay me do wie to sleepe, I say, O when shall I arise? and tarrying the euening, I am euen full with tolling to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes, and dust of the earth: my skinne is withered and become horrible.

6 My dayes passe quicker then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is but a winde, and that mine eye shall no more see pleasures:

8 Yea, and the eye that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: for yet thou fastenest thine eye vpon me, I come to nought.

9 The cloude is consumed and vanished away: so he that goeth downe to the graue shall come no more vp,

10 No, turne againe into his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth, but I will speake in the trouble of my spirit, and mute in the bitternesse of my mind.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale fish, that thou hedgest me in prison?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, I shall haue some refreshing by talking to my selfe vpon my couche:

14 Then fearest thou me with dreames, and makest me to afraid through visions,

15 That my soule wisheth rather to perish and die, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am wearie, I shall not liue alway:

17 What is man that thou dost magnifie him, & that thou settest thine heart vpon him?

18 Thou visitest him early and euery day, & tiest him to it dost thou trie him.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee, nor let me alone, so long till I may swallow downe my spettle?

20 I haue offended, what shal I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 Why doest thou not pardon my trespasse, and take away mine iniquitie? Behold, now shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest mee in the morning, I shall not be.

The viij. Chapter.

Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, and preserueth the good.

THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and sayd,

2 Howe long wilt thou talke of such things? howe long shall the wordes of thy mouth bee as a mighty winde?

3 Doth God peruert the thing that is lawfull? or doeth the Almighty destroy the thing that is right?

4 For seeing that thy sonnes sinned against him, did not he send them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 If thou wouldest now seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy prayer to the Almighty,

6 If thou wouldest liue pure and godly life: should not he awake vp vnto thee immediately, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous?

7 Insomuch, that wherein soeuer thou hadst little afore, thou shouldest haue now great abundance.

8 Enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and search diligently among their fathers:

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and vnder not that our dayes vpon earth are but a shadow,)

10 Shall not they teache thee, and tell thee, and vtter the words of their heart?

11 May a rush grow without moisture? or may the grasse grow without water?

12 No, but whilest it is in his greennesse, though it be not cut downe, yet withereth it before any other herbe:

13 So are the pathes of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall come to nought:

14 His confidence shall be destroyed, and his trust shall be a spiders webbe.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 But the greene rose in the sunne shooteth foorth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the stonie place, and are folden about the house of stones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, saying, I haue not seene thee:

19 Behold, it will reioice by his meanes, if it may grow in another mould.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the vngodly hand.

a Meaning, that his cause is worke then either the threshing, or boursman.

b Declaring his sore paines, in that eache houre was loathsome and grieuous vnto him.

c Hereby he sheweth why he was despised, in that his disease was very strange and horrible.

d That is, fasten thy iudgement, which is to beautie that I can not beare it.

e Before the generall iudgement.

f That is, forbeare my life wickedly as the wind, and that there is no returne after death, I will refresh my selfe by repeating the griefes of my burdened mind.

g That is, I am in extreme affections, continually night and day.

h O spare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

b Seeing I haue so little time to liue, giue me some rest.

i As though Iob had said, there is no cause why thou shouldest esteem man.

k Why doest thou not cease to punish me?

a He declareth that those words which will diminish any thing from the iustice of God, are but as a puffe of winde, that hasteth away.

b And there fore are sadly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, because he hath giuen thee space to repent.

c Here Bildad confirmeth his sayings by the authority of the fathers. Psal. 143. 4.

d That is, lately borne.

e Signifying, that as a rush without moisture cannot grow: so can not an euil man liue without repentance without Gods grace.

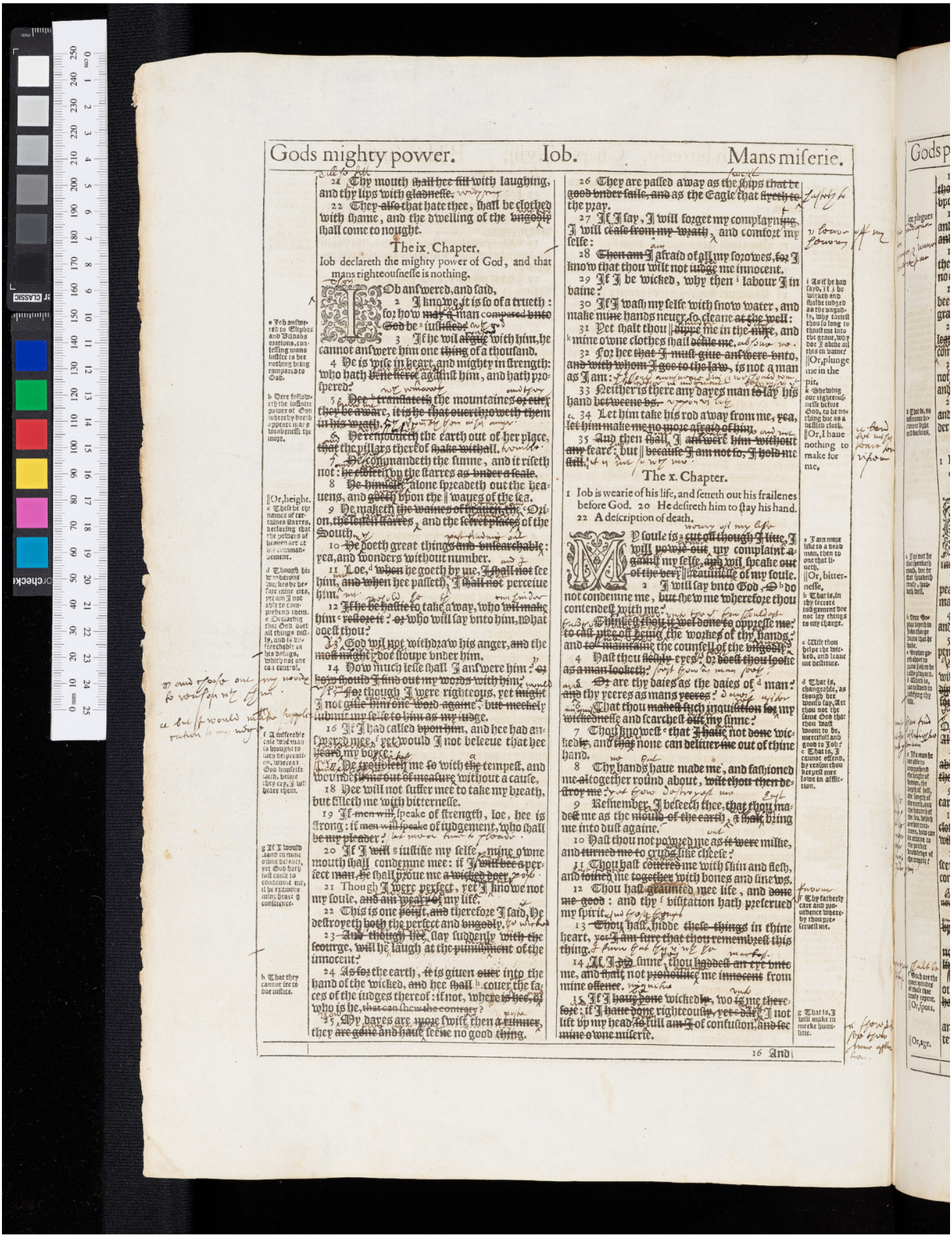
f Which is spun to day, and to morow swept away: whereto is likened the house of the wicked, his riches, and his substance.

g That is, so that there remaineth nothing there to proue whether the tree had growen there or no.

‖ Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh3v



21 Thy mouth shall bee fill with laughing, and thy lips with gladnesse.
22 They also that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the vngodly shall come to nought.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mighty power of God, and that mans righteousnesse is nothing.

IOb answered, and said,
2 I know it is so of a trueth: for how may a man compared vnto God be iustified?
3 If he wil argue with him, he cannot answere him one thing of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath bene here against him, and hath prospered?
5 Hee translateth the mountaines or euer they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.
6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars therof shake withall.
7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he sealeth vp the starres as vnder a seale.
8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of the sea.
9 He maketh the waines of heauen, the c Ozion, the leuell starres, and the secret places of the South.
10 He doeth great things and vnsearchable: yea, and wonders without number.
11 Loe, d when he goeth by me, I shall not see him, and when hee passeth, I shall not perceiue him.
12 If he be hastie to take away, who will make him e restore it? or who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger, and the most mighty doe stoupe vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answere him? or how should I find out my words with him?
15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one word againe, but mechely submit my selfe to him as my iudge.
16 If I had called vpon him, and hee had answered mee, yet would I not beleeue that hee heard my voyce.
17 He troubleth me so with the tempest, and wounded me out of measure without a cause.
18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If men will speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: if men will speake of iudgement, who shall be my pleader?
20 If I will iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne mee: if I will bee a perfect man, he shall proue me a wicked doer.
21 Though I were perfect, yet I know not my soule, and am weary of my life.
22 This is one point, and therefore I said, He destroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.
23 And though hee slay suddenly with the scourge, will he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?
24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, and hee shall h couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is hee, or who is he, that can shew the contrary?
25 My dayes are more swift then a runner, they are gone and haue seene no good thing.
26 They are passed away as the ships that are good vnder saile, and as the Eagle that flieth to the pray.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaynt, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort my selfe:
28 Then am I afraid of all my sorowes, for I know that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then i labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make mine hands neuer so cleane at the well:
31 Yet shalt thou ‖ dippe me in the mire, and k mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.
32 For hee that I must giue answere vnto, and with whom I goe to the law, is not a man as I am:
33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.
c 34 Let him take his rod away from me, yea, let him make me no more afraid of him.
35 And then shall I answere him without any feare: but ‖ because I am not so, I hold me still.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his frailenes before God. 20 He desireth him to stay his hand. 22 A description of death.

MY soule is a cut off though I liue, I will powre out my complaint a gainst my selfe, and will speake out of the bet ‖ teanitie of my soule.
2 I will say vnto God, D do not condemne me, but shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Thinkest thou it wel done to oppresse me: to cast mee off being the workes of thy hands, and to maintaine the counsell of the vngodly?
4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or doest thou spie as a man looketh?
5 Or are thy daies as the daies of d man: and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?
6 That thou makest such inquisition for my wickednesse and searchest out my sinne?
7 Thou knowest that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.
8 Thy hands haue made me, and fashioned me altogether round about, wilt thou then destroy me?
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou madest me as the mould of the earth, e and bring me into dust againe.
10 Hast thou not powred me as it were milke, and turned me to grudds like cheese?
11 Thou hast couered me with skin and flesh, and ioined me together with bones and sinewes.
12 Thou hast graunted mee life, and done me good: and thy f visitation hath preserued my spirit.
13 Thou hast hidde these things in thine heart, yet I am sure that thou remembrest this thing.
14 If I sin, thou beholdest an eye vnto me, and wilt not pronounce me innocent from mine offence.
15 If I haue bene wicked, wo is me therefore: if I haue done righteously, yet dare I not lift vp my head, so full am I of confusion, and see mine owne miserie.

16 And

a Then answered to Eliphaz and Bildads orations, confessing mans iustice to be nothing being compared to God.

b Here followeth the infinite power of God wherby doeth appeare mans vnwoorthinesse the more.

‖ Or, height.

c These be the names of certaine starres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.

d Though his wonderous workes be before mine eies, yet am I not able to comprehend them.

e Declaring that God doeth all things iustly, and is vnsearchable in his doings, whereby no one can controll.

f A miserable case when man is brought to this desperation, whereas God himselfe saith, before they cry, I will heare them.

g If I would stand in mine owne defence, yet God hath full cause to condemne me, if he examine mine heart & conuersation.

h That they cannot see to doe iustice.

i As if he had sayd, If I be wicked and shalbe iudged as the vngodly, why tarriest thou so long to thrust me into the graue, why doe I abide all this in vaine?

‖ Or, plunge me in the pit.

k Shewing our righteousnesse before God, to be nothing but as a defiled cloth.

‖ Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

l That is, no difference betweene light and darkenes.

m Or, spots.

n Or, age.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh4r

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a lyon, but thou wilt returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.
17 Thou bringest fresh witnesse against me, and thy wrath increasest thou vpon me: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.
18 Wherefore hast thou brought mee out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that no eye had seene me.
19 And that I were as though I had not beene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.
20 Are not my dayes few? Let him then leaue off from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort my selfe a little,
21 Before I goe thither from whence I shall not turne againe, euen to the land of darknesse and shadow of death:
22 A land as darke as darknesse it selfe, and [k] the shadow of death where is none, or der but the light is there as darknesse.

[or, plagues indignation]

[k] That is, no difference betweene light and darknesse.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar, 7 The maiestie of God cannot be searched. 14 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly liue in safetie.

Then answered Sophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not he that maketh many words be answered? should he that [a] babbleth much be counted therein?
3 Should thy lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockest others shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, [b] my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.
5 But O [c] that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,
6 That he might shew thee the [d] secrets of wisedome, how thou hast [e] double, according to right: know therefore that God hath [f] forgotten of thee for thine iniquitie.
7 Canst thou [g] find out the secrets of God? canst thou attaine to the perfectnesse of the Almightie?
8 He is [h] higher then heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then the hell, how wilt thou then know him?
9 The measure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.
10 Though he turne all things vpside downe, close them in, and gather them together, who will turne him from his purpose?
11 For he it is that knoweth vaine men, he seeth their wickednesse also, should he not then consider it?
12 For vaine man would be wise though man new borne, is like a wilde asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch vp thine hands toward him:
14 If thou wouldest put away the wickednesse which thou hast in hand, and that no vngodlinesse dwell in thine house:
15 Then mightest thou lift vp thy face without [i] blame, and then shouldest thou be sure, and nede not feare.
16 Then shouldest thou forget thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it as vpon the waters which passe by.
17 Then should thy [l] life be as cleere as the noone day, thou shouldest shine forth, and be as the morning.
18 Then mightest thou be bold, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trench.
19 Then mightest thou lie downe, and none [m] make thee afraid, yea, many one [n] sue vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the vngodly, they shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope shalbe [o] as a giuing vp of the ghost.

[a] Or, not he that speaketh much, but he that speaketh truely, speaketh well.
[b] Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge words that he spake.
[c] Sophar goeth about to proue Iob to be sadly plagued.
[d] Which is, nor to dauntin vnsatisfying thy selfe.
[e] If a man be not able to comprehend the height of heauen, the depth of hell, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the sea, which are but creatures, how can he attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?
[f] Such are the quiet vnities of those that truely repent.
[g] Or, spots.
[h] Or, age.
[i] Or, plainnesse.
[l] That is, shall make to resolue vnto nought.
[m] Or, disquiet.
[n] Or, intreate.
[o] Or, a giuing vp of the ghost.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the course of things.

Then Iob answered, and said,
2 No doubt, yee are the people, and [a] wisedome shall perish with you.
3 But I haue [‡] vnderstanding as well as you, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things?
4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and vpright is laughed to scorne.
5 Being as a light [b] despised in the thoughts of the rich, and as one ready to fall.
6 The tents of robbers are in wealth, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 Aske the cattell, [d] and they shall teach thee; the foules of the aire, [e] they shall tell thee.
8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall certifie thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the [c] soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankinde.
11 Doeth not the eare trie words, and the mouth taste his meate?
12 Among old persons there is wisedome, and in age is vnderstanding.
13 With him is wisedome and strength, counsell, and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, if he breake downe a thing, who can build it vp againe? if he shut a man, who can open?
15 Behold, if he withhold the waters, they dry vp: if he let them goe, they destroy the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisedome, both the deceiuer and he that is deceiued are his.
17 He leadeth away counsellers spoiled, and maketh the iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth away princes spoiled, and ouerthrowen the mightie.
20 He taketh away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mightie.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiply, and diminisheth them.

[a] As though he ignored it, or, witheth not correct all others, and what he doe, all which doth should perish with you.
‡ An heart.
Prou. 14.1.
[b] That is, as he that despiseth the light, so is the rich, or the afflicted subject shine before Gods face. But get to shine before his wrath to their peril.
[c] The Hebrewes read, whom God hath brought in with his hand.
[d] For euen the cattell, and all creatures doe declare Gods power as it is said. The heauens declare the glory of God.
[e] For God doth not onely create his creatures, but also nourisheth, cherisheth, and preserueth them still.
‖ Or, flesh.
Esa. 22.22.
[f] That Iob speaketh that nothing is comparable to Gods power, or can preuaile against it.
Apoc. 3.7.
[g] He sheweth that nothing is done in this world, without Gods will and ordinance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh4v

24 Hee taketh away the heart of them that be heads of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse out of the way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

The xiij. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.

LO, a all this haue I seene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderstand it.

2 What ye know, that same doe I know also, neither am I inferiour vnto you.

3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almighty, and my desire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, ye are workmasters of lies, and vnprofitable physicians altogether.

5 Would God you kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wise men.

6 Now heare my reasoning, and ponder the arguments of my lips.

7 Will you speake c wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will ye accept the person of him? or will ye contend for God?

9 Shal that helpe you when he calleth you to rechoning? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mocke him?

10 He shall surely reproue you, if ye do secretly accept any person.

11 Shal not his excellency make you afraid? shall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your d remembrance is like vnto dust, and your bodies like the clay.

13 Hold your tongues before me, that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I teare my flesh with my teeth, and e put my soule in mine hands?

15 Loe, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will reproue mine owne wayes in his sight.

16 He shalbe my saluation: for there may no hypocrite come before him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and ponder my sayings with your eares.

18 Beyold, now haue I prepared my iudgement, f I know that I shalbe found righteous.

19 What is he that will goe to law with me? If I now hold my tongue, I die.

20 Neuertheless, doe not these two things vnto me, and then will I not hide my selfe from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me, and let not thy feareful dread of thee make me afraid.

22 Then call, and I will answere: or let me speake, and giue thou me an answere.

23 How many are my misdeedes and sinnes? let me know my transgressions and offences.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest harpely to my charge, and punishest me for the sinnes of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the h stocks, and lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes, and markest the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

28 And I, as a rotten thing doe consume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man. 14 Hope susteineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a short time to liue, and is full of miserie.

2 He commeth vp, and is cut downe a like a flowre: he fleeth as it were a shadow, and continueth not.

3 Doest thou b open thine eyes vpon such one, and bringest me into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no bodie.

5 The dayes of man surely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou hast appointed him his bounds which he cannot goe beyond.

6 Doe from him, that he may rest, vntill his day c come which he looketh for, like as an hireling doeth.

7 For if a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it will sprout, and shoote forth the branches againe.

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground:

9 Yet when it getteth the sent of water, it will bud and bring forth boughs, like as a tree that is planted.

10 d But as for man, when he is dead, perished, and consumed away, what becommeth of him?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and driyeth vp:

12 So man after he is aslepe riseth not, he shall not wake till the heauens be no more, nor rise out of his sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, and keepe me secrete, vntill thy wrath were past, and set e appoint mee a time wherein thou mightest remember me.

14 Dare a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my warfare will I waite still, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt c call me, and I shall answere thee, || delight not thou the worke of thine owne hands.

16 For now thou f numbrest all my goings, and giuest no delay vnto my sinne.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed vp as it were in a g bagge, and thou addest punishment vnto my wickednesse.

18 The mountaines fall away at the last, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearce through the very stones by little and little, the floods wash away the grauell and earth: so shalt thou destroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest still against him, so that he passeth away: thou changest his || estate, and puttest him from thee.

21 And whether his children come to worship or no, he cannot tell: and if they be men of low degree, he knoweth not.

22 But while his h flesh is vpon him, it shall haue sorrow: and his soule shall mourne within him.

a Meaning, I know the power of God as well as you.

b That is, you are vnmeete for my disease, which seek not the medicine to cure it, but rather to encrease it, with your lies, and tales to trouble me.

c Marke what I shall lay against you, for I blame you not in that yee declare Gods power, but because you take a cauill & humane iustice to be in him: and so of true things yee conclude lyes.

d Your fame shall come to nothing.

e That is, sore vexe and torment my selfe as though I should rent and teare my flesh with teeth.

f That is, to set my life in dangers.

g Here it appeareth that Iobs trust and hope in God was not all perfect, discharging himselfe of hypocrisie wherewith they charged him.

h That is, not condemned for my sinnes, as you doe reason.

i To proue that God plagueth me for mine offences.

a Tbis expresseth manshortnesse of life, and the vnstablenes thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a shadow, and to the grasse in the field.

b Meaning, that seeing man is so fraile, he should not handle him so extremely.

c That is, death which he desireth as the hyreling waiteth in the end of his labour to receiue his wages.

d Iob saith not this as hauing no hope of immortalitie, but as one sore tormented.

e Thou plagueest me now, yet when thou shalt call me vp at doomes day, I shall answere thee, for thou art merciful.

|| Or, thou shalt loue.

f That is, thou hast all my deedes numbred, spare me therefore.

g Thou keepest all my sinnes in store, and sufferest none vnpunished.

h Whilst he liueth.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh5r

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because he challengeth wisedome and pureneſſe to himſelfe.

Then answered Eliphas the Themanite, and ſaid,
2 Shall a wiſe man anſwere as the winde, and fill his belly with the [a] winde of the Eaſt?
3 Shall he reaſon with a word that is nothing worth, and ſpeake the things which can doe no good?
4 Surely thou haſt caſt off feare, and reſtrainſt prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth ſetteth forth thine owne iniquitie, ſeeing thou haſt choſen the tongue of the craftie.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine own lips ſhape an anſwere againſt thee.
7 [b] Art thou the firſt man that euer was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?
8 Haſt thou heard the ſecrete counſell of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?
9 What knoweſt thou that we knowe not? and what vnderſtandeſt thou, but wee can the ſame?
10 *With vs are both old and aged men, yea, [c] ſuch as haue liued longer then thy father.
11 Thinkeſt thou it a ſmall thing of the conſolations of God? ‖ with thee is a ſpare word.
12 Why doeth thine [c] heart ſo be witch thee? and wherefore winkeſt thou with thine eyes,
13 That thy minde is ſo [d] plit by againſt God, and lettеſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?
14 What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?
15 Behold, he doth not ‖ truſt his ſaints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight:
16 How much more [e] then an abominable and [f] vile man, which [e] drinketh wickedneſſe like water.
17 I will [g] ſhew thee, heare me, and I will ſhew thee that I haue ſeene:
18 Which wiſe men haue told, and haue not hid [h] that which they receiued from their fathers:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger went among them.
20 The [i] vngodly [h] ſorroweth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with child, and the [k] number of a tyrants yeeres are vnknowen.
21 A feareful ſound is [l] euer in his eares, and when he is in peace, the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.
22 He beleeueth [m] not to be deliuered [n] out of darkeneſſe: for the [o] world is alwayes before his eyes.
23 He wandreth abroade for bread where it is, ſaying [p] that the day of darkeneſſe is readie at hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh [q] will make him afraid, they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king with his armie.
25 For hee [r] hath ſtretched out his hande againſt God, and armed himſelfe againſt the Almightie.
26 He runneth [s] proudly vpon him, and with a

a Words to no effect ſpoken, are likened to the Eaſt wind, which dryeth vp the moiſture as ſoone as it falleth: ſo fooliſh words namely prouth as ſoone as they be ſpoken.
b That is, art thou ſo ancient that all Wiſedome is in thy head?
c That is, which is deſtruct as by beating vehemently in the ſpirit, as in a mortar by peſtle.
d That is, art thou ſo inflamed againſt God?
e That is, which is of a better diſpoſition as he that is thirſtie to drinke.
f Which hath a better diſpoſition as he that is thirſtie to drinke.
g Here he preacteth certain places of the Leuitical law for his purpoſe, which in deede the fathers ſo ſpake, but did not vnderſtand them, as Elyphas did.
h That is, out of the troubles and feares which fall vpon him.
i That is, abundance of riches hath made him ſo proude, that he forgetteth God.
k That is, he ſhall haue no certaine and ſure place to dwell in.
l That is, ſuch bleſſing as God gaue him, ſhal be turned into curſing.
m That is, his poſteritie or ofſpring ſhall not continue.
n That is, he ſhall not eſcape.
o That is, he ſhall not eſcape.
p That is, he ſhall not eſcape.
q That is, he ſhall not eſcape.
r That is, he ſhall not eſcape.
s That is, he ſhall not eſcape.

14 Let him not truſt in vanitie, deceiuing himſelfe: for vanitie ſhall be his recompence.
15 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.
16 He ſhall caſt off his vnripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.
17 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the houſes of ſuch as receiue gifts.
18 He conceiueth [t] miſchiefe, and bringeth forth vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceite.

t Pſal.7.15. Eſai.59.4.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witneſſe of his innocencie.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 I haue often time heard ſuch things: a miſerable [a] comfort are ye, all the ſort of you.
3 ‖ Shall not vaine words come yet to an end? or what maketh thee bolde to anſwere?
4 I could ſpeake as ye doe alſo: but would God that your [b] ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, then could I frame words for you, and ſhake my head at you:
5 I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and releaſe your paine with the talking of my lippes.
6 For all my words my ſorowe will not ceaſe: and [c] though I hold my tongue, what am I eaſed?
7 But now he hath made me wearie, thou haſt made deſolate all [d] my congregation.
8 And that thou [e] haſt filled me with wrinkles, my leanenes riſeth vp againſt mee, and beareth witneſſe thereof in my face.
9 His wrath hath torne me, he hateth me, and gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon me with his eyes.
10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon mee, and [f] ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they gather themſelues together againſt me.
11 God hath ſhut mee vp with the vngodly, and deliuered mee [g] into the handes of the wicked.
12 I was in wealth, but hee hath brought me to nought: he hath taken mee by the necke, he hath alſo [h] ſhaken me, and ſet me as a marke for himſelfe.
13 His [i] archers compaſſe me round about, he woundeth my reines, and doth not ſpare, my ‖ bowels hath he powred vpon the ground.
14 He hath giuen me one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a giant.

a Foy they more hire him with cruell words, then comfort him.
‖ Or, words of winde.
b Would ye ſuffred that which I ſuffer.
c For God will haue his pleaſure euer me.
d My houſhold, children, and ſubſtance.
e Not by reaſon of yeeres, but by reaſon of my griefe, ſhewing his extreme paines.
f That is, deſpitefully buffeted me, which ſtriking on the cheeke ſignifieth.
g To proue him, and not to deſtroy him.
h His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me.
‖ Or, gall. God hath not onely ſtriken out wardly my body and all my ſubſtance, but alſo tormented my inward parts.

15 ‖

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh5v

15 I haue sowed sackecloth vpon my skin, and wallowed my †horn in the dust.
16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadow of death.
17 Howbeit there is no wickednesse in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying find no rowme.
19 For lo, my witnesse is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.
20 My friends gaue mee many wordes to scorne, and mine eye poureth out teares vnto God.
21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doth with another.
22 For the number of my yeres is come, and the way that I shall go is at hand, from whence I shall not turne againe.

†Heb. horn.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Iob saith that he consumeth away, and yet doth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friends to repentance, 13 shewing that he looketh but for death.

MY breath is corrupt, my daies are shortened, I am hard at deathes doore.
2 Forward men are with me, and mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.
3 O deliuer me, and a looke out one to be my suretie in thy sight; what is hee that knoweth who will promise for me?
4 For thou hast withholden their heartes b from vnderstanding, therefore shalt thou not set them vp on high.
5 He that speaketh flatterie to his friend, the eies of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made me c by word of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ ioy.
7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and all my strength is like a shadow.
8 Vpright men therefore shall wel consider this, and the innocent shall take part against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also will d keepe his way, and he that hath cleane hands will bee stronger and stronger.
10 As for all you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, I pray you, seeing I cannot finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, and my counsailes and thoughtes of my heart are vanished away.
12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkenesse.
13 Though I tarrie neuer so much, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.
14 I said to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, Ye are my mother, and my sister.
15 Where is then now my hope? e who hath considered the thing that I looked for? My hope shall goe downe with mee into the pit, and lye with me in the dust.

a In all Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most grieuous, that they that should chearefully comfort him, did cruelly vexe him and mocke him.
‖ Or, mockers.
b That is, make promise with me, O God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reason with them, for they are fooles.
c That they cannot vnderstand the cause of my punishment: but iudge me wicked, not knowing the wilsome, whereby thou doest afflict thy righteous.
‖ Or, tabret.
d Though the godly see themselues afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they despaire not, knowing that the iust also are punished for the proofe of them.
‖ Or, come nowe.
e Seeing I am but corruption.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Bildad rehearseth the paines of the vnfaithfull, and wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 When will ye make an end of your wordes? Marke well, and then we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed so vile in your sight?
4 He destroyeth himself with his anger: shal the earth be forsaken, or any stone remoued out of his place?
5 Yea the light of the a wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The b light shall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steppes of his strength shall bee restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe:
8 For his feete are taken as it were in the net, and he walketh vpon the snares.
9 a The grinne shal take him by the heele, and the thirstie of bloud shall catch him.
10 The snare is layd for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Feare shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feete.
12 c Hunger shall be his strength, and destruction shall be ready at his side.
13 Hee shall eate the strength of his owne skinne, euen the first borne of death shall eate his strength.
14 His hope shall bee rooted out of his dwelling, and shall bring him to the c king of feare.
15 Other men shall dwell in his house, and it shall be none of his, and brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath, and aboue shal his branch be cut downe.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.
18 They shall driue him from the light into darknesse, and chase him cleane out of the world.
19 He shall neither haue ‖ children nor nephewes among his people, nor any remaine in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shal be astonied at his day, as ‖ they that goe before shall bee afraid.
21 Such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

a That is, shal God change the accidents and order of his operation to thee: and not afflict the wicked as he doth vs.
b His wife downe shall perish, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, because God plagueth him as he doth the wicked man.
a That is, the wicked shall be destroyed with sodaine destruction, as it is in the 73. psalme.
b His willsome shall perish, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, because God plagueth him as he doth the wicked man.
c That is, he shall not attaine to that which he desireth, for all his power and might shalbe taken away by hunger.
d Meaning, the vngodly shalbe the destruction of the strength of his owne skinne, that is of his children and posteritie.
e Which is, death the most fearefull and terrible of all things.
f From prosperitie to aduersitie.
‖ Or, sonne, nor nephew
g That is, at his fall.
‖ Or, elders, or, ancients.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Iob reproueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grieuous paines. 25 He assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and trouble me with words?
3 Loe, tenne times haue yee reproched mee, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorne.
4 Bee it that I haue erred indeede, mine error remaineth with my selfe.
5 But if ye will auaunce your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:
6 Know this then, that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 If I complaine of the violence that is done vnto me, I cannot be heard: and if I crie, there

a As though he would say, what haue you to doe with that, the fault is mine, and not yours.
b He declareth that his affliction is sent of God, though he be not able to reade the cause in himselfe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh6r

is no sentence giuen with me.

c That is, I cannot get from their my afflictions.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that c I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

d That is, of my riches and substance.

9 He hath spoyled me d of mine honour, and

e That is, destroyed my children: for the crowne of the aged are children children, as it is in the prouerbs. Or, vndone.

taken the crowne away from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am ‖ gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.

f That is, his great plagues layd on me.

11 His wrath is kindled against me, hee taketh me as though I were his enemie.

12 His f men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwelling round about.

13 He hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinsfolkes haue forsaken me: and my best acquainted haue forgotten me.

‖ Or, they that dwelt with me.

15 ‖ The seruants and maidens of mine owne house tooke me for a stranger, and I am become as an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: no though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne bodie.

‖ Or, folkes.

18 Yea, the ‖ young men despised me, and when I rose, they spake euill vpon me.

19 All my most familiars abhorred me: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh: onely there is left me the skinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

g Some reade, that he shall stand last on the earth, meaning, that Christ shall come at the latter end vnto iudgement, and raise vp them that lie in the dust.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God doth, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue.

f From heere to the end. Or, some other.

25 For I am sure that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall g rise out of the earth in the latter day,

‖ Or, though after my skinne the wormes destroy this body, yet shall I &c.

26 And ‖ shal be couered againe with my skin, and shall see God in my flesh:

b That is, the iudgement of God, the vengeance of iniquitie: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place now, yet God will hereafter consider him, and be reuenged of the euill.

27 Whom I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shal behold, and none other for me: this my hope is laid vp in my bosome.

28 But ye said, Why is he persecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 h But be ware of the sworde: for the sword will be auenged of wickednes, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shall haue a short end, 22 though for a time they florish.

Then answered Sophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 For the same cause doe a my thoughts compell me to answere, and therefore make haste.

a Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar interrupted his talk, as though he boasted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant sinner.

3 I haue sufficiently heard the b checking of my reproofe, therefore the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

b For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob in answering touched him: and for that he deemed his knowledge sufficient to answere againe.

4 Know'est thou not this of olde, and since God placed man vpon earth,

c Sophar enterest the end of this Chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that he thought Iob for impietie and hypocrisie to bee plagued.

5 c That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath bene short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?

6 Though he be magnified vp to the heauen, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet he perisheth for euer like his dung, in so much that they which haue seene him, shal say, Where is hee?

8 He shall vanish as a dreame, so that he can no more be found, and shall passe away as a vision in the night.

9 So that the eye which saw him before shall haue no more sight of him, and his place shall ‖ know him no more.

‖ Or, see.

10 His children shall please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 From his youth his bones are full of sinnes, which shall lie downe with him in the ‖ earth.

‖ Or, dust.

12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 That he fauoured, that would he not forsake, but kept it close in his throate.

14 The bread that hee did eate, is turned to the poison of serpents within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured shall he parbreake againe: for God shall driue them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of serpents, and the adders tongue shall slay him:

17 So that he shal no more see the riuers and broodes of honie and butter.

18 The thing that he hath laboured for, shall he restore, and d shall not eate of it: great trauaile shall hee make for riches, but he shall not enioy them,

d For euil gotten goods God will soone take away, and restore to them from whome they were craftily spoyled and rauened.

19 Because hee hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoiled, and not builded them.

20 *Because he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedie delire, hee shall not escape.

Eccles. 5. 12

21 There e shall none of his meate bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

e That is, his deeres and couetous shall gape in vaine.

22 When he had plentifoulnes of euery thing, yet was he poore, though he was helped on euerie side.

23 And it shall come to passe, that where with he purposed to fill his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 The sword is drawen out, and goeth thorow the body, and glittereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shall bee hid in their secrete places, f an vnkindled fire shal consume him: and looke what remaineth in his house, it shall bee destroyed.

f That is, fire from heauen: and here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his seruants and children were consumed by fire.

27 The heauen shall g declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part against him.

g There is nothing hid that shall not bee opened, and the earth shall either bring fruit full, or bring forth things buried to the wicked.

28 The substance that hee hath in his house shall be taken away, and perish in the day of the Lords wrath.

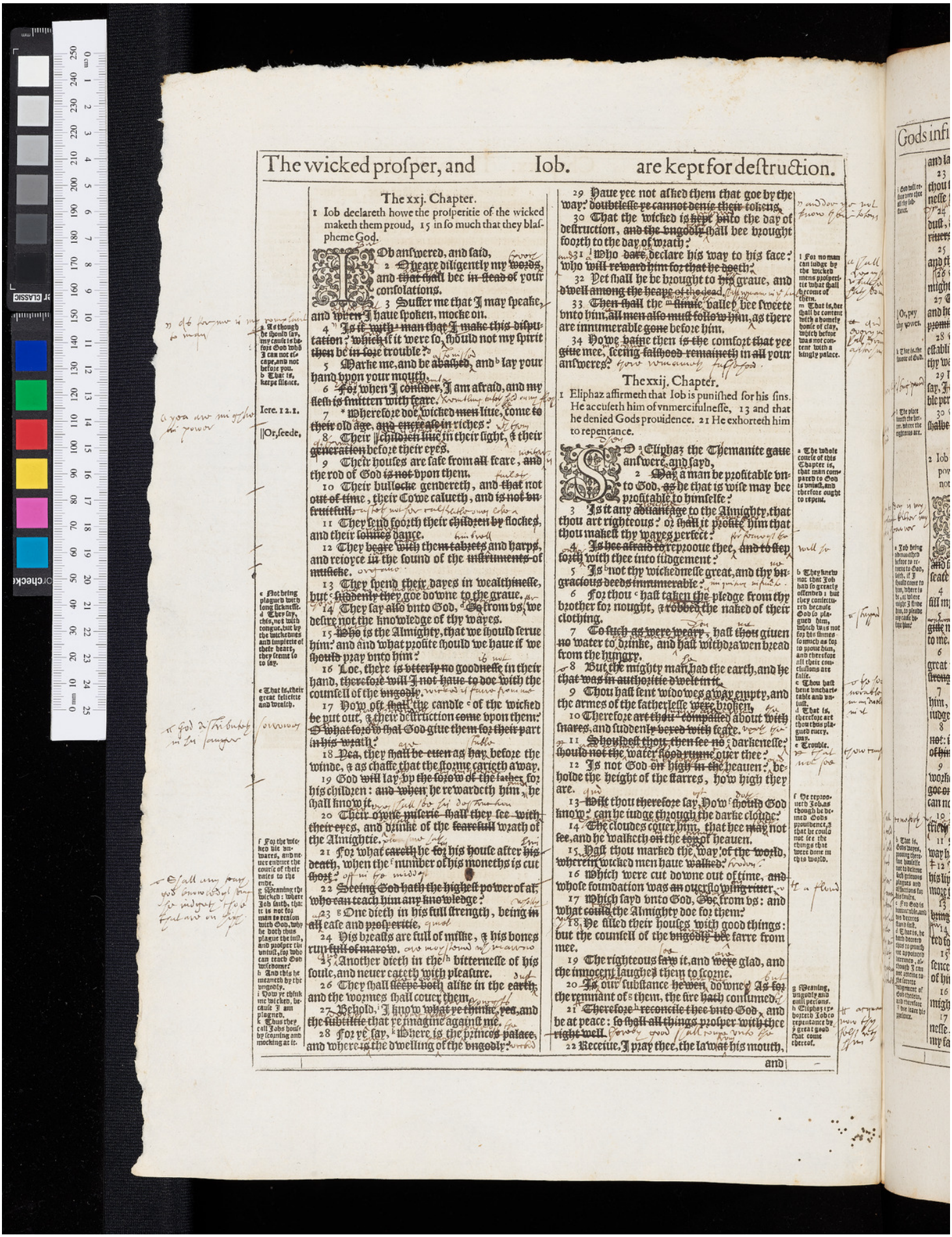
29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage that hee may looke for of God, because of h his words.

h Spoken against God.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hh6v



The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 in so much that they blaspheme God.

IOb answered, and said,
2 Heare diligently my wordes, and that shall bee in stead of your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 Is it with man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirit then be in sore trouble?
5 Marke me, and be abashed, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.
6 For when I consider, I am afraid, and my flesh is smitten with feare.
7 Wherefore doe wicked men liue, come to their old age, and encrease in riches?
8 Their children liue in their sight, & their generation before their eyes.
9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.
10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their Cowe calueth, and is not barefull.
11 They send forth their children by flockes, and their sonnes dance.
12 They beare with them tabrets and harps, and reioyce in the sound of the instruments of musicke.
13 They spend their dayes in wealthinesse, but suddenly they goe downe to the graue.
14 They say also vnto God, Depart from vs, we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 Who is the Almighty, that we should serue him? and and what profite should we haue if we should pray vnto him?
16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hand, therefore will I not haue to doe with the counsell of the vngodly.
17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out, & their destruction come vpon them? God what sorow shal God giue them for their part in his wrath?
18 Yea, they shall be euen as hay before the winde, & as chaffe that the storme carieth away.
19 God will lay vp the sorow of the father for his children: and when he rewardeth him, he shall know it.
20 Their owne miserie shall they see with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the Almightie.
21 For what careth he for his house after his death, when the number of his moneths is cut short?
22 Seeing God hath the highest power of all, who can teach him any knowledge?
23 One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperitie,
24 His breasts are full of milke, & his bones run full of marow.
25 Another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall sleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, I know what ye thinke, yea, and the subtilties that ye imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?
29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? doubtlesse ye cannot denie their tokens,
30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and the vngodly shall bee brought foorth to the day of wrath?
31 Who dare declare his way to his face? who will reward him for that he doeth?
32 Yet shall he be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape of the dead.
33 Then shall the turfe valley bee sweete vnto him, all men also must follow him, as there are innumerable gone before him.
34 Howe haine then is the comfort that yee giue mee, seeing falshood remaineth in all your answeres?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sins. He accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

THen Eliphaz the Themanite gaue answere, and sayd,
2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise may bee profitable to himselfe?
3 Is it any aduantage to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or shall it profite him that thou maketh thy wayes perfect?
4 Is hee afraid to reproue thee, and to goe forth with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thy gracious deedes innumerable?
6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, & robbed the naked of their clothing.
7 To such as were weary, hast thou giuen no water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.
8 But the mighty man had the earth, and he that was in authoritie dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.
10 Therefore art thou compassed about with snares, and suddenly vexed with feare.
11 Shouldest thou then see no darkenesse? should not the water flood runne ouer thee?
12 Is not God on high in the heauen? beholde the height of the starres, how high they are.
13 Whilt thou therefore say, How should God know? can he iudge through the darke clouds?
14 The cloudes couer him, that hee may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the way of the world, wherein wicked men haue walked?
16 which were cut downe out of time, and whose foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,
17 which sayd vnto God, Depart from vs: and what could the Almighty doe for them?
18 He filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the vngodly bee farre from mee.
19 The righteous saw it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.
20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the fire hath consumed.
21 Therefore reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shall all things prosper with thee right well.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law at his mouth,

and

---

a As though he should say, my cause is before God who I can not escape, and not before you.
b That is, keepe silence.

Iere. 12.1.

‖Or, seede.

c Not being plagued with long sickenesse.
d They say, that is, not with tongue, but by the wickednes and impiete of their heart, they seeme so to say.

e That is, their great felicitie and wealth.

f For the wicked lie inwardes, and neuer endure the course of their dates to the ende.
g Meaning the wicked: where Iob saith, that it is not for man to reason with God, why he doth thus plague the iust, and prosper the vniust, for who can teach God wisedome?
h And this he meaneth by the vngodly.
i Now ye thinke me wicked, because I am plagued.
k Thus they call Iobs house by scorning and mocking at it.

1 For no man can iudge by the wicked mens prosperitie what shall become of them.
m That is, her shall be content with a homely house of clay, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

a The whole course of this Chapter is, that man compared to God is vniust, and therfore ought to repent.

b They knew not that Iob had so greatly offended: but they confessed because God so plagued them, which was not for his sinnes so much as for to prouoke him, and therefore all their conclusions are false.
c Thou hast bene vncharitable and vniust.
d That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.
e Trouble.

f Of reproued Iob as though he be med Gods prouidence, & that he could not see the things that were done in this world.

g Meaning, wickedly and euill persons.
h Eliphaz reproueth Iob of repentance by great good that come thereof.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii1r

and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to the almightie, thou shalt be i built vp, and put all vnrighteousnesse from thy dwelling.

24 Thou shalt lay vp golde as p̄ cruffull as the dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the riuers.

25 Yea, almightie God shall be thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then shalt thou make thy praier vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt ‖ keepe thy promises.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the k light shall shine in thy wayes.

29 When the wicked be cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shall deliuer the Iland: it shalbe preserued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

i God will restore vnto thee all thy substance.

‖ Or, pay thy vowes.

k That is, the fauour of God.

The xxiij. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10 and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

IOb answered, and said,

2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my groning,

3 O that I a might know him, and finde him, and that I might come before his seate:

4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments:

5 I would know what answere he would giue me, and vnderstand what he should say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee, with his great power? No, but he will make mee the stronger.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, though I go forward, I find him not: if I goe backward, I can get no knowledge of him:

9 If I goe on the left side where he doth his worke, I cannot attaine vnto him: againe, if I goe on the right side, he hideth himselfe, that I can not see him.

10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and tryeth me, that as the gold I may be tried.

11 My b foote hath keepe his path, his way haue I holden, and will not goe out of it.

12 I will not forsake the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then my necessarie foode.

13 He is one, and c who can turne him? hee bringeth to passe what he desireth.

14 He d performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things doth he.

15 This is the cause that I thinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almightie putteth me in feare.

17 Because I am not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath hee couered the darke from my face.

a Iob being admonished before to returne to God, saith, if I should come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cause before him?

b That is, Gods wayes, pouring therefore himselfe not to deserue such grieuous plagues and afflictions for his faults.

c For God is immutable, and his decrees stand fast.

d That is, he hath decreed thus to punish me appointed thereunto, although I can not attaine to the secrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore feare his presence.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked. 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the destruction of the wicked.

WHy should not the a times be hidden from the Almightie, and they that know him, see not his dayes?

2 For some men remooue the land markes, robbe men of their cattell, and feede of the same.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widowes ore for a pledge.

4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their worke, and rise betimes to prey: Yea, the very b wildernesse ministreth foode for them and their children.

6 They reape the corne field that is not their owne, and gather the vineyard of the vngodly which they possesse vniustly.

They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of couering.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labour in their oile milles, and tread their wine presses, suffer thirst.

12 Men of the citie cry out, the soules of the same also cry out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.

13 Those are they that flee from the light, they knew not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer riseth early, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The c eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkenesse, and saith, There shall no eye see me: and hideth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 The morning is to them euen as the shadowe of death: if one know them they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 The vngodly is d swift vpon the water: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth, and he shall not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 As the dry ground and heat e consume the snow waters: so shall the graue the sinners.

20 The f pitifull man shall forget him, he shall be sweete to the wormes, he shall be no more remembred, and his wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widowe hath he done no good.

22 He g drew the mightie after him with his power, and when he was gotten vp no man was sure of life.

23 And though they gaue him to be in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but shortly are

a The doings of men are such and so variable, that it seemed to Iob that God was ignorant and careless because he punished not the wicked, nor rewarded the good.

b That is, robbery and theft.

c Not only the robber, but also the adulterer escapeth free, and is not corrected.

d He fleeth to the waters for his succour.

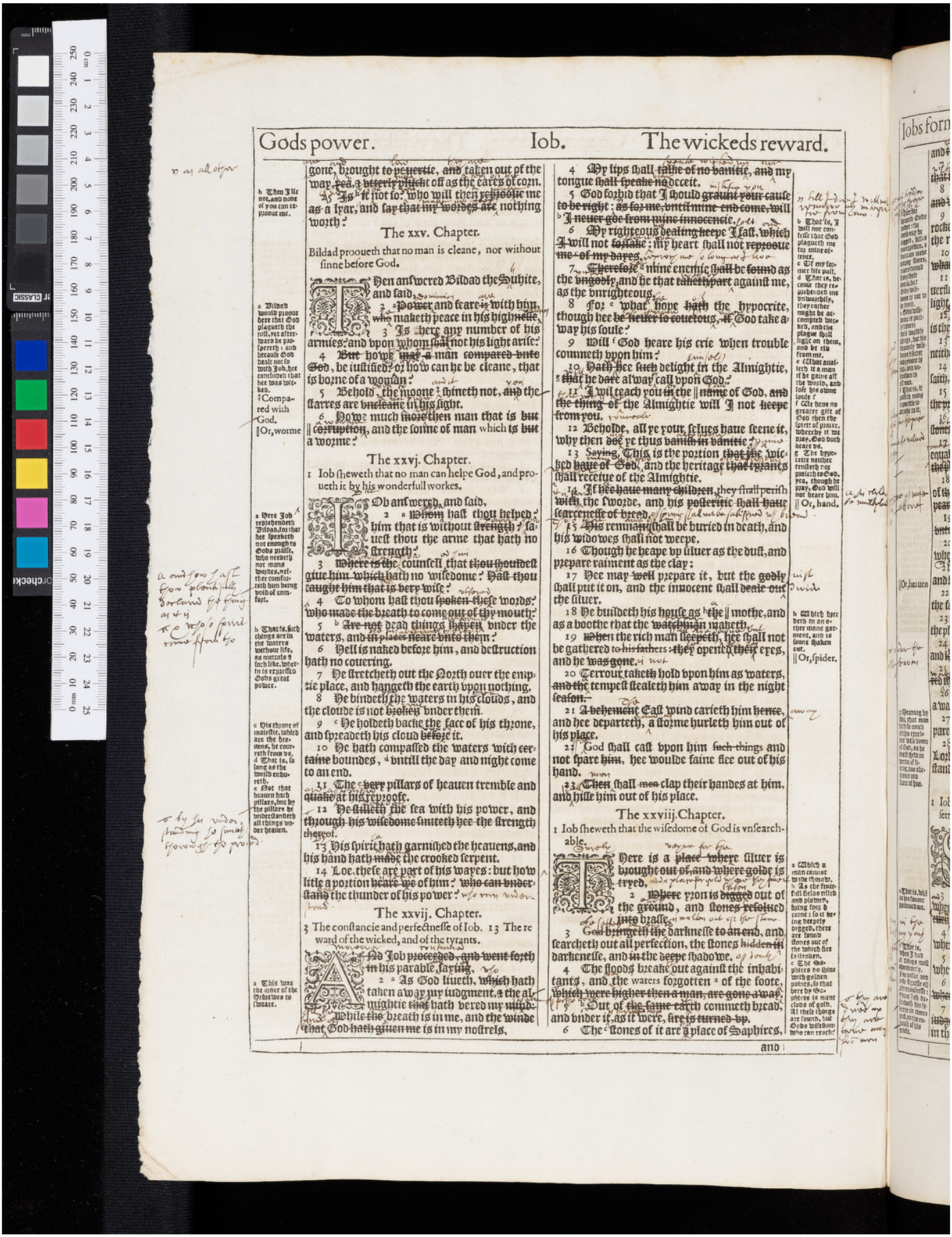
e Although such abominable sinners liue vncorrected in this world, yet at the length hell shall deuour them and their pompe.

f Because they pitied not others, they shall not be pitied at all.

g That is, when they haue plagued and oppressed the poore & weake, they will oppresse the strong and mightie also.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii1v



gone, brought to perfection, and taken out of the way. yea, vtterly pluckt off as the eares of corn.

h Then I'le not, and none of you can reproue me.

4 Is it not so? who will then reproue me as a lyar, and say that my wordes are nothing worth?

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without sinne before God.

THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and said,

a Bildad would proue here that God plagueth the iust, yet afterward he professeth: and because God dealt not so with Iob, her confuted that her was wicked.

2 Power and feare is with him, who maketh peace in his highnesse.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom hath not his light arise?

4 But how may a man compared vnto God, be iustified? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of a woman?

†Compared with God.

5 Behold, the moone † shineth not, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

6 How much more then man that is but ‖ corruption, and the sonne of man which is but a worme?

‖Or, worme

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

THen Iob answered, and said,

a Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for that hee speaketh not enough to Gods praise, who neuerthy not mans wordes, neither comforteth him being void of comfort.

2 a Whom hast thou helped? him that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Where is the counsell that thou houldest giue him which hath no wisedome? hast thou caught him that is very wise?

4 To whom hast thou spoken these wordes? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

b That is, such things are in the waters without life, as mettals & such like, wherin is expressed Gods great power.

5 b Are not dead things hauen vnder the waters, and in places neare vnto them?

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his clouds, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

c His throne of maiestie, vnder are the heauens, he coureth from vs.

d That is, so long as the world endureth.

9 c He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud before it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with certaine boundes, d vntill the day and night come to an end.

e Not that heauen hath pillars, but by the pillars he vnderstandeth all things vnder heauen.

11 The e very pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 He stilleth the sea with his power, and through his wisedome smiteth hee the strength thereof.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath made the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare we of him? who can vnderstand the thunder of his power?

The xxvij. Chapter.

3 The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

MOreouer Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,

a This was the oth of the Hebrewes to sware.

2 a As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgment, & the almightie that hath vexed my mind:

3 While the breath is in me, and the winde that God hath giuen me is in my nostrels,

4 My lips shall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shall speake no deceit.

5 God forbid that I should graunt your cause to be right: as for me, vntil mine end come, will I neuer goe from mine innocencie.

b That is, I will not confesse that God plagueth me for mine offence.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I fast, which I will not forsake: my heart shall not reproue me of my dayes.

c Of my former life past.

7 Therefore c mine enemie shall be found as the vngodly, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

d That is, because they reprehended me vnworthily, they rather might be accompted wicked, and the plague shall light on them, and be rid from me.

8 For d what hope hath the hypocrite, though hee be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?

e What auaileth it a man if he gaine all the world, and lose his owne soule?

9 Will e God heare his crie when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Hath hee such delight in the Almightie, f that he dare alway call vpon God?

f We haue no greater gift of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby we pray. God doth heare vs.

11 I will teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the Almightie will I not keepe from you.

12 Beholde, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then doe ye thus vanish in vanitie?

g The hypocrite neither resteth vpon prayer to God, yea, though he pray, God will not heare him.

‖ Or, hand.

13 Saying, This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrants shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If hee haue many children, they shall perish with the sworde, and his posteritie shall haue scarcenesse of breed.

15 His remnant shall be buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 Hee may well prepare it, but the godly shall put it on, and the innocent shall deale out the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as the ‖ mothe, and as a boothe that the watchman maketh.

h Which hee doth in another manner garment, and is soone shaken out.

‖ Or, spider.

19 When the rich man sleepeth, hee shall not be gathered to his fathers: they openeth their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh hold vpon him as waters, and the tempest stealeth him away in the night season.

21 A vehement East wind carieth him hence, and hee departeth, a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 God shall cast vpon him such things and not spare him, hee would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Then shall men clap their handes at him, and hisse him out of his place.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that the wisedome of God is vnsearchable.

THere is a place where siluer is brought out of, and where golde is tryed,

i Speaming by this, that man hath so much cruelte exercised against Gods seruants, and yet cannot preuaile.

2 where yron is digged out of the ground, and stones resolued into brasse.

k That is, when I had all things most abundantly.

3 God bringeth the darknesse to an end, and searcheth out all perfection, the stones hidden in darknesse, and in the deepe shadowe.

l That is, when I am in the fauour of God, as he vseth to blesse me.

4 The floods breake out against the inhabitants, and the waters forgotten a of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.

5 b Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The c stones of it are a place of Saphires,

m Or, the wicked.

and

Iobs form

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii2r

and the dust of it is gold.

7 There is a way that the birds know not, that no vultures eye hath seene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 Hee [d] putteth his hande vpon the flouie rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Riuers he wyc out of the rocks, and looke what is pleasant, his eye seeth it.

11 He hindeth the floods that they doe not ouerflow: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 Where then is wisedome found? [e] where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 No man can tel how worthy a thing it is, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 The deepe saith, It is not in me: the sea saith, It is not with me:

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither may the price of it be bought with any siluer.

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx stones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neither golde nor Diamond shall be equall vnto it, the exchange of it shall not be for the place of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of Coxall, nor of the Gabis: for wisdome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia shall not be equal vnto it, neither shal it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wisedome, and where is the place of vnderstanding?

21 It is hid from the eyes of all men liuing, and hid from the fowles of the ‖ aire.

‖ Or, heauen

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God [f] knoweth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the endes of the worlde, and seeth vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he weyed the windes, and measured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declared it, prepared it, and searched it.

28 And vnto man he sayde, [g] To feare the Lord is wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Iob wisheth the prosperitie of his time past. 7 He setteth forth his authoritie, 12 iustice, and equitie.

MOreouer Iob proceeded and went forth in his parable, saying,

2 O that I were as I was in the moneths past, and in the dayes when God preserued me:

3 When his [a] light shined vpon my head, when I went after the light, and shining vpon thy darkenesse:

4 As it stood with me when I was young, when God prospered my house:

5 When the almightie was yet with mee, when my children stood about me,

6 When I washed my [b] steps with butter, and when the flouie rocke gaue me riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, and to the iudgement seate, and when I prepared my seate in the streete:

8 The [c] young men saw me, and hid themselues, and the [d] aged arose, and stood vp:

9 The [e] princes left off their talking, and laid their hand to their mouth.

10 [f] The nobles kept still their voice, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witnesse to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was readie to perish, came vpon me, and I caused the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon mee righteousnesse, which clothed me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knew not the cause, I sought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest: and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 For my roote hath spread out by the waters side, and the dew lay vpon my ‖ come.

‖ Or, haruest

20 [g] Mine honour encreased more and more, & my bow was ‖ euer the stronger in mine hand.

‖ Or, renued

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, mee they regarded, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they [h] spake not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 They [i] waited for me as for the raine, and gaped vpon me as the ground doth to receiue the latter showre.

24 When I laughed on them, they [k] beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.

25 I [l] chose out their way, I sate as chiefe, and dwelt as a king with his armie about him: and when they were in heauinesse, I was their comforter.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the vilest, 11 21 because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.

BVt [a] now they that are younger then I, haue mee in derision: whose fathers I would haue thought scorne to haue set with the dogges of my cattell.

2 Whereto might the strength of [b] their hands profit me? for the time was but lost among them.

3 For penie-miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and waste.

4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.

‖ Or, mallowes.

5 And when they were driuen forth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a theefe.

6 Their [d] dwelling was in the clyffes of brookes, yea in the caues and dens of the earth.

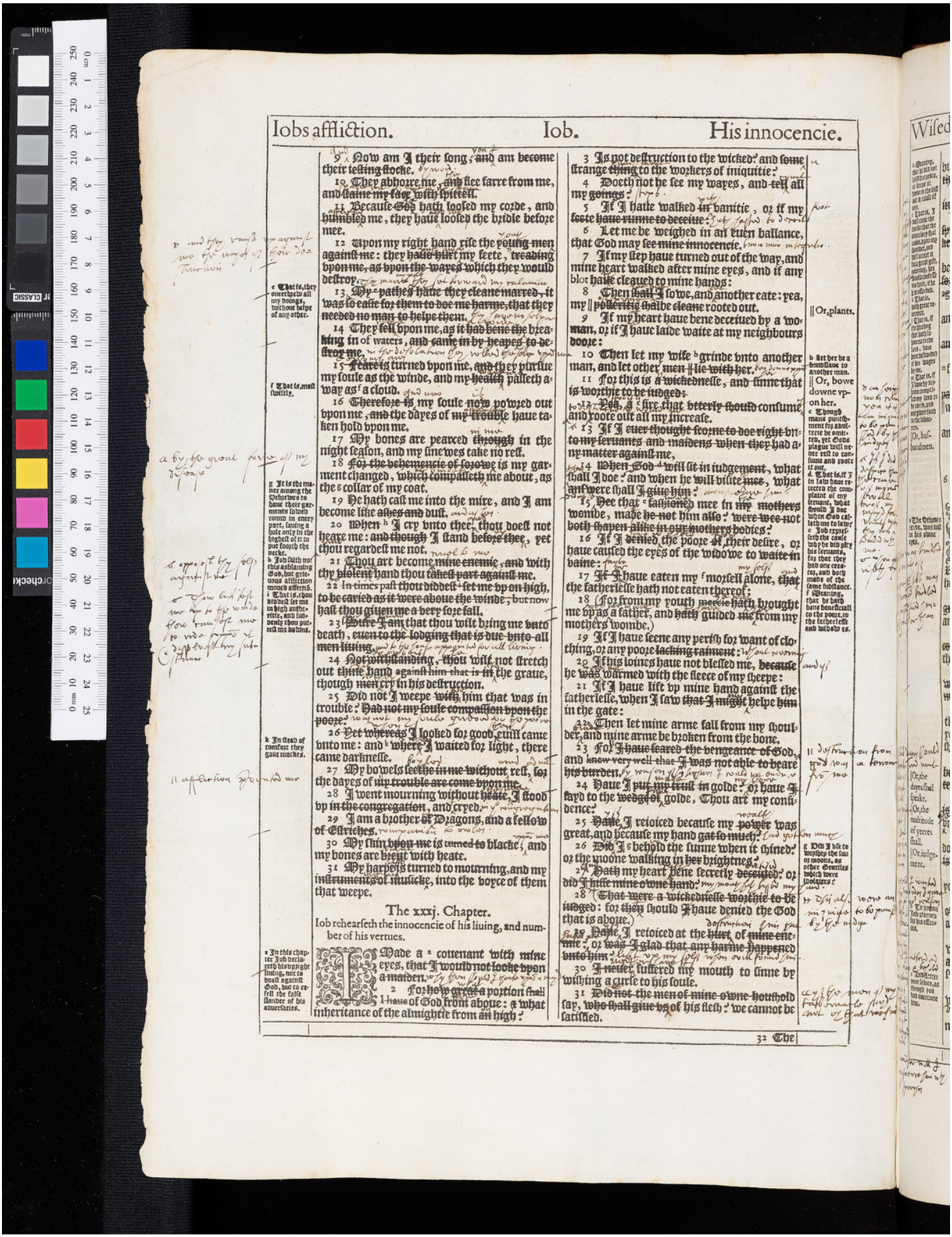
7 Among the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themselues together.

8 They were the children of fooles and villaines, which are the vilest in the earth,

being such outcastes: yet now they scorne Iob which is a great griefe to be mocked of such.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii2v



9 Now am I their song, and am become
their talking tocke.
10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me,
and staine my face with spitting.
11 Because God hath loosed my cord, and
humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before
mee.
12 Upon my right hand rise the young men
against me: they haue hurt my feete, treading
vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would
destroy.
c That is, they ouerthrew all my doings, without helpe of any other.
13 My pathes haue they cleane marred, it
was to calle for them to doe me harme, that they
needed no man to helpe them.
14 They fell vpon me, as it had bene the breaking in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me.
15 Feares is turned vpon me, and they pursue
my soule as the winde, and my health palleth a-
way as a cloud.
f That is, most swiftly.
16 Therefore is my soule now powred out
vpon me, and the dayes of my trouble haue ta-
ken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pearced through in the
night season, and my sinewes take no rest.
18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my gar-
ment changed, which compasseth me about, as
g the g collar of my coat.
g It is the maner among the Hebrewes to haue their garments folded round in every part, sauing a hole only in the highest of it to put foorth the necke.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am
become like ashes and dust.
20 When h I cry vnto thee, thou doest not
heare me: and though I stand before thee, yet
thou regardest me not.
h Iob saith not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued him.
21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with
thy violent hand thou takest part against me.
22 In times past thou diddest set me vp on high,
to be caried as it were aboue the winde, but now
hast thou giuen me a very sore fall.
i That is, thou didst let me in high authoritie, and suddenly thou puttest me downe.
23 (Sure I am that thou wilt bring me vnto
death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all
men liuing.)
24 Notwithstanding, thou wilt not stretch
out thine hand against him that is in the graue,
though men cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weepe with him that was in
trouble? Had not my soule compassion vpon the
poore?
26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came
vnto me: and k where I waited for light, there
came darkenesse.
k In stead of comfort they gaue mockes.
27 My bowels seethe in me without rest, for
the dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.
28 I went mourning without heate, I stood
vp in the congregation, and cryed.
29 I am a brother of Dragons, and a fellow
of Estriches.
30 My skin vpon me is turned to blacke, and
my bones are brent with heate.
31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my
instruments of musicke, into the voyce of them
that weepe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

I Made a l couenant with mine
eyes, that I would not looke vpon
a maiden.
l In this chapter Iob declareth his vprightnesse liuing, not to boast against God, but to refell the false slander of his aduersaries.
2 For how great a portion shall
I haue of God from aboue: & what
inheritance of the almightie from an high?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some
strange thing to the workers of iniquitie?
4 Doeth not he see my wayes, and tell all
my goings?
5 If I haue walked in banitie, or if my
feete haue runne to deceite:
6 Let me be weighed in an euen ballance,
that God may see mine innocencie.
7 If my step haue turned out of the way, and
mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any
blot haue cleaued to mine hands:
8 Then shall I sowe, and another eate: yea,
my ‖ posteritie shalbe cleane rooted out.
‖ Or, plants.
9 If my heart haue bene deceiued by a wo-
man, or if I haue laide waite at my neighbours
doore:
10 Then let my wife b grinde vnto another
man, and let other men ‖ lie with her.
b Let her be a bondslaue to another man.
‖ Or, bowe downe vpon her.
11 For this is a wickednesse, and sinne that
is worthie to be iudged.
12 Yea, a c fire that vtterly should consume
and roote out all my increase.
c Though mans punishment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague tarieth not euer nor ceaseth to consume and roote it out.
13 If I euer thought scorne to doe right vn-
to my seruants and maidens when they had a-
ny matter against me,
d That is, if I in law haue rejected the complaint of my seruant, what should I doe when God called me to law?
14 When God d will sit in iudgement, what
shall I doe: and when he will visite me, what
answere shall I giue him?
e Job reprehended the cause why he did spare his seruants, for that they had one creator, and both mans of the same substance.
15 Hee that e fashioned mee in my mothers
wombe, made he not him also: were wee not
both shapen alike in our mothers bodies?
16 If I denied the poore f their desire, or
haue caused the eyes of the widowe to waite in
vaine:
f Desiring, that he hath bene beneficiall to the poore, to the fatherlesse and widowes.
17 If I haue eaten my f morsell alone, that
the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth mercie hath brought
me vp as a father, and hath guided me from my
mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clo-
thing, or any poore lacking raiment:
20 If his loines haue not blessed me, because
he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against the
fatherlesse, when I saw that I might helpe him
in the gate:
22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoul-
der, and mine arme be broken from the bone.
23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God,
and knew very well that I was not able to beare
his burden.
‖ Or, from a feare.
24 Haue I put my trust in golde: or haue I
sayd to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confi-
dence:
25 Haue I reioiced because my power was
great, and because my hand got so much?
26 Did I g behold the sunne when it shined:
or the moone walking in her brightnes?
g Did I vse to worship the sun or moone, as other Gentiles which were idolaters?
27 Hath my heart bene secretly deceiued: or
did I kisse mine owne hand?
28 That were a wickednesse worthie to be
iudged: for then should I haue denied the God
that is aboue.
29 Haue I reioiced at the hurt of mine ene-
mie: or was I glad that any harme happened
vnto him?
30 I neuer suffered my mouth to sinne by
wishing a curse to his soule.
31 Did not the men of mine owne houshold
say, who shall giue vs of his flesh: we cannot be
satisfied.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii3r

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete,
but I opened my doores vnto him that went by
the way.
33 Haue I kept couert my sinne, and hid mine
iniquitie in my bosome, as Adam did?
34 If I feared a great multitude, or the de-
spising of the meanest of a family, I would haue
kept silence, and not gone out of the [b] doore.
35 O that I had one which would heare me:
beholde my signe that the almighty will answere
for me, though mine aduersarie write a booke
against me.
36 Surely I will take it vpon my [i] shoulder,
and as a garland bind it about my head.
37 I will tell him the number of my goings,
and goe vnto him, as to a [k] prince.
38 If my land [l] cric against mee, or that the
furrowes thereof make any complaint:
39 If I haue eaten the fruits thereof vn-
payed for, yea, if I haue grieued the soules of the
||maisters thereof:
40 Then let thistles grow in stead of wheate,
and cockle for barley.
Here ende the words of Iob.

The xxxij. Chapter.

6 Elihu reproueth them of follie. 8 Age maketh not a man wise, but the spirit of God.

SO these three men ceased to an-
swer Iob, [a] because he held himself
a righteous man. 2 But Elihu the sonne of Ba-
rachel the Buzite, of the kinred of
Ram, was very sore displeased at Iob, because
he called himself iust before God.
3 And with Iobs three friends he was an-
gric also, because they had found no answere,
and yet condemned Iob.
4 Now tarried Elihu til they had ended their
communication with Iob: for they were elder
then he.
5 So when Elihu saw that these three men
were not able to make Iob answere, hee was
displeased.
6 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel
the Buzite answered and sayd, I am yong, and
yee be men of age, I was afraid, and durst not
shew forth my mind.
7 For I thought thus within my selfe, It
becommeth ||old men to speake, and the ||aged to
teach wisedome.
8 But euery man no doubt hath a mind, but it
is the inspiration of the almightie that giueth
vnderstanding.
9 Great men are not alway wise, neither
doth euery aged man vnderstand the thing that
is lawfull:
10 Therefore I say, Heare me, and I will shew
you also mine vnderstanding.
11 For when I had waited til ye made an end
of your talking, I heard your wisedome, [b] what
arguments ye made in your communication,
12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered
what yee sayd, I found not one of you that made
any good argument against Iob, that could an-
swere his words.
13 Lest yee should say, We haue [c] found out
wisedom, God thrust him downe, and no man.
14 He hath not spoken vnto mee, and I will
not answere him as ye haue done.
15 For they were [c] abashed, that they could
not make answere, nor speake one word.
16 When I had waited (for they spake not,
but stood still and answered no more,)
17 Then answered I in my turne, and I
shewed mine opinion.
18 For I am full of ||matter, and the spirit
within me compelleth me.
19 Behold, my [d] bellie is as the wine which
hath no vent, like the new bottels that burst.
20 Therefore will I speake, that I may take
breath: I will open my lips, and make answere.
21 I will regard no maner of person, no man
will I spare.
22 For if I would goe about to [e] please men,
I know not how soone my maker would take
me away.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

5 Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14 Hee sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to draw him from sinne.

WHerefore heare my words, O
Iob, and hearken vnto all that
I will say:
2 Behold, I haue now opened my mouth, my tongue hath
spoken in my throte.
3 ¶ My heart doeth order my words aright,
and my lips talke of pure wisedome.
4 The [a] spirit of God hath made me, and the
breath of the almighty hath giuen me life.
5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy
selfe, and stand before me.
6 Behold, [b] before God, I am euen as thou:
for I am fashioned and made euen of the same
mould.
7 Behold, my terrour shall not feare thee,
neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.
8 Now hast thou spoken in mine eares, and
I haue heard the voyce of thy words:
9 I am cleane without any [c] sinne, I am in-
nocent, and there is no wickednesse in me.
10 But for, he hath picked a quarell against
me, and taketh me for his enemie:
11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and
looketh narrowly vnto all my pathes.
12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right,
I will make answere vnto thee, that God is
greater then man.
13 And why doest thou then striue against
him: for he shall not giue thee accounts of all his
wordes.
14 For God speaketh [d] once, yea twise, and yet
man vnderstandeth it not.
15 In dreames, and visions of the night, when
slumbring commeth vpon men, that they fall a
sleepe in their beds,
16 He openeth the eares of men, and couch-
eth them:
17 That he may withdraw man from his pur-
poses, and deliuer him from [e] pride,
18 And keepe his soule from the graue, and
his life from the sword.
19 He chastiseth him with sickes vpon his
bed, he taketh sore punishment vpon his bones:
20 So that his [f] life may abhorreth to eate any
daintie meate:
21 Insomuch that his flesh is cleane consu-
med away, and his bones are broken that they
cannot be seene.

a Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the tuft like a; cause of any.
i That is, I will carie the booke that the aduersary shal make, vpon my shoulder, and will accept it for a great gift, meaning, hee would confesse his sinne, if he had offended.
k That is, with great reuerence.
l That is, if the threeling that hath labored in the land, haue bene defrauded of his wages by me.
m That is, if I haue by violence compelled my land to be eared, and not giuen food to the labourers.
||Or, husbandmen.

a The Hebrue reade, was wise in his owne eyes.

||Or, the dayes shal speake.
||Or, the multitude of yeeres shall.
||Or, iudgement.

b To proue Iob plained for his offences.

c And flatter your selues, as though you had ouercome him.

a The Hebrue wordes signifie breath.

b Or, before God.

c Though many vnrighteousnesse be in me, yet I haue not committed any such sinne as you charge me withall.

d That is, I should breake in the midst, if I should not speake, my minde is so full within me.
e I will say truely, all things layed apart.
f The Hebrue word is, to alter the name, calling a rude man learned, or a wicked man iust.

||Or, words.

d God speaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, either by sleepe, or by his rod of sicknesse, and other plagues.

e For to breake downe y pride of man, God lanceth his plagues.

f That is, sicknesse that decayeth life, can take no sustenance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii3v

22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and his life to ‖ death.

‖ Or, to the buriers.

23 Now if there be a messenger, one among a thousand, sent for to speake vnto man, and to shew him the right way.

24 Then the LORD is merciful vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am sufficiently recompensed.

25 Then shall his flesh be as fresh as a childes, and shall returne, as in the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy, for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 A respect hath hee vnto men, let man then say, I haue offended, I did vnrighteously, and it hath done me no good:

28 He hath deliuered my soule from destruction, and [g] my life shall see the light.

[g] That is, my soule shall appeare cleare in the land of the liuing.

29 Loe, all these worketh God ‡ alway with man,

‡ Heb. twise or thrise,

30 That hee bring backe his soule from the graue, to the light, euen the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, and heare mee: hold thee still, and I will speake.

32 But if thou hast any thing to say, then [h] answere mee, and speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

[h] That is, to shew thy selfe iust, and not wicked.

33 If thou hast nothing, then heare mee, and hold thy tongue, & I shall teach thee wisedome.

The xxxiiij Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himselfe righteous. 12 He sheweth that God is iust in iudgements

ELihu answered, and sayd,

[a] Here Elihu proueth that God cannot be vniust, because he is the iudge of the world, the gouernour and creator of all.

2 Heare my words, O ye wisemen, hearken vnto mee, yee that haue vnderstanding.

3 For the eare discerneth words, and the mouth tasteth meates.

[b] Let vs seeke the cause by reasoning vprightly.

4 As for iudgment, let vs seeke it out, among our selues, that wee may know what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.

[c] That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cause.

6 ‖ In my right I must be a liar; my wound is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there such a one as Iob, that [d] drinketh vp scorne like water,

[d] That is, for his foolishnes he beareth the reproofes of the wicked.

8 Which goeth in the companie of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderstanding: farre bee it from God that hee should meddle with wickednesse, and farre bee it from the almighty that hee should meddle with vnrighteous dealing.

11 For he shall reward man after his workes, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither will the almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but he? or who hath placed the whole world?

14 If hee set his heart vpon man, and gather vnto himselfe his * spirit and his breath:

Psal. 104. 29.

15 All flesh shall come to nought at once, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If thou now hast vnderstanding, heare this, and hearken to the voice of my words:

17 May he be a ruler that loueth not right? will thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?

18 Shall thou say vnto a king, Thou art wicked? or to princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 [a] God hath no respect vnto the persons of the princes, neither regardeth hee the rich more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his hands.

[a] As though Elihu would say, It is meet that the vniust and wicked shall be rulers, or innocents commit wickednes, or iniurious to controll princes, or subiects to resist the king: how much lesse then ought wee thou to do so to God the king of all kings? Rom. 2. 11.

20 In [e] the twinckling of an eye shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.

[e] That is, suddenly before they are aware of it.

21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darknes nor shadow of death, that can hide the wicked doers from him.

23 For God will not lay vpon man more then hee hath tolde, that hee should enter into iudgement with him.

24 Hee shall destroy the mighty without seeking, and shall set other in their [g] stead.

[g] God craftely ouerturneth one, and humbleth another, as the ioure monarchies of the world for example, that is, of the Assyrians, of the Persians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as God doth mightily, so doth he iustly.

25 Therefore shall he declare their works: he shall [h] turne the night, & they shall be destroyed.

[h] That is, hee shall bring to light that which lay in darkenesse.

26 The vngodly doeth he punish openly,

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:

28 Insomuch that they haue caused the voice of the [k] poore to come vnto him, and now he heareth the complaint of such as are in trouble.

[i] That is, in the sight of all men.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely:

[k] Though their cruell and vnmercifull handling of them.

30 Because the hypocrite doth reigne, and because the people are snared.

31 Surely, if God only it can be said, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.

32 If I haue gone amisse enforme thou mee: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.

33 ‖ Will he perfourme the thing through thee? for thou hast reproued his iudgement, thine is the choise, and not mine: but speake on what thou hast well.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his words according to wisedome.

36 O Father, let Iob be ‖ well tried, because he hath answered for wicked men:

37 Yea, about his sinne he doth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

[l] Elihu doeth not wish to Iob any euill, but desireth God that he may acknowledge his offence: the which cannot be brought to passe but by affliction.

‖ Or, vnto the end.

The xxxv. Chapter.

6 Neither doth godlinesse profit, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked crie vnto God, and are not heard.

ELihu [a] spake moreouer, and said,

[a] Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.

2 Thinkest thou it right that thou sayest, I am more righteous then God?

[b] To such as are like to Iob in obstinacie, not leauing thy great errour.

3 For thou sayest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and what profit shall I haue if I be cleansed from my sin?

[c] If the clouds are higher then thou, how much more is God exalting them in alle

4 I will answere thee a word, and thy [d] companions with thee.

[d] It doth nothing aduantage God whether it be good or euill, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is most mighty, his maiestie is most glorious.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and behold it, consider the [e] cloudes, which are higher then thou.

6 If thou hast [d] sinned, what hast thou done against him: if thine offences bee many, what hast thou done vnto him?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii4r

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what will he receiue of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profite the sonne of man.
9 They which are oppressed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none saith, Where is God that made me? and that giueth || occasion to praise him in the night?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the fowles of heauen.
12 If any such complaine, no man giueth answere, and that because of the wickednesse of proud tyrants.
13 For God will not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regarde it.
14 Although thou sayest to God, Thou wilt not regarde it: yet iudgement is before him, trust thou in him.
15 But now because his anger hath not visited, neither called men to account with great extremitie:
16 Therefore doeth Job open his mouth in vaine, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.

ELihu also proceeded and said,
2 Hold thee still a litle, and I shall shew thee what I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, and will ascribe righteousnesse vnto my maker.
4 And truely my wordes shall not be vaine, seeing he is with thee that is a perfect in knowledge.
5 Beholde, the great God casteth away no man, for he himselfe is b mightie in power and wisedome.
6 As for the vngodly, he shall not preserue him, but shall helpe the poore to their right.
7 He shall not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as kings shall they be in their throne, he shall stablish them for euer, and they shall be exalted.
8 But if they be laide in chaines, or bound with the bonds of trouble,
9 Then will he shewe them their worke, and their sinnes which they haue committed stoutly.
10 He openeth his eare also to discipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickednesse.
11 If they now will take heede and serue him, they shall weare out their daies in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasure,
12 But if they will not hearken, they shall goe thorow the sword, and perish, or euer they be aware.
13 As for the c hypocrites in heart, they shall heape vp wrath for themselues, for they call not vpon him, though they be his prisoners.
14 Thus shall their soule perish in ||foolishnes, and their life among the ...

15 The poore shall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ||round them in the eare when they be in trouble.
16 Euen so would hee take thee out of the strait place, into a broad place in the which there is no straitnesse: yea, and make thy table quiet, replenished with fatnesse.
17 Neuertheles, thou hast commended the iudgement of the vngodly, f euen such a iudgement and sentence shalt thou suffer.
18 And seeing there is g wrath with God, beware least he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou hast to redeeme thee, cannot deliuer thee.
19 Thinkest thou that he will regard thy riches? hee shall not care for golde, nor for all them that excell in strength.
20 Spend not the night in carefull thoughts, how he destroyeth the people out of their place.
21 Beware that thou turne not aside to wickednesse, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then affliction.
22 Behold, God is of a mightie high power: where is there such a teacher as he?
23 Who will reproue him of his way? who will say vnto him, Thou hast done wrong?
24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe praise.
25 All men seeth it, yea, men doe beholde it afarre off.
26 Behold, God is great, that we cannot order our knowledge, h neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 He turneth the water to small drops, hee driueth his clouds together to raine:
28 Which raine the cloudes doe drop, and let fall abundantly vpon men,
29 Who can conceiue the i spreading out of his clouds, the ouerlings of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, hee doth stretch his light vpon it, and coureth the bottome of the sea.
31 For by these || gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.
32 With the clouds hee hideth the light, and at his commandement it breaketh out.
33 Which dashing vpon the next cloudes, shew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

2 Elihu prooueth that the vnsearchable wisedome of God is manifested by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the snow, 9 the whirlewinde, 11 and the raine.

AT a this also is my heart astonied, and mooued out of his place.
2 Heare b then the sound of his voice, and the noyse that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the world.
4 A roaring voice followeth it: for his glorious maiestie giueth a thunderclap, and hee will not stay when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice, great things doth he, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For he commandeth the snow, and it falleth vpon earth: hee giueth the raine a charge, and the shewres haue their strength and fall downe.
7 With the force of the raine he shutteth men vp,

a As though he would say, if we doe good, it is our owne: if we do euill, it is our's also.
c That is, God heareth them not, because they pray not heartily to him in faith.
a And therefore credite my sayings, for I come to pleade for Gods cause.
b And therefore he will not destroy the iust, the wise, & the godly, seeing they are there in like vnto him.
c So God doth exalt the godly, and they that loue him.
d If he shall plague the righteous, he will declare the cause of the same.
e Hypocrites that confesse God in their mouthes and not in their hearts, will not acknowledge their offences, and so run into deliperation & confusion.
|| Or, youth.
|| Or, songs.
f That is, God will punish thee.
g That is, thou shalt be in paines which cannot be released for any price.
h For he is God from euerlasting, without beginning or ending.
i Gods maiestie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.
|| Or, iudgeth.
a That is, at Gods wonderfull creatures, as the thunder, and such like.
b As though he would say, the thunder is the dreadfull voice of God.
|| Or, open their eares.

vp, that all men may know his workes.

7 The beasts creepe into their dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempest, and cold out of the North wind.

10 By the breath of God the hoare frost is giuen, and the broad waters are frosen.

11 He maketh the clouds to labour, in giuing moisture, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloud.

12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole world.

13 Hee causeth raine to come, whether it bee for punishment, or for his land, or to doe good to them that feede him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, stand still, and consider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Diddest thou know when God disposed them? and caused the light of his cloudes to shine?

16 Hast thou knowen the varietie of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And how thy clothes are warme, when the land is still through the South winde?

18 Hast thou helped him to spread out the skie, which is strong, and bright as a molten glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him: for we are vnmeete to frame our talke, because of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be tolde him what I say? Shall man speake when he shall be deuored?

21 For men see not the light that shineth in the cloudes, but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 The faire weather commeth out of the North, the praise thereof is to God, who is terrible.

23 As for the Almightie, we cannot finde him out: hee is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: for there shall no man see him that is wise in his owne conceit.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

God speaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the consideration of his creatures.

Then answered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirlewind and sayd,

2 What is hee that darkeneth his counsell by wordes without knowledge?

3 Gird vp thy loines like a man: for I will question with thee, giue me an answere.

4 Where wast thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? tell me, if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath measured it, know'st thou? or who hath spread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations set? or who layd the corner stone thereof?

7 When wast thou when the morning starres praised me together, and all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloudes a couering for it, and darknesse as his swadling band,

10 When I gaue it my commaundement, making doores and barres for it,

11 Saying, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further, and here shalt thou lay downe thy proud waues?

12 Hast thou giuen the morning his charge since thy dayes, and taught the day spring his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ‖ corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be shaken out of it?

14 They are fashioned as is the clay to the seale, and stand as a garment.

15 The vngodly shalbe disappointed of their light, and ‖ the arme of the proud shalbe broken.

16 Canst thou enter into the ‖ ground of the sea, or walked in the lowe seas of the deepe?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou also perceiued how broad the earth is? If thou hast knowledge of all this;

19 Then where is the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkenesse?

20 That thou shouldest receiue it in the bounds thereof, and know the paths to their houses?

21 Know'st thou, afore thou wast borne, how old thou shouldest be?

22 Wentest thou euer into the treasuryes of the snow, or hast thou seene the hayle places of the haile?

23 Which I haue ‖ reserued against the time of trouble, against the time of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? and in to what land breaketh the East winde?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightening and thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is, and in the wildernesse where none inhabiteth?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the budde of the herbe to spring foorth?

28 Whose the father of raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dewe?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? who hath gendred the ‖ coldnesse of the ayre,

30 That the waters are ‖ hid as with a stone, and the yce congealed about the deepe?

31 Canst thou binde the louely starres together? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring foorth the morning starre in his time? canst thou also guide ‖ the eueningstarre with his sonnes?

33 Know'st thou the course of heauen, that thou mayest set by the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that the multitude of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send the lightnings, that they may goe their way, saying vnto thee, Loe, here are we?

36 Who hath put wisedome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who numbreth the clouds in wisedome? who stilleth the ‖ bottels of heauen?

38 To

a Which workes are as it were a confirmation of Gods mayesty: for as soone as the thunder commeth, they flie for feare, wherein they shew their owne weakenesse, and that all is nothing in respect of God on high.

d For onely man, but beasts also are witnesses of Gods power & mate flie, when they runne to their dens for feare of the thunder.

e Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe hot or cold, so they freeze or thaw the waters, making them lesser and greater.

f That is, the lightning.

g For the clearenesse or brightnes of them.

h That is, of our ignorance.

‡Heb. cold.

i Alluding to Iob.

a To shew his maiestie, & to instruct Iob, before whome he spake.

b That speaketh so couertly and obliquely.

c That is, prepare thy selfe to answere.

d Inferring by this, that if he could not comprehend Gods workes, much lesse his vnsearchable wisedome.

h Meaning, God is the creator and maker of all things.

‖ Or, frost of the heauen.

‖ Some read, hide.

i The yce couered it, as though it were paued with stone.

‖ Or, Arcturus.

‖ Or, bottels.

‖ Or, wings.

c Though the vngodly trust in their estate to endure long, yet they shall be as weake as clay, and as a garment shall soone perish.

‖ Or, the high arme.

d A iudge ought to be skilfull in the cause that he iudgeth: but seeing thou hast not the skill of these things that are visible, why wilt thou presume to iudge of things inuisible?

‖ Or, bottome.

g No man can goe into the place where light dwelleth: much lesse may Iob clime vp to heauen to know Gods secrets.

‖ Or, hid.

‖ Or, seed.

‖ Or, frost of the heauen.

‖ Some read, hide.

i The yce couered it, as though it were paued with stone.

‖ Or, Arcturus.

‖ Or, bottels.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii5r

38 k Or, so cause the earth to grow in hardnesse, and the clots to cleaue fast together?

39 l Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lyon? or fill the appetite of the Lyons whelps,

40 When they couch in their places, and tarie in the couert to lye in wayt?

41 Who prouideth meat for the Rauen, when his yong ones crie vnto God, and flee about, for lacke of meate?

k For so groweth the earth by the want of raine.

l After he had shewed his marueiles about, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would say, the things on the clouds are vnknowne vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durst not boe: how much lesse then durst thou to reach to Gods secret workes?

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beasts and foules.

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring foorth their yong among the rockes? or a lay-est thou wayt when the Hindes bie-is calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they goe with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their young ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaile and paine:

4 Yet their young ones grow vp, and ware fatte through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who looseth the bonds of the wilde asse?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, & the b barren land to be their dwelling.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regarded he the crying of the driuer:

8 But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene grasse.

9 Will the c Unicorne bee thee seruice, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the yoke about the Unicorne in the furrow, to make him plough after thee in the valleyes? or will he harrow the valley

11 Darest thou trust him because hee is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Darest thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy || corn, or gather it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the faire wings vnto the Peacocks, or wings & feathers vnto the Estrich?

14 The Estrich leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

15 || Shee remembreth not that they might be troden with feete, or bruised with some wilde beast.

16 So hard is hee vnto her young ones, as though they were not hers, and d laboureth in vaine without any feare.

17 And that because God hath taken wisedome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

18 When the time is that hee mounteth on high, hee careth neither for the horse, nor the rider.

19 e Hast thou giuen the horse his strength? or learned him to ney courageously?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as the Grashopper? his stout neping is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground with the hoofes of his feet, he reioyceth in his strength, and runneth to meet the harnessed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afraide, neither flieth he backe from the sword.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the speare and shield glister:

24 Yet rusheth hee in fiercely, beating the ground, he regardeth not the noyse of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make most noise, he sayeth, || Tush, for hee smelleth the battell afarre off, the noyse of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Commeth it through thy wisedome, that the Gossehawke flyeth with her wings toward the f South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his nest on high at thy commaundement?

28 He abideth in stone rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high tops of mountaines:

29 From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His young ones also suche vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

a He chiefly reciteth these beasts, for they bring forth their young lings with greatest paine.

b Some read, Salt places, meaning, barren ground.

c If thou canst not rule the Unicorne, canst thou know Gods secrets, or appoint him to do thy will?

d Or, seed.

e The Estrich when the hath laid her egges, hideth them in the sand, & by the heat of the sun, the young are brought forth, but she leaueth the egs as carelesse, forgetting the place where she put them, and so her labour is vaine.

f To be naturall toward her owne.

g That in all creatures the glory of Gods maiestie is declared.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

MOreouer, the Lorde spake vnto Iob, and sayd,

2 Shall hee whome the Almightie will chasten, contend with him: Should not he which disputeth with God, giue him an answere?

3 Then Iob a answered the Lord, saying,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? therefore I will laye my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will say no more: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, and sayd,

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and make thou answere.

8 Wilt thou b disanull my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest bee righteous?

9 Is thy || power then like the power of God: maiest thy voice sound as his doeth?

10 Decke thy selfe now with excellencie and maiestie, and aray thy selfe c with beautie and glorie.

11 Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and destroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in d secret.

14 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that e thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 Beholde the beast f Behemoth, whome I made with thee, which eateth hay as an ore:

16 Lo how his strength is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.

17 When hee will he stretcheth out his tayle like a Cedar tree, the sinewes of his stones are knit together.

18 His bones are strong as braile, yea, his bones are like barres of yron.

a Here Iob confesseth his offence, and doeth not speake: for when God doth reprehend, who can answere?

b Meaning, that for a man to account himselfe iust, is to accuse God for vniust.

|| Or, arme.

c Which no man is able to doe, for these things are only pertaining to God.

d That is, cause them to die, if I lye in thy power.

e Which God can onely doe, and therefore trusting in thine owne strength, thou compareste with God.

f The Hebrues say, Behemoth, signifieth an elephant, so called for his hugenesse, by the which may be vnderstood the deuill.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii5v

19 He is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, will make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth grasse, where all the beasts of the field take their pastime.

21 He resteth him in the shadow, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their shadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh vp whole riuers, and careth not, hee thinketh that hee can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is taken with his eyes, and the hunter thrusteth him thorow the nose.

g This beast is one of the chiefest workes of God among the beasts, whome though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him.

h Some write, that when men purpose to take the Elephant, they make a hole place in the ground where hee vseth to haunt and couer the same with hay, or strawe vnder, which so soone as the Elephant espieth, he runneth hastily vnto it, and falleth into the pit, and then the hunter thrusteth him thorowe the nose, because it is the tenderest part of him.

The xlj. Chapter.

God setteth foorth the malice, the members, the strength, and the pride of Leuiathan.

a Leuiathan, is a whale.



Canst thou draw out a Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a cord?

2 Canst thou put a hooke in the nose of him? or bore his iaw thorow with a naule?

3 Will hee make many faire wordes vnto thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy pastime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or shal he be parted among the marchants?

7 Canst thou fill the basket with his skin? or the fish panier with his head?

b For it is dangerous to trust Satan in any thing, yea it is perilous to touch him: for Leuiathan representeth Satan.

8 Laye thine hand vpon him, b remember the battell, and doe no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one perish euen at the sight of him?

c If the creature cannot be resisted, who can compare with the creator?

10 No man is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who is able to stand before me?

11 Or who hath giuen me any thing afore hand, that I may reward him again? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I will not keepe secret his great strength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

d That is, who dare pull off his skin?

13 Who can discouer the d face of his garment? or who shall come to him with a double bridle?

e That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

14 Who e shall open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His scales are as it were strong shields, fastened together as if they were sealed:

16 One is so ioyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One haugheth vpon another, and sticketh so together, that they cannot be sundered.

f That is, he spoureth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

18 His neesings make a glittering like light, and his eyes like the ||morning thine.

||Or, eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go torches, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his nostrils there goeth a smoke, like as out of an hote seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remaineth strength, and nothing is too laborious for him.

23 The members of his flesh are ioyned and cleaue fast together, and cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as hard as a stone, and as fast as the ||Stithie that the smith smiteth vpon.

||Or, the nether milstone.

25 When hee mooueth himselfe, the mightie are afraid, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a sword at him, hee will not moue, neither for the speare, iauelin, nor brestplate.

27 He setteth as much by yron as by a straw, and as much by brasse, as by a rotten sticke.

28 Hee flaieth not away from the arrowe: and as for slinging stones, they are as stubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the dart as straw, he laugheth him to scorne that shaketh the speare.

g For the hardnesse of his skin is such, that he feeth vpon it without paine, as in the mire.

30 g Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he lyeth vpon sharpe things, as vpon the soft myre.

h He spoureth out water in such sort, that the seas seeme to boyle.

i Which a white froth vpon the water.

31 Hee maketh the h deepe to boyle like a pot, and stirreth the sea together like an oyntment.

32 He maketh the path to shine after him, and hee maketh the deepe to seeme all hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is so made that he feareth not.

k He despiseth all other beasts and monsters, and is the proudest of all other.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, k he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

The xlij. Chapter.

6 The repentãce of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends, 12 and his goods are restored double vnto him.

Then Iob answered the Lord, and sayd,

a Iob confesseth the omnipotence of God, and bewaileth his offence that hee spake he wist not what.

2 a I know we that thou hast power ouer all things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counsell so secret, but it shall be known? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and passe mine vnderstanding.

b Iob declareth to learne of God.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and let me speake: and I will aske thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye c seeth thee.

c He saith him not but by his word, which is the face and image of God.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne selfe the blame, and take repentance in the dust and ashes.

7 Now, when the Lorde had spoken these words vnto Iob, the Lorde sayd to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am displeased with thee and thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of me the d thing that is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

d Ye tooke in hand an euill cause, in that you condemned him, by his outward afflictions, and not comforted him with my mercies.

8 Therefore take you now seuen oxen, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a whole burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you; him will I accept, and not deale with you after your foolishnesse, in that yee haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, e Sophar the Naamathite, went, e did according as the Lorde commanded them: the Lord also accepted the ||person of Iob.

||Or, the face.

e He releeueth them from his troubles & plagues.

10 And the Lorde c turned the captiuitie of Iob when hee prayed for his friendes: Yea, the Lord gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

f That is, all they that were of his kinred.

11 And then came there vnto him f all his

brethren,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii6r

brethren, all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lorde had brought vpon him: euerie man also gaue him a certaine summe of money, and a ‖ ie well of golde.

12 So the Lorde blessed the last dayes of Job more then the first: for hee had fourteene thousand sheepe, sixe thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had seuen sonnes also, and three daughters.

14 The first daughter called he Jemima, the second, Cesia, and the third, Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Job: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Job an hundred and fourtie yeeres: so that hee saw his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And so Job dyed, beeing olde, and full of dayes.

The end of the booke of Iob.

A.P.C.

g Here is the exceeding blessings of God towards the godly, & they that vnfainedly trust in him.

‖ Or, an eatering.

h Passing in beautie as the day, and long liuing.

i As sweete as Casia, or fine spice.

k The childe of beautie.

The Psalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir qui non abijt. Psalme j.

Morning prayer.

BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsell of the vngodly, nor stand in the way of sinners: and hath not sit in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Lawe of the Lord: and in his Law will hee exercise himselfe day and night.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

4 His leafe also shall not wither: and looke whatsoeuer he doeth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the vngodly, it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the wind scattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not be able to stand in the iudgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the righteous: & the way of the vngodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal 2.

WHy doe the Heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand vp, and the rulers take counsell together: against the Lord, and against his anoynted,

3 Let vs breake their bondes asunder: and cast away their cords from vs.

4 Hee that dwelleth in heauen shall laugh them to scorne: the Lorde shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the Law, whereof the Lord hath sayd vnto me: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desire of mee, and I shall giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and breake them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O yee kings: bee learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne least hee be angrie, and so yee perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. 3.

LOrd how are they encreased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worthie, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I layd me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of people: that haue set themselues against mee round about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord: and thy blessing is vpon the people.

Cùm inuocarem. Psal. 4.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnes: for thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon mee, and heare vnto my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long will yee

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ii6v

blaspheme mine honour: and haue such pleasure in vanitie, and seeke after leasing?

3 Know this also, that the Lorde hath chosen to himselfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There be many that say: Who will shewe vs any good?

Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in mine heart: since the time that their corne and wine and oile encreased.

8 I will laye me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lord only that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus, Psal. 5.

POnder my words, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou vnto the voice of my calling, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou heare betimes, O Lorde: earely in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that hatest wickednesse: neither shall any euill dwel with thee.

5 Such as bee foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the Lord wil abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward the holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickednesse.

10 Their throate is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

10 11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlinesse, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, reioyce: they shal euer be giuing of thanks, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shall be ioyfull in thee.

12 13 For thou Lord wilt giue thy blessing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauourable kindnesse wilt thou defend him as with a shield.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 6.

Euening prayer.

O Lorde rebuke mee not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lorde, for I am weake: O Lorde heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lorde how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turne thee, O Lord, and deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will giue thee thankes in the pit?

6 I am wearie of my groning, euery night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that worke vanitie: for the Lorde hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lorde hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, and put to shame suddenly.

Domine Deus meus, Psal. 7.

O Lord my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he deuoure my soule like a Lion, and teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done any such thing: or if there bee any wickednesse in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with mee: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cause is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemie persecute my soule, and take mee: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand vp, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise vp for mee in the iudgement that thou hast commaunded.

7 And so shal the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift vp thy selfe againe.

8 The Lord shall iudge the people, giue sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousnesse, and according to the innocencie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the vngodly come to an end: but guide thou the iust.

10 For the righteous God: tryeth the verie hearts and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of heart.

11 12 "God is a righteous iudge, strong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

12 13 If a man will not turne, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 14 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

14 15 Behold, he trauaileth with mischiefe: hee hath conceiued sorowe, and brought forth vngodlinesse.

15 16 He hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himselfe into the destruction that hee made for other.

17 For his trauaile shal come vpon his owne head: and his wickednesse shall fall on his owne pate.

18 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord, according to his righteousnesse: and will praise the name of the Lord the most high.

Domine Dominus. Psal. 8.

O Lorde our gouernour, how excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk1r

2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordeined strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I will consider the heauens, euen the workes of thy fingers: the Moone & the starres which thou hast ordeined.

4 What is man that thou art mindefull of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the Angels: to crowne him with glory and worship.

6 Thou makest him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete.

7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beastes of the field.

8 The fowles of the aire, and the fishes of the Sea: and whatsoeuer walketh through the paths of the Seas.

9 O Lord our gouernour: how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

Morning prayer.

I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songes will I make of thy Name, O thou most highest.

3 While mine enemies are driuen backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall ende: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shal endure for euer: he hath also prepared his seat for Iudgement.

8 For hee shall iudge the world in righteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord hast neuer failed them that seeke thee.

11 O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: shew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, hee remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate mee: thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shewe all thy praises within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hid priuily, is their foote taken.

16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall bee turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore shall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke shall not perish for euer.

19 Vp, Lord, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare (O Lord:) that the Heathen may knowe themselues to bee but men. Selah.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. 10.

Why standest thou so farre off (O Lord:) and hidest thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne lust doeth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the craftie wilinesse that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boast of his owne hearts desire: and prayseth the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is so proude, that hee careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alway grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Tush, I shall neuer be cast downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.

7 His mouth is full of curling, deceite, and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlinesse and vanitie.

8 He sitteth lurking in the priuie corners of the streets: and priuily in his lurking denne doeth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, euen as a Lion lurketh he in his denne: that he may ravish the poore.

10 He doth ravish the poore: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth downe, and humbleth himselfe: that the Congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.

12 He said in his heart, Tush, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will neuer see it.

13 Arise (O Lord God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, Tush, thou God carest not for it.

15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlinesse and wrong.

16 That thou maiest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.

18 The Lord is King for euer and euer: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, and thine eare heareneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherlesse and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth bee no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. 11.

In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soule, that she should flee as a birde vnto the hill?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk1v

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily shoote at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will bee cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy Temple: the Lords seate is in heauen.

5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doeth his soule abhorre.

7 Vpon the vngodly hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, storme, & tempest: this shalbe their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lord loueth righteousnesse: his countenance will behold the thing that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 12.

Euening prayer.

HElpe mee Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished from among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shall roote out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which haue said, with our tongue we will preuaile: we are they that ought to speake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needy: and because of the deepe sighing of the poore,

6 I will vp (saith the Lord:) and will helpe euery one from him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The wordes of the Lord are pure wordes: euen as the siluer which from the earth is tried, and purified seuen times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keepe them, O Lord: thou shalt preserue him for this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vsquequo Domine. Psal. 13.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O Lord) for euer: howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 Howe long shall I seeke counsell in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart: how long shall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Consider and heare mee, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: for if I bee cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my heart is ioyful in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because hee hath dealt so louingly with me: yea, I will praise the Name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

THe foole hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throate is an open sepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse: their feete are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and vnhappinesse is in their waies, & the way of peace haue they not known: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And cal not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, yee haue made a mocke at the counsaile of the poore: because hee putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall giue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shall Iacob reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

Domine quis habitabit? Psal. 15.

Morning prayer.

LOrd who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who shall rest vpon thy holy hill?

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, and speaketh the trueth from his heart.

3 He that hath vsed no deceit in his tongue, nor done euill to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbours.

4 He that setteth not by himselfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 Hee that hath not giuen his money vpon vsury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Who so doth these things: shall neuer fall.

Conserua me. Psal. 16.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast said vnto the Lord: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the saints that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that runne after another God: shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cuppe: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lord for giuing mee warning: my reines also chasten me in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk2r

9 10 Therefore my heart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.
11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam. Psal. 17.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.
3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednes in me: for I am vtterly purposed that my mouth shall not offend.
4 Because of mens workes that are done against the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.
5 O holde thou vp my goings in thy paths: that my footesteps slip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare mee: encline thine eare to mee, and hearken vnto my words.
7 Shew thy maruelous louing kindnesse, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.
8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide mee vnder the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse mee round about, to take away my soule.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.
11 They lie waiting in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the ground.
12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a Lions whelpe lurking in secret places.
13 Vp, Lord, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sword of thine,
14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men I say, and from the euill world: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.
15 They haue children at their desire: and leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.
16 But as for me, I will beholde thy presence in righteousnesse: and when I awake vp after thy likenesse, I shalbe satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

Euening prayer.

I Will loue thee, (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stonie rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God, and my might, in whom I wil trust, my buckler, the horne also of saluation, and my refuge.
2 I wil call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be prayed: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.
3 The sorowes of death compassed mee: and the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made mee afraide.
4 The paines of hell came about mee: the snares of death ouertooke me.
5 In my trouble I will call vpon the Lord: and complaine vnto my God.
6 So shal he heare my voyce out of his holy Temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.
7 The earth trembled and quaked, the very foundations also of the hilles shooke and were remoued, because he was wroth.
8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, & came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.
10 He rode vpon the Cherubins, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.
11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.
12 At the brightnes of his presence his clouds removed: hailestones and coales of fire.
13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen: and the highest gaue his thunder: hailestones and coales of fire.
14 He sent out his arrowes, and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings & destroyed them.
15 The springs of waters were seen, and the foundations of the round worlde were discouered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.
16 He shal send downe from the high to fetch me: and shal take me out of many waters.
17 He shall deliuer me from my strongest enemie, and from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.
18 They preuented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.
19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.
20 The Lord shal reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleannesse of my hands shall he recompence me.
21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.
22 For I haue an eye vnto all his Lawes, and will not cast out his Commaundements from me.
23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednesse.
24 Therefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleannesse of my hands in his eye sight.
25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfect.
26 With the cleane, thou shalt be cleane: and with the froward, thou shalt learn frowardnes.
27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: and shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proud.
28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.
29 For in thee I shall discomfite an hoste of men: and with the helpe of my God I shall leape ouer the wall.
30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.
31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?
32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk2v

33 He maketh my feete like harts feete: and
setteth me vp on high.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre: and mine
armes shall breake euen a bow of steele.
35 Thou hast giuen me the defence of thy sal-
uation: thy right hand also shall hold me vp, and
thy louing correction shall make me great.
36 Thou shalt make rowme enough vnder me
for to goe: that my ankles shall not slide.
37 I will follow vpon mine enemies, and o-
uertake them: neither will I turne againe till I
haue destroyed them.
38 I will smite them, that they shall not bee
able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.
39 Thou hast girded mee with strength vnto
the battell: thou shalt throwe downe mine ene-
mies vnder me.
40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to
turne their backes vpon mee: and I shall destroy
them that hate me.
41 They shall cry, but there shall bee none to
helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord shall they
cry, but he shall not heare them.
42 I will beate them as small as the dust be-
fore the winde: I will cast them out as the clay
in the streetes.
43 Thou shalt deliuer me from the strivings
of the people: and thou shalt make mee the head
of the heathen.
44 A people whom I haue not known: shall
serue me.
45 Alloone as they hegre of mee, they shall o-
bey mee: but the strange children shall dissemble
with me.
46 The strange children shall fade: and bee a-
fraide out of their prisons.
47 The Lord liueth, and blessed bee my
strong helper: and praised bee the God of my sal-
uation.
48 Even the God which seeth that I be auen-
ged: and subdueth the people vnto me.
49 It is he that deliuereth me from my cruel
enemies, and setteth mee vp aboue mine aduer-
saries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.
50 For this cause will I giue thankes vnto
thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing
praises vnto thy Name.
51 Great prosperitie giueth he vnto his king:
and sheweth louing kindnesse vnto Dauid his
anoynted, and vnto his seed for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

Morning prayer.

THE heauens declare the glory of
God: and the firmament sheweth
his handy worke.
2 One day telleth another: and
one night certifieth another.
3 There is neither speach nor language:
but their voyces are heard among them.
4 Their sound is gone out into all landes:
and their words into the ends of the world.
5 In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the
Sunne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome
out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a Giant to
runne his course.
6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of
the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of
it againe: and there is nothing hidde from the
heate thereof.
7 The Law of the Lord is an vndefiled Law,
conuerting the soule: the testimony of the Lord
is sure, and giueth wisedome vnto the simple.
8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and re-
ioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord
is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.
9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endu-
reth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are
true, and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea,
then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony,
and the hony combe.
11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught:
and in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O clense
thou me from my secret faults.
13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptu-
ous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer me:
so shall I bee vndefiled, and innocent from the
great offence.
14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the me-
ditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy
sight.
15 O Lord: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

THE Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the
Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary:
and strength thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept
thy burnt sacrifice.
4 Grant thee thy harts desire: and fulfill
all thy minde.
5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and tri-
umph in the Name of the Lord our God: the
Lord perfourme all thy petitions.
6 Now know we I that the Lord helpeth his
anoynted, and will heare him from his holy hea-
uen: euen with the wholesome strength of his
right hand.
7 Some put their trust in charets, and some
in horses: but wee will remember the Name of
the Lord our God.
8 They are brought downe and fallen: but
we are risen, and stand vpright.
9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O King of hea-
uen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

THE King shall reioyce in thy strength, O
Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy salua-
tion.
2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and
hast not denied him the request of his lips. Selah
3 For thou shalt preuent him with the bles-
sings of goodnesse: and shalt set a crowne of pure
gold vpon his head.
4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest him
a long life: euen for euer and euer.
5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glo-
ry and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.
6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting feli-
citie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy
countenance.
7 And why? because the King putteth his
trust in the Lord: and in the mercie of the most
highest he shall not miscary.
8 All thine enemies shall feele thy hand: thy
right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery ouen
in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy
them in his displeasure, and the fire shall con-
sume them.
10 Their fruite shalt thou roote out of the
earth:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk3r

earth: and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischiefe against thee: and imagined such a deuice that they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted Lorde in thine owne strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. 22.

Euening prayer.

MY God, my God, (looke vpon me) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my complaint?

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh mee to scorne: they shoote out their lips, and shake their head, saying,

8 Bee trusted in God that bee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him if he will haue him.

9 But thou art hee that toke me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I haue beene left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is hard at hand, and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fat bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioint: my heart also in the middest of my body is euen like melting wax.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bring me into the dust of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about mee: and the counsel of the wicked layeth siege against mee.

17 They pearced my hands, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O praise the Lord ye that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare him all ye seede of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes will I performe in the sight of them that feare him.

26 The poore shall eate and be satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord, shall praise him, your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember themselues, and bee turned vnto the Lord: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and hee is the gouernour among the people.

29 All such as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worshipped.

All they that goe downe into the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickned his owne soule.

30 My seede shal serue him: they shalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: vnto a people that shall be borne, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

THe Lord is my shepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.

2 He shall feede me in a greene pasture: and leade me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring mee forth in the paths of righteousnes, for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before mee, against them that trouble mee: thou hast anointed my head with oyle, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy louing kindnesse and mercie shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra, Psal. 24.

Morning prayer.

THe earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compasse of the world, & they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of Lord: or who shall rise vp in his holy place?

4 Euen he that hath cleane hands, & a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his mind vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neighbour.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the Lord: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glorie shall come in.

8 Who is the king of glorie: it is the Lorde strong and mighty, euen the Lorde mighty in battell.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk3v

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye
lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glo-
rie shall come in.
10 Who is the King of glory: euen the Lord
of hosts, he is the king of glory. Selah.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 25.

VNto thee, O Lord, will I lift vp my soule,
my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let
me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies
triumph ouer me.
3 For all they that hope in thee shal not be a-
shamed: but such as transgresse without a cause,
shalbe put to confusion.
4 Shew me thy waies, O Lord: and teach
me thy paths.
5 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and teache
me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee
haue I bene my hope all the day long.
6 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy ten-
der mercies: and thy louing kindnesse which
haue bene euer of old.
7 Oh remember not the sinnes and offen-
ces of my youth: but according to thy mercie
thinke thou vpon mee (O Lorde) for thy good-
nesse.
8 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde:
therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke shal he guide in iudge-
ment: and such as be gentle, them shall he learne
his way.
10 All the pathes of the Lord are mercie and
trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his
testimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O Lord: be mercifull
vnto my sinne, for it is great.
12 What man is hee that feareth the Lord:
him shall he teach in the way that he shal choose.
13 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede
shall inherite the land.
14 The secret of the Lord is among them that
feare him: and he will shew them his couenant.
15 Mine eies are euer looking vnto the Lord:
for he shall plucke my feete out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vp-
on me: for I am desolate and in miserie.
17 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my troubles.
18 Looke vpon mine aduersitie and miserie:
and forgiue me all my sinnes.
19 Consider mine enemies how many they
are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against
mee.
20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let mee
not be confounded, for I haue put my trust in
thee.
21 Let perfectnesse and righteous dealing
waite vpon mee: for my hope hath bene in thee.
22 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his
troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. 26.

BEe thou my iudge, O Lord, for I haue wal-
ked innocently: my trust hath bene also in
the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.
2 Examine me, O Lord, and proue me: trie
out my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnesse is euer before
mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.
4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: nei-
ther will I haue fellowship with the deceitfull.
5 I haue hated the congregation of the wic-
ked: and will not sit among the vngodly.
6 I will wash my handes in innocencie, O
Lord: and so will I goe to thine altar,
7 That I may shew the voice of thankesgi-
uing: and tel of all thy wonderous workes.
8 Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thy
house: and the place where thine honour dwel-
leth.
9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners:
nor my life with the bloodthirstie.
10 In whose hands is wickednes: and their
right hands are full of gifts.
11 But as for mee, I will walke innocently:
O Lord deliuer me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foote standeth right: I will praise the
Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. 27.

THe Lord is my light and my salua-
tion, whome then shall I feare:
the Lorde is the strength of my
life, of whome then shall I bee a-
fraid?
2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and
my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they
stumbled and fell.
3 Though an hoste of men were laid against
me, yet shall not my heart be afraid: and though
there rose vp warre against mee, yet will I put
my trust in him.
4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord,
which I will require: euen that I may dwell in
the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to
behold the faire beauty of the Lord, and to visite
his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me
in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his
dwelling shall he hide mee, and set me vp vpon a
rocke of stone.
6 And now shall he lift vp mine head: aboue
mine enemies round about me.
7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an
oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing and
speake prayses vnto the Lord.
8 Hearken vnto my voice, O Lord, when I
crie vnto thee: haue mercie vpon me, and heare
mee.
9 My heart hath talked of thee, seeke ye my
face: thy face Lord will I seeke.
10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast
thy seruant away in displeasure.
11 Thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not,
neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
12 When my father and my mother forsake
me: the Lord taketh me vp.
13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and leade me
in the right way, because of mine enemies.
14 Deliuer me not ouer into the will of mine
aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen
vp against me, and such as speake wrong.
15 I should vtterly haue fainted: but that I
beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in
the land of the liuing.
16 O tarie thou the Lords leasure: be strong,
and hee shall comfort thine heart, and put thou
thy trust in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Psal. 28.

VNto thee will I crie, O Lord, my strength:
thinke no scorne of me, lest if thou make as
though thou hearest not, I become like them
that goe downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voice of my humble petitions
when

Euening prayer.

Morning prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk4r

when I crie vnto thee: when I holde vp my hands toward the mercy seat of thy holy temple.

3 Plucke mee not away (neither destroy me) with the vngodly and wicked doers, which speake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischiefe in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes: and according to the wickednesse of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompense them after the worke of their hands: pay them that they haue deserued.

6 For they regard not in their minde the workes of the Lorde, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall hee breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Praised be the Lord: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my strength and my shielde, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for ioy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lord is my strength: and hee is the wholesome defence of his anointed.

10 O saue thy people, and giue thy blessing vnto thine inheritance: feed them, and let them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.

BRing vnto the Lord (O yee mightie) bring yong lambes vnto the Lord: ascribe vnto the Lord worship and strength.

2 Giue the Lord the honour due vnto his name: worship the Lord with holy worship.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious GOD that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voice of the Lord is mighty in operation; the voice of the Lord is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skip like a calfe: Libanus also and Syrion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voice of the Lord diuideth the flames of fire, the voice of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lord maketh the wildernesse of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the Hindes to bring forth yong, and discouereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doth euery man speake of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth aboue the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a King for euer.

10 The Lorde shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall giue his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine, Psal. 30.

Morning prayer.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lorde, for thou hast set me vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lord hast brought my soule out of hell: thou hast kept me from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lord, O ye saints of his: and giue thankes to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauinesse may indure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I sayd, I shall neuer bee remooued: thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou didst turne thy face (from me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the dust giue thankes vnto thee: or shall it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded mee with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shal euery good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let mee neuer bee put to confusion, deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.

4 For thou art my strong rocke, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and leade me for thy names sake.

5 Draw mee out of the net that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed mee, O Lord, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that hold of superfluous vanities: and my trust hath bene in the Lord.

8 I will bee glad, and reioice in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

9 Thou hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: but hast set my feete in a large roume.

10 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heauinesse, yea, my soule and my body.

11 For my life is waxen old with heauinesse: and my yeeres with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see mee without, conueied themselues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.

15 For I haue heard the blasphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against mee, and take their counsaile to take away my life.

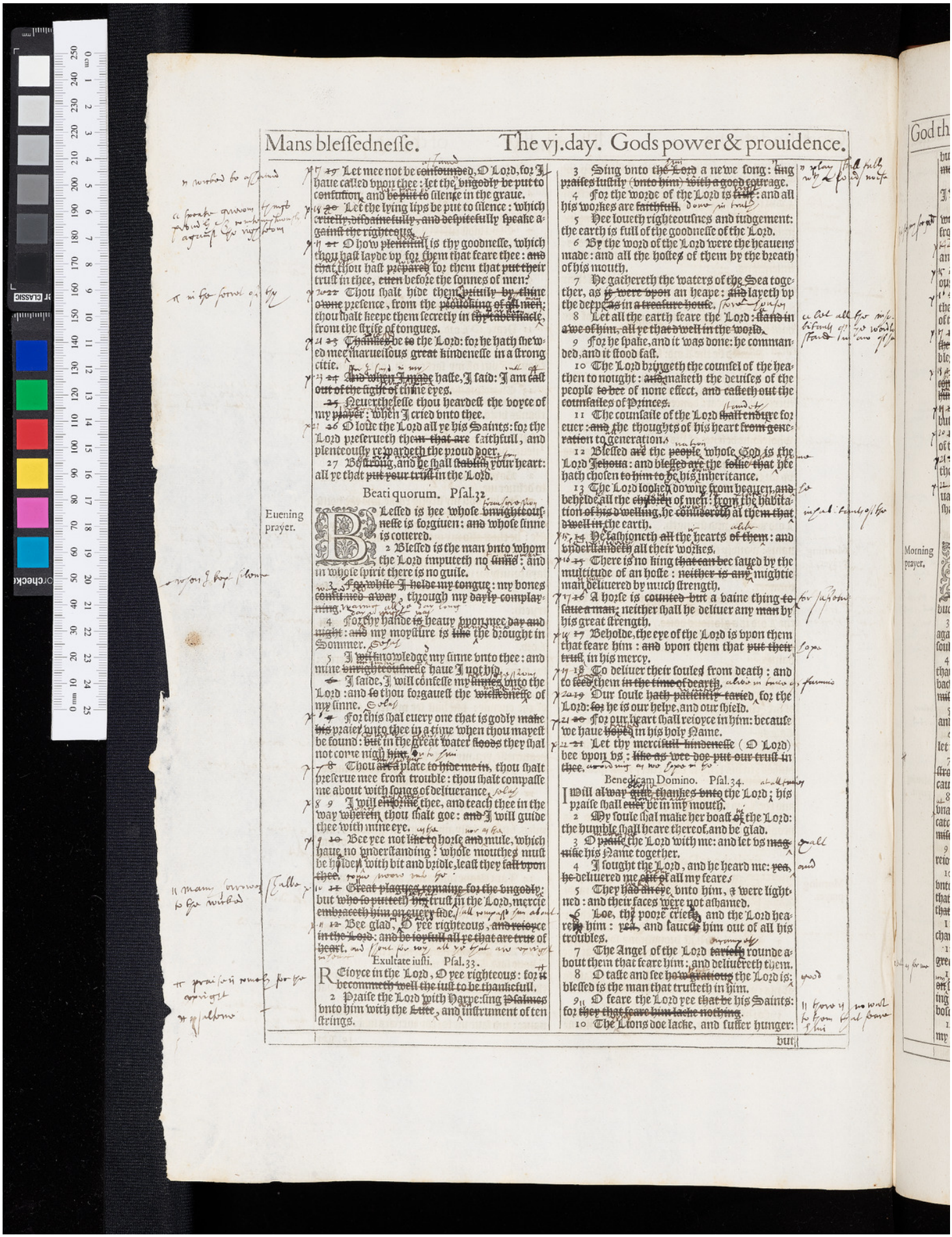
16 But my hope hath bene, in thee, O Lord: I haue said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue me for thy mercies sake.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk4v



17 Let mee not be confounded, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainefully, and despitefully speake against the righteous.

19 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layde vp for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euen before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretly in thy tabernacle, from the strife of tongues.

21 Thanked be to the Lord: for he hath shewed mee marueilous great kindenesse in a strong citie.

22 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my prayer: when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the Lord all ye his Saints: for the Lord preserueth them that are faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

Euening prayer.

BLessed is hee whose vnrighteousnesse is forgiuen: and whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away, through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hande is heauy vpon mee day and night: and my moysture is like the drought in Sommer.

5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and mine vnrighteousnesse haue I not hid.

I saide, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne.

6 For this shal euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water floods they shal not come nigh him.

7 8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserue mee from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.

8 9 I will enforme thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 10 Bee yee not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.

10 11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, mercie embraceth him on euery side.

11 12 Bee glad, O yee righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. 33.

REioyce in the Lord, O yee righteous: for it becommeth well the iust to be thankefull.

2 Praise the Lord with Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto him with the Lute, and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: sing praises lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.

4 For the worde of the Lord is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 Hee loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as if it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treasure house.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to bee of none effect, and casteth out the counsailes of Princes.

11 The counsaile of the Lord shall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Iehoua: and blessed are the folke that hee hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

15, 14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.

16 17 There is no king that can bee saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.

17 18 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.

19 Beholde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercy.

19 18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

20 19 Our soule hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shield.

21 20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy Name.

22 21 Let thy mercifull kindenesse (O Lord) bee vpon vs: like as wee doe put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.

I Will alway giue thanks vnto the Lord: his praise shall euer be in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast of the Lord: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O praise the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his Name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They had an eye vnto him, & were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 Loe, this poore cried, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord tarieth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see how gracious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 11 O feare the Lord yee that be his Saints: for they that feare him lacke nothing.

10 The Lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger:

but

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk5r

but they which seeke the Lord, shall want no maner of thing that is good.

11 Come, ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is he that lusteth to liue, and would fayne see good dayes? Keepe thy tongue from euil, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

13 Eschew euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and ensue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do euil: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous crie, and the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and will saue such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But vnto wicked liuers shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.

21 The Lord deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. 35.

Morning prayer.

PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with mee: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring foorth the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: and the Angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they haue priuily layed their net to destroy mee without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.

8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath layd priuily catch himselfe: that hee may fall into his owne mischiefe.

9 And my soule be ioyful in the Lord: it shal reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, & him that is in miserie, from him that spoileth him.

11 False witnesse did rise vp: they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheless, when they were sicke I put on sackecloth, and humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer shall turne into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though it had bene my friend, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together against mee vnawares, making mowes at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were full mockers: which gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this? O deliuer my soule from the calamities which they bring on mee, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I giue thee thanks in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them winke with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on mee with their mouthes, and sayd: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This hast thou seene, O Lord: holde not thy tongue then, go not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake, and stand vp to iudge my quarell: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would we haue it: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together, that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselues against me.

27 Let them be glad, and reioyce, that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shalbe talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. 36.

MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed, and hath set himselfe in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lord shalt saue both man and beast. How excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue foorth thy louing kindnesse

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk5v

vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me: & let not the hand of the vngodly cast me downe.

12 There are the fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to stand.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

Euening prayer.

FRet not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious against the euill doers.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwel in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lorde: and hee shall giue thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.

7 Holde thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doth after euill counsels.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thy selfe, els shalt thou be moued to do euill.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while, and the vngodly shall be cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall be away.

11 But the meeke spirited shall possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly seeketh counsell against the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lorde shall laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe: to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conuersation.

15 Their sword shall goe thorow their owne heart: and their bow shalbe broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly shall be broken: and the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for euer.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of dearth they shall haue enough.

20 As for the vngodly they shal perish, and the enemies of the Lorde shall consume as the fat of lambes: yea, euen as the smoake shall they consume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be blessed of God, shal possesse the land: and they that be cursed of him, shall be rooted out.

23 The Lorde ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himselfe.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and now am olde: and yet saw I neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lorde loueth the thing that is right: hee forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserued for euer.

29 The righteous shalbe punished: as for the seed of the vngodly it shalbe rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The vngodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the vngodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36 I my selfe haue seene the vngodly in great power: and flourishing like a greene bay tree.

37 And I went by, and loe, he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heed vnto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the vngodly is, they shal be rooted out at the last.

40 But the saluation of the righteous commeth of the Lorde: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lorde shall stand by them, and saue them: hee shall deliuer them from the vngodly, and shall saue them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 38.

Morning prayer.

PVt me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chasten me in thy heauy displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

4 For my wickednesses are gone ouer my head: and are like a sore burden, too heauy for me to beare.

5 My wounds stinke, & are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble & misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble, and sore smitten: I haue roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my groning is not hid from thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk6r

10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: & the sight of mine eyes is gone from me.
11 My louers and my neighbours did stand looking vpon my trouble: and my kinsemen stood afarre off.
12 They also that sought after my life, layed snares for me: and they that went about to doe me euill, talked of wickednesse, and imagined deceit all the day long.
13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doth not open his mouth.
14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofs.
15 For in thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answere for me, O Lord my God.
16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) should not triumph ouer me: for when my foot slipt, they reioyced greatly against me.
17 And I truely am set in the plague: and my heauinesse is euer in my sight.
18 For I will confesse my wickednesse: and be sory for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies liue, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.
20 They also that reward euill for good, are against me: because I followe the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou farre from me.
22 Haste thee to helpe mee: O Lord God my saluation.

Dixi, Custodiam. Psal. 39.

I Sayd, I will take heed to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.
2 I will keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) while the vngodly is in my sight.
3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, euen from good wordes, but it was paine and griefe to me.
4 My heart was hote within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.
5 Lord, let me know mine end, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified howe long I haue to liue.
6 Beholde, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is euen as nothing in respect of thee, and verily euery man liuing is altogether vanity.
7 For man walketh in a vaine shadow, and disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.
8 And now, Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.
9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.
10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.
11 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauy hand.
12 When thou with rebukes doest chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beautie to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanity.
13 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and with thine eares consider my calling: holde not thy peace at my teares.
14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.
15 O spare me a little, that I may recouer my strength: before I goe hence, and be no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. Psal. 40.

I Waited patiently for the Lord: and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.
2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and set my feet vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: euen a thanksgiuing vnto our God.
4 Many shall see it, and feare: and shall put their trust in the Lord.
5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turneth not vnto the proud, and to such as go about with lies.
6 O Lord my God, great are the wonderous workes which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughts which are to vsward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.
7 If I would declare them, & speake of them: they should be more then I am able to expresse.
8 Sacrifice and meat offering thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares hast thou opened.
9 Burnt offerings & sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then sayd I, Loe, I come.
10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.
11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I will not refraine my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.
12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath bene of thy truth, and of thy saluation.
13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercie and truth: from the great congregation.
14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy louing kindnesse and thy truth alway preserue me.
15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are more in number then the haires of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.
16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lord) to helpe me.
17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward, and put to rebuke, that wish me euill.
18 Let them be desolate, and rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.
19 Let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.
20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.
21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

BLessed is hee that considereth the poore and needy: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.
2 The Lord preserue him, and keepe him aliue, that hee may be counted vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him vnto the will of his enemies.

Euening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kk6v

3 The Lord comfort him when hee lieth
sicke vpon his bed: make thou all his bed in his
sickneſſe.
4 I ſayd, Lord be mercifull vnto me: heale
my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.
5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when
ſhall he die, and his name periſh?
6 And if he come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vani-
ty: and his heart conceiueth falſehood within
himſelfe, and when he commeth forth, he tel-
leth it.
7 All mine enemies whiſper together a-
gainſt me: euen againſt me do they imagine this
euill.
8 Let the ſentence of guiltineſſe proceed a-
gainſt him: and now that he lieth, let him
ryſe vp no more.
9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend
whom I truſted: which did alſo eat of my bread,
hath layd great wait for me.
10 But be thou mercifull vnto me, O Lord:
raiſe thou me vp againe, & I ſhall reward them.
11 By this I know thou fauoureſt me: that
mine enemy doth not triumph againſt me.
12 And when I am in my health, thou vp-
holdeſt me: and ſhalt ſet me before thy face for
euer.
13 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: world
without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. 42.

LIke as the Hart deſireth the water brookes:
ſo longeth my ſoule after thee, O God.
2 My ſoule is athirſt for God, yea, euen for
the liuing God: when ſhall I come to appeare
before the preſence of God?
3 My teares haue bene my meat day and
night: while they dayly ſay vnto me, Where is
now thy God?
4 Now when I thinke therevpon, I powre
out my heart by my ſelfe: for I went with the
multitude, and brought them forth into the
houſe of God.
5 In the voice of praiſe and thankſgiuing:
among ſuch as keepe holy day.
6 Why art thou ſo full of heauineſſe (O my
ſoule:) & why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?
7 Put thy truſt in God: for I will yet giue
him thankes, for the helpe of his countenance.
8 9 My God, my ſoule is caſt within me:
therefore will I remember thee, concerning the
land of Iordan, and the little hill of Hermon.
9 10 One deepe calleth another, becauſe of the
noiſe of the water pipes: all thy waues and
billowes are gone ouer me.
8 10 The Lord hath graunted his louing kind-
neſſe in the day time: and in the night ſeaſon
did I ſing of him, and made my prayer vnto the
God of my life.
9 11 I will ſay vnto the God of my ſtrength,
Why haſt thou forgotten me: why goe I thus
heauily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?
10 12 My bones are ſmitten aſunder as with a
ſword: while mine enemies (that trouble me)
caſt me in the teeth,
13 Namely, while they ſay dayly vnto me:
Where is now thy God?
11 14 Why art thou ſo caſt down, O my ſoule: and
why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?
15 Put thy truſt in God: for I will yet
thanke him which is the helpe of my counte-
nance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Pſal. 43.

GIue ſentence with me, O God, and defend
my cauſe againſt the vngodly people: O de-
liuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.
2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why
haſt thou put me from thee: and why goe I ſo
heauily, while the enemy oppreſſeth me?
3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth, that
they may leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy
hill, and to thy dwelling.
4 And that I may go vnto the altar of God,
euen vnto the God of my joy and gladneſſe: and
vpon the harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee,
O God, my God.
5 Why art thou ſo heauy, O my ſoule: and
why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?
O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet giue
him thankes, which is the helpe of my counte-
nance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Pſal. 44.

WE haue heard with our eares, O
God, our fathers haue told vs:
what thou haſt done in their time
of olde.
2 How thou haſt driuen out the
heathen with thy hand, & planted them in: how
thou haſt deſtroyed the nations, & caſt them out.
3 For they gate not the land in poſſeſſion
through their owne ſword: neither was it their
owne arme that helped them,
4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and
the light of thy countenance: becauſe thou haddſt
a fauour vnto them.
5 Thou art my king (O God:) ſend helpe
vnto Jacob.
6 Through thee will we ouerthrow our e-
nemies: and in thy name will wee tread them
vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.
7 For I will not truſt in my bowe: it is not
my ſword that ſhall helpe me,
8 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our ene-
mies: and putteſt to confuſion that hate vs.
8 9 We make our boaſt of God all day long:
and will praiſe thy name for euer. Sela.
9 10 But now thou art farre off, and putteſt vs
to confuſion: and goeſt not forth with our ar-
mies.
10 11 Thou makeſt vs to turne our backe vpon
our enemies: ſo that they which hate vs, ſpoile
our goods.
11 12 Thou letteſt vs be taken like ſheepe:
and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.
12 13 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and
taketſt no money for them.
13 14 Thou makeſt vs to bee rebuked of our
neighbours: to be laughed to ſcorne, and had in
derriſion of them that are round about vs.
14 15 Thou makeſt vs to be a by-word among
the heathen: and that the people ſhake their
heads at vs.
15 16 My confuſion is dayly before me: and the
ſhame of my face hath couered me,
16 17 For the voice of the ſlanderer and blaſphe-
mer: for the enemy and auenger.
17 18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet
do we not forget thee: nor behaue our ſelues ſtu-
wardly in thy couenant.
18 19 Our heart is not turned backe: neither
our ſteps gone out of thy way.
20 No not when thou haſt ſmitten vs into

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll1r

the place of dragons: and couered vs with the shadow of death.

21 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our handes to any strange god: shall not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.

22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appointed to be slaine.

23 Vp Lord, why sleepest thou: awake, and be not absent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our misery and trouble?

25 For our soule is brought lowe, euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Arise, and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. 45.

My heart is inditing of a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.

My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

Gird thee with thy sword vpon thy thigh, O thou most mighty: according to thy worship and renowme.

Good luck haue thou with thine honour: ride on, because of the word of truth, of meekenesse, and righteousnesse, and thy right hand shal teach thee terrible things.

Thy arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shalbe subdued vnto thee: euen in the middes among the kings enemies.

Thy seat (O God) endureth for euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated wickednesse: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the yuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)

Hearken (O daughter) and consider, encline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

So shall the king haue pleasure in thy beauty: for hee is thy Lord (God) and worship thou him.

And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.

She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins that be her fellowes shall bear her company, and shall be brought vnto thee.

With ioy & gladnesse shal they be brought: and shall enter into the kings palace.

In stead of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

I will remember thy Name from one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people giue thanks vnto thee, world without end.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

God is our hope and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

Therefore will wee not feare though the earth be moued: and though the hilles be carried into the mids of the sea.

Though the waters thereof rage & swell: and though the mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.

The riuers of the flood thereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most highest.

God is in the middes of her, therefore shall she not be remoued: God shal helpe her, and that right early.

The heathen make much adoe, & the kingdomes are mooued: but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Come hither, and beholde the workes of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

He maketh wars to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and shiuereth the speare in sunder, and burneth the charets in the fire.

Be still then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

The Lord of hosts is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

Euening prayer.

O Clap your hands together (all yee people:) sing vnto God with the voice of melody.

For the Lord is high, and to be feared: hee is the great king vpon all the earth.

He shall subdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feet.

He shal chuse out an heritage for vs: euen the worship of Jacob whom he loued.

God is gone vp with a merry noise: and the Lord with the sound of the trumpet.

Sing praises, sing praises vnto our God: sing praises, sing praises vnto our king.

For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye praises with vnderstanding.

God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy seat.

The princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very hie exalted) doth defend the earth as it were with a shield.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. 48.

Great is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.

The hill of Sion is a faire place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the North side lieth the city of the great king: God is well knowen in her palaces as a sure refuge.

For lo, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.

They marueiled to see such things: they were astonied, and suddenly cast downe.

Feare came there vpon them, and sorow: as vpon a woman in her trauell.

Thou shalt breake the shippes of the Sea: through the East winde.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll1v

3 Like as we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the Lord of hoſts, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the ſame for euer.

8 We wait for thy louing kindnes (O God:) in the mids of thy temple.

10 9 O God, according vnto thy Name, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Iuda be glad: becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 11 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: and tell the towers thereof.

13 12 Marke wel her bulwarks, ſet vp her houſes: that ye may tell them that come after.

14 13 For this God is our God for euer & euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Pſal. 49.

HEare this all ye people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and my heart ſhall muſe of vnderſtanding.

4 I will incline mine eare vnto the parable: and ſhew my darke ſpeech vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of wickedneſſe: and when the wickednes of my heeles compaſſeth me round about?

6 There be ſome that put their truſt in their goods: and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.

8 For it coſt more to redeeme their ſoules: ſo that he muſt let that alone for euer,

9 Yea, though he liue long: and ſee not the graue.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men alſo die, and periſh together: alſwel as the ignorant and fooliſh, and leaue their riches for other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houſes ſhall continue for euer: and that their dwelling places ſhall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man will not abide in honor: ſeeing he may be compared vnto the beaſts that periſh, this is the way of them.

13 This is their fooliſhneſſe: and their poſterity pleaſe their ſaying.

14 They lie in the hell like ſheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous ſhall haue dominion of them in the morning: their beautie ſhall conſume in the ſepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God ſhall deliuer my ſoule from the place of hell: for he ſhall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afrayd though one be made rich: or if the glory of his houſe be increaſed.

17 For he ſhall carry nothing away with him when he dieth: neither ſhall his pompe follow him.

18 For while he liued, he eſteemed himſelf an happy man: and ſo long as thou doeſt well vnto thy ſelfe, men will ſpeake good of thee.

19 He ſhall follow the generation of his fathers: and ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man being in honour, hath no vnderſtanding: but is compared vnto the beaſts that periſh.

Deus Deorum. Pſal. 50.

THE Lord, euen the moſt mightie God, hath ſpoken: and called the worlde from the riſing vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof. Morning prayer.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: there ſhall goe before him a conſuming fire, & a mighty tempeſt ſhall be ſtirred vp round about him.

4 He ſhall call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, with ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake: I my ſelfe will teſtifie againſt thee, O Iſrael, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee, becauſe of thy ſacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: becauſe they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe: nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beaſts of the foreſt are mine: and ſo are the cattels vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the fowles vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beaſts of the field are in my ſight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkeſt thou that I will eat bulles flesh: and drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt highest.

15 And call vpon me in the time of trouble: ſo will I heare thee, and thou ſhalt praiſe me.

16 But vnto the vngodly ſaid God, why doeſt thou preach my lawes, and taheſt my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hateſt to be reformed: and haſt caſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, thou conſenteſt vnto him: and haſt bene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou haſt let thy mouth ſpeake wickedneſſe: and with thy tongue thou haſt ſet forth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: yea, and haſt ſlandered thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughteſt wickedly that I am euen ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet before thee the things that thou haſt done.

22 O conſider this, ye that forget God: leſt I pluck you away, and there be none to deliuer you.

23 Whoſo offereth me thanks and praiſe, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his converſation right, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 51.

HAue mercy vpon me (O God) after thy great goodneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll2r

2 Wash me thorowly from my wickednesse: and clense me from my sinne.
3 For I knowledge my faults: and my sinne is euer before me.
4 Against thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.
5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.
6 But lo, thou requirest trueth in the inward parts: and shalt make mee to vnderstand wisedome secretly.
7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.
8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.
9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.
10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 O giue me the comfort of thy helpe again: and stablish me with thy free spirit.
13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from bloodguiltines, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
15 Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew thy praise.
16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offerings.
17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.
18 O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer yoong bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischefe?
2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet dayly.
3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a harpe rasor.
4 Thou hast loued vnrighteousnesse more then goodnesse: and to talke of lies more then righteousnesse.
5 Thou hast loued to speake all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.
6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: he shal take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the liuing.
7 The righteous also shall see this, & feare: and shall laugh him to scorne.
8 Lo, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.
9 As for me, I am like a greene Oliue tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for euer and euer.
10 I will alwayes giue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast done: & I will hope in thy Name, for thy saints like it well.

Dixit insipiens, Psal. 53.

THE foolish body hath said in his heart: There is no God.
2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doth good.
3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke after God.
4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doth good, no not one.
5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wickednesse: eating vp my people as they would eate bread? they haue not called vpon God.
6 They were afrayed where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.
7 Oh that the saluation were giuen vnto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliuer his people out of captiuity.
8 Then should Jacob reioyce: and Israel should be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. 54.

SAue mee, O God, for thy Names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.
2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen vp against me: and tyrants (which haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.
4 Beholde, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.
5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.
6 An offring of a free heart will I giue thee, and praise thy Name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.
7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all my trouble: and mine eie hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.
2 Take heed vnto mee, and heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.
3 The enemy crieth so, and the vngodly cometh on so fast: for they are minded to do me some mischiefe, so maliciously are they set against me.
4 My heart is disquieted within mee: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.
5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon mee: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.
6 And I sayd, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.
7 Loe, then would I get me away farre off: and remaine in the wildernesse.
8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormy winde and tempest.
9 Destroy their tongues (O Lorde) and diuide them: for I haue spied vnrighteousnesse and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorow are in the mids of it.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll2v

11 Wickednesse is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their streets.
12 For it is not an open enemie that hath done me this dishonour; for then I could haue borne it.
13 Neither was it mine aduerſarie that did magnifie himselfe against me: for then (peradventure) I would haue hid my selfe from him.
14 But it was euen thou my companion, my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.
15 We tooke sweet counsell together: and walked in the house of God as friends.
16 Let death come hastily vpon them, and let them go downe quicke into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.
17 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.
18 In the euening, morning, and at noone day will I pray, and that instantly: and he shall heare my voice.
19 It is hee that hath deliuered my soule in peace, from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.
20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer, shall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.
21 He layd his hands vpon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.
22 The words of his mouth were softer then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were smoother then oile, and yet be they very swords.
23 O call thy burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.
24 And as for them, thou, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.
25 The bloodthirsty and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes: neuertheleſſe, my trust shalbe in thee, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 56.

Morning prayer.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure mee: he is daily fighting, and troubling mee.
2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most highest.
3 Neuertheleſſe, though I am sometime afraid, yet put I my trust in thee.
4 I will praise God because of his word: I haue put my trust in God, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.
5 They daily imagine my wordes: all that they imagine, is to do me euill.
6 They hold all together, and keepe themselues close: and marke my steps, when they lay wait for my soule.
7 Shall they escape for their wickednesse: thou (O God) in thy displeasure shalt cast them downe.
8 Thou tellest my flittings, put my teares into thy bottle: are not these things noted in thy booke?
9 Whensoeuer I call vpon thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.
10 In God's word will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.
11 Yea, in God haue I put my trust: I will not be afrayd what man can do vnto me.
12 Vnto thee (O God) will I pay my vowes: vnto thee will I giue thanks.
13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: my feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. 57.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: and vnder the shadow of thy wings shall be my refuge, vntill this tyranny be ouerpast.
2 I will call vnto the most high God: euen vnto the God that shal perfourme the cause which I haue in hand.
3 Hee shall send from heauen: and saue mee from the reproofe of him that would eat me vp. God shall send forth his mercy and trueth: my soule is among lions.
4 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are set on fire:) whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.
5 6 Set vp thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.
6 7 They haue layd a net for my feet, and pressed downe my soule: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themselues.
7 8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.
8 9 Awake vp my glory, awake lute and harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.
9 10 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.
10 11 For the greatnesse of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the clouds.
11 12 Set vp thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Pſal. 58.

ARE your mindes set vpon righteousnesse, O ye congregation: and doe ye iudge the thing that is right, O ye sonnes of men?
2 Yea, ye imagine mischiefe in your heart vpon the earth: and your hands deale with wickednesse.
3 The vngodly are froward euen from their mothers wombe: all soone as they be borne they go astray, and speake lies.
4 They are as venemous as the poison of a serpent: euen like the deafe adder that stoppeth her eares.
5 Which refuseth to heare the voice of the charmer: charme he neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth (O GOD) in their mouthes, smite the iaw bones of the lions, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoot their arrowes, let them be rooted out.
7 Let them consume away like a snaile, and be like the vntimely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the Sunne.
8 Or euer your pots be made hote with thornes: so let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is raw.
9 The righteous shal reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the vngodly.
10 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll3r

Euening prayer.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, (O God:) defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 O deliuer me from the wicked doers: and saue me from the bloodthirstie men.

3 For loe, they lie waiting for my soule: the mighty men are gathered against me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: arise thou therefore to helpe me, and behold.

5 Stand vp (O Lord God of hostes) thou God of Israel, to visite all the heathen: and bee not merciful vnto them that offend of malicious wickednesse.

6 They goe to and fro in the euening: they grin like a dog, and runne about the citie.

7 Behold, they speake with their mouth, and swords are in their lips: for who doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision: thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorne.

9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the god of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodnes plenteously: and God shal let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abroad among the people, and put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lips, they shall bee taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of curling and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: and know that it is God which ruleth in Iacob, and vnto the endes of the world.

14 And in the euening they will returne: grin like a dog, and will goe about the citie.

15 They will runne here and there for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for mee, I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercie betimes in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

O God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs abroade: thou hast also bene displeased, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou hast moued the land, and diuided it: heale the sores thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the truth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: help me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioice and diuide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Iuda is my law giuer.

8 Moab is my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will leade mee into the strong citie: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O be thou our helpe in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God shall we doe great acts: for it is he that shall treade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

HEare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call vnto thee: when my heart is in heauinesse.

3 O set mee vpon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre for me against the enemie.

4 I will dwel in thy tabernacle for euer: and my trust shalbe vnder the couering of thy wings.

5 For thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires: and hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy name.

6 Thou shalt grant the king a long life: that his yeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 He shal dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.

8 So will I alwayes sing praise vnto thy Name: that I may dayly performe my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.

MY soule truely waiteth still vpon God: for of him commeth my saluation.

2 He verily is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against euery man: ye shall be slaine all the sort of you, yea as a tottering wall shall yee be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is onely how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good wordes with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

5 Neuertheless, my soule waite thou still vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanitie it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robberie, giue not your selues vnto vanitie: if riches encrease, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God spake once and twise: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lord art merciful: for thou rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.

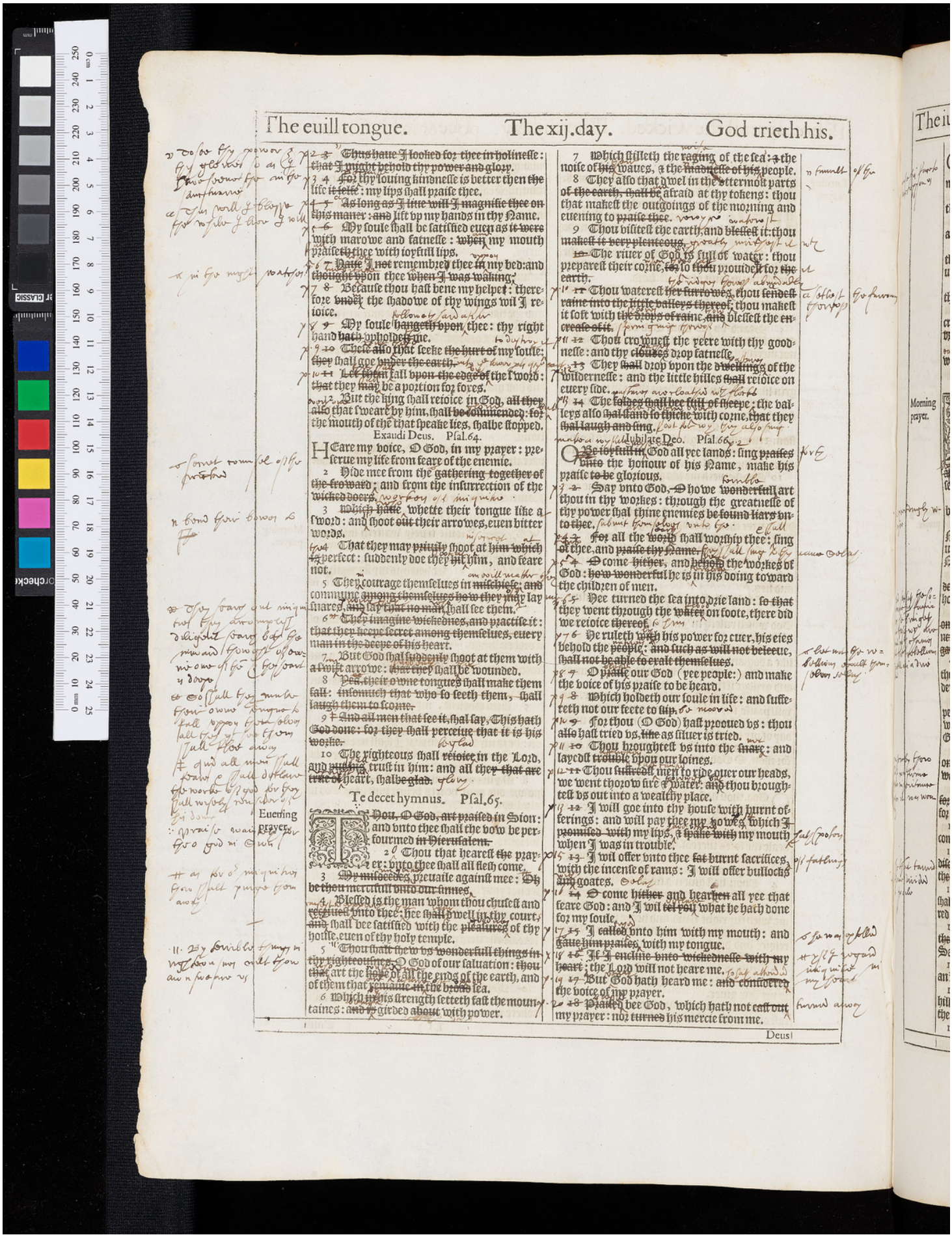
O God, thou art my God: early will I seeke thee.

My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land, where no water is.

Morning prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll3v



Thus haue I looked for thee in holinesse: that I might behold thy power and glory.

For thy louing kindnesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shall praise thee.

As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: and lift vp my hands in thy Name.

My soule shall be satisfied euen as it were with marowe and fatnesse: when my mouth praiseth thee with ioyfull lips.

Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

Because thou hast bene my helper: therefore vnder the shadowe of thy wings will I reioice.

My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.

These also that seeke the hurt of my soule, they shall goe vnder the earth.

Let them fall vpon the edge of the sword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall reioice in God, all they also that sweare by him, shall be commended: for the mouth of the that speake lies, shalbe stopped.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 64.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

Hide mee from the gathering together of the froward: and from the insurrection of the wicked doers.

Which haue whette their tongue like a sword: and shoot out their arrowes, euen bitter wordes.

That they may priuily shoot at him which is perfect: suddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.

They courage themselues in mischiefe: and commune among themselues how they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.

They imagine wickednes, and practise it: that they keepe secret among themselues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.

But God shall suddenly shoot at them with a swift arrowe: that they shall be wounded.

Yea, their owne tongues shall make them fall: insomuch that who so seeth them, shall laugh them to scorne.

And all men that see it, shal say, This hath God done: for they shall perceiue that it is his worke.

The righteous shall reioice in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shalbe glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.

THou, O God, art praised in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed in Hierusalem.

Thou that hearest the prayer: vnto thee shall all flesh come.

My misdeedes preuaile against mee: O be thou mercifull vnto our sinnes.

Blessed is the man whom thou chusest and receiuest vnto thee: hee shall dwell in thy court, and shall bee satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.

Thou shalt shew vs wonderfull things in thy righteousnes, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broad sea.

Which in his strength setteth fast the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

Which stilleth the raging of the sea: the noise of his waues, & the madnesse of his people.

They also that dwel in the vttermost parts of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to praise thee.

Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.

The riuer of God is full of water: thou preparest their corne, for so thou prouidest for the earth.

Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest raine into the little valleys thereof, thou makest it soft with the drops of raine, and blessest the encrease of it.

Thou crowndest the yeere with thy goodnesse: and thy cloudes drop fatnesse.

They shall drop vpon the dwellings of the wildernesse: and the little hilles shall reioice on euery side.

The folds shall bee full of sheepe: the valleys also shal stand so thicke with corne, that they shal laugh and sing.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 66. 1

BE ioyfull in God all ye lands: sing praises vnto the honour of his Name, make his praise to be glorious.

Say vnto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shal thine enemies be found liars vnto thee.

For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy Name.

O come hither, and behold the workes of God: how wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of men.

Hee turned the sea into drie land: so that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioice thereof.

He ruleth with his power for euer, his eies behold the people: and such as will not beleeue, shall not be able to exalt themselues.

O praise our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

Which holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feete to slip.

For thou (O God) hast prooued vs: thou also hast tried vs, like as siluer is tried.

Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and layedst trouble vpon our loines.

Thou sufferedst men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire & water: and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vowes, which I promised with my lips, & spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

I wil offer vnto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks and goates.

O come hither and hearken all ye that feare God: and I wil tel you what he hath done for my soule.

I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praises with my tongue.

If I encline vnto wickednesse with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.

Praised bee God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.

Deus

Morning prayer.

Euening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll4r

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and shew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs,

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring foorth her increase: and God, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.

7 God shall blesse vs: and all the ends of the world shall feare him.

Exurgat Deus, Psal. 68.

Morning prayer.

LEt God arise, & let his enemies bee scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou driue them away: and like as wax melteth at the fire, so let the vngodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and reioyce before God: let them also be merry and ioyfull.

4 O sing vnto God, and sing praises vnto his Name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon an horse, praise him in his Name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to bee of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wildernesse.

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was moued at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was wearie.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the houshold diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Doue: that is couered with siluer wings, & her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings for their sake: then were they as white as snow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so ye high hilles? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twenty thousand, euen thousands of Angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praised be the Lord daily: euen the God which helpeth vs, and poureth his benefits vpon vs.

20 Hee is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: God is the Lord, by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his wickednesse.

22 The Lord hath saide, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Basan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did sometime from the deepe of the Sea.

23 That thy foote may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the same.

24 It is well seene, O God, how thou goest: how thou my God & king goest in the sanctuary.

25 The singers goe before, the minstrels follow after: in the middest are the damosels playing with the timbrels.

26 Giue thankes, O Israel, vnto God the Lord in the Congregations, from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Beniamin their ruler, and the Princes of Iuda their counsell: the Princes of Zabulon, and the Princes of Nephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish, O God, that thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples sake at Jerusalem: so shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 When the company of the spearemen, and multitude of the mighty, are scattered abroad among the beasts of the people (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer:) and when hee hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 They shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians hande shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord.

33 Which ryteth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: loe, hee doeth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power vnto God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderful art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he will giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.

Euening prayer.

SAue mee, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

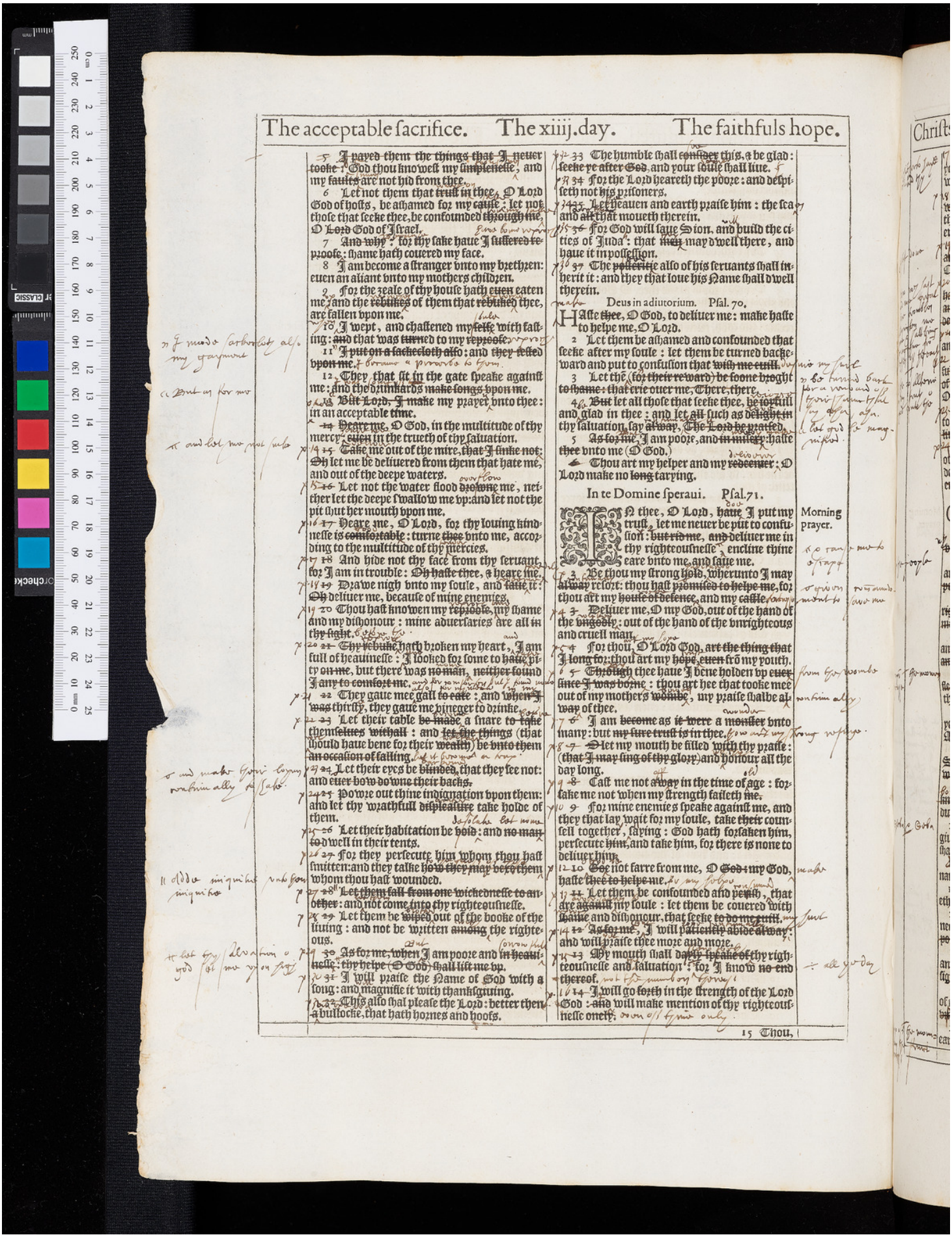
2 I sticke fast in the deepe myre where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.

2, 3 I am weary of crying, my throate is dryed: my sight faileth mee for waiting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haires of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me guiltlesse, are mighty.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll4v



5 I payed them the things that I never
tooke: God thou knowest my simplicitie, and
my faults are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord
God of hosts, be ashamed for my cause: let not
those that seeke thee, be confounded through me,
O Lord God of Israel.
7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered re-
proofe: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren:
euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thy house hath euen eaten
me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee,
are fallen vpon me.
10 I wept, and chastened my selfe with fast-
ing: and that was turned to my reproofe.
11 I put on a sackecloth also: and they iested
vpon me.
12 They that sit in the gate speake against
me: and the drunkards make songs vpon me.
13 But Lord, I make my prayer vnto thee:
in an acceptable time.
14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy
mercy: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.
15 Take me out of the mire, that I sinke not:
Oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me,
and out of the deepe waters.
16 Let not the water flood drowne me, nei-
ther let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the
pit shut her mouth vpon me.
17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kind-
nesse is comfortable: turne thee vnto me, accor-
ding to the multitude of thy mercies.
18 And hide not thy face from thy seruant,
for I am in trouble: Oh haste thee, & heare me.
19 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and saue it:
Oh deliuer me, because of mine enemies.
20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame
and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all in
thy sight.
21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am
full of heauinesse: I looked for some to haue pi-
ty on me, but there was no man, neither found
I any to comfort me.
22 They gaue mee gall to eate: and when I
was thirsty, they gaue me vineger to drinke.
23 Let their table be made a snare to take
themselues withall: and let the things (that
should haue bene for their wealth) be vnto them
an occasion of falling.
24 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not:
and euer bow downe their backs.
25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them:
and let thy wrathfull displeasure take holde of
them.
26 Let their habitation be void: and no man
dwell in their tents.
27 For they persecute him whom thou hast
smitten: and they talke how they may vex them
whom thou hast wounded.
28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to an-
other: and not come into thy righteousnesse.
29 Let them be wiped out of the booke of the
liuing: and not be written among the righte-
ous.
30 As for me, when I am poore and in heaui-
nesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lift me vp.
31 I will praise the Name of God with a
song: and magnifie it with thanksgiuing.
32 This also shall please the Lord: better then
a bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofs.
33 The humble shall consider this, & be glad:
seeke ye after God, and your soule shall liue.
34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and dispi-
seth not his prisoners.
35 Let heauen and earth praise him: the sea
and all that moueth therein.
36 For God will saue Sion, and build the ci-
ties of Juda: that men may dwell there, and
haue it in possession.
37 The posteritie also of his seruants shall in-
herit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell
therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. 70.

HAste thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste
to helpe me, O Lord.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that
seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe-
ward and put to confusion that wish me euill.
3 Let thē (for their reward) be soone brought
to shame: that crie ouer me, There, there.
4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull
and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in
thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.
5 As for me, I am poore, and in miserie: haste
thee vnto me (O God.)
6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O
Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 71.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my
trust, let me neuer be put to confu-
sion: but rid me, and deliuer me in
thy righteousnesse, encline thine
eare vnto me, and saue me. Morning prayer.
2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may
alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for
thou art my house of defence, and my castle.
3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of
the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous
and cruell man.
4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that
I long for: thou art my hope, euen frō my youth.
5 Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer
since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke mee
out of my mothers wombe, my praise shalbe al-
way of thee.
6 I am become as it were a monster vnto
many: but my sure trust is in thee.
7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise:
(that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the
day long.
8 Cast me not away in the time of age: for-
sake me not when my strength faileth me.
9 For mine enemies speake against me, and
they that lay wait for my soule, take their coun-
sell together, saying: God hath forsaken him,
persecute him, and take him, for there is none to
deliuer him.
10 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God,
haste thee to helpe me.
11 Let them be confounded and perish, that
are against my soule: let them be couered with
shame and dishonour, that seeke to do me euill.
12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway:
and will praise thee more and more.
13 My mouth shall daily speake of thy right-
eousnesse and saluation: for I know no end
thereof.
14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord
God: and will make mention of thy righteous-
nesse onely.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll5r

15 Thou, O God, hast taught mee from my youth vp vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou hast brought mee to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

20 Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee will I sing vpon the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

21 My lippes will bee faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. 72.

GIue the King thy iudgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 That shall bee iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace, and the little hilles righteousnesse vnto the people.

4 Hee shall keepe the simple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shal feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 Hee shall come downe like the raine into a fleece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the Moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall bee also from the one Sea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall kneele before him: his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tharsis and of the Iles shal giue presents: the Kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall do him seruice.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall bee fauourable to the simple and needie: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall deliuer their soules from falshood and wrong: and deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Hee shall liue, and vnto him shall be giuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer shall be made euer vnto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall bee an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite shall shake like Libanus, and shall be greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His Name shal endure for euer, his Name shall remaine vnder the Sunne among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed bee the Name of his Maiestie for euer: and all the earth shall be filled with his Maiestie, Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

TRuely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheles, my feete were almost gone: my treadings had welnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they bee so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they do euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most Highest.

9 For they stretch foorth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth thorow the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout suche they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) how should God perceiue it: is there any knowledge in the most highest?

12 Lo, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the world, and these haue riches in possession: and I saide, Then haue I cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost saide euen as they: but loe, then should I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Until I went into the Sanctuary of God: then vnderstood I the ende of these men.

17 Namely, how thou doest set them in slippery places: and castest them downe, and destroyest them.

18 Oh how suddenly doe they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull ende?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuertheles, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

Euening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll5v

26 25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God
is the strength of my heart, and my portion for
euer.
27 26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish:
thou hast destroyed all them that commit forni-
cation against thee.
28 27 But it is good for mee to holde mee fast by
God, & to put my trust in the Lord God: and to
speake of all thy workes (in the gates of the
daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so
long: why is thy wrath so hote against the
sheepe of thy pasture?
2 O thinke vpon thy Congregation: whom
thou hast purchased and redeemed of olde.
3 Thinke vpō the tribe of thine inheritance:
and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly
destroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in
thy Sanctuary.
5 6 Thine aduersaries roare in the middest of
thy Congregations: and set vp their banners
for tokens.
6 7 Hee that hewed timber afore out of the
thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an ex-
cellent worke.
7 But nowe they breake downe all the car-
ued worke thereof: with axes and hammers.
8 They haue set fire vpon thy holy places:
and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name,
euen to the ground.
9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let vs make
hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they
burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.
10 Wee see not our tokens, there is not one
Prophet more: no not one is there among vs
that vnderstandeth any more.
11 O God, how long shall the aduersary doe
this dishonour: how long shall the enemie blas-
pheme thy Name, for euer?
12 Why withdrawest thou thy hande: why
pluckest not thou thy right hande out of thy bo-
some to consume the enemie?
13 For God is my King of olde: the helpe that
is done vpon earth, he doeth it himselfe.
14 Thou diddest diuide the Sea through thy
power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in
the waters.
15 Thou smotest the heads of Leuiathan in
pieces: and gauest him to be meat for the people
in the wildernesse.
16 Thou broughtest out fountaines and wa-
ters out of the hard rocks: thou driedst vp migh-
tie waters.
17 The day is thine, and the night is thine:
thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
thou hast made Sommer and Winter.
19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemie
hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath
blasphemed thy Name.
20 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue
vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget
not the Congregation of the poore for euer.
21 22 Looke vpon the Couenant: for all the
earth is full of darkenesse and cruell habita-
tions.
22 O let not the simple goe away ashamed:
but let the poore and needy giue praise vnto thy
Name.
23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine own cause:
remember howe the foolish man blaspheméth
thee daily.
24 25 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the
presumption of them that hate thee, encreaseth
euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

VNto thee (O God) doe wee giue
thankes: yea vnto thee doe wee
giue thankes.
2 Thy Name also is so nigh:
and that doe thy wonderous
workes declare.
3 When I receiue the Congregation: I shal
iudge according vnto right.
4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters
thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.
5 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not so mad-
ly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.
6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake
not with a stiffe neche.
7 For promotion commeth neither from
the East nor from the West: nor yet from the
South.
8 And why? God is the Iudge: he putteth
downe one, and setteth vp another.
9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup,
and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he pow-
reth out of the same.
10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly
of the earth shall drinke them, and sucke them
out.
11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and
praise him for euer.
12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I
breake: and the hornes of the righteous shalbe
exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

IN Iury is God knowen: his Name is great in
Israel.
2 At Salem is his Tabernacle: and his
dwelling in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow:
the shield, the sword, and the battell.
4 Thou art of more honour & might: then
the hilles of the robbers.
5 The proud are robbed, they haue slept their
sleepe: and all the men (whose hands were migh-
tie) haue found nothing.
6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the
charet and horse are fallen.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who
may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?
8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to bee
heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was
still.
9 When God arose to iudgement: and to
helpe all the meeke vpon earth.
10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy
praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou re-
straine.
11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and
keepe it, all yee that bee round about him: bring
presents vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall refraine the spirit of princes: and
is wonderfull among the Kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto
God will I cry with my voyce, and hee shall
hearken vnto me.

Morning prayer.

Euening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll6r

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ranne and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.
3 When I am in heauinesse I will thinke upon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine and my spirit was ouercome.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old: and the yeeres that are past.
6 I cal to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirits.
7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he bee no more intreated?
8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious: and will hee shut vp his louing kindenesse in displeasure?
10 And I saide, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeres of the right hand of the most Highest.
11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old time.
12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shalbe of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.
15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afraid: the depthes also were troubled.
17 The cloudes powred out water, the aire thundered: and thine arrowes went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone vpon the ground, the earth was moued, and shooke withall.
19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.
20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite popule. Psal. 78.

Euening prayer.

HEare my Law, O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.
3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue told vs.
4 That wee should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 He made a couenant with Jacob, and gaue Israel a Law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.
6 That their posteritie might know it: and the children which were yet vnborne.
7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shew their children the same.
8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his Commandements.
9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubburne generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.
10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed & carying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battell.
11 They kept not the Couenant of God: and would not walke in his Law.
12 But forgate what hee had done: and the wonderfull workes that he had shewed for them.
13 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the field of Zoan.
14 He diuided the sea, & let them go through: and he made the waters to stand on an heape.
15 In the day time also he ledde them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.
16 He claue the hard rocks in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.
17 He brought waters out of the stony rocke: so that it gushed out like the riuers.
18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most Highest in the wildernesse.
19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.
20 They spake against God also, saying: Shal God prepare a table in the wildernesse?
21 He smote the stony rocke indeede, that the waters gushed out, and the streames flowed withall: but can he giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?
22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came vp heauy displeasure against Israel.
23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.
24 So hee commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.
25 He rained downe Manna also vpon them to eate: and gaue them food from heauen.
26 So man did eate Angels food: and he sent them meate enough.
27 Hee caused the East winde to blow vnder heauen: and through his power hee brought in the South west winde.
28 Hee rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.
29 Hee let it fall among their tentes: euen round about their habitations.
30 So they did eate and were well filled, for hee gaue them their owne desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.
31 But, while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauy wrath of God came vpon them, & slue the wealthiest of them: yea & smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.
32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.
33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.
34 When he slew them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.
35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.
36 Neuertheless, they did but flatter him

with

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ll6v

with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But hee was so mercifull that he forgaue their wickednes: and destroyed them not.

39 Yea many a time turned hee his wrath away: and would not stirre his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For he considered that they were but flesh: and that they were euen a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieued him in the desert.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when hee deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 How hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.

46 He sent lice among them, and deuoured them vp: and frogs to destroy them.

47 Hee gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpiller: and their labour vnto the Grashopper.

48 He destroied their vines with haile stones: and their Mulberie trees with the frost.

49 Hee smote their cattell also with haile stones: and their flocks with hot thunder bolts.

50 He cast vpon them the furiousnesse of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent euil angels among them.

51 Hee made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his owne people, hee led them forth like sheepe: and tamed them in the wildernes like a floche.

54 Hee brought them out safely, that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the Sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his Sanctuary: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.

56 Hee cast out the heathen also before them: caused their land to bee diuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backes, and fell away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.

59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and prouoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.

61 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that hee had pitched among them.

62 He deliuered their power into captiuitie: and their beautie into the enemies hand.

63 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maydens were not giuen to mariage.

65 Their priestes were slaine with the sword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a giant refreshed with wine.

67 He smote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall shame.

68 He refused the Tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.

70 And there he builded his Temple on high: and layde the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 Hee chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the sheepefolds.

72 As he was following the Ewes great with yong ones, he tooke him: that he might feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. 79.

O God, the Heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones. Morning prayer.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the aier; and the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy iealousie burne like fire for euer?

6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our old sinnes, but haue mercy vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great misery.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliuer vs, and be merciful vnto our sinnes, for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore say the heathen: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy seruants blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbors haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, seuen fold into their bosome.

14 So we, that bee thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall giue thee thankes for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm1r

Qui regis Israel. Psal. 80.

HEare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thy selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manasses: stirre vp thy strength and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hostes: howe long wilt thou be angrie with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them plentcousnesse of teares to drinke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh vs to scorne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.

10 The hilles are couered with the shadowe of it: and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedar trees.

11 Shee stretched out her braunches vnto the sea: and her bowghes vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by pluckc off her grapes?

13 The wilde Boze out of the wood doeth robt it vp: and the wilde beastes of the field deuoure it.

14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hostes, looke downe from heauen: beholde, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyarde that thy right hand hath planted: and the braunch that thou madest so strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: and vpon the sonne of man whome thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so will not wee goe backe from thee: O let vs liue, and we shall call vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Psal. 81.

SIng merily vnto God our strength: make a cheerefull noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hither the Tabret: the merry Harpe with the Lute.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our solemne feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a straunge language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledst vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and heard thee what time as the storme fell vpon thee.

8 I prooued thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, & I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

10 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other God.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voice: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and let them follow their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto mee: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should haue bene found liars: but their time should haue endured for euer.

17 He should haue fed them also with the finest wheate floure: and with hony out of the stonie rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods. Euening prayer.

2 How long will ye giue wrong iudgement: and accept the persons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: see that such as be in neede and necessitie haue right.

4 Deliuer the out cast and poore: saue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor vnderstand, but walke on still in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are Gods: and ye all are children of the most highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis. Psal. 83.

HOld not thy tongue, O God, keepe not still silence: refraine not thy selfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsaile against thy secret ones.

4 They haue sayde, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of the Edomites & the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelech: the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Ma-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm1v

dianites: vnto Sisera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the doung of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, Let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.

15 Persecute them euen so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord: that they may seeke thy name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them bee put to shame and perish,

18 And they shall know, that thou (whose name is Jehouah:) art onely the most highest ouer all the earth.

Quàm dilecta. Psal. 84.

O How amiable are the dwellings: thou Lord of hostes!

2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest, where she may laye her young: euen thy altars, O Lord of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miserie, vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They will goe from strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lorde God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Beholde, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlinesse.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lorde will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall hee withholde from them that liue a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti, Domine. Psal. 85.

LOrde, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God our Sauiour: and let thine anger cease from vs.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O Lord: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lorde God will say concerning me: for he shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not againe.

9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed each other.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked down from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew louing kindnesse: and our land shall giue her encrease.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

BOwe downe thine eare, O Lorde, and heare me: for I am poore and in miserie. Morning prayer.

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I will call daily vpon thee.

4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lorde art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare Lord vnto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lorde:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.

9 All nations whome thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy truth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.

12 I will thanke thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nether most hell.

14 O God, the proude are risen against mee: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lorde God) art full of compassion and mercie: long suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and trueth.

16 O turne thee then vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmayd.

17 Shew some good token vpon me, for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lorde hast holpen mee, and comforted me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm2r

Fundamenta eius. Psal. 87.

HEr foundations are vpon the holy hils: the Lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold yee the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Morians, loe, there was hee borne.

5 And of Sion it shalbe reported, that hee was borne in her: and the most highest shall stablish her.

6 The Lorde shall rehearse it when hee writeth vp the people: that hee was borne there.

7 The singers also and trumpetters shall bee rehearse: all my fresh springs shall bee in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

O Lorde God of my saluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee: Let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I haue beene euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lye in the graue: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast layd me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Doest thou shewe wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise vp againe and praise thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindenesse bee shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous workes be knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord: and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lorde, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the point to die: euen from my youth vp thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathful displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came rounde about mee dayly like water: and compassed mee together on euerie side.

18 My louers and friendes hast thou put away from mee: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.

Morning prayer.

MY song shall be alway of the louing kindnesse of the Lord: with my mouth will I euer be shewing thy trueth from one generation to another.

2 For I haue sayde, Mercie shall be set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to bee feared in the counsaile of the saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lorde God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lord) is on euerie side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroad with thy mightie arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the North & the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seat: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lorde) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall bee daily in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glorie of their strength: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our hornes.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our king.

20 Thou hakest sometime in visions vnto thy saints, and saidest: I haue layde helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oile haue I anointed him.

22 My hand shall hold him fast: and my arme shall strengthen him.

23 The enemie shall not bee able to doe him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shal not hurt him.

24 I shall smite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth also and my mercie shall bee with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the Sea: and his right hand in the floods.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm2v

26 27 He shall call mee, Thou art my father: my God, and my strong saluation.
27 28 Also I wil make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.
28 29 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: & my couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 30 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 31 But if his children forsake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgements.
31 32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commaundements:
32 33 I will visite their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse, will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse that I would not faile Dauid.
36 His seede shall endure for euer: and his throne is like as the sunne before me.
37 Hee shall stand fast for euermore, as the moone: and as the faithfull witnesse in heauen.
38 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine anointed: and art displeased at him.
39 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.
40 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges: and broken downe his strong holds.
41 All they that goe by, spoile him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies: & made all his aduersaries to reioyce.
43 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: and giuen him victorie in the battell.
44 Thou hast put out his glorie: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: and couered him with dishonour.
46 Lorde, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer: and shall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Oh remember howe short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men, for nought?
48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death: and shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?
49 Lorde, where are thy olde louing kindnesses: which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy seruants haue: and how I do beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and slandered the footesteps of thine anoynted: praised be the Lord for euermore. Amen, Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, thou hast bene our refuge: from one generation to another.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer the earth and the world were made: thou art God, from euerlasting, and world without end.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Come again ye children of men.
4 For a thousand yeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.
5 As soone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.
6 In the morning it is greene, and groweth vp: but in the euening it is cut downe, dryed vp, and withered.
7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraid at thy wrathfull indignation.
8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee: and our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For when thou art angrie, all our dayes are gone: wee bring our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is told.
10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeres and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorowe, so soone passeth it away and we are gone.
11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen therafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.
12 Teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Turne thee againe (O Lorde) at the last: and be gracious vnto thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs with thy mercie, and that soone: so shall we reioyce & be glad all the dayes of our life.
15 Comfort vs againe nowe after the time that thou hast plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.
16 Shew thy seruants thy worke: and their children thy glorie.
17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lorde our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, O prosper thou our handie worke.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high: shall abide vnder the shadowe of the Almightie.
2 I will say vnto the Lorde, Thou art my hope and my strong hold: my God, in him will I trust.
3 For he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter, and from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shall defend thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faithfulnesse and trueth shalbe thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraide for any terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flyeth by day.
6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor for the sicknesse that destroyeth in the noone day.
7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hande: but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou beholde: and see the reward of the vngodly.
9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.
10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For hee shall giue his angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote against a stone.
13 Thou shalt goe vpon the Lyon and Adder: the young Lyon and the Dragon shalt thou

treade

Evening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm3r

treade vnder thy feete.

14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore shall I deliuer him: I shall set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 Hee shall call vpon mee, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the Lorde: and to sing prayses vnto thy name, O most highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loud instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy workes: and I will reioice in giuing praise for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doeth not well consider this: and a foole doeth not vnderstand it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse doe florish: their shall they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lord art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lord) loe thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednes shall be destroyed.

9 But my horne shall be exalted like the horne of an vnicorne: for I am anointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

11 The righteous shall florish like a palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as bee planted in the house of the Lord: shall florish in the courts (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring foorth more fruit in their age: and shall be fat and well liuing.

14 That they may shew how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 93.

Euening prayer.

THe Lord is king, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lord hath put on his apparell, & girded himselfe with strength.

2 Hee hath made the round world so sure: that it cannot be moued.

3 Euer since the world began hath thy seate bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floods are risen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the sea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal. 94.

O Lord God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Aduance thy selfe thou iudge of the world: and reward the proud after their deseruing.

3 Lord how long shall the vngodly: how long shall the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shall all wicked doers speake so disdainefully: and make such proud boasting?

5 They smite down thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall not see: neither shal the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heede ye vnwise among the people: O yee fooles, when will ye vnderstand?

9 He that planted the eare, shal he not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?

10 Or hee that nurtureth the heathen: it is hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not hee punish?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vaine.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lord:) and teachest him in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayest giue him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lord will not fayle his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 Vntill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true of heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked: or who will take my part against the euill doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had dwelt in silence.

18 But when I said, My foote hath slipped: thy mercie (O Lord) held me vp.

19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in mine heart: thy comforts haue refreshed my soule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the stoole of wickednes: which imagineth mischiefe as a law?

21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.

23 Hee shall recompense them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite exultemus. Psal. 95.

Morning prayer.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the Lord: let vs heartily reioice in the stregth of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and shew our selues glad in him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his handes are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands prepared the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm3v

To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and saw my workes.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and sayd: it is a people that doe erre in their hearts, for they haue not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing vnto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord and praise his Name: be telling of his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the Heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily bee prayed: hee is more to bee feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they bee but idoles: but it is the Lord that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worship are before him: power and honour are in his sanctuarie.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord, yee kinreds of the people: ascribe vnto the Lorde worship and power.

8 Ascribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his Name: bring presents, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beautie of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the Heathen, that the Lord is king: and that it is he which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moued, and howe that hee shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioice, and let the earth bee glad: let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyful, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioice before the Lord.

For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 97.

THe Lord is king, the earth may be glad thereof, yea, the multitude of the Iles may bee glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seate.

3 There shal go a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery side.

4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hils melted like ware at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lorde of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnesse: and all the people haue seene his glory.

Confounded bee all they that worship carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioiced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lorde art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 O yee that loue the Lord, see that yee hate the thing which is euill: the Lorde preserueth the soules of his saints, he shal deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is sprung vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladnesse for such as bee true hearted.

12 Reioice in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thankes for a remembrance of his holinesse.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new song: for hee hath done marueilous things. Euening prayer.

With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselfe the victorie.

2 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee openly shewed in the sight of the Heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the endes of the world haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Shew your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord all ye lands: sing, reioice, and giue thanks.

5 Praise the Lord vpon the harpe: sing to the harpe with a Psalme of thanksgiuing.

6 With trumpets also and shawmes: O shewe your selues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

7 Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils be ioyfull together before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

9 With righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 99.

THe Lord is king, bee the people neuer so impatient: he sitteth betweene the Cherubins, be the earth neuer so vnquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The Kings power loueth iudgement, thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lorde our God: and fall downe before his footestoole, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among such as call vpon his name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his testimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lord our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, and punishedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and worship him vpon his holy hil: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 100.

O Bee ioyfull in the Lord all yee lands: serue the Lord with gladnes, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be yee sure that the Lord hee is God, it is

he

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm4r

he that hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

100 3 O goe your wayes into his gates with thanksgiuing, & into his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, and speak good of his name.

100 5 4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. 101.

101 MY song shall be of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wilt thou come vnto mee: I will walke in my house with a perfit heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hande, I hate the sinnes of vnfaithfulnesse; there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

101 5 A frowarde heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

6 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a proud looke, and high stomache: I will not suffer him.

101 8 Mine eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly life, he shall be my seruant.

7 10 There shall no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies shal not tary in my sight.

101 8 11 I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 102.

Morning prayer.

102 HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto me when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is smitten downe, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voice of my groning: my bones will scarce cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become like a Pellicane in the wildernesse: and like an owle that is in the desert.

7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a sparow: that sitteth alone vpon the houle top.

8 Mine enemies reuile me all the day long: and they that are mad vpon me, are sworne together against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes, as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are gone like a shadowe: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou (O Lorde) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise and haue mercie vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercie vpon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy seruants thinke vpon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The Heathen shall feare thy name, O Lord: & all the kings of the earth thy maiestie.

16 When the Lord shall build vp Sion: and when his glorie shall appeare,

17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.

18 This shall be written for those that come after: and the people which shall be borne, shall prayse the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord beholde the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of such as be in captiuitie: and deliuer the children appointed vnto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion: and his worship at Hierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes also to serue the Lord.

23 He brought down my strength in my iourney: and shortned my dayes.

24 But I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of mine age: as for thy yeeres, they endure throughout all generations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall ware olde as doth a garment.

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shal be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seede shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. 103.

103 PRaise the Lord, O my soule: and all that is within me, praise his holy name.

2 Praise the Lord, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which forgiueth all thy sinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which saueth thy life from destruction: & crowneth thee with mercy and louing kindnes.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lusty as an Eagle.

6 The Lorde executeth righteousnesse and iudgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 He shewed his wayes vnto Moses: his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is ful of compassion and mercy: long suffering and of great goodnesse.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednesse.

11 For loke how high the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercie also toward them that feare him.

12 Loke how wide also the East is from the West: so farre hath he set our sinnes from vs.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne children: euen so is the Lord mercifull vnto them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16 For as soone as the winde goeth ouer it.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm4v

it is gone: ann the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercifull goodnesse of the Lorde endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnes vpon childrens children.
18 Euen vpon such as keepe his couenant: and thinke vpon his commaundements to doe them.
19 The Lord hath prepared his seate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 O prayse the Lorde, yee angels of his, yee that excell in strength: yee that fulfill his commandement, and hearken vnto the voice of his wordg.
21 O prayse the Lord, all ye his hoastes: ye seruants of his that doe his pleasure.
22 O speake good of the Lorde, all ye workes of his, in all places of his dominion: prayse thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. 104.

Euening prayer.

PRayse the Lorde, O my soule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour.
2 Thou deckest thy selfe with light as it were with a garment: and spredest out the heauens like a curtaine.
3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.
4 He maketh his angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.
5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it neuer should moue at any time.
6 Thou couerdst it with the deepe like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hils.
7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.
8 They goe vp as high as the hils, & downe to the valleyes beneath: euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.
9 Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not passe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.
10 Hee sendeth the springs into the riuers: which run among the hils.
11 All beasts of the fielde drinke thereof: and the wild asses quench their thirst.
12 Beside them shall the fowles of the ayre haue their habitation: and sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.
14 Hee bringeth forth graise for the cattell: and greene hearbe for the seruice of men.
15 That hee may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oyle to make him a cheerefull countenance, and bread to strength mans heart.
16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap: euen the Cedars of Libanus, which hee hath planted.
17 Wherein the birds make their nestes: and the firre trees are a dwelling for the Storke.
18 The high hilles are a refuge for the wilde goates: and for the conies rocks for the conies.
19 Hee appointed the moone for certaine seasons: and the sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may bee night: wherein all the beastes of the forest doe moue.
21 The Lions roaring after their pray: doe seeke their meate at God.
22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: and laye them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.
24 O Lorde, how manifolde are thy workes: in wisedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There goe the ships, and there is that Leuiathan: whome thou hast made to take his pastime therein.
27 These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them meat in due season.
28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.
29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their dust.
30 When thou sendest forth thy breath, they shal be made: and thou shalt renew the face of the earth.
31 The glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall endure for euer: the Lorde shall reioyce in his workes.
32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him: if he doe but touch the hils they shal smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the Lorde as long as I liue: I will prayse my God while I haue my being.
34 And so shall my words please him: my ioy shall be in the Lorde.
35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an end: prayse thou the Lord, O my soule, prayse the Lorde.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

Morning prayer.

OGiue thankes vnto the Lord, and call vpon his name: tell the people what things he hath done.
2 O let your songes be of him, and prayse him: and let your talking be of all his wondrous workes.
3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.
4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.
6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the world.
8 He hath beene alway mindfull of his couenant and promise: that hee made to a thousand generations.
9 Euen the couenant that he made with Abraham: & the othe that he sware vnto Isaac.
10 And appointed the same vnto Jacob for a law: and to Israel for an euerlasting testament,
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the lande of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm5r

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land,
13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.
14 He suffred no man to doe them wrong: but reproued euen kings for their sakes.
15 Touch not mine anointed: and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer he called for a dearth vpon the land: and destroyed all the prouision of bread.
17 But he had sent a man before them: euen Joseph which was sold to be a bond seruant.
18 Whose feete they hurt in the stockes: the iron entred into his soule.
19 Until the time came that his cause was knowen: the word of the Lord tried him.
20 The king sent & deliuered him: the prince of the people let him goe free.
21 He made him Lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.
22 That he might enforme his princes after his will: and teach his Senators wisedome.
23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.
24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt craftely with his seruants.
26 Then sent he Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkenesse, and it was darke: and they were not obedient vnto his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, euen in their kings chambers.
31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.
32 He gaue them haile stones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and figge trees: and destroied the trees that were in their coasts.
34 He spake the worde, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eate vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.
35 He smote all the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.
36 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.
38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.
39 At their desire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.
40 He opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that riuers ran in dry places.
41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.
42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.
43 And gaue them the lands of the Heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.
44 That they might keepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106

Euening prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lord, or shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that alway keepe iudgement: and doe righteousnesse.
4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.
5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, & giue thankes with thine inheritance.
6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue done amisse, and dealt wickedly.
7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnesse in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea.
8 Neuertheless, hee helped them for his names sake: that he might make his power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the deepe, as through a wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.
11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouer whelmed them: there was not one of them left.
12 Then beleeued they his words: and sang praise vnto him.
13 But within a while they forgate his workes: and would not abide his counsell.
14 But lust came vpon them in the wildernesse: and they tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gaue them their desire: and sent leannesse withall into their soule.
16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.
17 So the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.
18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.
19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they turned their glory: into the similitude of a calfe that eateth hay.
21 And they forgate God their sauiour: which had done so great things in Egypt.
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red sea.
23 So he said he would haue destroied them, had not Moses his chosen stande before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathfull indignation, lest he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they thought scorne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence vnto his word.
25 But murmured in their tents: and harkened not vnto the voice of the Lord.
26 Then lift he vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.
27 To cast out their seed among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.
28 They ioined themselues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm5v

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.
30 Then stood vp Phinees, and prayed: and so the plague ceased.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: among all posterities for euermore.
32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 Neither destroyed they the heathen, as the Lord commanded them.
35 But were mingled among the Heathen: and learned their workes.
36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters vnto deuils.
37 38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.
38 Thus were they stayned with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
39 Therfore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: & they that hated them were lords ouer them.
41 42 Their enemies oppressed them: and had them in subiection.
42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled against him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednesse.
43 Neuerthelesse, when he saw their aduersitie: he heard their complaint.
44 He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them according vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all those that had led them away captiue to pitie them.
45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that we may giue thanks vnto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy prayse.
46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from euerlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 107.

Morning prayer.

O Giue thanks vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let them giue thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemie.
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and from the South.
4 They went astray in the wildernesse out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirstie: their soule fainted in them.
6 So they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and hee deliuered them from their distresse.
7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie where they dwelt.
8 O that men would therefore prayse the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the empty soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.
10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in miserie and yron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsell of the most high.
12 He also brought downe their heart through heauinesse: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe them vp.
13 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.
14 For he brought them out of darkenesse, and out of the shadow of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.
15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.
18 Their soule abhorred all maner of meate: and they were euen hard at deaths doore.
19 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.
20 He sent his worde and healed them: and they were saued from their destruction.
21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.
22 That they would offer vnto him the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and tell out his workes with gladnesse.
23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters.
24 These men see the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For at his word the stormie winde ariseth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They are carried vp to the heauen, & downe againe to the deepe: their soule melteth away because of the trouble.
27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 So when they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their distresse.
29 For he maketh the storme to cease: so that the waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would be.
31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seate of the elders.
33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernesse: and dryeth vp the water springs.
34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.
35 Againe he maketh the wildernesse a standing water: and water springs of a dry ground.
36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm6r

37 That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards: to yeelde them fruits of increase.
38 Hee bleseth them also that they multiply exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 And againe, when they are minished and brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.
40 Though he suffer them to be euill intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernesse.
41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him households like a flock of sheepe.
42 The righteous will consider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednesse shall be stopped.
43 Who so is wise, will ponder these things: and they shal vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.

Euening prayer.

GOD, my heart is readie (my heart is ready): I wil sing and giue prayse with the best member that I haue.
2 Awake thou lute and harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.
3 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.
5 Set vp thy selfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.
6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand saue them, and heare thou me.
7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I will reioyce therefore and deuide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.
9 Iuda is my lawgiuer, Moab is my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon the Philistines will I triumph.
10 Who will lead me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?
11 Hast not thou forsaken vs, O God: and wilt not thou God go forth with our hostes?
12 O helpe vs against the enemie: for vaine is the helpe of man.
13 Through God we shall doe great acts: and it is he that shall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. 109.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my prayse: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.
And they haue spoken against mee with false tongues, they compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.
For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my contrary part: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.
Thus haue they rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my good will.
Set thou an vngodly man to bee ruler ouer him: and let Satan stande at his right hand.
When sentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.
Let his daies be few: and let another take his office.
Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widowe.
Let his children be vagabonds, and begge their bread: let them seeke it also out of desolate places.
Let the extortioner consume all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoyle his labour.
Let there be no man to pitie him: nor to haue compassion vpon his fatherlesse children.
Let his posteritie bee destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.
Let the wickednesse of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.
Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out the memorial of them from off the earth.
And that becaule his minde was not to doe good: but persecuted the poore helpelesse man, that he might slay him that was vexed at the heart.
His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen vnto him: he loued not blessing, therefore shall it be farre from him.
He clothed himselfe with cursing like as with a rayment: so it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.
Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that hee is alway girded withall.
Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: and to those that speake euill against my soule.
But deale thou with mee (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercie.
O deliuer me, for I am helpelesse & poore: and my heart is wounded within me.
I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the grashopper.
My knees are weake through fasting: my flesh is dried vp for want of fatnesse.
I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.
Helpe me (O Lord my God:) oh saue me according to thy mercie.
And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou, Lord hast done it.
Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that rise vp against me, but let thy seruant reioyce.
Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.
As for me, I will giue great thankes vnto the Lord with my mouth: and prayse him among the multitude.
For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue his soule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. 110.

Morning prayer.

THE Lord sayde vnto my Lorde: Sit thou on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.
The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the mids among thine enemies.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mm6v

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free will offerings with an holy worship: the dewe of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord sware, and will not repent: thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

5 The Lorde vpon thy right hande: shall wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: and smite in sunder the heads ouer diuers countries.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.

I will giue thankes vnto the Lorde with my whole heart: secretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the Lord are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is worthy to be praised and had in honour: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marueilous workes: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 Hee hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: he shall euer be mindfull of his couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the Heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his commandements are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commanded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe thereafter, the prayse of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lorde: hee hath great delight in his commaundements.

2 His seede shalbe mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull shalbe blessed.

3 Riches and plentifulnesse shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the godly there ariseth vp light in the darknesse: he is mercifull, louing, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his woorks with discretion.

6 For he shall neuer be moued: and the righteous shall be had in an euerlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid for any euil tidings: for his heart standeth fast and beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished and will not shrinke: vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad and giuen to the poore: and his righteousnesse remaineth for euer, his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The vngodly shall see it, and it shall grieue him: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away, the desire of the vngodly shall perish.

Laudate pueri. Psal. 113.

Praise the Lord (O ye seruants:) O praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.

3 The Lords name is praised: from the rising vp of the sunne, vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high aboue all heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?

6 He taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the mire,

7 That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.

Euening prayer.

When Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people.

2 Juda was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that, and fled: Jordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the litle hils like yong sheepe.

5 What ayleth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Jordane, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines that ye skipped like rams: and ye litle hils like yong sheepe?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the hard rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. 115.

Not vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the praise: for thy louing mercie, and for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the Heathen say: where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoeuer pleased him.

4 Their idoles are siluer and gold: euen the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not.

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smell not.

7 They haue hands, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neither speake they through their throte.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defender.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath been mindfull of vs, and he shall blesse vs: euen he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He shall blesse them that feare the Lord: both small and great.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn1r

14 The Lord shall encrease you more & more: you and your children.
15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: which made heauen and earth.
16 All the whole heauens are the Lords: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that goe downe into the silence.
18 But we will praise the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore. Praise the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.

Morning prayer.

I Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.
2 That he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon him as long as I liue.
3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paines of hell gat hold vpon me.
4 I shall find trouble and heauinesse, and I shall call vpon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.
7 Turne againe then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath rewarded me.
8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the Lord: in the land of the liuing.
10 I beleeued, and therefore will I speake, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.
11 What rewarde shall I giue vnto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done vnto me?
12 I will receiue the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the Lord.
13 I will pay my vowes now in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.
14 Beholde (O Lorde) how that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmaide, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.
15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.
16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, euen in the mids of thee, O Hierusalem. Praise the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.

O Praise the Lord all ye heathen: praise him all ye nations.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is euer more and more toward vs: and the trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for hee is gracious: because his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let Israel now confesse, that he is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lord confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.
6 The Lord is on my side: I will not feare what man doth vnto me.
7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe mee: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.
8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me round about: but in the Name of the Lorde will I destroy them.
11 They kept me in on euery side, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
12 They came about me, like Bees, and are extinct euen as the fire among the thornes: for in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.
14 The Lord is my strength & my song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voice of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hande of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lorde bringeth mightie thing to passe.
17 I will not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.
18 The Lorde hath chastened and corrected me; but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may goe into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.
22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.
23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Helpe me now, O Lord: O Lord send vs now prosperitie.
26 Blessed be he that commeth in the name of the Lord: we haue wished you good luck, ye that be of the house of the Lord.
27 God is the Lorde which hath shewed vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

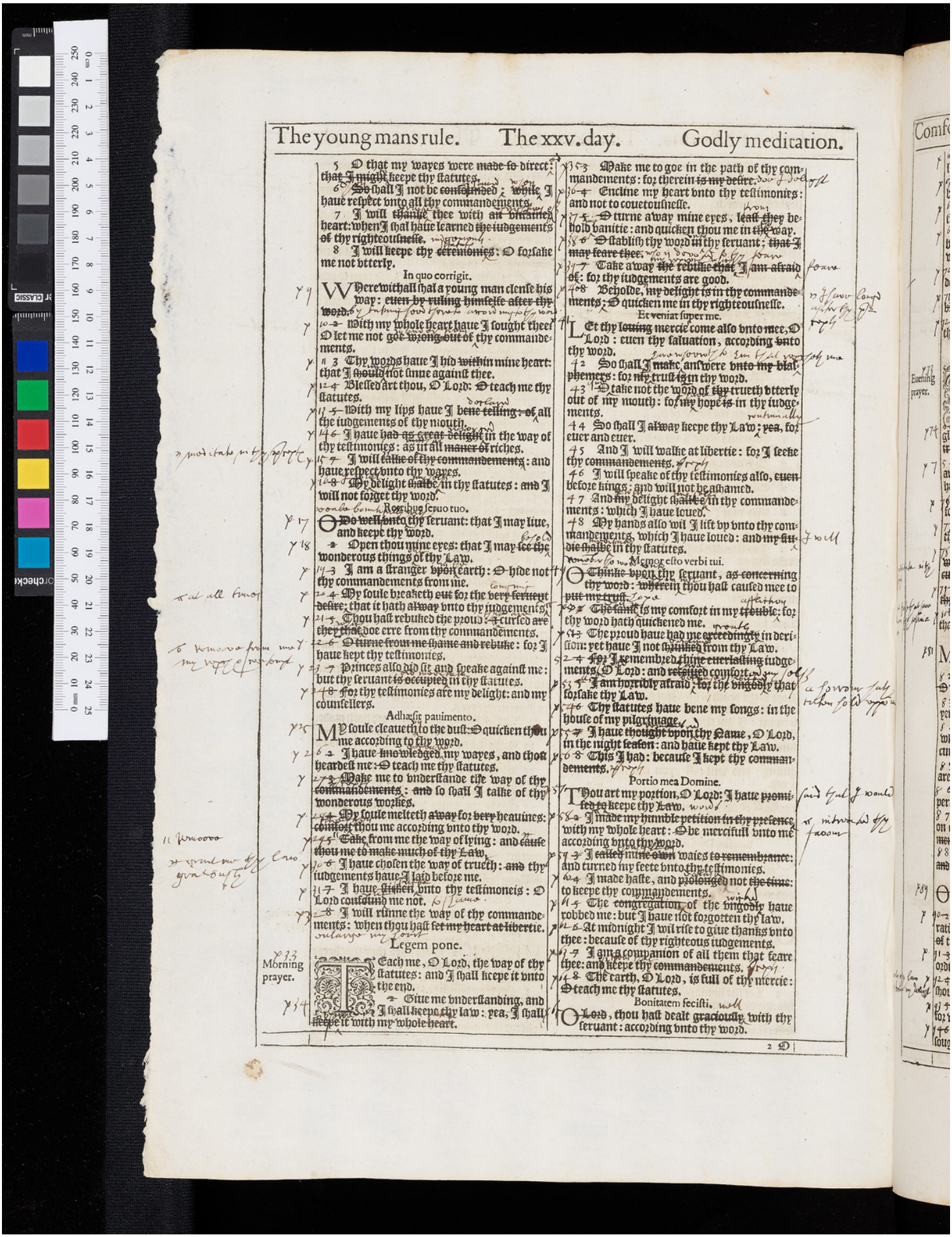
Beati immaculati. Psal. 119.

Euening prayer.

BLessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the Law of the Lord.
2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and seeke him with their whole heart.
3 For they which doe no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast charged: that we shal diligently keepe thy commandements.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn1v



5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.
6 So shall I not be confounded: while I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.
7 I will thanke thee with an vnfained heart: when I shal haue learned the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.
8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forsake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

Wherewithall shal a young man clense his way: euen by ruling himselfe after thy word.
10 2 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not goe wrong out of thy commandements.
11 3 Thy words haue I hid within mine heart: that I should not sinne against thee.
12 4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy statutes.
13 5 With my lips haue I bene telling of all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all maner of riches.
15 7 I will talke of thy commandements: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 8 My delight shalbe in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue seruo tuo.

17 O Do well vnto thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see the wonderous things of thy Law.
19 3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.
20 4 My soule breaketh out for the very feruent desire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.
21 5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.
22 6 O turne from me shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.
23 7 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant is occupied in thy statutes.
24 8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pauimento.

25 My soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.
27 3 Make me to vnderstande the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 4 My soule melteth away for very heauines: comfort thou me according vnto thy word.
29 5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy Law.
30 6 I haue chosen the way of truth: and thy iudgements haue I laid before me.
31 7 I haue stucken vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.
32 8 I will runne the way of thy commandements: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Morning prayer. 33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the end.
34 2 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy law: yea, I shall keepe it with my whole heart.
35 3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my desire.
36 4 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 5 O turne away mine eyes, least they behold banitie: and quicken thou me in the way.
38 6 O stablish thy word in thy seruant: that I may feare thee.
39 7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy iudgements are good.
40 8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

41 Let thy louing mercie come also vnto me, O Lord: euen thy saluation, according vnto thy word.
42 So shall I make answere vnto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.
43 O take not the word of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.
44 So shall I alway keepe thy Law: yea, for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commandements.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also, euen before kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And my delight shall be in thy commandements: which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and my studie shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

49 O Thinke vpon thy seruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused mee to put my trust.
50 2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 3 The proud haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrinked from thy Law.
52 4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgements, O Lord: and receiued comfort.
53 5 I am horribly afraid: for the vngodly that forsake thy Law.
54 6 Thy statutes haue bene my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 7 I haue thought vpon thy Name, O Lord, in the night season: and haue kept thy Law.
56 8 This I had: because I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

57 Thou art my portion, O Lord: I haue promised to keepe thy Law.
58 2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O be mercifull vnto me according vnto thy word.
59 3 I called mine owne waies to remembrance: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
60 4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.
61 5 The congregations of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.
62 6 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.
64 8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercie: O teach me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

65 O Lord, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant: according vnto thy word.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn2r

73 Thy hands haue made mee, and fashioned me: O giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see me: because I haue put my trust in thy word.

75 I know (O Lord) that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.

76 O let thy mercifull kindnesse be my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 O let thy louing mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandements.

79 Let such as feare thee, and haue knowen thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.

80 O let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

81 My soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy word.

82 Mine eyes long for thy word: saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou be auenged of them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements are true; they persecute me falsely, O be thou my helpe.

87 They had almost made an ende of me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy commandements.

88 O quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: and so shal I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

89 O Lorde, thy worde: endureth for euer in heauen.

90 Thy trueth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serue thee.

92 If my delight had not been in thy Law: I should haue perished in my trouble.

93 I will neuer forget thy commandements: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, O saue mee: for I haue sought thy commandements.

95 The vngodly laide wait for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

97 O how, what loue haue I vnto thy Law: all the day long is my studie in it.

98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.

100 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not shrunke from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.

103 O how sweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: yea, sweeter then honie vnto my mouth.

104 Through thy commandements I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

105 Thy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.

106 I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed; to keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.

108 Let the free will offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My soule is alway in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The vngodly haue laid a snare for me: but yet I swarued not from thy commandements.

111 Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

112 I haue applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

113 I hate them that imagine euill things: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

115 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 O stablish me according vnto thy worde, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be euer in thy statutes.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceite.

119 Thou puttest away all the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

121 I deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O giue me not ouer vnto mine oppressors.

122 Make thou thy seruaunt to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe me no wrong.

123 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn2v

for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy louing mercie: and teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy seruant, O grant me vnderstanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thine hand: for they haue destroyed thy Law.
127 For I loue thy commandements: aboue gold and precious stone.
128 Therefore hold I straight all thy commandements: and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 When thy word goeth forth: it giueth light and vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, & drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.
132 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to do vnto those that loue thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word, and so shall no wickednesse haue dominion ouer me.
134 O deliuer mee from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keepe thy commandements.
135 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keepe not thy Law.

Iustus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy iudgement.
138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.
139 My zeale hath euen consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is tried to the bitternesse: and thy seruant loueth it.
141 I am small, and of no reputation: yet doe I not forget thy commandements.
142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law is the trueth.
143 Trouble & heauinesse haue taken hold vpon me: yet is my delight in thy comandements.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O grant me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euening prayer.

I Call with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, I will keepe thy statutes.
146 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call: helpe me, and I shall keepe thy testimonies.
147 Early in the morning do I cry vnto thee: for in thy word is my trust.
148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.
149 Heare my voyce (O Lord) according vnto thy louing kindnesse: quicken mee according as thou art wont.
150 They draw nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy Law.
151 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandements are true.
152 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue known long time: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

153 O Consider mine aduersitie, and deliuer mee: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Auenge thou my cause and deliuer mee: quicken me according vnto thy word.
155 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regard not thy statutes.
156 Great is thy mercie, O Lord: quicken me as thou art wont.
157 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet doe I not swarue from thy testimonies.
158 It grieueth me when I see the transgressors: because they keepe not thy Law.
159 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy commandements: O quicken me according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 Thy word is true from euerlasting: all the iudgements of thy righteousnesse endure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

PRinces haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy words.
162 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth great spoyles.
163 As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: but thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great is the peace that they haue, which loue thy law: and they are not offended at it.
166 Lord, I haue looked for thy sauing health: and done after thy commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and loued them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy commandements and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come before thee, O Lord: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall speake of thy praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteous.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy commandements.
174 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O Lord: and in thy Law is my delight.
175 O let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and thy iudgements shall helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is lost: O seeke thy seruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.

WHen I was in trouble, I called vpon the Lord: and he heard me. Morning prayer.
2 Deliuer my soule, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 What reward shall be giuen or done vnto thee thou false tongue: euen mighty and sharpe arrowes, with hote burning coles.
4 Woe is me, that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech: and to haue mine habitation among the tents of Cedar.
5 My soule hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies vnto peace.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn3r

I labour for peace, but when I speake vnto them thereof: they make them ready to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Psal. 121.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 Hee wil not suffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleepe.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lord himselfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

6 So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserue thee from all euil: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lorde shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Lætatus sum. Psal. 122.

I Was glad when they sayd vnto mee: Wee will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feete shall stand in thy gates: O Hierusalem.

3 Hierusalem is builded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it selfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lord: to testifie vnto Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement: euen the seate of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shal prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteousnesse within thy Palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperitie.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seeke to doe thee good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Psal. 123.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, euen as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their maisters, and as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistres: euen so our eyes waite vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are vtterly despised.

4 Our soule is filled with the scornefull reproofe of the wealthy: and with the deceitfulnesse of the proud.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. 124.

IF the Lord himselfe had not been on our side (now may Israel say:) if the Lord himselfe had not been on our side when men rose vp against vs.

3 They had swallowed vs vp quicke: when they were so wrathfully displeased at vs.

4 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 The deepe waters of the proud: had gone euen ouer our soule.

6 But praised be the Lord: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped, euen as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

8 Our help standeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

Morning prayer.

Qui confidunt. Psal. 125.

THey that put their trust in the Lord, shall be euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but standeth fast for euer.

2 The hilles stand about Hierusalem: euen so standeth the Lorde round about his people, from this time forth for euermore.

3 For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lord: vnto those that bee good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turne backe vnto their owne wickednesse: the Lorde shall leade them forth with the euill doers, but peace shall bee vpon Israel.

In conuertendo. Psal. 126.

WHen the Lord turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were we like vnto them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then sayd they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for vs already: whereof we reioice.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lord: as the riuers in the South.

5 6 They that sowe in teares: shall reape in ioy.

6 7 Hee that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seede: shall doubtlesse come againe with ioy, and bring his sheaues with him.

Euening prayer.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise vp early, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 4 Loe, children and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lord.

4 5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Giant: euen so are the yong children.

5 6 Happy is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they shall not bee ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

BLessed are all they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happie shalt thou be.

3 8 Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

4 Thy children like the Oliue braunches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus shall the man bee blessed: that feareth the Lord.

5 6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Psal. 129.

MAny a time haue they fought against mee from my youth vp: (may Israel now say.)

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn3v

2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed me from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.
4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in pieces.
5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as haue euill will at Sion.
6 Let them be euen as the grasse growing vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it be plucked vp,
Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.
8 So that they which go by, say not so much as the Lord prosper you: we wish you good luck in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

OUt of the depe, haue I called vnto thee (O Lord:) Lord heare my voice.
2 Oh let thyne eares consider well: the voice of my complaint.
3 If thou Lorde wilt bee extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lord, who may abide it?
4 For there is mercie with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.
5 I tarie for the Lord, my soule doth waite for him: in his word is my trust.
6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.
7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psal. 131.

LOrd, I am not high minded: I haue no proud lookes.
2 Doe not exercise my selfe in great matters: which are too high for me.
3 But I refraine my soule, and keepe it lowe, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned child.
4 O Israel trust in the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. 132.

Morning prayer.

LOrde remember Dauid: and all his trouble.
2 How he sware vnto the Lord: and vowed a vowe vnto the almighty God of Jacob.
3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor climbe vp into my bed.
4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.
5 Vntill I find out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.
6 Loe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.
7 Wee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footstoole.
8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou and the arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints sing with ioyfulnesse.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thine anointed.
11 The Lord hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.
Of the fruit of thy bodie: shall I set vpon thy seate.
12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonies that I shall learne them: their children also shall sit vpon thy seat for euermore.
13 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to bee an habitation for himselfe: he hath longed for her.
14 This shall be my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.
15 I will blesse her victuals with increase: and will satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will decke her Priests with health: and her saints shall reioice and sing.
17 There shall I make the horne of Dauid to flourish: I haue ordained a lanterne for mine anointed.
18 As for his enemies, I shall clothe them with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

BEhold how good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.
2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirts of his clothing.
3 Like as the dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.
For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

BEhold (now) praise the Lord: all ye seruants of the Lord.
2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord: euen in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Lift vp your hands in the sanctuarie: and praise the Lord.
4 The Lorde that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. 135.

OPraise the Lord, laude yee the name of the Lord: praise it, O yee seruants of the Lord.
2 Yee that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.
3 O praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises vnto his name for it is louely.
4 For why: the Lord hath chosen Jacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his owne possession.
5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.
6 Whatsoeuer the Lord pleased, that did hee in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and all deepe places.
7 Hee bringeth forth the cloudes from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treasures.
8 He smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.
9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the middest of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruants.
10 He smote diuers nations: and slew mightie kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.
12 And gaue their land to bee an heritage:

euen

Gods

Evening prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn4r

euen an heritage vnto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for euer: so doeth thy memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.
14 For the Lord will auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruants.
15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
16 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.
17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.
19 Praise the Lord ye house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.
20 Praise the Lord ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.
21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.

Euening prayer.

Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.
2 O giue thankes vnto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.
3 O thanke the Lord of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which onely doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.
5 Which by his excellent wisdome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.
6 Which laide out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.
7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.
9 The Moone and the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.
12 With a mighty hand, and stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.
13 Which diuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
14 And made Israel to go through the midst of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.
15 But as for Pharao and his hoste, he ouerthrew them in the red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.
16 Which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercie endureth for euer.
17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.
18 Yea, and slew mighty kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.
19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.
20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for euer.
21 And gaue away their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.
22 Euen for an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Which remembred vs when wee were in trouble: for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.
25 Which giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.
27 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

BY the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.
2 As for our harpes, wee hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.
3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song and melodie in our heauinesse: sing vs one of the songes of Sion.
4 How shall wee sing the Lordes song: in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Hierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hierusalem in my mirth.
7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lorde, in the day of Hierusalem: how they sayd, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.
8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea, happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.
9 Blessed shall hee be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

I Will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, because of thy louing kindnesse, and truth: for thou hast magnified thy name, and thy word aboue all things.
3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me: and endouedst my soule with much strength.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.
6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath hee respect vnto the lowly: as for the proud, hee beholdeth them afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand vpon the furiousnesse of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.
8 The Lorde shall make good his louing kindnesse toward me: yea, thy mercie, O Lorde, endureth for euer, despise not then the workes of thine owne hands.

Domine, probasti. Psal. 139.

Morning prayer.

O Lorde, thou hast searched me out, and knowen me: thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thoughts long before.
2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and spiest out all my wayes.
3 For lo, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lorde, knowest it altogether.
4 Thou hast fashioned me behind & before:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn4v

and layd thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 6 Whither shal I go then from thy spirit: or whither shall I flee then from thy presence?

8 If I climbe vp into heauen, thou art there: if I go downe to hell, thou art there also.

9 8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remaine in the vttermost parts of the sea.

10 9 Euen there also shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 10 If I say, Peraduenture the darkenesse shall couer mee; then shall my night bee turned to day.

12 11 Yea, the darkenesse is no darkenesse with thee, but the night is as cleere as the day: the darkenesse and light (to thee) are both alike.

13 12 For my reines are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 13 I will giue thanks vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

15 14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

16 15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written,

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counsels vnto mee, O God: O how great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake vp, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right fore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try mee, O God, and seeke the ground of my heart: proue mee, and examine my thoughts.

23 Looke well if there bee any way of wickednesse in mee: and leade mee in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. 140.

DEliuer me, O Lord, from the euill man: and preserue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in their hearts: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poison is vnder their lips.

4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the hands of the vngodly: preserue mee from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue layd a snare for me, and spread a nette abroad with cordes: yea, and set traps in my way.

6 I sayd vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lord: let not his mischieuous imagination prosper, lest they be too proud.

9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lips fall vpon the head of them: that compasse me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fall vpon them: let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.

11 A man full of words shal not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe him.

12 Sure I am that the Lorde will auenge the poore: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.

13 The righteous also shall giue thankes vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamaui. Psal. 141.

LOrde, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto mee: and consider my voice when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee set foorth in thy sight as the incense: and let the lifting vp of my hands be an euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let mee not bee occupied in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, lest I eate of such things as please them.

5 Let the righteous rather smite me friendly: and reproue me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in stony places: that they may heare my words, for they are sweete.

7-8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

8-9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

9-10 Keepe me from the snare which they haue layd for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

10-11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nets together: and let me euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 142.

ICried vnto the Lorde with my voice: yea, euen vnto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaints before him: and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirit was in heauinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherin I walked, haue they priuily layd a snare for me.

4 I looked also vpon my right hand: and saw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.

5-6 I cried vnto thee, O Lord, and said: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer mee from my persecutors: for they are too strong for me.

7-9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thankes vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort vnto my company.

Domine,

Euening prayer.

Morning prayer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn5r

Domine, exaudi. Psal. 143.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mee for thy trueth and righteousnesse sake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath layd me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within mee: and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time past, I muse vpon all thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my handes vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee, as a thirstie land.

7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soone, for my spirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from mee, least I bee like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause mee heare thy louing kindnesse betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirite leade me forth into the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadow.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lorde, and come downe: touch the mountains, & they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoot out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children,

8 whose mouth talketh of vanitie: & their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: and sing praises vnto thee vpon a ten stringed Lute.

10 Thou hast giuen victorie vnto kings: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the perill of the sword.

11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our sonnes may growe vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple,

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happie are the people that bee in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I will praise thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I giue thanks vnto thee: and praise thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lorde, and marueilous worthie to be praised: there is no ende of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worshipfull glory, thy praise, and wonderous workes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindnesse shall be shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: and his mercie is ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints giue thankes vnto thee.

11 They shewe the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome might bee knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lorde vpholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, O Lorde: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things liuing with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lorde is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will helpe them.

20 The Lorde preserueth all them that loue him: but scattereth abroad all the vngodly.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh giue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule, while I liue will I praise the Lord: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will sing praises vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any child of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turne againe to his earth: and then all

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn5v

his thoughts perish.

54 Blessed is hee that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

55 Which made heauen and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for euer.

56 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungrie.

57 The Lorde looseth men out of prison: the Lorde giueth sight to the blind.

58 The Lorde helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

59 The Lord careth for the strangers: he defendeth the fatherlesse and widowe: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpside downe.

60 The Lorde thy God, O Sion, shall bee king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

Euening prayer.

O Prayse the Lorde, for it is a good thing to sing prayses vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankefull.

2 The Lord doth build vp Hierusalem: and gather together the outcastes of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lorde, and great is his power: yea, and his wisedome is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O sing vnto the Lord with thanksgiuing: sing prayses vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which coupleth the heauen with clouds, and prepareth raine for the earth: and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines, and herbe for the vse of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattell, and feedeth the young rauens that call vpon him.

10 Hee hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth hee in any mans legges.

11 But the Lordes delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercie.

12 Prayse the Lorde, O Hierusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For hee hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the floure of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: and scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 Hee sendeth out his worde, and melteth them: hee bloweth with his wind, and the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Here end the Psalmes of Dauid.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

O Praise the Lorde of heauen: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all yee angels of his: praise him all his hoste.

3 Praise him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres and light.

4 Praise him all ye heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lorde: for he spake the word, and they were made, hee commaunded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: hee hath giuen them a lawe which shall not bee broken.

7 Praise the Lord vpon earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours: winde and storme, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered foules.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the world.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lorde: for his name onely is excellent, and his praise aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saints shall praise him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: let the congregation of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing prayses vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the saintes be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beds.

6 Let the prayses of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To bind their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: such honour haue all his saints.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

O Praise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet: praise him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Praise him in the Cimbales and dances: praise him vpon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the well tuned Cimbals: praise him vpon the loude Cimbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praise the Lord.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn6r

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1 The power of the word of God, 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his word. 10 Wee may not consent to the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth that thee is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel:

2 To learne wisedome and instruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, iudgement, & equitie:

4 To giue wit vnto the simple, and that the young men might haue knowledge and vnderstanding.

5 The wise man will giue eare, and will come by more wisedome, and hee that is endued with vnderstanding, shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wise, and their darke speeches.

Eccl.1.16. psal.110.10

7 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forsake not the ‖ law of thy mother:

‖ Or, instruction.

9 For they shall be an increase of grace vnto thy head, and as a chaine about thy necke.

‖ Or, Leade thee out of the way.

10 My sonne, if sinners ‖ entice thee, consent not vnto them.

11 If they say, Come with vs let vs lay wait for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 Let vs swallowe them vp like the graue quicke and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 So shall we finde all manner of costly riches and fill our houses with spoyles:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foot from their wayes.

Psal.59.7. rom.3.15.

16 *For their feete runne to euill, and are hastie to shed blood.

17 But as in vaine the nette is layd forth before the birdes eyes:

18 So they lay wait for the blood of them, and lay priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine, which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisedome cryeth without, and putteth forth her voice in the streets:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and she weth her wordes thorowe the citie, saying.

22 How children, how long will ye loue childishnesse, how long will the scorners delight in scorning, and the vnwise hate knowledge?

Esa.65.12. ierem.7.13 vnto you.

23 *Turne you at my correction: for, I will expresse my minde vnto you, and make you vnderstand my words.

24 Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, & no man regarded.

25 But all my counsels haue ye despised, and set my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I also laugh at your destruction, and mocke you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afraid of, falleth in suddenly like a storme, and your miserie like a tempest, yea when trouble and heauinesse commeth vpon you.

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 And that because they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the Lord.

30 They would none of my counsell, but despised all my correction.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwise shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and be sure from any feare of euill.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Wisedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preserueth from wickednesse.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and lay vp my commandements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wisedome, apply thine heart then to vnderstanding.

3 For if thou criest after wisedome, and cryest for knowledge:

4 If thou seekest for her as for siluer, and searchest for her as for treasures,

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lorde, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wisedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 Hee storeth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and he preserueth the way of such as doe serue him with godlinesse.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and thy soule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then shall counsell preserue thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nn6v

12 That thou mayest be deliuered from the euill way, and from the man that speaketh froward things:
13 From such as leaue the wayes of righteousnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Which reioyce in doing naught, and delight in the wickednesse of the euill:
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 That thou mayest be deliuered also from the straunge woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth sweet wordes,
17 Forsaketh the husband of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house is enclined vnto death, and her paths vnto hell,
19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they hold of the way of life.
20 Therefore walke thou in the way of such as be vertuous, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 For the iust shall dwel in the land, and they that be perfect, shall remaine in it.
Ioh. 19.17. 22 *But the vngodly shall be cut off from the earth: and the wicked doers shall be rooted out of it.

The iij. Chapter.

2 The worde of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that follow the word of God, all things shall succeed well.

MY sonne, forget not thou my lawe, but see that thine heart keepe my commaundements.
Deut.8.1. and 30.16. 2 *For they shall prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring thee peace.
3 Let mercie and faithfulnesse neuer goe from thee: bind them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and men.
5 Put thy trust in God with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne wit.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall order thy goings.
Rom.12.16 7 *Be not wise in thine owne conceit: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:
a That is, thy whole body. 8 So shall thy a nauill bee whole, and thy bones strong.
Tob.4.7. luke 14.13. 9 *Honour the Lorde with thy substance, and with the firstlings of thine encrease:
10 So shall thy barnes be filled with plenteousnesse, and thy presses shall flowe ouer with sweete wine.
Heb.12.5. apoc.3.17. 11 *My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art corrected of him.
12 For whome the Lord loueth, him hee chasteneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne sonne.
13 Well is him that findeth wisedome, and getteth vnderstanding:
14 For the marchandise of it is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof is better then golde.
15 She is more worth then precious stones: and all the things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 In her right hand is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are pleasant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.
18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: and blessed is he that keepeth her fast.
19 With wisedome hath the Lorde layde the foundation of the earth, and throughe vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.
20 Throughe his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dewe.
21 My sonne, let not these things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wisedome and vnderstanding:
22 So they shall bee life vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.
23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraid: but shalt take rest, and sleepe sweetly.
25 Thou shalt not be afraide of any suddaine feare, neither for the violent rushing in of the vngodly when it commeth.
26 For the Lorde shall stand by thy side, and keepe thy foot that thou be not taken.
27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue neede, so long as thine hand is able to doe it.
28 Say not to thy neighbour, Goe thy way, and come againe, and to morowe will I giue thee: whereas thou hast now to giue him.
29 Intend no hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he hopeth to dwell in rest by thee.
30 Striue not with any man without a cause, wherein he hath done thee no harme.
Psal.36.1. 31 *Followe not a wicked man, and choose none of his wayes:
32 For the Lord abhorreth the froward: but his ‖ counsell is among the righteous.
‖ Or, secrets. 33 The curse of the Lorde is in the house of the vngodly: but he blesseth the dwellings of the righteous.
34 As for the scorneful, doeth hee not laugh them to scorne: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotiō that fooles shal haue.

The iiij. Chapter.

Wisedome and her fruits ought to be searched. 14 The way of the wicked must be refused. 20 By the word of God, the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guided.

HEare, O children, a fatherly instruction, & take good heede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.
2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.
3 For when I my selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:
4 He taught me also, and sayd vnto me, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my commaundements, and thou shalt liue.
5 Get thee wisedome, and get thee vnderstanding: forget not, the wordes of my mouth, and shunne not from them.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee, loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.
7 The chiefe point of wisedome, is, to possesse wisedome, and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderstanding.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo1r

8 Make much of her, and thee shall promote thee, yea, if thou imbrace her, she shall bring thee vnto honour: when thou dost in loue her.

9 Shee shall beautifie thy head with manifold graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glory.

10 Heare, my sonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome, and leade thee in the right paths.

12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straitnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darknesse, they know not where they fall.

20 My sonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.

24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: and let the lips of slander be farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lids looke streight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aside neither to the right hand nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 He willeth a man to liue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

MY sonne, giue heed vnto my wisdome, and bowe thine eare vnto my ‖ prudence: ‖Or, knowledge.

2 That thou mayest regard good counsell, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a strange woman are a dropping hony combe, and her throate is more slippery then oyle:

4 But at the last thee is as bitter as wormewood, and as sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her steps pearce through vnto hell.

6 Perchance thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so vnstedfast are her wayes, that thou canst not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her house.

9 That thou giue not thine honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel,

10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a strange house:

11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy body and lustie youth, and then say,

12 Alas, why hated I nourture: why did my heart despise correction?

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enstourned me?

14 I was come almost into all misfortune, in the middest of the multitude and congregation.

15 [a] Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring.

16 Let thy welles flow out abroad, that there may be riuers of waters in the streets:

17 But let them be only thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy well bee blessed, and bee glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe: let her breasts alway satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why wilt thou my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman? and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and he pondereth all their goings.

22 The wickednesse of the vngodly shal catch himselfe, & with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.

23 He shall die without ‖ amendement, and for his great foolishnesse he shall goe astray.

a Content thy selfe with thine owne wife, and desire not another. Iob 34. 21. ‖Or, instruction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Instructions for sureties. 6 The slouthful and sluggish is stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the worde of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

MY sonne, if thou be suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,

2 Thou art ‖ snared with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne speech. ‖Or, snared.

3 Therefore, my sonne, doe this, and thou shalt bee discharged: when thou art come into thy neighbours danger, go thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, and with thy friendes intreat (thy ‖ creditour.) ‖Or, neighbour.

4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eye lids slumber.

5 Saue thy selfe as a Doe from the hande of the hunter, and as a birde from the hand of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:

7 Shee hath no guide, nor ouerseer, nor ruler:

8 Yet in the Sommer shee prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the harueste.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo1v

Pro. 24. 32.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet sleepe on still a little, slumber a little, fold thine handes together yet a little, that thou mayest sleepe:
11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.
12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.
13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee teacheth with his feete, hee teacheth with his fingers,
14 Hee is euer imagining mischiefe, and frowardnesse in his heart, and casteth discord,
15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, suddenly shall hee be altogether broken, and not to be healed.
16 These sixe things doth the Lord hate, and the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth:
17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feete that are swift in running to mischiefe,
19 A false witnesse that bringeth forth lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually in thine heart, and bind them about thy necke.
22 When thou walkest thee shall leade thee, when thou sleepest it shall keepe thee, and when thou awakest, talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement is a lanterne, and the Law a light, yea chastening and nourture is the way of life:
24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her fayre lookes.
26 By an harlot a man is brought to beggers bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.
27 May a man take fire in his bosome, and not be burnt?
28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot bee vnguiltie.
30 Men doe not vtterly despise a theefe that steale to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:
31 But if hee may be gotten, hee restoreth a sixefold, hee will giue all the substance of his house.
32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 Hee getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put out:
34 For the iealousie and wrath of the man will not be entreated, he will not regard any ransome, neither will he rest though thou giue many gifts.
35 No though thou wouldest offer him great gifts to make amendes, hee will not receiue them.

The vij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wisedome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements by thee.
2 Keepe my commandements and my Law, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, and write them in the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, and from the forraine woman, which giueth sweet words.
6 For at the windowe of my house, I looked thorow the window,
7 And beheld among the simple people, and among the children, a young man void of vnderstanding,
8 Going ouer the street by the corner in the way toward her house,
9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke.
10 And behold, there mette him a woman, with an harlots tyre, and subtile of heart.
11 She was full of loud words, and ready to daily, whose feete could not abide in the house:
12 Now is shee without, now in the streetes, and lyeth in waite at euery corner.
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said vnto him,
14 I had peace offrings to pay, and this day I performed it.
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestrie, and clothes of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrre, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, and let vs solace our selues with pleasures of loue.
19 For the good man is not at home, hee is gone farre off.
20 Hee hath taken the bagge of money with him, and will returne at the appointed full moone.
21 With many sweete words shee ouercame him, and with her flattering lippes shee enticed him.
22 Suddenly hee followed her, as it were an ore leadeth to the slaughter, or as it were a foole that laugheth when hee goeth to the stockes to bee punished,
23 So long till shee had wounded his liuer with her dart: like as if a bird hasted to the snare, not knowing that the peril of his life lieth thereupon.
24 Heare me now therefore, O my children, and marke the wordes of my mouth:
25 Let not thine heart decline in her waies, and bee not thou deceiued in her paths.
26 For many one hath shee wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath shee slaine by the meanes of her.
27 Her house is the way vnto hell, and goeth downe vnto the chambers of death.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Wisedome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie. 32 Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo2r

DOeth not wisedome cry? doeth not
vnderstanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the toppe of
high places by the way, in the place
of the paths:
3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the
entry of the doores.
4 Vnto you, O ye men, saith she, whom I cal,
and my voyce is to the sonnes of men.
5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O yee igno-
rant, be ye wise in heart, O ye fooles.
6 Giue eare for I will speake of great mat-
ters, and open my lippes to tell things that bee
right.
7 For my mouth shalbe talking of the trueth,
and my lips abhorre vngodlinesse.
8 All the words of my mouth are righteous,
there is no frowardnesse nor falshood in them.
9 They are all plaine to such as will vnder-
stand, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receiue my doctrine, and not siluer, and
knowledge rather then fine gold.
Prou. 3.13. 11 * For wisedome is more worth then pre-
cious stones, yea, all things that thou canst desire
may not be compared vnto it.
12 I wisedome dwel with counsell, and finde
out knowledge and vnderstanding.
13 The feare of the Lord abhorreth wicked-
nesse, pride, disdaine, and the euill way, and a
mouth that speaketh wicked things, I vtterly
abhorre.
14 Counsell is mine, and direction, I am vn-
derstanding, and I haue strength.
15 Through mee Kings reigne, and princes,
make iust lawes.
16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men
doe iudge the earth.
17 I am louing vnto those that loue me: and
they that seeke me earely, shall finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with mee, yea, du-
rable riches and righteousnesse.
19 My fruite is better then golde and preci-
ous stones, and mine encrease more worth then
fine siluer.
20 I will guide thee in the way of righteous-
nesse, and in the middest of the paths of iudge-
ment:
21 That I may stablish the inheritance of
them that loue me, and increase their treasure.
22 * The Lord himselfe had mee in possession
Sap.9.9. in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began
his workes afore time.
Eccl.24. 14. 23 * I haue bene ordeined from euerlasting,
and from the beginning, or euer the earth was
made.
24 When I was borne, there were neither
depths, nor fyings of water.
25 Before the foundations of the mountaines
were layd, yea, before all hilles was I borne.
26 The earth, and all that is vpon the earth
was not yet made, no not the dust it selfe.
27 For when hee made the heauens, I
was present, when hee compassed the depths a-
bout:
28 When he hanged the cloudes aboue, when
he fastened the fyings of the deepe.
29 When hee put the Sea within certaine
bounds, that the waters should not go ouer their
markes that hee commanded, when hee layd the
foundation of the earth,
30 I was with him ‖ ordering all things,
‖ Or, as a nourisher.
delighting daily, and reioycing alway before
him.
31 As for the round compasse of this world, I
make it ioyfull, for my delight is to bee among
the children of men.
32 Therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee chil-
dren, blessed are they that keepe my wayes.
33 O giue eare vnto nourture, bee wise, and
refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth
mee, watching dayly at my gates, and giuing at-
tendance at the posts of my doores.
34 For who so findeth mee, findeth life, and
shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.
35 But who so offendeth against me, hurteth
his owne soule: and they that hate mee, are the
louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wisedome calleth all to her feast. 7 The scorner
wil not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The
conditions of an harlot.

WIsedome hath builded her house,
and hewen out seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed her victu-
als, powred out her wine, and pre-
pared her table.
3 She hath sent foorth her maydens to cry
vpon the highest place of the citie,
4 Who so is without knowledge, let him
come hither: And to the vnwise she said,
5 O come eat your way, eate my bread, and
drinke the wine which I haue powred out for
you.
6 For, take foolishnesse, and ye shall liue: and
see that ye goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 Who so reproueth a scorneful person, get-
teth himselfe dishonour: and hee that rebuketh
the vngodly, blameth himselfe.
8 Reproue not a scorner, lest hee owe thee
euill will: but rebuke a wise man, and hee will
loue thee.
9 Giue a discreet man but an occasion, and
he will be the wiser: teach a righteous man, and
he will increase in knowledge.
10 * The feare of the Lord is the beginning of Psal.111.
wisedome: and the knowledge of holy things is 10.pro.1.7.
vnderstanding. eccle.1.16.
11 For through mee thy dayes shalbe prolon-
ged, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
12 If thou be wise, thy wisedome shall do thy
selfe good: but if thou scornest thereof, it
shalbe thine owne harme.
13 A foolish ‖ rechlesse woman full of words,
and such a one as hath no knowledge,
14 Sitteth at the doore of her house, and in
the high places of the citie,
15 To call such as goe by, and that walke
straight in their wayes.
16 Who so is ignorant, let him come
hither: and to the vnwise she saith,
17 Stolen waters are sweete, and the bread
that is priuily eaten hath a good taste.
18 And hee doeth not consider that they are
but dead which be there, and that her ghests are
in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which hee calleth Parables, to followe vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo2v

of wisedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but an vnwiser sonne is an heauinesse vnto his mother.

2 Treasures that are wickedly gotten, profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord will not let the soule of the righteous suffer hunger: but he taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

4 An idle hand maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hand maketh rich.

5 Who so gathereth in Sommer, is wise: but he that is sluggish in haruest, bringeth himselfe to confusion.

6 Blessings are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secret.

7 The memorial of the iust shall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shall stinke.

8 A wise man will receiue ‖ warning: but a prating foole shalbe punished.

‖ Or, commandement.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but who so goeth a wrong way, shall bee knowen.

10 *He that winketh with his eye, will cause sorrow: but he that hath a foolish mouth, shalbe beaten.

Eccle.27.5.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischiefe in secret.

12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.

1.Pet.4.8. 1.cor.13.4.

13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedom shall be found: but the rod belongeth to the backe of the foolish.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is nigh destruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his strong hold: but the need of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the fruits of the vngodly to sinne.

17 *Nourture keepeth the way of life: but hee that refuseth to bee nourtured, deceiueth himselfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that vttereth slander, is a foole.

19 *Where much babling is, there must needs bee offence: and hee that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 ‖ The tongue of the iust man is as tried siluer: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nought.

‖ Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treasure.

21 The lips of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shall die in their owne folly.

22 The blessing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no sorrow of heart with it.

23 *A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a sport of it: but wisedome ruleth the man that hath vnderstanding.

24 The thing that the vngodly is afraide of, shall come vpon him: but the righteous shall haue their desire.

25 As the tempest is past, so is the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth sure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as smoke is vnto the eyes: euen so is a sluggish person to them that send him forth.

27 The feare of the Lord maketh a long life: but the yeeres of the vngodly shalbe shortned.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous shall bee turned to gladnesse: but the hope of the vngodly shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare to wicked doers.

30 The righteous shall neuer bee ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shall not remaine in the land.

31 The mouth of the iust will bee talking of wisedome: but the tongue of the froward shall ‖ be cut out.

‖ Or, perish.

32 The lips of the righteous vtter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly speaketh froward things.

The xj. Chapter.

A false ballance is an abomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaseth him.

2 Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion: but where as is lowlinesse, there is wisedome.

3 The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wickednesse of the offenders shall be their owne destruction.

4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

Eccl. 5.13. cccc.7.19.

5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly shall fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the iust shall deliuer them: but the wicked shalbe taken in their owne vngodlinesse.

7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖ of riches shall perish.

Sap.5.15. ‖ Or, of wicked men.

8 The righteous shall bee deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his stead.

9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge shal the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie is merry: and when the vngodly perish, there is gladnesse.

11 By the blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 A foole despiseth his neighbour: but a wise man holdeth his peace.

13 *A dissembling person will discouer priuie things: but hee that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counsell.

14 Where no counsell is, there the people ‖ decay: but whereas many are that can giue counsell, there is wealth.

‖ Or, fall.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman getteth honour: but the strong [a] men attaine riches.

[a] That is, such as be of a stout courage and can abide labour.

17 He that is mercifull doeth himselfe a benefite: but who so vexeth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceitfull workes: but hee that soweth righteousnesse, shall receiue a sure reward.

19 Like as righteousnesse bringeth life: euen so to cleaue vnto euill, bringeth death.

20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but hee hath pleasure in them that are of an vndefiled conuersation.

25 Though

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo3r

21 Though hand ioyned in hand, yet the wicked shal not ouape: but the seede of the righteous shall be preserued.

22 A faire woman without discreet maners, is like a ring of gold in a Swines snowt.

23 The desire of the righteous is ‖acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the niggard hauing enough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouerty.

25 Hee that is liberall in giuing, shall haue plentie: and hee that watereth, shalbe watered also himselfe.

26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shalbe cursed among the people: but blessing shall light vpon his head ‖ that giueth foode.

27 He that searcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who is seeketh after mischiefe, it shal happen vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall haue a fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a greene braffe.

29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, he shall haue wind to his heritage: and the foole shall be seruant to the wise.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens soules is wise.

31 If the righteous ‖ bee recompensed vpon earth: how much more then the vngodly and the sinner?

The xij. Chapter.

Who so loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer will he condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlinesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 ‖ A vertuous woman is a crowne vnto her husband: but he that behaueth her selfe vnhonestly, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the ‖ imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the vngodly is, how they may lay wait for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the estate of the wicked, and they stand not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shalbe commended for his wisedom: but a foole shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and is yet his owne man, is better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruel hearts.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenteousnesse of bread: but he that followeth ‖ idlenesse, is a verie foole.

12 The desire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruit.

13 The wicked falleth into the snare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shall escape out of all peril.

14 A man shalbe satisfied with good things by the fruit of his mouth: and after the workes of his hands shall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is streight in his owne eyes, but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the hast: but a discreete man couereth his owne shame.

17 A iust man will tell the trueth, and shew the thing that is right: but falle witnesse deceiueth.

18 A slanderous person pricketh like a sword: but a wise mans tongue is wholesome.

19 The lip of trueth shall bee stable for euer: but a dissembling tongue is soone changed.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace shall be ioy.

21 There shall no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shalbe filled with miserie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lips: but they that deale truely please him.

23 ‖ A discreet man doth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out foolishnesse.

24 A diligent hand shall beare rule: but the idle shall be vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse discourageth the heart of man: but a good word maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous erecteth his neighbour: but the way of the vngodly will deceiue themselues.

27 The deceitfull man shall not roste that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iust man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteousnesse there is life: and in the same way there is no death.

The xiij. Chapter.

A wise sonne will hearken to his fathers warning: but hee that is scornefull will not heare when hee is reproued.

2 Of the fruit of a wise mans mouth shall each man eate good things: but the wicked shall eate of the fruit of the transgressors.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but who so rashly openeth his lips, destroyeth himselfe.

4 The sluggard would faine haue, and cannot get his desire: but the soule of the diligent shal haue plenty.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly shameth himselfe, and is put to silence.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlinesse ouerthrowes the sinner.

7 Some men make themselues rich though they haue nothing: againe, some make themselues poore, hauing great riches.

8 With goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reproued.

9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly shalbe put out.

10 Among the proud there is euer strife: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 Vainely gotten goods are soone spent: but they that bee gathered together with the hand, shall encrease.

12 Hope deferred, grieueth the heart: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall perish for the same: but hee that feareth the commaundement, shal haue the reward.

14 The lawe of the wise is a well of life, to

a Although they agree and ioyne in fellowship together to withstand punishment, yet they shall not escape.

‖ Or, is altogether good.

c He that dealeth charitably, shall be plentifully repaid with.

‖ Or, selleth it.

d He shall be poore and needy.

1. Per. 4. 8.

‖ Or, be punished.

‖ Or, vertuous.

‖ Or, counsels.

Eccl. 10. 32

e Go behinde them, that other men may rather praise them, then thou thy selfe.

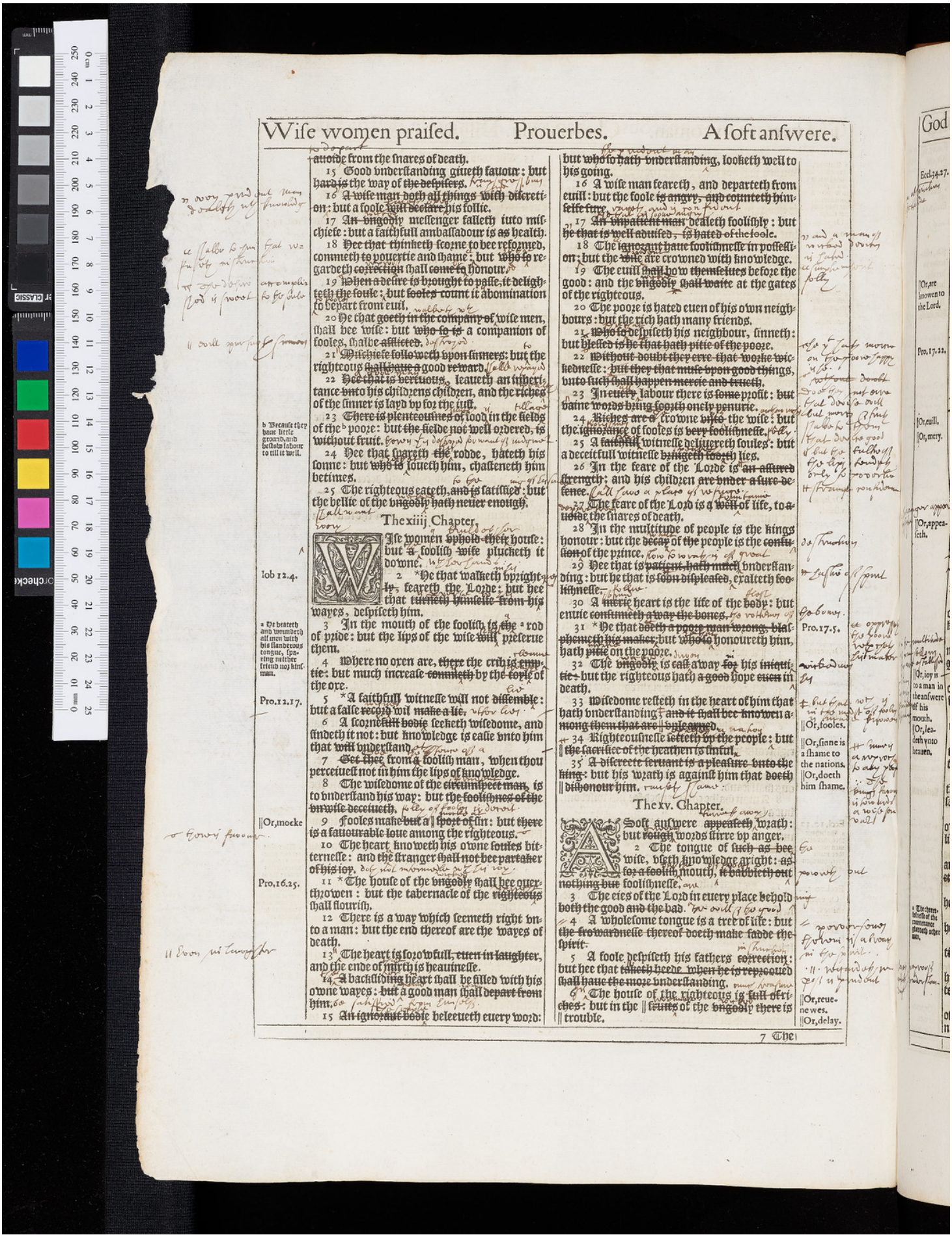
Eccl. 20. 30.

‖ Or, vaine things.

Prou. 14. 5.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo3v



abiode from the ſnares of death.
15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but hard is the way of the deſpiſers.
16 A wiſe man doth all things with diſcretion: but a foole will declare his follie.
17 An vngodly meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is as health.
18 Hee that thinketh ſcorne to bee reformed, commeth to pouertie and ſhame: but who ſo regardeth correction ſhall come to honour.
19 When a deſire is brought to paſſe, it delighteth the ſoule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euil.
20 He that goeth in the company of wiſe men, ſhall bee wiſe: but who ſo is a companion of fooles, ſhalbe afflicted.
21 Miſchiefe followeth vpon ſinners: but the righteous ſhall haue a good reward.
22 Hee that is bertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrens children, and the riches of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.
23 There is plenteouſnes of food in the fields of the b poore: but the fielde not well ordered, is without fruit.
24 Hee that ſpareth the rodde, hateth his ſonne: but who ſo loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth, and is ſatisfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer enough.

b Becauſe they haue little ground, and beſtow labour to till it well.

The xiiij Chapter.

1 WIſe women vphold their houſe: but a foolish wife plucketh it downe.
Iob 12.4. 2 *He that walketh vpright-ly, feareth the Lord: but hee that turneth vnuſelle from his wayes, deſpiſeth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is the a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe will preſerue them.
a He beateth and wounderh all men with his ſlanderous tongue, ſparing neither friend nor kinſman.
4 Where no oxen are, there the crib is emptie: but much increaſe commeth by the force of the ore.
Pro.12.17. 5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not diſſemble: but a falſe record will make a lie.
6 A ſcornefull bodie ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is eaſie vnto him that will vnderſtand.
7 Get thee from a foolish man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wiſedome of the circumſpect man, is to vnderſtand his way: but the foolishnes of the vnwiſe deceiueth.
||Or, mocke 9 Fooles make ||but a ſport of ſin: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.
10 The heart knoweth his owne ſoules bitternes: and the ſtranger ſhall not bee partaker of his ioy.
Pro.16.25. 11 *The houſe of the vngodly ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous ſhall flourish.
12 There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.
13 The heart is ſorowfull, euen in laughter, and the ende of mirth is heauineſſe.
14 A backſliding heart ſhall be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man ſhall depart from him.
15 An ignorant bodie beleeueth euery word: but who ſo hath vnderſtanding, looketh well to his going.
16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole is angry, and counteth himſelfe ſure.
17 An impatient man dealeth foolishly: but he that is well aduiſed, is hated of the foole.
18 The ignorant haue foolishneſſe in poſſeſſion: but the wiſe are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill ſhall bow themſelues before the good: and the vngodly ſhall waite at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbours: but the rich hath many friends.
21 Who ſo deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but bleſſed is he that hath pitie of the poore.
22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickedneſſe: but they that muſe vpon good things, vnto ſuch ſhall happen mercie and truth.
23 In euery labour there is ſome profit: but vaine words bring forth onely penurie.
24 Riches are a crowne vnto the wiſe: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishneſſe.
25 A faithfull witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe bringeth forth lies.
26 In the feare of the Lord is an aſſured ſtrength: and his children are vnder a ſure defence.
27 The feare of the Lord is a well of life, to auoide the ſnares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confuſion of the prince.
29 Hee that is patient, hath much vnderſtanding: but he that is ſoon displeaſed, exalteth foolishneſſe.
30 A mirie heart is the life of the body: but enuie conſumeth a way the bones.
Pro.17.5. 31 *He that ſcorneth a poore man wrongeth his maker: but whoſo honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore.
32 The vngodly is caſt away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.
33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: and it ſhall bee knowen among them that are ||vnlearned.
||Or, fooles. 34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a people: but ||the ſacrifice of the heathen is ſinne.
||Or, ſinne is a ſhame to the nations. 35 A diſcreete ſeruant is a pleaſure vnto the king: but his wrath is againſt him that doeth ||diſhonour him.
||Or, doeth him ſhame.

The xv. Chapter.

1 A Soft anſwere appeaſeth wrath: but rough words ſtirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of ſuch as bee wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: as for a foolish mouth, it babbleth out nothing but foolishneſſe.
3 The eies of the Lord in euery place behold both the good and the bad.
4 A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but the frowardneſſe thereof doeth make ſadde the ſpirit.
5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers correction: but hee that taketh heede when he is reproued ſhall haue the more vnderſtanding.
||Or, reuenewes. 6 The houſe of the righteous is full of riches: but in the ||fruits of the vngodly there is ||trouble.
||Or, delay.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo4r

7 The lips of the wise doe sowe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Eccl.34.27. 8 *The Lord abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the vngodly is an abhomination vnto the Lord: but who so followeth righteousnesse, him he loueth.

10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction, shall die.

||Or, are knowen to the Lord. 11 Hell and destruction || are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorneful body loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither will he come vnto the wise.

Pro.17.22. 13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by the sorrow of the heart the minde is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding doeth seeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnesse.

||Or, euill, ||Or, mery. 15 All the dayes of the poore are || miserable: but a || quiet heart is a continuall feast.

16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lord: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbes with loue, then a fat ore with euill will.

||Or, appeaseth. 18 An angry man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is patient, || stilleth discord.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

||Or, ioy is to a man in the answere of his mouth. 22 Thoughts without counsell shall come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counsell, there is stedfastnesse.

||Or, leadeth vnto heauen. 23 || A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsell is followed: and how good is a word spoken in season?

24 The way of life || is on high to the wise, that a man should be ware of hell beneath.

25 The Lord will breake downe the house of the proud: but hee shall maintaine the borders of the widow.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the wordes of the pure are pleasant.

27 The greedy couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewards, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth his answere afore: but the wicked mans mouth powreth out mischiefe.

29 The Lord is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

a The cheerefulnesse of the countenance gladdeth other men. 30 The a clearenesse of the eye reioyceth the heart: and a good fame feedeth the bones.

31 The eare that heareneth to the reprouing of life, shall dwell among the wise.

|| Sorrow vnder stoode. 32 Hee that refuseth to be reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but he that submitteth himselfe to correction, is wise.

33 The feare of the Lord is the right science of wisedome: and before honour is wilfulnesse goeth.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Man may well purpose a thing in his heart: but the answere of the tongue commeth of the Lord.

2 A man thinketh all his waies to be cleane: but it is the Lord that || iudgeth the mindes.

3 *Commit thy workes vnto the Lord: and what thou deuisest, it shall prosper.

||Or, weigheth. Psal.37.5. 1.pet.5.7. 4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth all such as bee of a proude heart: and though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet they shall not be vnpunished.

Pro.15.27. 6 *With mercy and faithfulnesse sinnes bee forgiuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euill is eschewed.

7 When a mans waies please the Lord, he maketh his very enemies to be his friends.

8 Better it is to haue a litle with righteousnes, then great rents wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuiseth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.

10 When the prophecie is in the lippes of the King, his mouth shall not goe wrong in iudgement.

Pro.11.1. 11 *A true weight & ballance are the Lords iudgement: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

||Or, it is an abhomination when Kings are wicked. 12 || Wicked doers are an abomination to the King: for a Kings seat should be holden vp with righteousnesse.

||Or, right things. 13 Righteous lips are pleasant vnto Kings, and they that speake the || truth, shall be loued.

14 The Kings displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 The chearefull countenance of the King, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wisedome in possession, is better then to haue golde: and to get vnderstanding, is rather to be chosen then to haue siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eschew euill: and who so looketh well to his waies, keepeth his owne soule.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to bee of humble minde with the lowly, then to deuide the spoyles with the proude.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wisely, obteineth good: and blessed is hee that putteth his trust in the Lord.

21 Who so is wise in heart, shall be called prudent: and the sweetenesse of his lips encreaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chastening of fooles it is but foolishnesse.

23 A wise heart vttereth his mouth wisely, and imparteth learning vnto his lips.

24 Faire wordes are an hony combe, a refreshing of the minde, and health of the bones.

Pro.14.12. ||Or, the labouring soule trauelleth for it selfe: his mouth constraineth him vnto it. 25 *There is a way that men thinke to bee right: but the end thereof leadeth vnto death.

26 || A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euil, and in his lips is as hote burning fire.

28 A froward body causeth strife: and hee

that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo4v

that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise mischiefe, and moueth his lips to bring euill to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of worship, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 A patient man is better then one strong: and hee that can rule himselfe, is more worth then he that winneth a city.

33 The lots are cast into the lap: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

BEtter is a drie morsell with quietnesse, then a house full of fat offering with strife.

Eccl.10.30 ‖Or, & shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

2 A discreet seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewd sonne, and ‖ shall haue heritage with the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tried in the fire, and golde in the furnace: so doeth the Lord proue the hearts.

4 A wicked body giueth heed to false lippes: and a liar giueth heed to a deceitfull tongue.

Pro.14.31. 5 Whoso scorneth the poore, blasphemeth his maker: and hee that is glad at another mans hurt, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Children children are a crowne of the aged; and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speech of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth then beseemeth a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whomsoeuer it turneth, it maketh him vnwise.

9 Whoso couereth a fault, procureth loue: but he that discloseth it, diuideth very friends.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wise man, then an hundred stripes doth a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh mischiefe, and a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 It were better to meet a shee beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole trusting in his foolishnesse.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shal not depart from his house.

Rom.12.17 1.thes.5.15 1.pe.3.9.

14 The beginning of strife is as when a man maketh an issue of water; therefore leaue off before the contention be medleth with.

Esay 5.23. 15 The Lord hateth as well him that iustifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treasure in his hand to buy wisedome, seeing hee hath no minde thereto?

17 He is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduersity a man shall know who is his brother.

18 Whoso promiseth by the hand, and is surety for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 He that delighteth in sinne, loueth strife: and whoso setteth his doore too high, seeketh destruction.

20 Whoso hath a froward heart, obteineth no good: and he that hath a double tongue, shal fall into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his sorow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 A merry heart ‖ maketh a lusty age: but a sorowfull minde drieth vp the bones.

Pro.15.13. ‖Or, causeth good health.

23 The vngodly taketh gifts b out of the bosome, to wrest the wayes of iudgement.

b That is, priuily.

24 * Wisedome shineth in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of fooles wander thorow out all lands.

Eccl.2.14.

25 An vnthrift sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖ an heauinesse vnto his mother.

‖Or, a bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Certainely, to condemne the iust, is not good: nor to strike the gouernours which iudge rightly.

27 * A wise man vseth few words; and a man of vnderstanding is of a ‖ patient spirit.

Iob.1.19. ‖Or, colde.

28 Yea, a very foole, when hee holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: and he that stoppeth his lips, is counted prudent.

The xviij. Chapter.

WHoso hath an earnest desire to wisdome, he will sequester himselfe to seeke it, and occupy himselfe in all stedfastnesse and sound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but only to vtter the fansies of his owne heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth also disdaine: and with the dishonest person commeth shame and dishonour.

4 The words of a wise mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wisedome is a full streame.

5 It is not good to regard the person of the vngodly, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lips are the snare for his owne soule.

8 The wordes ‖ of a slanderer are verie wounds, and go thorow the innermost parts of the body.

‖Or, of a tale bearer.

9 Whoso is slouthfull in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lorde is a strong castle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in safegard.

11 The rich mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is proud: and before honour goeth humility.

13 * Hee that giueth sentence in a matter before he heareth it, the same to him is folly and shame.

Eccle.11.8.

14 A good stomache beareth out sickenesse: but the minde being sicke, who shall beare it?

15 A wise heart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare seeketh vnderstanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cause first himselfe, and his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot causeth variance to cease, and parteth the mighty asunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be wonne then a strong city, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his owne mouth, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the ‖instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof. ‖Or, power.

22 * Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord. Pro.19.14.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the rich giueth a rough answere.

24 A man that will haue friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

Prou.28.6.

BEtter * is the poore that liueth godly, then he that abuseth his lips, and is a foole.

2 The desire without discretion is not good: but as a man which hasteth with his feet offendeth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches make many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape. Deu.19.19. dan.13.6.

6 ‖ The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewards. ‖Or, liberall men shall want no friends.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friends withdraw themselues from him: and he that giueth credence to words, getteth nothing.

8 Hee that is wise, loueth his owne soule: and keepeth vnderstanding that he may prosper.

9 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wise man can put off displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faults passe.

12 The kings displeasure is like the roaring of a lion, but his fauour is like the dewe vpon the grasse. ‖Or, as calebeere.

13 An vnthrift sonne is the heauinesse of his father, and a brawling wife is like the top of an house wherethrow it is euer dropping.

14 House and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: * but a discreet woman is the gift of the Lord. Pro.18.22.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, and a soule accustomed with craft, shall suffer hunger.

16 Who so keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shall die. Eccle.11.9.

17 He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what hee layeth out, ‖ it shalbe payed him againe. ‖Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: and though thou once deliuer him, thou must do it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counsell, and be content to be reformed: that thou maiest be wise in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsell of the Lord, shall stand.

22 It is a mans worship to doe good: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the Lord bringeth a man to life: and he shall rest the whole night in plentifulnesse without visitation of ‖ any plague. ‖Or, euill.

24 * A slouthfull man hideth his hand into his bosome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth. Pro.26.15.

25 * If thou smitest a scornfull person, the ignorant shall take better heed: and if thou reproouest one that hath vnderstanding, he will be the wiser. Pro.21.11.

26 He that ‖ hurteth his father, or chaseth out his mother, is a shamefull and an vnworthy sonne. ‖Or, robbeth.

27 Why sonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the words of vnderstanding.

28 A wicked witnesse mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly ‖ deuoureth wickednesse. ‖Or, couereth,

29 Iudgements are ordeined for the scornfull, and stripes for the fooles backs.

The xx. Chapter.

WIne maketh a man to be scornefull, and strong drinke maketh a man to be vnquiet: ‖ whosoeuer delighteth therein, shall not be wise. ‖Or, whosoeuer is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a lion, who so prouoketh him to anger, ‖ offendeth against his owne soule. ‖Or, sinneth,

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himselfe from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 A slouthfull body will not go to plow for cold of the winter, therefore shall he beg in summer, and haue nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Many there be that would be called good doers: but where shall one find a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iust man which walketh vprightly, shalbe blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euill with his looke.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne? 3.Kin.8.46 2.chr.6.36. 1.iohn 1.8.

10 Two maner of weights, or two maner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuersation, whether his works be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, the Lord hath made them both.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto pouerty: but open thine eyes, that thou mayest haue bread enough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (sayth he that buyeth) but when hee commeth to his owne house, then he boasteth of his penyworth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake. Pro.27.13.

17 A man liueth the bread that is gotten with deceit: but at the last his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 Through counsell the things that men deuise are strong: and with good aduice take warre in hand.

19 * The crafty deceitfull bewrayeth secret counsell: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth Pro.11.13.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo5v

flattereth with his lips.

Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. mat.15.4. 29 *Whoso curseth his father and mother, his light shalbe put out in the depth of darkenesse.

21 The heritage that commeth hastily at the first, shall not be blessed at the end.

Deu.32.35. rom.12.17. 1.pet.3.9. 22 *Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but put thy trust in the Lord, and he shal deliuer thee.

23 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lord, and a false ballance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goings: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, & after the vow to make inquirie.

26 A wise king disperseth the vngodly, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lord is the breath of man, searching all the inward parts of the body.

28 Mercy and trueth preserue the king: and with louing kindnesse his seat is holden vp.

29 The strength of yoong men is their worship, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blew wounds driue away euill, & stripes in the inward parts of the body.

The xxj. Chapter.

THe kings heart is in the hande of the Lord, as the riuers of water, he may turne it whithersoeuer he will.

2 Euery mans way seemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the heart.

3 To doe righteousnesse and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.

‖Or, & the light of the wicked, or the works of the vngodly. 4 An high looke, a proud heart, ‖ and the plowing of the vngodly, is sinne.

5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring plenteousnesse: but he that is hastie, commeth vnto pouerty.

6 *To hoord vp riches with a deceitfull tongue, is vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly shalbe their owne destruction: for they will not do the thing that is right.

8 The way of the vngodly is froward and strange: but as the pure man his worke is right.

Pro.25.24. 9 *It is better to dwell in a corner on the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soule of the vngodly wisheth euill, and his neighbour findeth no fauor in his eyes.

Pro.19.25. 11 *When the scornfull is punished, the ignorant taketh the better heed: and when the wise is instructed, he will receiue vnderstanding.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse, God ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Whoso stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shal crie himselfe, and not be heard.

14 A priuy reward pacifieth displeasure: and a gift in the bosome fulleth furiousnesse.

15 The iust delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but destruction shall be to the workers of wickednesse.

‖Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shall be poore. 16 The man that wandereth out of the way of wisedome, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 ‖ He that hath pleasure in banquets shall be a poore man: and whoso delighteth in wine and ‖ delicates, shall not be rich.

‖Or, oile. Pro.11.8. Eccle.25. 23. 18 *The vngodly shall be a ransome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iust.

19 *It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a chiding and an angry woman.

20 In a wise mans house there is great treasure and oile, but a foolish body spendeth vp all.

21 Whoso loueth righteousnesse and mercy, findeth both life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth & his tongue, the same keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 He that is proud and arrogant, is called a scorner, which in his wrath worketh presumptuously.

25 The desire of the slouthful killeth him: for his hands will not labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and spareth not.

Eccl.34.21. ‖Or, how much more when it is offred with an euill minde? 27 *The sacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖ how much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednesse?

28 A false witnes shal perish: but a good man speaketh constantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iust ordereth his owne way.

30 There is no wisedome, there is no vnderstanding, there is no counsell against the Lord.

‖Or, safetie is of the Lord. 31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: ‖ but the Lord giueth victorie.

The xxij. Chapter.

A Good *name is more to be desired then great riches: and louing fauour is better then siluer and golde.

Eccle.7.2. 2 The rich and poore meet together: the Lorde is the maker of them all.

3 A wiseman seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.

4 By humility & the feare of the Lord: are riches, honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: but he that keepeth his soule, will flee from them.

6 Teach a child what way he should go: for he shall not leaue it, when he is olde.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower is seruant to the lender.

8 Hee that soweth wickednesse, shall reape wickednesse: and the rod of his anger shall faile.

Eccl.31.28. 9 *He that hath a bountifull eye shalbe blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scornefull man, and so shall strife go out with him: yea, variance and slander shall cease.

11 He that loueth cleannesse of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shalbe his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserue knowledge: and hee ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.

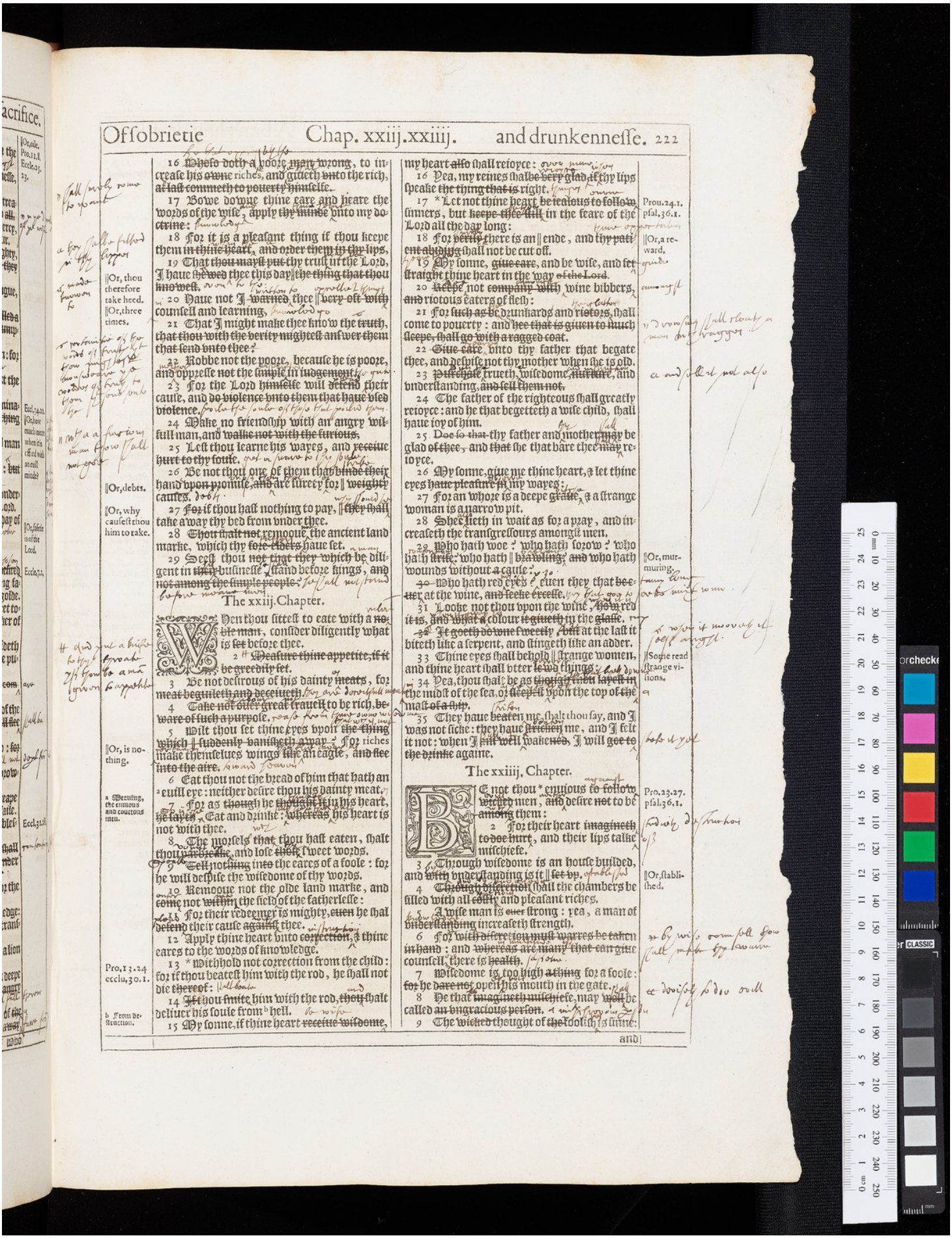
13 The slouthfull body sayth, There is a lion without, I might be slaine in the street.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deepe pit, wherein hee falleth that the Lord is angry withall.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of the child: and the rod of correction shal driue it away

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo6r



16 Whereto doth a poore man wrong, to increaſe his owne riches, and giueth vnto the rich, at laſt commeth to pouerty himſelfe.

17 Bowe downe thine eare and heare the words of the wiſe, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleaſant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lips.

19 That thou mayſt put thy truſt in the Lord, I haue ſhewed thee this day the thing that thou knoweſt.

20 Haue not I warned thee very oft with counſell and learning,

21 That I might make thee know the truth, that thou with the verity mightſt anſwer them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore, becauſe he is poore, and oppreſſe not the ſimple in iudgement:

23 For the Lord himſelfe will defend their cauſe, and do violence vnto them that haue vſed violence.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry wilfull man, and walke not with the furious,

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy ſoule.

26 Be not thou one of them that binde their hand vpon promiſe, and are ſurety for weighty cauſes.

27 For if thou haſt nothing to pay, they ſhall take away thy bed from vnder thee.

28 Thou ſhalt not remoue the ancient land marke, which thy fore-elders haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou not that they which be diligent in their buſineſſe ſtand before kings, and not among the ſimple people?

The xxiij. Chapter.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a noble man, conſider diligently what is ſet before thee.

2 And be greedily ſet.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainty meats, for meat beguileth and deceiueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauell to be rich, beware of ſuch a purpoſe,

5 Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon the thing which ſuddenly vaniſheth away? For riches make themſelues wings like an eagle, and flee into the aire.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye: neither deſire thou his dainty meat,

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, ſo ſayth he, Eat and drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſels that thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite, and loſe thine ſweet words.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 Remoue not the olde land marke, and come not within the field of the fatherleſſe:

11 For their redeemer is mighty, euen he ſhal defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, & thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die thereof:

14 If thou ſmite him with the rod, thou ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart receiue wiſdome, my heart alſo ſhall reioyce:

16 Yea, my reines ſhalbe very glad, if thy lips ſpeake the thing that is right.

17 Let not thine heart be iealous to follow ſinners, but keepe thee ſtill in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

18 For yerely there is an end, and thy patient abiding ſhall not be cut off.

19 My ſonne, giue care, and be wiſe, and ſet ſtraight thine heart in the way of the Lord.

20 Keepe not company with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of fleſh:

21 For ſuch as be drunkards and riotors, ſhall come to pouerty: and hee that is giuen to much ſleepe, ſhall go with a ragged coat.

22 Giue care vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Purchaſe trueth, wiſedome, inſtruction, and vnderſtanding, and ſell them not.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Doe ſo that thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that ſhe that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, & let thine eyes haue pleaſure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, & a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She lieth in wait as for a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours amongſt men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath ſorow? who hath ſtrife? who hath brawling? and who hath wounds without a cauſe?

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that bee vſer at the wine, and ſeeke exceſſe.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, how red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glaſſe.

32 It goeth downe ſweetly, but at the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter lewd things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as though thou layeſt in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that ſleepeth vpon the top of the maſt of a ſhip.

35 They haue beaten me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue ſtricken me, and I felt it not: when I ſhall awake, I will ſeeke it yet againe.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

BE not thou enuious to follow wicked men, and deſire not to be among them:

2 For their heart imagineth to doe hurt, and their lips talke miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and with vnderſtanding is it ſet vp.

4 Through diſcretion ſhall the chambers be filled with all coſtly and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man is ſtrong: yea, a man of vnderſtanding increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For with diſcretion thou muſt warres be taken in hand: and whereas are many that can giue counſell, there is health.

7 Wiſedome is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth miſchiefe, may well be called an vngracious perſon.

9 The wicked thought of the fooliſh is ſinne:

and

Pro.11.8. Eccle.25. 23.

Or, thou therefore take heed. Or, three times.

Or, debts.

Or, why cauſeſt thou him to take.

Or, ſtabliſe is of the Lord.

Eccle.7.21.

Pro.13.24 eccl.30.1.

b From deſtruction.

Eccl.34.21. Or, how much more when he is filled with an euill minde?

Or, is nothing.

a Meaning, the enuious and couetous man.

Eccl.32.8.

Prou.24.1. pſal.36.1.

Or, a reward.

Or, murmuring.

Some read ſtrange viſions.

Pro.23.27. pſal.36.1.

Or, ſtabliſhed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oo6v

and the scornfull is an abomination vnto men.

a Aduersitie doeth trie a man what he is. Psal.82.4.

10 a If thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is small.

11 * Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and cease not to preserue them that are led to be slaine.

12 If thou wilt say, Behold, I knew not of it: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, consider it? And he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth it, and shall not hee also recompence euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, eate thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, for it is sweet vnto thy mouth:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soule, when thou hast found it: and there shall be hope, & thy hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not privy wait (O wicked man) against the house of the righteous, and spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the vngodly fall into mischiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart be glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Least the Lord when he seeth it, be angrie, and turne his wrath from him vnto thee.

Psal.37.1. 19 * Fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked:

20 For there shall be no ende of plagues to the wicked man, and the ‖ candle of the vngodly shall be put out.

‖Or, reward

21 My sonne, feare thou the Lord and the king, and keepe no compaine with them that giue vnto them: for their destruction shall rise suddenly: and who knoweth the aduersity that may come ‖ from them both?

‖Or, of the both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

Leu.19.15. deut.1.17. 23 * It is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement.

24 Hee that sayth to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him shall the people curse, yea, the communalty shall abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke the vngodly, in them doeth God delight, and rich blessing shall come vpon them.

26 Euery man shall kisse his lips that giueth a good answere.

27 Make ready thy worke that is without, and tooke well vnto that which thou hast in the field, and then build thine house.

28 Be not a false witnesse against thy neighbour, and deale not falshood with thy lips.

Prou.20.22. 29 * Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, I will reward ‖ euery man according to his deeds.

‖Or, the man.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the foolish man:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and stood full of thornes, and the stone wall was broken downe.

32 This I saw, and considered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea sleepe on still a while, a little, slumber a little, folde thy hands together yet a little:

34 So shall pouerty come vnto thee as one that trauelleth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 These are also parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Iuda copied out.

IT is the glory of God to keepe a thing secret: but the kings honour is to search out a thing.

3 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnsearchable.

4 Take the drosse from the siluer, and there shall be a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his seat shall be stablished with righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and ‖ preasse not into the place of great men:

‖Or, stand not in. Luk.14.10

7 For better is it that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thou seest with thine eyes.

8 * Be not ‖ hasty to goe to law: least happily thou know not what to doe when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

‖Or, be not hastie to striue.

9 Pleade thy matter with thy neighbour himselfe, and discouer not the secret to another:

10 Least he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy do not cease.

11 A word fitly spoken in due season, is like apples of golde in a graued worke of siluer.

12 Who so reproueth a wise man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden carering, and an ornament of fine golde.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of haruest: so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him, for he refresheth his masters minde.

14 Who so maketh great boasts ‖ and giueth nothing, is like clouds and wind without raine.

‖Or, of false liberalitie.

15 With patience is a prince pacified, and with a soft tongue is rigo: ousnesse broken.

Pro.15.1. ‖Or, bones are.

16 If thou finde hony, eat so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou be ouerfull, & parbreake it out againe.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: least he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 Who so beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, he is ‖ a very clubbe, a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

‖Or, a maule

19 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a sliding foot.

20 Who so taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

‖Or, saltpeter, or lope, or niter. Rom.12.19.

21 * If thine enemy hunger, feed him, if hee thirst, giue him drinke:

22 For so shalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

23 The North wind driueth away the raine: euen so doth an angry countenance a backebiters tongue.

24 * It is better to sit in a corner vpon the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

Pro.21.9.

25 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirsty soule.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled well, and a spring that is corrupted.

27 * As it is not good to eat too much hony:

Eccle.3.22.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp1r

so strictly to search the glorie of heauenly things, is not commendable.

27 He that cannot rule ‖ himselfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles. ‖Or, his spirit,

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 As snow in Sommer, and raine in Haruest: euen so is worship vncomely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse that is giuen in vaine, shall not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an answer after his foolishnesse, lest thou become like vnto him. ‖Or, stand not in, Luk.14.11.

5 But make the foole an answere to his foolishnesse, lest he be wise in his owne conceit. ‖Or, he hath matter to shine.

6 As he that cutteth off his messengers feet, and damnageth himselfe: so doth hee that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Like as a lame man his legges are not equall: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth. ‖Or, lifted vp.

8 Hee that setteth a foole in high dignitie, that is euen as if a man would binde a ‖ stone in a sling. ‖Or, would hide a precious stone in an heape of stones,

9 As is a thorne in the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mighty that formed all things, rewardeth the fooles and transgressours. ‖Or, diuerse.

11 * Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomit: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnesse againe afreth. 2.Pet.2.22,

12 If thou seest a man that is wise in his owne conceit: there is more hope of a foole then of him. ‖Or, liberaline. Pro.15.1. ‖Or, bones are.

13 * The slouthfull sayth, There is a lion in the way, and a lion in the midst of the streets. Pro.22.13.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hindges: euen so doth the slouthfull walter him selfe in his bed.

15 * The slouthfull body ‖ thrusteth his hand into his bosome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth. Pro.19.24. ‖Or, hideth.

16 The sluggard thinketh himselfe wiser then seuen men ‖ that sit and teach. ‖Or, that can render a reason.

17 Who so goeth by, and medleth with other mens strife: he is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares. ‖Or, a mad.

18 As he that faineth himselfe madde, casteth firebrands, deadly arrowes and darts:

19 So doth a dissembler with his neighbour, and sayth, Am not I in sport? ‖Or, falsehood, or lying, or mirth. Rom.12. 19.

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: euen so, where the tale-bearer is taken away, there the strife ceaseth. Eccl. 38.12

21 * As coales kindle heat, and wood the fire: euen so doth ‖ a brawling fellow stirre vp variance. ‖Or, a contentious.

22 A tale-bearers wordes are like ‖ men that strike with hammers, and they pearce the inward parts of the body. ‖Or, as flatterings.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, are like a potshard couered with siluer drosse.

24 An enemy will dissemble with his lippes, and layeth vp deceit in his heart.

25 But when he speaketh faire, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ seuen abominations in his heart. ‖Or, many.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceit: but the malice thereof shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therin: and he that rolleth vp a stone, it will returne vpon him. Eccle.10,8. eccl.27.26.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh mischiefe.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Make not thy boast of to morow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea, other folks, and not thine owne lips.

3 * The stone is heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both. Eccl.22.18.

4 Wrath is a cruell thing, and furiousnesse is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a louer: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull. ‖Or, deceitfull. Iob. 6,6.

7 * He that is full, abhorreth an hony combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euery ‖ sowre thing is sweet. ‖Or, bitter.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a bird that forsaketh her nest.

9 Balme and sweet incense make the heart merry: so doth sweet counsell from the heart.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake thou not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a ‖ friend at hand then a brother farre off. ‖Or, neighbour.

11 My sonne, be wise, and make me a glad heart, that I may make answere vnto my rebukers.

12 A wise man seeing the plague, will hide himselfe: as for fooles, they go on still and suffer harme.

13 * Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake. Pro, 20,16.

14 ‖ Hee that is too hasty to praise his neighbour aboue measure, shall be taken as one that giueth him an euill report. ‖Or, he that praiseth his friend with a loud voice rising early in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a dispraise.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the house dropping in a rainy day, may well be compared together:

16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, and stoppeth the smell of ointment in his hand.

17 Like as one yron whetteth another, so doth one man ‖ comfort another. ‖Or, sharpe the countenance of an other. ,Cor.2.15

18 Who so keepeth his figge tree, shall eat the fruits thereof, so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.

19 * Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers hearts.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.

21 * As is the fining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man tried by the mouth of him that praiseth him. Eccle.14.4. and 17,3.

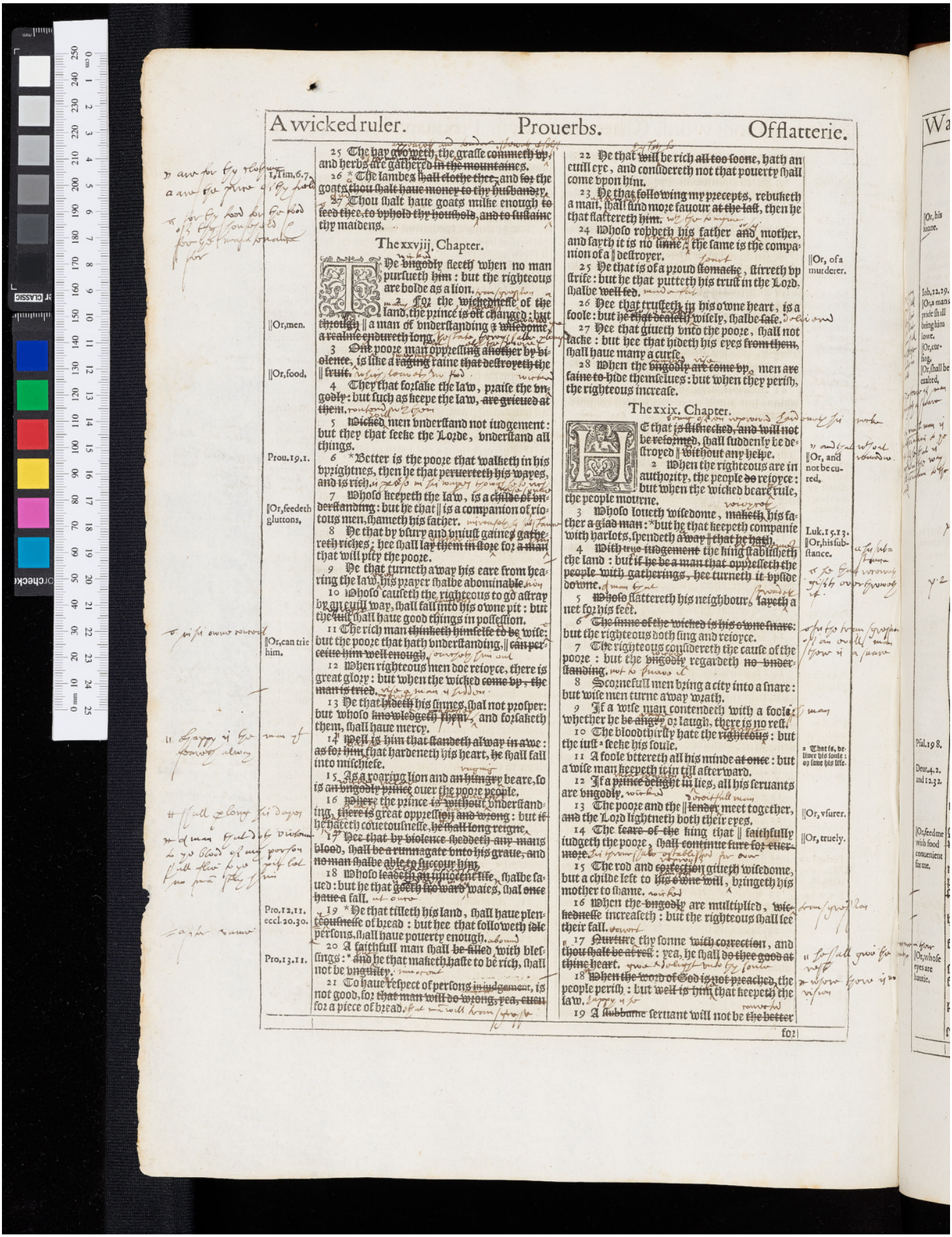
22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestle in a morter like grumly corne: yet will not his foolishnesse go from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy cattell thy selfe, and looke well to thy flocks.

24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp1v



25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbs are gathered in the mountaines.
1. Tim. 6. 7. 26 The lambes shall clothe thee, and for the goats thou shalt haue money to thy husbandry.
27 Thou shalt haue goats milke enough to feed thee, to vphold thy houshold, and to sustaine thy maidens.

The xxviij. Chapter.

THe vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him: but the righteous are bolde as a lion.
2 For the wickednesse of the land, the prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a man of vnderstanding & wisedome, a realme endureth long. ‖ Or, men.
3 One poore man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth the ‖ fruit. ‖ Or, food.
4 They that forsake the law, praise the vngodly: but such as keepe the law, are grieued at them.
5 Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstand all things.
Prou. 19. 1. 6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.
7 Who so keepeth the law, is a childe of vnderstanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father. ‖ Or, feedeth gluttons,
8 He that by vsury and vniust gaines gathereth riches: hee shall lay them in store for a man that will pity the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, his prayer shalbe abominable.
10 Who so causeth the righteous to go astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit: but the iust shall haue good things in possession.
11 The rich man thinketh himselfe to be wise: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, ‖ can perceiue him well enough. ‖ Or, can trie him.
12 When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried.
13 He that hideth his sinnes, shal not prosper: but whoso confesseth them, and forsaketh them, shall haue mercy.
14 Well is him that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.
15 As a roaring lion and an hungry beare, so is an vngodly prince ouer the poore people.
16 Where the prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall long reigne.
17 Hee that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shall be a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man shalbe able to succour him.
18 Who so leadeth an vnspotted life, shalbe saued: but he that goeth two wayes, shal once haue a fall.
Pro. 12. 11. eccl. 20. 30. 19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentifulnesse of bread: but hee that followeth idle persons, shall haue pouerty enough.
20 A faithfull man shall be filled with blessings: * and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be vnguilty.
Pro. 13. 11.
21 To haue respect of persons is not good, for that man will do wrong, yea, euen for a piece of bread.
22 He that will be rich all too soone, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.
23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, shall find more fauour at the last, then he that flattereth him.
24 Who so robbeth his father and mother, and saith it is no sinne: the same is the companion of a ‖ destroyer. ‖ Or, of a murderer.
25 He that is of a proud stomache, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord, shalbe well fed.
26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that walketh wisely, shalbe safe.
27 Hee that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes from them, shall haue many a curse.
28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

The xxix. Chapter.

HE that is stiffnecked, and will not be reformed, shall suddenly be destroyed ‖ without any helpe. ‖ Or, and not be cured.
2 When the righteous are in authority, the people do reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.
3 Who so loueth wisedome, maketh his father a glad man: *but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth away ‖ that he hath. Luk. 15. 13. ‖ Or, his substance.
4 With true iudgement the king stablisheth the land: but if he be a man that oppresseth the people with gatherings, hee turneth it vpside downe.
5 Who so flattereth his neighbour, layeth a net for his feet.
6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstanding.
8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloodthirsty hate the righteous: but the iust ª seeke his soule. ª That is, defend his soule: or saue his life.
11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.
12 If a prince delight in lies, all his seruants are vngodly.
13 The poore and the ‖ lender meet together, and the Lord lightneth both their eyes. ‖ Or, vsurer.
14 The feare of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore. ‖ Or, truely.
15 The rod and correction giueth wisedome, but a childe left to his owne will, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea, he shall do thee good at thine heart.
18 When the word of God is not preached, the people perish: but well is him that keepeth the law. ‖ Or, whose eyes are haute.
19 A stubburne seruant will not be the better

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp2r

for words: for though he vnderstand, yet will he not regard them.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty to speake vnaduisedly? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

‖Or, his lonne.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ seruant from a childe, shall make him his master at length.

22 An angrie man stirreth vp strife, and hee that beareth euill will in his minde, doth much euill.

Iob.22.29. ‖Or, a mans pride shall bring him lowe.

23 ‖* After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship.

24 Whoso is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth ‖ blasphemy, and telleth it not forth.

‖Or, cursing.

25 He that feareth men, shall haue a fall: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord, ‖ is without danger.

‖Or, shall be exalted.

26 Many there be that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the word of God, & what we ought to require of God, with certeine wonderfull things that are in this world.

¶ The words of Agur the sonne of Iake,

1 And the prophecie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.



Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.

3 I neuer learned wisedome, nor had knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the world? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

Pſal.198.

5 *Euery word of God is pure: he is a shield vnto all them that put their trust in him.

Deut.4.2. and 12.32.

6 *Put thou nothing vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies, giue me neither pouerty nor riches, ‖ only grant me a necessary liuing:

‖Or, feed me with food conuenient for me.

9 Lest peraduenture I be full and denie thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or being oppressed with pouerty, fall to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he speake euill of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themselues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.

‖Or, whose eyes are hautie.

13 There is a generation that hath a proud looke, and doth cast vp their eye lids.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their iawes as kniues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horse leach hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer, Ho:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water enough: as for fire, it sayth neuer, Ho.

17 Whoso laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers commandement at nought, the rauens of ‖ the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the yong egles.

‖Or, of the brooke.

18 There be three things which are wonderfull to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:

19 The way of an egle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the middes of the sea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.

20 Such is the way also of a wife that breaketh wedlocke, which wipeth her mouth like as when she hath eaten, and sayth, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abide.

22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole that is full fed,

23 A frightfull woman when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things in the earth the which are very little, but in wisedome they exceed the wise:

25 The emmets are but a weake people, which yet gather their meat in the Summer:

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ‖ boroughs among the rocks:

‖Or, houses.

27 The grashoppers haue not a ‖ guide, yet go they forth together by heaps:

‖Or, a king.

28 The spider laboureth with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and shunneth not at the sight of any,

31 A grayhound strong in the hinder parts, a ram also, and a king against whom no man ariseth vp.

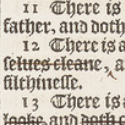
32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Where churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and he that wrubbeth his nose, maketh it bleed: euen so hee that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to chastity and iustice, 10 and shewe-eth the conditions of a wise and worthy woman.

1 The words of king ª Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him,



What my sonne? what the sonne of my body? and what, O my deare beloued sonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto women ‖ which are the destruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor princes strong drinke,

ª Lamuel signifieth God in him, or with the. For when Solomon builded the temple to God, & promoted his honor, God knit with him and the Israelites: Neither is it any strange thing in the Scriptures, one man to haue many names.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp2v

5 Leſt they drinking forget the ‖ law, and
pervert the iudgement of all ‖ poore mens chil-
dren.
6 Giue ſtrong drinke vnto ſuch as are ready
to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that mourne.
7 That they may drinke it, and forget their
miſery and adverſity.
8 Bee thou an aduocate for the dumbe, to
ſpeake in the cauſe of all ſuch as be in courſe in
this tranſitory world.
9 Open thy mouth, defend the thing that is
lawfull and right, and the cauſe of the poore and
helpleſſe.
10 Who ſo findeth an honeſt faithful woman,
he is more worth then pearles.
11 The heart of her huſband may ſafely truſt
in her, ſo that he ſhall fall into no ‖ pouerty.
12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all
the dayes of her life.
13 She occupieth wooll and flaxe, and labou-
reth gladly with her hands.
14 She is like a merchants ſhip, that bring-
eth her ‖ victuals from afarre.
15 She is vp in the night ſeaſon, to prouide
meat for her houſehold, and food for her mai-
dens.
16 She conſidereth land, and buyeth it: and
with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vine-
yard:
17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength, and
ſtrengthneth her armes.
18 And if ſhe perceiueth that her huſwiferie
doth good, her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her fingers to the ſpindle, and
her hand taketh holde of the diſtaffe.
20 She openeth her hands to the poore, yea,
ſhee ſtretcheth foorth her handes to ſuch as haue
need.
21 Shee feareth not that the colde of winter
ſhall hurt her houſeholde, for all her houſeholde
folkes are clothed with ſcarlet.
22 She maketh herſelfe faire ornaments, her
clothing is white ſilke and purple.
23 Her huſband is much ‖ ſet by in the gates,
when he ſitteth among the rulers of the land.
24 She maketh cloth of ſilke, and ſelleth it,
and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and
in the latter dayes ſhe ſhall reioyce.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome,
and in her tongue is the law of grace.
27 She looketh wel to the waies of her houſe-
holde, and eateth not her bread with idleneſſe.
28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed,
and her huſband ſhall ‖ make much of her.
29 Many daughters there bee that gather ri-
ches together: but thou goeſt aboue them all.
30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie
is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the
Lord, ſhalbe praiſed.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands: and let
her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

‖Or, ordinance.
‖Or, of all the afflicted children.
‖Or, he ſhall haue no neede of ſpoiles: that is, he ſhall not need to get his liuing vnlawfully.
‖Or, bread.
‖Or, know-en.
‖Or, praiſe.

The end of the Prouerbs of Solomon.

The Booke of the Preacher, otherwiſe called Eccleſiaſtes, which is *Solomon the King.*

FOr Solomon is called in Scripture by three ſundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, The maker of peace. The ſecond, Idida, that is, Beloued of God. The third, Eccleſiaſtes, that is, A Preacher, teaching that true & eternall felicity conſiſteth not in any worldly wiſdome, or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleaſure, which all be but vaine and tranſitory: but he proueth that true felicity conſiſteth in a whole ioyning our ſelues to God by pure religion, that is, with a ſyncere faith and the feare of God, obſeruing his commandements.

The firſt Chapter.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wiſedome is but folly and griefe,

THE wordes of the Preacher the ſonne of Dauid king of Hieruſalem.
2 [a] All is but moſt vaine vanity, ſayth the Preacher, and all is moſt vaine, I ſay, and but plaine vanity.
3 For what [b] hath a man of all the labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne?
4 One generation paſſeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth ſtill.
5 The ſunne ariſeth, the ſunne goeth downe,
and returneth to his place, that hee may there
riſe againe.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and
turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compaſſe,
whirleth about, and goeth forth, and returneth
againe to his circuits from whence he did come.
7 All floods runne into the ſea, and yet is
the ſea neuer not fulle: for looke vnto what
place the waters runne, thence they come to
flow againe.
8 All things are ſo full of labour, that
no man can expreſſe them: the eye is not ſatisfi-
ed with ſight, the eare is not filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath beene, commeth to
paſſe againe, and the thing that hath bene done,
ſhall be done againe: there is no new thing vn-
der the ſunne.

Eccl.40.11

a He doth not condemne the creatures and gifts of God as euil: but the careful ſeeking of them, and the pride and truſt that man hath in worldly things.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp3r

10 Is there any thing whereof it may bee
layd, Loe, this is new? for it was long agoe in
the times that haue bene before vs.
11 The thing that is past is out of remembrance:
euen so the things that are for to come, shall no
more bee thought vpon among them that come
after.
12 I my selfe the Preacher was king of Israel
at Hierusalem.
13 And did applie my minde to seeke out and
search for the knowledge of all things that are
done vnder heauen: (Such trauaile and labour
hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to ex-
ercise themselues therein.)
14 Thus haue I considered all these things
that come to passe vnder the sunne: and loe, they
are all but vanitie and vexation of minde.
15 The crooked cannot be made straight, for
the imperfection of things can be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, say-
ing, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue
gotten more wisedome then all they that haue
bene before me in Hierusalem.
17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wis-
dom and knowledge: for therunto I applied my
minde, that I might know what were wisedom
and vnderstanding, what were errour and fo-
lishnes: and I perceiued that this was also but
a vexation of minde.
18 For where much wisedome is, there is also
great trauaile and disquietnesse: and he that
increaseth knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Pleasure, sumptuous buildings, riches, and possessi-
ons are but vanity. 14 The wise and the foole haue
both one end touching the bodily death.

THen said I in my heart, Now
goe to, I will take mine ease, and
haue good dayes: but loe, that is
vanitie also.
2 Inasmuch that I said vn-
to the man giuen to laughter, Thou art mad:
and to mirth, What doest thou?
3 So I thought in my heart to giue my flesh
vnto wine, and againe to applie my minde vnto
wisedome, and to comprehend foolishnesse: vn-
till the time that among all the things which
are vnder the Sunne, I might see what were
best for men to doe so long as they liue vnder
heauen.
4 I made me goodly workes: I builded
me houses, and planted vineyards.
5 I made mee Orchards and Gardens of
pleasure, and planted trees in them of all manner of
fruits.
6 I made pooles of water, to water therewith
the greene and fruitfull trees withall.
7 I bought seruants and maidens, and had
a great houshold: as for cattell and sheepe I had
more substance of them, then all they that were
before me in Hierusalem.
8 I gathered together siluer and gold, and
the chiefe treasures of kings and lands: I haue
prouided mee men singers and women singers,
and the delights of the sonnes of men, as a wo-
man taken captiue, and women taken cap-
tiues.
9 And I was greater and in more worship
then all my predecessors in Hierusalem, for wise-
dome remained with me.

10 And looke whatsoeuer my eyes desired, I
let them haue it: and wherein soeuer my heart
delighted or had any pleasure, I withheld it
not from it: This my heart reioiced in all that
I did, and this was my portion of all my tra-
uaile.
11 But when I considered all the workes
that my hands had wrought, and all the labour
that I had taken therein; loe, all was but vani-
tie and vexation of minde, and nothing of any
value vnder the Sunne.
12 Then turned I me to consider wisedome,
errour, and foolishnesse (for what is hee among
men that might be compared to mee the king in
in such workes?)
13 And I sawe that wisedome excelleth foo-
lishnesse, as farre as light doth darknesse.
14 For a wise man hath his eyes in his head,
but the foole goeth in darknesse: I perceiued al-
so that they both had one end.
15 Then thought I in my minde, As it hap-
pen vnto the foole so it doth vnto me, what nee-
deth me then to labour any more for wisedome?
So I communed within my heart that this also
was but vanitie.
16 For the wise are euer as little in remem-
brance as the foolish: for the dayes shall come,
when all shall be forgotten: yea, the wise man
dieth as well as the foole.
17 Thus began I to bee weary of my life, in-
somuch that I could away with nothing that
is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but vani-
tie and vexation of minde.
18 Yea, I was weary of my labour which
I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I should
bee faine to leaue them vnto another man that
commeth after me.
19 And who knoweth whether hee shall be a
wise man or a foole? and yet shall hee be lord of
all my labours, which I with such wisedome
haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is also a
vaine thing.
20 So I turned mee to refraine my minde
from all such trauaile as I tooke vnder the
Sunne,
21 For asmuch as a man should weary him-
selfe with wisedome, with vnderstanding and
opportunitie, and yet bee faine to leaue his
labours vnto another that neuer sweat for
them: This is also a vaine thing, and great mi-
serie.
22 For what getteth a man of all the labour
and trauaile of his minde, that he taketh vnder
the Sunne,
23 But heauinesse, sorow, and disquietnesse
all the dayes of his life: insomuch that his heart
can not rest in the night? This is also a vaine
thing.
24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and
drinke, and his soule to bee merie in his labour?
yea, I sawe that this also is a gift of God.
25 For who can eate, or goe more iuilily to
his worke then I.
26 And why? God giueth to the man that is
good before him, wisedome, vnderstanding, and
gladnesse: but vnto the sinner hee giueth wea-
rinesse, that he may gather and heape together
the thing that afterward shall be giuen vnto him
whom it pleaseth God: This is now a vaine
thing, yea, a verie disquietnesse and vexation of
minde.

He proueth by foure reasons, that true felicitie consisteth not in any worldly pleasure.

a 1. There is no long continuance in any ease or pleasure in this life. b 2. The mother of vaine pleasure and much laughter, is foolishnesse. c 3. Hee that appeteth himselfe to the study of godly wisedome, may not haue too much pleasure in drinking of wine. d 4. The more plentie of gorgeous buildings, apparel, riches, or worldly pleasure, the more vexation of mind: and all are but vanitie in comparison of godly felicitie, as Salomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

a Man is not able of his owne power to reforme that is amisse, and to rise vp from sinne, nor to know his imperfection and weaknesse: to doe any thing without the grace of God.

b They both suffer like aduersitie in this world, as touching the corruption of the body, they die both alike.

c God hath appointed that man should bee obedient to godly reason, as to his king: and not to be led with carnal affection.

Pro. 17. 24.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp3v

The iij. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shal iudge both the iust and vniust.

1 Euery thing hath a time, yea, all that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

2 There is a time to be borne, and a time to die: there is a time to plant, and a time to pluche vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to win, and a time to lose: a time to spare, and a time to spend.

7 A time to cut in peces, and a time to sowe together: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doth any thing, but wearinesse and labour?

10 For as touching the trauaile and carefulnes which God hath giuen vnto men, I see that he hath giuen it them to be exercised in it.

11 All things hath he made beautiful in their time, yea, further then this, hee hath planted the world in their hearts, that man may not comprehend the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 So I perceiued that in those things there is nothing better for a man then to bee merrie, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatsoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that same is a gift of God.

14 I considered also, that whatsoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men should feare him.

15 The thing that hath bene, is now: and the thing that is, for to come, hath bene afore time: for God requireth again the thing that was past.

16 Moreouer, I sawe vnder the Sunne vngodlinesse in the stead of iudgement, and iniquitie in the stead of righteousnesse.

17 Then thought I in my mind, God shall separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shall be the time and iudgement of all counsels and workes.

18 I communed with mine owne heart also concerning the children of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beasts.

19 For it happeneth vnto men, as it goeth vnto beasts, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, but are all subdued vnto vanitie.

20 They go all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so that they all turne vnto dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of || man that goeth vpward, and the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: For who will bring him to see the thing that shall come after him?

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans society is necessarie. 13 A yong man poore and wise, is to be preferred before an old king that is a foole,

1 So I turned me, and considered all the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, & there was no man to comfort them, for that would deliuer and defend them from the violence of their oppressours.

2 Whereforе I || iudged those that are dead, to be more happie then those that be aliue:

3 a Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because hee seeth not the miserable workes that are done vnder the Sun.

4 b Againe, I saw that all trauaile and diligence of labour, that euery man taketh in hand, was done of enuie against his neighbour: This is also a vaine thing, and a vexation of minde.

5 c The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth vp his owne flesh.

6 One handfull with rest, then both the handes full with labour and trauaile of minde.

7 Moreouer, I turned me, and beholde yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no more but himselfe alone, hauing neither childe nor brother, yet is there no end of his careful trauaile, his eyes can not be satisfied with riches: neither sayth he not, For whom doe I take such trauaile, and for what pleasure doe I thus consume away my life? This is also a vaine and miserable thing.

9 d Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour:

10 For if one of them fal his companion helpeth him vp againe.

But woe to him that is alone, for if he fall, he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two sleepe together they are warme: but how can a man be warme alone?

12 One may bee ouercome, but two may make resistance: a three fold cable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore child being wise, is better then an olde king that doteth, || and cannot beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto pouertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne e goe with the second childe, that shall stand vp in the stead of the other.

16 As for the people that haue beene before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come after him shall not reioice of him: This is also a vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commest into the house of God, keepe thy foote, and draw nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the sacrifices of fooles: for they know nought, but to doe euill.

a Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appointed all necessarie things to be done in due time, order, and measure.

b God hath appointed that euery man should diligently trauaile & take paines in his vocation, to the ende he would haue him humble and feare God.

c There is no difference betweet a man & a beast as touching the bodie, which both die: but the soule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man riseth vp again by the mightie power of the spirit of God.

d The immortalitie of the soule is not knowen by carnall reason of sence but by the word and spirit of God.

|| Or, of the children of men.

|| Or, praised

a Prefereth here according to the iudgement of y flesh which cannot well abide persecution and trouble.

b The more perfect that the worke is the more it is enuied of the wicked.

c For idlenes destroyeth himselfe.

d Mutuall societie is both comfortable & necessarie for a mans life.

|| Or, wil not receiue admonition.

e Men seeke rather to please & to come into fauour with him that shall succede into the place of honour, then with him that doeth occupie the present estate.

f The people will not be long pleased with him that occupieth the place of honour.

g Ere ye make prayer, pray: and worke as by the word of God, and not by a blinde or wicked intent.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp4r

The v. Chapter.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters, 9 The couetous can neuer haue enough,

a Be not rash in speaking of the Maiestie of God, or in vowing and praying to God.

BE a not hasty with thy mouth, and let not thine heart speak any thing rashly before God, for God is in heauen, & thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

Deu.23.21

3 * If thou make a vowe vnto God, be not slacke to performe it: as for foolish vowes, hee hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

b We ought to vowe those things which tend to the glory of God, and which are in our power to performe.

4 b For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou shouldest promise, and not pay.

c In promising & vowing those things which thou art not able to performe. Or by intemperate eating & drinking, or by saying that you sinned not because of infirmitie: but of necessitie, making God the author of sinne.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh for to c sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God will be angry at thy voice, & destroy all the worke of thine hands.

d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

6 d And why? whereas are many dreames, and many words, there are also diuers vanities, but feare thou God.

e Meaning, that God will reuenge these things, and therefore we must depend vpon him.

7 If thou seest the poore to be oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, & that equitie and right of the law is wrested in the land, maruell not thereat: for he that is e higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

f The decay of husbandry is the decay of the prince.

8 f The increase of the earth vpholdeth all things: yea, the king himselfe is maintained by husbandry.

9 He that loueth money, shall neuer be satisfied with money: and he that loueth riches shall be without the fruit therof: This is also a vaine thing.

f A plague of the couetous man. Iob,20.20.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure more hath he that possesseth them, saue that he may looke vpon them with his eyes?

Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

11 A labouring man sleepeth sweetly, whether it be little or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

g That is to say, without profit.

12 g Yet there is a sore plague which I haue seene vnder the sunne, namely, riches kept to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For often times they perish with his great misery and trouble: and if he haue a child, it getteth nothing.

14 As he came naked out of his mothers wombe, so goeth he thither againe, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that he shall go euen as he came: what helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

h That is to say, without profit.

16 h All the dayes also of his life hee did eat in the darke with great carefulnesse, sickenesse, and sorow.

17 Therefore me thinketh it a better and a fairer thing a man to eat and drinke, and to be refreshed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomsoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, he giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For hee thinketh not much how long hee shall liue, forasmuch as God filleth his heart with gladnesse.

The vj. Chapter.

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

THere is yet a plague vnder the sun, and it is a generall thing among men; when God giueth a man riches, goods and honour, so that he wanteth nothing of all that his heart can desire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but another man spendeth them: This is a vaine thing, and a miserable plague.

a The wicked couetous man by many kinde of offences, wanteth the honour of a Christian mans buriall, either by vnnecessary dying himselfe, or by such other kinde of offence.

2 If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet cannot enioy his good, & neither be buried, as for him, I say, that vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, & departeth his time in darknesse, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he seeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

b That is, to death, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruit. ‖ Or, for his mouth.

5 Yea, though he liued two thousand yeres, yet hath he no good life: Come not all to b one place?

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him ‖ selfe, and yet his desire is neuer filled after his minde.

c That is, that hee knoweth how to vse his riches well in the ministerment of the wise.

7 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that he c knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

8 The d cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desires of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vaine thing, and a disquietnesse of minde.

d Yet better to be content that God hath giuen, then to follow his desire that neuer will be satisfied.

e That is, to God, who will teach him that he is more wise.

9 The thing that hath beene, is named already, and know en that it is euen man himselfe: neither may hee goe to law with him e that is mightier then he.

10 Many things there be that increase vanity, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man, liuing in the daies of his vaine life, which is but a shadow: Or who wil tel a man what shal happen after him vnder the sunne?

The vij. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoid the contrary.

a We vnwise that this corporall death is the entring in to life euerlasting.

A Good name is more worth then precious ointment: and the a day of death, is better then the day of birth.

Pro.22.1.

b The house of mourning is more profitable to vs in mind of death, and so to examine and amend our liues.

2 * b It is better to go into an house of mourning, then into a banqueting house: For there is the end of all men, and hee that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

c The heart of a sinner is sooner reformed by an angrie countenance, then by a smiling.

3 c Grieffe is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heauy, the heart is reformed.

4 The heart of the wise is in the mourning house: but the heart of the foolish is in the house of mirth.

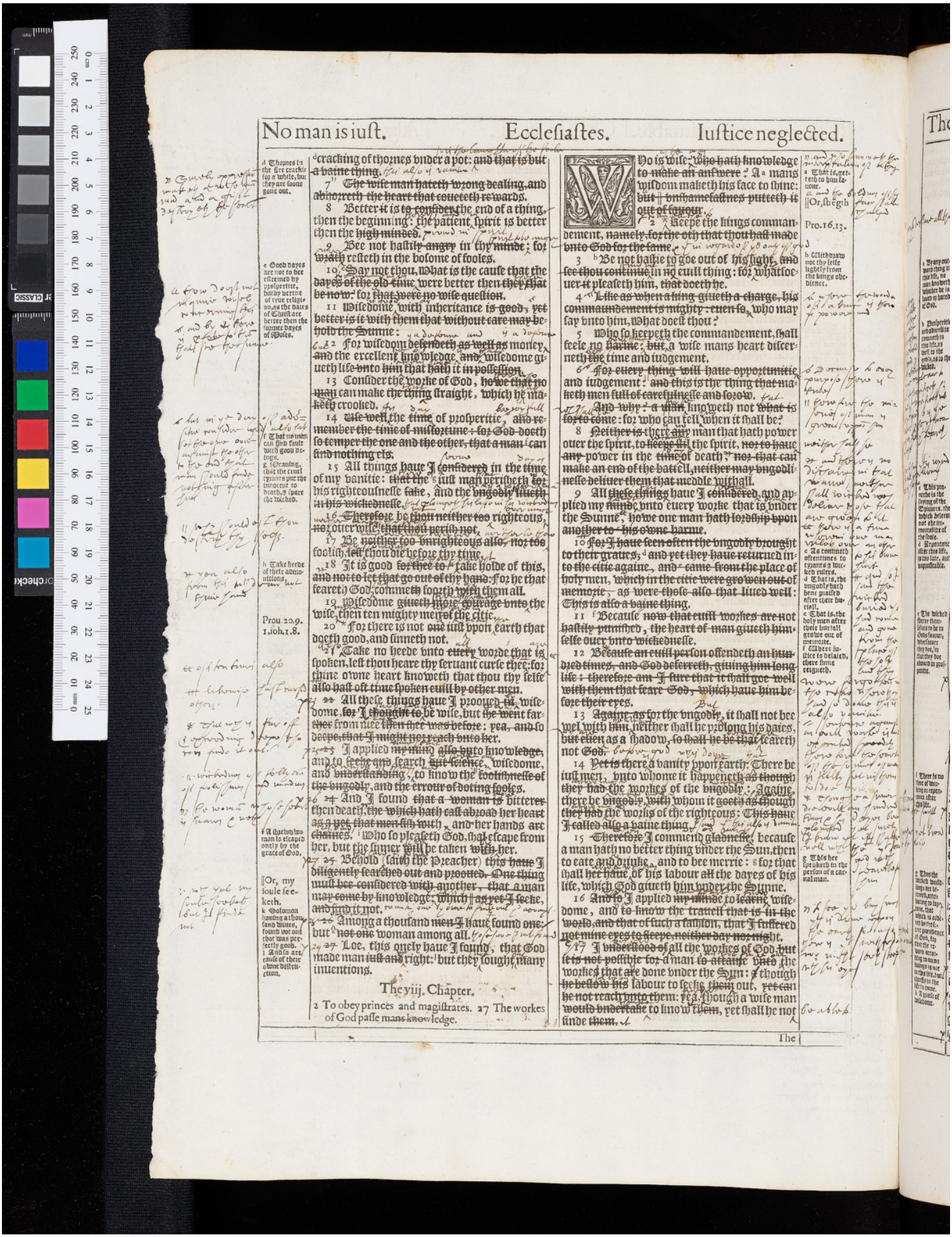
5 It is better to giue care to the chastening of a wise man, then to heare the song of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the

d crackling

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp4v



d cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

7 The wise man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewards.

8 Better it is to consider the end of a thing, then the beginning: the patient spirit is better then the high minded.

9 Bee not hastily angry in thy minde; for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the dayes of the old time were better then these? that be now: for that were no wise question.

11 Wisedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne:

12 For wisedom defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wisedome giueth life vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consider the worke of God, how he that no man can make the thing straight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Vse well the time of prosperitie, and remember the time of misfortune: for God doeth so temper the one and the other, that a man can find nothing els.

15 All things haue I considered in the time of my vanitie: that the iust man perisheth for his righteousnesse sake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouer wise: that thou perish not.

17 Be neither too vnrighteous also, nor too foolish, lest thou die before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to take holde of this, and not to let that go out of thy hand: for he that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

19 Wisedome giueth more courage vnto the wise, then ten mighty men of the citie.

Prou. 20.9. 1.Iob.1.8.

20 For there is not one iust vpon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery worde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy selfe also hast oft time spoken euill by other men.

22 All these thinges haue I proued in wisedome. for I thought to be wise, but the went farther from me then it was before: yea, and so deepe, that I might not reach vnto her.

23 I applied my mind also vnto knowledge, and to seeke and search out science, wisedome, and vnderstanding, to know the foolishnesse of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I found that a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath cast abroad her heart as a net, that men fish with, and her hands are chaines. Who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken with her.

25 Behold (saith the Preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and proued. One thing must bee considered with another, that a man may come by knowledge, which as yet I seeke, and find it not.

26 Among a thousand men I haue found one: but not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God made man iust and right: but they sought many inuentions.

The viij. Chapter.

2 To obey princes and magistrates. 27 The workes of God passe mans knowledge.

WHo is wise? who hath knowledge to make an answere? A mans wisdom maketh his face to shine: but vnshamefastnes putteth it out of fauour.

2 Keepe the kings commandement, namely, for the oth that thou hast made vnto God for the same.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight, and see thou continue in no euill thing: for whatsoeuer it pleaseth him, that doeth he.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commaundement is mighty: euen so, who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commandement, shall feele no harme: but a wise mans heart discerneth the time and iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorow.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell, when it shall be?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the spirit, to keepe in the spirit, neither hath he any power in the time of death: neither may vngodlinesse deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All these things haue I considered, and applied my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, how one man hath lordship vpon another to his owne harme.

10 For I haue seen often the vngodly brought to their graues, and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, and came from the place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were those also that liued well: This is also a vaine thing.

11 Because now that euill workes are not hastily punished, the heart of man giueth him selfe ouer vnto wickednesse.

12 Because an euill person offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I sure that it shall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it shall not bee wel with him, neither shall he prolong his daies, but euen as a shadow, so shall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanity vpon earth. There be iust men, vnto whome it happeneth as though they had the workes of the vngodly: Againe, there be vngodly, with whom it goeth as though they had the works of the righteous: This haue I called also a vaine thing.

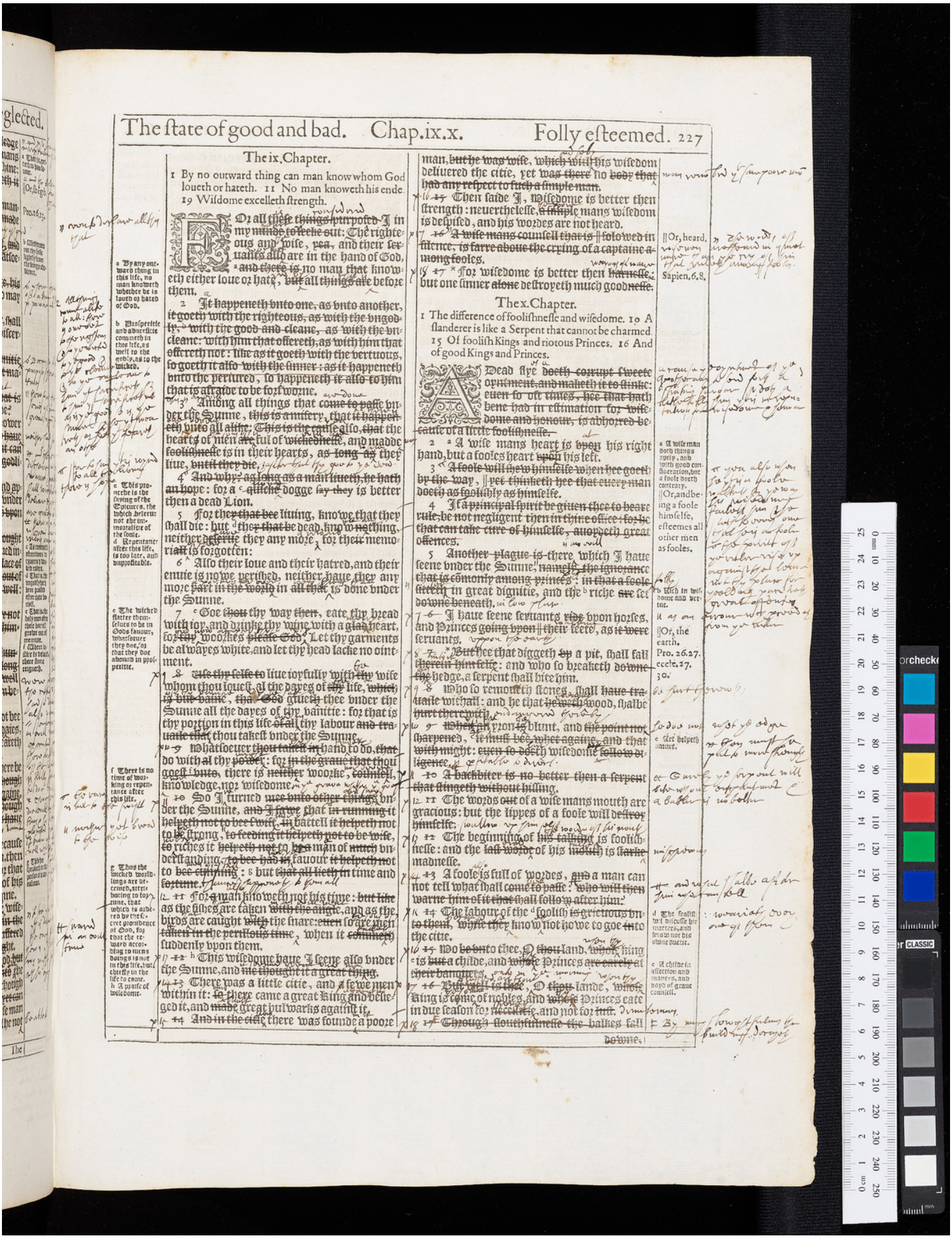
15 Therefore I commend gladnesse, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and drinke, and to bee merrie: for that shall bee haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 And to I applied my minde to learne wisedome, and to know the trauell that is in the world, and that of such a fashion, that I suffered not mine eyes to sleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I vnderstood of all the workes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the Sun: For though he bestow his labour to seeke them out, yet can he not reach vnto them: yea, though a wise man would vnderfake to know them, yet shall he not finde them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp5r



The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man know whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 19 Wisdome excelleth strength.

FOr all these things purposed I in my minde to search out: The righteous and wise, yea, and their seruants also are in the hand of God, a and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate; but all things are before them.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afraide to be forsworne.

3 Among all things that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cause also, that the hearts of men are ful of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in their hearts, as long as they liue, vntil they die.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a c quicke dogge say they is better then a dead Lion.

5 For they that bee liuing, know that they shall die: but d they that be dead, know nothing, neither deserue they any more, for their memorial is forgotten:

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, neither haue they any more part in the world in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 e Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy workes please God. Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

8 Liue thy selfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whom thou louest, al the dayes of thy life, which is vnto thee, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand to do, that do with al thy power: for in the graue that thou goest vnto, there is neither worke, counsell, knowledge, nor wisedome.

10 So I turned mee vnto other things vnder the Sunne, and I sawe that in running it helpeth not to bee swift, in battell it helpeth not to be strong, to feeding it helpeth not to be wise, to riches it helpeth not to bee a man of much vnderstanding, to bee had in fauour it helpeth not to bee skilfull: but that all lieth in time and fortune.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fishes are taken with the angle, and as the birds are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth suddenly vpon them.

12 h This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

13 There was a little citie, and a few men within it: to there came a great King and besieged it, and made great bulwarks against it.

14 And in the citie there was founde a poore man, but he was wise, which with his wisedom deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to such a simple man.

15 Then saide I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheles, a simple mans wisedom is despised, and his wordes are not heard.

16 A wise mans counsell that is ‖ followed in silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

17 For wisedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much good. Sapien. 6.8.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 10 A slanderer is like a Serpent that cannot be charmed. 15 Of foolish Kings and riotous Princes. 16 And of good Kings and Princes.

DEad flye doeth corrupt sweete ointment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so doth a little foolishnesse him that hath bene had in estimation for wisedome and honour, is abhorred because of a little foolishnesse.

2 a A wise mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

3 A foole will shew himselfe when hee goeth by the way, ‖ yet thinketh hee that euery man doeth as foolishly as himselfe.

4 If a principal spirit be risen vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for that can take away great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole setteth in great dignitie, and the b riche are set downe beneath.

6 I haue seene seruants ride vpon horses, and Princes going vpon ‖ their feete, as it were seruants.

7 But hee that diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therein himselfe: and who so breaketh downe the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

8 Who so remoueth stones, shall haue trauaile withall: and he that heweth wood, shalbe hurt therewith.

9 If the yron is blunt, and the edge not harpened, it must bee whet againe, and that with might: euen so doeth wisedome follow diligence.

10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.

11 The words out of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole will destroy himselfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last words of his mouth is flatte madnesse.

13 A foole is full of wordes, and a man can not tell what shall come to passe: who will then warne him of it that shall follow after him?

14 The labour of the c foolish is grieuous vnto them, while they know not how we to goe into the citie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou land, when thy king is but a childe, and whose Princes are early at their banquets.

16 But hail! is to thee, O thou land, when thy King is come of nobles, and whose Princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.

17 Through slouthfulnesse the bailes fall downe,

a By any outward thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

b Prosperitie and aduersitie commeth in this life, as well to the godly, as to the wicked.

c This prouerbe is the saying of the Epicures, the which beleeue not the immortalitie of the soule.

d Repentance after this life, is too late, and impossible.

e The wicked flatter themselues to be in Gods fauour, vnfeinedly they doe, for that they doe abound in prosperitie.

f There is no time of working or repentance after this life.

g This the wicked worldlings are deceiued, after hoping to fortune, that which is ordered by their secret gouernance of God, for that the reward accordeth to mens doings is not in this life, but cheefly in the life to come.

h A parte of wisedome.

A wise man doth things aduisedly, and with good consideration, but a foole doeth contrary.

‖ Or, and being a foole himselfe, esteemes all other men as fooles.

b Riche in wisedome and vertue.

‖ Or, the earth. Pro. 26.27. eccle. 27. 30.

c Are helpeth nature.

d The foolish will discusse his matters, and know not his owne practise.

e A childe is affectionate and inexpert, and voyd of graue counsell.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp5v

doʷne, and thꝛough idle handes it raineth in at the house.

19 Meate maketh men to laugh, and wine maketh them merie: but unto money are all things obedient.

20 Curse not the king no euil in thy thought, and speake no yll of the rich in thy priuie chamber: for a birde of the aire shall beꝛay thy voyce, and with her feathers shall she bewꝛay thy wordes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 To bee liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.

CAst thy bread vpon wet faces, and so shalt thou find it after many dayes.

2 Giue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eight: for thou knowest not what misery shall come vpon earth.

3 When the clouds are full, they powꝛe out raine vpon the earth. And when the tree falleth, whether it be toward the South oꝛ Nꝛoth, in what place soeuer it fall, there it lieth.

4 Hee that regardeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that hath respect vnto the clouds, shall not reape.

5 Now like as thou knowest not the way of the spirit, noꝛ howe the bones doe gꝛoꝛe in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the woꝛkes of God which is the woꝛkemaster of all.

6 Cease not thou therefoꝛe with thy handes to sowe thy seede, whether it bee in the mꝛning oꝛ in the euening: for thou knowest not whether this oꝛ that shall pꝛosper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the Sunne.

8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darkenesse which shall bee many, and that followeth: All things shall be vanitie.

9 Bee glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart bee merry in thy yong dayes, follow the wayes of thine owne heart, and the lust of thine eyes, but be thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgement for all these things.

The xij. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 12 Wisedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his Commandements.

PVt away displeasure out of thine heart, and remoue euill from thy body: for childhoode and youth is but vanitie.

1 Remember thy maker the soonest in thy youth, oꝛ euer the dayes of aduersitie come, and oꝛ the yeres dꝛaw nigh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and starres be darkened, and oꝛ the clouds turne againe after the raine:

3 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and when the strong men shall bowe themselues, when the grinders stand still because they be fewe, and when the light of the windowes shall ware dimme:

4 When the doores of the streets shall bee shut, and when the voyce of the milner shall bee laid downe, when men shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and when all the daughters of musicke shalbe bꝛought low:

5 When men shall feare in high places, and be afraid in the streets, when the Almond tree shal flourish and be laden with the Grashopper, and when all lust shall passe: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Oꝛ euer the siluer lace bee taken away, and oꝛ the golden web be bꝛoken: Oꝛ the pot bee bꝛoken at the well, and the wheele bꝛoken vpon the cesterne.

7 Then shall the dust be turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 All is but vanitie (saith the Preacher) all is but plaine vanitie.

9 The Preacher was yet wise, and taught the people knowledge, hee gaue good heed, sought out the ground, and set forth many Parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable wordes, right Scripture, and the wordes of trueth.

11 For the wordes of the wise are like pricks and nailes that goe thꝛowe, of the authours of gatherings, which are giuen of one Shepheard.

12 Therefoꝛe beware my sonne of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endelesse woꝛke: and too much study wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the conclusion of all things: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God shall iudge all woꝛkes and secret things, whether they bee good oꝛ euill.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwise called Ecclesiastes.

The

* This verse in the Latine is read in the chapter before.

f Treason cannot be wrought so secretly, but it will bee knowen.

a We liberall to the poore, though it seeme to be cast into the Sea, yet shall it profite thee at the last.
b Distribute thy almes to any that haue need, without respect of person.

c In what state man by death, in that shall he be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

d God beclame thee in all worldly affaires, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of Iudgement.

a Thy hands.
b The thighes.
c The teeth.
d The eyes.
e The mouth.
f The chawes.
g At the crowing of the Cocke.
h The eares.
i When he shalbe afeard to clime.
k Of stumbling.
l The white head.
m When he shall be able to beare no burden.
n His graue.
o Lamenting the dead.
p The marrow in the backe bone.
q The pitcher skinne that couereth the braine.
r The two great veines.
s The liuer.
t The head.
u The heart.

x Authours of gathering be called it men, because they gather the sayings of the wiser sort of men in their bookes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp6r

The Ballet of Ballets of Solomon,

called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

The first Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the Spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church. 6 The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.

a The Church desireth the peace of Christ.

OThat hee would kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleasant then wine, and that because of the good and pleasant sauour of thy most precious bauimes.

b Christs mercy is set forth by preaching.

b Thy Name is a sweet smelling ointment when it is shed foorth, therefore do the maydens loue thee.

c The maydens that is, they that are pure in heart.

Draw thou me vnto thee, wee will runne after thee. The King hath brought mee into his priuie chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will make more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

d Blacke, through the spots of sinne, and persecution.

e Faire, through faith in the blood of Christ.

I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) but yet faire and well fauoured, like as the tents of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

Maruaile not at mee, that I am so blacke, for why? the Sunne hath lookt vpon mee: my mothers children haue euill will at mee: they made mee the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

Tell me, O thou, whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest the sheepe, where thou makest them rest at the noone day: for why shall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flocks of thy companions?

f After the doctrine of the Apostles.

If thou know not thy selfe (O thou faire among women) then goe thy way foorth after the footsteps of the sheepe, and feede thy goates beside the sheepheards tents.

g Belong as the Church followeth Christ, the shall not erre from the true faith of saluation.

Vnto the hoste of Pharaos charets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

Thy cheeks and thy neck is beautifull as the Turtles, and hanged with spangs and goodly iewels, a neckband of gold will we make thee, with siluer buttons.

When the King sitteth at the table, hee shall smell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto me, he will lie betwirt my breastes: a cluster of Camphire in the vineyards of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

Oh how faire art thou my loue, Oh how faire art thou: thou hast doues eyes. O how faire art thou my beloued, how well fauoured thou art: yea also our bed is greene.

Our bed is decht with flowres, the seelings of our house are of Cedar tree, and our cradle toyns of Cypresse.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the doue. 15 And the enemies to the foxes.

a Christ among his enemies.

AI am the Rose of the field, and Lilie of the valleyes.

As the Lilie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

b The loue of the Church toward Christ.

As the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the sonnes.

My delight is to sit vnder the shadow, for his fruit is sweet vnto my throte.

c His fruit, that is, his word.

Hee bringeth me into his owne cellar, his banner spred ouer me, which is his loue.

Set about me clips of wine, comfort mee with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

His left hand lieth vnder my head, and his right hand shall imbrace me.

d Christ chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by enchesh, that they trouble not the quietnesse thereof.

I charge you (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

e His kingdome was hidden vnder our flesh.

f We cannot know him in this life perfectly.

Hee thinne I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth he hopping vpon the mountaines, and leaping ouer the little hilles.

My beloued is like a Roe or a young Hart: beholde, he standeth behinde our wall, hee looketh in at the window, and peepeth thorow the grate.

My beloued answered, and said vnto me, O stand vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: for loe, the winter is now past, the raine is away and gone.

g That is, sin and infidelitie is put away by Christ.

h Good workes.

i The voyce of the holy Ghost.

The flowres are come vp in the field, the time of the birds singing is come, and the voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our land.

The figge tree bringeth foorth her figges, and the vines beare blossomes, and haue a good smell.

O stande vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, and come, I say, O my Doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wall, O let mee see thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and faire is thy face.

k Gyuynesse the heretiques at the beginning, when they preach false doctrine.

Get vs the Foxes, yea the little Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies vntil the day breake, and till the shadowes be gone.

l The Church prayeth Christ to be a present helpe allwayes in time of need.

Come againe, O my beloued, and bee like a Roe or a young Hart vpon the wide mountaines.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Pp6v

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Church desired to bee ioyned inseparably to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernesse.

a Christ is not found by carnall reason, but by the Scripture.

b We must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

BY night in my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth: yea, diligently sought I him, but I found him not.

2 I will get vp, thought I, and goe about the city, in the waies and in all the streets will I seeke him whom my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen also that goe about the citie, found mee, to whom I said, Saw yee not him whom my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a little past them, I found him whom my soule loueth, I haue gotten hold vpon him, and will not let him goe, vntil I bring him into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

c By this is vnderstood the children of Israel, which in the wildernesse did followe Christ.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till shee be content her selfe.

6 Who is this that commeth vp c out of the wildernesse like vapours of smoke, as it were a smell of Myrrhe, Frankincense, and all pouder of the Apotecarie?

d By Solomons bedstead is vnderstood the Temple of Solomon, the which is defended by the sword, that is, by the word.

7 Behold, about Solomons bedstead there stand threescore valiant, of the most mightie in Israel: they holde swords euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man also hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon had made himselfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of siluer, the couering of golde, the seate of purple, the ground is pleasantly paued with loue for the daughters of Hierusalem.

|| Some reade, the pauement of gold, the couering of purple.

10 Goe forth (O ye daughters of Sion) and beholde King Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 Shee is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

a Christ prayseth his Church wherein he hath great delight.

b A simple faith, and sincere.

c The fruits of a true faith.

d By the teeth is signified faith, by the which we are all made the seames of God equally.

e By the necke is signified the Preachers.

f The two breasts signifie the two Testaments.

BEhold a faire art thou, my loue, behold a faire art thou: thou hast b Doues eyes, beside that which lieth hid within: thy hairie locks are like the woolle of a flocke of Goates that be vpon mount Gilead.

2 d Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe of the same bignesse, which went vp from the washing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vntruitfull among them.

3 Thy lips are like a Rose coloured ryband, thy words are louely, thy cheeke are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine haires.

4 Thy e neck is like the towre of Dauid, builded with costly stones lying out on the sides, whereupon there hang a thousand shields, yea all the weapons of the Giants.

5 f Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feed among Roses.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincense, til the day breake, and till the shadowes be past away.

7 Thou art all faire, (O my loue) and no spot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my spouse) come to mee from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast with loue bewitched my heart, O my sister, my spouse, thou hast bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, & with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O howe faire are thy breastes, my sister, my spouse! Thy breastes are more pleasant then wine, and the smell of thine ointments passeth all spices.

11 g Thy lippes, O my spouse, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and hony is vnder thy tongue, and the smel of thy garments is like the smell of Libanus.

g The preaching of the Gospel himgeth sweetly much consolation and practise.

12 h A garden well locked is my sister, my spouse: a garden well locked, and a seale well.

h The Church is defended by Christ.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are very like a Paradise of Pomegrangtes with sweete fruits, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Cynamom, with all sweet smelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and al the best spices, a well of gardens, a wel of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

14 Vp thou North wind, come thou South-winde, and blow vpon my garden, that the smel thereof may be carried on euery side: yea, that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the sweet fruits that grow therein.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 6 She confesseth her nakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

a The garden signifieth the Church of God, in the which Christ bestoweth his singular benefits.

I Am a come into my garden, O my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue drunken my wine with milke: Eate, O yee friendes, drinke, and be merry, O yee beloued.

2 I am asleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when hee knocketh, saying, Open to me, O my sister my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of dewe, and the locks of my haire are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, how can I doe it on againe? I haue washed my feete, how shall I file them againe?

4 My loue put in his hande at the hole, and my heart was moued within me.

5 I rose vp to open vnto my beloued, and my hands dropped with Myrrhe, & the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed and gone his way: Now when he spake, my heart was gone: b I sought him, but I could not finde him: I cried vpon him, neuertheles he gaue me no answere.

b Christ doth leaue his for a time, for that he would stirre vp in them a greater desire of him.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, found me, smote me, and wounded me: yea they that kept the walles, tooke away my heuerchiefe from me.

8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq1r

of Hierusalem, if ye find my beloued, that ye tell him how that I am sicke for loue.

9 What manner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fairest among women? what can thy loue doe more then other louers, that thou chargest vs so straightly?

10 As for my loue, he is white and red colour red, a goodly person among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, the locks of his haire are bushed, and blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of Doues by the water brookes, as though they were washed with milke, ‖ and are set like pearles in golde.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bed wherein the Apothecaries plant all manner of sweete things.

14 His lips are like Lilies that droppe sweet smelling Myrrhe: his handes are like golde rings, hauing enclosed the precious stone of Tharsis.

15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, decht ouer with Saphires; his legges are as the pillars of Marble set vpon sockets of gold.

16 His face is as Libanus, and as the beauty of the Cedar trees.

17 The words of his mouth are sweet, yea he is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, such a one is my loue.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ, 4 The praise of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.

WHither is thy loue gone then, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy loue departed, and wee will seeke him with thee?

2 My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweet smelling beds, that hee may refresh himselfe in the garden and gather Lilies.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is the place Thirza, thou art faire as Hierusalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they ‖ haue set me on fire; thy hairie locks are like a flocke of Goates shone vpon the mount of Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shone sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and not one vntruitfull among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks of haire.

8 There are threescore Queens, fourescore wiues, and damosels without number.

9 One is my doue, one is my darling, thee is the only beloued of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: when the daughters sawe her, they sayd shee was blessed, yea the queenes and wiues praised her.

10 What is he this that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moon, cleare as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grewe by the brookes, and to loone if the vine yard flourished, or if the Pomegranates were not forth.

12 Ere we not that my soule had made mee the chariot of the people that be vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and wee will looke vpon thee: What will ye see in the Sulamite? Shee is like men of warre singing in a company.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members, 10 She is assured of Christs loue towards her.

HOw pleasant are thy treadings with thy shoes, thou prince daughter? the ioints of thy thighes are like a faire iewell, which is wrought by a cunning workemaster.

2 Thy nauill is like a round goblet, which is neuer without drinke, Thy womb is like a heape of wheate that is set about with Lilies.

3 4 Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of young Roes.

5 Thy neck is as it were a tower of Iuorie: thine eyes also are like the water pooles that are in Hesbon, beside the port of Bathrabbim: thy nose is like the tower of Libanus, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 6 Thy head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the haire of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

6 7 O how faire and louely art thou my darling in pleasures!

7 8 Thy stature is like a Palme tree, and thy breasts like the grapes.

8 I sayde, I will clime vp into the Palme tree, and take hold of his high branches.

Thy breasts also shall be as the wine clusters, the smell of thy nosthrils like as the smell of apples.

9 11 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, which is meete for my best beloued, pleasant for his lips, and for his teeth to chawe.

10 12 I am my beloueds, and hee shall returne him vnto me.

11 13 O come on, my loue, wee will goe forth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.

12 14 In the morning will we go see the vineyard, wee will see if the vine be flowne forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranats be heere out.

15 There will I giue thee my breastes: the Mandragoras giue their sweet smell, and beside our doores are all manner of pleasant fruites both newe and old, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The Church wil be taught by Christ. 3 She is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherwith Christ loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth foorth fruit of the spirituall Solomō, which is Iesus Christ.

O That I might find thee without, and kisse thee, whom I loue as my brother which sucht my mothers breasts, and that thou shalt not be despised.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq1v

2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, that thou mightest teach me, & that I might giue thee drink of the spiced wine, and of the sweete sappe of my Pomegranates.

b His gracious fauour shall preserue me from desperation in aduersitie, and from presumption in prosperitie.

3 His left hand shall be vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

5 (What is hee this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I waked thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother Hay brought thee into the world.

c The Church declareth to be toyned vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Ghost.

6 O set me as a seale vpon thine heart, and as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and iealousie as the hell.

Her coles are coles of fire, and a verie vehement flame of the Lord, so that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may the streames drowne it: yea if a man would giue al the good of his house for loue, he should count it nothing.

8 d Our sister is but yong, & hath no brests: what shall we doe for our sister, when she shall be spoken for?

9 e If she be a wall, wee shall builde a siluer bulwarke thereupon: if she be a doore, wee shall fasten her with boards of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his sight.

11 Solomon hath a vineyarde at Baalhamon, and his vineyarde deliuered he vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof should giue him a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyarde which is mine, is in my sight: thou (O Solomon) must haue a f thousand, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to thy fame.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the sweete smelling mountaines.

d The Iewes Church speaketh thus of the Gentiles, the which want the two testaments.

e The Apostles preach to them that are called inwardly of God to saluation.

f By this thousand is signified the greatest profit, which is life euerlasting, which is obtained by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

A. P. E.

The end of the Ballet of Ballets of Solomon, called in Latine, *Canticum Canticorum.*

The booke of the Prophet Esay.

The first Chapter.

2 The Prophet accuseth the sinnes of the people: namely, ingratefulnes, stubburnesse, 11 faithlesse seruice of God, 24 and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.

a A reuelation or prophesie.

THe a vision of Esay the sonne of Amos, which he saw vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, in the dayes of Vzzia and Ioatham, Ahaz, and ‖ Ezekia, kings of Iuda.

‖ Or, Iehezekia.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath spoken, I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully against me.

3 The ore hath knowen his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel hath not known, my people hath giuen no heede.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lorde, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backe ward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? for ye are euer falling away: euery head is diseased, and euery heart heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sound in it, but wounds, blains, and putrifying sore: they haue not bene ‖ salued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the ointment.

‖ Or, closed.

7 Your land is waste, your cities are burnt vp, straungers deuoure your lande before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enemies in the time of warre.

8 And the daughter of Sion shall be left as a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumers, like a besieged citie.

9 * Except the Lorde of hostes had left vs a small remnant, we should haue beene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Rom. 9.29. gen. 19.24.

10 * Heare the word of the Lord, ye lordes of Sodoma, and hearken vnto the law of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

Iere. 6.20, amos 5.22.

11 Why offer ye so many sacrifices vnto mee, saith the Lorde say? I am full of the burnt offerings of weathers, and of the fatnesse of fedde beasts, & I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullockes, lambes, and goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your hands?

13 Offer mee no mo oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your new moons, your Sabbaths, and solemne meetings, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

b God hateth all manner of seruice and works, seeme they neuer so good and holy, when they be done without faith and pureness of mind.

14 I hate your newe moones and appointed

feasts

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq2r

feastes euen from my very heart, they make mee wegry. I cannot abyde them.
15 When ye hold out your handes, I wil turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet will I not heare, nothing at all, *seeing your handes are full of blood.
16 *Wash you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughts out of my sight: cease from doing of euill,
17 Learne to doe well, apply your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, help the fatherlesse to his right, let the widowes complaint come before you:
18 And then goe to, saieth the Lord, let vs talke together: though your sinnes be as red as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: & though they were like purple, they shall bee as white as wooll.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the land:
20 But if yee be obstinate and rebellious, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.
21 How happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was full of equitie, is becomne vnfaithfull as a whore? Righteousnesse dwelt in it, but now murderers.
22 Thy siluer is turned to drosse, and thy wine mixt with water.
23 Thy princes are wicked, and companions of theeues: they loue gifts altogether and gape for rewardes. As for the fatherlesse, they helpe him not to his right, neither wil they let the widowes causes come before them.
24 Therefore saieth the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israel: Ah I must ease mee of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduersaries.
25 And I shall lay my hand vpon thee, and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne:
26 And set thy Iudges againe as they were sometime, and thy counsellours as they were from the beginning: and then thou shalt be called the righteous citie, the faithfull citie.
27 Sion shall be redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.
28 But the transgressours, and the vngodly, and such as forsake the Lord, shall altogether be vtterly destroyed.
29 For yee shall bee confounded for the trees which ye haue desired: and yee shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.
30 For ye shall be as a tree whose leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moistnesse,
31 And the very strong one of your idoles shall bee as towe, and the maker of it as a sparke of fire, and they shall both burne together, and no man quench them.

Esay 59.3.
1.Pet.3.11.
Mich.4.2.
a Christ his Church and his word.

The ij. Chapter.

1 A prophesie of Christ and his kingdome. 11 Pride, couetousnesse, superstition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement against these.

THe selfe same word that Esay the sonne of Amos sawe vpon Iuda and Hierusalem.
2 *And this shall come to passe in the latter dayes. The hill of the Lordes house shall be prepared in the height of the mountaines, and shall be higher then the hils, and all nations shall preasse vnto him.
3 And a multitude of people shall goe, speaking thus one to another, Come, let vs ascend to the hill of the Lorde, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will instruct vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Sion shall come a law, and the word of the Lord from Hierusalem:
4 And shall giue sentence among the heathen, and shall reforme the multitude of people: they shal breake their swords also into mattocks, and their speares to make sithes: And one people shall not lift vp a weapon against another, neither shall they learne to fight from thencefoorth.
5 Come, O yee house of Iacob, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord:
6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, b because they bee replenished with euils from the East, and with sorcerers like the Philistines, and in straunge children they thinke themselues to haue ynough.
7 Their land is full of siluer and golde, neither is there any end of their treasure: their land is also full of horses, and no end is there of their charets.
8 Their land is also full of baine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed themselues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.
9 *There inclineth the man, there falleth the man downe before them: therefore forgiue them not.
10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lord, and for the glorie of his majestie.
11 The high lookes of man shall be brought lowe, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the Lorde alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the Lord of hostes shall be vpon all the proud, lofty, and vpon all that is exalted, and he shall be brought low.
13 And vpon all high and stout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Basan,
14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hils,
15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euerie fenced wall,
16 And vpon all the ships of Tharsis, and vpon all pictures of pleasure.
17 And the pride of man shall bee brought downe, and the loftinesse of men shall bee made lowe, and the Lorde alone shalbe exalted in that day.
18 As for the idoles, he shall vtterly abolish:
19 *And they shall creepe into holes of stone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.
20 In the selfe same day shall man cast away his gods of siluer, and his gods of golde, into the holes of Moules and Baches, which hee neuertheless had made to himselfe to honour them.
21 And they shall creepe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the hard stones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his majestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.

b The causes why God forsaketh his people, are idolatrie, heauenly superstition, couetousnes, and trust in other things then in God alone.

Luk.23.30. apoc.6.16. ose.10.8.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq2v

22 Cease therefore from man, in whose nostrels there is wrath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iij. Chapter.

1 The mischiefe that God sendeth on commonweales for the contempt of his worde. 14 The couetousnesse of rulers reproued. 16 The proud niceness of women punished to their shame.

For beholde, the Lord God of hostes doth take away from Hierusalem and Juda all manner of stay, all stay of meat and drinke.

2 The captaine and the souldier, the Iudge and the prophet, the prudent and the aged man,

3 The captayne of fifties, and the honourable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I shall giue children to be their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall each one of them violently oppresse another, and euery one against his neighbour: The boy shall presume against the elder, and the person of low degree against the honourable.

6 Yea one shall take a friend of his owne kinred by the bolome, and say, Thou hast clothing, thou shalt be our head, and stay this ruine with thy hand.

7 Then shall he sweare, and say, I cannot helpe you: there is neither meat nor clothing in my house, make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hierusalem and Juda must decay: because that both their wordes and counsels are against the Lorde, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.

9 Their very countenance beweyeth them, yea they declare their owne sinnes themselues as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say to the righteous that it shall go well with them: for they shall eate the fruite of their owne studies.

11 But woe be vnto the wicked, for it shall be euill with him: for yee shall be rewarded after his owne workes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footsteps.

13 The Lord is here to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, and shall say to them, It is yee that haue burnt vp my vineyard, the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane yee that ye braye as in a morter my people, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord God of hostes?

16 Moreouer, the Lorde hath sayde, Seeing the daughters of Sion are wared prowde, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and wanton lookes, going and tripping nicely, and tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and shall discouer their filthinesse.

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the gorgeousnesse of the attire about their feete, and the cawles, and the round tyres after the fashion of the moone,

19 The sweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the hops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earerings,

21 And rings, and nose iewels,

22 The costly apparell, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the lawnes.

24 And in stead of good smell, there shall bee stinke, and in stead of their girdle, a rent, and for well set haire, there shall be baldnesse, in stead of a stomacher, a sackecloth, and burning for beautie.

25 Thy men shall perish with the sword, and thy valiant souldiours in the battaile, O Hierusalem.

26 And her gates shall mourne and bewaile: and shee being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The miserie of the stubburne. 3 A promise of Gods fauour to the residue.

And in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will finde our selues meat and apparel: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take our shamefull reproofe from vs.

2 In that day shall the bud of the Lorde be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shall bee excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 Then shall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hierusalem be called holy: namely, all such as are written among the liuing in Hierusalem,

4 After that the Lorde hath washt away the filthinesse of the daughters of Sion, & hath purged the blood out from Hierusalem, in the spirit of iudgement, and in the spirit of fire.

5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hilles of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord shall create a cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for all the glory shall be preserued.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadowe in the day time from the heat, and a safe place and refuge from weather and raine.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Christ and his vineyard, 8 with an execration of couetousnesse, 11 drunkennesse, 19 and contempt of Gods word.

Now wil I sing, my beloued friend, a song of my friend touching his vineyard: My beloued friend had a vineyard in a very fruitfull plenteous ground.

2 This hee hedged, and gathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the choisest vine: In the middes of it builded he a towre, also made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring him grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 Now, O citizen of Hierusalem, and man of Juda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What more could haue beene done for it,

that

a The prudent, that is, such as can foresee by their prudencie thinges to come.

b Their glory, their noble and honorable personages.

a The incarnation of Christ, is the ioy of the faithfull.

b They are saued whose sinnes are remitted and washt away with the blood of Christ.

c Christ will preserue and defend the glorie, that is, the faithfull in all troubles and temptation.

Iere. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33.

a God looketh to receiue of his people the thankefull fruits of faith, and not the unpleasant workes of faithlesse ingratitude.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq3r

that I haue not done? wherefore then hath it
giuen wild grapes, where I looked to haue had
grapes of it?

5 Well, now I shall tell you how I will doe
with my vineyard: I will take the hedge from it,
that it may perish, and breake downe the wall
thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I will lay it waste, it shall neither be digged
nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I will al-
so forbid the cloudes that they shall not raine
vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hosts, it
is the house of Israel: and the man of Juda, the
plant of his pleasure: of these he looked for equi-
tie, but see, there is oppression: for righteousnes,
and loe, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one house to
another, and bring one land so nigh vnto ano-
ther, that there is no more place: will ye be pla-
ced alone in the midst of the earth?

9 These things are in the eares of the Lord
of hosts: of a truth great and faire houses shall
be without any dweller in them.

10 And tenne acres of vines shall giue but a
quart, and thirtie bushels of seede shall giue but
an Epha.

11 Woe be vnto them that rise vp early to fo-
llowe drunkennesse, continuing vntill night, till
they be set on fire with wine.

12 In their feasts are Harps and Lutes, Ta-
brets and Pipes, and wine: but they regard not
the worke of the Lord, and consider not the ope-
ration of his hands.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiui-
tie, because they haue no vnderstanding: [b]their
glorie is famished with hunger, and their multi-
tude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her
mouth marueilous wide, that their glorie, mul-
titude, and wealth, with such as reioice in her,
may descend into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought
lowe, and the high looke of the proud shall bee
layed downe.

16 But the Lord of hosts shall bee exalted in
iudgement, and God that is holy, is sanctified in
righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the sheepe eate as they were
wont, and the rich mens walles shal [c]strangers
deuoure.

18 Woe be vnto them that draw wickednesse
with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with
a cart rope.

19 Which vse to speake on this maner, Let
him make speede, and hasten his worke, that we
may see it: let the counsell of the holy one of
Israel come and drawe nigh, that wee may
know it.

20 Woe be vnto them that call euil good, and
good euill, which make darknesse light, and
light darknesse, that make sowre sweete, and
sweete sowre.

21 *Woe be vnto them that are wise in their
owne sight, and thinke themselues to haue vn-
derstanding.

22 Woe bee vnto them that are strong to sup
out wine, & expert men to set vp drunkennesse.

23 Woe be vnto them that giue sentence with
the vngodly for rewards, but condemne the iust
cause of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the
strawe, and as the flame consumeth the stubble:
euen so their roote shalbe as corruption, & their
blossome shall vanish away like dust: for they
haue cast away the Law of the Lord of hosts,
and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled
against his people, and hath stretched forth his
hand vpon them, yea, he hath smitten them: and
the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises did lie
torne in the open streetes: & in all this the wrath
of God hath not ceased, but his hand stretched
out still.

26 And hee shall giue a token to a people of a
farre countrey, and shall hisse vnto them from
the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come
hastily with speede.

27 There shall not bee one faint nor feeble a-
mong them, no not a sluggish or sleepie person:
there shal not one of them put off his girdle from
his loines, nor loose the latchet of his shoe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, and all his bowes
bent: his horse hooues are as flint, and his cart
wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His crie is as it were a lion, and he roareth
like lions whelpes: they shall roare and haunch
vp the pray, and no man shall recouer it, nor get
it from them.

30 In that day he shall be so fierce vpon him,
as the raging of the sea: then one shall beholde
the [d]land, and loe, darknesse and sorow, and the
light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

[b] Their glory, their noble and honorable personages.

[c] Gods children, as though they were strangers, miserably dealt withall by the oppression of the couetous, shall after a time repossesse and enioy the lands and goods, which the couetous oppressors shall be constrained to forsake and leaue as waste.

Ier.22.13. mat.21.33.

Prou.3.7. rom.12.16.

[d] The land of Juda shall bee ouerwhelmed with miserable affliction.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Esay sawe the glory of the Lord, 9 And was sent to propheſie the desolation of Iurie.

IN the yeere that king Oziah dyed, I sawe also the Lorde sitting vpon an high and glorious seat, and his traine filled the temple.

2 And about him stood Seraphims, wherof one had fiue wings, with twaine each couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flye.

3 They cryed also each one to another on this manner, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lorde of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

Apoc.4.8.

4 And the lyntiles of the dooze cheeks moo-
ued at his crying, and the house was full of
smoke.

5 Then sayd I, Woe is me, for I am lost, in
as much as I am a man of vncleane lippes, and
dwell among people that hath vncleane lippes
also: for mine eyes haue seene the king the Lord
of hostes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto
me, hauing a hot cole in his hand, which he had
taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And layde it vpon my mouth, and sayde,
Loe, this hath touched thy [a]lippes, and thine vn-
righteousnesse shalbe taken away, and thy sinne
forgiuen.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde on
this manner, Whome shall I send, and who will
bee our messenger? Then I sayde, Here am I,
send me.

9 And hee saide, Goe and tell this people,
*Heare in deed, yet vnderstand not: see plainly,
and yet perceiue not.

10 Harden the heart of this people, stop their
eares, and shut their eyes: least they see with
their eyes, heare with their eares, & vnderstand

[a] Gods sacraments are not bare signes: but with the signe and the word, the matter signified, is exhibited to the faithfull.

Mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq3v

with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lord, how long? He answered, Untill the cities be vtterly wasted without inhabitants, and the houses without men, and till the land be vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lord shal put the men farre away, and there shalbe great waste in the middest of the land.

13 Yet in it shall succeed ten kings, and it shal returne, and bee afterward wasted: but as the Teyle tree, & the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the sap remaining in them, euen so, the holy seede shall be the [b] stay thereof.

b Christ dwelling by faith in his elect, who seeme as dead in the stormie times of this worlde, is to them life and stay that they perish not.

The vj. Chapter.

The Syrians moue battell against Hierusalem. 14 A virgin shall beare a childe.

4.Kin.16.5. IT [*] happened in the time of Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, which was the sonne of Uzziah king of Juda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romeliah king of Israel, went vp toward Hierusalem to besiege it: but Razin was not able to win it.

a Dauids house, that is, Ahaz. 2 Nowe when the [a] house of Dauid heard word therof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the hearts also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

3 Then sayd God vnto Esay, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Jasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the footpath by the Fullers ground,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede vnto thy selfe, and bee still, feare not, neither bee faint hearted, for these two tailes, that is, for these two smoking firebrands, the wrath and furiousnes of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, Wee will goe vp against Juda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a king there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus sayth the Lord God thereto, It shal not so goe forth, neither so come to passe.

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damascus, but the head of Damascus, is Razin: and after threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies sonne: if yee beleeue not, surely yee shall not be established.

10 * Moreouer, God spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

* The Epistle on the Annunciation of Marie.

11 Require to thy selfe a token of the Lord thy God, whether it bee toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then sayd Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The Prophet answered, Then heare ye of the house of Dauid: Is it not enough for you that yee bee grieuous vnto men, but yee must grieue my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a token: * Beholde, a virgine shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and shall call his name Emmanuel.

Mat.1.23. luke 1.31.

15 Butter and honie shall hee eate, vntill hee know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to eschew the euill, and choose the good, the land that thou so abhorrest, shall bee desolate of both her kings.

17 The Lord also shal send a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, & vpon thy fathers house, such as neuer came, since the time that Ephraim departed from Juda, namely thorow the king of the Assyrians.

18 For at the same time shall the Lord hisse for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Assyrians land.

19 These shall come, and shall light all in the desolate valleys, in the holes of stones, and vpon all thornie and bushie places.

20 At the same time shall the Lord haue the [b] haire of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the * raior that he shall hire beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Assyrians.

b The haire of the head, and the beard, the princes, & men of authoritie, the feete, the common sort of people. 4.Reg.19.35.

21 At the same time shall a man nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 Then because of the abundance of milke that they giue, he shall eate butter: so that euery one which remaineth in the land, shall eate butter and honie.

23 At the same time all vineyards wherein there shall bee a thousand vines, worth a thousand siluerlings, shall bee turned to briers and thornes.

24 They shall come into the land with arrowes and bowes, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 As for all hils they shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come vpon them any feare of briers and thornes: but the cattel shalbe driuen thither, and the sheepe shall feede there.

The viij. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The stone of offence, at which many stumble.

MOreouer, the Lord said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men doe with a pen, Make hastie speede to rob, and haste to the spoile.

2 And I called vnto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Barachiah.

3 After that went I vnto the prophetesse, and she conceiued, and bare a sonne: Then sayd the Lord to mee, Giue him his name, A speedie robber, An hastie spoiler.

4 For why? or euer the childe shall haue knowledge to crie, My father and mother, shall the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria be taken away before the king of Assyrians.

5 The Lorde spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the stil running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies sonne:

7 Behold, the Lord shall bring mighty and great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Assyrians, with all his power, which shall clime vp vpon all his floods, and run ouer all his bankes,

8 And shal breake in vpon Juda, he shal flow and passe thorow, till hee come vp to the necke thereof: hee shall fill also the wildernesse of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq4r

a Mans policie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

9 Breake downe, O ye people, a and ye ſhall bee broken downe, hearken to, all yee of farre countries, muſter you, and you ſhall be broken downe, prepare you, and you ſhall be tozne in pieces.

10 Take your counſell together, yet ſhal your counſell come to nought: determine the matter, yet ſhall it not proſper: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord ſpake thus to me in a mightie propheſie, b and warned me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

b Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

12 Ye ſhall not ſpeake words of conſpiracie, in all things when this people ſhall ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neither be afraid of them.

13 But ſanctifie the Lorde of hoſtes, let him be your feare and dread.

b The holie of the holie, the diſclosing of places, from all vncleanneſſe, the commonplace of people.

Luk.2.34. 1.pet.2.7.

14 For he ſhalbe the holy place to flee to, *and a ſtone to ſtumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, and a ſnare and net to both the houſes of Iſrael, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem.

4.Reg.17.15.

15 And many among them ſhall ſtumble and fall, and be broken, yea they ſhall be ſnared and taken.

c The wordes of Chriſt.

16 c Binde vp the teſtimonie, ſeale the law in my diſciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the Lorde that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I wil looke for him.

Heb.2.13.

18 *But loe, as for me and the children which the Lorde hath giuen me, wee are to be a token and a wonder in Iſrael from the Lord of hoſts, which dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion.

19 And if they ſay vnto you, Aſke counſell at the Soothſayers, Witches, Charmers, & Coniurers: then make them this anſwere, Is there a people any where that aſketh not counſell at his God? ſhould men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

d We muſt ſeeke in Gods word, what to follow, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.

20 Get thee to the d lawe, the teſtimonie: and if they ſpeake not after this worde, there is no light in them.

21 And they ſhall wander thorowe this land hardly beſtead and hungrie, and when they ſuffer hunger, they will be out of patience, & curſe their king and their God, and ſhall looke vpward and downeward to the earth.

22 And beholde, there is trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe is round about him, and he ſhall be driuen into darkeneſſe.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the darkeneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her veration, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the lande of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea beyond Jordane in Galilee of the Heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

Hee propheſieth of Chriſtes natiuitie and dominion.

THe people that walked in darkneſſe haue ſeene a great light: As for them that dwelt in the land of the ſhadowe of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

2 Thou haſt multiplyed the people, and not encreaſed their ioye: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merrie in haruell, and they be ioyfull, as men that doe diuide the ſpoyle after the victorie.

3 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, and the rod of his oppreſſour, *in the day of Madian.

Iudg.7.22.

4 And truely euery battaile that the warriour maketh, is done with confuſed noyſe, & defiling their garments with blood, but this battaile ſhall be with burning and conſuming of fire.

a Chriſt his kingdome and his names. Ioh.3.16. ‖Or, and his name ſhall be called, Or, and (the holy ghoſt) ſhall call his name.

5 For vnto vs a a Childe is borne, and vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, vpon his ſhoulder doeth the rule lie, ‖ and hee is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The giuer of Counſell, The mighty God, The euerlaſting father, The prince of peace.

6 He ſhall make no end to encreaſe the rule and peace, and ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the ſame, and to eſtabliſh it with equitie and righteouſneſſe from henceforth for euermore: This ſhall the zeale of the Lord of hoſtes bring to paſſe.

7 The Lorde ſent a worde into Jacob, the ſame is come into Iſrael.

8 And all the people of Ephraim ſhal know, and they that dwell in Samaria, that ſay with pride and high ſtomackes on this manner.

9 The tyle worke is fallen downe, but wee will builde it vp with ſquared ſtones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but wee will ſet it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lorde ſhall ſtrengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduerſaries together againſt him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and ſhall deuoure Iſrael with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceaſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chaſtiſeth them, neither doe they ſeeke the Lord of hoſtes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Iſrael both head and taile, bough and reede in one day.

14 By the head is vnderſtood the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, & thoſe that be gouerned, are vtterly loſt.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lorde haue no pleaſure in their young men, neither haue pitie of their fatherleſſe and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes ſpeake folly: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceaſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

17 For vngodlineſſe burneth as a fire, and it ſhall deuoure briers and thorns, and ſhall burne as in the thicket of wood, and the wicked aduance themſelues, as the ſmoke is caried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes is the land full of darkeneſſe, and the people bee conſumed as it were with fire: no man doeth ſpare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, & doth famiſh, hee eateth on the left hand, and hee ſhall not haue ynough: euery man ſhall eate the fleſh of his owne arme.

20 Manaſſes ſhall eate Ephraim, & Ephraim Manaſſes, and they both together ſhall eate Juda: After all this is not the Lords wrath ceaſed, but yet his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

The x. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the oppreſſors of the poore, 12 and propheſieth againſt Sennacherib.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq4v

WOe be vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cause their actuaries to write grieuousnesse.

2 Whereth̄rough the poore are put from their right, and my seely people robbed of iudgement, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 What will ye doe in the time of visitation, and when destruction shall come from farre? to whom will ye runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdraw my hand, ye come not among the prisoners, nor lie amōg the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lorde cease, but yet is his hand stretched out still.

5 O Assur which art the staffe of my wrath, in whose hand is the rod of mine indignation.

6 I will send him among these hypocritish people: among the people that haue deserued my displeasure will I send him: that he vtterly rob them, spoyle them, and tread them downe like the mire in the streete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not so, neither thinketh his heart on this fashion: but he imagineth how he may roote out and destroy much people.

8 For he saith, Are not my Princes all kings?

9 Is not Chalno as easie to winne, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquere Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damascus then Samaria?

10 As who say, I were able to win the kingdomes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

11 Shal I not doe vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that as soone as the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon the hill of Sion and Hierusalem, then will I visite the fruite of the stout heart of the king of Syria, with his proud lookes. 4.Reg.19. 31.

13 For he standeth thus in his owne conceit, This do I through my wisedom: for I am wise, I am he that remoueth the lands of the people, I rob their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a baliant man.

14 My hand hath found out the strength of the people as it were a nest: and like as egges that were laid here and there are gathered together, so do I gather all countries, and there was none so bolde as to moue the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whisper.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe make any bragging against him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rodde did exalt it selfe against him that beareth it, or as though the staffe should magnifie it selfe, as who say, it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lorde God of hostes send among his fatlings leannesse, and burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee that fire, and his holy one shall be the flame: and it shall kindle and burne vp as thornes and briers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woods and fieldes shall be consumed with body and soule, and they shall be as an hoste of men, whose standard bearer faileth.

19 The trees also of his wood which remaine, shall be of such a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, shall the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped out of the house of Iacob, seeke no more comfort at him that smote them: but vnfainedly shall they trust vnto the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

21 *The remnant, euen the posteritie of Iacob, shall conuert vnto God the mightie one. Rom. 9.27.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, yet shal the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decreed consumption ouerfloweth with righteousnesse.

23 *And therefore the Lord of hostes shal perfectly fulfill the thing that he hath determined in the middest of the whole world. Esai. 28.22.

24 Therefore thus saith ỹ Lord God of hosts, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afraid for the king of the Assyrians, he shal smite thee with a rod, and shal lift vp his staffe against thee, as the Egyptians did sometime.

25 But soone after shal my wrath and indignation be fulfilled in the destruction of them:

26 Moreouer, the Lord of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, * like as was the slaughter of Madian vpon the rocke Oreb, and as the destruction of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vpon the sea. Iudg.7.25.

27 Then shal his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the same yoke shalbe destroyed because of the vnctiō.

28 He shal come to Aiath, and goe thorow toward Migron, at Michmas shall he lay vp his harnesse.

29 They shal goe ouer the foord: Geba shalbe their resting place, Rhama shalbe afraid, Gibea Saul shal flee away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena shall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

32 Yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: after that, shall he lift vp his hand against the mount of the daughter of Sion, the hill of Hierusalem.

33 But see, the Lord God of hosts shal breake downe the bough with feare, he shal hewe downe the proud, and fell the high minded.

34 The thickets also of the wood shall hee roote out with yron, and Libanus shall haue a fall thorough the mightie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth of the nativitie of Christ, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Israel. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.

AND there shall come a * spring foorth of the a stemme of ‖ Iesse, and a young shoot shall grow out of his roote. Act. 13.23. a Christ shalbe borne of the seede of Iai. ‖Or, Isai.

2 The Spirite of the Lorde shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsaile and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord.

3 And shall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for hee shall not giue sentence after the thing that shalbe brought before his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq5r

4 But with righteousnesse shal he iudge the poore, and with equitie shall he reproue the simple of the worlde, * and he shall smite the world with the rod of his [b]mouth, and with the breath of his mouth shall he slay the vngodly.

2.Thes.2.8.

5 Righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girding vp of his reines.

b The armour of Christ and of his kingdome.

6 The Woolfe shall dwell with the lambe, and the Leopard shall lie downe by the Goate: Bullockes, Lions, and cattell shall keepe companie together, so that a litle childe shall leade them.

Rom.9.27.

7 The Cow and the beare shall feede together, and their young ones shall lie together: the Lyon shall eate strawe like the Oxe or the Cow.

Esai.28.21.

8 The childe while hee sucketh, shall haue a desire to the Serpents nest, and when hee is weaned, he shall put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man shall doe euill vnto another, no man shall destroy another in all the hill of my holinesse: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, euen as the sea floweth ouer with water.

Iudg.2.21.

Rom.15.12 || Or, Isai.

10 * And in that day shall the Gentiles enquire after the roote of || Iesse, which shall be set vp for a token vnto the people, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 At the same time shall the Lorde take in hand againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which shall be left aliue, from the Assyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moabians, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the sea.

12 And he shal set vp a token among the Gentiles, and gather together the dispersed of Israel, yea, and the outcasts of Iuda, from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim also, and enemies of Iuda shalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim shall beare none euill will to Iuda, and Iuda shal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines towarde the West, and spoyle them together that dwell toward the East: the Idumites & the Moabites shall come vnder their handes, and the Ammonites shall be obedient vnto them.

c The tongue that is, the arme of the sea that hindereth the passage.

15 The Lord also shal cleaue the tongues [c] of the Egyptians sea, and with his mightie winde shall he lift vp his hand ouer Nilus, and shall smite his seuen streames, and make men go ouer drie shod.

Exo.14.29.

16 And thus shall there be a way for his people that remaineth from the Assyrians, like as it happened to the Israelites, what * time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

The xij. Chapter.

The song of the Church for the obteining of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee, for thou wast displeased at me: but refraine thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

Exo.15.2. psa.117.14.

2 Beholde, God is my saluation, in whom I will trust, and not be afraide: for * the Lord God is my strength and my song, hee also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the welles of saluation:

1.Chro.15.16. psal.104.1.

4 And then shall ye say, *Giue thankes vnto the Lord, call vpon his name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

5 O sing prayses vnto the Lord, for he hath done great things, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Crie out, and sing, thou that dwellest in Sion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the middest of thee.

The xiij. Chapter.

He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

THis is the [a] burden of Babylon, which Esay the sonne of Amos did see.

a Warden, that is, the prophesie.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified, I haue also called my valiant ones, toying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyse of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a rushing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hostes mustereth his armie to battell.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the end of the heauen, euen the Lord himselfe, with the ministers of his wrath, to destroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and shall come as a destroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therfore shall all hands be letten downe, and all mens hearts shall melt away.

8 They shall stand in feare, carefulnesse, and sorow shall come vpon them, and they shall haue paine as a woman that trauaileth with childe: one shall be abashed of another, and their faces shall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lord shall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, & wrath, to make the land waste, and to roote out the sinners thereof.

10 For the starres and planets of heauen shall not giue their light, * the Sunne shall be darkened in the rising, and the Moone shall not shine with her light.

Ezec.32.7. ioel.3.15. mat.24.29. mar.13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And I will visite the wickednesse of the world, and the sinnes of the vngodly. The high stomackes of the proud will I take away, and will lay downe the boasting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine golde, & a man to be more worthy then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And Babylon shalbe as an hunted or chased Doe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee ech one into his owne land.

15 Who so is found, shalbe thot thorow: & who so taketh their part, shalbe destroyed with the sword.

16 *Their

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq5v

Psal.136.9.

16 *Their children shalbe slaine before their eyes, their house spoiled, & their wiues ravished.
17 For loe, I shal bring vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of gold.
18 With bowes shal they destroy the young men, and haue no pitie on women with childe, and their faces shall not spare the children.
19 And Babylon, that glory of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, shall be destroyed, *euen as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor.
Gen.19.25 iere.50.40.
20 It shall not endure for euer, neither shall there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians shall pitch no tents there, neither shall the shepheards make their foldes there any more.
21 But fearefull wilde beastes shal lie there, and the houses shall be full of great Owles, Estriches shall dwell there, and Apes shall daunce there.
22 Wilde Cats shall crie in the palaces, and Dragons shalbe in the pleasant houses: and as for Babylons time, it is at hand, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.

BVt the Lord will bee merciful vnto Jacob, and will yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne land, strangers shall cleaue and get them to the house of Jacob.
2 The people shall take them and cary them home to their owne land: and the house of Israel shal possesse them in the land of the Lord, that they may be seruants & handmaidens: and they shall take those prisoners, whose captiues they had bene before, and rule those that had oppressed them.
3 When the Lord now shal bring thee to rest from thy trauaile, feare, and hard bondage that thou wast laden withall:
4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vpon the king of Babylon, and say, How happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth off? Is the golden tribute come to an end?
5 The Lord hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.
6 Which rod in anger smiteth the people with continuall strokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.
7 And therefore the whole world is now at rest and quietnesse, and men sing for ioy.
8 Yea euen the firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, saying, Now that thou art layd downe, there come no more vp to hew downe vs.
9 Hell also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath raised his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth stand vp from their seates,
10 That they may al answere and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layd downe into the pit, and so is the melody of thy instruments. Wormes be laid vnder thee, and wormes be thy couering.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning child? How hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which diddest weaken the nations?
13 For thou saidst in thine heart, I wil clime vp into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.
14 I will clime vp aboue the cloudes, and wil be like the highest of all.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.
16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in themselues, saying, Is this the man that brought al lands in feare, and made the kingdomes afraid?
17 Is this he that made the world in a maner waste, and laide the cities to the ground, which let not his prisoners goe out?
18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne house with worship.
19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a filthy abominable branch, like as dead mens raiment that are shot thorow with the sword, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.
20 Thou art not buried with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy land, & destroied thy people: the generation of the wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.
21 Let there a way be sought to destroy their children that be in their fathers wickednes, that they come not vp againe to possesse the land, and fill the world full of enemies.
22 I will stande vp against them, sayth the Lord of hosts, and roote out the name and remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne of Babylon, saith the Lord.
23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will make water puddles of it, and I will sweepe them out with the besome of destruction, saieth the Lord of hosts.
24 The Lord of hostes hath sworne an othe, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue determined, and shalbe fulfilled as I haue deuised.
25 So that the Assyrian shall I destroy in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shall come from them, and his burden shall be taken from their shoulder.
26 This deuice hath God taken thorow the whole world, and this his hand is stretched out ouer all people.
27 For if the Lord of hosts determine a thing, who is able to disanull it? And if he stretch forth his hand, who may turne it againe?
28 *The same yere that king Ahaz died, was this burden: 2.Chro.28 27.
29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodde of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the Serpents roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruit shalbe a fierie flying worme.
30 But the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the simple shal dwel in safetie: thy roote also will I destroy with hunger, and it shall slay the remnant.
31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Palestina, thou art laid waste:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq6r

for there shal come from the North a smoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Gentiles? For the Lord hath stablished Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, shall put their trust in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie against Moab.

THis is the burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was destroyed and ouerthrowen in the night season, Kir also in Moab was destroyed and perished in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the idoles house, euen to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Neba and Moab shal mourne for Medba. All their heades were balde, and all their beardes shauen.

Iere.48.38. ezech.7.18. 3 *In her streetes are they girded about with sackcloth: in all the toppes of her houses and streetes shal be nothing but mourning and weeping.

4 Hesbon and Eleale shal cry, that their voice shalbe heard vnto Jahaz: and therefore the armed souldiers also of Moab shall bleate out and cry for very sorow of their minds.

5 Woe shall my heart be for Moabs sake, they shal flee vnto the citie of Zoar, which is like a faire yong bullocke of three yeeres old, for they shal all goe vp to Luith weeping: euen so by the way toward Horonaim they shall make lamentation for their vtter destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe dried vp, by reason whereof the grasse is withered, the herbes destroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, and the riches thereof, they shall cary to the brooke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole land of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the lande, and on them that are escaped from Moab.

The xvj. Chapter.

The destruction of Moab.

SEnde the Lorde of the worlde a Lambe from the rocke that lyeth toward the desert, vnto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they shall be as a a trembling bird that is put out of her nest: for they shall carrie them vnto Arnon.

a The careles and obstinate despisers of timely repentance, moued by the preaching of Gods word, shall repent when it is too late. 2.Cron.28.27.

3 Gather your counsaile, come together in iudgement, couer vs with your shadow in the midday, as the night doeth hide the chased, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwell among you: Moab, be thou their refuge against the destroyer: for the aduersarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is wasted out of the land.

5 And in mercy shal the seat be prepared and he shal sit vpon it in the truth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and making haste vnto righteousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proud, presumptuous, arrogant, and ful of indignation, and vaine are his lies.

7 *Therefore shall Moab make lamentation, because of the Moabites that shall be slaine, yea they shall wayle together: because of the foundations of the citie that was made of brycke shall ye complaine, euen ye lame people that are left onely behinde. Iere.48.20.

8 For the vines of Hesbon are cut downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principal branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernesse, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Hesbon and Eleale: for the cry of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruits, and vpon thy haruest.

10 *The mirth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shalbe no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shal tread out no wine in their presses, the song of their merrie cheare haue I laid downe. Iere.48.33.

11 bWherfore my bowels shal rumble like an harpe for Moabs sake, and mine inward partes for the cities sake that is made of brycke.

b The superstitious and idolatrous haue more trust in one idole and in some one place then in aweldenied all in vaine.

12 And it shall come to passe, that when it is seene that Moab shal be made wearie of his hill Chappels, he shall come to his temple to pray, cbut he shall not be able.

c Not be able through weaknesse, or it shall not profit him.

13 So then, this is the saying that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeres, which shall be as the yeres of an hyred seruant, shall the glory of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, shalbe very small and feeble.

The xvij. Chapter.

A prophesie against Damascus.

THis is the burden vpon Damascus: behold, Damascus is taken away to be no more a city, but shalbe an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shal be folds for cattel which shal lie there, and there shall be none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more bee strong, and Damascus shall no longer be a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria shall be as the glorie of the children of Israel, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shall be made very thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall ware leane.

5 And he shall be as one that gathereth vp corne in haruest, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shall be also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shall there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Oliue tree there remaine two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough, and foure or fiue in the broad fruitfull branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 Then shal man turne againe to his maker,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qq6v

and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 As for the altars, which are his owne handie worke, hee shall not regarde them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, those shall hee not cast his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes and branches, which they left because of the children of Israel, and the land shalbe desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and early in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to florish: the haruest shalbe gone in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe sorow without hope of comfort.

12 Woe shalbe to the multitude of much people, which shall make a sound like to the noyse of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shal rage like the rushing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters shall the people rage: God shal rebuke him, and he shall flee farre off, he shalbe chased away like as dry straw vpon the mountaines before the winde, and like a thing that turneth before the storme.

14 At euen behold there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, loe, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countries nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.

WHat lande that trusteth vnder the shadowe of wings, that land which is beyonde the waters of Ethiopia.

2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence yee speedy messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the floods haue spoyled.

3 All the inhabiters of the worlde, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaines, & hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For so the Lord sayd vnto me, as for me I will take my rest, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloud of deawe in the heate of haruest.

5 For afore the haruest when the branch is growen, there shal come ripe frut of the floure: and he shall cut downe the increase with sythes: and the branches shal he take away with hooks.

6 Thus shall they be left together vnto the fowles of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes shall remaine vpon it, and euery beast of the land shalbe vpon it in Winter.

7 In that time shall there a present bee brought vnto the Lord of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abroad and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the floods haue spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He propheseth against Egypt: 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Christ.

THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shal tremble at the presence of him, and the heart of Egypt shal quake in the middest of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians one against another, so that one brother shall fight against another, and one neighbour against another, citie against citie, and realme against realme.

3 The mind also of Egypt shalbe cleane without counsell within it selfe, and the deuise that they take wil I destroy: and they shal seeke counsell at idoles, and at sorcerers, at workers with spirits, and at soothsayers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a marueilous cruel lord, and a mightie king shal haue dominion ouer them, saieth the Lord God of hostes.

5 The waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shall decrease and be dryed vp.

6 The waters shalbe drawen out, the riuers of Egypt shalbe emptied and dryed vp, the reedes and flagges shalbe cut downe.

7 The grasse in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, shall wither away and be brought to nought.

8 The fishers also shal mourne, and all they that cast angle into the water shal make lamentation, and they that lay foorth their net besides the waters, shalbe rooted out.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flare, and make fine workes, shall be confounded, and so shal they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open works shal euen be destroied, and all they that make ponds and slues for fish, shal come to nought.

11 But you foolish princes of Zoan, ye wise counsellers of Pharao, whose wit is turned to foolishnesse, how say yee vnto Pharao, I am come of wise men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wise men? Let them tell thee if they can, what the Lord of hosts hath deuised vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe stay thereof.

14 In the middest of it hath the Lord powred the spirit of wickednesse: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drunken man staggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall the [a] head or tayle, the branch or reede, be able to doe any worke in Egypt.

16 In that day shal Egypt bee like vnto women: it shalbe afraid, and stand in feare at the motion of the hand of the Lord of hostes which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt shalbe afraid of the land of Iuda: so that euery one that maketh mention of it

[a] By the head and branch, are meant the honourable and chiefest of the land: By the taile and reede, the multitude & lower sort of people.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr1r

halbe afraide thereat, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he deuised for it.

18 In that day shal fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Chanaan, and sweare by the Lord of hostes: the citie of desolation shal be called one of them.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lord be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and this title beside it, vnto the Lord.

20 And it shalbe a token and a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lord, because of such as trouble them, and he shal send them a sauiour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shalbe knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shal vow a vow vnto the Lord, and performe it.

22 The Lord also shall smite Egypt sore, and heale them againe: and they shall be conuerted vnto the Lord, and he shalbe entreated of them, and shal heale them.

23 In that day shall there be a common way out of Egypt into Assyria, and Assyria shal come into Egypt, and Egypt into Assyria: so that the Egyptians and the Assyrians shall serue the Lord together.

24 In that day shall the nation of Israel be the third with Egypt and Assyria: and they shal be blessed in the midst of the land.

25 Which land the Lord of hostes hath blessed, saying, Blessed is my people of Egypt, Assur also is the worke of my handes, and Israel is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter.

Against Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tharthã came vnto Asdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria had sent him, and had fought against Asdod, & taken it:

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Esay the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and take off the sackcloth from thy loines, and put off thy shoe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord sayde, Like as my seruant Esay hath walked naked and barefoote, for a signe and wonder three yeeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shal the king of Assyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked and barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shalbe brought in feare also, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their hope, and of Egypt, wherein they are wont to glory.

6 And they that dwell in the same Ile, shall say in that day, Behold, such is our hope: whither shall we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from the king of Assyria? and howe shal we escape?

The xxj. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

a The waste sea is, Babylon, or Chaldee.

THe burden of the a waste sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth thorow at the noone day from the wildernesse, so shall it come from the terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come against another, and one destroyer against another: Vp Elam, lay siege thou of Midia, all their groning haue I laid downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorrow, heauinesse haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that is trauailing: it made me stoupe when I heard it, and it dered mee when I saw it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulnesse came vpon me: the night of my voluptuousnesse hath bee turned against me into feare.

5 While they garnished the table, the watchman looked: and while I was eating and drinking, it was said, Vp yee captaines, take you to your shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go, and set a watchman to tell what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet which two horsemen sate vpon, with the cariage of an asse, and the cariage of a camell: so he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and am appointed to keepe my watch euery night. Habac. 2.1.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, with two horsemen: and he answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he smitten downe vnto the ground. Iere. 51.8. Apoc. 14.8.

10 Thou art he whom I must thresh, and thou belongest to my corne floore: this that I heard of the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what hast thou espied by night? watchman, what hast thou espied by night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and so doeth the night: if yee will aske me any question, then aske it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the woods of Arabia shall ye tarie all night, euen in the streetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabiters of the lande of Thema brought foorth water to him that was thirstie, they preuented him that was fled away with their bread.

15 For because of swordes they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawen sword, and for the bent bowe, and because of the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayde vnto mee, There is yet a yere, according to the yeres of an hyred seruant, & all the glory of Cedar shal faile.

17 And the number of them that shall escape from the bowes, shal be minished by the mighty children of Cedar: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem.

a Hierusalem is meant by the valley of vision.

THe burden of the a valley of vision. What hast thou to doe here, that thou climest to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou troublesome and proude citie: thy slaine men are neither put to death with the sword, nor dead in battell.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr1v

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the archers haue taken them prisoners: all they I say that are found in thee, are in captiuitie together, and they also that fled farre off.

4 Therefore said I, Let mee alone, and I will make lamentation: ye shall not be able to comfort mee, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of destruction, that the Lord the God of hostes will bring to passe in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie, and crying vnto mountaines.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of footmen and horsemen, and the citie of Cir shewed the shield open.

7 The chiefe valley also was ful of charets, and the horsemen set their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemie take away the couer of Juda, and then didst thou looke toward the [b] armour of the house of the forest.

[b] The armory that Salomon made and furnished with munition, 1. Kings 7.

9 Yee haue seene also the broken places of the citie of Dauid, how that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, ye haue numbred them, and the houses haue ye broken downe, to make the wall strong.

11 A pit also haue ye made betweene the two wals for the waters of the old poole, [c] and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

[c] The Lord hath not forbid to make fortification of sure defence against the enemies, so that our trust be put in him, and not in our fortresses and strong holds.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call men vnto weeping and mourning, to baldnesse and girding about with sackcloth.

13 And behold, they haue ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: *let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we shall die.

1. Cor. 15. 12.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hostes. This iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saieth the Lord God of hostes.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Get ye vnto yonder treasurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the house.

16 What hast thou to do here? and whom hast thou here, that thou shouldest here hew thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for himselfe on an hard rocke?

17 Behold, O thou man, the Lord shall carie thee away into captiuitie, and shall surely couer thee with confusion.

18 The Lord shall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, and shall send thee into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, and there in stead of the charets of thy pompe, shal the house of the Lord haue confusion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling shall he ouerthrow thee.

20 And in that day shall I call my seruant Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments will I cloth him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power will I also commit into his hand, and he shall be a father of such as dwell in Hierusalem, and in the house of Juda.

22 *And the key of the house of Dauid wil I lay vpon his shoulder: so that he shall open, and no man shut, he shal shut, and no man open.

Ioh. 12. 14. apoc. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shalbe the glorious seate of his fathers house.

24 Moreouer, all generations and posterities shal hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, all vessels both great and small, and all instruments of measure and musicke.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shalbe pluckt away, for so the Lord hath spoken.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A prophecie against Tyrus: 17 and a promise that it shall be restored againe.

THe burden of Tyre. Mourne ye ships of Tharsis, for there commeth such destruction, that ye shall not haue an house to enter into, and that there shall be no traffike out of the lande of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Be still ye that dwell in the Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and such as passe ouer the sea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, and the fruites of the riuer, were her victuals, so that it became a common mart of nations.

4 Bee ashamed thou Sidon: for the [a] sea, euen the strength of the sea hath spoken, saying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nourished vp young men, or brought vp virgins.

[a] By the sea & the strength of the sea is meant Tyrus.

5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they shalbe sory for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Get you to Tharsis, mourne you that dwel in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of olde antiquitie? her owne feete shall carie her forth, to be a sojourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that [b] crowneth her selfe? whose marchants are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the world.

[b] That crowneth her selfe, that is, which hasteth her selfe to be as it were the Queene of all cities on the sea coastes.

9 Euen the Lorde of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pride of all such as be glorious, and to minish all them that be proud vpon the earth.

10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharsis, for thou hast no more strength.

11 He that smote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord himselfe hath giuen a commandement against the same common place of marchandise, that they shall vtterly destroy the might thereof.

12 And he said, Make no more thy boast, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: vp, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great ships: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.

14 Mourne yee ships of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.

15 And in that day shall Tyre be forgotten

Osee 4.9.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr2r

seuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one king, and after the end of seuentie yeeres, shall Tyre sing as doth an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, and goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing moe songs, that thou maiest be had in remembrance.

17 And after the end of the seuenty yeres, shal the Lord visite Tyre, and he shall conuert vnto her rewarde, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth that are in the world.

18 Their occupying also and their rewarde shalbe holy vnto the Lord: their gaines shal not be laid vp nor kept in store, but it shall be theirs that dwell before the Lord, that they may eate ynough, and haue clothing sufficient.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

BEhold, the Lord maketh the earth waste and emptie, yee turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabiters thereof.

Osee 4.9. 2 *And the Priest shalbe as the people, & the master as the seruant, the mistresse like the maide, the seller like the buyer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borroweth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the detter.

3 The land shalbe cleane wasted, and vtterly spoyled: for so the Lord hath spoken.

4 The earth is sory and consumeth away, the world is feeble and perisheth, the proud people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth also is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into trespasse: wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are perished with drought, and fewe men are left behind.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene mery in heart are come to mourning.

8 The mirth of Tabrets is laid downe, the noyse of such as haue made mery is ceased, the ioy of the harpe is at an end.

9 They shall drinke no more wine with mirth, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 In the streetes is there a crying, because of wine, all cheere is vanished away, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 For in the midst of the land, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine haruest is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, and make a mery noyse, and in magnifying of the Lord shal they cry out of the West.

15 Wherfore praise ye the Lord in the valleys, euen the name of the Lord God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.

16 From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard praises and mirth, because of the righteous: and I said, I know a thing in secret, I knowe a thing in secret, woe is me: the transgressers haue offended, the transgressers haue grieuously offended.

17 Feare fulnesse, the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.

18 * It will come to passe that whosoeuer escapeth the feareful noyse, shall fall into the pit, and he that commeth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken with the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are moued. Iere.48.44.

19 The earth is vtterly vroken downe, the earth hath a sore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shalbe remooued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shalbe heauie vpon it, it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And in that day shall the Lorde visite the host aboue that is on high, and the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together as they that be in prison, and they shall be shut vp in ward, and after many daies shal they be visited.

23 The moone shall bee abashed, and the sunne ashamed, when the Lorde of hostes shall reigne in mount Sion and in Hierusalem with worship, and in the sight of such as shall be of his counsell.

The xxv. Chapter.

A thankesgiuing to God for his workes.

THou art my Lord my God, I will magnifie thee, I will giue thanks vnto thy name, for thou hast wrought woonderfull thinges to passe, according to thine old counsell, truely and faithfully.

2 Thou hast made a citie an heape of stones, and wrought a strong towne into decay: the habitation of strangers hast thou made to be no citie, neither shall it be builded any more.

3 Therefore shall the mightie people giue glory vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength vnto the poore, and a succour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge against euill weather, a shadow against the heate: for the blast of raging men is like a storme that casteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a dry place walleth all things: so shalt thou suppresse the noyse of aliants, the heate is abated with the shadow of the cloud, euen so shall God allwage the noyse of the cruell tyrants.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lord of hostes make vnto all people a feast of plenteous and delicate things, euen of most pleasant and daintie dishes.

7 And in this mountaine shall the Lorde destroy the couering that all people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is spread vpon all nations,

8 As for death he hath destroyed it for euer, and the *Lorde God shall wipe away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away out of all the earth, for so the Lord hath said. Apo.7.17. and 21.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr2v

9 And in that day it shalbe said, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he shall saue vs, this is the Lord in whom we haue hoped, we will be mery, and reioyce in the saluation that commeth of him.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the Lord cease, and Moab shall be threshed vnder him, euen as strawe is troden to doung on the dounghill.

11 And he shall stretch out his hand in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth casteth out his hands to swim: and with the strength of his hands shall he bring downe their pride.

12 The strong holde also, and defence of thy walles hath hee ouerthrowen and cast downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto dust.

The xxvj. Chapter.

A song of deliuerance of the people.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Juda, We haue a strong citie, saluation shall God appoint in stead of wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou preserue perfect peace, because they put their trust in thee.

4 Put yee your trust alway in the Lorde: for in the Lorde God there is strength for euermore.

5 For he hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie, hee hath brought it low, euen to the ground shall he cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the steps of such as be in necessitie shall tread it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou grant vnto the iust, O thou most righteous, thou shalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgments, O Lord, haue we put our trust in thee: thy name also, and the remembrance of thee, is the thing that our soule longeth for.

9 My soule hath longed for thee al the night, and with my spirit which is within me, will I seeke thee earely in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabiters of the world shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Shall the vngodly man bee fauoured, which hath not learned righteousnesse, but doth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous? hee shall not see the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to strike, they see it not, but they shall see it, & be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that consumeth thine enemies shal deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou shalt prouide peace: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lords besides thee haue subdued vs: but we will be mindfull onely of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that be out of life will not rise againe, therefore hast thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lord, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre off vnto all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer, when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth nigh towards her trauaile, is sorie and crieth in her paines: euen so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child & suffered paine, as though we had brought forth wind: for there is no saluation in the earth, neither do the inhabiters of the world submit themselues.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, euen as my body shall they rise againe: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust, for thy dewe is euen as the dewe of herbes, and the earth shall cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe for a litle while, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 * For beholde, the Lord is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwell vpon earth: the earth also shall disclose her bloods, and shall no more hide them that are slaine in her. Mich. 1.3.

The xxvij. Chapter.

A prophesie of the comming of Christ, and destruction of idolatrie.

IN that day the Lorde with his sore, great, and mightie sword shal visite [a] Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

a By Leuiathan the greatest of fishes in the sea is meant the kingdome of Satan: and the mightie tyrants of the world, enemies to Christ, and persecuters of his religion.

2 In that day see that ye sing of the congregation, which is the vineyarde that bringeth forth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lord do keepe it, in due seasons shall I water it: and least the enemie doe it any harme, I will both night and day preserue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, else when the vineyard bringeth mee foorth briers and thornes, I would goe thorow it by warre, and burne it vp together.

5 Let it take holde of my [b] strength, and it shall be at one with mee, euen at one shall it be with me.

b God calleth his word his strength, because thereby he winneth vnto and honoureth them vnto himselfe.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shall take roote, Israel shall be greene and flourish, and the world shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten him as sore as he did the other that smote him? Or is he slaine with so sore a slaughter as they slew him?

8 Thou wilt punish it in the branches, yet not beyond measure: for in the day that the East winde bloweth sore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore shal the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruite, namely the [c] taking away of his sinne, if he make all the stones of the altar of idoles, as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, that their groues and images rise not vp againe.

c God vseth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whereupon followeth forgiuenesse of sinnes.

10 Els shal the strong citie be desolate, and the habitation forsaken and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and eate vp the graffes thereof.

1.Cor.14. 21.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr3r

11 When the branches of it are drie, they are broken off, and the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding, and therefore hee that made them, shall not fauour them, and hee that created them shall giue them no grace.

12 And in that day shal the Lord make a threshing from the mids of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye children of Israel shall be gathered together one to another.

13 In that day shall the great trumpe bee blowen, so that they which were lost in the land of Assyria, and they that were banished in the land of Egypt, shall come and worship the Lord in the holy mount of Hierusalem.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Against the pride of Ephraim, 9 and against false priests and preachers.

WOe bee vnto the crowne of pride, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a flower that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of such as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement and sore day from the Lorde, like an vnmeasurable haile and perilous tempest, euen like the force of mighty and horrible waters that violently beareth downe all things.

3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken Ephraimites shall be troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his fairenesse and beauty, which is in the head of the valley of fatnesse, shall fade away as doeth an vntimely ripe figge before haruest: which when a man espieth, hee looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes be the crowne of glorie and diamond of beauty vnto the residue of his people.

6 He wil be also a spirit of perfect knowledge to him that sitteth in iudgement, and strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate of the enemies.

7 But they are out of the way by reason of wine, yea, farre out of the way are they through strong drinke: the priest also and the prophet are gone astray by the meanes of strong drinke, they are drunken with wine, they go amisse through strong drinke, they fall in prophesying, and stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, that no man is cleane.

9 Whome then shall such one teach knowledge? and whom shal he make to vnderstand the thing that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as yong children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that be such, must take after one lesson, another lesson, after one commandement, another commandement, for one rule, another rule, after one instruction, another instruction, there a little, and there a little.

11 *For he that speaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vseth rudenesse of speech, or a strange language.

12 If any man say vnto them, Loe, this is the rest wherewith yee may ease him that is wearie, this is the refreshing: they will not hearken.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lord bee vnto them lesson vpon lesson, commandement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, instruction vpon instruction, there a little, and there a little: that they may goe on, and fall backward, be bruised, tangled, and snared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord yee mockers, yee that haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Because ye haue sayd, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: and though there goe foorth a sore plague, it shall not come vnto vs, for wee haue made falshood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid:

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, *Beholde, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, euen a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: who so beleeueth, let him not bee too [a] hastie.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the rule, and righteousnesse to the balance, so that the [b] haile shall sweepe away as a broome your vaine confidence, and the priuie place of your refuge shall the waters run ouer.

18 And thus the couenant that ye made with death, shall be disanulled, and your agreement that ye made with hell, shall not stand, yea when the sore plague goeth foorth, yee shal bee troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you away: for early in the morning euerie day, yea both day and night, shal it goe thorowe, and when the noise thereof is perceiued, it shal gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narrow, and not large, and the couering so smal, that a man can not winde himselfe vnder it.

21 *For the Lord shal stand as in mount Perazim, and shalbe wroth like as in the valley of Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore see that ye be no mockers, lest your punishment encrease: for I heard the Lord of hostes, that there shall come a short ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voice, consider and ponder my speech.

24 Doeth not the husbandman plowe all the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may sowe?

25 When hee hath made it plaine, wil hee not spread abroad the fitches, and sowe cummin, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

26 God wil instruct him to haue discretion, euen his God wil teach him.

27 For fitches shall not bee threshed with an harrowe, neither shal a cart wheele bee brought thorow the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummin with a rod.

28 But the seede that bread is made of, is threshed, though it be not alway a threshing, and a cart wheele must bee brought ouer it, lest hee grind it with his teeth.

29 This also commeth of the Lord of hostes, which worketh with wonderful wisedome, and bringeth excellent workes to passe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophesie against Hierusalem, and against the vaine traditions of men.

Mich.2.9.

1.Cor.14.21.

Mat.21.4.

a Who so through faith doth lay himselfe vpon Christ, in hasty going forward shall not fall: that is, shall not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

b The Gospel is compared to haile and floods, for that it breaketh downe and carieth away Idolatrie and superstition, wherein men doe trust in vaine.

1.Reg.3.20 1.chr.24. 11.10,10. 12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr3v

WOe vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Goe on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be slaine.

2 I wil lay siege vnto Ariel, so that there shall bee heauinesse and sorow in it: and it shalbe vnto me euen an altar of slaughter.

3 I will besiege thee round about, and will fight against thee thorow a bulwarke, and will reare vp ditches against thee.

4 Thou shalt bee brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shal goe lowe out of the dust:

5 Thy voice also shall come vp out of the ground, like the voice of a witch, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

6 Moreouer, the noise of the strange enemies shall be like thin dust, and the multitude of tyrants shall be as dry straw that cannot tarie: euen suddenly and in haste shal their blast goe.

7 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noise, with storme and tempest, and with the flame of a consuming fire.

8 And the multitude of all nations that fight against Ariel, shall be as a dreame seen by night: euen so shall they be that make warre against it, and strong holds to ouercome it, and that lay any siege vnto it.

9 In conclusion, it shalbe euen as when an hungrie man dreameth that hee is eating, and whē he awaketh, his soule is empty, or as when a thirstie man dreameth that hee is drinking, when he awaketh, he is yet faint, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Sion.

10 Ponder these things once in your minds, and wonder: Blinded are they themselues, and the blind guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnstable, but not through strong drinke:

11 For the Lord hath couered you with a slumbring spirit, and hath closed your eyes: your prophets also and rulers that should see, them hath he couered.

12 And the vision of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I can not, for it is sealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I am not learned.

Mat.15.8. mar.7.6. 14 Therefore thus hath the Lord said, *For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, do honour me with their mouth, and with their lips, but their heart is farre from mee, and the feare which they haue vnto mee, proceedeth of a commandement that is taught of men.

15 Therefore will I doe marueiles among this people, euen marueilous things I say and a wonder: 1.Cor.1.19 *for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their wittie men shall hide it selfe.

Abdi.1.8. 16 *Woe vnto them that keepe secret their thoughts, to hide their counsell from the Lord, and to doe their workes in darkenesse, saying, Eccl.23.15 *Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth the worke say of him that made it, He made not mee? And doeth an earthen vessel say of him that fashioned it, He had no vnderstanding?

18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus shall bee turned into a lowe fielde, and that the lowe field shalbe taken as the wood?

19 And in that day shall deafe men heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shal see euen out of the cloude, and out of darkenesse.

20 The meeke spirited also shalbe merie in the Lord, and the poore among them that bee lowly shall reioice in the holy one of Israel:

21 For hee that did violence is brought to nought, and the scorneful man is consumed, and they rooted out that made haste early to vnrighteousnesse,

22 Making a man to sinne in the word, and that tooke him in a snare, which reproued them in the open place, and they that haue turned the cause of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord to the house of Jacob, euen thus sayth hee that redeemed Abraham, Jacob shal not now be confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when he seeth his children the worke of my hands in the mids of him, they shal sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Jacob, and feare the God of Israel.

25 They also that haue bene of an erroneous spirit, shal come to vnderstanding, and they that haue bene scorneful shal learne doctrine.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Against them that forsake the counsel of God, and cleaue to the counsel of men. 3 The Prophet also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.

ALas for those disobedient children, sayth the Lord, that they wil take counsel, and not of mee, that they wil take a secret aduice, and not out of my spirit, and therfore adde they sinne vnto sinne.

2 Euen they that walke to go downe into Egypt, and haue asked no question at my mouth, but seeke strength in the might of Pharao, and trust in the shadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharao be your confusion, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your shame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, and his embalsadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were ashamed of the people that could doe them no good, and that might not help them, nor shewe them any profit, but were their confusion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South. In a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shal come the yong and old lion, the viper, & fierce serpent, that flieth against them that vpon colts beare their riches, and vpon camels their treasures to a people that can doe them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth shal the help of the Egyptians bee: therefore haue I cried vnto Hierusalem, They shall haue strength ynough, if they wil settle their mindes in quietnesse.

8 Now therefore go thy way, and write this before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and be kept still for euer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr4r

9 For this is an obſtinate people, and diſſembling children, children that refuſe to heare the law of the Lord.

10 For they ſay vnto the ſeers, See not: and to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but ſpeake faire words vnto vs, looke out errours.

11 Get you out of the way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Iſrael from vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſayth the holy one of Iſrael. Becauſe your hearts riſe againſt this word, and becauſe you truſt in wrong dealing, and perueꝛſe iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore ſhall ye haue this miſchiefe for your deſtruction and fall, like as an high wall that falleth becauſe of ſome riſt or blaſt, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly.

14 And the hurt thereof is like an earthen veſſell which breaketh without helpe, ſo that in the burſting of it, there is not found one ſhiuer to fetch fire in, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus ſayth the Lord God, euen the holy one of Iſrael, In repentance and in reſt ſhall yee bee ſafe, in quietneſſe and ſure confidence ſhal bee your ſtrength, but yee haue had no luſt thereto.

16 For ye haue ſayd, No, but wee will eſcape through horſes, therefore ſhall yee flee, and wee will get vs vp vpon ſwift beaſts, and therefore ſhall your perſecuters be ſwifter.

17 A thouſand ſhal flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye all flee, til ye be left as a ſhip maſt vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doeth the Lorde cauſe you to waite, that hee may haue mercie vpon you, to the intent that hee may haue the preeminence when hee is gracious vnto you: for the Lord is the God of iudgement, bleſſed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt not be in beauineſſe: but at the voice of thy complaint ſhal hee haue mercie vpon thee, and when he heareth it, he ſhall giue thee an anſwere.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduerſitie, thy raine ſhall be no more ſo ſcant, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare ſhal heare the talking of him that doth ſpeake behind thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aſide, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Yee ſhall deſtroy alſo the couering of your ſiluer images, and the decking of your golden idoles, euen as filthineſſe ſhalt thou put them away, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall God giue raine vnto thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſowe the ground withall, & bread of the encreaſe of the earth, which ſhalbe fat and very plenteous: in that day alſo ſhall thy cattel be fed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhal eate the cleane prouender, which is purged with the wind and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hill ſhall there be riuers and ſtreames of waters in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhal be as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light ſhal be ſeuen fold, and haue as much ſhine as the ſeuen dayes beſide, when the Lord bindeth vp the ſore of the people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the name of the Lord commeth from far, and his preſence is ſo hot, that no man is able to abide: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fire.

28 His breath is a behement flood of water that reacheth vp to the neckе: that he may ſift away the heathen in the ſieue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye ſhal ſing like as in the night when the holy ſolemnitie beginneth, and ye ſhal haue gladneſſe of heart, like as when one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, and to the moſt mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhal cauſe his glorious voice to bee heard, and ſhall declare his ſtretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of conſuming fire, with noiſome lightning, with ſhowre, and with haileſtones.

31 For through the voice of the Lorde ſhall Aſſur be deſtroyed, which ſmote other men with the rod.

32 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that whitherſoeuer he goeth, the rod ſhal cleaue vnto him, which the Lord ſhall lay vpon him with Tabrets and harpes: and with great war ſhal he fight againſt his hoſte.

33 For the fire of hel is ordained from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lord ſet in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning whereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, which is like a riuer of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

The xxxj. Chapter.

He curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeeke for the helpe of men.

WOe be vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and truſt in horſes, and put their confidence in charets, becauſe they be many, and in horſemen, becauſe they bee luſtie and ſtrong: but they regard not the holy one of Iſrael, and they aſke no queſtion at the Lord.

2 And he neuertheleſſe is wiſe, & wil plague the wicked, and goeth not from his word, he wil ariſe againſt the houſhold of the froward, and againſt the helpe of euill doers.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, & not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: and as ſoon as the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand, then ſhall the helper fall, and he that ſhould haue bene helped, and they ſhal all together be deſtroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto mee, Like as the Lion and the Lions whelpe roareth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitude of Shepheards crie out vpon him, neither abaſhed for all the heape of them: ſo ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defend his hill.

5 Like as the birds flutter about their neſts: ſo ſhal the Lord of hoſts keepe, ſaue, defend, and deliuer Hieruſalem.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr4v

6 Therefore, O ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto him whom you haue ofttimes forsaken.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which ye haue made with your owne hands vnto your sinne.

8 Assur also shalbe slaine with the sword, not with a mans sword, neither shall the sword of any man deuoure him, and he shall flee from the slaughter, and his choyse young men shalbe discomfited.

9 He shall goe for feare to his strong holdes, and his princes shall flee from his standard, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hierusalem.

The xxij. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

BEhold, a king shall gouerne after the rule of righteousnesse, and the princes shall rule according vnto the balance of equitie.

2 And that man shall be vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempest, like as a riuer of water in a thirstie place, and the shadow of a great rocke in a drie land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shal not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare shall take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwise shall attaine to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue shal speak plainely and distinctly.

5 Then shall the foolish nigard be no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigard will speake nigardly, and his heart will worke euill, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominations against God, to make the hungry leane, & to withhold drinke from the thirstie.

7 The weapons of the churlish are euill, he deuiseth noysome deuises, that he may beguile the poore with deceitfull words, yea, euen there as he should giue sentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall person imagineth honest things, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Vp yee rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voyce: ye careless daughters, marke my wordes.

10 Many yeres and dayes shal ye be brought in feare, O ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, and the haruest shall not come.

11 Be abashed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue careless, cast off your rayment, make your selues bare, and put sackcloth about you.

12 For as the infants weepe when their mothers teates are dried vp: so shall you weepe for your faire fields and fruitfull vineyards.

13 My peoples field shal bring thornes and thistles: and so shal it be in euery house of voluptuousnesse, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces also shall be broken, and the greatly occupied cities desolate: the towres and bulwarkes shall become dennes for euermore, where wilde asses take their pleasure, and sheep their pasture,

15 Vnto the time that the spirit bee powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the plenteous field be reckoned for a wood.

16 *Then shal equitie dwel in the desert, and righteousnesse in a fruitfull land. Esai. 19.17.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and her fruit rest and quietnesse for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in the Innes of peace, and in sure dwellings, in safe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it shall fall in the wood, and the citie shall be set low in the valley.

20 O how happie shal ye be when ye shal safely sow your seed beside all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Asses.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 Threatning against the Assyrians. 20 A destruction of them that shall see the Lord.

WOe to thee that destroyest, when thou wast not destroyed, thou breakest the league, whereas none hath broken it with thee: for whē thou shalt leaue destroying, thou thy self shalt be destroyed: and when thou ceasest from breaking the league, then shall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, we haue put our whole trust in thee: be an arme to such early, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuse noyse the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathen were scattered.

4 And the spoyles shall be gathered, which shall be yours, as are the gathering of Buchus, and the multitude going to it shal be as Locusts running to and fro.

5 The Lord is exalted, for it is hee that dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And a sure stablishing of the times, shall be strength, health, wisedome, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord shall be the treasure of it.

7 Behold, the messengers shall crie without: and the ambassadours of peace shal weepe bitterly.

8 Their streetes are waste, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appointment, the cities are cast away, and men are nothing regarded.

9 The desolate earth is in heauinesse, Libanus is shamed and hewen downe, Saron is like a wildernesse, Basan and Charmel are spoyled of their fruits.

10 And therefore saith the Lord, I will vp now, now will I be aduanced, now will I be exalted.

11 Ye shall conceiue stubble, and beare straw: and your spirit shall be the fire, that it may consume you.

12 And the people shal be burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and cast in the fire.

13 Now hearken to, ye that are farre off, how I haue done, and consider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The sinners at Sion are afraide, a sudden fearefulnesse is come vpon the hypocrites: What is he among vs, say they, that shall dwell by the consuming fire? which of vs may abide the euerlasting heate?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr5r

Psal. 15.2. 15 *He that leadeth a godly life, and speaketh the trueth, he that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceit, hee that keepeth his hand that hee touch no reward, which stoppeth his eares that he heare no counsell against the innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eyes that hee see no euill:

16 Hee it is that shall dwell on high, whose safegard shall be in a bulwarke of rocks: to him shall bee giuen meate, and his waters shall not faile.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his glory, euen the King of the farre countreyes shall they see.

18 Thine heart studied for feare, thinking thus, 1.Cor.1.16 *What shall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that tared our fairest houses?

19 There shalt thou not see a cruell people of a strange tongue, to haue so diffused a language that it may not bee vnderstanded, neither so strange a speech but it shall be perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Hierusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shall remoue, whose nailes shall neuer be taken out world without end, whose cordes euery one shall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maiesty of the Lord shall there bee present among vs, as a place where faire broad riuers and streames are, thorow the which, shall neither Galley rowe, nor great ship saile.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our law-giuer, the Lorde is our King, and hee himselfe shalbe our Sauiour.

23 Thy tackling is loosed, therefore it cannot make fast the masse, nor spread the saile: then there is dealed great spoyle, yea, lame men run after the pray.

24 There lyeth no man that sayeth, I am sicke: but all euill is taken away from the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

The last destruction of the Synagogue, in which the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Church and congregation of Christ.

COme ye heathen, and heare, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, & all that is therein, thou round compasse, & all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angry with all people, and his displeasure is kindled against all the multitude of them, hee hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slaine shall be cast out, and their bodies shall stinke, that euen the very hils shalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and the heauens shall fold together as a role, and all the starres thereof shall fall, like as the leaues fall from the vines and figge trees.

5 For my sworde shalbe bathed in heauen, and shal immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue cursed.

6 And the Lords sword shalbe full of blood, and be ruddie with the fattenesse and blood of lambes and goates, with the fatnesse of the kidneys of wethers: for the Lord shall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There shall the Unicorns fall with them, and the Bulles with the Gyants, and their land shalbe throughly soked with blood, and their ground corrupt with fatnesse.

8 For it is the [a] day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion. a God declareth his loue and care to preserue his Church by his seuere punishing of the enimies to his Church.

9 And his floods shalbe turned to pitch, and his earth to brimstone, and therewith shall the land be kindled.

10 So that it shall not be quenched day nor night, but smoke euermore, & so forth lye waste: and no man shall goe thorow it for euer.

11 *But Pelicanes, Stockes, great Owles, Soph. 2.14. and Rauens shall haue it in possession, and dwell therein: for God shall spread out the line of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 Her nobles shall call, and there is no kingdome: and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 Thornes shall grow in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strong holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may be a court for Estriches.

14 There shall strange diuises and monsterous beastes meete one another, and the wilde keepe companie together, there shall the Lamia lye and haue her lodging.

15 There shal the Owle make her nest, build, be there at home, and bring forth her yong ones: there shall the Kites come together, each one to his like.

16 Seeke through the book of the Lord, and read it: there shall none of these things bee left out, there shall not one nor such like faile: for his mouth commaundeth, and that same doeth his spirit gather together, or fulfill.

17 Hee hath cast the lot for them, and to those beasts hath his hand diuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Christ.

BUt [a] the desert and wildernesse shall reioyce, the waste ground shalbe glad, & flourish as the Lilie. a The barren nature of mankinde to all goodnesse, shall be made fruitfull by grace promised in Christ. Deut. 29. and 31.

2 She shall flourish pleasantly, and be ioyfull, and euer be giuing thankes more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Carmel & Saron shalbe giuen her: These shall know the honour of the Lord, and the maiestie of our God.

3 And therefore [b] strength the weake hands, and comfort the feeble knees. b God giueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching the word.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheere, and feare not, beholde, your God commeth to take vengeance, and you shall see the reward that God giueth: God commeth his owne selfe, and will deliuer you.

5 *Then shall the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened. Mat.15.30.

6 Then shal the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shal giue thankes: for in the wildernesse there shall welles spring, and floods of water in the desert.

7 The drie ground shall turne to riuers, and the thirstie to springs of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shall growe sweete

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr5v

floures and greene rushes.

8 There shall be footepaths, and common streets, this shalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane person shall goe through it, for the Lorde himselfe shall goe with them that way, and the wayfarer nor ignorant shall not erre.

9 There shalbe no Lyon, and no rauening beasts shall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shall goe there free and safe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I say, shall conuert, and come to Sion with thanksgiuing: euerlasting ioy shall they haue, pleasure & gladnesse shalbe among them, and as for all sorow and heauinesse, it shall vanish.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the time of king Ezecias.

4.Kin. 18. 13.2.chro. 32.1. IN * the fourteenth yere of king Ezecias, came Sennacherib king of the Assyrians downe, to lay siege vnto all the strong cities of Juda, to conquer them.

2 And the king of the Assyrians sent Rabsaceh from Lachis toward Hierusalem, against Ezecias, with an exceeding hoste, which set him by the conduit of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth through the fullers land.

3 And so there came forth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias sonne, the chiefe ouer the houshold, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne, the secretarie:

4 And Rabsaceh sayd vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great king sayeth thus vnto him, What presumption is this that thou trustest vnto?

5 I sayd surely that thou trustest in vaine words, when counsell and strength are necessarie to battell: but now whereto trustest thou, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou puttest thy trust in a broken staffe of reed, I meane Egypt, which hee that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hand, and shooteth it thorow: euen so is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all them that trust in him.

7 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, Wee trust in the Lord our God: Is not hee that God whose high places & altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commanded Juda and Hierusalem to worship onely before this altar?

8 Now therefore deliuer hostages, that thou rebell no more against my lord the king of the Assyrians, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set men vpon them.

9 How darest thou resist the power of the smallest prince that my Lorde hath? how darest thou trust in the charets and horsemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkest thou that I am come vp hither to destroy this land without the Lords will? The Lorde sayd vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then sayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabsaceh, Speake to vs thy seruants, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderstand it well, and speake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, least the folke heare which lyeth vpon the wall.

12 Then answered Rabsaceh, Hath my master sent mee to speake this onely to thy master and thee? hath he not sent me to them also that lye vpon the wall, that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne stale with you?

13 And Rabsaceh stood stiffe, and cryed with a loude voice in the Jewes tongue, and sayde, Now take heede how the great king of the Assyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus sayeth the king, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, Let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lorde, when he saith, The Lorde without doubt shall defend vs, and shall not giue ouer this citie into the hands of the king of the Assyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus sayth the king of Assyria, Obtaine my fauour, encline to me, so may euery man enioy his vineyards and figge trees, and drinke the water of his cisterne:

17 Vnto the time that I come my selfe, and bring you into a land that is like your owne, wherein is wheate and wine, which is both sowen with seed, and planted with vineyards.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when hee sayeth vnto you, The Lorde shall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the king of the Assyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of all the gods of these landes hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lord indeed able to deliuer Hierusalem from my hand?

21 Vnto this Ezecias messengers held their tongues, and answered not one worde: for the king had charged them that they should giue him no answere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias sonne the chiefe ouer the houshold, Sobna the Scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the Secretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabsaceh.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Ezecia humbleth himselfe before the Lorde. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is slaine of the Angel of the Lord, 38 And hee himselfe is killed of his owne sonnes.

WHen Ezecia heard that, he rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth, and went into the Temple of the Lord.

2 But he sent Eliacim the chiefe ouer the houshold, and Sobna the scribe, with the eldest priests, clothed in sacke, vnto the Prophet Esay the sonne of Amos,

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus sayeth Ezecia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blasphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them forth.

4 The Lorde thy God no doubt hath well considered the wordes of Rabsaceh, whome his lord king of the Assyrians hath sent to defie and blaspheme the liuing God, with such wordes as the Lorde thy God hath heard right well: and therefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the seruants of the king Ezecia came to Esay.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr6r

6 And Esay gaue them this answere, Say thus vnto your lord, Thus sayth the Lord, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the king of the Assyrians seruants haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will raise vp a winde against him, and he shall heare a rumour, and he shall go againe into his countrey, there will I destroy him with the sword in his owne land.

8 Now when Rablaceh returned, he found the king of Assyria laying siege to Libnas: for hee had vnderstanding that hee was departed from Lachis.

4.Reg.19.9 9 *And there came a rumour that Tharacah king of Ethiopia was come forth to warre against him: and when the king of Assyria heard that, hee sent other messengers to king Ezecia with this commaundement.

10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hands of the king of Assyria.

11 For loe, thou knowest well how the kings of Assyria haue handled all the landes that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whome my progenitours conquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? As namely, Golan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Thalassar?

13 Where is the king of Hemath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Now when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the messengers, and read it, hee went vp into the house of the Lord, and opened the letter before the Lord.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde on this manner.

16 O Lorde of hostes, thou God of Israel, which dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the worlde, for thou onely hast created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lorde, and consider, open thine eies, Lord, and see, and ponder all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lord, that the kings of Assyria haue conquered all kingdomes and lands,

19 And cast their gods in the fire: for those were no gods, but the workes of mens handes, of wood, or stone, therefore haue they destroyed them.

20 Now therefore deliuer vs, O Lorde our God, from the hands of Sennacherib, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord.

21 Then Esay the sonne of Amos sent vnto Ezecia, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, whereas thou hast made thy prayer vnto me as touching Sennacherib the king of Assyria,

22 This is the answere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whom hast thou defied and blasphemed? Against whome hast thou lifted vp thy voice, and exalted thy proude lookes? euen against the holy one of Israel.

24 Thou with thy seruants hast blasphemed the Lorde, and thus boldest thou of thy selfe: I will couer the high mountaines and sides of Libanus with my horsemen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fairest firre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefest of his timber woods.

25 If there bee no water, I will graue and drinke: and as for waters of defence, I will dry them vp with the feete of mine hoste.

26 Yea, hast thou not heard what I haue taken in hand, and brought to passe of olde time? That same will I doe now also, and waste, destroy, and bring strong cities vnto heapes of stones.

27 For their inhabiters shalbe like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they shall be like grasse and greene hearbes in the field, like hay vpon the house tops that withereth before it be growen vp.

28 I knowe thy wayes, thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy madnesse against me.

29 Therefore thy furiousnesse against mee, and thy pride is come before me, I will put my ring in thy nose, and my bridle bit in thy chawes of thee, and turne thee about euen the same way that thou camest.

30 I will giue thee also this token, O Ezecia, this yeere shalt thou eate such as groweth of it selfe, and the second yeere that which springeth againe of the same, and in the third yeere yee shall sow and reape, yea ye shal plant vineyards, and enioy the fruits thereof.

31 And such of the house of Juda as are escaped, shall come together, and the remnant shall take roote beneath, and bring forth fruite aboue.

32 For the escaped shall goe out of Hierusalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this shall the zeale of the Lord of hosts bring to passe.

33 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, concerning the king of the Assyrians, He shall not come into this citie, and shall shoot no arrowe into it, there shall no shielde hurt it, neither shall they cast ditches about it.

34 The same way hee came he shall returne, and not come in this citie, saith the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and saue this citie, sayeth hee, for mine owne, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

4.Re.19.25 ecclus.48. 24. 36 *Thus the Angel of the Lord went forth, and slew of the Syrians hoste, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when men arose vp early in the morning, beholde, they were slaine, and all lay full of dead bodies.

37 So Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Nineue.

38 Afterward it chanced as hee prayed in the Temple of Nesroch his god, that Adramelech and Sarazer his owne sonnes slewe him with the sworde, and fledde into the lande of Armenia: and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 Ezecia is sicke vnto death, 5 but is yet reuiued by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after, 10 For which benefite he giueth thankes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rr6v

2.Kin.20.1. 2.pa.32.24

ABout this time was * Ezecia ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos came vnto him, and ſayd, Thus commaundeth the Lorde, Set thine houſe in order, for thou muſt die, and ſhalt not eſcape.

2 Then Ezecia turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And ſayd, Remember O Lorde, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt heart, and haue done the thing that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſayd God vnto Eſay,

5 Goe, and ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lorde God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this worde, I haue heard thy prayer and conſidered thy teares: behold, I wil put fifteene yeres moe vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the king of Aſſyria: for I will defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lord, that he will doe it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz dyall that now is laid out with the Sunne, and bring it tenne degrees backeward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backeward, the which he was deſcended afore.

9 A thankeſgiuing which Ezecia king of Iuda wrote, when he had beene ſicke and recouered.

10 I thought I ſhould haue gone to the gates of hell, when mine age was ſhortened, and haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within my ſelfe, I will neuer viſite the Lorde, the Lorde I ſay, in this life: I will neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is folden together, and taken away from me like a shepheards cottage, I haue hewen off my life by my ſinnes, like as a weauer cutteth of his web: he will with pining ſickines make an end of me, yea hee will make an end of mee in one day.

13 I thought I would haue liued vntill the morowe, but he bruſed my bones like a Lyon: and in one day thou wilt make an end of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallowe, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Doue, I lift vp mine eyes into the height: O Lord ſayd I, my ſickneſſe keepeth me downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? The Lord hath made a promiſe to me, yea, and he himſelfe hath performed it: I will therefore ſo long as I liue, remember this bitterneſſe of my life.

16 O Lord, to all thoſe that ſhall liue hereafter, yea to all men ſhall it be knowen, that euen in thoſe yeeres I haue a ioyfull life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt me to ſleepe, againe thou haſt giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gall was my penſiueneſſe, ſo ſore longed I for health, and it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my life from the filthy pitte: for thou it is, O Lord, that haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

18 For hell praiſeth not thee, death doth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue prayſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I doe this day: the father telleth his children of thy faithfulneſſe.

20 To heale me it is the Lordes worke, and we will ſing my ſongs in the houſe of the Lorde all the dayes of our life.

21 And Eſay ſayd, Take a plaſter of figs, and lay it vpon the ſore, ſo ſhall it be whole.

22 Then ſayde Ezecia, O what a miracle is this, that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reprooued of Eſay, becauſe hee ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Ambaſſadours of Babylon.

AT the ſame time * Merodach Baladans ſonne, king of Babylon, ſent letters and preſents to Ezecia: for he vnderſtood that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered againe. 4.King.20.12.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, and ſhewed them the houſe of his treaſures of ſiluer & gold, of ſpices, and rootes, of precious oyles, and all that was in cupbords and treaſure houſes: there was not one thing in Ezecias houſe, and ſo throwout all his kingdome, but he let them ſee it.

3 Then came Eſay the Prophet to king Ezecia, and ſaide vnto him, What haue the men ſayd, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia anſwered, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Eſay ſayde, What haue they looked vpon in thy houſe? Ezecia anſwered, All that is in my houſe haue they ſeene, and there is nothing in my treaſure but I ſhewed it them.

5 Then ſayd Eſay vnto Ezecia, Vnderſtand the word of the Lord of hoſtes.

6 Beholde, the time will come, that euery thing which is in thine houſe, and all that thy progenitors haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon, and nothing left behinde: thus ſayth the Lord.

7 Yea, and part of thy ſonnes that ſhall come of thee, and whom thou ſhalt beget, ſhalbe caried hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then ſayde Ezecia to Eſay, Good is the word of God which thou haſt tolde me. He ſayd moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and faithfulneſſe in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preparatiō of the Apoſtles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

COmfort my people, O yee Prophets, comfort my people, ſayeth your God. The Epiſtle on S. Iohn Baptiſts day.

2 Comfort Hieruſalem at the heart, and tell her that her trauell is at end, that her offence is pardoned, that ſhee hath receiued at the Lordes hand ſufficient correction for all her ſinnes.

3 * A voice cryeth in wildernеſſe: Prepare the way of the Lorde, make ſtraight the path of our God in the deſert. Mat.3.3. mar.1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.

4 All valleyes ſhall be exalted, and euerie mountaine and hill layd lowe: what ſo is crooked ſhalbe made ſtraight, and the rough ſhall be made plaine.

5 For the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, for all fleſh ſhall at once ſee that the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

6 * The ſame voice ſpake, Now cry. And the Prophet anſwered, What ſhall I crie? That all fleſh is graſſe, and that all the goodlineſſe Eccl.4.18. iam.1.11. 1.pet.1.24.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss1r

thereof is as the floure of the field.
7 The grasse is withered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are grasse.
8 The grasse withereth, & the floure fadeth away: Ioh.12.34. *yet the word of our God endureth for euer.
9 Goe vp vnto the high hil, O Sion, thou that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with power, O thou preacher Hierusalem, lift it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Iuda, Behold your God. 4.King.19.12.
10 Beholde, the Lord God shal come with power, and shal of himselfe beare rule with his arme: behold his reward with him, & his works before him.
Eze.34.23. ioh.10.11. 11 *He shal feed his flocke like an heardman, he shal gather the Lambes together with his arme, & carry them in his bosome, and shal kindly entreat those that beare yong.
12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? who hath measured heauen with his span, and hath comprehended all the earth of the world in three measures? who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?
Wisd.9.13. rom.11.34 1.cor,2.16. 13 *Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord? or who gaue him counsel, and shewed him?
14 Who is of his counsel, and giueth him vnderstanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgement? who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderstanding?
15 Beholde, all people are in comparison of him as a drop of a bucket ful, and are counted as the least thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the Iles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.
16 Libanus is not sufficient to minister fire to his offring, and all the beastes thereof are not ynow for one sacrifice.
17 All people in comparison of him are reckoned as nothing: if they be compared with him, lesse then nothing, and as it that is not.
Act.17.29. 18 *To whom then wil ye liken God, or what similitude wil ye set vp to him?
19 Shal the Caruer make him a carued image? and shal the Goldsmith couer him with gold, or cast him into a forme of siluer plates?
20 Moreouer, shal the image maker (that the poore man which is disposed, may haue some thing to set vp allo) seeke out and choose a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that moueth not?
21 Know yee nothing? heard ye neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you since the beginning? haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth? The Epistle on Saint Bartelmewes day.
22 It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the world, whose inhabiters are in comparison of him but as grashoppers: he spreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he stretcheth them out as a tent to dwel in. Mat.9.3. mark.6.49. luke 5.6. iohn 21.19.
23 He bringeth princes to nothing, and the Iudges of the earth as though they were not.
24 So that of them it may be saide, They be not planted nor sowen againe, neither their stocke rooted againe in the earth: for as soone as he bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the straw in a whirlewinde.
25 To whom now wil ye liken mee, & whom shal I be like, saith the holy One?
26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and consider who hath made those things which come out by so great heapes, and he calleth them all by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatnesse of his power, strength, and might. Exod.4.15. iam.5.11. 1.pet.1.24.
27 How may then Iacob thinke, or may Israel say, My waies are hid from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements?
28 Knowest thou not, or hast thou not heard that the euerlasting God, the Lord which made all the corners of the earth, is neither weary nor faint? and that his wisedome cannot be comprehended?
29 It is he that giueth strength vnto the weary, and power vnto the faint.
30 Children are weary and faint, and the strong men fall:
31 But vnto them that haue their trust in the Lord, shall strength bee encreased: Egles wings shall grow vpon them, when they runne they shall not fall, and when they goe they shall not be weary.

The xlj. Chapter.

Of the goodnes & mercy of God toward the people.

BE stil you [a] Ilands, and hearken vnto me: let the people lay their strength together, let them come hither, & then shew their cause: we wil go to the Law together.
2 Who raysed vp the [b] iust man from the East, and called him to go forth? who cast downe the people, and subdued the kings before him? that he may throw them all to the ground with his sword, and scatter them like stubble with his bow.
3 He followeth vpon them, and goeth safely himselfe, and that in a way where before his foot had not troden.
4 Who hath made and created these things? euen he that called the generations from the beginning, *euen I the Lord which am the first, and with the last. Apoc.1.17.
5 The Iles saw and did feare, and the ends of the earth were abashed, drew nigh, and came hither.
6 Euery man helped his neighbor, and said to his brother, Be strong.
7 The Carpenter comforted the Goldsmith, and the Goldsmith the Hammerman, saying, Sodder wil do very wel in it: and they fastened it with nailes, that it should not be moued.
8 But thou Israel art my seruant, thou Iacob whom I haue chosen, thou art the seede of Abraham my beloued.
9 Thou art he whom I led from the ends of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.
10 Be not afraid, for I am with thee: Melt not away as waxe, for I am thy God, to strength thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.
11 Behold, all they that resist thee shall come to confusion and shame, and thine aduersaries shalbe destroyed and brought to nought.
12 So that who so seeketh after them, shall not finde them, thy destroyers shall perish: and so shal they that vndertake to make battell against thee, be as that is not, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the Lord thy God will strengthen thy right hand, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

[a] By the Ilands God meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reproueth for their idolatry.

[b] By the iust man is meant Abraham, who being called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, and being iustified by faith, became the father of many nations, whom God alway defended against all his enemies.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss1v

14 Be not afrayde, thou litle wo3me Jacob, and thou despised Israel: fo3 I will helpe thee, sayth the Lo3d, and the holy one of Israel thy redeemer.
15 Behold, I will make thee a treading cart, and a new flaile, that thou mayest thresh & grind the mountaines, and bring the hils to powder.
16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shal carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lo3d, and shalt delight in the holy one of Israel.
17 When the thirstie and poo3e seeke water and find none, and when their tongue is dry of thirst, I giue it them, saith the Lo3d, I the God of Israel fo3sake them not.
18 I bring fo3th floods in the hils, and wels in the plaine fieldes: I turne the wildernesse to riuers, and the dry land to conduits of water.
19 I plant in the waste ground trees of Cedar, Bore, Myrrhe, and Oliues, and in the dry I set firre trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes together.
20 All this do I, that they altogether may see and marke, perceiue with their hearts, and consider that the hande of the Lo3d maketh these things, and that the holy One of Israel bringeth them to passe.
21 Stand at your cause, saith the Lo3d, and bring fo3th your strongest ground, saith the king of Jacob.
22 Let them bring fo3th their gods, and let their gods tell vs what shall chance hereafter, yea, let them shewe vs the things that are past what they bee, let them declare them vnto vs, that we may take them to heart, and know them hereafter.
23 Either shew vs things fo3 to come, and tel vs what shalbe done hereafter, so shall we know that yee are gods: doe some thing either good o3 bad, so will we both knowledge the same, and tel it out.
24 Beholde, ye are gods of nought, and your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath chosen you.
Cyrus. 25 Neuertheless, I haue waked vp one from the North, and hee shall come from the East, hee shall call vpon my Name, and shall tread vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth do3wne the myre.
26 Who declareth this fro3 the beginning, and we will know him? o3 from the olde times, and we will confesse and say that he is righteous? but there is none y^t sheweth o3 declareth any thing, there is none also that heareth your words.
27 The first is hee that shal say to Sion, Behold, behold, they are present: and to Hierusalem it selfe wil I giue an Euangelist.
28 But when I consider, there is not a man among them, no3 any that can giue counsel, no3 that when I examine them that can answere one word.
29 Loe wicked are they, and vaine, with the things also that they take in hande, yea, their images are but winde and vaine things.

The xlij. Chapter.

The comming of Christ.

Matth. 12. 18. BEhold, this is my seruant vp3 whom I leane, * my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue giuen my spirit vpon him, that hee may shewe fo3th iudgement among the Gentiles.
2 He shall not be an outcrier, no3 lift vp his voice, his voyce shal not be heard in the streets.
3 And a bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: but faithfully and truely shall he giue iudgement.
4 He shal not be pensiue no3 careful, that he may reshoye righteousnesse vnto the earth: and the Gentiles also shall looke fo3 his Lawes.
5 Fo3 thus saith God the Lo3d vnto him, euen he that made the heauens and spread them abroad, and set fo3th the earth with her increase, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirit to them that dwel therein,
6 I the Lo3d haue called thee in righteousnesse, and wil hold thee by the hand, and wil also defend thee: * and giue thee fo3 a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles, Esai. 49. 6.
7 That thou maiest open y^e eyes of the blind, let out the prisoners from their bonds, and them that sit in darknesse out of the dungeon house.
8 Euen I am the Lo3d, & this is my Name: * and my glory wil I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images. Esai. 48. 11.
9 Beholde, old things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare, and o3 euer they come I tell you of them.
10 Sing vnto the Lo3d a newe song of thanksgiuing, blow out his praise from the end of the world: they that be vpon the Sea, and all that is therein praise him, the Iles and they that dwel in them.
11 Let the wildernesse with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes also that they of Cedar dwell in: let them bee glad that sit vpon rockes of stone, and let them cry do3wne from the high mountaines,
12 Ascribing glory vnto the Lo3d, and magnifying him among the Gentiles.
13 The Lo3d shal come fo3th like a giant, and take a stomache to him like a fresh man of warre: he shal roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.
14 I haue long holden my peace sayeth the Lord, [a] I haue bene still and refrained my selfe, but now I will cry like a trauailing woman, and at once wil I destroy and deuoure.
15 I will make waste both mountaine and hil, and dry vp euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I will dry vp the floods to become Ilands, and drinke vp the riuers,
16 I will bring the blinde into a street that they know not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignozant in: I shall make darknesse light before them, and the thing that is crooked to bee straight: These things haue I done vnto them, and not fo3saken them.
17 They are fallen backe, yea, and let them be ashamed earnestly that hope in idoles, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.
18 Heare, O ye deafe men, and sharpen your eyes to see, O ye blinde.
19 Who is blinde but my seruant? o3 so deafe as [b] my messenger, whom I sent vnto them? fo3 who is so blind as the perfect man, and so blinde as the Lo3ds seruant?
20 Thou hast seene much, and keepest nothing: the eares are open, and no man heareth.
21 The Lo3d is mercifull vnto them fo3 his righteousnes sake, that his word might be magnified and praised:
22 [c] But the people themselues are robbed and troden vnder the foot, chained in dungeons,

a Christ fo3 a time deferreth, as it were with paine, to deliuer his elect from the tyrannie of Antichrist, but at the time appointed hee will enlarge himselfe as a woman in her trauel to deliuer his people.

b By the seruant, sometimes, is meaneth the Prophets & other Ministers, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, and so haue serued God perfectly.

c A grieuous sentence against those that will not beholde the light when it shineth, nor beleeue Gods word when it is preached.

Os. 13. 4.

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss2r

and they all, I say, are shut vnto prison houses: they be caried away captiue, and no man doeth loose them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man doeth labour to bring them againe.

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that considereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob to be troden vnder foote, and Israel to be spoyled? Did not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him, and haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his Law?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull displeasure and strong battell, and hath fired him on euery side, yet will hee not vnderstand: he burneth him vp, yet sinketh it not into his heart.

The xliij Chapter.

1 God promiseth to sende his Christ which shall deliuer his people. 7 Hee forgiueth sinnes for his owne sake.

BVt nowe the Lord that made thee, O Iacob, & he that fashioned thee, O Israel, sayeth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goest thorow the water, I will be with thee, the strong floods shal not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkest thorow the fire, it shall not burne thee, and the flame shal not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:

4 Because thou wast deare in my sight, and because I set by thee and loued thee: I wil giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer vp all people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I wil bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee together from the West.

6 I wil say to the North, Let go: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring mee my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the world,

7 Namely all those that bee called after my Name: For them haue I created, fashioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring foorth that people which is blinde and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and be gathered together, which among them shall declare such things, and tell vs the things that are past? let them bring their witnesse, so that they be iust: els let them heare, and say, It is trueth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: therefore be certified, and giue me faithful credence, and consider that I am hee before whom there was neuer any God, neither shall be any after me.

Ose.13.4. 11 *I am, euen I am the onely Lord, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: and this record must ye beare mee your selues, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hand I doe the worke, and who shalbe able to let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord the holy One of Israel your redeemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorowful cry is in their ships.

15 I am the Lord your holy One, which haue made Israel, and am your King.

16 Thus saith the Lord, euen he that maketh a way in the Sea, and a footepath in the mighty waters.

17 It is he which bringeth forth the charets and horses, the hoste and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer rise, and be extinct: like as tow are they quenched.

18 Remember not things of olde, and regard nothing that is past.

19 *Beholde, I shall make a newe thing, and shortly shal it appeare, and shal you not know it? I will make [a] a way in the desart, and riuers of water in the wildernesse. 2.Cor.6.17 reuel.21.5.

a Christ is the way, the world to the desart, the doctrine of the Gospel the waters, the wilde beastes the cruel and superstitious vnbeleeuers.

20 The wilde beastes shall worship mee, the Dragons and the yong Estriches: for I shal giue water in the wildernesse, and streames in the desart, that they may giue drinke to my people whom I chose.

21 This people haue I made for my selfe, and they shall shew forth my praise.

22 For thou Iacob wouldest not call vpon mee, but thou haddest an vnlust toward mee, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest me not thy beastes for burnt offerings, neither diddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not bene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest mee no deare spice with thy money, neither powredst the fatte of thy sacrifices vpon mee: but thou hast laden me with thy sinnes, and wearied mee with thine vngodlinesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am hee onely that for mine owne selfes sake doe away thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I will neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me now in remembrance, for we will reason together: and shewe what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned against me:

28 Therefore I ‖ prophaned the princes of the Sanctuary, I did curse Iacob, and gaue Israel into reproofe. ‖Or, slew.

The xliiij Chapter.

Christ promiseth to deliuer his Church without any her deserts,

SO *heare nowe, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen. Ier.30.10.

2 For thus saith the Lord that made thee, fashioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Be not afraide, O Iacob my seruant, thou righteous whom I haue chosen:

3 *For I shall powre water vpon the dry ground, & riuers vpon the thirstie: I shall powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thy stocke: Ioel 2.28 acts.2.17. iohn 7.38.

4 They shal grow together like as the grasse,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss2v

and as the willowes by the waters side.

5 One shall say, I am the Lords: another shall call himselfe after the name of Jacob: the third shal subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and giue himselfe vnder the name of Israel.

6 Thus hath the Lord spoken, euen the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hostes: Esai.41.4. apoc.1.17. esai.48.12. *I am the first and the last, and beside mee there is no God.

7 If any be like mee, let him call foorth the thing past, and openly shewe it, and lay it plaine before me what hath chanced since I appointed the people of the world, and what shalbe shortly, or what shall come to passe in time long to come, let them shew these things.

8 Bee not abashed nor afraide: for haue not I euer told you hitherto, and warned you? yee can beare mee record your selues: is there any God except mee, or any maker, that I should not know him?

9 All caruers of images are but vaine, and the carued image that they loue can do no good: they must beare record themselues, that seeing they can neither see nor vnderstand, they shall be confounded.

10 Who dare then make a god, or fashion an image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all the fellowship of them must be brought to confusion, and truely all the workemasters of them are men: they shall all be gathered together, they shall stand, tremble, and bee confounded one with another.

Wisd.13.11. iere.10.3. 12 *The Smith maketh an axe, and tempereth it with hote coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh with all the strength of his armes, yea, sometime hee is faint for very hunger, and so thirstie that hee hath no more power.

13 The Carpenter or image caruer taketh measure of the timber, and spreadeth foorth his line, he marketh it with some colour, he planeth it, he ruleth it, and squareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, according to the beautie of a man, that it may stand in the house.

14 Moreouer, hee goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, hee bringeth home Elmes and Okes, and taking a bolde courage, hee seeketh out the best timber of the wood: hee himselfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the raine hath sweiled.

15 Which wood serueth for men to burne: Of this hee taketh and warmeth himselfe withall, he maketh a fire of it to bake bread, and maketh also a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another hee rosteth flesh, that hee may eate roste his belly full: with the third he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am well warmed, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And of the residue hee maketh him a god, and a grauen image for himselfe: hee kneeleth before it, he worshippeth it, hee prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou art my god.

18 Yet men neither consider nor vnderstand, because their eyes bee stopped that they cannot see, and their hearts that they cannot perceiue.

19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neither knowledge nor vnderstanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked bread with the coales therof, I haue rosted flesh withall and eaten it: and I will now of the residue make an abhominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.

20 Thus doth he but lose his labour, and his heart which is deceiued doeth turne him aside, so that none of them can haue a free conscience to thinke, Doe not I erre?

21 Consider this, O Jacob and Israel, for thou art my seruant: I made thee, that thou mightest serue me, O Israel, forget me not.

22 As for thine offences, I haue driuen them away like the clouds, and thy sinnes as the myst: turne thee againe vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Bee glad yee heauens, for the Lord hath dealt graciously with his people, let all that is here beneath vpon the earth be ioyfull: reioyce yee mountaines and woods, with all the trees thereof, for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and will shew his glory vpon Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, euen he that fashioned thee frō thy mothers wombe, I the Lord doe all things my selfe alone, I onely spread out the heauens, and I onely haue layde abroad the earth by mine owne selfe.

25 I destroy the tokens of witches, and make the soothsayers fooles: As for the wise, I turne them backeward, and make their cunning foolishnesse.

26 He doeth set by the purpose of his seruant, and fulfilleth the counsel of his messengers: concerning Hierusalem he saith, It shalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Juda, They shalbe builded againe, and I will repaire their decayed places.

27 Hee saith to the depth, Be dry: and, I will dry vp water floods.

28 He saith of Cyrus, He is my heardman, so that he shall fulfill all things after my will: hee saith also of Hierusalem, It shalbe builded: and of the Temple, It shalbe fast grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The cōming of Christ, and the calling of the Gentiles.

THus saieth the Lord vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whom I haue taken by the right hande, to subdue nations before him: I will loose the [a] loynes of Kings, and I will open the gates before his face, and the gates shal not be shut.

a The loynes that is, the power and strength.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked straight: I shall breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron barres.

3 I shall giue thee hidde treasures, and the thing which is secretly kept: that thou mayest know that I am the Lord God of Israel, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Jacob my seruants sake, and for Israel my chosen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeined thee or euer thou knewest me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou knewest me.

6 Therefore they shal know from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going down of the same, that all is nothing without mee: for I am the Lord, and there is els none.

7 It is I that created light and darkenes, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord do all these things.

8 Ye heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes raine righteousnesse: the earth

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss3r

open it selfe, let saluation and righteousnesse grow foorth, let it bring them foorth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Woe bee vnto him that striueth with his maker, let the potshard striue with the potshards of the earth: *Sayeth the clay to the Potter, What makest thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done?

Iere.18.6, rom.9.20.

10 Woe be vnto him that sayth to his father, What begettest thou? and to his mother, What bearest thou?

11 Thus sayth the Lord, euen the holy one and maker of Israel, Aske mee of things for to come concerning my sonnes, & put me in remembrance as touching the workes of mine hands.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my handes haue I spread foorth heauen, and giuen a commandement for all the hoste thereof.

13 I shall wake him vp with righteousnesse, and order all his wayes: he shall build my citie, and let out my prisoners, and that neither for gifts nor rewards, sayth the Lord of hostes.

14 Thus sayth the Lord, The occupiers of Egypt, the merchants of the Ethiopians and Sabees shall come vnto thee with tribute, they shal be thine, they shall followe thee, and goe with chaines vpon their feete, they shall fall downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee: for God, without whome there is none other God, shalbe with thee.

15 O howe profound art thou, O God, thou God and sauiour of Israel?

16 Confounded are they all and put to dishonour, they are gone hence together with shame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Israel shal be saued in the Lord with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not come to shame nor confusion world without end.

18 For thus sayth the Lord (that created heauen, the God that made the earth and fashioned it, and set it forth, he did not make it for nought, but to bee inhabited) I am the Lord, without whom there is none other.

19 I haue not spoken secretly, neither in darke places of the earth: I sayd not in vaine to the seede of Jacob, Seeke me: I am the Lord, which when I speake do declare the thing that is righteous and true.

20 Gather you and come together, draw nigh hither you that escaped of the people: they haue no vnderstanding that set vp the stockes of their idoles, and pray vnto a god that cannot helpe them.

21 Draw nigh, come hither, & let them aske counsel one at another, and shew forth what is he that told this before, or who spake of it euer since the beginning: haue not I the Lord done it? without whom there is none other God, the true God & Sauiour, & there is els none but I.

22 And therefore turne you vnto mee all yee ends of the earth, that ye may be saued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I sware by my selfe, out of my mouth commeth the word of righteousnes, and that may no man turne: *but all knees shall bow vnto mee, and all tongues shall sweare by my name,

Rom.14.11 phil.2.10.

24 Saying, Verily in the Lord is my righteousnesse and strength, to him shal men come, but all they that thinke scorne of him shall bee confounded.

25 And the whole seede of Israel shal be iustified, and glory in the Lord.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 Idolatrie is reproued. 3 The health that commeth by Christ is prophesied.

BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken down, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattell, to ouerlade them, and to make them wearie.

2 They are sunke downe & fallen together, for they may not ease the of their burden, therefore must they goe into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Jacob, and all yee that remaine yet of the house of Israel, whom I haue borne from your mothers womb, and brought you vp from your birth.

4 Jt is euen I which shall beare you vnto your last age: I haue made you, I will also nourish you, heare you, and saue you.

5 Whom will yee make me like, or to whom will ye make mee equall or compare mee, that I should be like him?

6 Take out siluer & gold out of your purses, and waigh it, & hire a goldsmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and worship it:

7 *Yet must he be taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that hee may stand, and not moue out of his place: and if one crie vnto him, he giueth no answere, and deliuereth not the man, that calleth vpon him, from his trouble.

Baruc.6.26.

8 Consider this wel, and be ashamed, goe into your owne selues.

9 Remember the things that are past since the beginning of the world, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like vnto mee.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I shewe the end thereof, and I tell before things that are not yet come to passe: My deuice standeth stedfastly stablished, and I fulfill all my pleasure.

11 I cal a bird out of the East, and the man by whom my counsell shalbe fulfilled out of strange countries: as I haue spoken, so will I bring to passe: assoon as I think to deuise a thing, I do it.

12 Heare mee, O yee that are of an high stomacke, but farre from righteousnes:

13 I shall bring forth my righteousnesse, it is not far, & my health shall not tarie long away: I wil lay health in Sion, and in Jsrael my glorie.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against Babylon.

BVt as for thee, O daughter thou virgin Babylon, sit thou downe in the dust, sit vpon the ground, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou shalt no more be called. Tender and pleasant.

2 Bring forth the querne and grinde meale, vntrusse thy disordered haire, put off thy shoes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorow the water riuers.

3 *Thy filthinesse shall bee discouered, and thy priuities shall bee seene: for I will auenge me of thee, and will shew no mercie to thee, as I doe to other men.

Naum 3.5.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lord of hosts, the holy one of Jsrael.

5 Sit still, hold thy tongue, get thee into some

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss3v

darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou shalt no more be called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was so wroth with my people, that I punished mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheless, thou shewedst them no mercie, but euen the very aged of them diddest thou oppresse right sore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughtest thus, I shall be ladie for euer, and beside all that, thou hast not regarded these things, neither remembred what was the end of that citie Hierusalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that sittest so carelesse, & speakest thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without mee there is none, I shal neuer be widow nor desolate againe.

Esa.51.19. reue.18.7.

9 *And yet both these things shall come to thee, vpon one day in the twinckling of an eye, namely, widowhood and desolation: they shall mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heap of thy coniurers.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse, and hast said, No man seeth me: thine owne wisdome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou hast said in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore shall trouble come vpon thee, & thou shalt not know from whence it shal rise: mischiefe shal fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not bee able to put off, a sudden vtter destruction shal come vpon thee or euer thou bee ware.

12 Now go to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or strength thee.

13 Thou hast hitherto had many counsels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of starres, and moone prophets, come on nowe and deliuer thee, yea, and let them shewe when these new things shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be like strawe, which if it bee kindled with fire, no man may ridde it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no sinders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to sit by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe, and thus are thy merchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them shal defend thee.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The hypocrisie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lord alone wil be worshipped, which hath chosen vs, 20 and which succoureth vs, for his owne sake.

HEare this, O thou house of Iacob, yee that are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of one stocke with Iuda: which sweare by the name of the Lord, and beare witnesse by the God of Israel, but not with trueth and right.

2 For they are named of the holie citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Israel, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

3 The things that I haue shewed you euer since the beginning, haue I not brought them to passe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I know that thou art obstinate, and that thy necke hath an iron sinew, and that thy browe is of brasse.

5 Neuertheles, I haue euer since the beginning shewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to passe: that thou shouldest not say, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moulten image hath shewed it.

6 Thou heardest it before, and behold, it is come to passe. And shall not ye your selues shewe forth or confesse the same? But as for me, I told thee before at the beginning newe and secrete things which thou knewest not of,

7 And some done of old time, whereof thou neuer heardest before they were brought to passe, that thou canst not say, Behold, I knew of them.

8 Moreouer, there bee some whereof thou hast neither heard nor known, neither haue bene opened vnto thine eares afore time: For I knewe that thou wouldest maliciously offend, therefore haue I called thee a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I will withdraw my wrath, and for my honours sake I wil patiently forbeare thee, that I do not root thee out.

10 Behold, I haue purged thee, yet not as siluer. I haue chosen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne sake, yea, euen for mine owne sake will I doe this: or els what dishonour would they doe to my name? surely I wil not giue my *glory vnto another.

Esa.42.8.

12 Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel whom I haue called: *I am euen hee that is, I am the first and the last.

Esa.41.4. and 44.6.

13 My hande hath laied the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I call them, they stand together.

14 Gather you all together, and hearken: Which of yonder gods hath declared this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he shal performe his will against Babel, and declare his power against the Chaldees.

15 I my selfe alone, euen I haue tolde you this. I did call him, and bring him forth, and hee shall make his iourney prosperous.

16 Come to me, and heare this: haue I spoken any thing darkly since the beginning? From the time that this thing beginneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lorde God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 And thus sayth the Lord God thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teach thee profitable things, and leade thee the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst regarded my commandements, then had thy wealthinesse bene as the water streame, and thy righteousnesse as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bene like as the sand in the sea, and the fruit of thy body like the graueil stones thereof: His name should not be rooted out nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merie voice speake of this, declare it abroad, and goe forth into the end of the world, say, *The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

Exo.17.6.

21 They suffered no thirst, hee led them thorow the wilderneſſe, and caused the *waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: hee

Num.20. 11.

claue

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss4r

claue the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out.

Esay.57.21 22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no peace, sayth the Lord.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Christ shall gather together all nations, be they neuer so farre off.

HEare me Iles, hearken vnto me, and take heed ye people from far: The Lord hath called me from my birth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 Hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, vnder the shadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hidde me in his quiuer as a good arrow,

Esay.51.16 3 And sayd vnto me, * Thou art my seruant Israel, I will be honoured in thee.

4 Then I answered, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vaine: Neuertheless, I will commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And now sayth the Lord, euen he that fashioned mee from my mothers wombe to be his seruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit Israel wil not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods sight shall I be glorious, my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he sayd, It is but a small thing that thou art my seruant, to set vp the kinreds of Iacob, and to restore the destruction of Israel: * for Esay.42.6, act.13.47. I haue made thee the light of the Gentiles, that Esa.42.8. Esa.43.4 and 44.6. thou mayest be my health vnto the end of the world.

7 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concerning the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles, and the seruant of them that beare rule, kings and princes shall see and arise, and worship, because of the Lord that is faithfull, and because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

2.Cor.6.2. 8 And thus sayth the Lord, * In the time accepted haue I heard thee, and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee, I will preserue thee, and make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe vp the earth againe, and possesse againe the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisoners, Go forth: and to them that are in darknes, Come into the light: they shall feed thee in the high wayes, and get their pasture in all high places.

Reue.7.16. 10 * They shal neither hunger nor thirst, heat nor sunne shal not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them shal leade them, and giue them drinke of the well springs.

11 I will make wayes vpon all my mountaines, and my footpaths shalbe eralted.

12 And beholde, these shall come from farre, loe, some from the North and west, some from the land of Sinis, which is in the South.

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and sing praises thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion sayd, God hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

Exo.17.6. 15 Will a woman forget her owne infant, and not pitie the sonne of her owne wombe? And though they doe forget, yet will I not forget thee.

Num.20. 11. 16 Behold, I haue written thee vp vpon my hands, thy walles are euer in my sight.

17 They make haste who builde thee vp againe: as for those that ouerthrow thee, & make thee waste, they shall depart from thee.

18 * Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, Esay.60.4. all these gather them together, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, sayth the Lord, thou shalt put them all vpon thee as an apparell, and gird them vnto thee as a bride doth her iewels.

19 As for thy land that lieth desolate, waste and destroyed, it shalbe too narow for them that shall dwell in it, and they that would deuoure thee, they shalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whom the barren shall bring forth, shall say in thine eare, This place is too narrow, giue place that I may haue roume.

21 Then shalt thou thinke by thy selfe, who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcast? and who hath nourished them vp for me? I am desolate and alone, but from whence come these?

22 And therfore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will stretch out my hand vnto the Gentiles, and set vp my token to the people, they shal bring thee thy sonnes in their laps, and cary thy daughters vnto thee vpon their shoulders.

23 For kings shalbe thy nursling fathers, and queenes shalbe thy nursling mothers: they shall fall before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feet: that thou mayest know how that I am the Lord, and that whoso putteth their trust in me, shall not be confounded.

24 Shall the spoile be taken from the mighty? or the lawfull prisoner from the taker?

25 But thus sayth the Lord, The prisoners shalbe taken from the mighty, and the spoile shal be recouered from the violent: for I will maintaine thy cause against thine aduerlary, and I will saue thy sonnes.

26 And I will feed thine enemies with their owne flesh, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: And all flesh shall know, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy sauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reproued and also called.

THus sayth the Lord, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I sent away? or who is the vsurer to whom I solde you? Behold, for your offences are you sold, and because of your transgression is your mother forsaken.

2 For why would no man receiue me when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me answere: * Is my hand shortened that it might Esay.59.8. not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a word I drinke vp the sea, & of water floods I make dry land: so that for want of water the fish doth corrupt, and die for thirst.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darknesse, and put as it were a sacke vpon it.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a well learned tongue, so that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, & that in due season: he waketh mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I say betimes in the morning he will waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the schoolemasters.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss4v

The Epistle on the tuesday before Easter. Mat.26.67.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gainesaide, nor withdrawen my selfe.

6 *But I offred my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes vnto the nippers: I turned not my face from shame and spittings.

7 And the Lord God shal helpe me, therefore shal I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardned my face like a flint stone, for I am sure that I shal not come to confusion.

Rom.8.33. 8 *He is at hand that iustifieth me, who wil then go with me to law? Let vs stand together. if there be any that wil reason with mee, let him come here foorth to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God wil helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all shall ware olde like a cloth, the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lord among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: who so walketh in darkenesse, and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the Name of the Lord, and hold him by his God.

11 But take heed, ye al kindle a fire, and stirre vp the coales: walke on in the glistering of your owne fire, and in the coales that ye haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hand, namely, that ye shal sleepe in sorow.

The lj. Chapter.

Consolation & comfort is promised vnto the faithful.

HEarken vnto mee yee that holde of righteousnesse, and yee that seeke the Lord: take heede to the stone whereout yee are hewen, and to the graue whereout yee are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, how that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therefore shall the Lord comfort Sion, and repaire al her decay, making her desert as a paradise, and her wildernesse as the garden of the Lord: Mirth and ioy shalbe founde there, thankesgiuing, and the voyce of praise.

4 Haue respect vnto me then, O my people, both high and low, and lay thine eare vnto me: for a Law and an ordinance shal go foorth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 I is hard by that my healthy and my righteousnesse shal goe foorth, and the people shalbe ordered with mine arme: the Ilands, that is the Gentiles, shal hope in mee, and put their trust in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, & looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shal vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal ware old like a garment, and they that dwel therein shal perish in like maner: but my saluation shal endure for euer, & my righteousnes shal not cease.

7 Hearken vnto me ye that haue knowledge in righteousnesse, thou people, that bearest my Lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraid of their blasphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes shal eat them vp like cloth and wool: but my righteousnes shall endure for euer, and my sauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, and be strong, O thou arme of the Lord, wake vp, like as in time past, euer, and since the world began.

10 *Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proud, and hewen the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the same which hast dried vp the deepe of the Sea, which hast made plaine the sea ground, that the deliuered might go thorow? Exod.14.11

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shal turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy shalbe in their head, and myrth and gladnesse shalbe with them, and sorow and woe shal flee from them.

12 Yea I, euen I am he that in al things giueth you consolation: what art thou then that fearest a mortal man, & the childe of man, which goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgettest the Lord that made thee, that spread out the heauens, and layd the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afraid for the sight of thine oppressour, which is ready to do harme: where is the wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he die not in prison, & that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that diuide the sea, and his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 *I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of my hande, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people. Esai.49.3.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hande of the Lord hast drunken out the cup of his wrath, thou that hast supped off and sucked out the stumbling cup to the bottome.

18 For among al the sonnes whom hee hath gotten, there is not one that may hold it vp, and not one to leade it by the hande, of al the sonnes that he hath nourished.

19 *Both these things are happened vnto thee, but who is sory for it? yea, destruction, wasting, hunger, and sword, but who wil comfort thee? Esai.47.9.

20 Thy sonnes lie comfortlesse at the head of euery streete like a taken venison, and are ful of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and punishment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus saith the Lord, thy Lord and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I wil take the stumbling cup out of his hand, euen the cup with the dregs of my wrath that from hencefoorth thou shalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hande that trouble thee, which haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that wee may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the ground, and as the street to goe vpon.

The lij. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

VP Sion, vp, take thy strength vnto thee, put on thine honest rayment, O Hierusalem, thou holy city: for frō this time forth there shall no vncircumcised nor vncleane person come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the dust, arise and stand vp, O Hierusalem: plucke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss5r

3 For thus sayth the Lord, Yee are solde for nought, therefore shal ye be redeemed also without any money.

Gene.46.6. 4 *For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to be strangers, and the king of the Assyrians oppressed them without any cause.

Eze.36.20. rom.2.24. 5 And now, What profit is it to me, sayth the Lord, *that my people is freely caried away, and brought into heauinesse by their rulers, and my name euer still blasphemed, sayth the Lord?

6 But that my people may know my name, I my selfe will speake in that day. Behold, here am I.

Num.1.15. rom.10.15. 7 *O how beautifull are the feet of the ambassadour that bringeth the message from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace? that bringeth the good tidings, and preacheth health, and sayth vnto Sion, Thy God is the King.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp their voice, with loud voice they shall reioyce together: for they shall see plainly when the Lord shall conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou desolate Hierusalem, and reioyce together: for the Lorde hath comforted his people, he hath deliuered Hierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme, and shewed it foorth in the sight of all the Gentiles, *and all the endes of the earth haue seene the sauing health of our God.

Psal.98.2.

2.Cor.6.7. 11 Away, away, * get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: goe out from among such, and be cleane that beare the vessell of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not escape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lord shall goe before you, and the God of Israel shall gather you together.

a Christ is called Gods seruant for his office sake, which he executed in the time of his abasing himselfe in the flesh. 13 Beholde, my[a] seruant shall deale prosperously, therefore shall he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude shall wonder vpon him, because his face shalbe so deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

15 Euen so shal the multitude of the Gentiles speake of him, and kings shal shut their mouthes before him: *for they haue seene that which was not told to them, & haue vnderstood that whereof they haue not heard.

Rom.15.21.

The liij. Chapter.

He prophesieth euidently of the passion of our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

Ioh.12.28. rom.10.16. BVt* who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lord knowen?

2 For hee did grow before the Lord like a branch, and as a root in a drie ground, he hath neither beauty nor fauour: when we looke vpon him, there shalbe no fairenesse, we shall haue no lust vnto him.

Mar.9.12. 3 *He is despised and abhorred of men, he is such a man as hath good experience of sorowes and infirmities: We haue reckoned him so vile, that we hid our faces from him.

Mat.8.17. 1.pet.2.24. 4 *Howbeit, hee onely hath taken on him our infirmity, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though he were plagued, and cast downe of God.

1.Cor.15.3 5 *whereas he notwithstanding was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse: for the paine of our punishment was laied vpon him, and with his stripes are we healed.

6 As for vs, we are al gone astray like sheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our sinnes.

Ioh.10.17. mat.26.63. 7 *He suffered violence, and was euill intreated, and did not open his mouth: he shall be led as a sheepe to be slaine, yet shall he be as still as a lambe before the shearer, *and not open his mouth.

Act.8.32. 8 From the prison and iudgement was hee taken, and his generation who can declare? for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did go vpō him for the transgression of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the condemned, and with the rich man at his death, *whereas hee did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulnesse in his mouth.

1.Pet.2.22.

10 Yet hath it pleased the Lord to smite him with infirmity, that when he had made his soule an offering for sinne, he might see long lasting seed: and this deuice of the Lord shall prosper in his hands.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his soule shall he see the fruit, and be satisfied: my righteous seruant shal with his knowledge iustifie the multitude, for he shall beare their sinnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among the great ones his part, and he shall diuide the spoile with the mighty, because hee giueth ouer his soule to death, *& is reckoned among the transgressours: which neuertheless hath taken away the sinnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

Mar.15.28. luke 22.37.

The liiij. Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Christ. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercie is euerlasting.

Luk.23,29. gal.4.27. BE* glad now thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be merie, thou that art not with childe: for the desolate hath moe children then the maried wife, sayth the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, and spread out the hangings of thine habitation: spare not, lay forth thy cords, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt be multiplied on the right side, and on the left, and thy seed shall haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy widowhood.

Luke 1.15. 5 For he that made thee, shalbe thy Lord and husband (whose *name is the Lord of hoasts) and thy redeemer shalbe euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lord of the whole world.

6 For the Lorde hath called thee being as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a yoong wife that was forsaken, sayth thy God.

7 A little while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercifulnesse shall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hid my face from thee for a little season: but through euerlasting

goodnesse

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss5v

goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, sayth the Lord thy redeemer.

Gene.9,11. 9 *And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue sworne that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the world: so haue I sworne that I will neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaines shall remooue, and the hilles shall fall downe, but my louing kindnesse shall not moouе, and the bond of my peace shall not fall downe from thee, sayeth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.

11 Beholde, thou poore, vexed, and despised, I will make thy walles of precious stones, and thy foundation of Saphyres,

12 Thy windowes of Chrystall, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

John 6.45. 13 *Thy children shalbe all taught of God, I will giue thee plenteousnesse of peace.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be grounded, and be farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to be afrayd, neither for hinderance, for it shall not come nigh thee.

15 Lo, whoso gathereth together against thee, doth it without me, and whoso within thee, doth ioyne together against thee, shall surely fall.

16 Behold, I make the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and fyndeth a weapon after his handy worke: I make also the waster to destroy.

17 But al the weapons that are made against thee, shal not prosper: and as for all tongues that shall resist thee in iudgement, thou shalt ouercome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lords seruants, and their righteousnesse commeth of me, sayth the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 An exhortation and comfort of the people. 9 The fruit and profit that commeth of the word of God.

Ecc.51,34. COme to the waters, *all ye that be thirsty, and yee that haue no money, come, buy, that ye may haue to eate: come, buy wine, and milke without any money, or money worth.

2 Wherfore do ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and spend your labour about the thing that satisfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye shall eat of the best, and your soule shall haue her pleasure in plenteousnesse.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto mee, take heed, I say, and your soule shall liue: for I will make an euerlasting couenant with you,

Act.13.34. *euen the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witnesse among the folke, for a prince and teacher vnto the people.

5 Loe, thou shalt call an vnknowen people: and a people that had no knowledge of thee, shal run vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and the holy one of Israel which glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lord while hee may be found, and call vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forsake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord, so shall he be mercifull vnto him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgiue.

8 For thus sayth the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: so farre doe my wayes exceed yours, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and snowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may giue corne vnto the sower, and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the word also that commeth out of my mouth, shall not turne againe void vnto me, but shall accomplish my wil, and prosper in the thing whereto I send it.

12 And so shal ye go forth with ioy, and be led with peace: the mountaines and hilles shal sing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the fields shall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there shall growe firre trees, and the myrthe tree in stead of briers: and this shalbe done to the praise of the Lord, and for an euerlasting token that shall not be taken away.

The lvj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteousnesse, and to the spiritual keeping of the Sabboth. 10 Against shepheards that deuoure the flocke.

THus sayth the Lord, *Keepe equity, & do right: for my sauing health shall come shortly, and my righteousnesse shalbe opened. Wisd.1,1.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, & the mans childe which keepeth the same: hee that taketh heed that hee vnhallow not the Sabboth, that is, he that keepeth himselfe that he do no euill.

3 Then shal not the stranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, say, Alas, the Lord hath shut me cleane out from his people: neither shall the gelded man say, Loe, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus sayeth the Lord vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, namely, that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaseth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them will I giue in my houshold, and within my walles, a better heritage and name, then if they had beene called sonnes and daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not perish.

6 Againe, the strangers that sticke to the Lord to serue him, and to loue his name, and to be his seruants, and all they which keepe themselues that they vnhallow not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfill my couenant:

7 Them wil I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and sacrifices shalbe accepted vpon mine altar: *for my house shalbe called an house of prayer for all people. Mat.21.13. mar.11.17. luke 19.46.

8 Thus sayth the Lord God which gathereth together the scattered of Israel, I wil bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beasts of the field, that ye may deuoure, and also all ye beasts of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blind, they haue altogether no vnderstanding, they are al dumbe dogges, not being able to barke, they are sleepie, sluggish are they, and lie snorting.

11 They are shamelesse dogges that be neuer satisfied: the shepheards also in like maner haue

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss6r

Iere.6.13. no vnderstanding, *but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetousnesse with all his power.

Sap.2.6. 12 *Come, say they, I will fetch wine, so shall we fill our selues, that we may be drunken: and to morow like as to day, yea, and much more.

The lvii. Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleasure in idolatry, the godly receiue comfort, the wicked doth perish.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man considereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueyed away from the wicked.

2 Hee commeth into peace, and godly men rest in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore yee charmers children, ye sonnes of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Wherein take yee your pleasure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of transgression, and a seed of dissimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, and vnder all greene trees, and ye offer children in the valleys and dennes of stone.

6 Thy part shall be with the stony rocks by the riuer, yea, euen these shall be thy part: for there thou hast powred meat and drinke offering vnto them: should I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon high mountaines, thou wentest vp thither, and there thou hast slaine sacrifices.

8 Behind the doores and posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance, when thou hadst vncouered thy selfe to another then me, whē thou wentest vp, and made thy bed wider, and with those idoles hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kings with oile and diuers ointments, that is, thou hast sent thy messengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art weary for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet saydest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the life that thy handes wrought, and therefore thou art careless.

11 For whom wilt thou be abashed or feare, seeing thou hast broken thy promise, and remembrest not me, neither hast me in thine heart? thinkest thou that I also wil hold my peace as afore time, that thou fearest me not?

12 Yea verily I will declare thy goodnesse and thy works, but they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blow them forth, and vanity shall take them all away: neuertheless, they that put their trust in me, shall inherit the land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

Esay.40.4. and 62,10. 14 *And therfore thus he saith, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleanse the street, take vp the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and excellent, euen he that dwelleth in euerlastingnes, whose name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the sanctuary, & with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit do I dwell, that I may reuiue the spirit of the humble, and the heart of the contrite.

16 For I chide not euer, and am not wroth without end: but the blasting goeth from mee, and is included in the bodie, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnesse, I smite him, I hide me, and am angry, and hee turneth himselfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and I heale him, I leade him, and restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruits of thanksgiuing, that he say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are far off, and vnto them that are nigh, saith the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose water someth with the mire and grauell.

21 *Euen so the wicked haue no peace, saith God. Esay.48.21

The lviij. Chapter.

1 The Lord (by the mouth of the Prophet) reprooueth the people for their fastings, 5 which were full of hypocrisie.

CRie now as loud as thou canst, leaue not off, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me dayly, and wil know my wayes, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of mee concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, say they, and thou seest it not? we put our liues to straitnesse, and thou regardest it not.

4 Behold, when ye fast, your lust remaineth still, for ye doe no lesse violence to your debters: loe, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fist without mercy: now yee shall not fast thus, that your voice might be heard aboue.

5 *Thinke yee this fast pleaseth me, that a man should chasten himselfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lie vpon the earth in an hairie cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that pleaseth the Lord? Zach.7.5.

6 Doeth not this fasting rather please me, That thou loose the wicked bandes, that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let the oppressed goe free, and breake all maner of yoke?

7 *To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh? Eze.18.16. mat.25.35.

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health flourish right hortly: righteousnesse shall go before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou callest, the Lord shal answere thee, if thou criest, he shall say, Here I am: yea, if thou layest away from thee thy burdens, and holdest thy fingers, and ceasest from vngracious talking:

10 If thou hast compassion vpon the hungry, and refreshest the troubled soule, then shall thy light spring out in the darknesse, and thy darknesse shalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lord shal euer be thy guide, and satis-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ss6v

sie the desire of thy heart in the time of drought, and fill thy bones with marow: thou shalt bee like a fresh watred garden, and like the fountain of water that neuer leaueth running.

Esay.61.4. 12 * Then the places that haue euer beene waste, shalbe builded of thee, there shalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou shalt be called the maker vp of the breach, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feet from the Sabboth, so that thou doe not the thing which pleaseth thy selfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleasant, holy, and glorious Sabboth of the Lord, and that thou giue him the honour, so that thou do not after thine owne imagination, neither seeke thine owne will, nor speake thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou haue thy pleasure in the Lord, and I will cary thee high aboue the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the Lords owne mouth hath so promised.

The lix. Chapter.

1 The Lord is mighty to saue, and ready to heare our requests. 2 Our sinnes are the cause why God heareth not vs, neither granteth our requests.

Esay.50.2. num.11.23 BEholde, * the Lords hand is not so shortned that it can not helpe, neither is his eare so stopped that it may not heare.

2 But your mildeeds haue separated you from your God, and your sinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Esay.1.15. 3 * For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with vnrighteousnesse: your lippes speake leasings, and your tongue setteth out wickednesse.

4 No man regardeth righteousnesse, and no man iudgeth truly: euery man hopeth in vaine things, and imagineth deceit, * conceiueth wearinesse, and bringeth forth euill.

Iob.15.35. psal.7.15.

5 They breed cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, whoso eateth of their egges dieth: but if one tread vpon them, there commeth vp a serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deeds are the deeds of wickednesse, & the worke of robbery is in their hands.

Pro.1.16. rom.3.15. 7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood, their counsels are wicked counsels, harme and destruction are in their wayes.

8 But the way of peace they know not, in their goings is no equity: their wayes are so crooked, that whosoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cause that equity is so far from vs, and that righteousnesse commeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darkenesse: for the morning shine, see, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blind vpon the wall, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, we stumble at the noone day, as though it were toward night, in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We roze all like beares, and mourne still like doues: wee looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: yea, wee must confesse that we offend, and knowledge that we doe amisse:

13 Namely, transgresse and dissemble against the Lord, and fall away from our God, vsing presumptuous and traitorous imaginations, and casting false matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aside, and righteousnesse standeth farre off, trueth is fallen downe in the street, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be shewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and he that refraineth himselfe from euill, must be spoiled: when the Lord saw this, it displeased him sore that there was no equity.

16 He saw also that there was no man righteous, and he wondered that there was no man to helpe him: wherfore he held him by his owne power, and he sustained him by his owne righteousnesse.

17 * Hee put righteousnesse vpon him for a breastplate, he set the helmet of health vpon his head: he put on wrath in the stead of clothing, and tooke ielousie about him for a cloake. Ephe.6.17. 1.thess.5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompense his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduersaries, he will recompense and reward the ilands.

19 They shal feare the name of the Lord from the rising of the Sun, and his maiestie vnto the going downe of the same: for he shall come as a violent water streame, which the winde of the Lord hath moued.

20 But vnto * Sion there shall come a redeemer, and vnto them in Jacob that turne from wickednesse, sayth the Lord. Rom.11.26

21 I will make this couenant with them (sayeth the Lord) My spirit that is vpon thee, and the words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time forth for euermore, world without end, sayth the Lord.

The lx. Chapter.

1 A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Gospel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

GEt thee vp betimes, and be bright, O Hierusalem, for thy light cometh, and the glory of the Lord is risen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darkenesse and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lord shall shew thee light, and his glory shall be seene in thee.

3 The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse that springeth forth vpon thee.

4 * Lift vp thine eies, and looke round about thee: all these gather themselues and come to thee, thy sonnes shall come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shall gather themselues to thee on euery side. Esay.49.18

5 Then thou shalt see this, and be glorious, thou shalt maruell exceedingly, and thine heart shall be opened: when the abundance of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, that is, when the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt1r

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha: all they of Saba shall come, bringing golde and incense, and shewing the praise of the Lord.

7 All the cattel of Cedar shalbe gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth shal serue thee, to be offered acceptably vpon mine altar: and the house of my glory will I garnish.

8 But what are these that flee here like the clouds, & as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles also shall wait for me, and specially the shippes of Tharsis, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the name of the Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Israel that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shal do thee seruice: for when I was angry, I smote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

Apoc.21.4. 11 *Thy gates shall stand open still both day and night, and neuer be shut, that the host of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that serueth not thee, shall perish, and be destroyed with vtter destruction.

13 The glory of Libanus shall come vnto thee, the firre trees, boxes, and cedars together, to garnish the place of my sanctuary: for I will glorifie the place of my feet.

14 Moreouer, those shall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and all they that despise thee, shall fall downe at thy foot: thou shalt be called, The city of the Lord, Sion the citie of the holy one of Israel.

15 Because thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyful thorowout all posterities.

16 Thou shalt sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings brests shall feed thee, and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy sauiour and redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

17 For brasse will I giue thee golde, and for iron, siluer: for wood, brasse: and for stones, iron: I will turne thine oppression into peace, and thine exactions into righteousnesse.

18 Violence and robbery shall neuer be heard of in thy land, neither harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shall be called healthy, and thy gates the praise of God.

Apo.21.22. 19 *The Sunne shall neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone shall neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lord himselfe shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy God shalbe thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shal neuer go downe, and thy Moone shall not be hidde: for the Lord himselfe shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy sorowfull dayes shalbe ended.

21 The people shall be all righteous and possesse the land euer, the flowre of my planting, the worke of my hands whereof I will reioyce.

22 The yoongest and least shall grow into a thousand, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lord shall shortly bring this thing to passe in his time.

The lxj. Chapter.

He prophesieth that Christ shall be anointed and sent to preach.

THe spirit of the Lord * is vpon me: for the Lord hath anointed mee, and sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might bind vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bound: Luke 4.18.

2 That I might declare the acceptable yere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God: that I might comfort all them that are in * heauinesse: Matt.5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourn in Sion, that I might giue, I say, beauty in stead of ashes, ioyfull ointment for sighing, pleasant raiment for an heauy minde, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, a planting of the Lord for him to reioyce in.

4 *They shall build the long rough wildernesse, and set vp the old desert: they shall repaire the waste places, and such as haue bene voide thorowout many generations. Esay 58.12.

5 Strangers shall stand and feed your cattell, and the aliants shall be your plowmen, and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord, and men shall call you the seruants of our God: yee shall enioy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their substance.

7 For your great reproofe you shall haue double ioy, & for shame shal they haue ioy of their portion: for they shall haue double possession in their land, and euerlasting ioy shalbe with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robbery (though it were offered me) shall make their works full of faithfulnesse, and make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 Their seed also and their generation shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that see them, shall know that they are the high blessed seed of the Lord.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my soule reioyceth in God: for he hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered me with the mantle of righteousnesse: he shall decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth foorth her fruit, and as the garden shooteth foorth seed: so shall the Lord God cause righteousnesse & praise to flourish forth before all the heathen.

The lxij. Chapter.

A prophesie of the comming of Christ.

FOr Sions sake will I not holde my tongue, and for Hierusalems sake I will not cease, vntill their righteousnesse breake forth as the shining light, and their saluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then shall the Gentiles see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: thou shalt be named with a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall shew.

3 Thou shalt be a crowne in the hand of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth shalt thou neuer be called, The forsaken, and thy land shall no more be called, The wildernesse: but thou shalt be called, My pleasure is in her: and thy land shall be called, The married woman: for the Lord lo-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt1v

ueth thee, and thy land shall be ioyned in marriage.

5 And like as a yoong man taketh a virgine to marriage, so shall thy sonnes be married vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, which shall neither cease day nor night to preach the Lord: and yee also that remember the Lord, ye shall not keepe him close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of him, vntill Hierusalem be set vp, and made the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hand and by his strong arme, that from henceforth he will not giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou hast laboured, to be drinke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, shal eat it, and giue thanks to the Lord: and they that haue borne in the wine, shall drinke it in the court of my sanctuary.

Esay 57.14. 10 *Go you, go you thorow the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the foot path, and take away the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people.

Zach.9.9. mat.21.5. 11 Beholde, the Lord proclaimeth vnto the endes of the world, * Tell the daughter Sion, See, thy Sauiour commeth, beholde, he bringeth his recompense with him, and his worke before him.

12 For they whom the Lord deliuereth, shall be called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou shalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forsaken citie.

The lxiij. Chapter.

7 Of the redemption promised to the people.

The Epistle on the Mũday before Easter. WHat is he this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? He is honourably arrayed, and commeth in mightily with his power. I am he that teacheth righteousnesse, and am of power to helpe.

Apo.12.12. 2 *Wherefore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me: thus will I tread them downe in my wrath, and set my feet vpon them in mine indignation, & their blood shalbe sprung vpon my clothes, and so will I staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is alligned in my heart, and the yeere when my people shalbe deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to shew me any helpe, I maruelled that no man held me vp: then I held me by mine owne arme, and my feruentnesse sustained me.

6 And thus will I tread downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth will I lay their strength.

7 I will declare the goodnesse of the Lord, yea, and the praise of the Lord, for all that hee hath giuen vs, for the great good that hee hath done for Israel, which hee hath giuen them of his owne fauor, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

8 For he sayd, These no doubt are my people, and no shrinking children: and so was hee their Sauiour.

9 In their troubles, hee was also troubled with them, and the Angel that went forth from his presence, deliuered them: Of very loue and kindnesse that he had vnto them, he redeemed them, he hath borne them and carried them vp euer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy spirit, he was their enemie, and fought against them himselfe.

11 Yet remembred Israel the old time of Moses and his people, saying, * Where is he that brought them from the water of the sea, with them that feed his sheepe? Where is he that hath giuen his holy spirit among them? Exo.14.30. Psal.78.9.

12 Hee led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, whereby he gate himselfe an euerlasting name,

13 He led them in the deepe as an horse is led in the plaine, that they should not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the field, and the spirit of God giueth him rest: thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall.

15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thy sanctuarie and thy glory: how is it that thy iealousie, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindnesse will not be intreated of vs? Deu.26.15. baruc,2.16.

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lord art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlasting.

17 O Lord, wherefore hast thou led vs out of the way? wherefore hast thou hardened our hearts that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy seruants sake, for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle while thy sanctuary in possession, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And we were thine from the beginning, when thou wast not their Lord, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the person of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and banishment. 6 Mans righteousnesse is like a cloth defiled.

O That thou wouldst cleaue the heauens in sunder, and come downe, that the mountaines might melt away at thy presence,

2 Like as at an hote fire, and that the malicious might boile away as the water doth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might bee knowen among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughtst wondrous strange workes, wee looked not for them: thou camest downe, and the hilles melted at thy presence.

4 *For since the beginning of the world, it hath not bene heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye seene another God beside thee, which doest so much for the that put their trust in thee. 1.Cor.2.9.

5 Thou helpest him that doeth right with cheerefulnesse, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but loe, thou hast bene angry, for we offended, & haue bene euer in sinne, though the world haue cleaued to them, yet shall we be saued.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt2r

6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesse is as filthy rags: we fall euery one as the leafe, for our sinnes carry vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpon thy Name, that standeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hidest thou thy face from vs, and consumest vs, because of our sinnes.

8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours, we are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we are all the worke of thy hands. Exo.14.30.

Psal.78.9. 9 *Be not too sore displeased, O Lord, and keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrance: but consider that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy sanctuary lie waste, Sion is a wildernesse, and Hierusalem a desert.

11 Our holy house, which is our beautie, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp: yea, all our commodities and pleasures are wasted away.

12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for all this? wilt thou holde thy peace, and scourge vs so sore? Deu.16.15. baruc.2.16.

The lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the Heathen.

Rom.10.10 THey *seeke me, that hitherto haue not asked for me, they find me, that hitherto haue not sought mee: I haue sayd, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine hands to an vnfaithfull people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying me to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and their smoake vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lie in the dennes all night: they eat swines flesh, and vncleane broth is in their vessels.

5 If thou commest nigh them, they say, Touch me not, for I am holier then thou: All these men when I am angry, shall be turned to smoake and fire that shall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and shall not be forgotten, but recompensed, I will reward it them into their bosome.

7 I meane your misdeeds, and the misdeeds of your fathers together, sayth the Lord, which haue made their smoakes vpon the mountains, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their olde deeds into their bosome againe.

8 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord. Like as when new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Loose it not, for there is blessing therein: euen so wil I do also for my seruants sakes, that I will not destroy them all. 1.Cor.2.9.

9 But I will take a seed out of Jacob, and out of Juda one, to take possession of my hill: My chosen shall possesse it, and my seruants shal dwell there.

10 Saron shall be a sheepfolde, and the valley of Achor shall giue the stalling for the cattell of my people that seeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forsaken the Lord, and forgotten my holy hill: ye haue set vp an altar vnto Jupiter, and giuen rich drinke offerings vnto the planets:

12 Therefore wil I number you to the sword, that ye shall be destroyed all together: *for that when I called, no man gaue me answere, when I spake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that pleased me not. Pro.1.23. iere.7.31. esay 66.4.

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, my seruants shal eat, but ye shall haue hunger: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shal suffer thirst: beholde, my seruants shall be mery, but ye shalbe confounded:

14 Behold, my seruants shall reioyce for very quietnesse of heart, but ye shall cry for sorow of heart, and complaine for veration of minde.

15 Your name shall ye leaue accursed among my chosen: for God the Lord shall slay you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Whoso reioyceth vpon earth, shall reioyce in the true God, & whoso sweareth vpon earth, shall sweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions shalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my sight.

17 *For loe, I shal make a new heauen and a new earth: and as for the olde, they shall neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde: 2.Pet.3.13. apoc.21.1.

18 But the Lord sayth, Be glad, and euermore reioyce for the things that I shall doe: for why? beholde, I will make a ioyfull Hierusalem, and his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my selfe will reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with my people: and the voice of weeping and wailing shal not be heard in her from thencefoorth.

20 There shall neither be childe nor olde man that haue not their full dayes: but when the child commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it shall die, and if hee that is an hundred yeeres of age doe wrong, he shalbe cursed.

21 They shall build houses & dwell in them, they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another possesse: they shall not plant, and another eat: but the life of my people shall be like a tree, and mine elect shall enioy still the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high blessed seed of the Lord, and their fruits with them.

24 *And it shall be, that or euer they call, I will answere them, while they are yet but thinking how to speake, I will heare them. Psal.31.5.

25 *The wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat hay like the bullocke, but earth shall be the serpents meat: there shall no man hurt nor slay another in all my holy hill, sayth the Lord. Esay 11.6.

The lxvj. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hand. 3 He despiseth sacrifices done without mercy and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23 Among the Christen the Sabboth is continually.

THus sayeth the Lord, *Heauen is my seat, and the earth is my foote stoole: where shall now the house stand that ye will build vnto mee? And where shall be the place that I shall dwell in? Act.7.48.

2 As for these things, my hand hath made

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt2v

them all, and they are all created, saith the Lord, which of them shall I then regard? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled spirit, and standeth in awe of my words.

3 For whoso slayeth an ore for me, doth me so great dishonour as ye that killeth a man: he that killeth a sheepe for me, ‖ snetcheth a dog: he that bringeth mee meat offerings, offereth swines blood: whoso maketh me a memorial of incense, praiseth the thing that is vnright: Yet take they such wayes in hand, and their soule delighteth in these abominations.

‖ Cutteth off a dogs necke.

4 Therefore will I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bring vpon them: *for when I called, no man gaue answere, when I spake, they would not heare: but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that displeased me.

Prou.1.23. esay 65.12. iere.7.13.

5 Heare the word of God all ye that feare the thing which hee speaketh: your brethren that hate you, & cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lord is hainous against vs: but you shall see him in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shalbe heard a great noise from the city and the temple, the voice of the Lorde that will reward and recompense his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth forth a man child, or euer she suffer the paine of the birth and anguish of the trauell.

8 Who euer heard or saw such things? doth the ground beare in one day? or are the people borne all at once, as Sion trauelled in childe birth, and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus saith the Lord, Am I he that maketh other to beare, and beare not my selfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye shal sucke comfort out of her breests, and be satisfied: ye shall taste and haue delight in the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will let peace into her like a water flood, and the glory of the heathen like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shalbe borne vpon her sides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shall I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shal flourish like an herbe: Thus shall the hand of the Lord be knowen among his seruants, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord shall come with fire, and his charet shall be like a whirle winde: that he may recompense his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord shall iudge all flesh with the fire, and with his sword, and there shalbe a great number slaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themselues holy and cleane in the gardens, and those that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, and other abominations, shal be taken away together, sayth the Lord.

18 For I do know their works and thoughts, and I will come to gather all people & tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Vnto them shall I giue a token, and send certaine of them that be deliuered among the Gentiles, vnto Cilicia, Affrica, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke land: the Iles farre off that haue not heard speake of me, and haue not seene my glory, shall preach my praise among the Gentiles.

20 And shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all the people, vpon horses, charets, and horselitters, vpon mules and carts to Hierusalem my holy hill, sayth the Lord: Like as the children of Israel bring the offering in cleane vessels to the house of the Lord.

21 And I shall take out certaine of them for to be Priests and Leuites, sayth the Lord.

22 *For like as the new heauen and the new earth which I will make, shall be fast stablished by me, sayth the Lord: so shal your seed and your name continue. Reue.21.1.

23 And it shal come to passe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, all flesh shall come to worship before me, sayth the Lord.

24 *And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carions of them that haue transgressed against me: for their wormes shal not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and all flesh shall abhorre them. Mat.9.44.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Esay.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt3r

The booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

1 The stocke of Ieremie, and in what time he prophesied. 6 Hee excuseth himselfe, and would refuse the office of a Prophet, because he is yong and vnexpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becommeth bold.

THese are the Sermons of Ieremie the sonne of Helkiah the Priest, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin,

2 when the Lord had first spoken with him in the time of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yere of his reign:

3 And so during vnto the time of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda, and vnto all the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hierusalem was taken, euen the fifth moneth.

4 The word of the Lord spake thus vnto me,

5 Before I fashioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did know thee: and or euer thou wast borne, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to bee a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then said I, O Lord God, I cannot speake, for I am yet but yong.

7 And the Lord answered me thus, Say not so, I am too yong: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee vnto, and whatsoeuer I commaund thee, that shalt thou speake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 And with that the Lord stretched out his hand and touched my mouth, and the same Lord said vnto me, * Behold, I put my words in thy mouth.

Ierc.1.8.7.

10 And behold, this day doe I set thee ouer the people and kingdoms, that thou maiest roote out, and breake, destroy, and make waste, and that thou mayest build vp and plant.

11 After this the Lord spake vnto me, saying, Ieremie, what seest thou? And I said, I a see a rod of an Almond tree.

a God sheweth to Ieremie the destruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hand.

12 Then said the Lord vnto mee, Thou hast seene right, for I will make haste speedily vpon my word to performe it.

13 It happened after ward that the Lorde spake to mee againe, and said, What seest thou? And I said, I do see a seething pot, looking from out of the North, so that the face was toward vs.

14 Then said the Lord vnto me, * Out of the North shall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the land.

Ierc.4.6.

15 For loe, I will call all the kindreds of the kingdomes of the North, saith the Lord, and they shall come, and euery one shall set his seate in the gates of Hierusalem, and in all their walles round about, and in all cities of Iuda.

16 And through them shall I declare my iudgment vpon all the wickednesse of those men that haue forsaken me, that haue burnt incense vnto strange gods, and worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 And therefore gird vp thy loines, arise, and tell them all that I giue thee in commandement: feare them not, lest I destroy thee before them.

18 For behold, * this day doe I make thee a strong fenced towne, an yron pillar, and a brasen wall against the whole land, against the kings and mighty men of Iuda, against the priests and people of the land.

Ierc.6.27.

19 They shall fight against thee, but they shall not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

2 God rehearseth his benefits done vnto the Iewes. 8 Against priests and prophets or preachers that contemne and despise God. 12 The Iewes are destroyed because they forsooke God, and because they ran a whore hunting after idoles.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Goe and cry in the eares of Hierusalem, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindnes of thy youth, and the loue of thy despousing, in that thou followedst me thorow the wildernesse, in an vntilled land.

3 Israel was all hallowed vnto the Lord, and was his first fruits: all they that deuoure Israel shal offend, mischiefe shall fall vpon them, saith the Lord.

4 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, O thou house of Iacob, and all the generations of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord, What vnfaithfulnesse found your fathers in mee, that they went so farre away from me, falling to lightnesse, and being so vaine?

6 They thought not in their hearts, Where is the Lord that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a desert and rough land, thorow a dry and deadly land, yea a land that no man had gone thorow, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile land, that yee might enioy the fruits and all the commodities of the same, yee went foorth and defiled my land, and brought mine heritage to abomination.

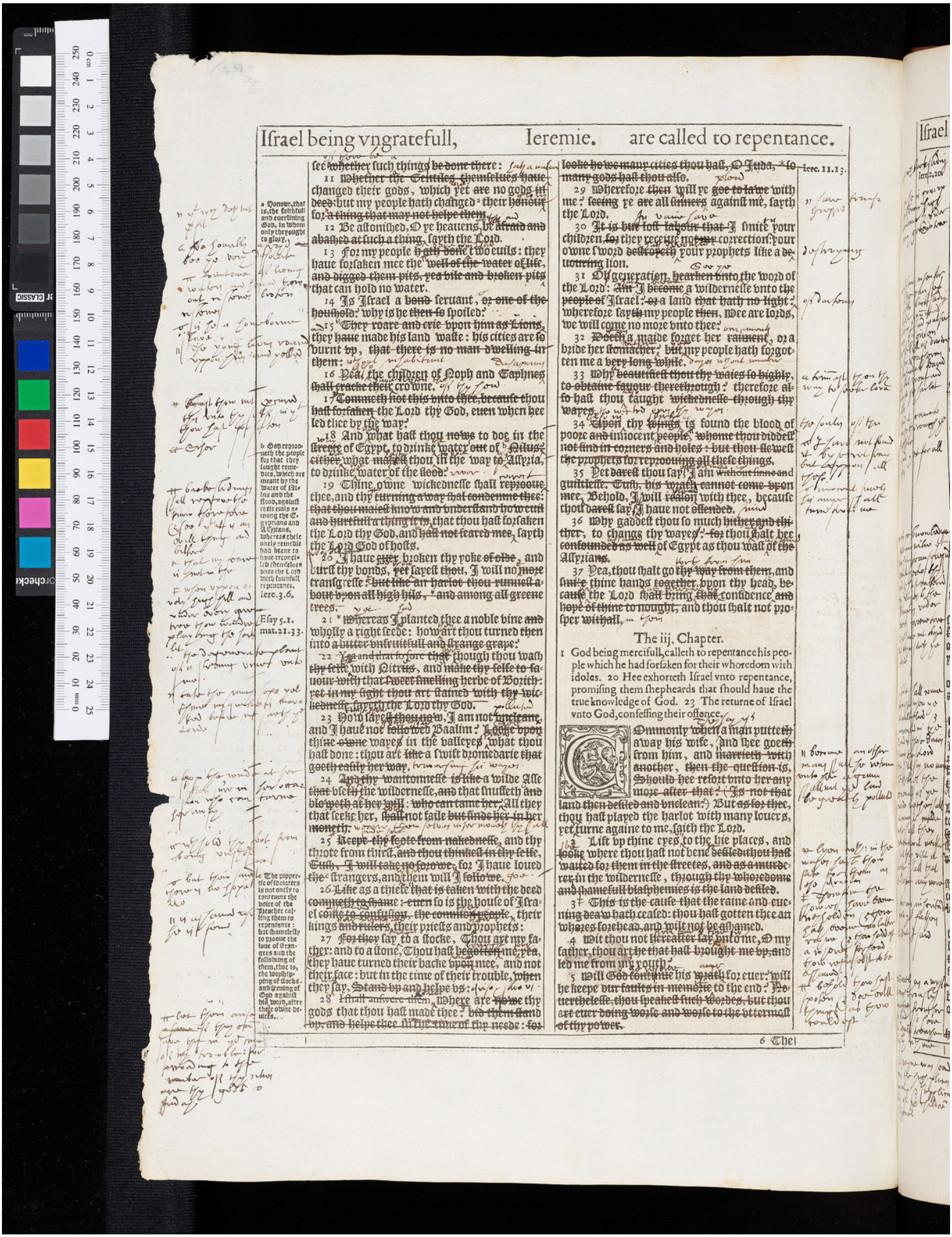
8 The Priests themselues said not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the lawe in their hands knew mee not, the shepheards offended against mee, the prophets did prophesie in Baal, and followed such things as shall bring them no profit.

9 Wherefore I am constrained, saith the Lord, yet againe to contend in iudgement with you, and with your childrens children.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke well: send vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt3v



see whether such things be done there:
11 Whether the Gentiles themselues haue changed their gods, which yet are no gods at all: but my people hath changed [a] their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, be afraid and abashed at such a thing, sayth the Lord.
13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forsaken mee the well of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea vile and broken pits that can hold no water.
14 Is Israel a bond seruant, or one of the houshold? why is he then so spoiled?
15 They roare and crie vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waste: his cities are burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:
16 Yea, the children of Noph and Taphnes shall eate their crowne.
17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, euen when hee led thee by the way?
18 And what hast thou nowe to doe in the streete of Egypt, to drinke water out of [b] Nilus? either what maiest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of the flood?
19 Thine owne wickednesse shall reproue thee, and thy turning away shall condemne thee: that thou maiest know and vnderstand how it is a wicked thing and hurtfull a thing vnto thee, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and hast not feared mee, sayth the Lord God of hosts.
20 For of olde I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bonds, yet sayest thou, I will no more transgresse: but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon all high hils, and among all greene trees.
21 Whereas I planted thee a noble vine and wholly a right seede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitfull and strange grape?
22 Yea and that before that though thou wash thy selfe with Nitrus, and make thy selfe to fauour with that sweet smelling herbe of Borith: yet in my sight thou art stained with thy wickednesse, sayth the Lord thy God.
23 How sayest thou now, I am not vncleane, and I haue not followed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes, what thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.
24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wilde Asse that vseth the wildernesse, and that snuffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her? All they that seeke her, shall not faile but finde her in her moneth.
25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesse, and thy throte from thirst, and thou thinkest in thy selfe, Tush, I will take no force, for I haue loued the [c] strangers, and them will I follow.
26 Like as a theefe that is taken with the deed commeth to shame: euen so is the house of Israel come to confusion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their priests and prophets:
27 For they say to a stocke, Thou art my father: and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they say, Stand vp and helpe vs:
28 Shall answere them, where are nowe thy gods that thou hast made thee? bid them stand vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy needs: for

[a] Honour, that is, the faithfull and euerliuing God, in whom only they ought to glory.

[b] God reproueth the people for that they sought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus and the flood, against certe euils among the Egyptians and Assyrians, whereas their onely remedie had beene to haue reconciled themselues vnto the Lord with faithfull repentance. Iere. 3.6.

Esay 5.1. mat. 21.33.

[c] The properte of idolaters is not onely to contemne the voice of the Preacher calling them to repentance: but shamefully to oppose the loue of strangers and the following of them, that is, the worshipping of stocks and liuing of God against his word, after their owne deuices.

looke how we many cities thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou also.
29 Wherefore then will ye goe to lawe with me? seeing ye are all sinners against me, sayth the Lord.
30 It is but lost labour that I smite your children, for they receiue no correction: your owne sword deuoureth your prophets like a deuouring lion.
31 O generation, hearken vnto the word of the Lord: Am I become a wildernesse vnto the people of Israel? or a land that hath no light? wherefore sayth my people then, Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Doeth a maide forget her raiment, or a bride her stomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.
33 Why beautifiest thou thy waies so highly, to obtaine fauour thereby? therefore also hast thou taught wickednesse through thy wayes.
34 Vpon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whome thou diddest not find in corners and holes: but thou flewest the prophets for reproouing all these things.
35 Yet darest thou say, I am without sinne and guiltlesse. Tush, his wrath cannot come vpon mee. Behold, I will reason with thee, because thou darest say, I haue not offended.
36 Why gaddest thou so much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? for thou shalt bee confounded as well of Egypt as thou wast of the Assyrians.
37 Yea, thou shalt go thy way from them, and smite thine hands together vpon thy head, because the Lord shall bring that confidence, and hope of thine to nought, and thou shalt not prosper withall.

Ierc. 11.13.

The iij. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which he had forsaken for their whoredom with idoles. 20 Hee exhorteth Israel vnto repentance, promising them shepheards that should haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Israel vnto God, confessing their offence.

COmmonly when a man putteth away his wife, and shee goeth from him, and marrieth with another, then the question is, Should hee returne vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vnclean?) But as for thee, thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, sayth the Lord.
2 Lift vp thine eyes to the hie places, and looke where thou hast not bene defiled: thou hast waited for them in the streetes, and as a murderer in the wildernesse, through thy whoredoms and thanefull blasphemies is the land defiled.
3 This is the cause that the raine and euening dewe hath ceased: thou hast gotten thee an whores forehead, and wilt not be ashamed.
4 Wilt thou not hereafter say vnto me, O my father, thou art the that hast brought me vp, and led me from my youth?
5 Will God continue his wrath for euer? will he keepe our faults in memorie to the end? Nevertheless, thou speakest such wordes, but thou art euer doing worse and worse to the vttermost of thy power.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt4r

6 The Lord said also vnto me in the time of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene what that rebellious Israel hath done? how she hath run vp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot?

7 Hast thou seene also when shee had done all this, how I said vnto her, that shee should turne againe vnto me, and yet shee is not returned? Iuda that vnfaithfull sister of hers also sawe this.

8 Namely, that after I had well seene the adulterie of the shrinking harlot Israel, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for all this, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda was not ashamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, the wantonnesse of her whoredome hath defiled the whole land: for she hath committed fornication with stockes and stones.

10 Neuertheless, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda is not returned vnto me againe with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The backslider Israel, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Iuda.

12 And therefore goe, preach these wordes toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, turne againe, saith the Lord, and I will not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and I will not alway beare displeasure against thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou knowe thy great blasphemie, namely, that thou hast vnfaithfully forsaken the Lord thy God, and hast made thy selfe partaker of strange gods, vnder all greene trees, and hast had no will to heare my voice, saith the Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, saith the Lord, and I will be married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion.

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which shall feed you with learning and wisedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be increased and multiplied in the land, then saith the Lorde, There shall no more boast bee made of the arke of the Lords Testament: no man shall thinke vpon it, neither shall any man make mention of it: for from thenceforth it shall neither bee visited, neither shall such thing be done any more.

17 Then shall Hierusalem bee called, The Lords seate, and all heathen shalbe gathered vnto it for the name of the Lords sake which shalbe set at Hierusalem: and from that time forth they shall follow no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then those that bee of the house of Iuda shal goe into the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the North, into the same land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, How shall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleasant land for mine heritage, yea, and a goodly hoste of the heathen? And I said, Call me father, and shrinke not from me.

20 Truely, like as a woman faileth her husband, so are ye vnfaithfull vnto me, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 The voice of the children of Israel was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, and so shall yee heale your backturnings. Loe, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for from the hils, be they neuer so many: but the health of Israel standeth onely vpon God our Lord.

24 Confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their sheep and bullocks, their sonnes and daughters.

25 So doe wee also sleepe in our confusion, and shame couereth vs: for wee and our fathers from our youth vp vnto this day, haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not obeied the voice of the Lord our God.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 Hee exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iurie is prophesied for the malice of their hearts.

1 IF Israel, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto mee, saieth the Lord: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, thou shalt not be mooued,

2 And shalt sweare, The Lord liueth in truth, in equitie and righteousnesse, and all people shal be fortunable and ioyful in him.

3 For thus saith the Lord to all Iuda and Hierusalem, Plow your land, and sowe not among the thornes.

4 Be circumcised in the Lord, and cut away the foreskin of your hearts, all ye of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem: that mine indignation breake not out like fire and kindle, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednes of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Iuda and Hierusalem, crie out and speake, blowe the trumpets in the land, crie, that euery man may heare, and say, Gather you together, and we will goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, speed you, and make no tarying: for I will bring a great plague, and a great destruction from the North.

7 For the spoiler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his denne, that hee may make thy land waste, and destroy the cities, so that no man may dwel therein.

8 Therefore gird your selues about with sackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the fearefull wrath of the Lord is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the same time, saith the Lord, the heart of the king and of the princes shalbe gone, the priests shalbe astonished, and the prophets shalbe sore afraid.

10 Then said I, O Lord God, hast thou then deceiued this people and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shal haue peace, and now the sword goeth thorowe their liues.

11 Then shall it bee said to the people and Hierusalem, A strong wind in the high places of the wildernesse commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fan nor to cleanse.

12 After that shall there come vnto me a strong winde from those places, and then will I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 For loe, hee ariseth like a cloude, and his charets are like a stormie winde, his horses are swifter

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt4v

swifter then the Eagle: Wo vnto vs, for we are destroyed.

14 O Hierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou maiest be helped: how long shal thy vaine thoughts remaine with thee?

15 For a voice tolde from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim sheweth out, and telleth of a destruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and geue Hierusalem warning, and preach vnto her, that watchers out of her are comming from farre countreys, they haue cried out against the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beset her about in euery place, like as the watchmen in the field: for they haue prouoked me to wrath, saith the Lord.

18 Thy waies & thy thoughts haue brought thee vnto this, euen is thine owne wickednesse and disobedience: and because it is a bitter thing, it hath strichen thee to the heart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, shalt thou cry, how is my heart so sore? my heart panteth within me, I cannot be still, for I haue heard the crying of the Trumpets and peales of warre.

20 There cry murder vpon murder, the whole land shal perish: Immediatly my tents were destroyed, and my hangings in the twinckling of an eye.

21 How long shal I see the tokens of warre, and heare the noise of the trumpets?

22 Nouertheles, this shall come vpon them, because my people are become foolish, and hath not knowen me: they are the children of foolishnes, and without any discretion: to doe euil they haue wit enough, but to doe wel, they haue no wisedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and see, it was waste and voide: I looked toward heauen, and it had no shine.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no body: and all the birds of the aire were away.

26 I misliked wel, and the plowed fielde was become waste, yea, al their cities were broken downe at the presence of the Lord, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord saide, The whole land shall bee desolate, yet wil I not then haue done.

28 And therefore shal the earth mourne, and the heauen bee sory aboue: for the thing that I haue spoken to the Prophets, purposed, and taken vpon me to do, shal not repent me, and I wil not go from it.

29 The whole land shall flee for the noyse of horsemen and bowmen, they shall ruling into dennes, into woods, & clime vp the stony rockes: all the cities shalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou now doe, thou being destroyed? For though thou clothest thy selfe with skarlet, and deckest thee with gold, though thou paintest thy face with colours inowe, yet shalt thou trim thy selfe in vaine: for those that hitherto haue bene thy louers, shall abhorre thee, and go about to slay thee.

31 For I heare a noise like as it were of a woman trauailing, and one labouring of her first child, euen the voice of the daughter Sion, that cattyeth out her armes, and swoundeth, saying,

Ah, wo is mee, how sore vered and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iury is there no righteous or faithful man found, either amongst the people, or the Rulers, for whose sake the Lord should spare the citie. 15 Wherefore Iury is destroyed of the Assyrians.

LOoke thorow Hierusalem, beholde, and see, seeke thorow her streets also within, if ye can finde one man that doth equal a right, or seeketh for the trueth, and I shal spare the city, saith the Lord.

2 For though they can say, The Lord liueth: yet they sweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lord) lookest onely vpon faith and trueth: Thou hast scourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou hast corrected them for amendment, but they refused thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my selfe, Peraduenture they are so simple and foolish, that they vnderstand nothing of the Lords way, and iudgments of their God.

5 Therefore wil I goe vnto their heads and rulers, and talke with them, if they know the way of the Lord, and iudgements of their God: But these in like maner haue broken the yoke, and burst the bonds in sunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a wolfe in the euening shall destroy them, the Leopard doth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces al them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increased.

7 Should I then for al this haue mercy vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the ful, yet they fall to adulterie, and haunt harlots houses.

8 *In the desire of vncleanely lust they are become like the stoned horse, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife. Eze.22.11.

9 Should I not correct this, saith the Lord? should I not bee auenged of euery people that is like vnto this?

10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate them downe, and [a] destroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, because they are not the Lords.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the house of Israel and Iuda forsaken me, saith the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and said, It is not he that looketh vpon vs, tush, there shall no misfortune come vpon vs, wee shall see neither sword nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the word of God in them: such things shal happen vnto themselues.

14 Wherefore thus sayeth the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speake such words, behold, the words that are in thy mouth wil I turne to fire, and make the people to bee wood, that the fire may consume them.

15 Loe, I wil bring a people vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, a mighty people, an olde people, a people whose speach thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

[a] These words are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles which were vtterly destroyed: but to a remnant of the people whom God did reserue, that his whole Church should not vtterly perish, although but a few did remaine faithfull.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt5r

16 Their arrowes are sudden death, yea, they themselues be very Giants.
17 This people shal eate vp thy fruit and thy meate, yea, they shal deuoure thy sonnes and thy daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullockes, they shal eat vp thy grapes and figs: As for thy strong and well defenced cities wherein thou diddest trust, they shal bring to pouertie, & that through the sword.
18 Neuertheless, I wil not then haue done with you, saith the Lord.
Iere.16.10. 19 *But if they say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all this vnto vs? Then answere them, Because that like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, euen so shal ye serue strangers out of your land.
20 Preach this vnto the house of Iacob, and cry it out in Iuda, and say thus,
Esai.6.9. 21 *Heare this, thou foolish and vndiscreet people, Ye haue eyes, but ye see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not.
22 Feare ye not mee, saith the Lord? wil yee not tremble at my presence? which binde the sea with the sande by a continuall decree, so that it cannot passe his bounds: for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof do swel, yet may they not goe ouer.
23 But this people hath a false and obstinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.
24 They thinke not in their hearts, O let vs feare the Lord our God, who giueth vs raine early and late when need is, which keepeth euer stil the haruest for vs yeerely.
25 Neuertheless, your misdeedes haue turned these from you, and your sinnes haue robbed you of good things.
26 For among my people are founde wicked persons, that priuily lay snares and waite for men to take them, and destroy them.
27 And like as a net is ful of birds, so are their houses full of that which they haue gotten with falshood and deceit: Hereof commeth their great substance and riches.
Ezr.22.18
28 Hereof are they fat and wealthy, and are Esai.1.23. zach.7.10. more mischieuous then any other: *they minister not the Law, they make no ende of the fatherlesse cause, yea and they prosper: yet they iudge not the poore according to equitie.
29 Should I not punish these things, saith the Lord? should not I bee auenged of all such people as these be?
30 Horrible and grieuous things are done in the land.
31 The prophets teach falsly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleasure therein: what wil come thereof at the last?

a The Iewes vnderstand here the rule of Moyses lawes which were namely determined for the gouernment of the people before Christ. But Christians, that liue vnder Christ, haue other lawes prescribed vnto them, although here & there still remaine the olde lawes.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The sinnes for which Hierusalem is afflicted. 10 Vncircumcised eares, 13 couetousnesse, 14 deceit. 20 The Lord reiecteth the sacrifices of the Iewes. 22 The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.

GOne out of Hierusalem, ye strong children of Beniamin, blow vp the Trumpets ye Thecuites, set vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great misery appeareth out from the North.
2 I wil liken the daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, & to her shal come the a shepheards with their flockes.
3 Their tents shall they pitch round about her, and euery one shall feed in his place.
4 Make battell against her, shall they say, arise, let vs go vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night shadowes fal downe.
5 Arise, let vs go vp by night, and destroy her strong holds.
6 For thus hath the Lord of hostes commanded, Hew downe her trees, and set vp bulwarks against Hierusalem: for the time is come that this citie must be punished, for in her is all maliciousnesse.
7 Like as a conduit spoweth out waters, so she spoweth out her wickednesse: Robbery and vnrighteousnesse is heard in her, sorowe and wounds are euer there in my sight.
8 Amend thee (O Hierusalem) lest I withdraw my heart from thee, and make thee desolate, and thy land also, that no man dwel in it.
9 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, The residue of Israel shall be gathered as the remnant of grapes: and therefore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like the grape gatherer.
10 But vnto whom shall I speake? whom shall I warne, that hee may take heede? Their eares are so vncircumcised, that they may not heare: behold, they take the word of God but for a scorne, and haue no lust thereto.
11 And therefore I am so ful of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may suffer no longer, but shed it out vpon the children that are without, and vpon al yong men: yea, the man must be taken prisoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.
12 Their houses with their lands and wiues shalbe turned into strangers: for I wil stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabiters of this land, saith the Lord.
13 *For from the least to the most they hang al vpon couetousnesse, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they go about falshood and lies. Esai.56.11. iere.8.10,
14 And beside that, they heale the hurt of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.
15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they be past shame, and therefore they shal fall among the slaine, and in the houre when I shal visite them, they shalbe brought downe, saith the Lord.
16 Thus saith the Lord, Go into the streets, consider and make inquisition for the old way, and if it bee the good and right way, *then goe therein, that ye may finde rest for your soules: but they say, We wil not walke therein. Mat.11.29,
17 Moreouer, I wil set watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heed vnto the voyce of the Trumpet: but they say, We wil not take heed.
18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation shalt know what I haue deuised for them.
19 Heare thou earth also: Behold, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, euen the fruit of their owne imaginations, for that they haue not bene obedient vnto my words, and to my Law, but abhorred them.
20 *Wherefore bring ye me incense from Saba, and sweete smelling Calamus from farre countreis? bYour whole burnt offrings displease me, and I reioyce not in your sacrifices. Esai.1.11. amos 5.21. b Ceremonies although they be Gods ordinances, please him not without faith and pacience o'mende.

a The Shepheards vnto their flockes, that is, the Princes and Captaines with their armies.

21 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt5v

21 And therefore thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes among this people, and there shall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour shall perish with another.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, there shall come a people from the North, and a great people shal arise from the ends of the earth.

23 With bowes and with darts shall they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voice roareth like the Sea, they ride vpon horses wel appointed to the battel against thee, O daughter Sion.

24 The fame of them haue wee heard, our armes are feeble, [c] heauinesse and sorrowe is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.

[c] So soone as the hypocrites heare tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth, and is full of sorrow.

25 Let no man goe forth into the fielde, let no man come vpon the high street: for the sworde and feare of the enemy is on euery side.

26 Wherefore gird a sackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, sprincle thy selfe with ashes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued sonne, for the destroyer shall suddenly fal vpon vs.

Iere.1.18. 27 *Thee haue I set for a strong towre, O thou Prophet, and a well fenced wall among my people, to seeke out and to try their wayes.

28 For they are all stubborne Apostates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euil is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they call them naughty siluer, because the Lord hath cast them out.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is commanded to shewe vnto the people the worde of God, which trusteth to the outward seruice of the Temple. 13 The euils that shall happen to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefely require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his worde.

THese are the words that God spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Stand vnder the gate of the Lords house, and cry out these wordes there with a loud voyce, and say, Heare the worde of the Lord all yee of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worship the Lord:

Iere.26.13. 3 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *Amend your wayes & your counsailes, and I wil let you dwel in this place.

4 Trust not in false lying wordes, saying, Here is the Temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the Temple of the Lord:

5 But rather in deede amende your wayes and counsailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, shead not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange gods, to your owne destruction:

7 Then will I let you dwell in this place, yea, in the land that I gaue afortime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heed, ye trust in lying tales that beguile you, and do you no good.

9 For when yee haue stolen, murdered, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, following strange & vnknowen gods: shal ye be vnpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, and stand before mee in this house (which hath my Name giuen vnto it) and say, Tush, we are absolued quite, though we haue done al these abominations.

11 What, *thinke you this house that beareth my Name, is a denne of thieues? And yet I see what you thinke, saith the Lord. Mat.21,13. mar.11.14. luke 19.46.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my Name afortime, *and looke wel what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel. Prou.1.13. esai.65.12.

13 And now seeing yee haue done all these deeds, saith the Lord, and I my selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would yee not heare mee, I called, yee would not answere:

14 Therefore, *euen as I haue done vnto Silo, so will I doe to this house that my Name is giuen vnto, and that yee put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers: 1.King.4. 13.

15 And I shal thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 * Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neither giue thankes nor bid prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise wil I heare thee. Iere.14.12.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iuda, and in the streets of Hierusalem?

18 *The children gather sticks, the fathers kindle the fire, the women knead the dough to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath. Iere.44.19.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, saith the Lord, but rather confound and shame themselues.

20 And therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my wrath and indignation shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattel, vpon trees in the field and fruit of the land: and it shal burne, so that no man may quench it.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offrings with your sacrifices, and eat the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no word vnto them of burnt offrings and sacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that ye walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked heart, and so turned themselues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, I rose vp earely, and sent you word.

26 *Yet would they not hearken, nor offer mee their eares, but were obstinate, and worse then their fathers. Iere.16,12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt6r

27 And thou shalt now speake all these words vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt cry vpon them, but they will not answere thee.

28 Therefore shalt thou say vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulnesse and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut off thine haire O Hierusalem and cast it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lord hath cast away and forsaken the people that he is displeased withal.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euil in my sight, saith the Lord, they haue set vp their abominations in the house that hath my Name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue also builded altars at Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hennom, that they might burne their sonnes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commanded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore behold, the dayes shal come (saith the Lord) that it shal no more bee called Thopheth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of slaughter: for in Thopheth they shall be buried, because they shall els haue no rowme.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people shalbe eaten vp of the foules of the aire, and wilde beastes of the earth, and no man shal fray them away.

34 *And as for the voyce of mirth and gladnesse of the cities of Iuda and Hierusalem, the voyce of the bridegrome, and of the bride, I wil make them cease: for the land shalbe desolate.

Ezec. 26, 13.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord mooueth the people to amendment, reckoning vp their sinnes. 20 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and priests.

AT the same time, saith the Lord, the bones of the Kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall bee brought out of their graues,

2 And layde against the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the heauenly hoste, whom they loued, whom they serued, whom they ran after, whom they sought and worshipped: they shall neither bee gathered together nor buried, but shal lie as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, shal desire rather to die then to liue, whersoeuer they remaine, and whereas I scatter them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Doe men fall, so that they rise not vp againe? or if Israel repent, wil not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hierusalem gone so farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the more obstinate, and wil not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and considered, but there is no man that speaketh a good worde, there is no man that taketh repentance for his sinne, that wil so much say, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne course, like a fierce horse headlong to the battel.

7 The Stocke in the aire knoweth his appointed time, the turtle Doue, the Swallowe and the Crane consider the time of their trauel: but my people wil not know the time of the punishment of the Lord.

8 How dare ye say then, We are wise, wee haue the Law of the Lord among vs? Truely in vaine hath hee prepared his penne, and vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore shall the wise bee confounded, they shalbe afraid and taken: for loe, they haue cast out the word of the Lord, What wisedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliants, and their fieldes to destroyers: for *from the lowest vnto the highest they follow filthy lucre, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they deale al with lies.

Esai. 55. 12. iere. 6. 13.

11 Neuertheless, they heale the hurt of my people very slenderly, saying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for shame, how abominable things do they, & yet they be not ashamed, yea, they know of no shame: Wherefore in the time of their visitation, they shal fall among the dead bodies, and be ouerthrowen, saith the Lord.

13 Moreouer, I will consume them in deede (saith the Lord) so that there shal not bee one grape vpon the vine, neither one figge vpon the figge tree, and the leaues shalbe pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, shalbe taken from them.

14 Why prolong wee the time? let vs gather our selues together, and goe into the strong city, there shall wee be in rest: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water mixt with gal to drinke, because wee haue sinned against him.

15 *We looked for peace, and we fare not the better, we waited for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

Iesse. 14. 19.

16 The noise of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole land is afraide at the neighing of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with al that is in it, the cities, and those that dwel therein.

17 Moreouer, I wil sende Cockatrices and serpents among you (which wil not be charmed) and they shal bite you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort against sorow: but sorow is come vpon me, and heauinesse vexeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard for feare of them that come from a far countrey: Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her King in her? Wherefore then haue they grieued me shall the Lord say, with their images and foolish strange fashions of a forreine god?

20 The haruest is gone, the Summer hath an end, and we are not helped.

21 I am sore vexed because of the hurt of my people, I am heauie and abashed.

22 Is there not Triacle at Gilead? Is there no Physicion there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewayling of the Prophet. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of

God

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Tt6v

God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.

O who wil giue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the slaughter of my people?

2 Would God that I had a cottage some where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people and goe from them, for they be al adulterers, and a shrinking sort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to shoote out lies, they ware strong vpon earth: As for the Trueth, they may nothing away withall in the world, for they goe from one wickednesse to another, and wil not know me, saith the Lord.

4 Yea, one must keep himselfe from another, no man may safely trust his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbour beguileth another.

5 Yea, one dissembleth with another, and they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lye, and taken great paines to do mischiefe.

6 Thou sittest in the middes of a deceitfull people, which for very dissembling falhood will not know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil melt them, & try them: for what should I els do to my people?

8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to speake deceite: *with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay wait for him. Psal.28.3.

9 Should I not punish them for these things, saith the Lord? or should I not be auenged of any such people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines wil I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowful cry, and a mourning vpon the faire places of the wildernesse: namely, how they are so burnt vp that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man shall not heare one beast cry there: birds and cattel are al gone from thence.

11 I will make Hierusalem also an heape of stones, and a denne of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shal dwel therein.

12 What man is so wise as to vnderstande this? or to whom hath ỳ Lord spoken by mouth, that he may shew this, and say, O thou land, why perishest thou so? wherefore art thou so burnt vp, and like a wildernesse that no man goeth thorow?

13 Yea, the Lord himselfe tolde the same vnto them that forlooke his Law, and kept not the thing that hee gaue them in commandement, neither liued thereafter:

14 But followed the wickednesse of their owne hearts, and serued strange gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *Beholde, I wil feed this people with wormewood, and giue them gal to drinke. Iere.25.15.

16 I will scatter them also among the Heathen, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue known: and I wil send a sword among them to persecute them, vntil I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and call for mourning wiues, and sende for wise women, that they come thether.

18 And sing a mourning song of vs, that the teares may fal out of our eyes, and that our eye lids may gush out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noise heard of Sion: O how are we so sore destroyed? O how are wee so pitcously confounded? Wee must forsake our owne naturall countrey, and wee are shut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the word of the Lord (O ye women) and let your eares regard the words of his mouth, that yee may learne your daughters to mourne, & that euery one may teach her neighbour to make lamentation.

21 Namely thus, Death is climing vp in at our windowes, hee is come into our houses, to destroy the childe before the doore, and the yong man in the streete.

22 But tel thou plainely, Thus sayeth the Lord, The dead bodies of men shall lie vpon the ground, as the doung vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there shalbe no man to take them vp.

23 Thus saith the Lord, *Let not the wise man reioyce in his wisedome, nor the strong man in his strength, neither the rich man in his riches. 1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10. 17.

24 But who so wil reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the Lord, which doe mercie, equitie, and righteousnesse vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleasure in such things, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the time commeth (saith the Lord) that I wil visite al them whose foreskinne is vncircumcised, and the circumcised,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the hauen Madianites that dwell in the wildernesse: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumcised in the flesh, but all the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

2 The constellations of the starres are not to be feared. 5 Of the weaknes of idoles, and of the power of God. 21 Of euil Curates.

HEare the worde of the Lord that hee speaketh vnto thee, O thou house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Yee shall not learne after the maner of the heathen, and ye shal not be afraid for tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraid of such.

3 Yea, all the customes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the workeman, and fashion it with the axe.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or siluer, they fasten it with nailes and hammers, that it moue not.

5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it can neither speake, nor goe on foote, but must be borne: be not ye afraide of such, for they can doe neither good nor euil.

6 *But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord: and great is the Name of thy power. Apoc.15.4.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of the Gentiles? for thine is the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their

kingdomes,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu1r

kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutish and vnwise in this one thing: [a] wood is the teaching of vanitie.

9 Siluer is brought out of Tharsis, and beaten to plates, and gold from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hand of the craftesman, and they are clothed with yellowe silke and scarlet: all these are the worke of cunning men.

10 But the Lord is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlasting king: if hee be wroth the earth shaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 As for their gods, thus shal you say to them, They are no gods that made neither heauen nor earth, therefore shall they perish from the earth, and from all things vnder heauen.

Gen.1.6. psal.13.5. 12 *But as for our God, he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wisedome doeth he order the whole compasse of the world, with his discretion hath he spread out the heauens.

13 At his voice the waters gathered together in the ayre, hee draweth vp the cloudes from the vttermost parts of the earth: * He turneth lightning to raine, and bringeth forth the winds out of their treasures.

Psal.134.7. 1.Cor.1.21. 2.cor.10. 17.

14 His wisedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded be casters of images: for that they cast is but a vaine thing, and hath no life.

15 The vaine craftsmen with their workes that they in their vanitie haue made shall perish one with another in time of visitation.

16 Neuertheless, Iacobs portion is none such: but it is he that hath made all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hostes is his name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, thou that art in the strong place.

18 For thus saieth the Lord, Behold, I will now throw as with a stone sling the inhabitters of this land at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they shall proove true the words that I haue spoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas how am I hurt? alas how painfull are my scourges vnto me? for I consider this sorow by my selfe, and I must suffer it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cords are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Now haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangings.

[b] The kings, the rulers, the prophets, and the priests, are blinde, and so destroy the flocke.

21 [b] For the heardmen are become foolish, and they haue not sought the Lorde: therefore haue they dealt vnwisely with their cattell, and all are scattered abroad.

22 Behold, the noyse is hard at hand, a great sedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wildernesse, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Now I know (O Lorde) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steps and goings.

Psal.6.1. 24 *Therefore chasten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, least thou bring me vtterly to nought.

Psal.79.6. 25 *Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that know thee not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy Name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste.

[a] By wood is meant, all kind of matter, whereof images are wont to be made, which although they be garnished with gold and siluer and clothed in purple and silke, and set vp (as some men say) to be lay-mens bookes, yet teach they nothing (say the Prophet) but vanitie.

The xj. Chapter.

3 A curse to them that obey not the worde of Gods promise. 10 The people of Iuda following the steppes of their fathers, worship strange gods. 15 The Lorde sayeth that hee will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

THis is a sermon which the Lorde commanded Ieremie for to preach, saying,

2 Heare the words of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwel at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the yron furnace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voice, and doe according to all that I commaund you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 And will keepe my promise that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, namely, that I would giue them a land which floweth with milke and hony, as yee see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lorde sayde vnto mee againe, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and round about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the wordes of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen since the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, saying, Hearken vnto my voice.

8 Neuertheless they would not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto mee: but followed the wicked imaginations of their owne hearts, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they notwithstanding haue not kept.

9 And the Lorde sayd vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned themselues to the blasphemies of their forefathers, which had no lust to heare my wordes: euen likewise also haue these followed straunge gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Iuda haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Behold, I will send a plague vpon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and they shall crie vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whom they made their oblations: but they shall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 *For as many cities as thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke how many streets there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull altars haue yee set vp, altars I say, to offer vpon them vnto Baal. Iere.2.28.

14 *Therefore pray not thou for this people, bidde neither praise nor prayer for them: for though they crie vnto me in their trouble, yet will I not heare them. Iere.14.12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu1v

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeing he hath wrought abomination, seruing many gods? The holy flesh offerings in the temple are gone from thee, O Iuda, and thou, when thou hast done euill, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lord called thee a greene Olive tree, a faire one, a fruitful one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plague for thee, (O thou house of Israel and Iuda) for the euill that yee haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye did seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, and vnderstand it: for thou hast shewed me their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Ore that is caried away to bee slaine, not knowing that they had deuised such a counsell against me, saying, We will destroy his meate with wood, and driue him out of the lande of the liuing, that his name shall neuer be thought vpon.

1.Chr.28,9 iere. 17.10. and 20. 12. psal.7.10.

20 *Therefore I will beseech thee now, (O Lorde of hostes) thou righteous Iudge, thou that tryest the reines and the hearts, let me see thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cause.

21 The Lord therefore spake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that sought to slay me, saying, Preach not vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, or else thou shalt die of our hands.

22 Thus I say spake the Lorde of hostes, Behold, I will visite you, your young men shall perish with the sword, your sonnes & your daughters shall vtterly die of hunger.

23 So that none shall remaine: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their visitation.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet marueileth greatly at the prosperitie of the wicked, although hee confesse God to bee righteous. 7 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lord 10 He speaketh against the Curates and Preachers that seduce the people. 14 The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

RIghteous Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I shoulde dispute with thee: neuertheless, let mee talke with thee in things reasonable. *How happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is so prosperous? and that it goeth so wel with them which without any shame offend and liue in wickednesse?

Iob 21.7. abac.1.3.

2 Thou plantest them, they take roote, they grow, and bring foorth fruite: they boast much of thee, yet art thou farre from their [a] reines.

[a] By the reines he meaneth the inward affections and secrecie of the mind.

3 But thou Lorde to whome I am well knowen, thou that hast seene and prooued my heart, take them away, like as a flocke is caried to the slaughter house, and appoint them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and all the herbes of the field perish for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? The cattell and the birds are gone, yet say they, Tush, God will not destroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeing thou art weary in running with the footmen, how wilt thou then runne with horses? In a peaceable sure lande thou mayest be safe: but how wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kinred haue altogether despised thee, and cryed out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they speake faire words to thee.

7 As for me, I say, I haue forsaken mine own dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my soule [b] loued so wel into the hand of her enemies.

[b] Ye meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whome he loued entierly.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto mee as a Lyon in the wood: it cryed out vpon me: therefore haue I forsaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto me as a speckled bird? are not the birds round about against her? Come and gather ye together all yee beasts of the field, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken downe my vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleasant portion they haue made a wildernesse and desert.

11 They haue layd it waste, and now that it is waste, it lyeth vnto me: yea, the whole land lyeth waste, and no man regardeth it.

12 The destroyers come ouer the borders in the desert euery way: for the sword of the Lorde doth consume from the one end of the land to the other, and no flesh hath rest.

13 They haue sowen wheate, and reaped thornes, ||they haue taken heritage in possession, but it doeth them no good: and they were ashamed of your fruites, because of the great wrath of the Lord.

||Some read, they were sicke & had no profite.

14 Thus sayeth the Lorde vpon all my euill neighbors that lay hand on my heritage which I haue possessed, euen my people of Israel, Behold, I will pluck them namely Israel out of their lande, and put out the house of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I wil be at one with them againe, and I wil haue mercie vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, namely that trouble my people will learne the wayes of them to sweare by my Name, The Lord liueth, like as they learned my people to sweare by Baal: then shall they be built among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I root out the same folke, and destroy them, sayth the Lord.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured, & their sparsing abroad. 11 Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.

THus sayth the Lorde vnto me, Goe thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wet.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to the commandement of the Lord, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the second time the Lord spake vnto me againe,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu2r

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commaunded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that the Lorde spake vnto me, Vp, & get thee to Euphrates, and fetch the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then sayd the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus sayeth the Lorde, Euen so will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high mind of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my word, they follow the wicked imaginations of their owne heart, and hang vpon strange gods, them they serue and worship, and therefore they shall be as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straitly as a girdle lyeth vpon a mans loynes, so straitly did I binde the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto me, sayth the Lord, that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore lay this riddle before them, and say, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Euerie pot shall be filled with wine. And they shall say vnto thee, Thinkest thou wee knowe not that euery pot shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Behold, I shall fill the inhabiters of this land with drunkennesse, the kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priests and prophets, with all that dwell at Hierusalem.

14 And I will set them one against another, yea, the fathers against the sonnes, sayeth the Lord, I will not pardon them, I will not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not disdaine at it: for it is the Lord himselfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lord your God or he take his light from you, and or euer your feet stumble in darknesse at the hill: least when you looke for the light, he turne it into the shadow and darknesse of death.

17 But if ye will not heare me that giue you secret warning, I will mourne from my whole heart for your stubburnnesse: *Piteously will I weepe, and the teares shall gush out of mine eyes, for the Lordes flocke shall be caried away captiue. Lamen. 1.1.

18 Tell the King and the Queene, Humble your selues, sit you downe low, for your dignitie shalbe throwen downe, and the crowne of your glorie shall fall from your head.

19 The cities toward the South shalbe shut vp, and no man shal open them: all Iuda shalbe caried away captiue, so that none shall remaine.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke O thou land, that was giuen thee? and where are thy fat and rich sheepe?

21 To whome wilt thou make thy moane when the enemie shall come vpon thee? for thou hast taught them thy selfe, and made them maisters ouer thee: shall not sorow come vpon thee as on a woman trauailing with child?

22 And if thou wouldest then say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shall thy hinder parts and thy feet be discouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his skin, and the Cat of the mountaine her spots? so, may yee that be exercised in euill, doe good.

24 Therefore will I scatter them like as the stubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This shalbe your portion, and the portion of your measure wherewith ye shalbe rewarded of me, sayth the Lorde, because yee haue forgotten me, and put your trust in deceitfull things,

26 Therefore shall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discouer thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neighings, thy shamefull whoredome on the hils in the fields, and thy abominations haue I seene: Woe be vnto thee (O Hierusalem) wilt thou neuer be cleansed any more? or when shall that be?

The xiiij. Chapter.

Of the dearth that should come in Iurie. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde. 10 The vnfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.

THe word of the Lorde shewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are desolate, they are broght to heauinesse, euen vnto the ground, and the cry of Hierusalem goeth vp.

3 The lords sent their seruants to fetch water, and when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caried their vessels home emptie: they be ashamed and confounded, and couer their heads.

4 For the ground is dryed, because there commeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen also be ashamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hind also forlooke the young fawne that she brought forth in the field, because there was no grasse.

6 The wilde asses did stand in the high places, and drewe in their winde like the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of grasse.

7 Doubtlesse, our owne wickednesse doeth reward vs: but Lord doe thou according to thy name, though our transgressions and sinnes be many, and against thee haue we sinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Israel in the time of trouble: Why wilt thou be as a stranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth onely to remaine for a night?

9 Why wilt thou make thy selfe a coward, and as it were a gyant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lord, art in the middest of vs, and thy Name is called vpon of vs, forsake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lord said vnto his people, Seeing they haue had such a lust to wander abroad, and haue not refrained their feete: therefore the Lorde hath no pleasure in them, but hee will now bring againe to remembrance all their misdeeds, and punish all their sinnes.

11 Yea, euen thus said the Lorde vnto mee, *Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good. Iere. 7.14.

12 For though they fast, I will not heare their

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu2v

prayers, and though they offer burnt offerings and sacrifices, yet will I not accept them: for I will destroy them with the sworde, hunger, and pestilence.

Iere.23.21. and 27.21. and 29.8. 13 * Then answered I, O Lorde God, the prophets say vnto them, Tush, yee shall neede to feare no sworde, and no hunger shall come vpon you: but the Lord shall giue you sure rest in this place.

14 And the Lord said vnto me, The prophets preach lies in my Name, whereas I haue not sent them, neither gaue I them any charge, neither did I speake vnto them: yet they preach vnto you false visions, charming, vanitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, As for those prophets that preach in my Name, whom I neuertheless haue not sent, & that say, Tush, there shall no sword nor hunger be in this land: with sworde and with hunger shall those prophets perish.

16 And the people to whom they preach, shall be cast out of Hierusalem, die of hunger, and be slaine with the sword, and there shall be no man to burie them, both they and their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters: for thus will I powre their wickednesse vpon them.

Lamē.1.16 and 2.18. 17 This shalt thou say also vnto them, * Mine eyes shall weepe without ceasing day and night: for my people shalbe destroied with great harme, and shall perish with a great plague.

18 For if I goe into the field, loe, it lyeth all full of slaine men: If I come into the citie, loe, they bee all famished of hunger: yea their prophets also and priests shall be ledde into an vnknowen land.

19 Hast thou then vtterly forsaken Iuda? Doest thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore hast thou so plagued vs, that wee can be healed no more? Iere.8.15. * Wee looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

20 We knowledge (O Lord) all our mildeeds, and the sinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Cast vs not off (O Lorde) for thy Names sake, forget not thy louing kindnesse, ouerthrow not the [a] throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou hast made with vs.

a The temple at Hierusalem, is called the seat of Gods honour, because he had appointed that place wherein specially to be honoured, and there to shewe the tokens of his honourable presence.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that send raine, or giue the showres from heauen? Art not thou thy selfe our Lorde God? wee will trust in thee, for thou doest all these things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord will not heare Moses and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miseries. 6 The cause of such great miseries.

THus spake the Lorde vnto mee, Though Moses & Samuel stood before me, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may goe out of my sight.

2 And if they say vnto thee, whither shall we goe? then tell them, The Lorde giueth you this answere, * Some vnto death, some to the sword, some to hunger, some into captiuitie. Zach. 11.9.

3 For I wil bring foure plagues vpon them, sayeth the Lord, The sword shall slay them, the dogges shall teare them in pieces, the fowles of the aire and beastes of the earth shall eate them vp, and destroy them.

4 I will scatter them about also in all kingdoms and lands to be plagued, * because of Manasses the sonne of Ezecia king of Iuda, for the things that he did in Hierusalem. 4.Re.21.11

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hierusalem? who shall be sorie for thee? Or who shall make intercession to obtaine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goest from mee, and turnest backeward, sayeth the Lorde, therefore I did stretch out my hand against thee to destroy thee, and I haue bene sorie for thee so long that I am wearie.

7 I haue scattered them abroad with the fanne on euery side of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widowes moe in number then the sands of the sea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a destroyer in the noone day: suddenly and vnawares did I send a feare vpon their cities.

9 She that hath borne seuen children, hath none, her heart is full of sorow, * the sunne doth faile in the cleare day, she is confounded & faintie for very heauinesse: As for those that remaine, I will deliuer them vnto the sword before their enemies, sayeth the Lord. Amos 8.9,

10 O mother, Alas that thou euer didst beare mee, a brawler and rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vsurie, yet all men speake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lorde answered me, Verely thy [a] remnant shall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppresseth thee?

a By the remnant is meant the time towarde the last end of his life, when God caused Nabuzaradan to shew fauour vnto Ieremie, Iere.40.

12 Doth one yron hurt another? or one mettall that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I will giue them out into a pray: not for mony, but because of all thy sinnes that thou hast done in all thy coastes.

14 * And I will bring thee with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for the fire that is kindled in mine indignation shall burne you vp. Deu.32.21

15 O Lord, thou knowest, therefore remember me, and visite me, reuenge me of my persecuters, take mee not from this life in the time of thine anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I suffer rebuke. Iere.5.19.

16 When I had found thy words, I did eate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyfull and glad, for thy Name was [b] called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes. b I am called thy prophet.

17 I dwell not among the scorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwel alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with bitternesse.

18 Shall heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so great that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou be as one that is false, and as a water that falleth, and cannot continue? Iere.7.26.

19 Vpon these words, thus sayd the Lord vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I shall set thee in my seruice, and if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious from the vile, thou shalt be euen as my owne mouth: they shall conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them. Iere.23.8.

20 And so shall I make thee a strong brasen

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu3r

wall against this people, they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile: for I my selfe will be with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the hands of tyrants.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 He propheseth the miserie of the Iewes. 2 Hee sheweth that the worshipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe is cause of their miserie. 13 He propheseth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

THus saith the Lord vnto me,

2 Thou shalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place.

3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, & of their fathers that haue begotten them in this land, thus saith the Lord,

4 They shall die an horrible death, no man shall weepe for them, nor burie them, but they shall lie as dung vpon the earth: they shall perish through the sword and hunger, and their bodies shalbe meate for the foules of the aire, and beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Goe not thou into the house of mourning, nor come to mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, saith the Lord, yea, my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this land shall they die olde and yong, and shall not bee buried: no man shall beweepe them, no man shall clip or haue himselfe for them.

7 They shal not wring their hands in mourning wise on their dead, one to comfort another: one shall not offer another the cup of consolation to forget their heauinesse for their father and mother.

8 Thou shalt not goe into their feast house, to sit downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I shall take away out of this place the voice of mirth and gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea, and that in your dayes, that ye may see it.

Iere.5.19. 10 *Now when thou shewest this people all these wordes, and they say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord deuised all this great plague for vs: or what is the offence and sin that we haue done against the Lord our God?

11 Then make thou them this answere, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the Lord, & haue walked after strange gods, whom they honoured and worshipped, but mee haue they forsaken, and haue not kept my Law:

Iere.7.26. 12 *And ye with your shamefull blasphemies haue exceeded the wickednesse of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the froward and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me.

Iere.23.8. 13 *Therefore wil I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee and your fathers know not: and there shal ye serue strange gods day & night, there will I shew you no fauour.

14 Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the daies are come that it shall no more be sayd, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But it shall be said, The Lord liueth that brought the children of Israel from the North, and from all lands where he had scattered them: for I will bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.

16 Beholde, saith the Lord, I will send out many Fishers to take them, and after that wil I send out many Hunters, to hunt them from all mountaines and hilles, and out of the caues of stone.

17 For mine eyes behold all their wayes, and they cannot bee hid from my face: neither can their wicked deeds be kept close out of my sight.

18 But first will I sufficiently reward their shamefull blasphemies and sinnes, because they haue defiled my land a with their stinking carions and their abominations, wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.

a Gods seruice done accordyng to his word, is nameth seruice, that is, plainly God: but to serue and worship without his word, doeth dishonor him, cation, that is, abhorreth and much displeaseth God.

19 O Lord my strength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and say, Verely our fathers haue cleaued vnto lies, their idoles are but vaine and vnprofitable.

20 Howe can a man make those his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I will once teach them, saith the Lord, I will shew them my hand and my power, and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The frowardnesse of the Iewes. 5 Cursed be those that put their confidence in man, and those blessed that trust in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the searcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forsaken. 21 The hallowing of the Sabboth is commanded.

YOur sinne, O ye of the tribe of Iuda, is written in the table of your hearts, and grauen vpon the edges of your altars with a pen of yron, and with a Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, so think you also vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hils, mountaines, and fields.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that standest in the field, I will make all thy substance and treasure to be spoiled, for the great sinne that thou hast done vpon thy high places, throughout all the coasts of thy land.

4 Thou shalt bee cast out also from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will subdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a land that yee know not: for yee haue minstred fire to mine indignation, which shall burne euermore.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that putteth his trust in man, and that taketh flesh for his arme, and he whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 He shalbe like the heath that groweth in wildernes: As for the good thing that is for to come, he shal not see it, but dwel in a drie place of the wildernesse, in a salt and vnoccupied land.

7 O blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lord, and whose hope is in the Lord himselfe.

8 *For hee shall be as a tree that is planted Psal.1.2.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu3v

by the water side, which spreadeth out the roote vnto moistnesse, whom the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe shall be greene: And though there growe but little fruit because of drouth, yet is he not carefull, but he neuer leaueth off to bring forth fruit.

9 Among all things, man hath the most deceitfull and stubborne heart: Who shall then know it?

Reue.2.23. psal.7.10. 10 Euen I the Lord *search out the ground of the heart, and trie the reines, and reward euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his workes.

11 The Partrich maketh a nest of egs, which thee layed not: hee commeth by riches, but not righteously, in the middest of his life must hee leaue them behinde him, and at the last be found a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lord) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of most antiquity, which dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, all they that forsake thee shalbe confounded, al they that doe depart from thee shalbe written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lord, the very conduit of the waters of life.

14 Heale mee, O Lord, and I shall be whole: saue thou mee, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, these men say vnto me, where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently followed thee as a shepherd, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon mee, this knowest thou well: my words also were right before thee.

17 Bee not thou terrible vnto mee, O Lord: for thou art hee in whom I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my persecutors bee confounded, but not me: let them be afraid, and not mee: Thou shalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right sore.

19 Thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go and stand vnder the gate wherethorow the people and the kings of Juda goe out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, yee kings of Juda, and all thou people of Juda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem that go thorow this gate,

21 Thus the Lord commandeth, Take heede for your liues that yee carie no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorow the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Yee shal beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabboth, you shal doe no labour therin: but hallow the Sabboth, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto mee: but were obstinate and stubborne, and neither obeyed mee, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye wil heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden into the citie thorow this gate vpon the Sabboth, if yee wil hallowe the Sabboth, so that yee doe no worke therein:

25 Then shal there goe thorow the gates of this city kings and princes, that shal sit vpon the throne of Dauid, they shalbe caried vpon charets, and ride vpon horses, both they and their princes: yea whole Juda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem shall goe herethorow, and this citie shal euer be inhabited.

26 There shall come men also from the cities of Juda, from about Hierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the plaine fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wildernes, which shal bring whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, oblations, and incense, and offer vp thankesgiuing in the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye wil not be obedient vnto mee, to hallowe the Sabboth, so that ye wil beare your burdens thorow the gates of Hierusalem vpon the Sabboth: then shal I set fire vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shal burne vp the houses of Hierusalem, and no man shall bee able to quench it.

Iere.19.8. and 49.10.

The xviij. Chapter,

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word, and to helpe them againe when they amend. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Ieremie. 19 His prayer against his aduersaries.

THis is another communication that God had with Ieremie, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I tell thee more of my minde.

3 Now when I came to the potters house, I found him making his worke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessel that the Potter made of clay brake among his hands: So hee began a newe, and made another vessel according to his minde.

5 Then sayd the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doth, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord? Behold, ye house of Israel, ye are in my hand, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

Rom.9.20 esay 45.9

7 *When I take in hand to roote out, to destroy, or to waste away any people or kingdome:

Ier.1.10

8 *If that people against whome I haue thus deuised, conuert from their wickednesse, I repent of the plague that I deuised to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the same people doe euil before me, and heare not my voice, I repent of the good that I haue deuised for them.

11 Speake now therefore vnto whole Juda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, *I am deuising a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hand against you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

Iere.25.5. and 35.10 ionas 3.10

12 But they sayd, No more of this, wee wil followe our owne imaginations, and doe euery man according to the wilfulnesse of his owne minde.

13 Therfore thus saith the Lord, Aske among the heathen, if any man haue heard such horrible things, as the maiden Israel hath done?

14 aWil a man forsake the snow of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the field? Or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten mee, they haue made sacrifice in vaine, and their prophets

a It is extreme madnes to forsake God the onely fresh spring of pure pleasant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to goe far off to seeke foule and filthie puddles, wherein there is nothing but vnclenne and stinking water.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu4r

make them fall in their wayes from the ancient paths, and to goe into a way not vsed to be troden of iust men.

Iere.19 8, and 49. 10.

16 *Wherethrough they haue brought their land into an euerlasting wildernesse and scorne: so that whosoeuer trauaileth therby shalbe abashed, and wagge their heads.

17 With an East winde will I scatter them before their enemies: and when their destruction commeth, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then saide they, Come, let vs imagine some thing against this Ieremie: for the priests shall not be destitute of the law, neither shall the wise men be destitute of counsell, nor the prophets destitute of the word of God: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Consider me, O Lord, and heare the voice of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompense euill for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: Remember how that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die for hunger, and let them be oppressed with the sword: let their wiues be robbed of their children and become widowes, let their husbands be slaine, let their young men be killed with the sword in the field.

22 Let the noyse be heard out of their houses when thou bringest the murderer suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and laid snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsell, that they haue deuised to slay mee, forgiue not their wickednesse, and let not their sinnes be put out of thy sight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth the destruction of Hierusalem, for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

THus saith the Lord, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring forth the senatours, and chiefe priests,

2 Vnto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lieth without the East gate, & shew them there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say thus vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and ye citizens of Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring such a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it shall glow:

Iere.25. 9. and 27. 8. Ionas 3. 10.

4 And that because they haue forsaken me, and vnhalowed this place, and haue offered in it vnto strange gods, whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Iuda haue knowen: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue set vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offering vnto Baal, which I neither commanded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Behold therefore, the time commeth (saith the Lord) that this place shall no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but the valley of slaughter.

7 For in this place will I bring to nought the counsell of Iuda and Hierusalem, and kill the downe with the sword before their enemies, and I will deliuer them into the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their dead carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the ayre, and the beastes of the field.

8 * And I will make the citie so desolate and despised, that whosoeuer goeth thereby shal be abashed, and iest vpon her, because of all her plagues. Iere.18.16.

9 I will feede them also with the flesh of their sonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one shall eate vp one another in the besieging and straitnesse wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues shall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher shalt thou breake in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Euen so will I destroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen vessell that cannot bee made whole againe: in Thopheth shall they be buried, for they shall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place also, saith the Lord, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I will make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houses of Hierusalem, & the houses of the kings of Iuda, shall be defiled like as Thopheth, and so shall all the houses in whose rooles they did sacrifice vnto all the hoste of heauen, & powred drinke offrings vnto strange gods.

14 And so Ieremie came from Thopheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophesie, and stood in the court of the house of the Lorde, and spake to all the people,

15 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuised against them, because they haue beene obstinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is smitten, & cast into prison, for preaching of the word of God. 4 He prophesieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 Hee complaineth that hee is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the spirit to preach the word.

WHen Phashur the Priest, the sonne of Emmer, chiefe in the house of the Lord, heard Ieremie preach these words so stedfastly,

2 He smote Ieremie, and put him in the prison that is in the high gate of Beniamin, toward the house of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phashur brought Ieremie out of the prison againe: Then said Ieremie vnto him, The Lord shall call thee no more Phashur, that is, excellent and encreasing, but Magor, that is fearefull and afraid euery where.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will make thee afraid, euen thy selfe, and all that fauour thee, which shall perish with the sword of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the hands of the king of Babylon, which shal carrie some vnto Babylon prisoners, and slay some with the sword.

5 Moreouer,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu4v

5 Moreouer, all the substance of the citie, whatsoeuer they haue gotten with their trauel, all their precious things, and all the treasure of the kings of Juda, will I giue into the handes of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and cary them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phashur) thou shalt goe into captiuitie with all thy houshold, and to Babylon shalt thou come, where thou shalt dye, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whome thou hast preached lyes.

7 O Lorde, if I am deceiued, then hast thou [a] deceiued mee, thou enforcedst me, and hast preuailed: daily am I despised, & laughed to scorne of euery man.

a The Prophet allareth the truth of his doctrine, against the slanderer: for it is the word of God, who cannot deceiue nor be deceiued.

8 For since I began to preach, I cryed out against violence, & exclaimed against oppression: for the which cause they cast the worde of the Lord in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherfore I thought from henceforth not to speake of him, not to preach any more in his name, but the word of the Lord was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I would haue stopped, I might not.

10 Verely I heard the euill reports of many, terrour was on euery side of me: [b] complaine vpon him, say they, and we will tell his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and such as were conuersant with mee, lay in wayt for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and so shall wee preuaile against him, and be auenged of him.

b The Iewes and such as were in authoritie with the king, stirred vp the people to watch narrowly Ieremies sayings, if they could finde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuse him to the king.

11 But the Lorde stood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my persecutors fell, and could doe nothing: they shall bee sore confounded, for they haue done vnwisely, they shall haue an euerlasting shame, which shal neuer be forgotten.

Psal. 7.20.

12 And now, * O Lorde of hostes, that tryest the righteous, which knowest the reines and the very heartes, let me see them punished: for vnto thee I haue declared my cause.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, and praise him, for he hath deliuered the soule of the oppressed from the hand of the violent.

Iob 3.3.

14 * Cursed be the day wherein I was borne, vnhappy be the day wherin my mother brought me forth.

15 Cursed be the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, saying, Thou hast begotten a sonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities [c] which the Lorde turned vpside downe, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

c The most godly men are sometimes caried away with the sorely rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this Prophet the cause of his immoderate zeale was, for that he saw his trauaile to saue the people to be in vaine, Gods word contemned, and all godlinesse scornefully despised.

17 Why slewest thou not me as soone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had beene my graue her selfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained still in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour and sorow, and to lead my life with shame?

The xxj. Chapter.

He prophesieth that Zedecias shall be taken, and the citie burned.

THese are the words that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, what time as king Zedecias sent vnto him Phashur the sonne of Melchias, and Sophonias the sonne of Maasias Priest, saying,

2 Aske counsell at the Lord, we pray thee, on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon besiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture wil deale with vs according to his maruelous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then spake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this answere:

4 Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that yee haue in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which besiege you round about the walles, and I will bring them together into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great displeasure and terrible wrath:

6 And wil smite them that dwel in this citie, yea, both men & cattel shal die of a great pestilence.

7 But after this, (sayth the Lord) I shall deliuer Zedecias king of Juda, and his seruants, his people, and such as are escaped in the citie, from the pestilence, sword, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the handes of those that followe vpon their liues, which shal smite them with the sword, they shall not pitie them, they shall not spare them, they shall haue no mercie vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus sayth the Lorde, * Behold, I lay before you the way of life and death. Iere. 38.2.

9 Who so abideth in the citie, shall perish either with the sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that besiege it, he shall saue his life, and shall winne his soule for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie (sayth the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it must be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and be burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the house of the king of Juda say thus, Heare the word of the Lorde:

12 O thou house of Dauid, * thus sayeth the Lorde, Minister righteousnesse, and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations. Iere. 22.3.

13 Behold, saith the Lord, I will come vpon thee that dwellest in the valleyes, rockes, and fields, and say, Tush, who will make vs afrayd? or who will come into our houses?

14 For I will visite you, sayth the Lorde, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, and will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shall consume all that is about you.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteousnesse. 9 Why Hierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the sonne of Iosias is prophesied.

THus sayth the Lord, Go downe into the house of the king of Juda, and speake there these words,

2 And say, Heare the worde of the Lorde, thou king of Juda, that sittest in the kingly seat of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at these gates.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu5r

Iere.23.12. 3 Thus the Lord commandeth, *Keepe equitie and righteousnesse, deliuer the oppressed from the power of the violent, do not grieue nor oppresse the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, and shed no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if yee keepe these things faithfully, then shal there come in at the doore of this house, kings to sit vpon Dauid seate, they shalbe caried in charets, and ride vpon horses, both they, and their seruants, and their people.

5 But if ye will not be obedient vnto these commandements, I sweare by mine owne selfe, saith the Lord, this house shalbe waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spoken vpon the kings of Juda, Thou Gilead art vnto mee the head of Libanus: shall I not make thee so waste as the cities that no men d'well in?

7 I will prepare a destroyer with his weapons for thee, to hew downe thy especiall Cedar trees, and to cast them in the fire.

Deut.29.24 3.king.9.8. 8 And all the people that go by this city, shal speake one to another, *Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this noble citie?

9 Then shall it be answered, Because they haue broken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and haue worshipped and serued strange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not wo for them: but be sory for him that departeth away, for he commeth not againe, and seeth his natiue countrey no more.

Iere.31. 11 For thus sayth the Lord as touching Sellum the sonne of Iosias king of Juda, which reigned after his father, when he is caried out of this place, he shall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he shall die in the place whereunto he is led captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 Woe worth him that buildeth his house with vnrighteousnesse, and his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenseth his neighbours labor, nor payeth him his hire:

Iere.22. 14 Who thinketh in himselfe, I will build me a wide house and gorgeous parlours, who causeth windowes to be hewed therein, and the seelings & ioystes maketh he of Cedar, and painteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkest thou to reigne now, that thou hast incloled thy selfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper well, as long as he dealt with equitie and righteousnesse:

16 Yea: when hee helped the oppressed and poore to their right, then prospered he wel: from whence came this, but onely because he knewe me, saith the Lord?

17 Neuertheless, as for thine eyes and thine heart they looke vpon couetousnesse, to shed innocent blood, to doe wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus saith the Lord against Jehoacim the son of Iosias king of Juda, They shall not mourne for him as they vse to doe, Alas brother, alas sister: neither shall they say vnto him, Alas syr, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Asse shal he be buried, corrupt, and be cast without the gates of Hierusalem.

20 Clime vp the hil of Libanus, O thou daughter Sion, lift vp thy voyce vpon Basan, cry from all parts: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning while thou wast yet in prosperitie: but thou saydst, I shal not heare: And this maner hast thou vsed from thy youth, that thou wouldest neuer heare my voice.

22 All thy heardmen shall be driuen with the winde, and thy darlings shalbe caried away into captiuitie: then shalt thou be brought to shame and confusion, because of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest vpon Libanus, and makest thy nest in the Cedar trees, O how litle shalt thou be regarded when thy sorow & pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailing with child?

24 As truly as I liue, saith the Lord, Though ‖Cononias the sonne of Jehoacim king of Juda were the signet of my right hand, yet will I plucke him off. ‖Or, Iechonias.

25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou fearest, euen into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I will send thee and thy mother that bare thee into a strange land where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But as for the land that yee will desire to returne vnto, ye shall neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias shalbe like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a vessell wherein there is no pleasure: wherefore both he and his seede shalbe sent away, and cast into a land that they know not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of children: for no prosperitie shall this man haue all his dayes, neither shall any of his seed be so happy as to sit vpon the seat of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Juda.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 He speaketh against euill Curates that make hauock of the flocke of the Lord. 5 The comming of the true shepheard Christ is prophesied. 9 Against false prophets. 32 The miracles of false prophets.

Ezec. 34.2. WOe vnto the *Shepheards that destroy and scatter my flock, saith the Lord.

2 Wherefore this is the saying of the Lord God of Israel concerning the Shepheards that feede my people, Ye scatter and thrust out my flocke, and looke not vpon them: therefore now will I visite the wickednesse of your imaginations, saith the Lord.

Eze.34.11. 3 *And I will gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may grow and increase.

4 I will set Shepheards also ouer them, which shall feede them: they shall no more feare and dread, and there shall none of them be lost, saith the Lord.

The Epistle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Iere. 33.14. esay 4.2. Deut.33.28 5 *Behold, the time cōmeth, saith the Lord, that I will raise vp the righteous branch of Dauid, which king shall beare rule, and he shal prosper with wisedome, and shall set vp equitie and righteousnesse againe in the earth.

6 * In his time shall Juda be saued, and Israel shall d'well without feare: and this is the name that they shall call him, The Lord our righteousnesse.

7 And therefore behold, the time commeth, sayeth the Lorde, that it shall be no more said, The Lorde liueth which brought the children

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu5v

of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

Iere.16,13. 8 But, * The Lord liueth, which brought foorth and led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North land, and from all countries where I had scattered them: and they shall dwell in their owne land againe.

9 My heart breaketh in my body because of the false prophets, all my bones shake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reason of wine can take no rest, for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words.

10 Because the land is full of adulterers, and through swearing it mourneth, and the pleasant pastures of the desert are dried vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophets & the priests themselues are polluted hypocrites, and their wickednesse haue I found in my house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe slippery in the darknesse wherein they may stacker and fall: for I will bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 I haue seene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Israel.

14 I haue seene also among the prophets of Hierusalem foule adulterie, and presumptuous lies: they take the most shamefull men by the hand, flattering them, so that they cannot returne from their wickednes, all these with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

Iere.9.25. 15 * Therefore thus saith the Lorde of hostes concerning these prophets, Behold, I will feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hierusalem is hypocrisie come into all the land.

16 And therefore the Lorde of hostes giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophets that preach vnto you, and deceiue you, truely they teach you vanitie: for they speake the meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath spoken it, Tush, ye shall prosper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the lust of their owne heart, they say, Tush, there shal no misfortune happen you.

18 For who hath stoode in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath heard and vnderstand what he is about to doe? who hath marked his deuise, and heard it?

19 Behold, the stormie weather of the Lord, that is, his indignation shall goe forth, and a violent whirle winde shal fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lord shal not turne againe, vntil he performe and fulfil the thought of his heart: and in the latter daies ye shal know this meaning.

Iere.14.13. and 27.21. 21 * I haue not sent these prophets saith the Lord, and yet they ran, I haue not spoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counsell, they had opened to my people my wordes, and they had turned my people frō their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that seeth but the thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre off, saith the Lord?

24 May any man hide himselfe so, that I shal not see him, saith the Lord? doe not I fulfil heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophets say that preach lies in my name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long will this continue in the prophets heart to tel lies, and preach the craftie subtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreams that euery one tel, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderstandeth my word, let him shew it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to doe together, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my worde like fire, saith the Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will vpon my prophets that steale my word priuily from euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, saieth the Lord, against the prophets that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lord hath sayde it.

32 Behold here am I, saith the Lord, against those prophets that dare prophely lying dreams, and deceiue my people with their vanity and inconstant deuises, yet I neuer sent nor commanded them: they shall doe this people no good at all, saith the Lord.

33 If this people, either any prophet or priest aske thee, and say, What is the [a] burden of the Lord? Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I will forsake you, saith the Lord.

34 And the prophet, priest, or people, that vseth this terme, The burden of the Lord: him will I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shal ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What answere hath the Lord giuen? or what is the Lords commandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, yee shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne word is his burden: because ye haue altered the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shal euery man say to the Prophets, What answere hath the Lord giuen thee? or, What saith the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lord. Therefore thus saith the Lord, For as much as ye haue vsed this terme, (The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lords burden:

39 Behold, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will cast you farre off from my presence, yea, and the citie also that I gaue you and your fathers:

40 * And will bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten. Iere.20.11.

[a] The wicked mens hearts were so hardened against the truth, that they vsed scornefully to scoffe at Gods threatning prophecies in mockage, calling them Gods fardle or burden.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the two paniers of figges. 5 The first vision signifieth, that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the second, that Zedecias and the rest of the people should be destroyed.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu6r

THe Lord shewed me a vision: Behold, there stoode two maunds of figs before the temple of the Lord, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had led away captiue Iechonias the sonne of Iehoiacim king of Juda, the mighty men also of Juda, with the worke-masters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maund were very good figges, euen like those that be first ripe: in the other maund were very naughty figges, which might not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Jeremie? I said, Figges, whereof some be very good, and some so euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Like as thou knowest ꝓ good figs: so shall I know the men led away, whō I haue sent out of this place, into the land of the Chaldees for their profit:

6 And I will set mine eies vpon them for the best, for I wil bring them againe into this land, I will build them vp, & not breake them downe, I will plant them, and not roote them out.

Iere.1.33. 7 * I will giue them an heart to know how that I am the Lord, they shalbe my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

Iere.29.17. 8 * And like as thou knowest the naughtie figges which may not bee eaten, they are so euill: euen so will I, saith the Lord, cause Sedecias the king of Juda, yea, and all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwell in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdomes and lands.

9 And I will make them to be a reproofe, a common byworde, a laughing stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I will send the sword, hunger, and pestilence among them, vntill I haue cleane consumed them out of the lande that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie propheseth that they shall be in captiuitie threescore and ten yeres, because they contemned and despised the word of God.

A Sermon that was giuen vnto Jeremie vpon all the people of Juda, in the fourth yere of Iehoiacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda (that was in the first yeere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon,)

2 Which sermon Jeremy the Prophet made vnto all the people of Juda, and to all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Josias the sonne of Amon king of Juda, vnto this present day (that is euen twentie and three yeeres) the word of the Lord hath bene committed vnto me, and so haue I spoken vnto you, I haue risen vp early, I haue giuen you warning in season: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lord hath sent his seruants all the Prophets vnto you in season: yet would yee not obey, ye would not encline your eares to heare.

5 Yee sayde, * Turne againe euery man from his euill way, and from your wicked imaginations, and so shall yee dwell for euer in the land that the Lord promised you and your forefathers. 4.King.17.13. Iohn 3.3.

6 And go not after strange gods, serue them not, worship them not, and anger me not with the workes of your owne handes, then will I not punish you.

7 Neuertheless, yee would not heare me, saieth the Lord, but haue prouoked mee to anger with the works of your hands, to your great harme.

8 Wherfore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Because ye haue not hearkened vnto my word,

9 Lee, I will send out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, saieth the Lord, and will prepare Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil bring them vpon this land, and vpon all the people that are about them, and wil vtterly roote them out: I will make them amazed, a mocking, and a continuall desart.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voice of gladnesse & solace, the voice of the bridegrome, and the bride, the noyse of the millstones, and the light of the cressets.

11 And this whole land shall become a wildernesse, and astonished: and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon threescore yeeres and tenne.

12 *When the threescore and ten yeeres are expired, I will visite all the wickednesse of the king of Babylon, and his people, saith the Lord, yea, and the land of the Chaldees, and wil make it a perpetuall wildernesse, Iere.26.10. 2.chr.36.2. 1.esd.1.1. dan.9.2.

13 And will fulfill all my words vpon that land which I haue deuised against it: yea, all that is written in this booke, which Jeremie hath prophecied of all people.

14 So that they also shalbe subdued vnto diuers nations and great kings: for I will recompence them according to the deedes and workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto me, * Take this wine cup of indignation fro my hand, that thou mayest cause all people to whom I send thee, for to drinke of it: Apo.16.19

16 That when they haue drunken therof, they may be mad, and out of their wits, when the sworde commeth that I will sende among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the Lordes hand, and made all people to drinke therof, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 But first the citie of Hierusalem, and all the cities of Juda, their kings and princes, to make them desolate, amazed, despised and hissed at, and cursed, according as it is come to passe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the king of Egypt, his seruants, his princes, and his people, all together one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hus, all kings of the Philistines land, Ascalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Asdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, & the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the kings of the yles that are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uu6v

dwell in the vttermost parts of the world,
24 All the kings of Arabia, and generally all the kings that dwell in the desart,
25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,
26 All the kings toward the North, whether they be far or nigh, euery one against his neighbour, yea, all the kingdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the king of Sesach shal drinke also after them.
27 Therefore say thou vnto them, This is the commandement of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Drinke, and be drunken: spewe, and fall, that ye neuer arise, and that through the sword which I will send among you.
28 But if they will not receiue the cup of thy hand, and drinke it, then tell them, thus doth the Lord of hostes threaten you, Drinke it you shall and that hastily.
2.Pet.4.17. 29 For lo, *I begin to plague the citie that my name is giuen vnto, thinke ye then that I will leaue you vnpunished? ye shall not goe quite: for why? I call for a sword vpon all the inhabiters of the earth, saith the Lord of hostes.
30 Therefore tell them all these wordes, and say vnto them, *The Lord shall cry from aboue, Ioel.3.16. amos 1.2. and his voyce shalbe heard from his holy habitation, with a great noyse shall he cry from his court regall: he shall giue a great voice like the grape gatherers, and the sound thereof shall be heard vnto the endes of the world.
31 For the Lorde hath a iudgement to giue vpon all people, and will hold his court of iustice with all flesh, and wil deliuer the vngodly to the sword, saieth the Lord.
32 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, and a great stormie water shall arise from all the ends of the earth.
33 And the same day shall the Lord himselfe slay them from one end of the earth to another: there shall no moane be made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but shall lie as doung vpon the ground.
34 Mourne, O ye shepheards, and cry, sprinkle your selues with ashes, O ye rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breach is fulfilled, and ye shall fall like vessels that were much set by.
35 The shepheards shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shal not escape.
36 Then shal the shepheards cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shal mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture,
37 And their best fields lie dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lord.
38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their land is waste, because of the spoilers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 Ieremie moueth the people to amendement. 7 He is taken of the prophets and priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the prophet is killed of Iehoacim, contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word from the Lord, saying,
2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords house, and speake vnto all them which (out of the cities of Iuda) come to doe worship in the Lords house, all the words that I command thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one word backe.
3 (If peraduenture they will hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of their wicked inuentions.)
4 And after this manner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,
5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the prophets, whom I sent vnto you, rising vp early, and still sending, yet you haue not hearkened:
6 Then will I doe to this house * as I did vnto Silo, and will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth, 1.Kin.4.14
7 And the priests, the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremie preach these words in the house of the Lord.
8 Now when he had spoken out al the words that the Lord commanded him to preach vnto the people, then the priests, the prophets, and all the people tooke hold vpon him, and said, Thou shalt die:
9 How darest thou be so bold as to say in the Name of the Lord, It shal happen to this house, as it did vnto Silo, and this city shalbe so waste, that no man may dwell therein?
10 And when all the people were gathered about Ieremy in the house of the Lord, the princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kings palace into the house of the Lord, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.
11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the rulers, & to all the people these words, This man is worthy to die: for he hath preached against this citie, as yee your selues haue heard with your eares.
12 Then saide Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to al the people, The Lord hath sent me to preach against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.
13 *Therefore amend your wayes and your aduisements, and be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God, so shall the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuised against you. Iere.7.3.
14 Now as for me, I am in your hands, doe with me as you thinke expedient and good:
15 But this shall ye know, if ye put mee to death, ye shall make your selues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guiltie of innocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lord hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.
16 Then said the rulers and the people vnto the priests and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lord our God.
17 The elders also of the land stood vp, and said thus vnto all the people,
18 Micheas the Morasthite, which was a prophet vnder Ezecia king of Iuda, spake to all the people of Iuda, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, *Sion shalbe plowed like a field, Hierusalem shalbe an heape of stones, and the hill of Mich.3.12.

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx1r

the Lords house shalbe turned to an high wood.

19 Did Ezecias the king of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cause also the Lord [a] repented of the plague that he had deuised against them: should wee then doe such a shamefull deede against our soules?

20 There was a Prophet that preached stiffly in the name of the Lord, called Urias, the son of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man also preached against this city, and against this land, according to all as Ieremie saith.

21 Now when Iehoacim the king, with all the estates and princes, had heard his wordes, the king went about to slay him: when Urias perceiued that, he was afraid, and fled, and departed into Egypt:

22 Then Iehoacim the king sent seruants into the land of Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto king Iehoacim, that slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the sonne of Saphan helped Ieremie, that he came not into the hands of the people to be slaine.

[a] In the diuine nature there are no such affections as changeablenesse: but God is said after the manner of men to repent, when he doth not execute that he had denounced, or doth defer the plague which he had threatned.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Ieremie at the commandement of the Lord, sendeth bondes to the King of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are monished to become subiects vnto Nabuchodonosor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not false prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Ieremie from the Lord, which spake thus vnto me,

2 Make thee bonds and chaines, and put them about thy necke,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, and that by the messengers which shall come to Hierusalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Iuda:

4 And bid them say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts ℘ God of Israel, Speake thus vnto your masters:

5 I am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattell that are vpon the ground, with my great power and stretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleased me.

6 And now wil I deliuer all these lands into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant: the beasts also of the field wil I giue him, to doe him seruice.

7 And all the people shall serue him, and his sonne, and his childrens children, vntil the time of the same land be come, and his time also: yea many people and great kings shall serue him.

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which wil not serue Nabuchodonosor, and that will not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the same people will I visite with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them in his hands, sayeth the Lord.

9 And therefore follow not your prophets, soothsayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which say vnto you, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon.

10 For they preach you lies, to bring you farre from your land, and that I might cast you out, and destroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the Lord, and they shal occupy it, and dwell therein.

12 All these things tolde I Zedecias the king of Iuda, and saide, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wilt thou and thy people perish with the sword, with hunger, with pestilence, like as the Lord hath deuised for all people that wil not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore giue no eare vnto those prophets that tell you, Ye shal not serue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lies.

15 *Neither haue I sent them, sayeth the Lord: howbeit they are bolde falsely to prophecie in my name, that I might the sooner driue you out, and that yee might perish with your preachers. Iere.14.15.

16 I spake to the Priests also, and to all this people: thus saith the Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets that preach vnto you, and say, Behold, the vessels of the Lords house shal shortly be brought hither againe from Babylon, for they prophecie lies vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore will ye make this citie to be destroyed?

18 But if they be true Prophets in very deed, and if the word of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lord of hostes, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Iuda and at Hierusalem, be not caried to Babylon also.

19 *For thus hath the Lord of hostes spoken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornaments that yet remaine in this citie, 4.King.25.13.

20 Which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, with all the power of Iuda and Hierusalem vnto Babylon captiue,

21 Yea, thus hath the Lord of hosts the God of Israel spoken, as touching the residue of the ornaments of the Lords house, of the king of Iuda his house, and of Hierusalem:

22 *They shalbe caried vnto Babylon, and there shall they remaine vntill I visite them, sayeth the Lord: then will I bring them hither againe. 1.Esdr.1.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 The false prophecie of Hananias the prophet. 12 Ieremie sheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other Prophets.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, euen in the beginning of the reign of Zedecias king of Iuda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth, that Hananias the sonne of Assur, the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx1v

1.King.3.4. Prophet of Gibeon, spake to me in the * house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, and said,

2 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres will I bring againe into the place all the ornaments of the Lordes house, that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon caried away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I wil bring againe Iechonias the son of Iehoacim the king of Iuda himselfe, with all the prisoners of Iuda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremie gaue answere vnto ỹ Prophet Hananias before all the priests, and before al the people that were present in the house of the Lord.

6 And the Prophet Ieremie said, Amen, the Lord doe that, and grant the thing which thou hast prophecied, that he may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lords house, & restore all the prisoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, hearken thou also what I will say, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time past, which prophecied of warre, or trouble, or pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were proued by this (if God hath sent them in very deede) when the thing came to passe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the Prophet tooke the chaine from the Prophet Ieremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that said Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus hath the Lord spoke, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yere. And so the Prophet Ieremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine from the Prophet Ieremies necke, and broken it, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Ieremie, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananias these words, Thus saieth the Lorde, thou hast broken the chaine of wood, but in steade of wood thou shalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may serue Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, yea, and so shall they doe: and I will giue him the beasts of the field.

15 Then said the Prophet Ieremie vnto the Prophet Hananias, Heare me, Hananias, The Lord hath not sent thee, but thou bringest this people into a false beliefe.

16 And therfore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will send thee out of the land, and within a yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast fally spoken against the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epistle of Ieremie sent vnto them that were in captiuity in Babylon. 10 He prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after seuentie yeeres.

THese are the wordes of the booke that Ieremie the Prophet sent from Hierusalem vnto the prisoners, the senatours, priests, prophets, and all the people, whom Nabuchodonosor had led from Hierusalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Iuda and Hierusalem, the workmasters of Hierusalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elasah the sonne of Saphan, & Gamariah the son of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Iuda sent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon: these were the words of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto all the prisoners that were led from Hierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build you houses to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you sonnes and daughters, prouide wiues for your sonnes, and husbands for your daughters, that they may get sonnes and daughters, and that ye may multiply there, and decrease not.

7 Seeke after the peace and prosperitie of the citie wherein ye be prisoners, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shal your peace be.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *Let not these prophets and soothsayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames: Iere.14.14. iere.23.21.

9 For why? they preach you lies in my name, and I haue not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lord, *When ye haue fulfilled seuentie yeres at Babylon, I wil bring you home, and of mine owne goodnesse I will carie you hither againe into this place. Iere.25.10. 2.chr.36.22 1.esd.1.1. dan.9.1.

11 For I know what I haue deuised for you, saith the Lorde: my thoughts are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wish and hope to haue.

12 Ye shall cry vnto me, ye shall goe and call vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye shall seeke me, and find me: yea, if so be that you seeke me with your whole heart,

14 I will be found of you, saith the Lord, and will deliuer you out of prison, and gather you together againe out of all places wherin I haue scattered you, saith the Lord, and wil bring you againe to the same place from whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye say that God hath raised you vp prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lord spoken to the king that sitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus I say speaketh the Lord of hostes, *Behold, I will send a sword, hunger, and pestilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not be eaten for bitternesse: Iere.24.8.

18 And I wil persecute them with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, I wil deliuer them vp to be vexed of all kingdomes, to be cursed, abhorred, laughed to scorne, and put to confusion

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx2r

of all the people among whom I haue scattered them:

19 And that because they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandements, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets: I stood vp early, and sent vnto them, but they would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye prisoners, whom I sent from Hierusalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken of Ahab the sonne of Cholaiah, & of Zedecias the sonne of Maasiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my name, Behold I will deliuer them into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may slay them before your eyes.

22 And all the prisoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, shall take this terme of cursing, and say, Now God do vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire,

23 Because they sinned shamefully in Israel: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but also preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I testifie and assure, saith the Lord.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto him:

25 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and sent them to al the priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath ordeined thee to be Priest in the steade of Iehoiada the Priest, that thou shouldest be chiefe in the house of the Lord aboue al prophets and preachers, & that thou mightest set them vpon the pillorie, or in the stockes.

27 How happeneth it then that thou hast not reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth off his prophecying?

28 And beside all this, he hath sent vs word vnto Babylon, and tolde vs plainely that our captiuitie shall long endure, that wee should builde vs houses to dwell therein, and to plant vs gardens, that wee may enioy the fruites thereof.

29 Which letter Sophonias the priest read, and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,

31 Send worde to all them that bee in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophecied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lorde doeth certifie you, Behold, I will visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shall remaine among this people, and none of them shall see the good that I will doe for my people, saith the Lord, for he hath preached falsely of the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chastening sheweth that the people is sinfull. 16 The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

THese are the wordes that the Lord sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, write vp diligently all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For lo, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I will bring againe the prisoners of my people of Israel and Iuda, saith the Lord: for I wil restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall haue it in possession.

4 Againe, these wordes spake the Lord concerning Israel and Iuda,

5 Thus saith the Lord, Wee haue heard a terrible cry, feare, and disquietnesse.

6 For what else doth this signifie that I see? namely, that all strong men smite euery man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman in the paine of her trauaile? Who euer saw a man trauaile with child? Enquire thereafter and see, yea, all their faces are marueilous pale.

7 *Alas for this day, which is so dreadfull that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which he shall yet be deliuered. Ioel.2.11. amos 5.10. ioph.1.15.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no more haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they shall doe seruice vnto God their Lord, and to Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 *And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare not, saith the Lord, and be not afraid, O Israel: for loe, I will helpe thee also from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob shall turne againe, he shall be in rest, and haue a prosperous life, and no man shall make him afraid: Esai.44.1. luke 1.70.

11 For I am with thee, to help thee, saith the Lord: and though I shall destroy all the people, among whom I haue scattered thee, yet will I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I will not vtterly destroy thee.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy bruisings are perillous, and thy wounds readie to cast thee into sicknesse.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaister vpon thee, or to binde vp thy wounds to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy misdeedes: for thy sinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 *Why makest thou moane for thy harme? In deede thou art sore wounded & in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy misdeedes and sins I haue done this vnto thee. Iere.15.18.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, shalbe deuoured, and al thine enemies shalbe led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waste, shalbe wasted themselues, and all those that rob thee, will I make also to be robbed.

17 For I will giue thee thy health againe, and make thy wounds whole, saith the Lord, because they reuiled thee, as one cast away and despised: Sion said they is she, whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx2v

and defend his dwelling place: the citie shall be builded in her old estate, & the houses shall haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them shall goe thankesgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I wil multiply them, and they shall not be fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man shall subdue them.

20 Their children shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall continue in my sight: and all those that vexe them will I visite.

21 A captaine also shall come of them, and a prince shall spring out from the middest of them, him will I challenge to my selfe, and he shall come vnto me: for what is hee that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 Yee shalbe my people also, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, on the other side shall the wrath of the Lord breake out as a stormy water, as a mighty whirlewinde, and shall fall vpon the heads of the vngodly.

24 The terrible displeasure of the Lord shall not leaue off, vntill he haue done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter daies ye shall vnderstand.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that the people of Israel shalbe restored againe vnto their prosperity. 18 To be turned from sinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Christ is prophecied.

AT the same time, saith the Lord, shall I be the God of all the generations of Israel, and they shall be my people:

2 Thus saith the Lord. The people of Israel which escaped in the wildernes from the sworde, found grace to come into their rest.

3 Euen so shall the Lord now also appeare vnto me from farre, and say, I loue thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore by my mercie I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I wil repaire thee againe, O thou daughter of Israel, that thou mayest be fast and sure: thou shalt take thy tabrets againe, and goe forth with them that lead the dance:

5 Thou shalt plant vines againe vpon the hils of Samaria, and the grape gatherers shall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes shal come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shal cry, Arise, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Reioice with gladnesse because of Iacob, cry vnto the head of the Gentiles, speake out, sing and say, O Lord saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the endes of the world, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with child, and such as be also deliuered: and the company of them that come againe shal be great.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercifull pitie will I bring them hither againe: I wil leade thē to the riuers of water in a straight way where they shall not stumble: for I am Israels father, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentils, preach in the Iles that lie farre off, and say, He that hath scattered Israel shall gather him together againe, and shall keepe him as a shepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they shall come and reioyce vpon the hil of Sion, & shal haue plenteousnesse of goods, which the Lord shall giue them, namely wheate, wine, oyle, young sheepe, and calues: and their soule shal be as a well watered garden, for they shall no more be hungry.

13 Then shall the maide reioyce in the dance, yea both young and old folkes: for I will turne their sorow into gladnes, and wil comfort them from their sorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I will powre plenteousnesse vpon the hearts of the priests, and my people shalbe satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord, *The voyce of heauinesse, weeping, and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not. Mat.2.18.

16 But now, saith the Lord, leaue off from weeping and crying, withhold thine eyes from teares: for thy labour shalbe rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy posteritie shal haue consolation in this, saith the Lord, that thy children shal come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lord, thou hast corrected me, and thy chastening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as soone as thou turnest me, I shall reforme my selfe, and when I vnderstand, I shal smite vpon my thigh, for verely I haue committed shamefull things: for I haue borne the reproofe and confusion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaint I thought thus by my selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the child with whom I haue had all my mirth and pastime? For since the time that I first communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart driueth mee vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Make thy selfe markes, set vp heapes of stone, set thine heart vpon the way that thou didst walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Israel, turn againe to these cities of thine.

22 How long wilt thou goe astray, O thou shrinking daughter? for the Lord will worke a new thing vpon earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, these words shalbe heard in the land and in his cities, The Lord blesse thee, O thou dwelling place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hill.

24 And there shall dwell Iuda and all her cities, the shepheards and husbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry soule, and refresh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my selfe, I saw like as I had beene waked out of a sweete sleepe:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx3r

27 Behold, saith the Lord, the daies come that I wil sowe the house of Israel and the house of Iuda with men and with cattel.

28 Yea, it shall come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so will I also goe diligently about to build them vp againe, and to plant them, saith the Lord.

Ezec.18.3. 29 Then shal it no more be said, *The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 For euerie one shall die for his owne misdeedes: so that who so eateth a sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

Heb.8.8. 31 *Behold, the dayes will come, saith the Lord, that I wil make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda:

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand, and led them out of the land of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, saith the Lord.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord, *I will plant my lawe in the inward parts of them, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they shalbe my people.

Iere.24.7 luke 1.57 heb.8.10

34 And from thenceforth shall no man teach his neighbour or his brother, and say, *Know the Lord: but they shal all know mee from the lowest vnto the highest, saith the Lord: *For I will forgiue their misdeedes, and wil neuer remember their sinnes any more.

Esay 54.13 amos 6.45 Act.10.43.

35 Thus saith the Lorde, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day, and the Moone and the starres to shine in the night, which mooueth the sea, so that the floods therof ware fierce, his name is the Lord of hostes,

36 Like as the ordinance shall neuer be taken out of my sight, saith the Lord, so shall the seede of Israel neuer cease, but alwayes be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus saith the Lorde, Like as the heauen aboue cannot bee measured, and as the foundations of the earth beneath may not bee sought out, so wil I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saieth the Lord, that the citie of the Lord shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence shal the right measure be taken before her vnto the hil top of Gareb, and shal come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeises, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate toward the East, it shall be holy vnto the Lord, it shall neuer be broken nor cast downe any more.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Ieremie is cast into prison, because he prophesied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

THese wordes spake the Lord vnto Ieremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, which was the eightenth yeere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons hoste layed siege vnto Hierusalem: but Ieremie the Prophet lay bound in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudaes house,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Iuda caused him to be layd, because he had prophesied on this maner, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will deliuer this citie into the hands of the king of Babylon, which shall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, he shall not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely he shall come into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them shall looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias shall bee caried vnto Babylon, and there shall hee be vntil the time that I visite him, saith the Lord: but if thou takest in hand to fight against the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Ieremie sayd, Thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me,

7 Behold, Hananeel the sonne of Sellum thine vncles sonne shal come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the land that lieth in Anathoth vnto thy selfe: for by reason of kinred it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said vnto mee, Buy my land, I pray thee, that lieth in Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou hast right to loose it out for thy selfe, therfore redeem it. Then I perceiued that this was the commandement of the Lord:

9 And so I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles sonne, and weighed him there the money, euen seuen sicles, and ten siluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him there the money vpon the weights.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaliah, in the sight of Hananeel my cousin, and in the presence of the witnesses that he named in the euidence, and before all the Iewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lord of hostes the God of Israel commandeth thee to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hostes the God of Israel hath determined, that houses, fieldes, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 Now when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I besought the Lord, saying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, and there is nothing hid from thee.

18 *Thou shewest mercie vpon thousands, thou recompensest the wickednes of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them. Exo.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Thou art the great and mighty God, whose name is ꝑ Lord of hosts, great in counsel,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx3v

and excellent in worke, thine eies looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruits of his inuentions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens and wonders in the land of Egypt, as wee see this day, vpon the people of Israel, and vpon those men, to make thy name great as it is come to passe this day,

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terriblenesse:

22 And hast giuen them this land, like as thou hadst promised vnto their fathers, namely, that thou wouldest giue them a land that floweth with milke and honie.

23 Now when they came therein and possessed it, they followed not thy voice, and walked not in thy law: but all that thou commandedst them to doe, that haue they not done, and therefore come all these plagues vpon them.

24 Behold, there are bulwarkes made nowe against the citie to take it, and it shall be wonne of the Chaldees that besiege it with sword, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that same shal come vpon them, for loe, all things are present vnto thee.

25 Yet sayest thou vnto me, O Lord God, and commandest me that I shall buy a piece of land vnto my self for money, and take witnesses thereto: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I shall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shal take it:

29 For the Chaldees shall come and win this citie, and set fire vpon it, and burne it with the gorgeous houses, in whose parlors they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Juda haue onely bene doing wickednesse before me from their youth vp, they haue bene onely prouoking mee to wrath with the workes of their owne hands, saith the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie beene else, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherein I cast it out of my sight?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Juda, which they haue done to prouoke mee, yea, they, their kings their princes, their priests, their prophets, the men of Juda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stood vp early and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backes to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: * but set their idoles in the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it. 4.Reg.21.4

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe thorow fire in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commanded thē: neither came it euer in my thought to make Juda sinne with such abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord GOD of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, when it is wonne with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Behold, I wil gather them together from all lands, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in fearefull and great displeasure, and wil bring them againe vnto this place, where they shal dwel safely:

38 *And they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God. Ezec.11.19

39 And I wil giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me al the daies of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I wil set vp an euerlasting couenant with them, namely, that I will neuer cease to do them good, and that I will put my feare in their hearts, so that they shall not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a lust and pleasure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayth the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people: euen so wil I also bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them,

43 And men shal haue their possessions in this land, whereof ye say nowe that it shal neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattel, but be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, land shalbe bought for money, and euidences made thereupon, and sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Juda, in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I wil bring their prisoners hither againe, saith the Lord.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is monished of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promiseth. 8 God forgiueth sinnes, and doeth graciously to the people for his owne renowme. 15 Of the birth of Christ.

MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie againe when he was yet bound in the court of the prison.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establish it, whose name is the Lord,

3 Crie vnto me, and I will answere, and shew thee great and high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus I say speaketh the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kings of Juda that are broken through the ordinance and the sword.

5 The inhabiters of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, and they are filled with the dead carkeises of men, whom I haue slaine in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of all her wickednesse.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx4r

6 Behold, saith the Lord, I wil repaire and heale their wounds, and make them whole: I will open them the large treasure of peace and trueth,

7 And will returne the captiuitie of Juda and Israel, and will set them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all misldeedes whereiu they offended against me, I will cleanse them: and all their blasphemies which they haue done against me, when they regarded me not, I wil forgiue them.

9 And this shall get me a name, a praise and honour among all the people of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I will shewe vnto them, yea, they shall be afraid and astonied at all the good deedes and benefites that I will doe for them.

10 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord, In this place (wherof ye say that it shalbe a wildernesse, wherein neither people nor cattell shal dwell) in like maner in the cities of Juda, & in the streetes of Hierusalem (which also shall be so voide, that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there,)

11 Shall the voyce of gladnesse be heard againe, the voice of the bridegrome & of the bride, the voice of them that shall sing, Praise the Lord of hostes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voice of them that offer vp giftes in the house of the Lord: for I will restore the captiuitie of this land, as it was afore, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, It shall come yet thereto, that in this land which is void from men and cattell, and in all the cities of the land, there shalbe set vp shepheards cottages to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities vpon the mountains, and in the cities that lie vpon the plaine, and in the cities of the South, in the land of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, and in the cities of Juda, shal the sheep passe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

Iere.23.5.

14 *Behold, the time cometh, saith the Lord, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and vnto the house of Juda.

15 In those dayes, and at the same time, I will bring forth vnto Dauid the branch of righteousnesse, and he shall do equitie and righteousnesse in the land.

Deu.33.28.

16 In those dayes shall Juda be saued, *and Hierusalem shall dwell safe: and this shalbe her name, [a] God our righteousnesse.

a This name hath God giuen to Christ, and doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is ascribed vnto the Church, for that God the Father hath espoused Christ his sonne vnto the Church, and hath endowed her with all that is his.

17 For thus the Lord promiseth, Dauid shal neuer want one to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel:

18 Neither shal the Priests and Leuites want one to offer alway before me burnt offerings, to kindle the meate offerings, and to prepare the sacrifices.

19 And the word of the Lord came vnto Jeremie after this maner,

20 Thus saith the Lord, May the couenant which I haue made with day and night be broken, that there should not be day and night in due season?

21 Then may my couenant also be broken which I made with Dauid my seruant, and so he not to haue a sonne to reigne in his throne, so shal also the Priests and Leuites neuer faile, but serue me.

22 For like as the starres of heauen may not be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites my ministers.

23 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came to Jeremie, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people speaketh? Two kinreds say they had the Lord chosen, and those same two hath he cast away: for so they haue despised my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If I haue made no couenant with day and night, and giuen no statute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I also cast away the seede of Jacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I wil take no prince out of his seede to rule the posteritie of Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob: but yet I will turne againe their captiuitie, and be mercifull vnto them.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias also shall be giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon.

THese are the words which the Lord spake vnto Jeremie, what time as Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and all his hoste, and all the kingdoms that were vnder his power, and all his people, fought against Hierusalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedecias the king of Juda, and tell him, The Lord sendeth thee his word, Behold, I wil deliuer this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape his hands, but shalt be taken prisoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou shalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, & he shal speak to thee mouth to mouth, and then shalt thou goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedecias thou king of Juda, thus saieth the Lorde vnto thee, Thou shalt not be slaine with the sword,

5 But shalt die in peace: *And as thy forefathers the kings thy [a] progenitors were burnt, so shalt thou be burnt also, and in thy mourning they shal say, O Lord: for thus haue I determined, saith the Lord.

2.Chro.16.14.

a Zedecias is promised to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honourably done.

6 Then said Jeremie the Prophet all these wordes vnto Zedecias king of Juda in Hierusalem,

7 What time as the King of Babylons hoste besieged Hierusalem, and the remnant of the cities, namely, Lachis, and Azecath, which yet remained of the strong defenced cities of Juda.

8 These are the words that the Lord spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hierusalem, that there should be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that euery man should let his seruant and handmaide goe free, Hebrew, and Hebrewesse, & no Jew hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Now as they had consented, all the princes and all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that euery man should set at libertie his bondseruant and bondwoman,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx4v

and no longer to hold them bound: euen so they were obedient, and let them goe free:

11 But afterward they repented, and tooke againe the seruants and handmaidens whome they had let goe free, and so made them bond againe.

12 For which cause the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie from the Lord himselfe, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12.

14 *When seuen yeeres are out, euery man shall let his bought seruant an Hebrew go free, if hee haue serued him sixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed mee not, and hearkened not vnto mee.

15 As for you, yee were now turned, and did right before me, in that ye proclaimed euery man to let his neighbour goe free, and in that yee made a couenant before mee in the temple that beareth my name,

16 But yet ye turned your selues againe, and blasphemed my name, in this that euery man hath required his seruant and handmaid againe whom ye had let goe quite and free, and compelled them to serue you againe, and so to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus saith the Lorde, Yee haue not obeyed mee, euery man to proclaime freedome vnto his brother and neighbor: wherfore I will call you vnto freedome, saieth the Lord, euen vnto the sword, to the pestilence, and to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, those men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the wordes of the appointment which they made before mee when they hewed the calfe in two, and when they went thorow the two halues thereof,

19 The princes of Juda, the princes of Hierusalem, the gelded men, the priests, and all the people of the land which went thorow the two sides of the calfe:

20 Those men will I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the hands of them that follow vpon their liues: and their dead bodies shalbe meat for the foules of the aire, and beasts of the field.

21 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, and his princes, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, and of them that desire to slay them, and into the hande of the king of Babylons hoste, which is now departed from you.

22 But through my commandement (sayeth the Lorde) they shall come againe before this citie, they shall fight against it, win it and burne it: Moreouer, I will lay the cities of Juda so waste, that no man shall dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Hee propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

THe wordes which the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie in the reigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda, are these:

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and call them out, and bring them to the house of the Lord, into some commodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the sonne of Jeremie, the sonne of Habazinjah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole household of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the house of the Lorde, into the closet of the children of Hanan the sonne of Jegedaliah the man of God, which was by the closet of the princes, that is aboue the closet of Maaliah the sonne of Sellum, which is the treasurer.

5 And before the sonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I set pots full of wine, and cups, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Yee & your sonnes shall neuer drinke wine, build houses, sowe no seede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, yee shall haue no vineyards: but for all your time yee shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue long in the land wherein ye be straungers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the commaundement of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, and so wee drinke no wine all our life long, wee, nor our wiues, our sonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neither build we any house to dwel therein: we haue also among vs neither vineyardes, nor corne land to sowe:

10 But wee dwell in tents, we obey, and doe according vnto all that Jonadab our father commanded vs.

11 But now that Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp into the land, wee sayde. Come, let vs goe to Hierusalem, that we may escape the host of the Chaldees, and the Assyrians: and so we dwell now at Hierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Juda, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem, Will yee not bee reformed to obey my wordes, sayeth the Lord?

14 The words which Jonadab the sonne of Rechab commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, are fast surely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commaundement: but as for me, I haue stood vp early, I haue spoken vnto you, and giuen you earnest warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue sent my seruants all the Prophets vnto you, I rose vp early, and sent you word, saying, *O turne you now euery man from his wicked way, amend your liues, and go not after strange gods to worship them, that ye may continue in the land which I haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but yee would neither heare me, nor follow me.

Iere. 18, 11. and 25. 5. iohn 3. 8.

16 The children of Jonadab Rechabs sonne, haue stedfastly kept their fathers commaundement that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus sayeth the Lorde of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon Juda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hierusalem, all the trouble that I haue deuised against them: For I haue spoken vnto them,

but

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx5r

but they would not follow me, I haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they would giue mee no anſwere.

18 Jeremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſhold of the Rechabites, Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as much as ye haue obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alway before me.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Ieremie enditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

IN the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias the king of Juda, came the word of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael, againſt Juda, and againſt all the people, from the time that I began to ſpeake vnto thee in the reigne of Joſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Juda heareth of the plague which I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then did Jeremie call Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Jeremie, all the words of the Lord which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Jeremie commaunded Baruch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore goe thou thither, and reade the booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, namely, the words of the Lord, and read them in the Lordes houſe vpon the [a] faſting day, that the people, whole Juda, and all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

7 Peraduenture they will pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lorde hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremie the Prophet commanded him, reading the words of the Lord out of the booke in the Lords houſe.

9 And this was done in the fift yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt before the Lord, and they alſo that were come from the cities of Juda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the words of Jeremie out of the booke within the houſe of the Lorde, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan the Scribe, which is beſide the higher loft of the new dooze of the Lords houſe, that all the people might heare.

11 Now when Micheas the ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, heard all the wordes of the Lord out of the booke,

12 Hee went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Dalaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas tolde them all the wordes that he heard Baruch reade out of the booke before the people.

14 Then all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nathaniah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the booke whereout thou haſt read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaide vnto him, Sit downe and reade the booke, that wee may heare alſo. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Now when they had heard all the words, they were abaſhed one vpon another, and ſayde vnto Baruch, Wee will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs, how didſt thou write all theſe wordes out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee ſpake all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then ſaide the princes vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hide thee with Jeremy, ſo that no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Eliſama the ſcribe,) and told the king all the words that he might heare.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch him the booke: which hee brought out of Eliſama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

23 And when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a penknife, & caſt it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himſelfe, nor his ſeruants, though they heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, Dalaiah, and Gamariah beſought the king that he would not burne the booke: notwithſtanding the king would not heare them.

26 But commaunded Jerahmel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to lay handes vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Jeremie the Prophet: but the Lord kept them out of ſight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt the booke, and the ſermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremie, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it all the foreſaid ſermons that were written in the firſt booke, which Jehoacim the king of Juda hath burnt.

29 And tel Jehoacim the king of Juda, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou haſt burnt the booke, and thoughteſt within thy ſelfe, Why haſt thou written therein, that the king of Babylon ſhall come, and make this land waſte, ſo that hee ſhall

[a] When Jehoacim the king of Juda heard that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appointed a ſolemne and publique faſt for all the people, commanding them to reſort vnto the temple at the time appointed, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauour, as the manner of Gods people was in all their diſtreſſes to faſt and pray in faithfull repentance. Iere. xlvi. and xxv. Ioan. 3.

make

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx5v

make both people and cattell to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lord sayth of Iehoiacim the king of Iuda, There shall none of his generation sit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarse shall be cast out, that the heate of the day, and the frost of the night may come vpon him.

31 And I will visite the wickednesse of him, of his seede, and of his seruants: Moreouer, all the euill that I haue promised them, though they heard me not, will I bring vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and vpon all Iuda.

32 Then tooke Ieremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein out of the mouth of Ieremie, all the sermons that were in the first booke which Iehoiacim the king of Iuda did burne: and there were added vnto them many moe sermons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Zedecias succeedeth Cononiah: 3 he sendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

2.Kin. 24.4 1.chro.36. 10.

ZEdecias *the sonne of Iosia, which was made king through Nabuchodonozor king of Babylon, reigned in the land of Iuda, in the stead of ‖Cononiah the sonne of Iehoiacim.

‖Or, Iechonia.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people in his land would obey the words of the Lord which he spake by the Prophet Ieremie.

3 Neuertheless, Zedecias the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the sonne of Maaliah the priest, to the Prophet Ieremie, saying, O pray thou vnto the Lorde our God for vs.

Ier. 36.26.

4 Now Ieremie walked free among the people at that time, * and was not put in prison as yet.

5 Pharaos hoste also was come out of Egypt: which when the Chaldees which besieged Hierusalem perceiued, they departed frō thence.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremie, saying,

7 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, This answere shall ye giue to the king of Iuda, that sent you vnto me for counsell: Behold, Pharaos hoste which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees shall come againe, and fight against this citie, winne it, and set fire vpon it.

9 For thus sayeth the Lorde, Deceiue not your owne mindes, thinking on this manner, Tush, the Chaldees go now their way from vs: No, they shall not goe their way.

10 For though yee had slaine the whole hoste of the Chaldees that besiege you, and that none remained of them but wounded men, yet should they stand vp, and set fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoste of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hierusalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Ieremie went out of Hierusalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from among the people.

13 And when hee came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Ieriah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and tooke him, saying, Thy mind is to runne to the Chaldees.

14 Then saide Ieremie, It is not so, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheless, Ieriah would not beleeue him, but brought Ieremie bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Ieremie, and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Ionathan the Scribe: for they had made that house the prison.

16 Thus was Ieremie put in a dungeon and prison, and so lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king sent for him, and called him, and asked him quietly in his owne house, saying, Thinkest thou this businesse that now is in hand, commeth of the Lorde? Ieremie answered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (sayd he) shalt bee deliuered into the king of Babylons power.

18 Moreouer, Ieremie sayd vnto king Zedecias, * What haue I offended against thee, against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison? Ier.9.10.

19 Where are your prophets which haue prophecied vnto you, and said, That the king of Babylon should not come against you, and this land?

20 And therefore heare now, O my lorde the king, let my prayer be accepted before thee, and send mee no more into the house of Ionathan the Scribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias commaunded to put Ieremie in the fore entrie of the prison, and daily to be giuen him a cake of bread of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Ieremie remained in the fore entrie of the prison.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

SAphatiah the sonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the sonne of Phashur, Iucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Phashur the sonne of Melchia, perceiued the words that Ieremie had spoken vnto all the people, namely on this manner,

2 Thus sayth the Lord, *Who so remaineth in this citie, shall perish either with the sworde, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so falleth vnto the Chaldees, shall escape, winning his soule for a pray, and shall liue. Ier.21.8.

3 For thus sayeth the Lorde, This citie no doubt must bee deliuered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he also shall winne it.

4 Then said the princes vnto the king, Sir, we beseech you let this man be put to death: for thus he discourageth the hands of the souldiers that be in this citie, and the hands of all the people, when he speaketh such wordes vnto them: This man laboureth not for peace of the people, but mischiefe.

5 Zedecias the king answered, and said, Lo, he is in your hands: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and cast him into the dungeon of Melchiah the sonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the fore entrie of the prison, and they let downe Ieremy with cords into a dungeon where there was no water, but mire: So Ieremie stacke fast in the myre.

7 Nowe when Abedmelech the Mozian,

being

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx6r

being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnderstoode that they had cast Jeremie into the dungeon;

8 He went out of the kings house, and spake to the king, which then sate vnder the port of Beniamin these words,

9 My lorde the king, whereas these men meddle with Jeremie the Prophet, they do him wrong, namely, in that they haue put him in prison, there to dye for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commaunded Abedmelech the Mozian, and sayd, Take from hence thirtie men, whome thou wilt, and draw vp Jeremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the house of the king, and there vnder the treasurie hee gate old ragges and worne clouts, and let them downe by a cord into the dungeon to Jeremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Mozian sayde vnto the Prophet Jeremie, O put these ragges and cloutes vnder thine armeholes, betwixt them and the cords: and Jeremy did so.

13 So they drewe vp Jeremie with cordes, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and hee remained in the fore entrie of the prison.

14 Then Zedecias the king sent, and caused Jeremie the Prophet to be called vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the house of the Lord, and the king sayde vnto Jeremie, I will aske thee somewhat, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremie answered Zedecias, If I be plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cause me to suffer death: If I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not follow me.

16 So the king swore an othe secretly to Jeremie, saying, As the Lorde liueth that made vs these soules, I will not slay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of them that seeke after thy life.

17 Then sayd Jeremie vnto Zedecias, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, If case be that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou shalt saue thy life, and this citie shall not be burnt, yea, both thou and thy houshold shall escape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees, which shall set fire vpon it, and thou shalt not be able to escape them.

19 And Zedecias sayde vnto Jeremie, I am afraid for the Jewes that are fled vnto the Chaldees, least I come into their handes, and so they to haue me in derision,

20 But Jeremie answered, No, they shall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee, so shalt thou be well, and saue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not goe forth, the Lorde hath told me this plainely,

22 Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judaes house, shall be ledde forth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they shall say, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whome thou diddest put thy trust haue gotten thee vnder, and set thy feete fast in the myre, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, shall they lead forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou shalt not escape their handes, but shalt be the king of Babylons prisoner, and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt.

24 Then said Zedecias vnto Jeremie, Looke that no body knowe of these wordes, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, saying, O speake, what sayde the king to thee, hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what sayd the king vnto thee:

26 See thou giue them this answer, I haue humbly besought the king that he would let me lye no more in Jehonathans house, that I dye not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Jeremie, and asked him: and he told them after the manner as the king bade him. Then they held their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Jeremie abode still in the fore entrie of the prison, vntill the day that Hierusalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonosor besiegeth Hierusalem, 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His sonnes are slaine. 7 His eyes are thrust out.

NOwe * when the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yere of Zedecias king of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and all his hoste, and besieged Hierusalem, and fought against it: 4.Kin.25.1. iere.52.4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, & sate them downe vnder the port: Neregel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsachim, Rabsaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda with his souldiers saw them, then they fledde, and departed out of the citie by night, thorowe the kings garden, and thorow the port that is betweene the two walles, and so the king went toward the wildernesse:

5 But the Chaldees hoste followed fast after them, and tooke Zedecias in the field of Hiericho, and brought him prisoner to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lyeth in the lande of Hemath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the king of Babylon caused the children of Zedecias, and all the nobles of Juda, to be slaine before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out, and bound him with two chaines, and sent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the kings palace, with the other houses of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hierusalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in the citie, and such as were come to him, and whatsoeuer was left of the common sort, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine let the rascall people, & those that had nothing, dwell still in the lande of Juda, and gaue them

vine-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xx6v

vineyards and corne fields at the same time.
11 Nabuchodonosor also the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine a charge concerning Jeremie, saying,
12 Take and cherish him, make much of him, see thou doe him no harme, but intreate him after his owne desire,
13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, Nabuzarban, Rablares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons lordes sent for Jeremie,
14 And caused him to bee set out of the forecentrie of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, that he should carie him home: and so hee dwelt among the people.
15 Now when Jeremie lay yet bound in the forecentrie of the prison, the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,
16 Goe and tell Abedmelech the Mozian, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, the cruell and sharpe plague that I haue deuised for this citie, will I bring vpon them, and thou shalt see it:
17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the Lord, and thou shalt not come in the handes of those men whome thou fearest:
18 For doubtlesse I will saue thee, so that thou shalt not perish with the sword: but thy life shalbe saued, and that because thou hast put thy trust in me, sayth the Lord.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Ieremie hath licence to goe whither he will. 14 Iohanan prophesieth death vnto Gedaliah.

THis is the worde that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free from Ramath, whither he had led him bound among all the prisoners that were caried from Hierusalem and Juda, vnto Babylon.
2 The chiefe captaine called for Jeremie, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde thy God spake mightily before of the miserie vpon this place.
3 Now the Lorde hath sent it, and performed it, as he hath promised: for yee haue sinned against the Lorde, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice, therefore commeth this plague vpon you.
4 Behold, I loose the bands from thy hands this day: if thou wilt now go with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I will see to thee, and prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not go with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Behold, all the lande is at thy will, looke where thou thinkest conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.
5 For as yet he was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore he said to him, Go backe to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Juda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine where-soeuer it pleaseth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expences, with a reward, and let him goe.
6 Then went Jeremie vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, to Mispa, & dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.
7 Now when the captaines of the hoste of Juda, which with their fellowes were scattered abroad on euery side in the land, vnderstood that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, & that man, wife, and childe, yea, and the poore men in the land that were not led captiue to Babylon, should be vnder his iurisdiction:
8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, namely, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Careah, Sareah the sonne of Thanehumeth the sonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Jezaniah the sonne of Maachati, with their companions.
9 And Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, sware vnto them and their fellowes in this maner, *Be not afraid to serue the Chaldees, dwell in the land, and doe the king of Babylon seruice, so shall ye prosper. 4.King. 25. 24.
10 Behold, I dwell at Mispa, to be an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to satisfie such as come to vs: therefore gather wine, corne, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouses, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.
11 Yea, all the Jewes also that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreys, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Juda:
12 All the Jewes I say returned out of all places where they fledde vnto, and came into the land of Juda to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that verie much.
13 Moreouer, Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were scattered on euery side of the land, came to Gedaliah to Mispa, and sayd vnto him,
14 Knowest thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.
15 Then said Johanan the sonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Mispa these wordes secretly, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, so that no bodie shall know it: wherefore will he kill thee, that all the Jewes which resort vnto thee might be scattered, and the remnant in Juda perish?
16 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam sayde to Johanan the sonne of Carea, Thou shalt not doe it: for they are but lyes that thou speakest of Ismael.

The xlj. Chapter.

2 Ismael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Ismael.

BVt in the seuenth moneth, it happened that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah the sonne of Elisama, one of the kings blood came, and the greatest about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam to Mispa, and they did eate together in Mispa.
2 And Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, with those ten men that were with him, start vp, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan with the sword, and slue him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.
3 Ismael also slew all the Jewes that were

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy1r

with Gedaliah at Mispa, and al the Chaldees that hee found there wayting vpon him, and those that were able to fight, he slue with him.

4 The next day after that hee had slaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of fourescore, which had shaven their beardes, rent their clothes, and were al heavy, bringing meat offerings and incense in their handes, to offer it in the house of the Lord.

6 And Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah went forth of Mispa weeping to meete them: & owe when he met them, he said, Goe your way to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midst of the citie, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, slew them euen at the midst of the pit. 4.Reg.25.24.

8 Among these fourescore men there were ten that saide vnto Ismael, Oh slay vs not, for wee haue yet a great treasure in the fielde, of wheate, barley, oyle, and honie: So hee spared them, and slue them not with their brethren.

9 Nowe the pit wherein Ismael did cast the dead bodies of the men whom he slew because of Gedaliah, had King Asa caused to bee made for feare of Baasa the King of Israel: and the same pit did Ismael fil with slaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and al the people that were left at Mispa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah caried them away prisoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings host with him, heard of al the wickednesse that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, and went out for to fight with Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Ismael led captiue, saw Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the other captaines of the hoste, they were glad.

14 So al the people that Ismael had caried away from Mispa, were brought againe: and when they returned, they came to Johanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah fled from Johanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the host that were with him, tooke al the remnant of the people, whom Ismael the son of Nathaniah had led away when hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, whom they also had reserued from him, fighting men, women, and children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, & sate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lieth beside Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraide, because that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had slaine Gedaliah Ahicams sonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The captaines aske counsell at Ieremie what they ought to doe. 19 Ieremie admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

THen all the captaines, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, Jezaniah the sonne of Osiah, came, with all the people from the least vnto the most,

2 And saide vnto Jeremie the Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou maiest pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, namely, for all the remnant whereof there bee fewe of vs left of many, as thou seest vs:

3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we should do.

4 Then Jeremie the Prophet saide vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I wil pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: & looke what answere the Lord giueth, I shall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they saide vnto Jeremie, The Lord be a true and faithfull witnesse betwixt vs, that we wil doe all that the Lord thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it be good or euil, wee wil hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to whom we sende thee, that wee may prosper when wee haue followed the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie.

8 Then called he Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the people that were with him, yea, and al the people from the least to the most,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to lay forth your prayers before him:

10 If you wil dwel in this land, I wil builde you vp, and not breake you downe, I wil plant you, and not root you out: for I [a] repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of whom ye stand in awe, O be not afraid of him, saith the Lord, for I wil be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I wil pardon you, I wil haue mercie vpon you, and cause him to pity you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuertheless, if ye purpose not to dwel in this lande, nor to followe the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 But wil say thus, We wil not dwel here, but goe into Egypt, where wee shal neither see warre, heare the noise of the Trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there wil we dwel:

15 Wherefore heare nowe the worde of the Lord, O yee remnant of Juda, thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If ye be wholy purposed to go into Egypt, and to dwel there as strangers,

16 The sworde that yee feared shal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof yee be afraide, shal hang vpon you, and follow you into Egypt, and there shal ye die.

17 And al they that of set purpose vndertake to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, shal perish with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, not one of them shal remaine, there shal none escape the plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God

a Gods repentance is nothing els, but that he doeth not performe to the vttermost his wrath according to the desires of this people.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy1v

of Israel, Like as my wrath and indignation is moued against the inhabiters of Hierusalem: so shal my displeasure be kindled against you also if yee goe into Egypt, and there ye shalbe reuiled, abhorred, brought to shame and confusion, and as for this place ye shal neuer see it more.

19 The Lord forbiddeth you (O ye remnant of Juda) that yee shal not goe into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earnestly this day.

20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, and saide, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what answere the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we wil do thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I shewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, for the which cause he hath sent mee to you.

22 Now therefore bee ye sure that ye shal perish with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, euen in the same place where your lust is to goe and dwel.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Ieremie. 8 Ieremie prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

NOwe when Ieremie had ended al the woordes of the Lord his God vnto the people, which to declare, the Lord their God had sent him vnto them, euen al these words I say,

2 Azariah the son of Osaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, with al the stubborne persons, said vnto Jeremy, Thou liest, the Lord our God hath not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that we should not go into Egypt, and dwel there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, that he might bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might slay vs, & cary vs away prisoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the hoste, and al the people, followed not the commandement of the Lord, namely, to dwel in the land of Juda:

5 But Johanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the hoste, caried away al the remnant of Juda, that were come together againe from al the Heathen, among whom they had bene scattered, to dwel in the land of Juda,

6 Men, women, children, the Kings daughters, al those that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan: they caried away also the Prophet Jeremie, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah,

7 And so came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the cõmandement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the worde of the Lord happened vnto Jeremie, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the bricke wal vnder the doore of Pharaohs house in Thaphnis, that al the men of Juda may see,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I wil send and cal for Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon my seruant, and wil set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shal spread his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee shal smite the land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the sword.

12 He shal set fire vpon the temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, and take themselues prisoners: moreouer, hee shal aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, like as a shepheard putteth on his coate, and shal depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars also of the temple of the sunne that is in Egypt shal hee breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 Hee reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatnings of the Lord are chastened.

THis is the word that was shewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yee haue seene al the misery that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, & vpon al the cities of Juda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwelling therein,

3 And that because of the great blasphemies which they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe sacrifice and worship vnto strange gods, whom neither they nor ye, nor your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants al the Prophets, I rose vp earely, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O doe no such abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not folow nor hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no more sacrifice vnto strange gods.

6 Wherefore mine indignation and wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Juda, with the streets of Hierusalem, so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, How happeneth it that ye do so great euil vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Juda, so that none of you is left,

8 Because ye prouoke me to wrath with the workes of your owne hands, when ye offer vnto strange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwel, that ye might vtterly perish, and that ye might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of al nations?

9 Or haue ye now forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednesse of the kings of Juda and their wiues, the wickednesse that yee your selues and your wiues haue done in the land of Juda, and in the streets of Hierusalem?

10 Yet are ye not sorie this day, ye feare not, neither walke ye in my Law, and in my Commandements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, *I am stedfastly aduised & determined to punish you, and to roote out al Juda. Amos 9.4.

12 As for the remnant of Juda that purposely

Ier.7.18.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy2r

went into Egypt there to dwel, I wil take them, and they shal all bee destroyed, in the land of Egypt shal they perish, being consumed with the sword and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shal perish with the sworde and with hunger: Moreouer, they shalbe reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.

13 For I wil visite them that dwel in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwel in Egypt, shalbe left to come againe into the lande of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwel there: for none shal come againe but such as are fled away.

15 Then al the men which knewe that their wiues had offred vnto strange gods, and a great sort of wiues that stood there, yea and al the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the city of Pathures, answered Jeremie, and said,

16 As for the words that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, we wil in no wise heare them:

17 But whatsoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we do, we wil doe sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as wee and our forefathers, our Kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streets of Hierusalem: for then had wee plenteousnes of victuals, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:

18 But since we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, we haue had scarcenesse of al things, and perish with the sword and hunger.

Iere.7.18. 19 *Last of all, when wee women did sacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offrings, to doe her seruice, without our husbands wils?

20 Then saide Jeremie vnto al the people, to the men, to the women, & to al the folke which had giuen him that answere,

21 Did not the Lord remember the sacrifices, that yee, your forefathers, your Kings and rulers, which al the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the streetes of Hierusalem? and hath he not considered this in his minde?

22 In so much that the Lord might no longer suffer the wickednesse of your inuentions, and the abhominable things which yee did: Is not your land desolate and voyde, yea and abhorred, so that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to passe this day?

23 Did not al this happen vnto you, because yee made such sacrifice, and sinned against the Lord? Ye haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his Law, in his ordinances and statutes: yea, this is the cause that all misfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to passe this day.

24 Moreouer, Jeremie spake vnto al the people, and to al the women, Heare the word of the Lord al Juda that be in the land of Egypt,

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yee and your wiues haue spoken with your own mouth the thing that ye haue fulfilled in deed, yea, thus haue ye said, We wil not faile but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, we wil do sacrifice, and powre out drinke offrings to the Queene of heauen: Purposely wil ye set vp your owne meanings, & performe your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the word of the Lord al Juda that dwel in the land of Egypt: Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, sayeth the Lord, that my Name shal not bee rehearsed through any mans mouth of Juda in al the land of Egypt, to say, The Lord God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and al the men of Juda that be in the land of Egypt shal perish with the sword, and with hunger, vntil they be vtterly destroied.

28 Neuertheles, those that fled away for the sworde, shal come againe out of Egypt into the land of Juda, but there shalbe very few of them: and al the remnant of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwel, shal knowe whose wordes shalbe found true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I wil visite you in this place, saith the Lord, and that ye may know how that I without doubt wil performe my purpose vpon you, to punish you.

30 Behold, saith the Lord, I wil deliuer Pharao Hophrea King of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that seeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the King of Juda into the hands of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon his enemie, which sought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

THese are the wordes that Jeremie the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, after that hee had written these Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Jeremie, in the fourth yere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias King of Juda, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 Insomuch as thou thoughtest thus when thou wast writing, Woe is me, the Lord hath giuen me paine for my trauel, I haue wearied my selfe with sighing, and haue found no rest:

4 Therefore tell him, O Jeremie, that the Lord saith thus: Behold, the thing that I haue builded, wil I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, the whole land:

5 And seekest thou yet promotion? looke not for it, and desire it not, for I wil bring a miserable plague vpon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee for a praye, in al places whither soeuer thou goest.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 He propheseth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promised to Israel.

HEre folow the words of the Lord to the Prophet Jeremie, which he spake against all the Gentiles.

2 These words folowing preached hee to the Egyptians, concerning the hoste of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beside the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon slewe him, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias King of Juda.

3 Make ready buckler and shielde, and goe forth to fight.

4 Harnesse your horses, and set your selues

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy2v

vpon them, set your sallets fast on, bring foorth speares, scowre your swordes, and put on your brest plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I see you so afraide? why shrinke yee backe? Their worthies are slaine, yea, they runne so fast away, that none of them looketh behinde him: feare-fulnesse is fallen vpon euery one of them, saith the Lord.

6 The lightest of foot shal not flee away, and the worthies shal not escape: toward the North by the water of Euphrates they did stumble and fall.

7 But what is hee this that swelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring and raging like the streames of water?

8 It is Egypt that riseth vp like the flood, and casteth out the waters with so great noise: And hee saide, I wil goe vp, and wil couer the earth, I wil destroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Get vp ye horses, roule foorth ye charets, come foorth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lord God of hostes is a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his enemies: The sword shal deuoure, it shalbe satisfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord of hostes shal haue a slaine offering toward the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and bring Triacle, O virgine, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vaine shalt thou goe to Surgerie, for thy wound shall not be stopped.

12 The Heathen haue heard of thy shame, and the land is full of thy confusion: for one strong man did stumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 These are the wordes that the Lord spake to the Prophet Ieremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preach out through the lande of Egypt, and cause it to be proclaimed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and say, Stand stil, make thee ready, for the sworde shall consume thee round about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why stood they not fast? euen because the Lord thrust them downe.

16 The slaughter was great, for one fell euer stil vpon another: and they said, Vp, let vs go againe to our owne people, and to our owne natural countrey, from the cruel sword.

17 They did cry euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a King of troublesomnesse: he hath ouerpast the appointed time.

18 As I liue (saith the King whose Name is the Lord of hostes) so surely as Thabor standeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the Sea: euen so assuredly shal this mischiefe come vpon Egypt.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy geare to flit: for Noph shalbe void and desolate, so that no man shal dwel therein.

20 The land of Egypt is like a goodly faire calfe: but destruction shal come out of the North, I say it commeth.

21 Her waged souldiers that be with her are like fat calues, they also shall flee away together, and not abide: for the day of their slaughter, and the time of their visitation shal come vpon them.

22 The cry of them shal make a noise as the hissing of serpents: for they shall enter in with their hostes, and come against her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

23 And they shal cut downe her [a] wood, saith the Lord, they shalbe innumerable: for they shal be moe in number then the grashoppers, so that no man shalbe able to tel them.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil visite that rebellious people of Alexandria, Pharao, & Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and al them that put their trust in him:

26 Yea, I wil deliuer them into the hands of those that seeke after their liues, namely into the power of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, and into the power of his seruants: and after al these things, it shalbe inhabited as afore-time, saith the Lord.

27 *Be not thou afraide, O my seruant Jacob, feare not thou, O Israel: for loe, I wil helpe thee from farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie: Jacob also shal come againe and be in rest, he shal prosper, and no man shal do him harme.

28 Feare thou not (O Jacob my seruant) saieth the Lord, for I am with thee, and wil destroy all nations among whom I haue scattered thee: neuertheless I will not consume thee, but chasten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with discretion, neither wil I vtterly destroy thee.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Philistines.

THese are the words that the Lord spake vnto Ieremie the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharao smote the citie of Azah,

2 Thus saieth the Lord, Behold, there shal waters arise out of the North, and shal grow to a great flood, running ouer and couering the land and al that is therein, the cities, and them that dwel therein: and the men shal cry, and all they that dwel in the land shall mourne,

3 At the noise and stamping of their strong barbed horses, at the shaking of their charets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers shal not looke to their children, so feeble and wearie shal their hands be.

4 At the same time when he shalbe there to destroy the whole land of the Philistines, he shal make waste both Tyrus, Sidon, and the residue of their aide: for the Lord wil destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the Ile of ‖ Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azah, Ascalon is put to silence, with the rest of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, howe long wilt thou not cease? Turne againe into thy sheath, rest, and leaue off.

7 But howe can it cease, when the Lord himselfe hath giuen it a charge against Ascalon, and raised it vp against the cities of the Sea coast?

[a] Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

Esai. 44. 1. iere. 30. 10.

‖ Or, Cappadocia.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy3r

The xlviij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites.

THus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, against Moab, Woe bee to the citie Nebo, for it is layed waste, brought to confusion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Misgab is brought to shame and afraid.

2 Moab can boast no more of Heshon, for they haue deuised a mischiefe against it: Come, shall they say, let vs roote them out: that they may bee no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, O Madmena, and the sword shall persecute thee.

3 A voice shall crie from Horonaim: Great wasting and destruction shal come vpon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her little ones haue cried out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith hee arose with lamentation and mourning, and downe toward Horonaim they heard a cruel and deadly crie:

Iere. 17.6. 6 *Get you away, saue your liues, and bee like vnto the heath in the wildernesse.

Esa. 44.2. Iere. 48.10. 7 For because thou hast trusted in thine own workes and treasure, thou shalt be taken: Chamos with his priests and princes shal goe away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shall come vpon all cities, none shall escape: the valleis shalbe destroyed, and the fields shalbe layd waste, like as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that she get her away speedily: for her cities shalbe made so desolate, that no man shall dwel therein.

10 Cursed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord fraudulently, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his sword from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer beene rich and carelesse from her youth vp, she hath bene still setled vpon lees, shee was neuer yet put out of one vessel into another, that is, she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I shall send her trussers to trusse her vp, which shall remoue her from her dwelling, and emptie her vessels, and breake her wine pots.

3. King. 12. 29. Esay 16.7. 13 And Moab shall bee ashamed of Chamos, *like as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust.

14 Wherefore doe yee thinke thus, *Wee are mighty and strong men of warre?

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her chosen yong men be slaine, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that know her name, say, O how happeneth it that the strong staffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for hee that destroyeth Moab, shall come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holds.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, get thee to the streete, and looke about thee, aske them that are fled and escaped, and say, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and crie, tell it out at Arnon, that Moab is destroyed:

21 For iudgement shall come vpon the plaine land, namely, vpon Holon, and Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Diblathaim,

23 Vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the land of Moab whether they lie farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, saith the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for shee magnified her selfe aboue the Lord, that men may clap their hands at her vomite, and that she also may bee laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though hee had beene taken with theefe among theeues? for so often as thou makest mention of him, thou skippest for ioy.

28 Yee Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of stone, and become like doues that make their nests in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride wee haue heard of it, she is very high minded, I know her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her stomacke, saith the Lord.

30 I know (saith the Lord) her indignation, she doeth not right, her words are lies, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my heart shall lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I will weepe for thee as for Jazer: thy vine branches shall come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Jazer, the destroyer shall breake into thy haruest and grape gathering.

Esay 16.10. 33 *Mirth and cheere shall bee taken away from the fertile field, and from the land of Moab: there shall bee no sweete wine in the presse, the treader shal haue no stomacke to crie, yea, there shalbe none to crie vnto him,

34 Which aforetime were heard from Heshon to Eleale, and Jahaz, which lifted vp their voice from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullock of three yeere old: the waters also of Nemrim shall bee dried vp.

35 Moreouer, I will make Moab cease, saith the Lord, from the offerings and censing that she hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a croude playing an heauie song, and for the mens sake of Kirchares my heart mourneth also, euen as a pipe that pipeth a dolefull song: for their riches which they haue gathered, shalbe destroyed.

Esay 15.3. eccle. 7.18. 37 *All heads shalbe shauen, and all beards clipped off, all hands bound, and all loines girded about with sackecloth.

38 Vpon all the house toppes and streetes of Moab, there shalbe lamentable mourning, for I will breake Moab like an vnprofitable vessel, saith the Lord.

39 O how is she destroyed? O how mourneth she? O how doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is ashamed? Thus shal Moab be a laughing stocke, and had in derision of all them that bee round about her.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy3v

40 For thus saith the Lord, beholde, the enemie shall come fleeing as an Eagle, and spread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They shall take the cities, and winne the strong holds: then the mighty mens hearts in Moab shalbe like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab shall be made so desolate, that she shall no more be a people, because she hath set vp her selfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and snare shall come vpon thee, O Moab, saith the Lord.

Esay 24.17. 44 *Who so escapeth the feare, shal fall into the pit, and who so getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I wil bring a yere of visitation vpon Moab, saith the Lord.

45 They that are able to flee, shal stand vnder the shadow of Heshon, for there shall goe a fire out of Heshon, and a flame from Sion, and shall burne vp that proud people of Moab, and the top of those seditious children.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos shalt perish: yea thy sonnes & daughters shalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the last will I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lord. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lord against the Ammonites, 7 Against Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lord saith, Hath Israel no children? or is he without any heire? why hath your King then taken Gad in? Wherefore doth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Behold therefore, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I will bring a noise of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it shalbe laied on a desolate heape, and her cities burnt vp, and the Israelites shalbe lords ouer those that had them in possession afore, saith the Lord.

3 Heshon shall mourne, for Ai shalbe rooted out of the ground, saith the Lord, the citie of Rabbath shall crie out, and gird themselues with sackecloth, they shal mourne and run about the walles, for their king shalbe led away prisoner, yea his priests and princes with him.

a The plentifulnesse of the soile, the strong situation of the place, and their great wealth caused the Ammonites like a reckelesse wanton girle, to blaspheme the Lord, to annoy his people, and to be without all feare of enemies.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the a valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkest thou that thou art so safe by reason of thy treasure, that no man shal come to thee?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord God of hostes, from all those that be about thee, so that ye shalbe scattered euery man from another, and no man shall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wil bring the Ammonites also out of captiuity again, saith the Lord.

7 Vpon the Edomites hath the Lord of hosts spoken on this maner, Is there no more wisedome in Theman? Is there no more good counsel among his people? Is their wisedome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Get you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O yee citizens of Dedan: for I wil bring destruction vpon Esau, yea and the day of his visitation.

Abdi.5. 9 *If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, should they not leaue some grapes? If the night robbers come vpon thee, should they not take so much as they thought were enough?

10 But I will make Esau bare, and discouer his secretes, so that hee shal not be able to hide them: his seede shalbe walled away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he himselfe shall not be left behinde.

11 Thou shalt leaue thy fatherlesse children behinde thee, and I wil keepe them, and thy widowes shall take their comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lord spoken, Behold, they that men thought were vnmeet to drinke of the cup, haue drunken with the first: and thinkest thou then to be free? No, no, thou shalt neither be quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why? I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shal become a wildernes, an open shame, a laughing stocke, and curling: and all her cities shalbe a continual desert.

Abdi.1. 14 *For I am perfectly informed of the Lord, that he hath sent a message already vnto the heathen: Gather you together, and go forth against her, make you ready to battel:

15 For loe, I wil make thee but small among the heathen, and little regarded among men.

16 Thy high stomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, because thou dost dwel in the holes of stonie rockes, and hast the high mountaines in possession: Neuertheless, though thy nest were as high as the Eagles, yet I wil cast thee downe, saith the Lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shalbe a wildernesse, who so goeth by it, shalbe abashed, and wonder at all her miserable plagues.

Gen.19.25 18 *Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay thereabout were turned vpside downe, saith the Lord: so shal no body dwel in Idumea, and no man shal haue his habitation there.

19 Behold, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come vp from the pleasant medowes of Iordane, vnto the strong dwelling place, & when I haue made him quiet, I wil make him to flee from her, and all chosen men wil I set in aray against her: who is like vnto me? what is he that wil striue with me? * what shepheard may stand Iob 41.1. in my hands?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that hee hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shal traile them, and looke what faire habitation they haue, they shal make it waste, and themselues also.

21 At the noise of their fall the earth shall quake, the crie of their voice shalbe heard vnto the red sea.

22 Behold, the enemie shal come and flee vp hither like as it were an Eagle, and spread his wings vpon Bozrah: then shal the hearts of the worthies in Edom bee as the heart of a woman trauailing of childe.

23 Vpon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shal come confusion: for they shall heare euil tidings, they shalbe tossed to and fro like the sea that cannot stand stil.

24 Damascus shall bee sore afraid, and shall flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorrow and paine shal ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But how happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy4r

26 Her yong men shal fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shalbe taken away in that time, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 I wil kindle a fire in the wals of Damascus, which shal consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Hazor, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon smote, the Lord hath spoken thus vpon them: Arise, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people toward the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shal they take away, yea their hangings and their vessels, their Camels also shall they cary away with them: they shal cry to them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you far away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwel there, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath holden a counsell concerning you, and concluded his deuise against you.

31 Arise, & get you vp against yonder rich and careles people, saith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor doore barres, but dwel alone.

32 Their Camels shall bee a praye, and the droues of their cattel driuen away: Moreouer, those wil I scatter toward all the winds, and to the farthest parts of the world, yea from all the sides thereof wil I bring their destruction, saith the Lord.

33 Hazor also shalbe a dwelling for Dragons, and an euerlasting wildernesse, so that no body shal dwel there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.

34 These are the words that the Lord spake to the Prophet Jeremie cõcerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias King of Juda.

35 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I wil breake the bowe of Elam, their principall strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and wil scatter them against the same foure winds: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shal flee vnto them.

37 For I wil cause Elam to be afraid of their enemies, and of them that seeke their liues, and wil bring vpõ them a mischiefe, euen my wrath, saith the Lord: & I wil persecute them with the sword, so long til I haue brought them to nought.

38 I wil set my throne in Elam, I wil destroy both the king and princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in processe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, which was in captiuitie.

THe words that the Lord spake vnto the Prophet Jeremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:

2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voice bee heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is won, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their gods be brought to shame, & their images burst in pieces:

3 For out of the North there doth come a people against her, which shall make her land so waste, that no body shal dwel therein, neither man nor beast, for they shal flee and depart from thence.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Juda, weeping & making haste, and shal seeke the Lord their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Sion, thither shal they turne their faces, saying, Come, and we wil cleaue to the Lord in a couenant that neuer shalbe broken.

6 My people haue bene a lost flocke, my shepheards haue deceiued them, & haue made them goe astray vpon the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the little hill, and forgotten their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies said, Wee haue made no fault against them, for they haue displeased the Lord, yea, euen the Lord which is the habitation of their righteousnesse, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and bee yee as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I wil make vp an hoste of people from the Northren lande, and bring them vpon Babylon, these shal lay siege to it, and winne it: their arrowes shall not misse, like as a cunning archer shooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees shalbe spoiled, & all they that spoile them shalbe satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Although ye were so cheereful and glad to treade downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleasures as the Calues in the grasse, and triumphed ouer them like Buls, when yee had gotten the victory,

12 Your mothers shalbe sore confounded, and they that bare you shal come to shame, the shal be the least set by among the nations, bord, waste, and dried vp.

13 No man shalbe able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but the shalbe whole desolate: all they that go by Babylon shal stand stil and be abashed, and shal wonder at al her plagues.

14 Goe foorth in your aray against Babylon round about, al ye that can handle bowes, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Cry out against her round about: she hal yeeld her selfe, her foundations shal fal, and her wals shal come downe, for it shalbe the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance shalbe taken of her: and as she hath done, so deale ye with her.

16 Root out the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in haruest: for feare of the sword of the enemy, euery man shal get him to his owne people, and euery man shal flee to his owne land.

17 Israel is a scattred flocke, the Lions haue dispersed them: * first the King of the Assyrians deuoured them, last of al this Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon hath bruised al their bones. 2. King. 17. 24.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I wil visit the King of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue visited the king of the Assyrians.

19 And wil bring Israel againe to his pleasant pasture, that hee may feede vpon Charmel and Basan, and bee satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In those daies, and at the same time, saith the Lorde, if the offence of Israel bee sought for, there shall none bee found, if men enquire for the sinne of Juda, there shall bee none: for I

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy4v

will be merciſull vnto them whom I ſuffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe, O thou auenger into the enemies land, and viſit them that dwell therein: downe with them, and ſmite them vpon the backs, ſayth the Lord, do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 There is gone about the land a crie of a ſlaughter and great murder, namely, on this maner.

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the whole world is thus broken and bruiſed in ſunder? How chanceth it that Babylon is become a wildernelle among the heathen on this maner?

24 I my ſelfe haue layd a ſnare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and ſnared: for why? thou haſt contended againſt the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his houſe of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hoſts worke.

26 Come againſt her, for this is her ende, breake vp her chefts, threſh her as ye threſh corn, deſtroy her, that nothing ſhalbe left.

27 Slay all their mighty ſouldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and time of their viſitation is at hand.

28 Mee thinke I heare already a cry of them that be fled and eſcaped out of the land of Babylon, which ſhew in Sion the vengeance of the Lorde our God, the vengeance of his Temple, yea, a voice of them that cry againſt Babylon,

29 Call vp all the archers againſt Babylon, pitch your tents round about her, that none eſcape, and recompenſe her as ſhe hath deſerued, and according as ſhee hath done, ſo deale with her againe: for ſhee hath ſet vp herſelfe againſt the Lord, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yoong men fall downe in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhall be rooted out in that day, ſayth the Lord.

31 Behold, I ſpeake vnto thee, O thou proud, ſayeth the Lord God of hoſtes, for thy day ſhall come, euen the time of thy viſitation.

32 And the proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and no man ſhall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it ſhall conſume all that is round about him.

33 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael & Iuda ſuffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuity keepe them faſt, and will not let them go.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whoſe name is, The Lord of hoſts, he ſhall mainteine their cauſe, hee ſhall make the lande ſhake, and iudge them that dwell therein one with another.

35 The ſword ſhall come vpon the Chaldees, ſayth the Lord, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wiſe men.

36 The ſword vpon their ſoothſayers: as for thoſe, they ſhall become fooles: the ſword vpon their worthies, ſo that they ſhall ſtand in feare.

37 The ſword vpon their horſemen and charets, and vpon all the common people that dwel among them, ſo that they ſhall all become like women: the ſword vpon their treaſure, ſo that it ſhalbe ſtollen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, ſo that they ſhall be dried vp: for the land worſhippeth images, and delighteth wonderfully in idols.

39 Therefore ſhall wilde beaſts, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, and Eſtriches dwell therein: for there ſhal neuer man dwell there, neither ſhal any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 *Like as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, ſayeth the Lord: ſo ſhall no man dwell there alſo, neither ſhall any man haue there his habitation. Gen. 19.25 eſay. 13.19

41 Behold, there ſhall come a people from the North with a great band of men, & many kings ſhall ſtand vp from the ends of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruel are they and vnmercifull: their voice roareth like the raging ſea, they ride vpon horſes, and come weaponed to fight againſt thee, O Babylon.

43 Aſſoone as the king of Babylon ſhal heare tell of them, his hands ſhall wax feeble, ſorow and heauineſſe ſhal come vpon him as a woman trauelling with childe.

44 Behold, like as the lion commeth vp from the ſwelling of Iordane, vnto the dennes of Ethan, ſo will I driue them forth, and make them run againſt her: but whom ſhal I chuſe out and ordaine to ſuch a thing? *for who is like me? or who wil ſtriue with me? or what ſhepheard may ſtand againſt me? Iob. 41.1.

45 Therefore heare the counſel that the Lord hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that hee hath taken vpon the land of the Chaldees, The leaſt among the people ſhal draw them out, and looke what pleaſant houſes they haue, they ſhall lay them waſte.

46 The noiſe at the winning of Babylon ſhal moue the earth, and the cry ſhalbe heard among the Gentiles.

The lj. Chapter.

1 How Babylon ſhould be ouerthrowen. 59 Ieremy giueth his booke to Saraias.

THus hath the Lord ſayd, Behold, I will raiſe vp a perillous winde againſt Babylon and her citizens that beare euill will againſt me.

2 I will ſend alſo into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to deſtroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they ſhall be about her on euery ſide.

3 Moreouer, the Lord will ſay vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themſelues in their armour: Ye ſhall not ſpare her yong men, kill downe all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the ſtreets.

5 As for Iſrael and Iuda, they ſhall not be forſaken of their God, of the Lord of hoſts, yea, [a] for the holy one of Iſraels ſake, haue the Chaldees filled their land full of ſinne.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man ſaue his life, that yee be not rooted out with her wickednelle: for the time of the Lords vengeance is come, yea, he ſhall reward her againe.

7 Babylon hath beene in the Lords hand a golden cuppe, that maketh all lands drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therefore are they out of their wits.

8 *But ſuddenly is Babylon fallen and deſtroy- Eſay 21.9. apoc. 18.8.

[a] For the holy one of Iſrael's ſake, that is, for the grieuous affliction and great iniury done to Gods people, which he reputeth as done vnto himſelfe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy5r

stroyed: mourne for her, bring plaisters for her woundes, if she may peraduenture be healed againe.

9 Wee would haue made Babylon whole, say they: but she is not recouered: therefore will wee let her alone, and goe euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the clouds.

b Howsoeuer the Iewes had deserued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chaldees no cause on their parte why to deale so cruelly with them, and so God declared their righteousnesse in respect to the Chaldees, by punishing them, and deliuering his people.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our b righteousnesse, and therefore come on, we will shew in Sion the worke of the Lord our God.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your shields: for the Lord shall raise vp the spirit of the king of the Medes, which hath already a desire to destroy Babylon: this shalbe the vengeance of the Lord, & the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch strong, set your watchmen in aray, yea, hold prim watches, and yet for all that shall the Lord go forth with his deuice, which hee hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest by the great waters, O thou that hast so great treasure and riches, thine end is come, and the reckoning of thy winnings.

Amos 6.8.

14 *The Lord of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like grashoppers, in number, which with a courage shall cry Alarme against thee.

Gene. 1.6. psal. 135.6. iere. 10.12.

15 *Yea, euen the Lord of hosts that with his power made the earth, with his wisedome prepared the round world, and with his discretion spred out the heauens.

16 Assoone as he letteth his voice be heard, the waters in the aire ware fierce: hee draweth vp the clouds from the ends of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to raine, hee bringeth the winds out of their secret places.

17 If they be esteemed by their wisedome, all men are become fooles: confounded be all the casters of images, for the thing that they make, is but deceit, and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, and an erronious worke, and in the time of visitation it shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is none such: but he that made all things, whose name is the Lord of hosts, he is the rod of his inheritance.

c Thou hast bene. This God speaketh vnto Babylon.

20 cThou hast bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I destroyed kingdomes.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horse and horsemen, yea, the charets, and such as sate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, old and yong, bacheler and maiden.

23 Through thee haue I destroyed the shepheard and his flocke, the husbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I reward the city of Babylon, and all the inhabitants of Chaldea, with all the euil which they had done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your selues shall see it, sayth the Lord.

d Babylon is called an hill, although it stood in a low place, and no hils about it: for that her walles & buildings were so great & high as mountaines.

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee, thou noisome dhill, sayth the Lord, thou that destroyest all lands. I will stretch out my hand ouer thee, and cast thee downe from the stony rocks, and will make thee a burnt hill,

26 So that neither corner stones shall be taken any more out of thee, but waste and desolate shalt thou lie for euermore, sayth the Lord.

27 Set vp a token in the land, blow the trumpets among the heathen, prouoke the nations against her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Ascanez, against her, set the prince against her, bring as great a sort of terrible hostes against her, as if they were grashoppers.

28 Prepare against them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes, and all their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole land that is vnder him.

29 The land also shall shake and be afrayed, when the deuice of the Lord shall come forth against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon so waste, that no man shall dwell any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon shall leaue the battell, and keepe themselues in strong holdes, their strength hath failed them, they shall be like women, their dwelling places shall be burnt vp, their barres shalbe broken.

31 One pursuiuant shall meet another, yea, one post shall come by another, to bring the king of Babylon tidings that his city is taken on euery side,

32 The foords occupied, the fennes burnt vp, and the souldiers sore afrayd.

33 For thus sayth the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, eThe daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a threshing floore, but shortly shall her haruest come.

e The complaint of Gods people.

34 Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath deuoured and destroyed me, he hath made me an empty vessell, he swallowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 My substance wherof he hath spoiled me, and the thing that was left me, which he hath caried away, cry out against Babylon, sayth the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood also against the Chaldees, sayth Hierusalem.

36 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will defend thy cause, and auenge thee, I will drinke vp her Sea, and drie vp her water springs.

37 Babylon shall become an heape of stones, a dwelling place for dragons, a fearefulnesse and woondring, and no man shall dwell there.

38 They shall roare together like lions, and as the yoong lions when they be angry, so shall they bend themselues.

39 In their heat I will giue them a dinner, and they shall be drunken for ioy: then shall they sleepe an euerlasting sleepe, and neuer wake, sayeth the Lord.

40 I will carry them downe to be slaine like sheepe, like weathers and goats.

41 O how was Sesach woon? O how was the glory of the whole land taken? how happeneth it that Babylon is so wondred at among the heathen?

42 The sea is risen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are layed waste, the land lieth vnbuilded and void, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauelleth.

44 Moreouer, I will visit Bel at Babylon, and the thing that he hath swallowed vp, that same shall I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles also shall runne no more vnto him, yea, and

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy5v

the walles of Babylon shall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may saue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that shalbe heard in the land: for euery yere bringeth new tidings, and in the yere following new tidings, and robbing in the land, and lord vpon lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I will visit the images of Babylon, and the whole land shalbe confounded, yea, and her slaine shall lie in the midst of her.

48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein shall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the destroyers shall come vpon her from the North, sayeth the Lord.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and slaine many out of Israel, so shall there fall many, and be slaine in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, haste you, stand not still, remember the Lord afarre off, and thinke vpon Hierusalem.

51 For wee are ashamed to heare the blasphemies, our faces were couered with shame, because the strange aliants came into the sanctuary of the Lord.

52 Wherefore behold, saith the Lord, the time commeth that I will visit the images of Babylon, & thorow the whole land they shall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet shall I send her destroyers, sayth the Lord.

54 A piteous cry shall be heard from Babylon, and a great miserie from the land of the Chaldees,

55 When the Lord destroyeth Babylon, and when he driueth out the hie stomache and proud boasting, wherewith they haue bene as furious as the waues of the great water floods, & made great crakes with their words.

56 For the destroyer shall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which shall take their worthies, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompense, euen the Lorde shall sufficiently recompense them,

57 Yea, sayth the Lord, I will make their princes, their wise men, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their woorthies drunken, so that they shall sleepe an euerlasting sleepe, & neuer wake: thus sayeth the king, whose name is The Lord of hosts.

58 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord of hosts, The thicke wall of Babylon shall be broken, and her hie gates shalbe burnt vp, and the thing that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauell and labour, shall come to nought, and be consumed with fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremy the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, when hee went toward Babylon with Zedecias the king of Iuda, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: nowe this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miserie that should come vpon Babylon, yea, & all these sermons that be written against Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, When thou comnest vnto Babylon, see that thou read these words,

62 And say, O Lord, thou art determined to root out this place, so that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there any more, but to lie waste for euer.

63 And when thou hast read out the booke, binde a stone to it, and cast it in the midst of Euphrates,

64 And say, Euen thus shall Babylon sinke, and be thrust downe with the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: so that shee shall neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the preachings of Ieremie.

The lij. Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hierusalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is spoiled and robbed.

ZEdecias * was one and twentie yeres old when he was made king, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Ieremies daughter of Libna. 4.King.24. 17.2.chro. 36,11.

2 He liued wickedly before the Lord, euen as Iehoacim did.

3 For the Lord was angrie at Hierusalem and Iuda, so long till he had cast them out of his presence: and Zedecias fell from the king of Babylon.

4 *But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon with all his host came before Hierusalem, and besieged it, and made bulwarks round about it. 3.Kin.25,1 iere,9.13.

5 And this besieging of the city endured vnto the eleuenth yere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the souldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, thorow the way of the port, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Now the Chaldees had compassed the city round about) yet went those men their way thorow the wilderneſſe.

8 And so the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the field of Iericho, when his host was run from him.

9 So they carried the king away prisoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon also caused Zedecias sonnes to be slaine before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Iuda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, & caused him to be bound with two chaines, to be caried vnto Babylon, and let him lie in prison till he died.

12 Now the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons seruants, came vnto Hierusalem,

13 And burnt vp the house of the Lord: he burnt vp also the kings palace, all the houses, and all the gorgeous buildings in Hierusalem.

14 And the whole host of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy6r

the walles of Hierusalem round about.
15 As for the poore people, and such folke as was yet left in the city, which also were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried them away prisoners.
16 But the poore people of the countrey did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine leaue in the land, to occupy the vineyards and the fields.
17 The Chaldees also brake the brasen pillars that were in the house of the Lord, yea, the seat and the brasen lauer that was in the house of the Lorde, and carried all the mettall of them vnto Babylon.
18 They tooke away also the caldrons, shouels, fleshhookes, sprinklers, spoones, and all the brasen vessels that were occupied in the seruice,
19 With the basons, colepannes, sprinklers, pots, candlesticks, spoones, and cups, whereof some were of golde, and some of siluer.
20 The chiefe captaine tooke also the two pillars, the lauer, the twelue brasen bullocks that stood vnder the seat which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: and all the vessels conteined so much mettall, that it might not be weighed.
21 For euery pillar was eighteene cubits hie, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubits, and foure fingers thicke, and round.
22 Nowe vpon the rope were brasen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubits high, and vpon the knops were hoops, and pomegranats round about of cleane brasse.
23 After this maner were both the pillars fashioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred ninety and fiue, which hanged vpon the hoopes round about.
24 The chiefe captaine also tooke Saraiah the hie Priest, and Sophoniah that was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.
25 Hee tooke out of the city a chamberlaine, which was captaine of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kings seruants, which were found in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that vsed to muster the men of warre, with three score men of the countrey, that were taken in the citie:
26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and carried them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:
27 And the king of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the lande of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne land.
28 This is the sum of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth yere of his reigne, he caried away of the Iewes, three thousand twenty and three.
29 In the eighteenth yere, Nabuchodonosor carried away from Hierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two persons.
30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away seuen hundred forty and fiue Iewes prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousand and sixe hundred.
31 In the thirtie and seuenth yere after that Iehoiacim the king of Iuda was carried away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the same yeere that he reigned) gaue Iehoiacim the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of prison,
32 And spake louingly to him, and set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.
33 He changed also the clothes of his prison, yea, and did eat with him all his life long.
34 And he had a continuall liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certaine thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he died.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet sate weeping, and sorowfully bewailed Hierusalem, and sighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, sayd.

ALas, how sitteth the citie so desolate, that sometime was full of people? How is shee become like a widow, which was great among nations? How is shee brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?
Iere.13.17. 2 *She weepeth sore in the night, so that the teares runne downe her cheeks: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friends transgresse against her, and are become her enemies.
3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecute her, took her in strait places, where she could not escape.
4 The streets of Sion mourne, because no man commeth no more to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests make lamentation, her maidens are carefull, and she herselfe in great heauinesse.
5 Her enemies haue beene rulers ouer her, and her enemies haue prospered, because the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yy6v

Lord hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beauty of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, they are driuen away before their enemy, so that they haue no more power.

7 Now Hierusalem remembred in the time of her misery and bare estate, all her ioy and pleasure that thee hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies stand looking at her, & laugh her Sabboth dayes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned grieuously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthinesse, yea, she sigheth, and is ‖ ashamed of herselfe.

‖ Or, and is turned backward.

9 Her shirts are defiled, she remembred not her last end, therefore is her fall so woonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lord consider my trouble, for mine enemy hath the vpper hand.

10 The enemy hath put his hand to all the precious things that he had, yea, euē before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuary, whom thou neuertheless hast forbidden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people seeke their bread with heauinesse, and looke what precious thing euery man hath, that giueth hee for meat to saue his life: consider, O Lord, and see how vile I am become.

12 Haue ye not regard all ye that goe forby, behold, and see if there be any sorow like vnto mine, wherewith the Lord hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fire into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: hee hath laid a net for my feet, and thrown me wide open, he hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mourning.

a The bondage through sinne is most grieuous, which therefore is called the yoke of sinne: fastened in or to Gods hand, because by no meanes it can be shaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods speciall grace and mercy.

14 The a yoke of my transgressions is bound fast to his hand, they are wrapped or wreathen, and come vp about my necke: he hath caused my strength to faile, the Lord hath deliuered me into those hands wherout I can not quit my selfe.

15 The Lord hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appointed time to slaughter all my best men: the Lord hath troden downe the daughter of Iuda, like as it were in a wine presse.

16 *Therefore doe I weepe, and mine eyes gush out of water: for the comfort that should quicken me, is farre from mee: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemy hath gotten the vpper hand.

Iere. 14. 17

17 Sion casteth out her handes, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layed the enemies round about Jacob, and Hierusalem is become abomination in the midst of them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger: O take heed all yee people, and consider my heauinesse, my maidens and my yoong men are led away into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my priests and counsellers, but they perished, euen while they sought for meat to saue their liues.

20 Consider (O Lorde) how I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my heart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauinesse, because I rebelled stubburnly: the sword hurteth mee without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought forth the time which thou calledst, when they also shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and doe thou to them as thou hast done vnto me for all my trespasses: for my sorow is very great, and my heart is heauy.

The ij. Chapter.

ALas, howe hath the Lorde darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honor of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne a foote stoole when he was angry.

a By the foote stoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.

2 The Lorde hath cast out all the habitations of Jacob without any fauour. all the strong places of the daughter of Juda hath he broken downe in his wrath, and throwen them downe to the ground, her kingdome and her princes hath he prolaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation he hath broken all the b horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enemy, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Jacob, and hath consumed vp all round about.

b By the horn, is meant the power or strength.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy, he hath fastened his right hand like an aduersarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, hee hath slaine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the Tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lord is become like as it were an enemy, he hath deuoured Israel and all his palaces, yea, all his strong holds hath he destroyed, and filled the daughter of Juda with much sorow and heauinesse.

6 His Tabernacle as a garden hath he destroyed, his solemne meetings hath hee put downe, the Lord hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feasts and Sabboths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauy displeasure hath he despised the king and priests.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuary, & hath giuen the walles of their towers into the hands of their enemy: their enemies made a noise in the house of the Lord, as it had bene a solemne feast day.

8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, hee spread out his line, and drew not in his hand till he had destroyed them: therfore mourne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are sunke downe to the ground, her barres are broken and smitten in sunder, her king and princes are caried away to the Gentiles: they haue not the lawe, neither her prophets haue any vision from the Lord.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion sit vpon the ground in silence, they haue strawed ashes vpon their heads, and girded themselues with sackecloth, the maidens of Hierusalem

hang

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz1r

hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile through weeping, my bowels doe swell, my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, seeing the children and babes did swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They haue sayd to their mothers, Where is ‖ bread and drinke? when they fell downe as wounded in the streets of the city, and when they died in their mothers bosome.

13 What shall I take to witnesse against thee, or what shall I liken to thee, O daughter Hierusalem? To whom shall I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall? thy heart is like a maine sea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy * prophets haue looked out vaine and foolish things for thee, they haue not shewed thee of thy wickednesse, to keepe thee from captiuity: but they haue seene out for thee ‖ burdens of vanity and banishment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clap their hands at thee, hissing and wagging their heads vpon the daughter of Hierusalem, and say, Is this the city that men call so faire, and the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpō thee, they hisse and grinde their teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that we looked for is come, we haue found and seene it.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purposed to doe, and performed his word that he had ‖ deuised long ago: he hath destroyed and not spared, he hath caused thine aduersary to triumph ouer thee, & set vp the horne of thine enemy.

18 * Their heart cried vnto the Lord, O thou ‖ city of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

19 Stand vp, cry in the night in the beginning of the watch, powre out thine heart like water before the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the liues of thy young children that die of hunger in the streets.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women then eat their owne fruit, euen children of a span long? shall the priests and prophets be slaine in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 Young and olde lie thorow the streets vpon the ground, my maidens and young men are slaine with the sword, whom thou in the day of thy wrathful indignation hast put to death, yea, euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

22 My ‖ terrours that are round about me, hast thou called as it were to a feast day, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped, neither was any left behinde: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath mine enemy destroyed.

The iij. Chapter.

I Am the man that through the rod of his wrath haue experience of misery.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea, into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, hee turneth his hand dayly against me.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made olde, and my bones hath he bruised.

5 He hath builded against me, and closed me in with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darknesse, as they that be dead for euer.

7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layd heauy links vpon me.

8 Though I cry and call piteously, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 He hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, and made my paths crooked.

10 He layeth wait for mee like a beare, and as a lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layed me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke to ‖ shoot at.

13 The arrowes of his quiuer hath hee shot, euen into my reines.

14 I am laughed to scorne of all my people, they make songs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, & made me drunken with wormwood.

16 Hee hath smitten my teeth in pieces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgat all good things.

18 And I sayd, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my misery and my trouble, the wormwood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my soule doth still remember them, and it is humbled within me.

21 I consider these things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 Namely, it is of the Lords mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitifull compassion hath not ceased.

23 Newe mercies shall the Lord shewe vpon thee early in the day springing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lord is my portion, sayth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lord vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him?

26 The good man with stilnesse and patience tarieth for the health of the Lord.

27 Good it is for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He sitteth alone, he holdeth him still, because he hath taken the Lords yoke vpon him.

29 He layeth ‖ his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he will be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake for euer.

32 But though hee punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies hee receiueth to grace againe.

33 For hee doth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 To tread all the prisoners of the earth vnder his feet,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,

36 To condemne a man in his cause: ‡ the Lord hath no pleasure in such things.

37 What is he then that saith, and it commeth

* The false prophets spake vpon them the name of Gods, which was proper to the true prophets: but their vain burdens, that is their false prophecies brought the people vnder the grieuous burden of affliction and banishment.

‖ Or, vaine prophesies.

‖ Or, commanded.

Iere. 14. 17

‖ Or, O thou wall.

‖ Or, enemies whom I feared.

‖ Or, for the arrow.

‖ Or, mouth.

‡ The Lord seeth it not.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz1v

to passe, and the Lord commanded it not?

Amos 3.6. 38 *Out of the mouth of the most high, goeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne sinne.

40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our selues, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hands vnto God that is in the heauens.

42 We haue sinned and rebelled, therfore hast thou not spared.

43 Thou hast couered vs in thy wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine without any fauour.

44 Thou hast hid thy selfe in a cloud, that our prayers should not go thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the offscowring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.

48 Whole riuers of water gush out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye runneth, and can not cease, for there is no rest,

50 Till the Lord looke downe from heauen, and consider.

51 Mine eyes breake my heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies hunted me out sharply like a bird, yea, and that without a cause.

53 They haue shut vp my life in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.

54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, Now am I vndone.

55 I called vpon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pit.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, withdraw not thine eare from my sighing and crying.

57 Thou drewest nigh vnto mee when I called vpon thee: and hast sayd, Feare not.

58 Thou (O Lord) hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seene my wrong, take thou my cause vpon thee.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their deuices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their despightful words, O Lord, yea, and all their imaginations against mee:

62 The lips of them that rise against me, and their deuices that they take against me all the day long.

63 Beholde also their sitting downe and their rising vp, how I am their song.

64 Reward them, O Lord, according to the works of their hands.

‖Or, sorow of heart. 65 Giue them ‖ an obstinate heart, euen thy curse.

66 Persecute them, O Lord, with thine indignation, and root them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiij. Chapter.

HOw is the gold become so dimme: and the most fine golde so changed? and the stones of the Sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euerie street.

2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the most precious golde: howe are they now become like earthen vessels, the worke of the potters hand?

‖Or, compared to.

3 The dragons giue their yoong ones suche with bare breasts, but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the estriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirst: the yoong children aske bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.

5 They that were woont to fare delicately, perish in the streets: they that afore were brought vp in purple, make now much of doung.

6 The sinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the [a] wickednesse of Sodom, * that suddenly was destroyed, and not ‖ taken with hands.

‖Or, reproch.

[a] The grieuousnesse of the punishment shewed their sinnes to exceed the sinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were suddenly consumed with fire, but the Iewes were miserably tormented with hunger, pestilence, and the sword, in a long and cruell siege. Gene. 19.

7 Her ‖ abstemers were whiter then the snow or milke, their colour was fresh, redde as corall, their beauty like the saphire.

‖Or, Nazarees. 8 But nowe their faces be very blacke, insomuch that thou shouldest not know them in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones, it is withered, and become like a dry stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are happier then such as die of hunger, for these perish away as they were stricken thorow for the lacke of the fruits of the field.

10 The women which of nature are pitifull, haue sodden their owne children with their hands, that they might be their meat in the miserable destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lorde hath performed his heauie wrath, he hath powred out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: hee hath kindled a fire in Sion, which hath consumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neither the kings of the earth, nor all the inhabiters of the world would haue beleeued that the enemy and aduersary should haue come in at the gates of Hierusalem.

13 Which neuertheless is come to passe for the sinne of her prophets, and for the wickednesse of her priests, that haue shed innocent blood in the midst of her.

14 As blinde men went they stumbling in the streets, and stained themselues with blood, so that the heathen would not touch their garments.

15 But they cried vnto them, Flee ye polluted, away, get you hence, touch not: for they are vncleane, and be remooued, yea, they haue sayd among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

‖Or, the wrath. 16 The ‖ countenance of the Lord hath banished them, and shal neuer looke more vpon them: for they themselues neither ‖ regarded the priests, nor pitied their elders.

‖Or, reuerenced. 17 Wherefore our eyes failed vs, whilest wee yet looked for our vaine helpe, seeing wee euer waited vpon a people that could doe vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe wait for vs, that wee can not go safe vpon the streets, for our end is at hand, our dayes are fulfilled, our end is come.

‖Or, heauen 19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the ‖ aire: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layd wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The very breath [b] of our ‖ mouth, euen the anointed of the Lord himselfe was taken in their net, of whom wee sayd, Vnder his shadow wee shalbe preserued aliue among the heathen.

[b] The breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called the life of the people, for that the people are like an headlesse body that hath no life in it, when they be left without a king as gouernour.

‖Or, nostrels.

21 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz2r

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cup shall come vnto thee also, thou shalt be drunken, and ‖ discouer thy nakednesse.
‖Or, thou shalt vomit.
22 Thy sinnes are fully punished, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shall he visit, and will discouer thy sinnes.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.



All to remembrance (O Lorde) what is come vpon vs, consider and see our ‖ confusion.
‖Or, reproch.
2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, and our houses to the aliants.
3 We are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.
4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, and our wood haue we by sale.
5 Our necks are vnder persecution, we are weary, and haue no rest.
6 Aforetime wee yeelded our selues to the Egyptians, and now to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread enough.
7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednesse.
8 Seruants haue the rule of vs, & no man deliuereth vs out of their hands.
9 Wee must get our ‖ liuing with the perill of our liues, because of the ‖ drouth of the wildernesse.
‖Or, bread
‖Or, sword.
10 Our skin is made blacke like as an ouen, for very sore hunger.
11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maidens in the cities of Iuda.
12 The princes are hanged vp with their enemies hand, they haue not honoured the olde sage mens faces.
13 They haue taken yong men to grind, and the boyes fainted vnder their burdens of wood.
14 The elders haue ceased from the gates, and the yong men from their songs.
15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖ melodious meeting is turned into mourning.
‖Or, our dance.
16 The ‖ garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned.
‖Or, our crowne.
17 Therefore our heart is full of heauinesse, and for these things our eyes are dimme.
18 Because of the hill of Sion that is destroyed: insomuch that the foxes run vpon it.
19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer, and thy seat world without end.
20 Wherefore wilt thou still forget vs, and forsake vs so long?
21 O Lord, turne thou vs vnto thee, & so shall we be turned, renew our dayes as in old times:
22 But thou hast banished vs vtterly, and hast bene exceedingly displeased at vs.

R. W.

The end of the Lamentations of Ieremie.

The Prophesie of Ezechiel.

The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Ezechiel prophesied, & in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beasts. 16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The vision of the throne.



IT came to passe in the a thirtieth yere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that I being in the midst of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar, the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God:
a After the Iubile, in which yeere the booke of the law was found, which was the 18 yeere of Iosias, for but 25 yeeres after this booke was found, Iechonias was led away captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people) who the fift yeere after, saw these visions.
2 In the fifth day of the moneth, which was the fifth yere of king Joachins captiuity,
3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Prophet, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.
4 And I looked, and behold, a stormy winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire folding it selfe in the cloud, & a brightnesse round about it, and forth of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.
5 And out of the midst thereof, the likenesse of foure b beasts appeared, and this was their
b Which were the foure Cherubins, that represented the glory of God, 10 Rzech. 2.
appearance: They had the likenesse of a man.
6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure wings.
7 Their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet like the sole of calues feet, and they glittered as the appearance of burnished brasse.
8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens hands: and they foure had their faces and their wings.
‖Or, quarters.
9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but euery one went straight forward.
10 But touching the similitude of their faces, they foure had the c face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ore on the left side, they foure also had the face of an eagle.
c Euery Cherub had foure faces, the face of a man and of a lion on the right side, and the face of a bullocke and of an egle on the left side.
11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were spread out aboue, so that two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two wings couered euery one of their bodies.
12 Euery one went straight forward: d whither the spirit led them, thither they went, and returned not in their going.
d Whither their will or minde was to goe.
13 And the fashion of the beasts, their appearance was like coales of fire, burning like the appearance of firebrands among the beasts, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz2v

the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ranne, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beasts, behold, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beasts, to ‖euery of the foure before his face.

16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles was like the colour of c Tharsis, and the foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their worke was as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had rings, and height, and were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 When the beasts went, the wheeles went also by them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit was to goe, they went, and thither was the spirit of the wheeles to go, and the wheeles were lift vp before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, & when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts, was like the colour of chrystall, wonderfull, spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were straight forth, one toward another, euery one had two couering them, and e euery one had two couering them, euen their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of many waters, as the voice of the almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was the fashion of a throne, like a Sapphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne, by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I sawe as the appearance of amber and as the similitude of fire round about within, and from the appearance of his loines vpward: and from the appearance of his loines downeward, I saw as the likenesse of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likenesse of a bow that is in a cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lorde, and when I saw it, I h fell vpon my face, & heard ‖ one ‖ that spake.

The ij. Chapter.

The Prophet is sent to call the people from their errour.

And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feet (O thou sonne of man) and I will talke with thee.

And the spirit entred into me when he had spoken vnto me, and set mee vpon my feet, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled against mee, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themselues against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a ‖ hard face, and stiffe heart, I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God.

5 And whether they will heare or refuse (for they are a rebellious house) yet they shall know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afrayd of their words, for briers and thornes are with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: feare not their words, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or refuse, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou sonne of man, ‖ obey thou all things that I say vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious house: open thy mouth, and a eat that I giue thee.

9 And I looked, and behold, a hand was sent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke,

10 And he opened it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein b lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet being fed with the word of God, and with the constant boldnesse of the spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true preachers.

After this sayd he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, eat whatsoeuer thou findest, eat this roule, and goe thy way, and speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fedde me with this roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thy belly shall eat, and thy bowels shalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eat, and it was in my mouth as sweet as hony.

4 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, go, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and declare my words vnto them.

5 For not to a people of ‡ profound lips and hard language art thou sent, but vnto the house of Israel.

Not to many nations of a strange speech and hard languages, whose words thou vnderstandest not: certainely if I had sent thee vnto them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto mee: For all the house of Israel haue stiffe foreheads, and stubburne hearts.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder then the flint stone haue I made thy forehead: thou shalt not feare them, nor be abashed at their looks, for they are rebellious house.

‖ Or, hauing foure faces.

c That is, a precious stone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Turkets.

f The vtter compasse of the wheeles, which some call Stakes.

g Vee noteth two maner of couerings, the one with wings stretched vpward to couer their faces, and the other wid the feather wings to couer their bodies.

h Considering the maiestie of God, and the weakenesse of flesh.

‡ That is, the Lord.

‖ Or, rebels.

‖ Or, heare.

a That is, print in thy memory, or receiue in thine heart all my words, as Ezech. 3.

b That is, Gods iudgements against the wicked.

‖ Or, impudent.

‡ Strange speech.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz3r

10 He sayd moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou shalt speake vnto them, and shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither will they leaue off.

12 With that the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, Blessed be the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the beasts ioining one with another, and the rushing of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noise of great rushing.

14 Now when the spirit lift me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitternesse and fury of my spirit: but the hand of the Lord vpon mee was strong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and I remained there seuen daies astonished among them.

16 And when the seuen dayes were expired, the Lord sayd vnto me,

Ezec. 33.7 17 Thou sonne of man, * I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, & thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his euill way, and to liue: then shal the same vngodly man die in his owne vnrighteousnes, but his blood will I require of thine hand.

19 Neuerthelesse, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and he yet turne not from his vngodlinesse, and from his wicked way: he shall die in his owne wickednesse, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteousnesse, and do the thing that is euil, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him: and he shal die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, die shall hee in his owne sinne, so that his righteousnesse which hee hath done shal not bee thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he the righteous doe not sinne: then shall he liue, because he hath receiued thy warning, and thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he sayd vnto me, ‖ Stand vp, and go into the field, that I may there talke with thee.

23 Then I had risen vp, and gone forth into the field, behold, the a glory of the Lord stood there, * like the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

24 And the spirit came into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, and sayd vnto me, ‖ Goe thy way, and shut thy selfe in thy house.

25 Behold, O thou sonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bonds against thee, and they will bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue b cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and not be ag a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake vnto thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, who so heareth, let him heare, who so leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The siege of the citie of Hierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuity of Israel. 16 A hunger is prophesied to come in the captiuitie.

THou sonne of man, take thee a tile stone, and lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a token vnto the house of Israel.

4 But thou shalt sleepe vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundred and ninetie ‡ dayes, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast fulfilled these dayes, lie downe againe, and sleepe vpon thy b right side, and beare the iniquitie of the house of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, a day for a yere, euen a day for a yere.

7 Therefore set now thy face vnto the siege of Hierusalem, and discouer thine arme, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 Behold, I will lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy besieging.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millet, and fitches, and put them together in a vessell, and make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the daies ‖ that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, that thou mayest haue bread to eate, for three hundred and ninety dayes.

10 And thy meate that thou eatest shall be by weight, namely, twenty sicles euery day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt d drinke also water by measure, namely, the sixth part of a Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes shalt thou eate, & them shalt thou bake in e mans dung before their eyes.

13 And with that sayd the Lord, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then sayd I, O thy Lord God, behold, my soule was yet neuer stained, for from my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeise, or of that which was slaine of wild beasts, neither came there euer any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

a Meaning, the vision of the Cherubims & the wheeles. Ezech. 1.1.

‖ Or, arise.

‖ Or, get thee in.

‖ Or, they shall put bonds vpon thee.

b It is a great plague of God toward the people, when he causeth the vnfaithfull to cease preaching & rebuking of sinne.

a Whereby hee represented the idolatrie and sinne of the ten tribes, for Damaris was on his left hand from Babylon) and how they remained therein three hundred and nintie yeeres.

‡ Vnderstand, shall they be.

b Ezechiel declared Iehoiah, who had now from the time of Iehoiah slept in their sinnes fourtie yeres. Num. 14.34

c That is, for euery yeere, they haue sinned, to sleepe one day.

‖ Or, bands.

‖ Or, thou must sleepe

d Signifying hereby the great scarcitie of fewel and matter to burne.

e That is, dung mingled with straw.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz3v

15 Whereunto he answered mee, Loe, I will graunt thee ᶜ to weeping in stead of mans dung, and thou shalt bake thy bread with them.

16 Also he sayd vnto me, *Behold thou sonne of man, I will breake the ᵉ staffe of bread in Hierusalem, and they shall eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in measure and astonishment shall they drinke.

17 That they hauing ‖ lacke of bread and water, may be astonied one at another, and be consumed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The signe of the haires, by which is signified the destruction of the people. 6 The causes of the anger of God toward the people.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee then a sharpe knife, namely, a barbers razor, take that to thee, and cause it to ᵃ passe vpon thy head and vpon thy beard: then take thee weight scales and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the midst of the ᵇ citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the other third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the last third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord God, This same is Hierusalem, which I set in the midst of nations and countreys round about her.

6 But she hath changed my iudgments into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For your ᶜ multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, and because ye haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue yee kept my ordinances, no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will also come against thee, I my selfe, I say: for in the midst of thee will I execute iudgement in the sight of the heathen.

9 And I will doe in thee as I neuer did before, and as I will neuer doe the like from that time forth, and that because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middest of thee the fathers shall eate their owne sonnes, and the sonnes shal eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, surely seeing thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all maner of abominations, and with all shamefull offences:

12 For this cause will I also destroy thee, mine eye shal not spare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee shall die of the pestilence, and shall be consumed of hunger in the middest of thee, another third part shall be slaine downe round about thee with the sword, the other third part that remaineth will I scatter abroad toward all the windes, and draw out a sword after them.

14 Thus will mine indignation bee perfourmed, and I will cause my wrath to cease among them, and I will be ᵈ comforted: so that when I haue fulfilled mine anger against them, they shal know that I the Lord with a feruent iealousie haue spoken it.

15 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the sight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou shalt bee a reproch and shame, a chastisement and a wondering vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes, I the Lord haue spoken it:

17 When I shall shoote among them the perillous ᵉ darts of hunger, which shall be for their destruction, therefore shall I shoot them, because I will destroy you, I will encrease hunger vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

18 ‖ Plagues will I send vpon you, yea, and wicked beasts also to spoile thee, pestilence and bloodshedding shall come vpon thee, & the sword wil I bring ouer thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He sheweth that the people shall be plagued for the sinne of idolatrie.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, *set thy face to the mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountains of Israel. Thus hath the Lord God spoken to the ᵃ mountains, hils, riuers, and dales, Behold, euen I will bring a sworde vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 Your altars shall be destroyed, & your images of the sunne shalbe broken down, your slaine men will I cast downe before your idoles.

5 And the dead carkeises of the children of Israel wil I ‖ cast before their idoles, your bones wil I scatter round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities shal be desolate, and the high places layd waste, so that your altars shalbe made waste and desolate, your idoles shall be broken ‖ and abolished, and your images of the sunne shalbe cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

7 The slaine shal fall among you: and yee shal know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue some that shal escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered thorowe the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shal thinke vpon me among the heathen where they shalbe in captiuitie, because I haue beene ‖ broken: for their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idols: and ‖ they shall be abhorred before their own eies for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

ᵉ To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

Ezec. 5.17.

ᶠ That is, the force & strength wherewith it should nourish.

ᵃ To shaue thy head & beard.

ᵇ To wit, of that city which he had pourtrayed vpon the brickes, chap. 4. By the fire he meaneth famin and pestilence, wherewith one part perished during the siege of Nabuchodonosor: & by the sword, those that were slaine when Sedecias fled, and those that were caried away captiue: and by the scattering into the wind, those that fled into Egypt, and into other parts after the citie was taken.

ᶜ Because yee haue encreased the number of your idols and superstitions, more then the Gentiles.

ᵈ That is, I will not be pacified till I be reuenged, Esa. 1.

ᵉ Which be the grashoppers, mildewes, and whatsoeuer were occasions of famine.

‖ Or, famine

* Ezec. 36.1.

ᵃ Ye speaketh to all the places where the Israelites accustomed to commit their idolatries, threatning their destruction.

‖ Or, lay.

‖ Or, and cease.

‖ Or, grieued.

‖ Or, they shalbe ashamed of themselues.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz4r

‖Or, smite with thine hand, and spurne with thy foote.

[b] He willeth the Prophet not onely with words but also with gestures of hand and foot, to signifie the destruction to come.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖ [b] Smite thine handes together, and stampe with thy feete, and say, Woe worth all the abhominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shal fall with the sworde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

12 Who so is farre off, shal die of the pestilence, hee that is nigh at hande, shall perish with the sword, and the remnant that are besieged, shall die of hunger: thus wil I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shal be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery green tree, and vnder euery thicke Oake, euen in the places where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idoles.

[c] Some read, more desolate then the wildernes of Diblath, which was in Syria, and bordered vpon Israel: but it may stand well for the wilderness, which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

14 I wil stretch mine hande out vpon them, and will make the lande waste and desolate, [c] from the wildernes vnto Diblath, throw all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The end of all the land of Israel shal suddenly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to shew the summe of the euils that are at hand.

THE word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus sayeth the Lord God, An ende is come vnto the land of Israel: yea verily, the end commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

‖Or, iudge thee.

‖Or, lay vpon thee.

‖ Or, I will lay thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee.

3 Now shal the ende come vpon thee: for I wil send my wrath vpon thee, and will ‖ punish thee according to thy wayes, and ‖ reward thee after all thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shal not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shall ye know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, one euil shall come after another:

6 The ende is here, the ende I say is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come already.

[a] That is, the beginning of thy punishment.

[b] That is, no name or counterfait cry, as is the echo in the hilles.

7 The [a] morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the land, the time is at hand, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the [b] sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I wil shortly powre out my sore displeasure ouer thee, and fulfil my wrath vpon thee: I wil iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompense thee all thine abominations.

‖Or, lay vpon thee.

9 Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thee after thy waies, and thine abominations shal be in the midst of thee: and ye shal know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

[c] Meaning, Nabuchodonozor whom God had appointed to be a rod to scourge them.

‖Or, none of their pleasures.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod [c] flourisheth, pride hath budded,

11 Crueltie is waxen to a rod of wickednesse, none of them shall remaine, none of their riches, ‖ not one of their seede, and no lamentation shall be made for them.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so buyeth, let him not reioyce, hee that selleth, let him not be sory: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shal not come againe to the thing that he sold, although their life be [d] yet with the liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto al the people, none returned, no man shall [e] strengthen himselfe in the iniquitie of his life.

[d] That is, in the yeere of Jubile, when euery man returned to his possessions, as he sold before, Leuit. 25.

[e] Iniquitie shall make no man strong against God.

14 [f] They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

[f] The Israelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

15 The sword shalbe without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the fielde shalbe slaine with the sword, and he that is in the citie shall bee deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines like the doues of the valleys, all they shal mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All handes shalbe let downe, and al knees shalbe weake as the water.

18 *They shal girde themselues with sackcloth, feare shal couer them, shame shall be vpon al faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

Esai. 15.3. ierc. 48. 37.

19 Their siluer shall they cast foorth in the streets, *and their gold shalbe despised: yea, their siluer and golde shal not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord, they shal not satisfie their souls, neither fil their ‖bellies therewith, because [g] it ‖ was a stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

Prou. 11.4. eccl. 5.13. Soph. 1.18.

‖Or, bowels.

[g] Their gold & siluer brought them to this ruine & destruction.

‖Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 Hee had also set the beautie of his [h] ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and ‖ filthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

[h] Meaning, the Sanctuary.

21 Moreouer, I wil giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they shal pollute it.

‖Or, idols,

22 My face wil I turne from them, my secret place shalbe defiled: for ‖ burglars shal go into it, and pollute it.

‖Or, destroyers.

23 Make a chaine: for the lande is full of the [i] iudgment of blood, & the citie is ful of extortion.

[i] That is of crimes that deserue death.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the most wicked of the heathen to take their houses in possession, I wil make the pompe of the mighty to cease, and their [k] sanctuaries shalbe defiled.

[k] That is, their Temple which was diuided into three parts, Iere. 6.1.

25 When destruction is come, they shall seeke peace, but they shall haue none.

26 One mischiefe shall follow another, and one rumour shall come after an other: then shall they seeke a vision in vaine at their Prophet, the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, the Prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people in the land shalbe troubled: I will do vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgements wil I iudge them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

2 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the spirit. 6 The Lord sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and chiefly of the priests.

AND it was in the [a] first yeere, in the first moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, I sate in my house, and the Elders of Iuda sate before me, and the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon mee.

[a] Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, so that there was fourteene moneths betweene the first vision and this.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz4v

2 Then I beheld, and lo, there was a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines downward, fire: and frō his loines vpward as the appearance of brightnesse, like the colour of amber.

Dan.13,25

3 *And hee stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hairy locke of my head, and the spirit lift me vp betwirt earth and heauen, and [b] brought me in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entry of the inner [c] gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the ‖ image of [d] emulation and of gaine.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was in the same place, euen as I had seene it afore in the field.

5 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe toward the North: then lift I vp mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the [c] altar this ‖ image of emulation was in the entry.

6 And he said furthermore vnto me, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doe? namely, the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to driue me from my sanctuary? But turne thee about, and thou shalt see yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde there was a hole in a wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, behold there was a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, there were all maner of creeping things, [f] and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 There stood also before the images three score and ten men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Saphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and the smoake of the incense ascended as a cloud.

12 Then said hee vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe ‖ secretly, euery one in the [g] chamber of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he said vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 And with that he brought me to the doore of the gate of the Lordes house towarde the North, and behold, there sate women mourning for [h] Thammuz.

15 Then said hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so hee brought mee into the inward court of the Lords house, & beholde, at the doore of the Lords house, betwirt the porch and the altar, there were about twenty and fiue men that turned their backs vpon the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and these worshipped the sunne Eastward.

17 And he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Iuda that it is but a trifle to doe these abominations which they do here? For they haue filled the land full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger, and loe, [i] they are putting the ‖ branches to their noses.

18 Therefore will I also do something in my wrathfull displeasure, so that mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pity: yea, and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

[b] This was in the spirit, and not in body.

[c] The porch or court where the people assembled.

‖ Or, idole,

[d] Of emulation, because it displeased God: of gaine, because it was set vp and worshipped for gaine and increase: of their offerings, for the priestes and of their cattell and substance, for the people.

[c] That was in the court where the people had made an altar to Baal.

‖ Or, idole,

[f] Which were forbidden in the Law, Leuit. 11.

‖ Or, in the darke.

[g] For beside their common idolatry, they had their particular seruice in their secret places or priuies.

[h] The Iewes say, this was a prophet of the Idoles, who after his death was once a yere mourned for in the night. ooly of women. S. Hieronme enterpreteth it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other thinke it was Osyris, an idole of the Egyptians.

[i] They smelled to their boughes, flowers or posies, in doing their sacrifice to the sunne, which yet before God was vile, and stinking, how sweet soeuer they seemed to themselues.

‖ Or, stinch,

The ix. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the citie. 4 They that shall be saued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

HE cried also with a loud voice in mine eares, saying, Draw neere ye [a] visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, then came there [b] fiue men out of the street of the vpper gate toward the North, & euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: There was one amongst them that had on him linnen raiment, and a writers [c] inkehorne by his side: these went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone from the Cherub wherupon it was, to the doore of the house: and he called to the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, euen thorow the midst of Hierusalem, * & set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and ‖ are sory for all the abominations that be done therein.

5 And to the other hee said, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorow the city, and smite, let your eyes spare none, neither haue ye any pity:

6 Kill and destroy both olde men and yong, maidens, children, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touch them not, and begin at my sanctuarie. Then they beganne at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courts with the slaine, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slew downe thorow the city.

8 Now when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The wickednesse of the house of Israel & Iuda is exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the city full of reuolting from God: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth it not.

10 As touching me also, mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pity: but will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inkehorne by his side, reported the matter, and said, As thou hast commanded me, so haue I done.

[a] The persons appointed to visite the citie, as Nabuchodonosor & his captaines.

[b] Which were fiue angels in likenesse of men.

[c] To marke the that should be saued from destruction.

Exo.12,22. apoc.7,3.

‖ Or, crie.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz5r

AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the [a] Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone made like the similitude of a Throne was seene ouer them.

[a] Which in the first chapter and sixth verse he called the foure beasts.

2 Then spake hee to him that had the linen rainment vpon him, and said, ||Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handfull of hote coles out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he ||crept in, that I might see.

||Or, goe.

3 (Now the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

||Or, went in.

4 And the glory of the Lord remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the doore of the house: so that the Temple was filled with a cloude, and the court was full of the shine of the Lords glory.

5 Yea, and the sounde of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the Almightie God when he speaketh)

6 Now when hee had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, saying, Take fire from the midst of the wheeles, and from the midst of the Cherubims, hee went and stood beside the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen rainment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the wings of the Cherubims there appeared the likenesse of a mans hand.

9 I looked also, and beholde, foure wheeles beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the fashion of the precious stone Tharsis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were al foure of one fashion) as if one wheele had bene in an other.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure sides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the head of the first looked, after it they went, so that they turned not backe in their going.

Ezech. 1.8. 12 *And their whole bodies, their backs, their handes, and wings, yea, and the wheeles also, were full of eyes round about the foure wheeles.

13 And to the wheeles, he cried to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, so that the face of the first was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the second the face of a Man, and of the third the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I saw at the water of Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from besides them.

17 Shortly when they stood, these stood also, and when they were lifted vp, the wheeles lift vp themselues also with them: for the [b] spirit of the beast was in the wheeles.

[b] There was one consent betweene the Cherubims & the wheeles.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the Temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flickered with their wings, and lift themselues vp from the earth in my sight: when they went, the wheeles were besides them, and they stood at the doore of the East gate of the house of the Lord: so the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

20 *This is the [c] beast that I saw vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims. Ezech. 1. 14.

[c] That is, the whole body of the foure beasts or Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and vnder their wings the likenesse of mens hands.

22 The similitude of their countenances, were the very same countenances which I saw at the riuer Chebar, and the selfe same appearances, euery one in his going went straight forward.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who they were that seduced the people of Israel.
5 Against these hee prophecieth, shewing them how they shalbe dispersed abroad.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the Lords house, which lieth Eastward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fiue and twentie men, among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Thou son of man, these men imagine mischiefe, and a wicked counsel take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houses: this Hierusalem is the [a] caldron, and wee be the flesh.

[a] We shall not be pulled out of Hierusalem, til the houre of our death come, as the flesh is not taken out of the caldron, til it be sodde.

4 Therefore shalt thou prophecie against them: yea, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And with that fell the Spirit of the Lord vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, On this maner haue ye spoken (O ye house of Israel) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the streets ful of the slaine:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, the slaine men that yee haue layd in the midst of the citie are the [b] flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I wil bring you out of it.

[b] Contrary to their vaine confidence, he sheweth in what sense this citie was the caldron, that is, because of the dead bodies that haue bene murdered therein, and so lye as the flesh in the caldron.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I wil bring a sword ouer you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of strangers, and wil execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shal fall by the sword, in the borders of [c] Israel wil I iudge you, and yee shal know that I am the Lord.

[c] That is, in Riblach, 2. kin. 24.

11 This city shal not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but in the borders of Israel wil I ||punish you,

||Or, iudge.

12 That we may know that I am the Lord, in whose Commandements yee haue not walked, nor kept my Lawes, but haue done after the customes of the Heathen that lie rounde about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, [d] Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu died: then fell I downe

[d] It seemed, this noble man died of some terrible death, and therefore the Prophet feared some strange iudgement of God toward the rest of the people.

vpon

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz5v

vpon my face, and cried with a loude voyce, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

14 And so the word of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel, wholly are they vnto whom the inhabitants of Hierusalem haue said, [c] withdraw ye farre from the Lord, for the land is giuen vs in possession.

16 Therefore tell them, Thus saieth the Lord God, Although I send them farre off among the Gentiles, and scatter them among the nations, yet will I bee to them as a little [f] Sanctuary in the lands where they shall come.

17 Tell them also, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countreyes where yee be scattered, and I wil giue you the land of Israel againe.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

Iere.32.39. ezec.36.27.

19 *And I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within their bowels: that stony heart will I take out of their body, and giue them a fleshie heart,

20 That they may walke in my Commandements, and keepe mine ordinances, and do them, that they may be my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idoles and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glorie of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

23 So the glory of the Lord went vp from the middest of the citie, and stood vpon the mount of the citie toward the East.

24 And the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a vision by the Spirit of God: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

[g] Those that were led away captiues with Jeconias.

25 So I spake vnto the [g] captiues all the wordes of the Lord which he had shewed me.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of King Zedecias is signified.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.

[‡] Make thee vessels to goe into captiuitie.

3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) [‡] prepare thee instruments to flit with, and remoue on the day time that they may see, yea, euen in their sight shalt thou goe from thy place to an other place, if peraduenture they will consider that they be a rebellious house.

4 Thou shalt bring forth thine instruments as stuffe to flit with by the day time in their sight, and thou thy selfe shalt goe forth also at euening before their eyes, as they that goe forth to flit.

5 Digge thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare vpon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a [a] shew token vnto the house of Israel.

[a] That as thou doest, so shall they do, and therefore in thee they shall see their owne plague and punishment.

7 And I did so as I was commaunded, I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorow the wall with my hands, and brought it forth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house saide vnto thee, [b] What doest thou?

[b] Doe not they beare and marke thy doings?

10 Then tell them, Thus saieth the Lord God, This ‖ burden toucheth the Prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwel among them.

‖ Or, prophecie.

11 Tell them, I am your shew token, like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them, they shall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shall loade his shoulders in the darke, and get him away, they shal breake downe the wall, to cary thorow by it: hee shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net will I [e] spread out vpon him, and hee shalbe caught in my [‡] net, and I will bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he shall not see, and yet shall he die there.

[e] When the King shall thinke to escape by fleeing I will take him in my net, as Ezec.17. and 32.

[‡] Toyles,

14 As for all his helpers and all his bands that be about him, I wil scatter them toward all the winds, and draw out a sword after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathen, & strawed them in the lands, they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, hunger, and pestilence, to tel all their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a fearefull trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietnesse and sorrow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the lande speake thou, Thus saith the Lord God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with sorrow, and drinke their water with desolation, yea, the land after plentifulnes shalbe laid waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that now be wel inhabited, shalbe voyd, and the lande desolate, that yee may know that I am the Lord.

21 Yet came the word of the Lord vnto me againe, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vse in the land of Israel, saying, [d] The dayes are slacke in comming, and all visions faile?

[d] Because they did not see the prophecies accomplished, they contemned them as though they neuer should be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 There shal no vision be any more in vaine,

neither

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz6r

neither any flattering diuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lord speake it, and whatsoeuer I shall speake, it shalbe performed, and not bee slacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I speake the thing, and bring it to passe, saith the Lord God.

26 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

27 Beholde, thou sonne of man, the house of Israel saith on this maner, The vision that hee seeth, it wil be many a day or it come to passe: it is farre off yet the time that he prophecieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my wordes shal no more bee delayed, looke what I speake, that same shal come to passe, saith the Lord God.

The xiij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

Ezec.14.9.

THE * word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie against those prophets of Israel, which prophecie: and say vnto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord,

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe bee vnto those foolish prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in [a] desart places.

5 For yee haue not stood vp in the gaps, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saith it: and the Lord hath not sent them, and they haue made men hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene vaine visions, and spoken false prophecies, when yee say, The Lord hath spoken it, whereas I neuer said it?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because yee haue spoken vanitie, & haue seene lies: therefore beholde, I am against you, saith the Lord God:

9 Mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in the booke of the house of Israel, neither shall they come in the lande of Israel, that yee may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceiued my people, and tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one setteth vp a [b] wall, & they daube it with vntempered clay.

11 Therefore tel them which daube with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: for there shall come a great showre of raine, I wil sende haile-stones to cause it to fall, and a great storme of winde shall breake it.

12 And lo, when the wall is fallen, shal it not then be said vnto you, Where is now your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I wil cause a stormie wind to breake out in my wrathful displeasure, so that in mine anger there shall come a mighty showre of raine, and hailestones in my wrath to destroy it.

14 As for the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, and make it euen with the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall bee discouered, and it shal fall: yea, and ye your selues shal perish in the midst thereof, and yee shal know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus wil I performe my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with [c] vntempered morter, and then will I say vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the daubers of it:

16 To wit the prophets of Israel, which prophesie vpon Hierusalem, and looke out visions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, sayeth the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne hearts, and prophesie against them:

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Woe be vnto them that sowe [d] pillowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchieues vpon the heads of euery stature, to hunt soules. Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And wil yee pollute mee to my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to fil the soules of them that die not, and promise [e] life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

20 Wherefore, thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt the soules to [f] make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and wil let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchieues allo wil I teare in pieces, and deliuer my people out of your handes, so that they shal come no more in your handes to bee hunted: and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lies yee discomfite the heart of the righteous, whom I haue not discomfited: againe, for so much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, so that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promising him life:

23 Therefore shal ye see no more vanitie, neither shal ye diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, that yee may know how that I am the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The Lord denieth his worde to the people for their sinnes sake.

THere resorted vnto mee certaine of the Elders of Israel, and sate downe by me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their hearts, and put the stumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face: should I then answere them at their request?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man wil I the Lord my selfe giue answere when hee commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idoles:

[a] Watching to destroy the vineyards, reade Cant.2.

[b] What one false prophet did say (which is here called the building vp of a wall) an other false prophet would affirme the same, though he had neither occasion, nor good ground to beare him. ‖ Or, dawbing.

[c] That is, whatsoeuer man of himselfe setteth foorth vnder the authoritie of Gods word, and God alloweth it not. ‖ Or, is no more.

[d] These superstitious women for lucre would prophesie, tell euery man his fortune, giuing them pillowes to leane on, and kercheifes to couer their heads, that they might the more allure them to bewitch them.

[e] These sorcerers made the people beleeue that they could preserue life or destroy it, and that it should come to euery one according as they prophesied.

[f] Making them flocke vnto you with deceitable doctrine, as the fowlers do the birds with their bales and galles.

[a] As his abomination hath deserued, that is, he shalbe led with lyes, according as he delighted therein.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zz6v

5 That the houſe of Iſrael may be ſnared in their [b] owne hearts, becauſe they be cleane gone from me all of them through their idoles:

6 Wherefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Returne, and cauſe [c] to returne from your idoles, and turne your faces from al your abominations:

7 For euery man, whether he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth from mee, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his wickednes before his face, and commeth to a prophet for to aſke counſell at mee through him: vnto that man will I the Lord giue anſwere by mine owne ſelfe:

8 I will ſet my face againſt that man, and wil make him to be an example for other, yea, and a common by word, and wil roote him out of my people, that yee may know howe that I am the Lord.

9 And if that prophet be deceiued when hee telleth a thing, then I * the Lord my ſelfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, to deſtroy him out of my people of Iſrael.

10 And they ſhalbe punished for their wickednesſe, according to the ſinne of him that aſketh, ſhal the ſinne of the prophet be:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may wander no more from me, neither be any more defiled in all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may bee my people, and I their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

13 Thou ſonne of man, when the lande ſinneth againſt mee by committing a treſpaſſe, I will ſtretch out my hand vpon it, * and breake their ſtaffe of bread, and ſend dearth vpon them, to deſtroy man and beaſt forth of it.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, theſe three men were among them: yet ſhall they in their righteouſneſſe deliuer but their owne ſoules, ſaith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noiſome beaſtes into the land, and they ſpoile it, and it bee ſo deſolate that no man may paſſe thorow it for beaſts,

16 If theſe three men were alſo in the midſt thereof, as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall ſaue neither ſonnes nor daughters, but be only deliuered themſelues: and as for the land, it ſhalbe waſte.

17 Or, if I bring a ſword vpon the land, and ſay, Sword goe thorow this land, ſo that I ſlay downe man and beaſt in it,

18 And if theſe three men were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhal deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but onely be ‖ ſaued themſelues.

19 If I ſende a peſtilence into this lande, and powre out my ſore indignation vpon it in blood, ſo that I roote out both man and beaſt,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, and Iob were ‖ therein: as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſon nor daughter, but ‖ ſaue their owne ſoules in their righteouſneſſe.

21 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lord God, How much more when I ſende my foure ‖ troublous plagues vpon Hieruſalem, the ſword, hunger, perilous beaſtes, and peſtilence, to deſtroy man and beaſt out of it?

22 Beholde, there ſhalbe a remnant ſaued therein, which ſhal bring forth their ſonnes and daughters: beholde, they ſhal come forth vnto you, and yee ſhall ſee their way, and their enterpriſe, & ye ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it:

23 They ſhall comfort you when yee ſhall ſee their way and workes, and yee ſhall know how that it is not without a cauſe that I haue done all againſt Hieruſalem as I did, ſaith the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is caſt into the fire, ſo ſaith he that Hieruſalem ſhalbe burnt.

THE word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of the foreſt?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Beholde, it is caſt into the fire to be burnt, the fire conſumeth both the ends of it, the midſt of it is burnt: is it meete then for any worke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete for no worke being whole, much leſſe may there any thing bee made of it, when the fire hath conſumed and burnt it.

6 And therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, As the vine tree that is among the trees of the foreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire to bee conſumed, ſo wil I giue the inhabitants of Hieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from the fire, and yet the [a] fire ſhall conſume them: then ſhall yee know me that I am the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them,

8 And when I make the land waſte, becauſe they haue ſo ſore offended, ſaith the Lord God.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 The Prophet declareth the benefits of God toward Hieruſalem. 60 Mercie is promiſed to the repentant.

AGAINE the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſhewe Hieruſalem their abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord God vnto Hieruſalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the lande of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.

4 In the day of thy birth, [b] when thou waſt borne, the ſtring of thy nauil was not cut off, thou waſt not bathed in water to ‖ make thee cleane, thou waſt not ſalted with ſalt, nor ſwadled in cloutes.

5 No eye pitied thee to do any of theſe things for thee, for to haue compaſſion vpon thee: but thou waſt vtterly caſt out vpon the field, in contempt of thy perſon in the day of thy birth.

6 Then came I by thee, and ſaw thee defiled in thine owne blood, and I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue, euen when thou waſt in thy blood, I ſaid vnto thee, Liue.

7 I cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, thou art growen vp, and waxen great, thou haſt gotten a maruelous pleaſant beautie, thy breaſtes are faſhioned, thy haire is goodly

b That is, conuince them by their owne conſciences.

c All ſuch as by your example haue declined from God.

Ezec. 13.1.

Ezec. 4.16. and 5.17.

‖ Or, in the midſt thereof.

‖ Or, deliuered.

‖ Or, in the midſt of it,

‖ Or, deliuer,

‖ Or, foure ſore iudgements,

a Though they eſcape one danger, yet another ſhall take them.

a Thou boaſteſt to be of the ſeed of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and followeſt the abominations of the wicked Chananites, as children do the maners of their fathers, Ezay 1.57.

b When I firſt brought thee forth of the land of Egypt, and planted thee in this land to be my Church.

‖ Or, to ſoften thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa1r

gro'wen, whereas thou wa'ſt naked and bare.

8 Nowe when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was come, yea, euen the time to woo thee: then ſpred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy [c] diſhoneſtie, yea, I made an oth vnto thee, and contracted my ſelfe vnto thee (ſayeth the Lord God) and ſo thou becameſt mine owne.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I annoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and ſhodde thee with Badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee with coſtly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earerings vpon thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou deckt with golde and ſiluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, and of ſilke, and of broydred worke: thou didſt eate fine flowre, hony, and oyle, marueilous beautifull waſt thou, and thou diddeſt luckily proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was ſpread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, ſayeth the Lord God.

15 But thou haſt put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, becauſe of thy renowme, and haſt [d] powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, ‖ thou waſt his.

16 Thou didſt take thy garments, and deckt thy high places with [e] diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, [‡] they come not, and it ſhall not be.

17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne golde and ſiluer, haſt thou taken, and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 Thy broydred garments haſt thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incenſe haſt thou ſet before them.

19 My meat which I gaue thee, as fine flower, oyle, and hony, to feed thee withall, that haſt thou ſet before them for a ſweete ſauour: ‡ thus it was, ſaith the Lord God.

20 Thou haſt taken thine owne ſonnes and daughters whome thou haſt begotten vnto me, and theſe haſt thou offered vp vnto them to bee [g] deuoured: is this but a ſmall whoredome of thine?

21 And thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow the fire for them.

22 And yet in all thine abominations and whoredoms, thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, how naked and bare thou waſt at that time, and waſt defiled in thine owne blood.

23 After all this thy wickednes (woe, woe vnto thee, ſayeth the Lord God)

24 Thou haſt built vnto thee an high place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thine high place at euery ‡ head of the way, thou haſt made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou haſt opened thy feete to euery one that came by, ‡ multiplyed thy whoredome.

26 Thou haſt committed fornication with the [h] Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in fleſh, and thus haſt thou encreaſed thine whoredome to anger me.

27 Beholde, I did ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, and did minish thy ordinarie food, and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thine abominable wayes.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt I ſay with them played the harlot, and yet hadſt thou not ynough.

29 Thus haſt thou furthermore multiplyed thy fornication from the land of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe, euen the workes of a preſumptuous whorish woman?

31 Building thy high places at the head of euery way, and maieſt thy high places in euery ſtreete: thou haſt not beene as another whore that holdeth ſcorne of a reward:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in ſtead of her huſband.

33 Giftes are giuen to all other whores: but thou giueſt rewards vnto all thy louers, and rewardeſt them to come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

34 It is come to paſſe with thee in thy whoredomes contrarie to the vſe of other women, yea, there hath no ſuch fornication bene committed after thee: ſeeing that thou giueſt giftes vnto other, and no rewarde is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrarie.

35 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt [i] powred out ‖ thy braſſe, and diſcouered thy filthineſſe through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whome thou haſt giuen them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather together all thy [k] louers with whome thou haſt taken pleaſure, yea, and all them whome thou haſt loued, and euery one that thou hateſt: I will I ſay gather them together round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy ſhame before them, that they may ſee all thy filthineſſe.

38 * Moreouer, [l] I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murtherer, and recompenſe thee thine owne blood in wrath and iealouſie.

39 I will giue thee ouer into their handes, and they ſhall deſtroy the high place, and breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrippe thee alſo out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels ſhall they take from thee, and ſo leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they ſhall bring a companie vpon thee, which ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, ‡ thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 * They ſhall burne vp thy houſes with fire, and punish thee in the ſight of many women: thus will I make thee ceaſe from playing the harlot, ſo that thou ſhalt giue out no more rewards.

42 So will I make my wrath toward thee

[c] These words blood, pollution, nakednes, and filthineſſe, &c. are oftentimes repeated to beat downe their pride, and to cauſe them to conſider what they were before God receiued them to mercy, fauoured them and couered their ſhame.

[d] There was none idolatrie ſo vile, wherewith thou diddſt not pollute thy life.

‖ Or, that thou mighteſt be his.

[e] This declareth how the idolatries put there chiefe delight in thoſe things which pleaſe the eyes and outward ſenſes.

‡ In ſuch ſort, as the like hath not bene, nor ſhall be, ſo that they paſſed all nations in idolatrie.

‡ There neither ſhalbe, nor hath beene any that hath done the like.

[g] Meaning, by fire, read Leui. 18. 2. Reg. 23.

‡ Corner of the ſtreet.

[h] He reareth the great impiteie of this people, who firſt falling from God to ſeeke helpe at ſtrange nations, did alſo at length embrace their idolatrie, thinking there by to make their matter more ſure.

[i] That is, laviſhed out thy money vpon images to thy ſhame.

‖ Or, thy nether parts.

[k] Egyptians, Aſſyrians, and Chaldeans, whome thou tookeſt to be thy louers, ſhall come and deſtroy thee.

Ezec. 23. 10.

[l] I will iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

4. Re. 25. 9.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa1v

to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will cease, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembrest not the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things: behold therefore, I will bring thine owne waies vpon thine head, saith the Lorde God, so that [m] thou shalt not commit any more mischiefe vpon all thine abominations.

44 Beholde, all they that vse common prouerbes, shall vse this prouerbe also against thee, saying, Such a [n] mother such a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her children: yea, thou art the sister of thy [o] sisters, which forlooke their husbands and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thine eldest sister is Samaria, she and her [p] daughters that dwell vpon the left hand: but thy younger sister that dwelleth on thy right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations, as a little and little: but in all thy waies thou hast beene more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I liue, saith the Lorde God, Sodoma thy sister, with her daughters, haue not done as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 *Behold, the sinnes of thy sister Sodoma, were these, [q] Pride, fulnesse of meate, and abundance of idlenesse, these things had shee and her daughters: besides that, they strengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hauty, and committed abomination before mee, therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath [r] Samaria done halfe of thy sinnes, yea, thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast [s] iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which didst condemne thy sister, beare thine owne shame, for thine owne offences that thou hast committed more abominable then they did, which in deed are more righteous then thou art, be thou I say ashamed, and beare thy shameful rebuke, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That thou maiest take thine owne confusion vpon thee, and be ashamed of all that thou hast done, in that thou hast [t] comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former state, Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, [u] when thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickednesse was [y] discouered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philistines round about her, which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast borne thy wickednesse & thine abomination, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I might by right deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the [z] oth in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant:

61 Then shalt thou remember thy waies, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, both thy elder and thy yonger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, that thou mayst know that I am the Lord,

63 That thou mayest thinke vpon it, and be [a] ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thy selfe, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saieth the Lord God.

m Of all the heinous offences, this shalbe the last: for, God will punish ther, so that thou shalt neuer sinne more.

n As were the Chananites & the Hittites, and other your predecessours, so are you their liuerayes.

o That is, of Samaria and Sodom.

p That is, her cities.

Gen. 19.24

q By all ye foure vices, pride, excesse, idlenesse, and contempt of the poore, as foure principal causes of such abomination, wherefore they were so horribly punished.

r Which worshipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, 1. King. 12.

s Thou art so wicked, that in respect of thee Sodom and Samaria were iust.

t In that thou hast shewed thy selfe worse then they, and yet thoughtest to escape punishment.

u That is, as if he had said, neuer.

x Thou wouldest not cal her punishment to mind, when thou wast aloft, to learne by her example to feare my iudgements.

y That is, till thou wast brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philistines.

z Reade the eight verse.

a This declareth the fruites of Gods mercie, to wit, sorow and repentance for their former life.

The xvij. Chapter.

The parable of the two Eagles.

THE word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, put forth a parable, and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, There came a great [a] Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long body, and full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the highest branch of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake off the top of his twigs, and caried it into the land of [b] Marchants, and set it in a citie of Marchants.

5 He tooke also of the [c] seede of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and set it in ‖ an open trench.

6 Then did it grow, and was a [d] spreading vine, but [e] lowe of stature, whose branches turned toward ‖ it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

7 But there was an other [f] Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, & many feathers: and beholde, the rootes of this vine turned towards it, and spread out her branches towardes it, that she might water it by the trenches of her plantation,

8 It was planted vpon a good soyle, beside great waters, to that it should haue brought out braunches, and borne fruite, and beene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Shall this vine prosper? shall [g] hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to drie? all the leaues of her budde shall wither without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Behold, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore? Shall it not be dried vp and withered? when the [h] East wind shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches where it grew.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Speake nowe to the rebellious house, Knowe yee not what these things doe signifie? Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Hierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and hath ledde them with him to Babylon.

a That is, Nabuchodonosor, who hath great power, riches, and many armies vnder him shall come to Hierusalem, and take away Iechonias the king, as verse 12.

b Meaning, to Babylon.

c That is, Sedecias, who was of the kings blood, & was left at Hierusalem, & made king in stead of Iechonias, 2. King. 24. iere. 37.

‖ or, as a willow tree.

d This was Sedecias kingdome.

e That it might not haue power to rebell against Babylon, as verse 14.

‖ Or, the Eagle.

f Meaning, the king of Egypt of whome Sedecias sought succour against Nabuchodonosor.

g Nabuchodonosor vnderstood by the first Eagle.

h That is, the Babylonians.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa2r

13 Hee tooke of the kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and tooke an othe of him: the princes of the land tooke he with him also,

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift vp it selfe, but keepe the couenant, and stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that hee might haue horses and much people: Should hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the couenant and escape free?

16 As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord God, he shall die at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose othe hee hath despised, & whose couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither shall Pharao with his great host and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, when they haue cast vp mounts, and built a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing he hath despised the othe, and broken the couenant (whereas hee yet gaue his [i] hand thereupon) and done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, I will bring mine oth that hee hath despised, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I will spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the trespalle which hee hath committed against me.

21 As for those that flee from him, with all his hoste, they shall be slaine with the sword, and the residue shall be scattered towardes all the winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I will also take off the top of this high Cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and will plant it vpon an high hill and a great,

23 Namely, vpon the high hill of Israel will I plant it, that it may bring forth boughes, and giue fruit, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birdes, and euery soule shall remaine vnder the shadowe of the braunches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the fielde shall know that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree, that I haue dryed vp the greene tree, and made the drie tree to florish, euen I the Lorde that spake it, haue also brought it to passe.

[i] Because hee tooke the name of God in vaine, & brake his oth which he had confirmed by giuing his hand, therefore the Prophet declareth that God will not suffer periurie and infidelitie to escape punishment.

The xviij. Chapter.

4 Hee sheweth that euerie man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is saluation promised.

THE word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 What meane ye by this common prouerbe, that yee vse in the lande of Israel, saying, The [a] fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, ye shall vse this byword no more in Israel.

4 Beholde, all soules are mine like as the soule of the father is mine, so is the soule of the sonne mine also: the soule that sinneth, shall die it selfe.

[a] The people murmured at the chastisinge of the Lord, and therefore vsed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had sinned, and they were punished for their transgressions, read Iere. 31.

5 But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not [b] eaten vpon the hilles, and hath not lift his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere a [c] woman remooued:

7 Neither hath oppressed any man, but hath restored to the debter his pledge: hee that hath not spoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither taken any encrease, and hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truely: this is a righteous man, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord God.

10 If hee now get a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and do any one of these things:

11 Though hee doe not all these things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppressed the poore and needie, or spoyled by violence, or hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abominations:

13 Or hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, or hath taken increase: Shall this man liue? hee shall not liue: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shall die the death, his blood shalbe vpon him.

14 Nowe if this man get a sonne also, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and feareth, neither doth such like:

15 Namely, that hath not eaten vpon the hils, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the Idoles of the house of Israel, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungrie, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vsurie nor encrease, but hath executed my iudgements, and walked in my statutes: this man shall not die in his fathers sinne, but shall liue without faile:

18 As for his father, because hee hath cruelly oppressed and spoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, he dyeth in his owne sinne.

19 And yet say ye, Wherefore then should not this sonne beare his fathers sinne? Because the sonne hath done iudgement and righteousnesse, hee hath kept all my statutes, and done them: therefore shall he liue indeed.

20 *The same soule that sinneth shall die, the sonne shall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither shall the father beare the sonnes iniquitie: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon himselfe also.

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his sinnes that hee hath done, and keepe all my statutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtlesse hee shall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his sinnes that hee did before, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: but in

[b] That is, if ye haue not communicated in the sacrifices of idoles.

[c] Meaning, such as were set apart in time of naturall and monethly diseases, namely, in time of childbirth, leprosie, and such like, as Leuit. 20.

Deu. 24.16 4.king. 14.6. 2.chr. 25.4

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa2v

his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall liue.
23 For haue I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, sayth the Lord God? shall hee not liue if he returne from his wayes?
24 Againe, if the righteous turne from his righteousnes, and doe iniquitie, and shall doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? All the righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be remembred, but in his transgression that he hath committed, in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them he shall die.
Eze. 33. 20. d In punishing the fathers with the children.
25 And yet yee say, *The way of the Lorde is not d indifferent. Heare therefore ye house of Israel, Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes rather vnequall?
26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dyeth in the same: in his iniquity which he hath committed, shall he die.
27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, hee shall saue his soule aliue:
† Considereth or remembreth his iniquitie.
28 Because he † seeth and turneth away from all his iniquities that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, and not die.
29 And yet sayeth the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. Are not my wayes equal, O ye house of Israel? are not your waies rather vnequall?
30 Therefore I will iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O yee house of Israel, sayth the Lord God. *returne and bring againe others from all your wickednesse, so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.
Mat. 3. 2.
31 Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?
2. King. 14. 14. ‖ Or, cause therefore one another to returne.
32 *Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dyeth, sayth the Lorde God, ‖ bring againe your selues then, and ye shall liue.

The xix. Chapter.

The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lyons whelpes, and by the Lyon.

THou also take vp a lamentation for the [a] princes of Israel,
2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lyonesse among the Lyons? shee nourished her young ones among the Lyons whelps.
a That is, Iehoas & Iehoiakim Iosias sonnes, who for their cruelty and pride are compared vnto Lyons.
3 One of her whelpes shee brought vp, and it became a Lyon, it learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.
b Meaning Nabuchodonosor king of Egypt. ‖ Or, chains.
4 The [b] heathen heard of him, and caught him in their snare, and brought him in ‖ hookes vnto the land of Egypt.
c Which was Iehoiakim.
5 Now when she saw that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, she tooke another [c] of her whelpes, and made him a Lyon.
6 Which went among the Lyons, and became a fierce Lyon, learned to catch the pray, and deuoure folke.
‖ Or, and he knew their widowes.
7 He ‖ destroyed their palaces, & made their cities waste, insomuch that the whole land, and euery thing therein, were vtterly desolate thorow the noise of his roaring.
d Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.
8 Then set the [d] heathen together on euery side of the countreys against him, laid their nets for him, and tooke him in their pit.
9 So they put him in prison in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.
10 As for thy [e] mother, she is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.
e Or speaketh this in the reproch of this wicked king, in whose blood, that is, in the race of his predecessors, Hierusalem was and so should it haue bene blessed according to Gods promise, and flouish like a fruitfull vine. Ose 13. 15.
11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on high among the braunches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.
12 But shee was plucht vp in wrath, cast out vpon the ground, *the East winde dryed vp the fruite, her braunches were broken off and withered, as for the rods of her strength, the fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.
14 And there is a fire gone out of the rodde of her braunches, it hath deuoured her fruite, so that thee hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and shall bee for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth that hee will answere them when they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse which he here obiecteth.

IN the [a] seuenth yere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the Elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lorde, and sate downe before me.
a Of the captiuitie of Iechonias.
2 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,
3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God. Are ye come to enquire of me? As truely as I liue, I ‖ will not be sought of you, sayth the Lord God.
‖ Or, when I am asked, I will not answere.
4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers.
5 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and [b] lift vp mine hand vpon the seed of the house of Iacob, and was knowen vnto them in the lande of Egypt, yea, when I lift vp mine hand ouer them, and sayd, I am the Lord your God:
b This was a maner of sweareng which was obserued in taking an othe of all antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreys vsed.
6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleasant among all other lands:
7 Then sayd I vnto them, Cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.
8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middest of the land of Egypt.
9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whome they were, to whome I was manifestly knowen, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa3r

10 Now when I had caused them to goe out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse:

Leuit.18.5. rom.10.5. 11 *I gaue them my statutes, and shewed them my iudgements: which who so doeth, shall liue in them.

Exod.20.8. and 31.13 deut.5.12. 12 *I gaue them also my Sabboth dayes, to be a token betwixt me and them, and thereby to know that I am the Lord which halow them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which who so doeth, shall liue in them, Exod.16.28 *and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: Then I said I would powre out mine indignation vpon them, and consume them in the wilder nesse.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, lest it should be defiled before the Heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheless I lift vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and honie, and is a pleasure of all lands:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them so that I would not destroy them, nor consume them in the wildernesse.

18 Moreouer, I said vnto their sonnes in the wilderness, Walke not in the statutes of your [c] fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the Lord your God, walke in my statutes, keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwirt me and you: that ye may know how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, their sonnes rebelled against me also, they walked not in my statutes, they kept not my iudgements to fulfill them, which he that doeth, shall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I said, I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my names sake, lest it should be defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift vp my hand to them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and strawe them among the nations:

24 Because they had not kept my iudgments, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they should not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gifts, in that they [e] caused all that openeth the wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might know how that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thou sonne of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed mee, and grieuously transgressed against me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp my hand to giue it vnto them, when they saw euery high hill, and all thicke trees, they offred there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offring of [f] anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powred out their wine offrings.

29 And I sayd vnto them, What is that high place whereunto ye resort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: shall I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord God, I ‖ will not be sought of you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, We will be as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of the countries to serue wood and stone.

33 As truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, I my selfe wil rule you with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I wil bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wildernes of the people, and there I [i] will bee iudged with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of Egypt: so will I pleade with you also, saith the Lord God.

37 I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will ‖ purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me, and bring them out of the land of their habitation: as for the land of Israel they shall not come in it, that you may know how that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayth the Lord God, Goe you and serue euery man his idoles, seeing that ye obey not me: and pollute no more my holy name with your gifts and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Israel, sayth the Lord God, shall all the house of Israel, and all that is in the land worship mee: and in the same place will I fauour them, and there will I require your heaue offerings, and the firstlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the lands wherein yee haue bene scattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land for the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There shall yee call to remembrance your owne wayes, and all your workes wherein yee

c Whereby the holy Ghost confuteth them that say, They will follow the religion and example of their fathers, and not measure their doings by Gods word, wherby they are approoued thereby or no.

d Because they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to themselues, that they should obey their own fantasies, as vers. 29. Rom. 1.

e Causing their first borne to passe thorow the fire in sacrifice to Moloch.

f Such offering as prouoked God to anger.

g Which signifieth an high place, declaring that they wanted themselues of their idolatry, and were not ashamed thereof, though God had commanded expressly that they should haue no altar lifted vp on high by staires, Exo.20.

‖ Or, I will not answere when I am asked.

h That is, among strange nations.

i I will reason and pleade my cause with you my selfe.

‖ Or, cull.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa3v

haue bene defiled, and ye ſhall be cut off in your [k] owne light for all your wickednes that ye haue done.

44 And yee ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [l] Themanah, & drop thy word toward the [m] South, and prophecie toward the forreſt of the South field,

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the Lord, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I wil kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume all the [n] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhall not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North, ſhall bee burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lord haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doth not he ſpeake [o] parables?

The xxj. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the ſword, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the citie of Hieruſalem.

THE word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward Hieruſalem, & [a] drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 Say to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw my ſword out of the sheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therfore ſhall my ſword goe out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

5 That all fleſh may know how that I the Lord haue drawen my ſword out of the ſheath, and it ſhall not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, euen with the [d] breaking of thy loynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherfore mourneſt thou? then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All hearts ſhall melt, all hands ſhall be letten downe, all ſtomackes ſhal faint, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and ſhal be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

8 Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Speake, The ſword, the ſword is ſharpened, and well furbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shal we then make mirth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne as [f] all other trees.

11 Hee hath giuen it to bee fourbiſhed, to holde it in his hand: this ſworde is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

12 Crie and howle, ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, it commeth vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſword ſhall be vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if [h] it contemne the rodde? it ſhall bee no more, ſaith the Lord God.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, and ſmite thy hands together, and let the ſword bee [i] doubled thrife, euen the ſword of the great ſlaughter entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faint at their hearts, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terrour of the ſworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hand or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I will ſmite my hands together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſayd it.

18 The word of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two [l] wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhall goe out of one land, and chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

20 Appoint a way that the ſword may come toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the [n] parting of the wayes, at the head of the two waies, conſulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, conſulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalem, to appoint captaines, to open their mouth to the ſlaughter, and to lift vp their voice with the alarme, to ſet battell rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a bulwarke, and to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he will call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in diſcouering your tranſgreſſions, ſo that in all your workes your ſinnes might appeare, becauſe ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken by hand.

25 O thou ſhamefull wicked [q] prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, euen when wickednes ſhal haue an end,

26 Thus ſayth the Lord God, I will take away the [r] diademe, and put off the crowne: this ſhall be no more the ſame, I will exalt the humble, and abaſe him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowē, ouerthrowen will I put [t] it, and it ſhall not bee, vntill he come to whom the iudgement belongeth, & to whom I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lord God to the children of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie, ſpeake thou, The ſword, the ſword is drawen foorth alreadie to ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vnto thee banitie, and diuine a lie vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be ſlaine, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie ſhall haue an end.

k Your owne conſcience ſhall condemne you as worthy to be cut off from the earth.

l To wit, the South.

m That is, toward Hieruſalem and Iuda, which was, South from Babylon.

n That is, both ſtrong & weake in Hieruſalem,

o Becauſe the people ſayde that the Prophet ſpake darkely, therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

a As doctrine is compared to raine, euen ſo here words are compared to drops.

b That is, ſuch as ſeem to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.

c Meaning, throughout all the land.

d As though thou were in extreme anguiſh, where-with thy loins ſhould breake.

e Meaning, the keeper, ſhewing that it will not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

f That is, the reſt of the people.

g To wit, into the army of the Chaldeans.

h Meaning, the ſword of the king of Babylō, which ſhall not ſpare the keeper of Iuda.

i That is, encourage the ſword.

k He ſpeaketh vnto the ſword giuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

l Where the way diuideth and leadeth to many cities.

m The tribe of Iuda that kept themſelues cloſely in Hieruſalem.

n To knowe whether hee ſhould goe againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

o Becauſe there was a league betweene the Iewes & the Babylonians, they of Hieruſalem ſhall thinke nothing leſſe then that this thing ſhal come to paſſe.

p That is, Nabuchodonoſor will remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and ſo come vpon them.

q Meaning, Zedecias.

r Some referre this to the prieſts attyre, for Iehoſadec the prieſt went into captiuitie with the king.

t That is, the ſtate of y kingdome & prieſthood ſhall euer more and more decay til Chriſt come, vnto whō of right both belong.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa4r

30 Should I cause it to returne into his sheath? In the place where thou wast created, in the lande of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blow vpon thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hands of desperate people, which are skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feed the fire, and thy blood shal be shed in the middest of the land: thou shalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lorde haue spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickednesse.

MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, and sayd,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not shewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe guiltie in the blood that thou hast shed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy daies to draw nigh, and made the time of thy yeeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproch among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all lands.

5 Whether they be nigh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee was readie to his power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the widow and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖Tale tellers are there in thee to shead blood, in thee are such as eate vpon the hils, and in the midst of thee they commit abomination,

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 *Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neighbors wife, and abominably defiled his ‖ daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man vexed his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea, giftes haue beene receiued in thee to shed blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten me, sayth the Lord God.

13 Behold, I haue [d] smitten my hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath beene shed in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy hands be strengthened in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lorde that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the heathen, and straw thee about in the lands, and wil cause thy filthinesse to [e] cease out of thee.

16 Yea, and thou shalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, euen drosse of siluer are they.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, For as much as yee all are turned into drosse, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they gather siluer, brasse, yron, tin, and lead into the middest of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and cause you to [g] melt.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and ye shalbe molten in the middest thereof.

22 Like as the siluer is molten in the middest of the furnace, so shall ye also be molten therein, that ye may know how that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tell her, Thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a [i] conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof: as a roaring Lyon rauening his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the rich and precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the middest thereof,

26 Her priests haue broken my law, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neither discerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middest of thee are like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, and destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophets, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they see vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, saying, The Lorde sayeth so: whereas the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people in the land vsed wicked extortion and robberie, they vexed the poore and needy, and oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought among them for a man that would [l] make vp the hedge, and set himselfe in the gappe before me in the lands behalfe that I should not destroy it: but I could find none.

31 Therfore haue I powred out my cruel displeasure vpon them, & consumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompense vpon their heads, sayth the Lord God.

The xxiij. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to say, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hierusalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

THE worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of [a] one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in [b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth:

their

a That is, wilt thou winke at such horrible faults, and not vtter my iudgements against them?
b That is, the time of her destruction.
c To her own vndoing.
‖Or, pickethanks,
Iere.5.8.
‖Or, sonnes wife.
d As sorowing and lamenting their wickednesse: or in token of his wrath and vengeance.
e I will take away the occasion of thy wickednesse.
f Others as before thou wast Gods inheritance, now thou shalt be left to thy selfe miserable and forsaken.
g Meaning thereby, that the godly should be tried, and the wicked destroyed.
h Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.
i The false prophets haue conspired together to make their doctrine more probable.
k They which should haue reproued them flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lies, Ezech.13.
l Which would shew himselfe zealous in my cause by resisting vice, &c. 59. and 63. and pray vnto me to withhold my plagues, Psal.106.
a Meaning Israel and Iuda which came both out of one familie.
b They became idolaters after the manner of the Egyptians.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa4v

there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginitie.

4 The [c] names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hierusalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot [d] when she was mine, and she was set on fire with her lovers the Assyrians her neighbours:

6 Which were clothed with blew silke, both captaines and princes, they were all pleasant young men, and horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredome with them, being all chosen men of Asshur, and with all on whom she doted, and defiled her selfe with all her idoles.

8 Neither left she the fornication that she used with ỹ Egyptians: for in her youth they [e] lay with her, they bruised the breasts of her maidenhead, and powred their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her lovers, euen into the hands of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her shame, tooke her sonnes and daughters, and slewe her with the sword, an euill name had she among women: for they had executed iudgement upon her.

11 Her sister Aholibah saw this, and destroied her selfe with inordinate loue more then she, and with her fornications, more then her sister with her fornications.

12 Shee doted upon the Assyrians captaines and princes her neighbors, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparell, horsemen riding upon horses, being all pleasant young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But shee encreased still in whoredome: for when she sawe men painted upon the wall, the [f] images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles upon their loines, and with dyed attyre upon their heads, looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were borne:

16 As soone as she saw them, she burnt in loue upon them, and sent messengers unto them, into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Now when the Babylonians came unto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and so was she polluted with them, and her lust was abated from them.

18 And she discouered her whoredome, and discloled her shame: then my heart forsooke her, like as my heart was gone from her sister also.

19 Neuertheless, she encreased her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 Shee burnt in lust upon their lechers, whose flesh was like the flesh of asses, and their issue like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou hast called to remembrance the filthinesse of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayth the Lord God, I will raise up thy lovers against thee from whom thy heart is departed, and gather them together against thee on euery side.

23 Namely, the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖rulers, wealthy, and mighty men, with al the Assyrians, and pleasant yong men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed, riding upon horses. ‖Or, Peked, and Shoah and Koa.

24 These shall come upon thee with charets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, shield, and helmet they shal beset thee on euery side: ‖I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themselues shal iudge thee according to their owne iudgement. ‖Or, I will leaue the punishment vnto them.

25 I will lay mine indignation upon thee, so that they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy raiment shall fall by the sword, they shall carie away thy sonnes and daughters, and the residue shall bee deuoured by the fire.

26 They shal strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednes to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and call thy minde no more upon Egypt.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hands of them whom thou hatest, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked, and bare, and the shame of thy fornications [h] shall bee discouered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saieth the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with [i] drunkennesse and sorowe, euen with the cuppe of destruction and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For asmuch as thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee aside behind thy backe, so beare now thine owne wickednesse and whoredome.

36 The Lord sayd moreouer unto me, Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? shew them their abominations.

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto mee, to passe by the fire to bee their [k] meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done unto me also, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabboths.

39 For when they had slaine their children for their idoles, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue

they

c Aholah signifieth a mansion or dwelling in her self, meaning Samaria, which was the royal citie of Israel, and Aholibah signifieth, My mansion in her, whereby is meant Hierusalem, where Gods temple was.

d O, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became louters, forsooke God, and put their trust in the Assyrians.

e The holy Ghost vseth these termes which seeme strange to chaste eares, to cause this wicked vice of idolatrie so to bee abhorred, that vnneth any should abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

f This declareth that no wordes are able sufficiently to expresse y rage of idolaters, & therefore the holy Ghost here compareth them to those which in their raging loue and filthie lusts note upon the images and paintings of them after whom they lust.

g All thy treasures & riches which thou hast gotten by labour.

h All the world shall see thy shamefull forsaking of God to serue idols.

i Meaning that the afflictions should bee so great, that they would cause them to lose their senses and reason.

k That is, to be sacrifices to their idoles. Reade Esa. 16

a Meaning, all other cities and countries.

b Of Ierobeam, the captaine, & of the reigne of Ioram, 2. king. 3. b Called Tebeth, answering part of December and part of Ianuarie, in which month it may fall that Nabuchodonozor besieged Hierusalem.

c Whereby is meant, Gods iudgements.

d That is, the citizens and dwellers vpon them.

e Or, heape.

f Signifying, they should not be destroyed all at once, but by little and little.

g Space no doubt was giuen vnto repentance.

h The cruell dealing of God towards vs all the world, and man not abhorring thereof, neither yet vnto it.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa5r

they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And howe much more is it that they sent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came: for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments.

41 Thou satest vpon a stately bed, and a [m] table dyed before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a noyse of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, beside the multitude of the people were brought men of Saba out of the desert, which gaue them bracelets vpon their hands, and beautiful crowns vpon their heads.

43 And I said vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Now shall her fornications come to an end, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah and Aholibah, those wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the manner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, I wil bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them downe with their swords, they shall slay their sonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednes to cease out of the land, that all [n] women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And so they shall lay your wickednesse vpon your owne selues, and the sinnes of your idoles shall ye beare: and ye shal know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

AGAIN the [a] ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the [b] moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shew the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God, Prepare a [c] pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

4 Gather the [d] pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, ‖ and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seeth well therein.

6 With that said the Lord God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out [e] piece by piece, let no [f] lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of it, vpon a high drie [g] stone hath she powred it, and not vpon the ground, that it might be couered with dust:

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an high drie rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, *Woe be vnto the bloodthirstie citie, for whom euen I my selfe will make a great fire. Nahum.3.1 habac.2.12.

10 And heape on much wood, and [h] kindle the fire, and seeth the flesh, and ‖ spice the pot, so that the very bones shalbe burnt.

11 Moreouer, I will set the pot emptie vpon the coales, so that the brasse thereof may be hot and burnt, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scum of it shalbe consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with ‖ labour, yet her great scum is not gone off her, in the fire her scum must be consumed.

13 In thy filthinesse is wickednesse: because I [i] would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not bee purged any more, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lord haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto alreadie that I will doe it, I will not goe backe, I will not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations shall they iudge [k] thee, saith the Lord.

15 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, behold, I will take away from thee the [l] pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, bind the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lips, and [m] eate no mans bread.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wife died: then vpon the next morrow I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glory of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts delite: and your sonnes and daughters whom you haue left, shal fall through the sword.

22 Like as I haue done, so shall ye do also: ye shall not couer your lips, ye shall eate no mans bread,

23 And your tyre shall be vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: yee shall neither mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your shew-token: according to all that he hath done, ye shall doe: when it commeth, then ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, and the [n] lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters?

26 In that day shall come one that is escaped, vnto thee [o] and bring it to the hearing of thine eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake

and

---

l They sent into other countries to haue such as should teach them the seruice of their idoles.

m Or, meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idoles.

‖ Or, the table.

n Meaning, all other cities and countries.

a Of Iechonias captiuitie, & of the reigne of Sedechias, 2. king.25.

b Called Tebeth, containing part of December and part of Januarie. In which moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalem.

c Whereby is meant, Hierusalem.

d That is, the citizens and chiefe men thereof.

‖ Or, heape.

e Signifying, they should not be destroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.

f Spare no state nor condition.

g The citie shewed her crueltie to all the world, and was not ashamed thereof, neither yet hid it.

h That is, let the fire continue vntil the flesh be consumed.

i Meaning, that the citie should be vtterly destroyed, and that he would giue the enemies an occasion thereunto.

‖ Or, cast in spice.

‖ Or, lies.

i I laboured by sending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldest not.

k That is, the Babylonians.

l Meaning, his wife in whom he delighted, as verse 18.

m For mourners were wont to eate bread sent vnto them by their neighbours in time of mourning.

n Their hearts delight.

o That is, bring the tydings of the destruction of Hierusalem.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa5v

and be no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their shewtoken, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The word of the Lord vpon the sonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, against Idumea, against the Philistines.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saieth the Lord God, Forasmuch as thou saidest, [a] Ha, ha, ouer my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and ouer the land of Israel because it was desolate, and ouer the house of Juda because they went into captiuitie:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the people of the [b] East, that they may haue thee in possession: these shall settle their [c] palaces in thee, & make their dwellings in thee, they shal eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

5 As for [d] Rabbath, I will make of it a stable for camels, and of the Ammonites a sheepefold: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saieth the Lorde God, Insomuch as thou hast clapped with thine handes, and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the land of Israel with all thy ‖despite in heart:

7 Beholde therefore, I will stretch out my hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be spoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out from among the people, & cause thee to perish out of the lands, yea, I will make thee to be destroyed, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, Forasmuch as Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Juda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from the cities I say of his frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey, as namely Bethiesmoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim:

10 [e] Vnto the children of the East, against the Ammonites, and will giue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more be had in remembrance among the Heathen.

11 And I wil execute iudgements vpon Moab: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the house of Juda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, I will reach out mine hand vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I will make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the sword.

14 And I wil execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, they shal doe in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, For that the Philistines did in vengeance, namely in auenging reuengement, with a ‡despitefull heart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out my hand ouer the Philistines, and destroy the [f] Cerethites, and cause all the remnant of the sea coast to perish:

17 A great vengeance wil I take vpon them, with punishments of my wrath, that they may know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

ANd it came to passe in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha, ha, the gates of the people is broken, [b] it is turned vnto me, for now that he is destroyed I shal be [c] filled:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raise vp many nations against thee, like as when the sea ariseth with his waues.

4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, and cast downe her towres, I will scrape her dust from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 She shalbe for a spreading of nets in the sea, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God, and she shalbe for a spoyle to the nations.

6 Her [d] daughters that are in the field shalbe slaine with the sword, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon frō the North, a king of kings, with horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde shall he slay with the sword: but against thee he shall make bulwarks, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp his speare against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy wals, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shall be so many, thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, wheeles, and charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shal he tread downe all thy streetes: hee shall slay the people with the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 They shall robbe thy riches, and spoile thy marchandize, thy wals shal they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy stones, thy timber, and dust shall they cast into the mids of the water.

13 *Thus wil I cause the sound of thy songs to cease, and the noise of thy harpes shal no more be heard.

14 I will bring thee into a drie rocke, thou shalt be for a spreading of nets, thou shalt neuer be built againe: for euen I the Lord haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lord God spoken concerning Tyre, Shall not the Iles tremble at the noyse of thy fall, and at the cry of the wounded,

when

a Because ye reioyced when the enemie destroyed my cite and temple.

b That is, to the Babylonians.

c They shall chase thee away, and take thy gorgious houses to dwell in.

d Called also Philadelphia, which was the chiefe city of y Ammonites, and full of conduites, as 2. Sam. 12.

‖ Or, tickling of heart.

e Vnderstand out of the next former verse, I wil open, &c.

‡ Tickling heart, as they often haue which delight in seeking reuengement.

f Which were certaine gret lions of Philistines, wherby they oft molested the Iewes. Of the Cherethites Dauid also had a gard, 2. Sam. 8.

a Either of the captiuitie of Iechonias, or of the reigne of Zedecias.

b The teares of marchandise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shalbe turned to me again.

c By riches and fame shall encrease: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whom they may haue any profit or aduantage.

d Meaning, the small townes and villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

* Ierc. 7. 34.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa6r

when they shall be slaine and murdered in the middest of thee?

16 All princes of the [c] sea shall come downe from their thrones, they shall lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments, yea, with trembling shall they be clothed, they shall sit vpon the ground, they shalbe astonished at euery moment, and be amased at thee.

17 They shall mourne for thee, and say vnto thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the [f] seas, the renowmed citie which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their feare to be on all that haunted therein?

18 Now shall the inhabiters of the Iles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lorde God, When I make thee a desolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I cast thee downe vnto them that descend into the pit, vnto a people of [g] olde time, and set thee in a land that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, so that no man shall dwell more in thee: but I will reserue honour for the [h] land of the liuing.

21 I will [‡] make thee terrours, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou not be found for euermore, saith the Lord God.

The xxvij. Chapter.

The Prophet is moued to bewayle the desolation of Tyrus.

THe word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentable cõplaint vpon Tyre,

3 And say vnto Tyre that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the mids of the seas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy ship boardes of firre trees of [a] Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maste:

6 And the okes of Basan to make thee Ores, they of Assyria haue made thy benches of Iuory, brought out of the Iles of [b] Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered worke out of Egypt was spred ouer thee to bee thy saile: blue silke and purple out of the Iles of Elishah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the shipmasters.

9 The ancient and wise men of Gebal were in thee thy [c] stoppers of chinkes: all ships of the sea with their shipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandize.

10 The Perles, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: these hanged vp their shields and helmets in thee, these set forth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine hoste round about thy walles, and the [d] Pigmeians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: these hanged vp their [‡] quiuers rõd about thy wals, they made thy beautie perfect.

12 They of Tharsis were thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, in siluer, yron, tynne, and leade, which they brought to their faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech were thy marchants concerning the [e] liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandize.

14 They of the house of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horses, coursers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Iles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for presents.

16 They of Aram were thy marchants for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, brodered worke, fine linen, cozall, and pearle.

17 Juda and the lande of Israel occupied with thee, [z] brought vnto thy markets wheate of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

18 Damascus also vsed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll, because thine occupying was so great, and thy wares so many.

19 Dan, Iauan, and [‡] Meusal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Cassia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rams, [z] goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Seba and Rema haue occupied also with thee in all chiefe spices, in all precious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Assyria, and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 These were thy marchants in all sorts of things, in raiment of blue silke, and of brodred worke, and in Coffers for the rich apparel, which were trussed with cordes, and ‖ Cedar board among thy marchandize.

25 The shippes of Tharsis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou wast replenished and in great worship, euen in the middes of the sea.

26 Thy ‖ rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the [i] East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and shipmasters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The [k] suburbes shall shake at the loude cry of thy shipmen.

29 All that handle the ore, mariners, and all shipmasters of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, and stand vpon the land.

30 And they shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shal cry bitterly, and shall

cast

c The gouernours and rulers of other countries by the sea: where by he figureth that her destruction should be so horrible, that all the world should heare thereof, and be afraid.

f Meaning marchants, which by their traffike did enrich her wonderfully, and encrease her power.

g Which are dead long ago.

h Meaning Iuden, when it shalbe restored.

‡ I wil bring thee to nought.

a This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Ammonites called it Sbenir, Deut. 3

b Which is to vnderstand for Greece and Italie.

c Or, calkers, meaning, that they stuk the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ship. And of these were the builders of Salomons temple, 2. King. 5.

d Gamadims of Cappadocia which were called Pigmeies and dwarfes, because that out of the high towres they seemed little.

‡ Shields.

e By selling bondmen, seruants, and slaues.

f Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephantes, called Iuorie.

g Hebenus a pretious wood, bright and blacke.

h These were two places, where the best wheate groweth.

‡ wandring to and fro,

‖ or, chaines were.

‖ Or, robbers.

i That is, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

k That is, the townes and villages nere adioyning vpon the maine land.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaa6v

cast dust vpon their heads, and wallowe in the ashes.

31 They shall [1] make themselues balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shal weepe for thee with sorowfull heart and bitter mourning.

32 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: What citie is like Tyrus, so destroied in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou filledst many people: the kings of the earth hast thou made rich, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depthes of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shalbe astonied at thee, and al their kings shalbe sore afraid, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt [m] neuer be any more.

The xxviij. Chapter.

The word of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tel the prince of Tyre, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Because thou hast a proud heart, and hast said, I am [a] God, I sit in the seat of God, in the middest of the sea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, [b] though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thy selfe wiser then [c] Daniel, that there is no secret hid from thee.

4 With thy great wisedome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and gathered treasure of siluer & gold.

5 With thy great wisedome and occupying hast thou encreased thy ‖ power, and because of thy great riches thy heart is proud.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Behold, I wil bring strangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, these shall draw out their swords vpon the beautie of thy wisedome, and shall defile thy glory.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, so that thou shalt die the death of them that be slain in the middest of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before them that slay thee, I am a God: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the hands of them that slay thee?

10 Die shalt thou the death of the [d] vncircumcised in the hands of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, [e] full of wisedome and perfit beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in the pleasant garden of God, thou art deckt with all maner of precious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamond, Turkeis, Onix, Jasper, Saphyr, Emerauld, Carbuncle, and golde: the workemanship of thy Tymbrels, and of thy pipes that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art an [f] anointed Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee in this dignity, thou wast vpon the holy mount of God, thou hast walked in the middes of the stones of fire.

15 From the time of thy creation thou hast bene perfect in thy wayes, till wickednesse was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with cruelty, and thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the [g] mount of God, and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the mids of the stones of fire.

17 Thy heart was proud in thy beautie, and through thy brightnesse thou hast destroyed thy wisedom: I will cast thee downe to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that may beholde thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy [h] sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrighteous occupying: I will bring a fire from the middest of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the heathen, shalbe abashed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Sidon, and prophesie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will bee glorified in the middes of thee: that it may bee knowen how that I am the Lord, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall bee sanctified in her.

23 For I will send pestilence and bloodshedding into her streetes, and the slaine shall fall in the middest of her by the swords comming vpon her on euery side: and they shall know that I am the Lord

24 They shal be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus sayth the Lord God, when I gather the houshold of Israel together againe from the nations among whom they be scattered, then shall I bee sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the land that I gaue to my seruant Jacob.

26 They shall dwell with confidence therein, build houses, and plant vineyards, yea, with confidence shall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about, and then shal they know that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

Hee prophesieth against Pharao, and of the desolation of Egypt, with the sparkling abroade of the Egyptians.

In

1 Which was the manner of the heathen in mourning & miseries.

m Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophecied to be destroyed but seuenty yeres, Esay 23.

a Like as God is safe in heauen, euen so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.
b Though thou beddest thinke in thine heart that thou wast equall with God.
c Thus he speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wisedome in Babylon, where Ezechiel wrote this.
‖ Or, riches

d That the rest of the heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

e He derideth the vaine opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, strength and pleasures.

f He meaneth the royall state of Tyrus, which for the excellencie thereof, he compareth to the Cherubims which couered the arke, and by this word annonted, be signifieth the same.

g Thou shalt haue no part among my people.

h That is, the honour whereunto I called thee.

Or, of heauen.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb1r

IN the [a] tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie against him, and against the whole land of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, [b] that lieth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

4 I will put [c] hookes in thy chawes, & hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy skales: after that, I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy skales.

5 I will leaue thee in the wildernesse, both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the ‖ ayre,

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shalbe desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he said, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shal passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the land of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countries, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeres among other destroied cities: & I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and straw them thorow the countreys.

13 Againe, thus saith the Lord God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the land of their habitation, and they shalbe there a [d] small kingdome.

15 Yea, it shall be the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will so minish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shall be no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

17 In the [e] twentie and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neither he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, and spoile her spoiles, and take her pray to pay his hoste their wages withall.

20 For the ‡ worke which he wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord God. ‡ The trauel they tooke about Tyre.

21 In that day I will cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I wil giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the midst of them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

THE word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lorde is at hand, the ‡ darke day, the time of the nations shall be. ‡ A cloudie day.

4 And the sworde shall come vpon Egypt: and feare shall be in Ethiopia when the slaine shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shal fall with them thorough the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, The mainteiners of the land of Egypt shal fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from the towre of [a] Seueneh shall they fall downe in it with the sword, saith the Lord God. a Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countries they shal be made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the careless Morians afraid, and feare shal come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I wil cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shal be brought to destroy the land: they shall draw out their swords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of slaine men.

12 I will make their riuers drie, and sell the land into the hands of wicked people: the land and all that is therein I will destroy thorough the hand of strangers: euen I the Lorde haue said it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, * I will destroy the idoles, and bring the images of [b] Noph Zach. 13. 2.

a To wit, of the captiuitie of Ieconiah, & of the reigne of Zedecias: But note that the disposition of their visions are not set forth according to the order of the times: but according to the neerenesse and distance of the conuersions against whom they were written. As the vision of Tyrus seeme in the eleuenth yeere, is set before this seene in the tenth yeere, because it was neerer to Iurie then Egypt.

b Or rouer: ‖ reth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

c I will send enemies against thee, which shall plucke thee and thy people that trust in thee out of thy fare places. ‖ Or, of heauen.

d Meaning, that they should not haue full dominion, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, and Romanes: and the cause is, that the Israelites should no more put their trust in them, but learne to depend on God.

e Counting from the captiuitie of Ieconias.

b Called also Memphis, or Alkaira.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb1v

to an ende: there shall no moze be a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnesse will I send into the Egyptians land.

14 As for Pathros I will make it desolate, and kindle a fire in [c] Zoan, and I will execute iudgements in [d] No.

15 And I will powre out my wrathful indignation vpon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shal be in great heauinesse, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall haue daily sorow.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword, and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnees the day shall be [e] darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know how that I am the Lord.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the seuenth day of the first moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the sword to fal out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and straw them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my sword in his hand, but I will breake Pharaos armes, and he shall grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I will strengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao shall fall downe: and they shal know that I am the Lord, when I shall [h] giue my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and straw them in the lands about: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharao, with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He propheciseth a like destruction to them both.

[a] Moreouer, in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the first day of the third moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, and to all his people, Whom art thou [b] like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes of a high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with the riuers running round about his plants, and set out her [c] litle riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore was he higher then all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

6 All foules of the ‖ ayre made their nests in his branches, vnder his boughs did al the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatnesse, and in the length of his branches: for his roote stood beside great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might [d] hide him in the garden of God, there was no firre trees like his branches, the Chessenut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire with the multitude of his branches: insomuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as he hath lift vp himselfe so high, & hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hands of the [e] mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, for in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are [f] broken by all the riuers of the lande: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, and haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the ‖ ayre remaine, and all the beasts of the field shal be vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shalbe exalted in their height, nor shoote vp their tops among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stand in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saieth the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a lamentation to be made, I [g] couered the deepe for him, I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that [h] drinke waters, shalbe [i] comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, which were his arme, and dwelt vnder his shadowe in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather parts of the earth: in the midst of the vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slaine with the sword: This is Pharao and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

[c] Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

‖ Or, heauen

[d] Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

[e] That is, Nabuchodonosor, who after ward was the 70. monarch and onely ruler of the world.

[f] Hereby is signified the destruction of the power of the Assyrians by the Babylonians.

‖ Or, heauen

[g] The deepe waters that caused him to mourne so for him, meaning his great abundance and pompe, shall now lament as they which in mourning were couered with sackcloth

[h] That are nourished with waters.

[i] To cause this destruction of the king of Assyria to seeme more horrible, he setteth forth other kings and princes which are dead, as though they reioyced at the fall of such a tyrant.

[a] Of Iedecias reigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

[b] Meaning, that he was not like in strength to the king of the Assyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

[c] Of Taphnis. [d] Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

‖ Heliopolis. ‖ Pubastum.

[e] Meaning, that there shal be great sorowes and afflictions, when the strength and force of Egypt shall be broken.

[f] Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or reigne of Sedecias.

[g] For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Hophra at Charchemish, Iere. 46.

[h] Whereby we see that tyrants haue no power of themselues, neither can do any more harm then God appointeth, and when he will they must cease.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb2r

The xxxij. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commaunded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 Hee prophecieth that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

a Which was the first yeere of the generall captiuitie vnder Iedechias.

IN the a twelfth yeere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art b like a Lion of the heathen, and as a whale fish in the sea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou c troublest the waters with thy feete, and stampest in their riuers.

b Thus the Scriptures compare tyrannes to cruell & hunge beastes, which deuoure all that bee weaker then they, and such as they may ouercome.

c Thou disquietest the world with warre.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I wil spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shall make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the land, and cast thee vpon the open field, and I will cause all the fowles of the ayre to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beasts of the field with thee.

d With the heapes of the carkeises of thine armie.

5 Thy flesh will I lay vpon the hils, and fill the valleys with thy d highnesse.

e As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, so will I make the blood of them hast to ouerflowe.

6 I wil e water thine ouerflowing land with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer the heauen, and make his starres dim: I wil spread a cloud ouer the Sunne, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the lights of heauen wil I make darke for thee: and bring darknes vpon thy land, saith the Lord.

9 I will stirre vp to anger the hearts of many people, when I bring thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreyes which thou knowest not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sworde to glitter against their faces: and they shalbe afraid at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The king of Babylons sword shall come vpon thee:

12 With the swordes of the mightie will I smite downe thy multitude: they all shal be terrible nations, and they shall destroy the f pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof shalbe consumed.

f This came to passe in lesse then fourety yeeres after the prophecie.

13 I will destroy also all the beastes thereof from the great water sides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beastes trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters g deepe, and cause their riuers to runne like h oyle, saith the Lord.

g The inhabitantes of Egypt shall be so cleane destroyed, that there shall remaine none to driue the waters out of the riuers to water their ground as before, wherefore it shalbe the deeper in his channell.

h That is, cleere and vntroubled with feete passing thorowe the floodes.

15 When I make the land of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein shall be laide waste, and when I smite all them which dwell in it, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, saith the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and i cast them downe, euen them, & the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

i That is, propheeie that they shall be cast downe. Thus the Lord giueth power both to plant and to destroy by his worde.

19 Whom doest thou passe in k beautie? goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

k Hatte not other kingdoms more beautifull then thou perished?

20 Among those that be slaine with the sword shal she lie, to the sword is l she already deliuered: draw her downe, and all her multitude.

l That is, Egypt.

21 The m mightie worthies shall speake to her out of the middest of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised that be slaine with the sword.

m To make the matter more lothsome, he bringeth in Pharao as though ye dead should mocke him when he is slaine, and marueile at him.

22 Assur is there also with all his companie, and their graues round about him, which were slaine and fell all with the sword:

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue, to wit, all the slaine are fallen by the sword, which cause a feare to be in the lande of the liuing.

24 There is Elam also, with all his people round about his graue, which all being slaine and fallen with the sword, are gone downe vncircumcised vnder the earth, which neuertheless sometime brought feare into the land of the n liuing: they beare their owne shame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

n They which being alme, were a terrour to all y world, nowe being dead, are despised both of the liuing and the dead.

25 They haue made his bed in the middest of the slaine, with al his multitude, their graues are round about him: all these vncircumcised slaine by the sworde, although they caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit, they are laide in the midst of them that are slaine.

26 There is o Meschech also and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: these all vncircumcised were slaine with the sword, because afore time they made the land of the liuing afraid.

o That is, the Cappadocians and Italians, or Spaniardes, as Iosephus writeth.

27 They shal not lie with the p valiant which are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of war, and haue laide their swords vnder their heads: but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones, because the terrour of their mighty was in the land of the liuing.

p Which died not by cruell death, but by y course of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, and signes of honour.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumcised shalt thou be destroyed, and sleepe with them that perished through the sword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes also, which with their strength are laide by them that are slaine with the sword: yea among the vncircumcised shall they sleepe, & with them which are gone downe into the pit.

30 Moreouer there be all the princes of the q North, with all the Sidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine: with their feare and strength they are come to confusion, and lie there vncircumcised among those that be slaine with the sword, and beare their owne shame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

q That is, the kings of Babylon.

31 Pharao shall see them, and bee r comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie shall be slaine with the sword, saieth the Lord God.

r Easie as the wicked reioyce when they see other partakers of their miseries.

32 For I haue giuen my feare s in the land

s I will make the Egyptians to feare me as they haue caused other to feare them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb2v

of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people shall be layd among the vncircumcised, and among them that be slaine with the sword, saith the Lord God.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

He setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie.

AGaine, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and tell them, When I send a sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him to be their [a] watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he shall blow the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyse of the trumpet, and will not be warned, and the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefore his blood be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, he shall saue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman see the sworde come, and blow not the trumpet, so that the people is not warned, if the sword come then, and take any man from among them: the same shall be [b] taken away in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 And thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my [c] mouth, and thou shalt warne them from me.

8 If I say vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou speakest not to admonish the wicked of his way: that wicked man shall die in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not be turned from his way: then shall he die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, yea, say thus, If our offences and sinnes lie vpon vs, and we be consumed in them, [d] how should we then liue?

11 Tell them, As truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, Tell the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not saue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickednesse of the wicked shall not ouerthrow him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neither shall the righteous liue for [e] it in the day that he sinned.

13 If I say vnto the righteous, He shal surely liue, and so he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and doe sinne: then shal his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shall die.

14 Againe, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: and so he turne from his sinnes, and [f] doe the thing that is lawfull and right,

15 Insomuch that the same wicked man giueth the pledge againe, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commandements of life, and doeth none iniquitie: then shall he surely liue, and not die.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto him: for insomuch as he doth now the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people, say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is rather vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doth the thing that is wicked, he shall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our [g] captiuity, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto mee, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the [h] hand of the Lord had beene vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto mee, and had [i] opened my mouth, vntill the morning that he came to me: yea, my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and said,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwell in the wasted land of Israel talke and say, [k] Abraham was but one man, and hee had the land in possession: now are we many, and the land is giuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eies haue ye lift vp to idoles, and haue shed blood: shal ye then haue the land in possession?

26 Ye [l] leane vpon your swords, yee worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the sworde, and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beasts to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holdes and dennes, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will make the land so desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shal cease: the mountaines of Israel shalbe so waste, that no man shall trauaile thereby.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of al their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the walles and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what word is gone forth from the Lord.

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they doe not thereafter: for in

their

a Ye shewed that the people ought continually to haue gouernours and teachers, which may haue a care ouer them, and to warne them euer of the dangers which are at hand.

b Signifying, that y wicked shall not escape punishment, though the watchman be negligent: but if the watchmen blow the trumpet, and then he will not obey, he shall deserue double punishment. Chap. 3.

c Which teacheth that he that receiueth not his charge & watchword at the Lords mouth, is a spy and not a true watchman.

d Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their sinnes, despaire of his mercies, and murmure.

e Namely, his righteousnesse.

f Hereby he condemneth all them of hypocrisie, which pretend to forsake wickednesse, and yet declare not the fruites such by their fruites: that is in obeying Gods commandements and by godly life.

g When the Prophet was led away captiue with Ieconias.

h I was inwarded with the spirit of prophecy, chap. 8.

i Whereby is signified, that the ministers of God cannot speake till God giue them courage, and open their mouths.

k Thus the wicked thinke themselues more worthy to enioy Gods promise then the liuing of God to whom they were made: & would binde God to be iuste vnto them, though they would not be bound to him.

l As they that are readie still to shed blood.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb3r

their mouthes, they make a [m] iest of them, and their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a [n] iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voice, & can sing wel: for they heare thy words, but doe them not.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

[m] This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we should not onely delight therein to heare it preached, but also in all points obey it: els were alwise the woorse to our owne condemnation, and make of the ministers as though they were iests to serue mens fantasies. [n] Or a song of pastime and pleasure.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

Against shepheards that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gaine.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 *Thou sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheardes of Israel, prophesie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God vnto the shepheards, Woe be vnto the [a] shepheards of Israel that feede themselues: should not the shepherds feede the flockes?

Iere.23.1.

3 Ye eate vp the fat, ye clothe you with the woll, the best fed doe ye slay: but the flocke doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue yee not bound together, the driuen away haue yee not brought againe, the lost haue ye not sought: but with force and cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 They are scattered without a shepheard, yea, all the beasts of the field [b] deuoure them, and they goe astray.

6 My sheepe goe wandring vpon all mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke is scattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that seeketh or searcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, for as much as my sheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beasts of the field, hauing no shepheard, and seeing that my shepheards seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede themselues, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O ye shepheards,

10 Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will vpon the shepheards, and require my sheep from their hands, and make them cease from feeding of the sheepe, yea, the shepheards shal feede themselues no more: for I will [c] deliuer my sheep out of their mouthes, so that they shall not deuoure them after this.

11 For thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I euen I will looke to my sheepe my selfe, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheard when he hath bene among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abroade: euen so will I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the [d] cloudie and darke day.

13 I will bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I will bring them into their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, & in al the inhabited places of the countrie.

14 I will feede them in right good pastures and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their foldes be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, sayth the Lord God.

16 Such as be lost, will I seeke: such as are driuen away, wil I bring againe: such as be broken, will I binde vp: such as be weake, will I make strong: such as be fat and strong, those wil I roote out, and feede them with [e] iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my sheep, saith the Lord God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing to you to haue eaten vp the good [f] pasture, and to tread downe the residue of your pasture with your feete also? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feete?

19 Thus my sheep must be faine to eate the thing that yee haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feet haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus sayth the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell and the leane cattel,

21 For somuch as with side and shoulder ye haue shooued, & with your hornes haue pushed all the weake till ye haue scattered them abroad.

22 I will saue my sheepe, so that they shall no more be spoiled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell,

23 *I wil set vp ouer them a shepheard, and he shall feed them, euen my seruant [g] Dauid, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

Esai.40.12. ioh. 10.11.

24 And I the Lord wil be their God, and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince: euen I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, and cause euill beasts to cease out of the land: so that they may [h] dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will set them as a blessing round about my hill, and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shall be raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shal yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall giue her increase: they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the bonds of their yoke, & deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselues of them.

28 They shall no more be spoiled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beasts of the land: but safely shall they dwell, and no man shall fray them.

29 And I wil raise vp for them a [i] plant of renowme, and they shalbe no more ‖ clunged with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they vnderstand that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, sayth the Lord God:

31 *And ye my sheep, the sheepe of my pasture are men: & I am your God, sayth the Lord God.

Ioh. 10.11

The xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lord.

[a] By the shepheards he meaneth the king, y magistrates, priests and prophets.

[b] For lacke of good gouernment and doctrine they perish.

[c] By destroying the couetous hirelings, and restoring true shepheards.

[d] In the day of their affliction and miserie: and this promise is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

[e] That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, and so giue to either as they deserue.

[f] By good pasture & deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, and the administration of iustice, which they did not distribute to the poore till they had corrupted it.

[g] Meaning, Christ, of whō Dauid was a figure, as D. ie.3.

[h] This declareth that vnder Christ, the flocke should be truely deliuered from sinne and hell: and so be safely preserued in the Church, where they should neuer perish.

[i] That is, the rod that shall come out of the roote of Iesse.

‖ Or, clembd or hunger staruen.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb3v

Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount [a]Seir, prophesie against it,
3 And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waste and desolate will I make thee.
4 Thy cities wil I lay waste, and thou shalt lie void, that thou mayest know how that I am the Lord.
5 Forasmuch as thou hearest an old enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende:
6 Therefore as truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood shall follow vpon thee, except thou [b]hate blood, euen blood shall persecute thee.
7 Thus will I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth:
8 His mountaines wil I fill with his slaine men, thy hilles, valleys, and all thy riuers, the slaine with the sword shall fall in them.
9 I will make thee a perpetuall wildernes, so that thy cities shall not [c]returne: that ye may know that I am the Lord.
10 And because thou hast sayd, [d]Both these nations, and both these lands must be mine, and we will haue them in possession, whereas the Lord was there:
11 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy [e]wrath, and according to thine enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe [f]knowen amongst them when I haue iudged thee.
12 Yea, and thou shalt know that I the Lord haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and giuen vs to deuoure.
13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boasts against me, yea, and multiplied your words against me, which I haue heard.
14 Thus sayth the Lord God, To the ioy of all the world will I make thee waste.
15 And like as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so will I doe vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

a Where the Idumeans dwelt.
b Except thou repent thy former cruelty.
c To wit, to their former estate.
d Meaning, Israel and Iuda.
e As thou hast done cruelly, so shalt thou bee cruelly handled.
f Obserue, that when God punisheth the enemies, the godly ought to consider that hee hath a care ouer them, and so praise his name: and also that the wicked rage, as though there were no God, till they feele his hand to their destruction.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Hee promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.
22 The benefits done vnto the Iewes, are to bee ascribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deseruings.

Ezech 6.2.

THou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountains of Israel, & speake, * Heare the word of the Lord, O ye mountaines of Israel.
2 Thus sayth the Lord God, Because your [a]enemie hath sayd vnto you, Aha, the [b]high places of the world are now become ours in possession:
3 Prophesie therefore, and speake, Thus sayth the Lord God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and yee are taken vp in the [c]lips and tongues of men, and to the reproch of the people:
4 Therefore heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines and hilles, to the riuers and valleys, to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken, which are spoiled and had in derision on euery side, among the residue of the heathen:
5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against al Edom, which haue [d]apointed my land for their possession, which also reioiced from their whole heart, with a despitefull stomache, to cast it out for a pray.
6 Prophesie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaines and hils, to the riuers and dales, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, this haue I spoken in my iealousie and terrible wrath, because yee haue borne the [e]shame of the heathen:
7 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I haue [f]lift vp my hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.
8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, ye shal [g]shoote out your branches, and bring forth your fruit to my people of Israel: for they are at hand to come.
9 Behold, I come vnto you, and vnto you will I turne, that ye may be tilled and sowen.
10 I will multiplie men vpon you, euen all the house of Israel wholly, the cities shall be inhabited, and the decayed places shall be repaired againe.
11 And I will multiplie vpon you man and beast, which shall increase and bring fruit: and I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and be better [h]vnto you then at the beginning: and yee shall know that I am the Lord.
12 Yea, I wil cause men to walke vpon [i]you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse [k]thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth depriue them of men,
13 Thus sayth the Lord God, Forasmuch as they say vnto you, Thou art an [l]eater vp of men, and a waster of thy people:
14 Therefore thou shalt eate no more men, neither destroy thy people any more, sayeth the Lord God:
15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more: neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, nor cause thy folke to fall any more, saith the Lord God.
16 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,
17 O thou sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt vpon their owne ground, they defiled themselues with their owne waies and imaginations, so that in my sight their way was like the vncleannesse of a remoued woman.
18 Wherefore I powred my wrathful displeasure vpon them, because of the blood that they had shed in the land, and because of their idoles wherewith they had defiled it:
19 I scattered them also among the heathen, so that they were strawed about in the landes:

a That is, the Idumeans.
b That is, the hilly countreys of Iuda.
c Peace made a matter of talke and derision to all the world.
d They apointed with themselues to haue it, and therefore came with fashiehoodnesse against Hierusalem for this purpose.
e Because ye haue bene a laughing stock vnto them.
f By making a solemne oth, Chap. 20.
g God declareth his mercies and goodnesse toward his Church, who still preserueth his, euen when he destroyeth his enemies.
h Which was accomplished vnder Christ, to whom all these temporall deliuerances did direct them.
i That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.
k Pon. changing the number.
l This the enemies tauynted as the reproch of the land, which God did for the sinnes of the people according to his iust iudgements.

accor-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb4r

according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, so did I iudge them.

Esa.52.5. rom.2.24.

20 *And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy Name, when they sayde of them, These are the people of God, and are gone out of his land.

m And therefore would not suffer my name to be had in contumy, as the heathen would haue reproched me, if I had suffered my Church to perish.

21 Then spared I my holy m Name, which the house of Israel had dishonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

22 Therefore tell the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I n doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy names sake, which yee dishonoured among the heathen where ye came.

n This excludeth from men all diligence and meane to deserue any thing by, seeing that God reserueth the whole to himselfe, and that onely for the glory of his Name.

23 Therefore I will hallow my great Name againe, *which among the Gentiles is polluted, for yee your selues haue dishonoured it among them: and the Gentiles shall know that I am the Lorde, sayth the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before your eyes.

Rom.2.24.

24 As for you, I will take you from among the Heathen, and gather you together out of all countreys, and bring you againe into your own land.

o That is, his spirit, whereby he reformeth the heart, and regenerateth his, Eſai.44.

25 Then will I sprinkle cleane °water vpon you, and yee shall be cleane: yea, from all your vncleannesse and from all your idoles shall I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put into you: as for that stony heart I will take it out of your flesh, and giue you a fleshie heart.

27 I will giue my spirite among you, & cause you to walke in my commaundements, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And so yee shall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

p Vnder the abundance of temporall benefites, he concludeth the spirituall graces.

29 I will deliuer you from all your vncleannesse, I will call for the P corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I will multiply the fruits of the trees, & the increase of the field, so that ye shall receiue no more reproch of hunger among the heathen.

q Be shal come to true repentance, and thinke your selues vnworthy to be of the number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude against him.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: so that yee shall be q irkesome in your owne eyes for your sinnes and abominations.

32 But I will not doe this for your sakes, sayth the Lord God, be ye sure of it: therefore O ye house of Israel, be ashamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus sayeth the Lorde God, What time as I shall cleanse you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, shall be repaired.

34 The desolate lande shall be tilled againe, which aforetime lay waste in the sight of all them that went by.

35 And they shall say, This waste lande was like the garden of Eden: and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong and inhabited.

r He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the loyle or fertilitie of the earth, that any countrey is rich and abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curses declare when he maketh it barren.

36 Then the residue of the Heathen that lye round about you, shall know that I the Lorde r repaire that was broken downe, and plant againe that was made waste: euen I the Lorde haue spoken it, and will doe it in deed.

37 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I will yet for this be sought of the house of Israel to doe it for them, I will multiply them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flock, and the flock of Hierusalem are in the high solemne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities bee filled with flockes of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

He prophesieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie, 16 He sheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.

THE hand of the Lorde was vpon me, and caried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me downe in the midst of a plaine field that was full of a bones.

a By this vision he prophesieth that the people of Israel shalbe deliuered, whome he compareth to bones of dead men: for as dry bones seeme without all hope of life again, so the Israelites thought they should neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their words in the 11. verse. Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, &c.

2 And hee led me round about by them, and behold, there were very many in the open field, and loe, they were very drie.

3 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thinkest thou these bones may liue againe? I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 And he sayd vnto me, Prophecie thou vpon these bones, and speake vnto them, Yee drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus sayeth the Lorde God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you sinewes, and make flesh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with skin, and so giue you breath, that ye may liue, & know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I was prophecying, there was a noyse, and loe, a great motion, so that the bones came neere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, behold, they had sinewes, and flesh grewe vpon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayde hee vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophecie thou toward the wind, prophecie and speake to the winde, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Come, O thou ‖ ayre from the foure winds, and ‖ blowe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ or, breath. ‖ or, breathe.

10 So I prophecied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and stood vp vpon their feet, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore, prophecie thou, and speake vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Behold, I will open your graues, O my people, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel againe.

13 So shall yee know that I am the Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, and bring you b out of your sepulchres.

b That is, when I bring you out of these places and townes where ye are captiues.

14 My spirit also will I put in you, and ye shall liue, I will set you againe in your owne land: and ye shall know that I the Lorde haue said it, and fulfilled it in deed, saith the Lord.

15 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Juda, and to the children of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Joseph the

‖ stocke

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb4v

‖ Or, tree.

c Which signifieth the ioyning together of the two houses of Israel and Iuda.

d That is, the house of Israel
‖ Or, tree.

‖ Or, tree.

Ioh. 10.16.

Esai. 40.11. iere. 23.1. dan. 9.24.

Psal. 109.4. ioh. 18.34.

‖ stocke of Ephraim, and to all the houshold of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shall be as one in thy hand.

18 Now if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then giue them this answere, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the d ‖ stocke of Ioseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the stocke of Iuda, and make them one ‖ stocke, and they shalbe one in my hand.

20 And the sticks whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hand, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and will gather them together on euery side, and bring them againe into their owne land.

22 * Yea, I will make one people of them in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shalbe king to them all: they shall no more be two peoples, neither be diuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 They shall also defile themselues no more with their idoles and abominations, & all their wicked doings: I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and will so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I will be their God.

24 * Dauid my seruant shalbe their king, and they all shal haue one shepheard: they shal walke in my iudgements, and my commandements shall they keepe, and fulfill them.

25 They shall dwell in the land that I gaue vnto Iacob my seruant, whereas your fathers also haue dwelt, yea, euen in the same land shall they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my seruant Dauid shal be their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, * I will make a bond of peace with them, which shall be vnto them an euerlasting couenant: I will settle them also and multiply them, my sanctuary wil I set among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen also shall know that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuarie shalbe among them for euermore.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog shal come with an appointed hoste into the land of promise.

Apoc. 20.8.

a Which was a people that dwelt in Sarmatia, Genesis 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine countrey, so that by these countryes which haue the gouernments of Grecia and Italie, be meanethe principall enemies of the Church. apoc. 20.

‖ Or, destroy thee.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 * Thou sonne of man, set thy face against a Gog, the lande of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God. O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, behold, I will vpon thee:

4 And I will ‖ turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I will bring thee forth and all thine hoste, both horse and horsemen, all armed with all sorts of armour, a great multitude with speares & shields, all handling swords.

b The Perssians, Ethiopians, and men of Affrica.

5 They of b Paras, of Chush, and Phut, with them euen all hauing shields and helmets,

6 Gomer and all his hostes, the house of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hostes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, set thy selfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many daies thou shalt be visited, and in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that hath bene turned and tost with the swords, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue bene alwayes subiect to waste: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend & come vp like a storme, as a cloud to couer the land shalt thou be: thou with all thine hostes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord God, At the same time shall things come into thy minde, so that thou shalt thinke c euill thoughts,

c That is, to molest and destroy the Church.

11 And say, I will vp to the land of d vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that be at rest, which dwell safely, all dwelling without wals, they haue neither barres nor gates:

d Meaning, Israel, which had now bene destroyed, and was not yet built againe.

12 To spoyle the praye, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

e That is, I will encourage their wicked clapping and clattering, as men do hoses when they driue them on courage: therby signified that Gog is borne to hold for nought the boast of the Gentiles should be ordained.

13 Then shall Saba and Dedan, & the marchants of Tharsis with all their Lions, say vnto thee, c Art thou come to spoyle a praye? hast thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away siluer and gold, to carie away cattell and good, and to haue a great praye?

c One enemie shall ruine another, because euery one shall thinke to haue the spoyle of the people of God.

14 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, thou shalt prophecy and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people Israel f dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

f Shalt not thou espy thine occasions to come against the Church, when they suspect nothing?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horses, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou shalt come vpon my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: this shall come to passe in the g latter dayes, and I will bring thee vp into my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe h sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

g Meaning, in the last age, and from the comming of Christ vnto the end of the world.

h Signifying, that God will be sanctified by maintaining his Church and destroying his enemies, as Chap. 36. and 37.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou not he of whom I haue spoken in old time by the hands of my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes and yeeres, that I should bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time when Gog commeth vp into the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, shal mine indignation rise in my wrath:

19 For in my iealousie and fire of my wrath haue I spoken it, surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

Mat. 24.29 luke 21.26.

i All meanes whereby man should thinke to saue himselfe, shal faile, the afflictions in those dayes shalbe so great, and the enemies destruction shalbe so terrible.

20 * The very fishes in the sea, the foules in the ayre, the beasts of the field, & all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, & al the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, the hils also shalbe turned vpside downe, the i staires shall fall, and all walles shall fall downe to the ground.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb5r

21 I will call for a sworde vpon [k] him in all my mountaines, sayeth the Lorde God: so that euery mans sworde shall be vpon another.

22 With pestilence and blood will I plead against him: stormie raine and haile stones, fire and brimstone will I cause to raine vpon him and all his hostes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Hee sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoste.

THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Mesech & Tubal, I will vpon thee.

2 And I will ‖ turne thee about, and ‖ I will [a] prouoke thee forward, and cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Israel.

3 And as for thy bow, I will smite it out of thy left hand, and cause thine arrowes to fal out of thy right hand.

4 Thou, with all thine hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vpon the mountaines of Israel: then will I giue thee vnto the [b] flocks of birds, euen to all feathered foules and beasts of the field, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue spoken it, sayeth the Lord God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sit so careles in the Iles will I send a fire, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 I will make also the name of my holinesse to bee knowen among my people of Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the verie Heathen also shall know that I am the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

8 Behold, it is [c] come, and it is done, sayeth the Lorde God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and [d] set fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, shields and speares, bowes and arrowes, ‖ handstaues, and sworddes, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeere.

10 So that they shall else bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shall they make their fire, they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, sayeth the Lord God.

11 At the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place to bee buried in Israel, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towarde the East sea: those that trauaile thereby, shall [e] stoppe their noses: there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shall bee called the valley of the ‖ multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shall be glorified, sayth the Lord God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe continually thorow the land, to [f] burie as they passe thorow those that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they make their search.

15 And the trauailers that passe thorowe the lande, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it also in the valley of ‖ the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shall bee called [g] Hamonah: thus shall they make the lande cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the fielde, Assemble you together, and come, gather you round about to my [h] sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullocks, that be all fedde at Bashan.

19 Ye shall eate the fatte your belly full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Yee shall fill you at my table with horses and ‖ horsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, sayth the Lord God.

21 I will set my glory also among the Gentiles, that all the Heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand which I haue laid vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and so forward.

23 And the Heathen shall know, that whereas the house of Israel was led into captiuitie, it was for their [i] wickednesse sake, because they offended me: for the which cause I hidde my face from them, and deliuered them into the handes of their enemies, that they might bee all slaine with the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Now will I bring againe the captiues of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy names sake,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against mee, when they dwelt safely in the lande, and no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies landes, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God, which caused them to be ledde into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that will I hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, sayth the Lord God.

The xl. Chapter.

The restoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the Prophet.

In

[k] Against the people of Gog and Magog.

[a] That is, I will encourage thee with clapping and stirring, as men do hisses when they will encourage them.

[b] Thereby he signifieth that which is woont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the slaine should be vnburied.

[c] That is, this plague is fully determined in my counsell, and cannot be changed.

[d] After this destruction shall be such peace & tranquilitie, that they shall need no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

[e] For the stinke of the carkeises that shall lye slaine there vnburied.

[f] Partly that the holy land should not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enemies.

[g] So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

[h] As solemne sacrifices were common feasts to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice and feast to all birds and beasts to feed vpon.

[i] The heathen shal know that they ouercame not my people by their owne strength, neither yet by the weakenesse of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

‖ Or, I will strike thee with sixe plagues.

‖ Or, I will leaue but the sixth part of thee.

‖ Or, handstaues.

‖ Or, iauelins.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

‖ Or, Hamon-Gog.

‖ Or, horsemen.

‖ Or, chariots.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb5v

a The Iewes counted the beginning of the yere after two sorts: for testis they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, so that this is to be understood of September.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the a beginning of the yeere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the fourteenth yeere after the citie was smitten, the selfesame day came the hand of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thither:

2 Euen into the land of Israel brought he me in the visions of God, and set me downe vpon a marueilous high mountaine, whereupon there was as it had beene the building of a citie toward the South.

3 Thither he caried me, & behold, there was a b man, whose similitude was like brasse, which had a twilled line of flaxe in his hand, and a cane to measure with: and he stood in the doore.

b Which was an angell in forme of a man, that came to measure out this building.

4 And that man sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, marke well with thine c eyes, hearken to with thine eares, and fasten it in thy heart whatsoeuer I shall shewe thee: for to the intent that they may be shewed thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatsoeuer thou seest, thou shalt certifie the house of Israel thereof.

c By this and the like Hebrew phrases, he exhorted him to behold, and marke diligently a thing worth noting.

5 Behold, there was a wall on the d outside of the house round about: the cane to measure with, that hee had in his hand, was sixe cubites long by the e cubite, and a hand breadth: So he measured the breadth of the building with one cane, and the height with one cane.

d Which compassed y whole hill of Sion, in the top whereof the temple was builded.

e This cubite which he speaketh of, was larger then the common cubite by a hand breadth, that is, foure inches, and it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite contained but fiue handbreadths, and this see Chap. 43.

6 Then came he to the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires therof, & measured the poste of the gate one cane broad, and the other poste of the gate one cane broad.

7 And euery chamber was one cane long, & one cane broad, & betweene the chambers were fiue cubites: and the poste of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one cane.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, with one cane.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate eight cubites: and the ‖ pentiles therof two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

‖ Or, fronts.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the pentiles had one measure on this side, and one measure on that side.

11 After this he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers, was one cubite on this side, and the space one cubite on that side: and the chambers, sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth of fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

‖ Or, pentiles.

14 He made ‖ fronts also of threescore cubits, euen vnto the front of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, and so in the arches: and the windowes went round about within, and vpon the fronts were Palme trees.

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement was by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates: and the pauement was beneath.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outward court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the f first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

f That is, the East gate, as appeareth in the next verse.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, with their Palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East: and the going vp vnto it had seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stood ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that, hee brought mee towarde the South, where there stoode a gate toward the South, and he measured the fronts thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches therof round about like these windowes: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: and it had Palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the front thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South a hundred cubites.

28 So hee brought me into the inner court thorowe the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and windowes in it: and in the arches thereof round about, fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad,

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and Palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

32 He brought me also into the inmost court toward the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to those measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and Palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to those measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the fronts thereof, and the arches therof, and there were windowes

therein

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb6r

therein round about: and the length was fiftie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits.

37 And the frontes thereof were toward the vtter court, & Palme trees were vpon the fronts thereof on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof was vnder the fronts of the gates, there they washed the [g] burnt offerings.

39 And in the porch of the gate stood two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring.

40 And at the side without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stoode two tables, and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure on that side, by the side of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high, whereupon were laid the instruments where with they slew the burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within there were [†] hookes one hand breadth long fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the offering flesh.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inward court, which was at the side of the North gate, and their prospect was toward the South: and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priestes that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes that haue charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, which of the sonnes of Leui come neere to the Lord, to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, & a hundred in breadth, euen foure square: and the altar stood before the house.

48 And hee brought me to the porch of the [h] house, and measured the porch fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The [i] length of the porch was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by the frontes also were pillars, one on this side, and another on that side.

[g] That is, the inwards or entralles of the sacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

[†] reuers.

[h] That is, of the temple.

[i] From North to South.

The xlj. Chapter.

The disposition and deuise of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

After this hee brought mee to the temple, and measured the fronts, fiue cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length [a] thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

[a] Of the temple, from this doore to the most holy place.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was sixe cubites, and the breadth on the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 Hee measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple: and hee said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, ‖ three and thirtie in order, and they entred the wall which was of the house for the chambers round about, that they might be fastened, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still vpward to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting still vpward round about the house, therefore the house was larger vpward: so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

8 And I saw the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of sixe cubites [b] vp to the arme holes.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widenesse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the ‖ place that remained, one doore toward the North, & another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remained, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the West was seuenty cubites broad: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the forefront of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore posts, & the narow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the doore, sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes: and the windowes themselues were sieled.

17 And from about the doore vnto the house within and without, and vpon euery wal round about within and without, tooke he measure.

18 And it was made with [c] Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was between a Cherub and a Cherub. and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lyon toward the Palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

‖ Or, three and thirtie foot high.

[b] That is, great, and of the largest size.

‖ Or, voide space.

[c] That is, Cherubims & Palme trees were grauen and carued in the walles.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbb6v

20 From the ground vnto aboue the dooze were Cherubims and Palme trees made: and thus was the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was [d] appearance like appearance.

d That is, the dooze postes or cheekes of the sanctuarie, were like the dooze cheeks of the temple.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And hee sayd vnto me, This is the table that shall be before the Lord.

23 The Temple and the holyest of all had either of them two doores.

e That is, two leaues, one on the one side, & the other on the other side, of either of the doores.

24 And the doores had two [e] doores apiece, euen two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walls: and thicke beames vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narrowe windowes and Palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

The xlij. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priestes, and the holy things.

Then led he me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore: and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber, three orders.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite: and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers seemed to eate vp these, to wit, the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courtes: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost to reckon from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie from the East, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, before the separate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: and all their entries were according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East as one entreth.

13 Then sayd he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, and the chambers toward the South, which are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherein the Priestes that [a] approch vnto the Lord must eate the most holy things, and there must they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and sinne offering, and trespasse offring: for it is a holy place.

a That is, which execute the priests office, vse more fully as declared in the next chapter following, ver. 19.

14 When the Priests come therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay by their garments wherein they minister, for they are holy: and shall put on [b] other garments, and so shall approch to those which are for the people.

b That is, their common apparell which they vsed among the people: and as some say, was such as the common people vsed.

15 Now when he had finished the measuring of the house within, he led me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and he measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring cane, fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

17 And he measured the North fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

18 The South side also measured he fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

19 He turned about also to the West side, and measured fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

20 So hee measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the [c] sanctuary, and the prophane place.

c That is, betweene the temple and the circuit, which in respect of the sanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

The xliij. Chapter.

Hee seeth the glorie of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed.

So he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the East:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Israel from out of the East, whose voice was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 *And according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision which I saw [a] when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

Ezec. 9. 1.

a When I prophesied the destruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

4 And the [b] glory of the Lorde came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

b Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

5 So a ‖ wind tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermer court: and behold, the house was full of the glory of the Lord.

‖ Or, the spirit.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house, and there stood a man by me,

7 And hee sayde vnto mee, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seate, and the place of my footestooles, whereas I will dwell among the children of Israel for euermore, so that the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kings through their whoredome, & through the dead bodies of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc1r

their c Kings in their high places.

8 Albeit they haue set their threshołds by my threshołds, and their postes by my postes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in my wrath.

9 But now let them put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my sight, and I wil dwell among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, shewe thou the house of Israel this house, that they may bee ashamed of their wickednesse, and measure themselues an example thereat.

11 And if they be ashamed of all their works: then shewe them the forme of the house and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, all the maner thereof, yea, all the ordinances thereof, the figures, and all the lawes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

d Description. 12 This is the d law of the house: vpon the top of the mount shall all the limits thereof bee, round about the most holy place: loe, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar in cubits: the cubite is a cubit and a handbreadth, the bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof round about was one span, and this shalbe the height of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, vnto the lower piece, shalbe two cubites, the breadth one cubit: and from the litle piece to the great piece, shalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The altar was foure cubits high, and from the altar vpward stood foure hornes,

16 And the Altar was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broad, square in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the altar shalbe fourteene cubites long, & fourteene broad in the foure square corners thereof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shalbe a cubite about, and the steps thereof shalbe turned toward the East.

18 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when it is made to offer burnt offerings thereupon, and to sprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes, to the Leuites that be of the seede of Sadoc, & approch vnto mee, saith the Lord God, to minister vnto me, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou clense it, & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and burne him in the appointed place without the Sanctuary.

22 The second day, take a goate bucke without blemish for a sinne offering, to cleanse the Altar withall, like as it was cleansed with the bullocke.

23 Now when thou hast made an end of clensing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish also.

24 Offer them before the Lord, and let the Priests cast salt thereupon, and giue them so vnto the Lord for a burnt offring.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for sinne, a yong bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemish shall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes shal they reconcile, & cleanse the Altar, and c fill the place thereof. c Dicunsecrate it.

27 When these dayes are expired, then vpon the eight day, and so forth, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar: so I wil accept you, saith ℣ Lord God.

The xliiij. Chapter.

2 Hee sheweth what doore of the Temple is shut. 6 He is commanded to vpbraid the people with their offence.

AFter this he brought me againe to the outward gate of the Sanctuarie on the East side, and that was shut.

2 Then said the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe still a shut, and not opened, neither shall any man goe thorowe it: for the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, & it shalbe shut. a Meaning, from the common people, but not from the Priests, nor the Prince, Chap. 46.

3 It is for the prince, the prince himselfe shal sit in it to eate bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought hee mee toward the North gate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lord spake vnto me, O thou sonne of man, set thine heart, and beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke wel the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord God, O house of Israel, yee haue ynough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing yee haue brought into my Sanctuary b strangers, hauing vncircumcised hearts, and vncircumcised flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fat, and blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations. b For they had brought idolaters which were of other countries, to teach them their idolatrie, Chap. 13.

8 And yee haue not kept the c ordinances of my holy things, and yee haue haue set keepers to keepe my Sanctuary d for you. c Ye haue not offered vnto me according to my Law. d In your place.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Of all the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, which strayed from me after their idoles, e shal beare their iniquitie: e That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their dignitie, and could not be receiued in to the Priests office, although they had bene of the house of Aaron, but must serue in the inferiour offices, as to watch, and to keepe the doores, 2. King. 23.

11 And they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, & minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offerings, and the sacrifice of the people, and they shal stand before them, to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idoles, and caused the house of Israel to fall into ini-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc1v

quitie: therefore haue I lift vp mine hande against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shal not come neere vnto mee to do the office of a Priest vnto me, neither shal they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their owne shame & abominations which they haue done.

14 And I wil make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priestes, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that [f] kept the charge of my Sanctuarie when the children of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to doe me seruice, to stand before mee, and to offer mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shal go into my Sanctuary, and approch vnto my table to doe me seruice, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shal put on linnen clothes, so that no woollen come vpon them while they doe seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shal haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and linnen [‡] breeches vpon their loynes: they shal not gird themselues in the [‡] sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court of the people, they shal put off the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the Sanctuary, and put on other apparel, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They shal not [s] shaue their heads, nor suffer their haire to growe long, but powle their heads onely.

21 All the Priestes that goe into the innost court, shal drinke no wine.

22 *They shal marry no widow, neither one that is put from her husband, but a mayd of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath had a Priest before.

23 They shal shewe my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, and cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in cõtrouersie they shal stand to iudge, and giue sentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my statutes shal they keepe in all my solemne feasts, and halow my Sabboths.

25 They shal come at no dead person to defile themselues, but to father or mother, sonne or daughter, brother or sister, that hath yet no husband, in those may they be [h] defiled.

26 And when he is cleansed, there shalbe reckoned vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when hee goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuarie, yee shall bring his sinne offering, saith the Lord.

28 *[i] There shalbe to them an inheritance, euen I their inheritance: but possession shal yee giue them none in Israel, for I am their possession.

29 The meat offring, sinne offering, and trespasse offering shal they eate: and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

30 *And al the first of the first borne, and euery oblation, euen al of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: ye shal also giue vnto the priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 *But the Priestes shal eate nothing that is dead by it selfe, or torne of fowle, or of beast.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iust weights and measures.

WHen ye deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, yee shal offer an oblation to the Lord, an holy [a] portion of the lande, twentie and fiue thousand canes long, and ten thousande broad: this shalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this part there shall belong vnto the Sanctuary fiue hundred cubites in length with fiue hundred in breadth square round about: and fiftie cubits round about for the Suburbs.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure, namely of the length of twentie and fiue thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shalbe the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 That holy portion of the land shal pertaine vnto the Priests, which do seruice in the Sanctuary, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shalbe vnto them a place for their houses, and a holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And in the twentie and fiue thousande length, and ten thousand breadth, shal the Leuits that minister in the house haue their possession for twenty chambers.

6 Ye shal giue also vnto the citie a possession of fiue thousand canes broad, and twenty and fiue thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion that shal be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on this side & on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward: and the length shalbe by one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shalbe his possession in Israel: and my princes shal no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shal they giue to the house of Israel according to their Tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, [b] Let it suffice you, O ye princes of Israel: leaue off cruelty and oppression, and execute iudgement, and iustice: take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shal haue a true balance, a true [c] Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shalbe alike: one Bath shal conteine the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 *The Sicle maketh twenty Gerahs: and twenty Sicles, and [d] twenty and fiue Sicles, and fifteene Sicles make a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shal offer: the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheat, and the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye shal offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, ten Baths shalbe a Homer, because ten Baths fill a Homer.

15 And one Lambe for two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring, whole burnt offering, and peace offring,

f Which obserued the Law of God, and fell not to idolatrie.

‡ Sloppes. ‡ In the places of sweat or els not ouer strait to make them to sweat.

s For that, as S. Hieronme saith, hauing the vsuage of the Gentiles and heathens.

Leuit. 21. 13.

h They may pollute their inheritance, which was termed a defiling.

Deut. 18. 1. num. 18. 20. i Vnderstood the Priesthood.

Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29.

Leuit. 22. 8.

a Of all the land of Israel, the Lord requireth onely this portion, for the Temple, and for the Priests, for the Citie, and for the Prince.

b The Prophet sheweth that the heads must be first reformed, before any good order can be established among the people.

c Ephah and Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteined in dry things, that is the Bath did in liquo.

Exo. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

d That is, threescore Sicles make a weight called Maneh, for he foweth these three parts to a Maneh.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc2r

to reconcile them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the lande shall giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 Againe, it shalbe the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meat offrings, and wine offrings in the holy dayes, new Moones, Sabboths, and in all the high feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offring, and peace offring, to reconcile the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, The first day of the first [c] moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & clense the Sanctuary.

[c] Which was Adar, conteining part of March, and part of Aprill.

19 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou doe also the seuenth day of the moneth, for such as haue sinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the house withall.

21 Vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth yee shal haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the same day shall the prince prepare for himselfe and all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shal make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, euen of seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes without blemish, dayly for seuen dayes, and a hee goat dayly for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and a [f] Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

[f] Reade Exo. 29.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shall doe according vnto these for seuen dayes: according to the sinne offering, according to the whole burnt offring, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The sacrifice of the Sabboths, and of the newe moones. 8 Thorow which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple.

THus saith the Lord God, the gate of the inner court toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dates: but in the Sabboth, & in the day of the new Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate: and the Priest shall make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shal not be shut till the euening.

3 On the same maner shall the people of the land also do their worship before the Lord, at the doore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shall bring vnto the Lord vpon the Sabboth, shalbe sixe lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes as [a] gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

[a] That is, as much as he will.

6 In the day of the newe moneth, it shalbe a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs, and a ramme also without blemish.

7 With the bullocke he shall giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah also for a meate offering: but to the lambes [b] according as his hand shall take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

[b] According to his ability.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shal go in by the way of the porch of that gate: he shal go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high solemne feast, as many as come in by the North gate to do worship, shall goe out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shall go forth againe at the North gate: there shall none returne by the gate where hee came in, but shall goe right forth ouer on the other side.

10 And the prince, he shall goe in the midst of them when they go in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Vpon the solemne and high feast dayes this shall bee the meate offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord: one then shall open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabboth day: after, hee shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly make a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord of a Lambe of one yeere without blemish, thou shalt doe it euery morning.

15 Thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the first part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of an Hin of oyle to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering shall bee continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shalbe his sonnes: their possession shall be by inheritance.

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the [c] yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

[c] Which was at the yeere of Jubilee, Leuit. 25.

18 The Prince also [d] shall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them frō their possession: but to his sonnes shall he giue his owne possession, that my people be not scattred abroad euery man from his possession.

[d] But be content with that portion that God hath allotted him, Ezech. 45.

19 And hee brought me thorow the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers of the Priestes, which stood toward the North, and beholde, there was a place vpon the West side of them.

20 Then said he vnto mee, This is the place where the Priestes shall seethe the trespasse and sinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they need not beare them into the outward court, and to [e] sanctifie the people.

[e] To cause the people to vnderstand it is lawfull for them to eate them, and so fall into a right opinion of holinesse and sanctification.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc2v

21 So hee brought mee into the vtter court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall round about them, euen about those foure: and vnder the walles there were ‡ hitchins made round about.

‡ ranges.

24 Then saide hee vnto mee, These are the cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple. 13 The coastes of the land of promise, and the division thereof by tribes.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and beholde, there gushed out [a] waters from vnder the thresholde of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, which lieth to the Altar Southward.

[a] Whereby are meant the spirituall graces that should be giuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Christ, as Iohn 4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and led mee about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that turneth Eastward: and beholde, there issued forth waters frō the right side.

3 Nowe when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and then he brought mee thorow the waters, the waters were to the ancles.

4 So hee measured yet a thousande, and brought mee thorow the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured he a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this hee measured a thousande againe, then was it such a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorow it, the waters were risen, and the waters did flow as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

[b] Signifying that the graces of God should neuer decrease, but euer abound in his Church.

6 And he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O thou son of man? and with that hee brought me, and caused me to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees [c] on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters flow out toward the East countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and come into the [d] Sea: which when it commeth into the Sea, the [e] waters shalbe wholsome.

[c] Meaning, the multitude of them that should be refreshed by the spirituall waters.

[d] Shewing, that the abundance of these graces should be so great, that all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Persian sea, by Genezareth, and the Sea called Mediterraneum, Zach. 14.

[e] The waters which of nature are salt and vnwholsome, shalbe made sweete and comfortable.

9 Yea, all that liue and moue, whereunto this riuer commeth, shall liue: and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither, for they shalbe wholsome: and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer shall the Fishers stand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there spread out their nettes: for their fish shall bee according to their kindes as the fish of the maine Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the marishes thereof, and the pittes thereof, shall not be made wholsome, they shalbe made salt pits.

12 By this riuer, vpon the bankes thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof faile, but shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, for the waters thereof runne out of the Sanctuary: and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby yee shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel, *Ioseph shal haue two portions.

Gen. 48. 22.

14 And yee shall inherite one as well as another, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the [f] lande vpon the North side, from the maine Sea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

[f] By the land of promise, he signifieth the spirituall land, whereof this was a figure.

16 Namely, Hamath, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coastes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the Sea forth shal be Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shall yee measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the land of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shall bee toward Teman, from Thamar to the waters of ‖ strife in Cades, and the riuer to the maine Sea: and this is the South part toward Teman.

‖ Or, Meriboth.

20 The West part also shalbe the great Sea, from the borders till a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land shall yee part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

22 And diuide it by lot to bee an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwel among you, and beget children among you: for yee shall take them among ỹ children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they shall haue [g] heritage with you among the children of Israel.

[g] Meaning, that in this spirituall kingdome, there should be no difference betweene Iew nor Gentile, but that all should be partakers of his inheritance in their head Christ.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shall yee giue him his heritage, saith the Lord God.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The lots of the seuen Tribes. 23 The lots of the other Tribes.

THese are the names of the Tribes: from the North side to the coast toward Hethlon, till thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Vpon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shall Aser haue his portion.

3 Vpon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shall Nepthali haue his portion.

4 Vpon the borders of Nepthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Manasses haue his portion.

5 Vpon the borders of Manasses, from the

East

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc3r

East side vnto the West, shall Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Vpon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Vpon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Juda haue his portion.

8 Vpon the borders of Juda, from the East part vnto the West part, shall bee the [a] offering which they shall offer, of fiue and twenty thousand canes broad, & of length as one of the parts from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuary shall bee in the middest of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the Lord, shall bee fiue and twenty thousand long, and ten thousand broad.

10 And for these, euen for the priests, shall be this holy oblation: toward the North fiue and twenty thousand long, and toward the West ten thousand broad, toward the East ten thousand broad also, and toward the South fiue & twenty thousand long, and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11 This sanctified portion shal be the Priests that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, like as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the land that is offered, shall bee theirs as a thing most holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the priests, shal the Leuites haue fiue and twenty thousand long, and tenne thousand broad: all the length shall be fiue and twenty thousand, & the breadth ten thousand.

14 Of this portion they shall sell nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall bee a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbs: and the citie shall be in the middes thereof.

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof: The North part fiue hundred & foure thousand, and the South [b] part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousand.

17 The suburbs of the citie shall haue toward the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred and fiftie, toward the East two hundred and fiftie, toward the West also two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shall bee ten thousand toward the East, and ten thousand toward the West: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for their meate that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall bee fiue and twenty thousand [c] with fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer this oblation foure square, for the sanctuarie, and for the possession of the citie.

21 And the residue shalbe for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue & twenty thousand of the oblation toward the East border, and West ward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against shalbe the portiō for the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuary shall be in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and the cities possession, that which is in the middest shall be the princes, betwixt the border of [d] Juda, and the border of Beniamin shall be the princes.

23 Nowe of the other tribes: from the East part vnto the West, shall Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Vpon the borders of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West, shall Simeon haue his portion.

25 Vpon the borders of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West, shall Issachar haue his portion.

26 Vpon the borders of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, shall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Vpon the borders of Zabulon, from the East part vnto the West, shall Gad haue his portion.

28 Vpon the borders of Gad at the South side toward Temanah, the border shal be from Thamar, vnto the waters of ‖ strife to Cades, and to the riuer that runneth into the maine sea.

29 This is the lande which yee shall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Israel, and these be their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 These be the bounds of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thousand measures.

31 The gates of the citie shal haue the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates of the North side: one gate of Ruben, another of Juda, the third of Leui.

32 Vpon the East side fiue hundred and foure thousand measures, with three gates: the one of Joseph, another of Beniamin, the third of Dan.

33 Vpon the South side fiue hundred & foure thousand measures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Issachar, the third of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the West side, fiue hundred and fiue thousand measures, with their three gates also: the one of Gad, another of Aser, the third of Nephthali.

35 Thus shal it haue eighteen thousand measures round about: & the name of the citie from that time forth shalbe, ‡ The Lord is there.

[a] That is, the portion of the ground which they shall separate & appoint to the Lord, which shall be diuided into three parts, for the priests, for the prince, and for the citie.

[b] Meaning, that it should be square.

[c] Euery way it shalbe fiue & twenty thousand.

[d] So that Juda was on the North side of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South side.

‖ Or, Meribah.

‡ Hebr. Iehouah Shāmah.

The end of the Prophesie of Ezechiel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc3v

The booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The first Chapter.

1 The Prophet sheweth the captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commandeth to choose which of them should be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

a Reade 2. kin. 24.10.

IN the a third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim king of Iuda, came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vnto Hierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Iehoiakim the king of Iuda into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried away into the land of b Sennar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his gods treasury.

b Called was a plain by Babylon, where was the temple of their great god, and is here taken for Babylon. c Or master of the Eunuches.

3 And the king spake vnto Aphenaz the c chiefe chamberlaine, that he should bring him certaine of the children of Israel, of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Springales without any blemish, but well fauoured, studious in all wisedome, skilful for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and such as haue liuelinesse in them, that they d may stand in the kings palace: and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

d As well to serue at the tables, as in other offices.

5 Vnto these the king appointed a daily prouision euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, so to nourish them three yeeres, that afterwards they might stand before the king.

6 Among these nowe were certaine of the children of Iuda, namely, Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias.

7 Vnto these the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue e other names, and called Daniel, Baltassar: Ananias, Sidrach: Misael, Misach: and Azarias, Abednego.

e Either because they would declare their power, as conquerors to change the name of them they ouercame, or else for hatred of their vaine names.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlain said vnto Daniel, I am afraid of my Lord the king which hath appointed you your meate and your drinke: wherefore should he see your faces worse liking then the springales of your age, and so yee shall make me indanger my head vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel sayd vnto Melassar, whom the chiefe Chamberlaine had set ouer Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias:

12 Proue but ten daies with thy seruants, and let vs haue pulse to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes their countenances apeared fairer and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

f Or better liking.

16 Thus Melassar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for those foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in g all learning and wisedome: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all h visions and dreames.

g Meaning, liberall sciences and naturall knowledge, which was vsed where they were conuersant.

h So that hee onely was a Prophet, and none of the other: for by dreames and visions God appeared to his prophets, Num. 12.

18 Now when the time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonosor.

i Of the three yeeres about mentioned, vers. 5.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none such as Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias: therefore stoode they before the king.

20 In all matters of wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the wise men & soothsayers that were in all his realme.

k That is, hee was esteemed in Babylon as a Prophet and in authoritie so long as that common wealth flood.

21 And Daniel abode still vnto the k first yere of king Cyrus.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonosor. 2 He calleth vnto him soothsayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

IN the a second yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, had Nabuchodonosor a dreame, wherethrough his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

a The father and the sonne were both called by this name, so that it is meant of the sonne when he reigned alone: for hee reigned also after a sort with his father. Or als in the second yeere of his generall conquest of other barbarous nations.

2 Then the king commanded to call the wise men, and soothsayers, and sorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to shew the king his dreame: So they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans answered the king in the Syriake speech, O king, God saue thy life for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we shall shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and sayd to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from mee: If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawen in pieces, and your houses made a iakes.

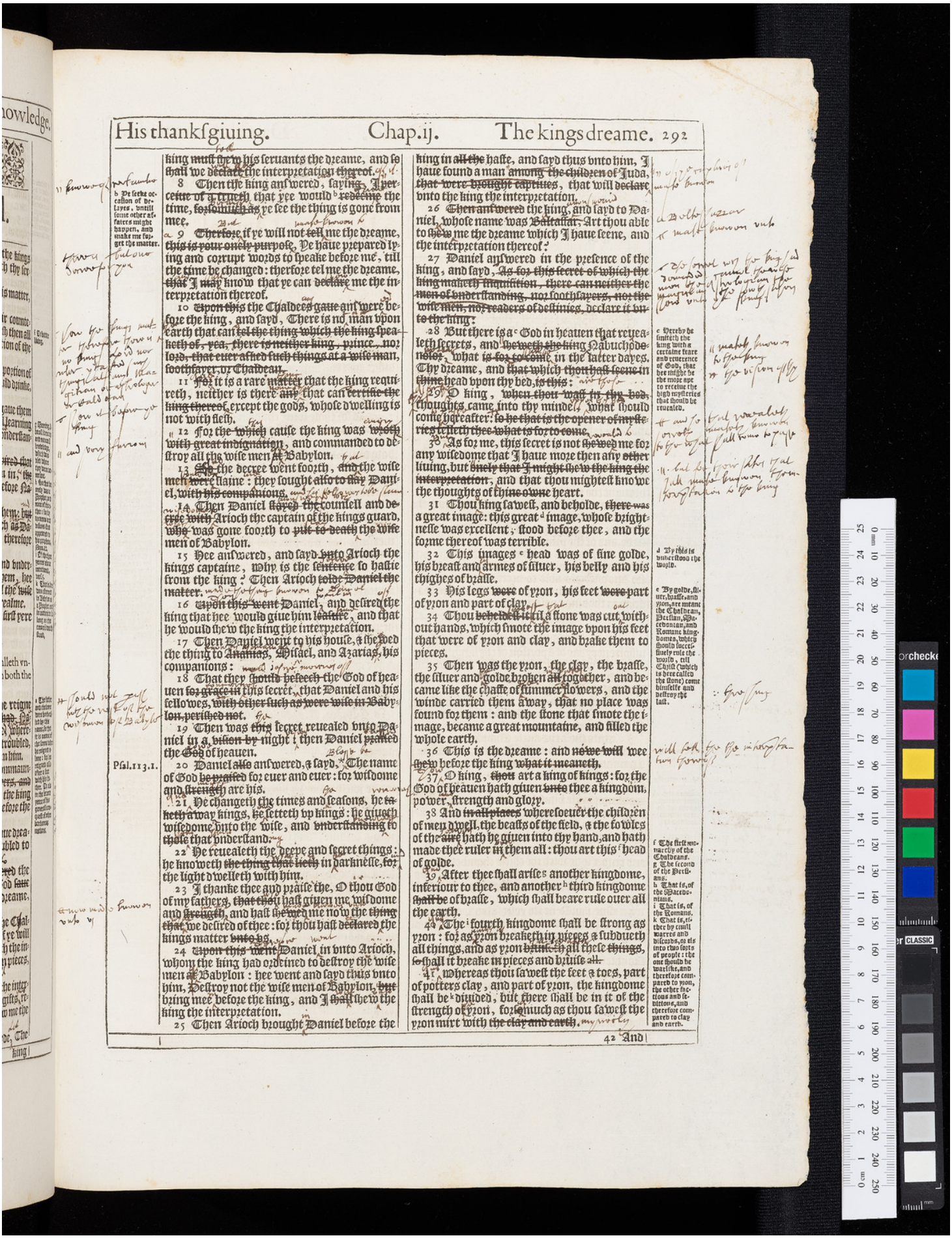
6 But if ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, rewards, and great honour, therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayde, The

king

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc4r



king must ſhew his ſeruants the dreame, and ſo ſhall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king anſwered, ſaying, I perceiue of a truth that yee would redeeme the time, forſomuch as ye ſee the thing is gone from mee.

9 Therefore if ye will not tell me the dreame, this is your onely purpoſe, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Vpon this the Chaldees gaue anſwere before the king, and ſayd, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thing which the king ſpeaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer aſked ſuch things at a wiſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For the which cauſe the king was wroth with great indignation, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wiſe men were ſlaine: they ſought alſo to ſlay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſell and decree with Arioch the captain of the kings guard, who was gone forth to put to death the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 Hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the king? Then Arioch told Daniel the matter.

16 Vpon this went Daniel, and deſired the king that hee would giue him leaſure, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, & ſhewed the thing to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhould beſeech the God of heauen for grace in this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other ſuch as were wiſe in Babylon, periſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by night: then Daniel praiſed the God of heauen.

Pſal.113.1. 20 Daniel alſo anſwered, & ſayd, The name of God be praiſed for euer and euer: for wiſdome and ſtrength are his.

21 He changeth the times and ſeaſons, he taketh away kings, & ſetteth vp kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and vnderſtanding to thoſe that vnderſtand.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth the thing that lieth in darkneſſe, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt giuen me wiſdome and ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed me now the thing that we deſired of thee: for thou haſt declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Vpon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to deſtroy the wiſe men at Babylon: hee went and ſayd thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon, but bring mee before the king, and I will ſhew the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haſte, and ſayd thus vnto him, I haue found a man among the children of Iuda, that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then anſwered the king, and ſayd to Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, Art thou able to ſhew me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſayd, As for this ſecret of which the king maketh inquiſition, there can neither the men of vnderſtanding, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wiſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and he ſheweth the king Nabuchodonoſor, what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that which thou haſt ſeene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this:

29 O king, when thou waſt in thy bed, thoughts came into thy minde, what ſhould come hereafter: ſo he that is the opener of myſteries ſheweth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this ſecret is not ſhewed me for any wiſedome that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might ſhew the king the interpretation, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king ſaweſt, and beholde, there was a great image: this great image, whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine golde, his breaſt and armes of ſiluer, his belly and his thighes of braſſe.

33 His legs were of yron, his feet were part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it till a ſtone was cut without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feet that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer and golde broken all together, and became like the chaffe of ſummer flowers, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and nowe will wee ſhew before the king what it meaneth.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdom, power, ſtrength and glory.

38 And wilde places whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, & the foules of the aire hath he giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 After thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome ſhall be of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 The fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces & ſubdueth all things, and as yron ſtamps all theſe things, ſo ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe all.

41 Whereas thou ſaweſt the feet & toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron, the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of yron, forſomuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with the clay and earth.

b Ye ſeeke occaſion of delayes, vntill ſome other affaires might happen, and make me forget the matter.

c Hereby he inſteth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that hee might be the more apt to receiue the high myſteries that ſhould be reuealed.

d By this is vnderſtood the world.

e By golde, ſiluer, braſſe, and yron, are meant the Chaldean, Perſian, Macedonian, and Romane kingdoms, which ſhould ſucceſſiuely rule the world, till Chriſt (which is here called the ſtone) come himſelfe and deſtroy the laſt.

f The firſt monarchy of the Chaldeans.
g The ſecond of the Perſians.
h That is, of the Macedonians.
i That is, of the Romans.
k That is, either by ciuill warres and diſcords, or elſe into two ſorts of people: the one ſhould be warlike, and therefore compared to yron, the other factious and ſeditious, and therefore compared to clay and earth.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc4v

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of iron, and part of clay: so shall the kingdome bee partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay (earth), they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men, and yet not ioine one with another, as iron will not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shal neuer be destroyed, and this kingdome shall not be giuen ouer to another people: but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Like as thou sawest, that [m] without any hands there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and gold in pieces: so the great God hath shewed the king what shall come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonozor fell downe vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, and commanded to ordaine rewards and sweet odours for him. [n]

47 The king answered Daniel, and sayd, Of a truth your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: hee made him ruler of all the countreys of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers about all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the kings gate.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worshipped. 8 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kings commandement.

NAbuchodonozor the king made an image of golde, which was three score cubits his, & fiue cubits thicke: he set it vp in the plain of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonozor the king sent forth, to gather together the dukes, lords, and nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and chirifs, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the [a] dedicatio of the image which Nabuchodonozor the king had set vp.

3 So the dukes, lords, and nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and chirifes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonozor the king had set vp, and they stoode before the image which Nabuchodonozor had set vp.

4 Then an Herauld cried aloud, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noise of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all manner of instruments of musicke, yee fall downe and worship that golden image that Nabuchodonozor the king hath set vp,

6 Who so then falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall euen the same houre bee cast into the middest of a hote fiery fornace.

7 Therefore when all the folke heard the noise of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harp, Shawme, Psalteries, and all instruments of musicke, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonozor the king had set vp.

8 [b] Now were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and [c] cried out an accusation of the Iewes.

9 They spake, and said vnto the king Nabuchodonozor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so then fell not downe, and worshipped not, that he should be cast into the midst of an hote fiery fornace.

12 Now are there certaine Iewes, whome thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, namely, [e] Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: these men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonozor in his anger and wrath commanded that Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego should be brought vnto him: so these men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonozor spake vnto them, and said, Is it true, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, will not you serue my gods, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Now therefore bee ready, when yee heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, to fall downe and worship the image which I haue made: but if yee worship it not, ye shall be cast immediately into the midst of a hote fierie fornace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego answered the king, and sayde, O Nabuchodonozor, wee are not [d] carefull to answere thee in this matter:

17 Beholde, our God whome wee serue, is [e] able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie fornace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though hee will not, yet haue thou knowe, O king, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonozor full of indignation, so that the countenance of his face changed vpon Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: therefore he charged and commanded that they should heate the fornace, one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the hote fierie fornace.

21 So these men were bound in their coates, hosen, head attire, with their other garments, and cast into the middest of the hote fierie fornace.

22 Therefore because the kings commaun-

dement

[a] Shewing that the storie is not knowen to vs any more longer as it is with the workemen: but when the ceremonies and customs are receiued and vsed, and the content of the people is there, then of a blocke they think they haue made a God.

[b] That is, accused the Iewes with an outcry.

[c] It seemeth that they named not Daniel, because he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if these three had bene destroyed, they might haue better occasion to accuse Daniel after: and this declareth that this politicie of erecting this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, which sought nothing but the destruction of the Iewes, whom they accused of rebellion and ingratitude.

[d] They should haue done answere to God, if they should haue doubted in this holy cause, & therefore they say that they are reiolued to die for Gods cause.

[e] They grounde on two points: first on ꝑ power & prouidence of God ouer them: secondly on their cause, which was Gods glory, and the reteining of their true religion with their blood, and so make open confession, ꝑ they will not so much as outwardly conforme to Idolatrie.

[m] That is, that the kingdome of Christ should be set vp by God, not by men.

[n] To performe his promise made to him that shewed & interpreted his dreame, as verse 6.

[o] This confession was but a sudden motion, as it was also in Pharao, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared soone afterward.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc5r

dement was ſtrait, and the fornace was exceeding hote, the men that put in Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, the flame of the fire deſtroyed them.

23 And theſe three men, Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, fell downe in the mids of the hot fiery fornace bound.

24 Then Nabuchodonoſor the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in all haſte: he ſpake vnto his counſell, and ſayd, Did not wee call three men bound into the mids of the fire? They anſwered and ſayd vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 Yee anſwered, and ſayd, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the forme of the fourth is like the [f] ſonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonoſor vnto the mouth of the hote firie fornace, he ſpake alſo, and ſayd, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the high God, go forth, and come hither. And ſo Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, came forth of the mids of the fire.

27 The dukes, lordes, and nobles, and the kings counſell came together to ſee theſe men, vpon whom the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: inſomuch that the very haire of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea, there was no ſmell of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſor, and ſayde, Bleſſed be the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, which hath ſent his angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, and haue altered the kings commandement, and ieoparded their bodies, rather then they woulde ſerue or worſhip any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euerie people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſpheme againſt the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhall be drawen in pieces, & their houſes ſhalbe made a iakes: becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor dreameth againe.

NAbuchodonoſor king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel vpon the [a] whole earth, peace be multiplied among you.

2 I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and marueilous workes that the hie God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his ſignes, & how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is an [b] euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nabuchodonoſor, being at reſt in my houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace,

5 Saw a [c] dreame, which made me afrayd, and the thoughts vpon my bed, with the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhould bring all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wiſe men, the ſoothſayers, the Chaldeans, and Maſars, to whom I tolde the dreame: but they could not ſhew mee the interpretation thereof.

8 Still at the laſt, Daniel came before me (whoſe name was Baltaſſar, according to the name of my god) which hath the ſpirit of the holy gods in him, & before him I tolde the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Baltaſſar, thou prince of wiſe men, for ſomuch as I know that thou haſt the ſpirit of the holy gods, and no ſecret troubleth thee: tell mee therefore the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation therof.

10 Thus were the viſions of my head vpon my bed: I beholde, I ſaw a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great:

11 A great tree, & ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadowes vnder it, and the fowles of the aire dwelt in the boughs thereof: all fleſh fed of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a [d] watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cried mightily, ſaying thus, Hewe downe the tree, breake off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit abroad, that the beaſts may get them away from vnder him, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his roots ſtill in the earth, and with a band of yron and braſſe binde it among the graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts among the graſſe of the field.

16 Let his heart be [e] changed from mans nature, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times be paſſed ouer him.

17 This ſentence is according to the [f] decree of the watchers, and the requeſt according to the worde of the holy ones: [g] becauſe liuing men muſt know that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom it liſteth him, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonoſor haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Baltaſſar, declare the interpretation thereof, forſomuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhew me what it meaneth, but thou canſt doe it, for the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, held his peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him. So the king ſpake, and ſayd, O Baltaſſar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Baltaſſar anſwered, ſaying, O my lord, this dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduerſaries.

20 As for the tree that thou ſaweſt, which was great and mighty, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof through all the world,

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, vnder the which the beaſts of the field had their habitation, and vpon whoſe branches the fowles of the aire did ſit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great and mighty, for thy greatneſſe is increaſed & reacheth

vnto

a Meaning, ſo farre as his dominion extended.

b Reade chap. 2.

c This was an other dreame, beſide ſ which he ſaw of the foure empires.

d Which was an angel of God.

e That is, let him be depriued of naturall reaſon, and mans vnderſtanding.

f This was the decree of God himſelfe, as appeareth in the 24. verſe following, but it is called the decree of the watchmen, or angels, becauſe they brought it, and reuealed it: which the holy ones decree to come to paſſe, ſo conſenting to the decree of God, that the proud might bee brought downe, and the humble exalted.

g Partly conſidering the great iudgements of God in the horrible punishment of this great prince: & partly moued with pitie of his cauſe, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wiſh well to, and pray for, as Ier. 29.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc5v

unto the heauen, so doeth thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

23 But whereas the king saw a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayd, Hew downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots therof in the earth, and with a band of yron & brasse binde it among the grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, til [h] seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the king.

25 Thou shalt be cast out from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, with grasse shalt thou be fed like [i] oxen, thou must be wet with the dew of the heaue, yea, seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou [k] knowe that the highest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was sayd that the stumpe of the roote of the tree should be left still: it betokeneth that thy kingdome shall remaine whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to know that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and [l] breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by mercy towards the poore: so, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the king walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayd, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While these words were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou shalt be cast out of mens company, thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whom it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that he was cast out [m] of mens company, & did eat grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen as eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 When this [n] time was past, I Nabuchodonosor lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the highest, I magnified and praised him that liueth for euermore, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, and according to his will he worketh in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitees of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hand, or say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time was mine vnderstanding giuen me againe, and I was restored to the honour of my kingdome, my glory and my beauty was restored vnto mee, and my counsellers and [n] princes sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

37 Now therefore I [o] Nabuchodonosor praise, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all trueth, & his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

[h] Whereby he vnderstand a long space, as seuen yeeres, or seuen quarters of yeeres, or seuen moneths: for the interpretation is diuers.

[i] Not that his shape or forme was changed into a beast, but that hee was either stricken mad, and so wandered among the beasts, and ate herbs and grasse.

[k] Daniel sheweth the cause why God thus punished him.

[l] Cease from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy sinnes, and where thou hast cruelly oppressed many poore, bee now mercifull vnto them in righteousnesse, so shall the errours of thy former life be redressed.

[m] That is, the seuen times or yeeres mentioned in the verses 16, 23. and 25.

[n] By whom it seemeth he was put from his kingdome before.

[o] He doth not only praise God for his deliuerance, but also confesseth his fault, that God only may haue the glory, and man the shame, and that hee may be exalted, and man cast downe.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthasar king of Babylon abusing the vessels of the Temple, seeth an hand writing on the wall. 8 The soothsayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing.

KIng Balthasar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine [a] before the thousand.

2 And Balthasar, when hee had tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nabuchodonosor had brought from the temple in Hierusalem, that the king, and his princes, & his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden vessels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lordes house at Hierusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of golde, siluer, brasse, yron, wood, and stone.

5 In the very same houre there appeared fingers of a mans hand writing, right ouer [b] against the candlesticke, vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king sawe the knuckles of the hand that wrote.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, & his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loines were loosed, and his [c] knees smote one against the other.

7 Wherefore the king cried mightily, that they should bring the soothsayers, Chaldees, and wisardes: the king spake also to the wise men of Babylon, and sayd, Whoso can reade this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about his neche, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Vpon this came all the kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shew the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Balthasar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 Now the [d] queene, by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet house: and the queene spake, and sayd, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, that hath the spirit of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nabuchodonosor thy father, the king, I say, thy father made chiefe of the [e] wise men, soothsayers, Chaldeans, and wisards:

12 Because that such an abundant spirit, knowledge,

[a] That is, not alone, as commonly he was wont, but in a solemne banquet, wherevnto he receiued all his nobles to accompany him.

[b] That it might the better be seene.

[c] So that he that before contemned God, was moued by this sight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgements.

[d] This some thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of all likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the acts of Daniel.

[e] Reade Chap. 4. and this declareth, both by this name was odious vnto him, and also that he did not vse these vile practises, because he was not among the wise all were called.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc6r

knowledge, and vnderstanding, to expound dreames, to open secrets, and to declare hard doubts, was found in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Baltassar: let Daniel be called, and he shall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: so the king spake vnto Daniel, and sayd, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuity of Juda, whom my father the king brought out of Jury?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou hast the spirit of the holy gods, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 Now haue there bene brought before me wise men, and soothsayers, to read this writing, and to shew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade this writing, and shew me the meaning thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of golde about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the king, As for thy rewards, keepe them to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most hie God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonosor thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: he slew whom he would, he smote whom it pleased him: againe, whom he would he set vp, and whom he list he put downe.

20 But because his heart was lofty, and his minde strengthened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out frō the sonnes of men, his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with the wilde asses, they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that he appointed ouer it whomsoeuer hee pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O ‖ Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lift vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, so that the vessels of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, and yron, of wood, and stone, which neither see, heare, nor vnderstand: as for the God in whose hand consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

24 [g] Then was the knuckles of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written: MENE, [h] MENE, THECHEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Now the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an end.

27 THECHEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commanded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of gold about his neche, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very same night was Balthasar the king of the Chaldees slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeres of age.

The vj. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lords.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue these he set three princes, of whom Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

4 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirit of God was plenteous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Whereforo the rulers and gouernours [a] sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion or fault: for he was so faithfull, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayd these men, We shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Upon this went the princes and lords together vnto the king, and sayd thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsellers and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That whosoeuer desireth any petition either of any god or man within these thirty dayes, except of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into the lions den.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it bee not changed according to the law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderstood that hee had sealed the writing, he went into his house, and the [b] windowes of his chamber toward Hierusalem stood open, there kneeled he downe vpon his knees three times a day, he made his petition, and praised his God, as he did afortetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commandement, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirty dayes whosoeuer requireth his petition of any god or man, but onely of thy selfe, O king, he shalbe cast into the den of the lions? The king answered, and sayd, Yea, it is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and sayd vnto the

king,

[f] Before hee reade this writing, he declareth to y king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not be mooued to giue him the glory, considering his wonderfull worke toward his grandfather: and so sheweth that he sinneth not of ignorance, but of malice.

‖ Or, Belsasar.

[g] After that God had so long time deferred his anger, and patiently waited for thine amendment.

[h] This word is doubled, not onely to aggregeate the certainty of the matter, but also as some thinke, the one to signifie the end of the king, the other the end of the kingdome.

i Cyrus his sonne in law gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

a Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but seeke by all occasions to deface them, therefore against such assaults there is no better remedy then to walke vprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conscience.

b Because he would not by his silence shew that he confirmed his wicked decree, he set open his windowes towards Hierusalem when he prayed, both to stirre vp himselfe with the remembrance of Gods promises to his people, when they should pray toward the Temple: and also that others might see that hee would neuer consent in heart nor deed, for these seuen dayes to any thing contrary to Gods glory.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ccc6v

king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Juda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these words, he was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and hee laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayd vnto him, Know this, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that the commandement and statute which the king maketh, may not be [c] altered.

c Thus ỹ wicked maintenaunce of ill lawes by constancy & authority, which is oft times either lightnesse, or blindnesse, when as the innocents thereby perish: and therefore gouernours ought neither to feare nor be ashamed to breake such.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and they cast him into the Lions den. Now the king spake vnto Daniel, and sayd, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, and layed vpon the mouth of the den, this the king sealed with his owne ring, and with the signet of his Princes, that the purpose concerning Daniel should not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained fasting, neither was there any instruments of musike brought in before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king arose, and went in all haste vnto the den of the lions.

20 Now as he came nigh vnto the den, he cried with a piteous voice vnto Daniel, yea, the king spake, and sayd vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou seruest alway, able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then sayd Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

1.Mac.2.60

22 *My God hath sent his angel, which hath shut the lions mouthes, so that they might not hurt mee, for mine [d] vnguiltinesse is found out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer [e] offended thee.

d Mine vprightnesse in this thing wherein I was charged, was approued of God.

e For he did nothing the king: witched commandement to obey God, and so did no iniury to the king, who ought to command nothing whereby God should be dishonored.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was brought out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, for hee [f] put his trust in his God.

f Because he committed himselfe wholly vnto God, whose cause he did defend, he was assured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherein we see ỹ power of faith, as Heb.11.

24 And as for those men which had accused Daniel, the king cõmanded to bring them, and to cast them into the lions den, them, their children, and their wiues: so the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones asunder or euer they came at the ground of the den.

25 After this, wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all lands, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

26 My commandement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which abideth euer, his kingdome shal not faile, and his power is euerlasting.

27 It is he that deliuereth & saueth, he doth wonders and maruellous workes in heauen and in earth, hee hath preserued Daniel from the power of the lions.

Deut.1.21.

28 *So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

The vij. Chapter.

A vision of foure beasts is shewed vnto Daniel.

IN the first yeere of Balthasar king of Babylon, saw Daniel a dreame, and there were visions in his head vpon his bed: which dreame hee wrote, and declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake, and sayd, I saw in my vision by night, & beholde, the foure [a] winds of heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

a Which signified that there should be horrible troubles and afflictions in the world in all quarters.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was a [b] lion, & had egles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluckt from him, and he lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feet like a man, and there was giuẽ him a mans heart.

b The beasts are kings, kingdomes, or monarchies. By the 1. lion, the kingdome of Babylon is vnderstood, which speedily vanquished the nations adioyning: but after his wings were pluckt, and his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no lion.

5 Beholde, another beast, which was the second, was like a [c] beare, and stood vpon the one side: betwixt his teeth in his mouth he had three ribs, and it was sayde vnto him thus, Arise, eat vp much flesh.

c The second monarchie of the Persians and Medes.

6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another like vnto a [d] leopard, this had wings as a fowle, euen [e] foure vpon the backe: this beast had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.

d The third monarchie of the Macedonians.

7 After this, I saw in a vision by night, and beholde, the fourth beast was [f] grim and horrible, and maruellous strong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feet, it was vnlike the other beasts that were before it: for it had [g] tenne hornes.

e That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death diuided among them.

f That is, the Romane empire, which was as a monster, and could not be compared to any beast, because the nature of none was able to expresse it.

g Which signifie ten kings, as verse 24.

8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes plucht away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were set vp, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, and the haires of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There issued foorth a fiery streame, and went out frõ before him: a thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand thousands stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heed thereunto, because of the voice of the proud wordes which the horne spake: I beheld till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to be burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beasts, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

13 I saw in visions by night, and beholde, there came one in the clouds of heauen, like the sonne of man, which went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whom they brought him.

14 And he gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: * his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall neuer be taken away, and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.

Mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirit in the middest of my body, and the visions of my head made me afrayd.

16 I gat me vnto [h] one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth concerning all these

h Meaning, of the angels, as verse 10.

things:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd1r

things: so he tolde me, and made me vnderstand the interpretation of these things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, are foure kings which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the [i] high saints shall receiue a kingdome, and possesse a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to know the trueth concerning the fourth beast, which was so vnlike the other beasts, and so horrible, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feet:

20 I desired also to know the trueth as touching the ten hornes that hee had vpon his head, and this other which came vp afterward, before whose face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that spake presumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer visage then his [k] fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battel against the saints, yea, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the [l] ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high saints, and til the time came that the saints had the kingdome in possession.

23 Hee gaue me this answere, That fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes: it shall deuoure, tread downe, and destroy all other lands.

24 The ten hornes are ten kings that shall arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shal stand vp another, which shalbe vnlike to the first, and he shall subdue three kings:

25 And he shal speake words against the highest of all, he shall destroy the high saints, & thinke that he may change times and lawes: they shall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the end.

Luke 1. 33.

27 *And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the [m] people of high saints, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all power shall serue and obey it.

28 Hitherto the end of the words: I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but the words I kept still in my heart.

The viij. Chapter.

A vision of a strife betweene a ram and a he goat.

[a] After the generall vision he commeth to certaine particular visions, the destruction of the monarchy of the Persians and Macedonians, & the ruine of the Babylonians was at hand, & also he had spoken thereof.

[b] That is, of Persia.

[c] Elam, the kingdome of the Persians and Medes now ioyned together.

[d] Meaning Cyrus, who after grew greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in law.

IN the third yere of the reigne of king Balthasar, there appeared a vision vnto me, euen vnto mee Daniel, [a] after that which I had seene in the beginning.

2 I saw in a vision (& when I saw it, I was in the palace of Susis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the vision mee thought I was in the riuer Ulai.

3 Then I looked vp, and saw, and beholde, there stood before the riuer a [c] ramme which had two hornes, and these two hornes were hie, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the highest came vp last.

4 I sawe that this ramme pushed with his hornes against the West, against the North, and against the South: so that no [e] beasts might stand before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as him liked, and became great.

5 And as I considered, behold, there came a hee [f] goat from the West, ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this goat had a [g] horne appearing betwixt his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ramme that had the two hornes (whom I had seene standing by the riuer) and ran fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I saw him draw nigh vnto the ram, being very fierce vpon him, yea, hee [h] smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, neither had the ram so much strength as to stand before him: but he cast him downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feet, and there was none able to deliuer the ram out of his power.

8 Therfore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: then grew there other foure notable ones in the stead of it, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 [i] It grew vp vnto the hoste of heauen, whereof it did cast some to the ground, and of the starres also, and trode them vnder foot.

11 Yea, it grew vp against the [k] prince of the hoste, from whom the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the places of the sanctuary cast downe.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the daily sacrifice for the iniquitie, and it shall [l] cast downe the truth to the ground: and thus it shall do, and prosper.

13 Vpon this I heard one of the saints speaking, and one of the [m] saints spake vnto [n] Palmoni, saying, How long shall the vision of the daily sacrifice and of the iniquity of desolation endure, to giue both the sanctuary and the power to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he answered me, Vnto the [o] euening and the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 Now when I Daniel had seene this vision, and sought for the vnderstanding of it, behold, there stood before me [p] like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice [q] betweene Ulai, which cried, and sayd, *O Gabriel, [r] make this man vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came and stood by me, but I was afrayd at his comming, and fell downe vpon my face: then sayd he vnto me, vnderstand, O thou sonne of man: for at the [s] time of the end this vision shalbe.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto me, I fell in a slumber vpon my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And he sayd, Beholde, I will shew thee what shalbe in the last wrath: for in the time appointed it shalbe fulfilled.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the first king.

[e] Nakings or nations.

[f] Meaning Alexander, what cause with great expedition.

[g] Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignity of the generall captain, so that the strength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne.

[h] Alexander ouercame Darius in two battels, and so had the kingdome of the Medes and Persians.

[i] That is, Antiochus, who raged against the elect of God.

[k] That is, God.

[l] This horne shall abolish for a time the true doctrine, and so corrupt Gods seruice.

[m] One of the Angels.

[n] That is, a secret one, or a marueilous one, whereby is vnderstood Christ the reuealer of all secrets.

[o] Euening and morning, doe signifie a natural day, that is, 2300 dayes.

[p] That is, Christ.

[q] That is, betweene the banks of the riuer Ulai.

Dan. 9. 21.

[r] This power to command the angel, declareth it was God.

[s] That is, the vision shalbe fulfilled hereafter in time conuenient.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd1v

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other rose vp in the stead, it signifieth that out of one of this people shall stand vp foure kingdomes, but not so mighty as it.

23 And in the end of their kingdome, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a [t] fierce countenance, and vnderstanding hard sentences, shall stand vp.

24 His power shalbe mighty, but not in [u] his strength, and he shall destroy woonderfully, he shal prosper, and practise, and destroy the [x] mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also, he shall cause craft to prosper in his hands, he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and in prosperity hee shall destroy many, and many one shall he put to death in his wealthinesse: he shall stand vp against the [y] prince of princes, but he shalbe destroyed without [z] hand.

26 And the vision of the * euening and morning which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be after manie dayes.

27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke certaine dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kings businesse, and was astonied at the vision, neuertheless, no man vnderstood it.

t That is, Antiochus, who should be impudent, shameleſſe, subtil, and crafty.
u That is, not like Alexanders strength.
x Both the Gentiles that dwell about him, and the Jewes.
y Meaning, against God.
z God would destroy him with a notable plague, 2. Macc. 9. Reade vers. 14.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which he hath promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26 The death of Christ.

IN the first yeere of * Darius the sonne of [a] Ahasuerus, which was of the seed of the Medes, and was made king ouer the [b] realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the first yere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood [c] by bookes the number of the yeres, whereof the Lord spake vnto Jeremy the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayd vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, * saying, O Lord God great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue ‡ him, and keepe his commandements,

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 We would not obey thy seruants the prophets, that spake in thy Name to our kings and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs, open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto euery man of Juda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, yea, vnto all Israel, whether they be farre or nigh, thorowout all the landes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lord, vnto vs, to our kings and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

Iere. 29. 10.
a Otherwise called Assuerus.
b For Cyrus led with ambition, went about warres in other countreys, & therefore Darius had the rule, though Cyrus were king in effect.
c Though he were an excellent Prophet, yet daily encreased he in knowledge by reading the Scriptures.
2. Esd. 1, 5.
‡ thee.
Baruc. 1. 17.

9 Vnto the Lord our God pertaineth compassion and forgiuenesse, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the [d] voice of the Lord our God, to walke in his lawes which he layed before vs by the hand of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed and gone backe from thy law, so that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voice: wherefore the [e] curse and oth that is written in the law of Moses the seruant of God, against whom we haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs such a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is now come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in the law of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that wee might turne againe from our wickednesse, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his workes which hee doth: for wee would not hearken vnto his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, * thou that with a mighty hand hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, to get thy selfe a name, which remaineth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all [f] thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the city of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednesse of our fathers, Hierusalem and thy people are a reproch vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his intercession: O let thy face [g] shine ouer thy sanctuary that lieth waste, for the [h] Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare, open thine eyes, beholde how we be desolated, yea, and the city also which is called after thy name: for we do not present our prayers before thee in our [i] owne righteousnesse, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O forgiue Lord, O Lord [k] consider, and doe it, deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: because thy name is called vpon thy city, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a speaking at my prayers, knowledging mine owne sinnes, and the sinnes of my people Israel, presenting so mine intercession before the Lord my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet speaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had seene afore in the vision) came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening oblation:

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and sayd, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the commandement came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

d Ye shewed that they rebell against God, which serue him not according to his commandement and woyd.
e As Deut. 27. 26. or the curse confirmed by an oth.
Baruc. 2, 11. exo, 14, 28.
f That is, according to all thy mercifull promises, and performance thereof.
g Shew thy selfe louourable.
h That is, for thy Christes sake, in whom thou hast accept all our prayers.
i Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto Gods mercies, and renounce their owne works, whē they seeke for remission of their sinnes.
k Thus hee could not content himselfe with any hemercie of words, when he was so led with a feruent zeale, considering Gods promise made to the citie, in respect of the Church, & for the aduancement of Gods glory.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd2r

24 Seuenty weeks are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy city, to finish the wickednesse, and to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquity, & to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therfore and vnderstand that from the going forth of the commandement to bring againe the people, and to build Hierusalem, vnto Messiah the prince, there shalbe seuen weeks, and threescore and two weekes: and the street shall be built againe, and the wall, euen in the straitnesse of time.

26 After these threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be slaine, and not for himselfe: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the battell it shalbe destroyed by desolations.

27 He shal confirme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middest of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations, *hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

Mat.24.19

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, 11 which sheweth him wherfore he was sent.

a In the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia, there was shewed vnto Daniel, otherwise called Baltasar, a matter, yea, a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderstood the matter, and perceiued what the vision was.

2 At the same time I Daniel mourned for the space of three weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, as for flesh and wine, there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoint my selfe, till the whole three weeks of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded vp with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body was like the Turkeis stone, his face to looke vpon was like lightning: his eyes as lamps of fire, his armes and feet were like in colour, to pollished brasse, and the voice of his words was like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw this vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great fearefulnesse fell vpon them, so that they fled away, and hid themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his wordes: and when I heard the voice of his words, I fell astonied vpō my face, and my face toward the earth.

10 And behold, a hand touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he sayd vnto me, O Daniel, thou welbeloued man, take good heed to the words that I say vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had said these words vnto me, I stood vp trembling.

12 Then sayd he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for since the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the b prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael, one of the chiefe princes, came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 And I am come to shewe thee what shall come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it will be long yet or the vision be fulfilled.

15 Now when he had spoken these words vnto me, I cast my head downe to the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lips, one very like vnto a man: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and sayde vnto him that stood before mee, O my Lord, by the vision my ‖ ioynts are turned out of their place, and I haue reteined no strength.

‖ Or, my sorowes are turned vpon me.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord, talke with my Lord, being such a one? And as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me:

19 And sayd, O man, greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, and of good courage. So when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and sayde, Speake on, my Lord: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Thus sayd he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe will I returne to fight with the prince of the Perses: assoone as I goe forth, loe, the c prince of Greece land shall come.

21 Neuertheles, I will shew thee that that is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth me in these things, but d Michael your prince.

The xj. Chapter.

1 A prophecie of the kings of Persia. 3 Of the kingdome of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bond thereof. 15 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

a And in the first yeere of Darius of Media, a I stood to comfort him, and to strength him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth: behold, there shal stand vp yet three kings in Persia, but the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Greece land.

3 Then shall there arise yet a mightie king, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe what him lust.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be b broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not toward his posterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides these.

5 And the c king of the South shalbe mightie, and d one of his princes, and he shall preuaile

a The angel alloweth Daniel, that God hath giuen him power to perfourme these things, seeing he appointed him to assist Darius when he ouercame the Chaldeans.

b Meaning, Cambyses, who reigning in his fathers absence, did not only hinder ihus long the building of the temple, but would haue further reged if God had not sent me to resist him: and therfore haue I stayed for the profit of the Church.

b Reade Thap.5.

c To wit, Ptolemeus king of Egypt.

d That is, Antiochus the sonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexanders princes, shalbe made mighty, for he shal haue both Asia and Syria.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd2v

against him, and beare rule: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they shalbe ioyned together, and the kings [e] daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shal not retaine the power of [f] the arme, neither shall hee continue nor his arme, but she shall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the bud of her roots shall one stand vp in his stead, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and do with them as he list, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods, with their moulten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue more yeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall be stirred vp, and shall gather together a mighty great hoste of people, and one shall come and ouerflow, & passe thorow: then shall he turne againe, and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 Then the king of the South shalbe angry, and shall come forth to fight with him, euen with the king of the North: for he shal set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shalbe vpon, & their hearts shall be lifted vp, for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For the king of the North shal returne, and shal set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mighty army and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many stand vp against the king of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come and cast vp a mount, and take the strong cities: and the [g] armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there bee any strength to withstand.

16 And when he commeth, hee shall handle him as hee list, and no man shall stand against him, he shall stand in the pleasant [h] land, which by his hand shalbe consumed.

17 Againe, he shall set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus shall hee doe: and hee shal giue him the [i] daughter of women to destroy her, but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this, shall he turne his face vnto the [k] Iles, and shall take many: but a prince shall cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that, he shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shal turne his face toward the forts of his owne land: but hee shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his place a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, and after a few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath nor in battell.

21 In his stead there shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes shall be ouerflowed with a flood before him, and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come and ouercome with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall diuide among them the pray, and the spoile, and the substance, yea, and shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Also his power and heart shall he stirre vp with a great army against the king of the south: the king of the South shalbe moued vnto battell with a great and a mighty hoste also: neuerthelesse, he shall not stand, for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, [l] they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shal [m] ouerflow, and many shall fall and be slaine.

27 These two kings hearts shalbe to do [n] mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceit at one table, but it shall not prosper, for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shal he go home againe into his land with great [o] substance, and set his heart against the holy couenant, so shall he doe, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall come againe, and goe toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the shippes of [p] Chittim shall come against him, therefore he shalbe sory, and returne, and fret against the holy couenant: so shal he do, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the couenant, shall he cause to sinne by flatterie: but the people that know their God, shall preuaile and prosper.

33 Those also that haue vnderstanding among the people, shall informe the multitude, and for a long season they shall fall with the sword, with fire, with captiuity, and with the taking away of their goods.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a litle helpe, but many shall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 Yea, some of those that haue vnderstanding shal fall, that they may be tried, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appointed.

36 And a king shall doe what him list, he shall exalt and magnifie himselfe against all that is good, yea, he shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and he shall prosper till the wrath be fulfilled: for the determination is made.

37 He shal not regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, yea, he shall not care

for

e That is, Bernice the daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, shall be giuen in marriage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinity, that Syria and Egypt should haue a continuall peace together.

f That force & strength shall not continue, for soone after, Bernice & her yoong sonne after her husbands death was slaine of her stepsonne Seleucus Callinicus the son of Laodice, the lawfull wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans sake.

g That is, the Egyptians vp their captaine Scopas, were not able to withstand Antiochus.

h For he weth that he shal not onely afflict the Egyptians, but also the Iewes, & shall enter into their country, whereof he afterwards shewth them before, that they may know that all these things come by Gods prouidence.

i Antiochus married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, there by the rather to ouercome him: but she fauoured her husband, and obeyed not the subtile practises of her father.

k The Iewes manner was to call all countreys, Iles, that were deuided from them by the sea: yet Antiochus inuaded some that were Iles in deed, as Cilicea, Pisidea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conquered his army into Greece.

l Signifying Ptolomeus Princes, and chiefe about him.

m Antiochus shall vanquish the Egyptians.

n The vncle and nephew shal take truce and banquet together, yet in their hearts they shall imagine mischiefe one against an other.

o Which Ptolomeus shall take of the Iewes in spoiling Hierusalem and the Temple: and this is tolde them before, to moue them to patience, knowing all things are done by Gods prouidence.

p That is, the Romans power shall come against him: for Publius Popilius, ambassadour appointed him to depart in the Romans name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: & to reuenge his rage, he came against the people of God the second time.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd3r

for any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Mauzzim, and the God whom his fathers knew not shall he honour, with gold and siluer, with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the holdes of Mauzzim with a strange god whome he shall acknowledge, he shall increase his glorie, and shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shal diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shall the king of the [q] South push at him, and the king of the North shal come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, horsemen, and with many ships: he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflowe, and passe thorow.

41 Hee shall enter also into the pleasant land, and manie countreys shall bee ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his passing by them.

44 Neuertheless, the tidings out of the East [r] and the North shall trouble him, therefore hee [s] shall goe forth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet hee shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

q That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians shall at length fight against the Romanes, but they shall bee ouercome.

r When hee shall heare that Traianus is slain, and Antonius discomfited.

s For Augustus ouercame the Parthians and recouered that which Antonius had lost.

The xij. Chapter.

2 He propheſieth the reſurrection of the dead, 9 The darkeneſſe of the propheſie of Daniel.

[a] And at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people: for there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation, vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

a The Angel here noteth two things: First, that the Church shal be in great affliction & trouble at Christs coming, and next that God will send his Angel to deliuer it: whom here he calleth Michael.

2 And manie of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, [b] shall awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetuall contempt.

3 They that [c] bee wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that [d] turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke till the time of the end: many shall [e] goe about here and there, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the [f] riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And one sayd vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, When shall the end of these wonders be?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his [g] right hand and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall tarie for a [h] time, times, and a halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: then sayd I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he sayd, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the [i] dayly sacrifice shalbe taken away and the abominable desolation set vp, there shal be a [k] thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end bee, for thou shalt rest, and stand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

b Meaning, all shall rise at the generall reiurrection, which here he mentioneth, that the faithfull may euer haue respect vnto it, for in earth shall they find no comfort.

c O, such as teach, and instruct others: or such as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

d Hee chiefly meaneth the ministers of Gods word, and next, all the faithfull, which instruct the ignorant and bring them to the true knowledge of God.

e Not wandring as vagabonds, but to search out the knowledge of God.

f Which was Tigris, in Hebrewe Hiddekel, as Gen. 10.

g Which was a double othe, and did the more confirme the thing.

h Whereby the Angel declareth that which pertaineth to the comfort of the elect, that these afflictions should once haue a certain end, then that the time thereof should bee certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to knowe, Act. 1.

i From the time that Christ by his sacrifice shall take away the sacrifice and ceremonies of the Iewes, and the destruction of the temple and citie, which is meant heere by the abominable desolation.

k Signifying that the time shall bee long, and yet the children of God ought not to be discouraged, though it bee deferred.

T. C. L.

The ende of the propheſie of Daniel.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd3v

The booke of the Prophet Osee.

The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Osee prophesied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.

THE word of the Lorde came vnto Osee the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzia, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekias, kings of Iuda, and in the time of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioas king of Israel.

2 When the Lord spake first vnto Osee, he sayd vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great fornication, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim: which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Call his name Iezrahel: for I will shortly auenge the blood of Iezrahel vpon the house of Iehu, and will bring the kingdome of the house of Israel to an end.

5 And in that day will I also breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Iezrahel.

6 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a daughter: and the Lord sayde vnto him, Call her name Loruhamah, that is, not obtaining mercie, for I will no more haue pitie vpon the house of Israel, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iuda, and will saue them, euen through the Lord their God: and will not saue them by bow, sword, battell, horses, or horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Loruhamah, she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne.

9 Then sayd he, Call his name Leammi, that is, not my people: for ye are not my people, therefore I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which can neither be measured nor tolde, and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people, it shal be sayd vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iuda & the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shal come vp out of the land: for great shalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 Hee sheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

CALL your brethren that they are my people, and your sisters that they haue obtained mercie.

2 As for your mother, ye shall chide with her, and reproue her, for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breasts:

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her euen as thee came into the worlde, and make her as a wildernesse, and as a drie land, and slay her for thirst.

4 And I wil haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and she that bare them is come to confusion: for shee sayd, I wil goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my oile and my drinke.

6 Therefore behold, I will stop thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And though she runne after her louers, yet shall she not ouertake them: she shall seeke them, but not find them. Then shall she say, I wil goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time it was better with me then now.

8 And shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, which they bestowed on Baal.

9 Therefore wil I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and set againe my wooll and my flaxe which I gaue her to couer her shame.

10 And now will I discouer her shame, euen in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreouer, I wil take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 I will destroy her vineyardes, and figge trees, whereof she sayd, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: I wil make them as a wood, and wilde beastes shall eate them vp.

13 I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherein she burned incense to him, and decked her selfe with earerings and iewels, she followed her louers, and forgate me, sayth the Lord.

14 Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyards again, yea, and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day (sayth the Lord) thou shalt call me, O my husband, and shalt cal me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away those names of Baal from her mouth, yea, she shal neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a couenant for them, with the beasts of the field, with the foules of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, sworde, and battel, I will

a That is, one that of long time hath accustomed to play the harlot, not that the Prophet did this in deede, but he saw this in a vision: or els was commanded by God, to set forth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Israelites.

Rom. 9. 26.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd4r

will destroy out of the land, and will make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mine owne selfe for euer, yea, euen to my selfe will I marrie thee, in righteousnesse, in iudgement, in louing kindnesse and mercie.

20 In faithfulnes also will I marrie thee vnto my selfe, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 At the same time will I hear my selfe gracious vnto the heauens, saith the Lord, and the heauens shal helpe the earth.

22 And the earth shal helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they shal helpe Iezrahel.

1.Pet.2.10. rom.9.25. 23 *And I will sowe her for my selfe in the earth, and will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercie: and to them which were not my people, I will say, Thou art my people: and they shall say, Thou art my God.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes shalbe cast off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they shall returne vnto the Lord.

THen sayd the Lord to mee, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her husband, and yet an adulteresse, according to the loue of the Lorde toward the children of Israel: and yet they haue respect to strange gods, and loue the wine pots.

2 So I gate her for fifteene siluerlings, and for an homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And sayd vnto her, Thou shalt bide with me a long season, thou shalt not play the harlot, thou shalt be to no other man, and I will be to vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall sit a great while without king, without prince, without sacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Israel shal be conuerted, and seeke the Lorde their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they shal worship the Lord, and his louing kindnesse.

The iiij. Chapter.

A complaint against the people, and the priestes of Israel.

HEare the worde of the Lord O yee children of Israel, for the Lord hath a controuerlie with the inhabitants of the land: for there is no trueth, there is no mercie, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But (swearing, lying, manslaughter, theft and adultery hath gotten the ouerhand, and one blood guiltinesse followeth another.

3 Therefore shal the land mourne, and all they that dwel therein shal bee rooted out, the beasts of the field, the foules of the aire, and the fishes in the sea shalbe consumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for the people are as they that || are at controuersie with the Priest.

|| Or, contend.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I will bring thy mother to destruction.

6 My people perish for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, therefore will I refuse thee also, so that thou shalt no more be my Priest: and for so much as thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 The more, they increased in multitude, the more they sinned against me, therefore will I change their honour into shame.

a That is, the priests seeke to eate the peoples offerings, and flatter the in their sinnes. Esa.24.2.

8 They eate vp the a sinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednesse.

9 a * Thus the Priest is become like the people: wherefore I wil punish them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

10 They shal eate, and not haue enough, they haue vsed whoredome, but shal not prosper, they haue forsaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and new wine take the heart away.

12 My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirit of fornication hath caused them to goe astray, and they haue committed fornication against their God.

13 They make sacrifices vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne their incense vpon the hils, yea, vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good shadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your spouses haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not punish your daughters for being defiled, & your spouses that became whores, seeing the fathers themselues haue medled with harlots, and sacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderstand, must be punished.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iuda sinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye to Bethauen, neither sweare ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious like an vnruly heifer: now the Lord will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is become partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bound them in her winges, and they shall bee ashamed of their sacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Against the priestes and rulers of Israel. 13 The helpe of man is vaine.

HEare ye this, O ye priests, and hearke ye house of Israel, giue eare, O thou house of the king, for iudgement is against you, because you are become as a snare on Mispah, and a spred net vpon the mountaine Thabor.

2 They || haue sacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lord, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

|| Or, they were profound wise to offer sacrifices.

3 I know Ephraim well enough, and Israel is not hidde fro mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd4v

face, therefore both Israel and Ephraim shall fall for their wickednesse, and Juda with them also.

6 They shall come with their sheepe and their bullocks to seeke the Lord, but they shall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lord, and brought vp bastarde children: a moneth therefore shall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with the trumpe at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, cry out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague shall Ephraim bee layde waste, in the tribes of Israel haue I shewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Juda haue bene like them that remoue the land marke, therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in iudgement, because hee willingly ‖ followed the commandement.

12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Juda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Juda his disease, Ephraim went vnto Assur, and sent vnto King Iareb, yet could not he help you, nor ease you of your paine.

14 I wil be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the house of Juda: I, euen I will spoile, and go my way: I will take away, and no man shal rescue.

15 I wil goe and returne to my place, til they knowledge that they haue sinned, and seeke me. In their aduersitie they shall early seeke me.

‖ Or, because he beginneth to go about filthines, that is, to worship Ieroboams calues.

a That is, diligently.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Affliction causeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickednesse of the Priestes.

COme, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for he hath smitten vs, and he shall heale vs, hee hath wounded vs, and he shall binde vs vp againe.

1.Cor.15.4.

2 After two dayes shall hee quicken vs, in the third day he shall raise vs vp, so that we shal liue in his sight.

3 Then shall wee haue vnderstanding, and endeuour our soules to know the Lord: he shall go forth as the spring of the day, and come vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim what shal I do vnto thee? O Juda, howe shall I entreat thee? for your goodnesse is like a morning cloude, and like dew that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, and let them be slaine for my words sake, so that thy punishment shall come to light.

Matt 9.17. and 12.7. Eccle 4.17. 1.king. 15. 22.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But they like as Adam did, haue broken my Couenant, and set me at nought.

8 Gilead is a city of wicked doers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues gaped waite for him that passeth by the way: euen so the company of the priests, which with one agreed counsel murder cruelly such as keepe the way, yea, they dare doe all vnspeakeable mischiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I seene in the house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, and that Juda hath set an harueste for thee, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonnesse of the people. 12 Of their punishment.

WHen I vnderstoode to make Israel whole, then the vngratefulnesse of Ephraim, and the wickednesse of Samaria came to light: for they goe about with lies, therefore the theefe robbeth within, and the spoiler destroyeth without.

2 They consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: nowe their owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 All these burne in aduoutrie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when hee hath left kneading, til the dough be leauened.

5 That is the day of our King, the princes haue made him sicke with bottels of wine, hee hath stretched out his hands to scorners.

6 For whiles they lie in wait they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, their baker sleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, al their kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among heathen people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: hee wareth full of gray haires, yet wil he not know it.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, yet will they not turne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for al this.

11 Ephraim is like a dolte that is beguiled, and hath no heart: now cal they vpon the Egyptians, now goe they to the Assyrians.

12 But while they be going here and there, I shall spread my nette ouer them, and draw them downe as the foules of the aire: and according as they haue bene warned, so wil I punish them.

13 Woe bee vnto them, for they haue forsaken mee: they must bee destroyed, for they haue set mee at nought: I am hee that hath redeemed them, yet haue they spoken lyes against mee.

14 They call not vpon me with their hearts, but lye howling vpon their beddes: they assemble themselues for corne & wine, but they rebel against me.

15 I haue bound vp and strengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine mischiefe against mee.

16 They turne themselues, but not to the most highest, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes shalbe slaine with the sword for the malice of their tongues: this shalbe their derision in the land of Egypt.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd5r

The viij. Chapter.

The destruction of Iuda and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

SEt the trumpe to thy mouth, swift-ly as an Eagle shall the enemy come against the house of the Lord: for they haue broken my Couenant, and transgressed my Law.

2 Israel should haue said vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But he hath refused the thing that is good, therefore shal the enemie pursue him.

4 They haue bestowed kings, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and gold haue they made them Idoles, therefore shal they be destroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, for my wrathful indignation is gone foorth against them: how long wil they be without innocencie? 6 For the Calfe came from Israel, the workeman made it, therefore can it bee no God: but euen in pieces shall the Calfe of Samaria bee broken.

7 They haue sowen winde, therefore shall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no stalke, the bud shall bring foorth no meale: and if happily it do, strangers shal deuoure it vp.

8 Israel is defloured, now shall they bee among the Gentiles as a vessel of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Assyria, and are as a wilde asse solitary by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet now will I gather them, and they shal begin to bee weary with the burden of the King and the Princes.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickednesse, his altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my Lawe, but they are counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of mine offerings, & eat it, but the Lord hath no pleasure in it; now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes, they shall returne into Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded faire palaces, and Iuda hath encreased strong cities: but I will send a fire into their cities, and it shall consume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

REioyce not thou triumph, O Israel, make no boasting ouer toyous things as do the heathen: for thou hast committed aduultery, against thy God: whoish rewardes hast thou loued more then al the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine presse shall not feed them: and the new wine shal faile them.

3 They shal not dwel in the Lords land, but Ephraim shal turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Assyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offring vnto the Lord, neither shal their slaine offrings bee pleasant vnto him, they shalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners, al they that eate shalbe defiled: for their bread for their soules shal not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What wil ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the feast day of the Lord?

6 For behold, they are gone away for destruction, but Egypt shal gather them, and Memphis shal bury them: the nettles shal possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, thornes shalbe in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come: and then shal Israel know, that they were deceiued by a foolish, madde, and frantike prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie God shal multiply enemies against thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God, but the prophet is the snare of a fowler in al his wayes, and an abomination in the house of his God.

9 *They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: therefore hee wil remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse, and saw their fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first season, but they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselues to that shame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shal flee away like a bird: from the birth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp children, yet I will destroy them before they bee men: Yea, woe shall come to them when I depart from them.

12 Ephraim (as mee thinke) is planted in a pleasant place, like as is Tyrus: but now must thee bring her owne children foorth to the murderer.

14 O Lord giue them: what shalt thou giue them? Giue them an vnfruitfull wombe, and dry breasts.

15 *All their wickednesse is done at Gilgal, there doe I abhorre them: for the vngratiousnesse of their owne inuentions I wil driue them out of my house, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dried vp, so that they shal bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring foorth any, yet wil I slay euen the best beloued of their body.

17 My God shal cast them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore shal they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Against Israel and his idoles. 14 His destruction for the same.

ISrael is an emptie vine, yet hath it brought foorth fruite vnto it selfe, according to the multitude of the fruit thereof hee hath encreased the altars, according to the goodnesse of their land, they haue made them faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided, therefore shall they now bee destroyed, the Lord shall breake downe their altars, he shal destroy their images.

3 For now shal they say, Wee haue no king, because we haue not feared the Lord, and what should

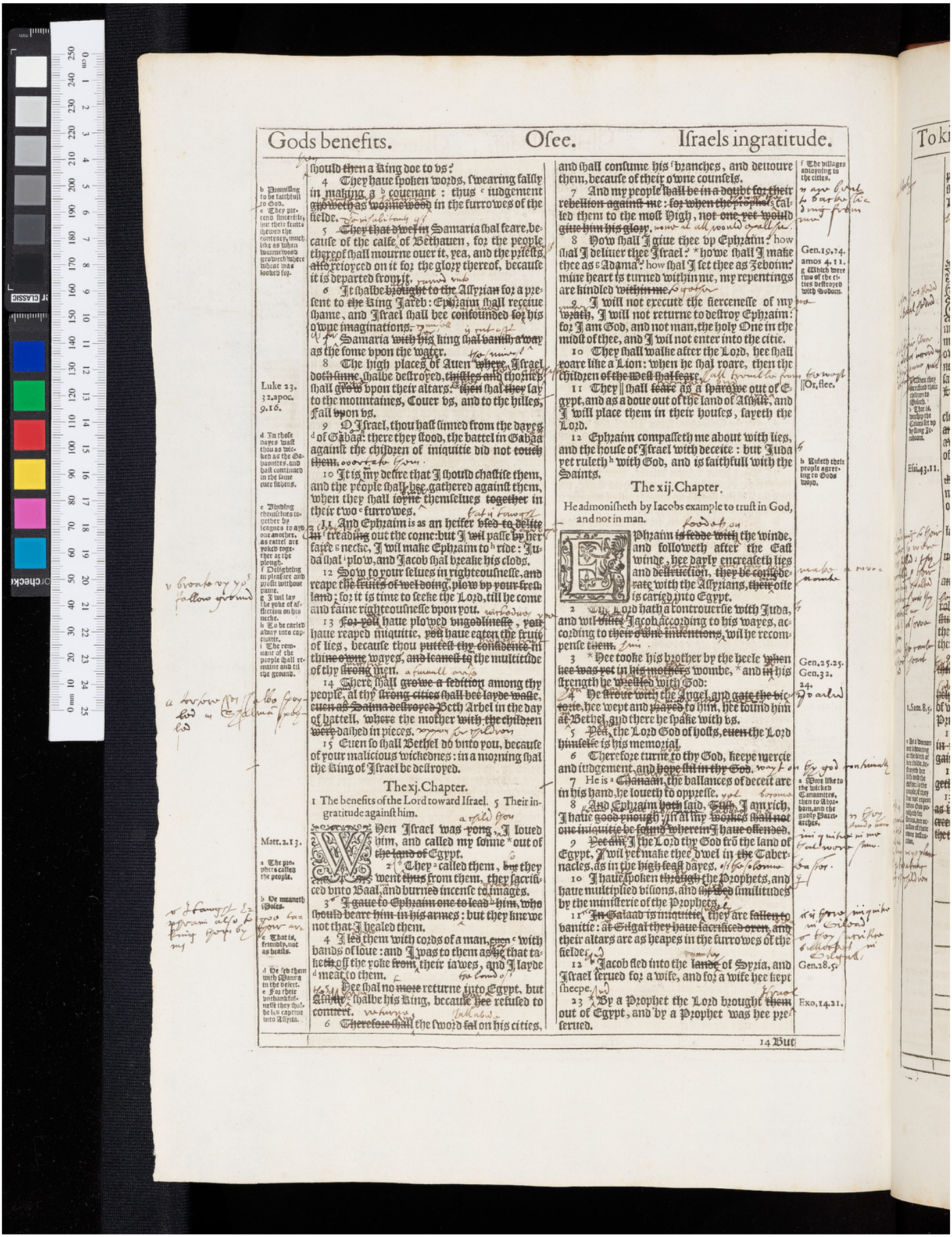
a The sacrifice which they offered for their sinnes.

b At the beginning the teachers instructed the people out of Gods word onely: but afterward trained them to idolatrie. Iud. 19. 18.

a As the vine spoiled of her grapes bringeth new the yere following, so the Israelites enioying rest after afflictions, renewed their former wickednesse and idolatrie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd5v



should then a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a [b] couenant: thus [c] iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the fielde.

5 They that dwell in Samaria shal feare, because of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, yea, and the priests that reioyced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe caried to the Assyrian for a present to the King Jareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall bee confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with her king shal banish away as the some vpon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Israel doth sinne, shalbe destroyed, thistles and thornes shall grow vpon their altars. Then shal they say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hilles, Fall vpon vs.

Luke 23. 32.apoc. 9.16.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes [d] of Gibea: there they stood, the battel in Gibea against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall ioyne themselues together in their two [e] furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vsed to delite in [f] treading out the corne: but I wil passe by her faire [g] necke, I will make Ephraim to [h] ride: Juda shal plow, and Jacob shal breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, and reape the fruits of wel doing, plow vp your fresh land: for it is time to seeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlinesse, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruit of lies, because thou puttest thy confidence in thine owne waies, and leanest to the multitude of thy [strong] men.

14 There shall growe a sedition among thy people, al thy strong cities shall bee layde waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with the children were dashed in pieces.

15 Euen so shall Bethel do vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shal the King of Israel be destroyed.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The benefits of the Lord toward Israel. 5 Their ingratitude against him.

When Israel was yong, I loued him, and called my sonne [a] out of the land of Egypt.

Matt. 2.13.

2 [a] They called them, but they went thus from them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incense to images.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to lead [b] him, who should beare him in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cords of a man, euen [c] with bands of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I layde [d] meat to them.

5 Hee shal no more returne into Egypt, but Assur shalbe his king, because hee refused to conuert.

6 Therefore shall the sword fal on his cities,

[a] The prophets called the people.

[b] He meaneth Moses.

[c] That is, friendly, not as beasts.

[d] He fed them with Manna in the desert. [e] For their vnthankfulnesse they shall be led captiue into Assyria.

and shall consume his [f] branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people shall be in a doubt for their rebellion against me: for when the prophets called them to the most High, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 How shall I giue thee vp Ephraim? how shal I deliuer thee Israel? *howe shall I make thee as [g] Adama? how shal I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled within me.

Gen. 19.24. amos 4.11.

[g] Which were two of the cities destroyed with Sodom.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I wil not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lord, hee shall roare like a Lion: when he shal roare, then the children of the West shal feare.

11 They ‖ shall feare as a sparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assur, and I will place them in their houses, sayeth the Lord.

‖ Or, flee.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Juda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

[h] Ruleth their people agreeing to Gods word.

The xij. Chapter.

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

Ephraim is fedde with the winde, and followeth after the East winde, hee dayly encreaseth lies and destruction, they bee confederate with the Assyrians, their oile is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath a controuersie with Juda, and wil visite Jacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, wil he recompense them.

3 *Hee tooke his brother by the heele when hee was yet in his mothers wombe, * and in his strength he wrestled with God:

Gen. 25.25. Gen. 32. 24.

4 He stroue with the Angel, and gate the victorie, hee wept and prayed to him, hee found him at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hosts, euen the Lord himselfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope stil in thy God.

7 He is [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceit are in his hand, he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim hath said, Yet I am rich, I haue good enough: in all my workes shall not one iniquitie be found wherein I haue offended.

[a] More like to the wicked Canaanites, then to Abraham, and the godly Patriarches.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God frō the land of Egypt, I wil yet make thee dwel in the Tabernacles, as in the high feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken [through] the Prophets, and haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oxen, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fielde.

12 *Jacob fled into the lande of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept sheepe.

Gen. 28.5.

13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preserued.

Exo. 14.21.

14 But

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd6r

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to displeasure through his abominations, therefore shal his blood be powred vpon him selfe, and the Lord his God wil reward him his blasphemies.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 and cause of their destruction.

WHen Ephraim spake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Israelites: but hee hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and of their siluer they haue made them molten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, that is, verie idoles, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the craftesman, they say of vs let men sacrifice, kisse they sacrifice a man, Let them kisse [b] the calues.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the dew that early passeth away, and like as the dust that the whirle wind taketh away from the floore, & as smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 * Yet I am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & thou shalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any sauiour besides me.

5 I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of drought.

6 But when they were well fed, and had enough, they waxed proud, and forgate me.

7 Therefore wil I be vnto them as a Lion, and as a Leopard in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I will meete them as a bee beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake that stubburne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a Lion, yea, the wilde beasts shal teare them.

9 O Israel, thine iniquitie hath destroyed thee, but in me onely is thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy King now that shuld helpe thee in all thy cities: yea, and thy Iudges of whom thou saydest, * Giue mee a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a King in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke him from thee a gaine.

12 The wickednesse of Ephraim is bound together, and his sinne layd vp.

13 Therefore shall sorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauaileth: an vnwise sonne is he, els would hee not stand still at the time of birth of children.

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I wil be thy death: O hell, I will bee thy sting: yet can I see no comfort.

15 Though hee be fruitful among his brethren, * the East winde shall come the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wildernesse, and dry vp his veine, and his fountaines shall bee dried vp: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shalbe made waste, for she is disobedient vnto her God: they shal perish with the sword, their children shalbe dashed in pieces, and their women great with childe shalbe ript vp.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of Samaria. 3 Hee exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth praise and thankes.

O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen through thine owne wickednesse.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, O forgiue vs all our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then will wee offer calues of our lips vnto thee.

3 Asshur shal be no more our helper, neither wil we ride vpon horses, any more, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be vnto Israel as the dew, and hee shal grow as the Lilie, and his root shall breake out as the trees of Libanus.

6 His branches shal spread out abroad, and bee as faire as the Oliue tree, and smell as Libanus.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadowe, shall returne and grow vp as the corne, and flourish as the vine: hee shall haue as good a ‖ name as the wine of Libanus.

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to do with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene fire tree, vpon me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, shall vnderstand these things, and he that is right instruct, will regard them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, such as bee godly will walke in them: as for the wicked, they shal stumble therein.

The ende of the propheſie of Oſee.

a As a woman not labouring at the birth of her child, destroyeth her selfe and the child: so the people, if they doe not repent when God punisheth for sinnes, are ouerthrowen with sudden destruction.

b That is, worship the Calues set vp by King Ieroboam.

Esai.43.11.

1.Sam.8.5.

Gen.15.16. amos 4.11. a speech betweene two of the chiefe Gentiles with whom Israel had to doe.

Deu.32.

Gen.38.9.

Exo.14.21.

Eze.19.12.

Or, sauour.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ddd6v

The booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The first Chapter.

1 A prophecie against the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the miserie that was at hand.

THE worde of the Lord that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this ye Elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this land: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children shew it to their children, and their children to their posterite after ward.

4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the grashopper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the [a] Canker worme eaten, and what the Canker worme left, the Locust hath deuoured.

[a] That is, a worme that hath wings, hoarth all the vtmost rine of herbes, and the tender barke of trees, feeding on them, Nah. 3.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, howle yee wine bibbers for iacke of new wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my lande, mighty, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a Lion, and hee hath the iawes of a great Lion.

7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and cast it away, and hath left the braunches thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgine girded with sackecloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and drinke offering is cut off from the house of the Lord, the Priestes the meane the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The fielde is wasted, the land mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the new wine is dried vp, the oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Bee yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen, howle, O yee vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley: for the harueste of the fielde is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the fielde are withered vp: for ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Girde your selues, and lament, O ye Priests, howle ye out ye ministers of the Altar, come, and lie all night in sackcloth ye seruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offering are taken away from the house of your God.

14 *Proclaime a fast, call a Congregation, gather the Elders together, with all the inhabitants of the land, vnto the house of your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

Ioel 2.15.

15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, euen as a destruction from the Almightie shal it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea mirth and ioy from the house of our God?

17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are destroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is withered.

18 O how cattel mourne, the heards of beasts are in woefull case for lacke of pasture: and the flocches of sheepe are destroyed.

19 vnto thee, O Lord, will I cry, for fire hath destroyed the fruitfull places of the desert, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the fielde.

20 The beastes also of the fielde cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dried vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the desert.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the comming & crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

BLow vp a trumpet in Sion, and sounde an alarme in my holy hill, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudy and blacke day: as the morning spred ouer the mountaines, so is this populous & strong people: like vnto there was none from the beginning, nor shalbe hereafter for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, & behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleasant garden before him, and behinde him a waste desert, yea and nothing shal escape him.

4 The shew of him is as the shew of horses, and like horsemen, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets vpon the tops of the mountaines they shal leap, like the noise of a flaming fire deuouring the stubble, and as a strong people prepared to battel.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes shal waxe blacke.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one shal march on his way, and they shal not hinder in their paths.

8 No man shal thrust another, but euery one shall walke in his path: and if they shall fall on the sword, they shal not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie, they shal run vp and downe vpon the wall, they shall clime into the houses, they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 *The earth shall quake before him, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne & the Moone shalbe darke, and the starres shal withdraw their shining.

Esai. 13.10. ezec. 32.7. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luke 21.25.

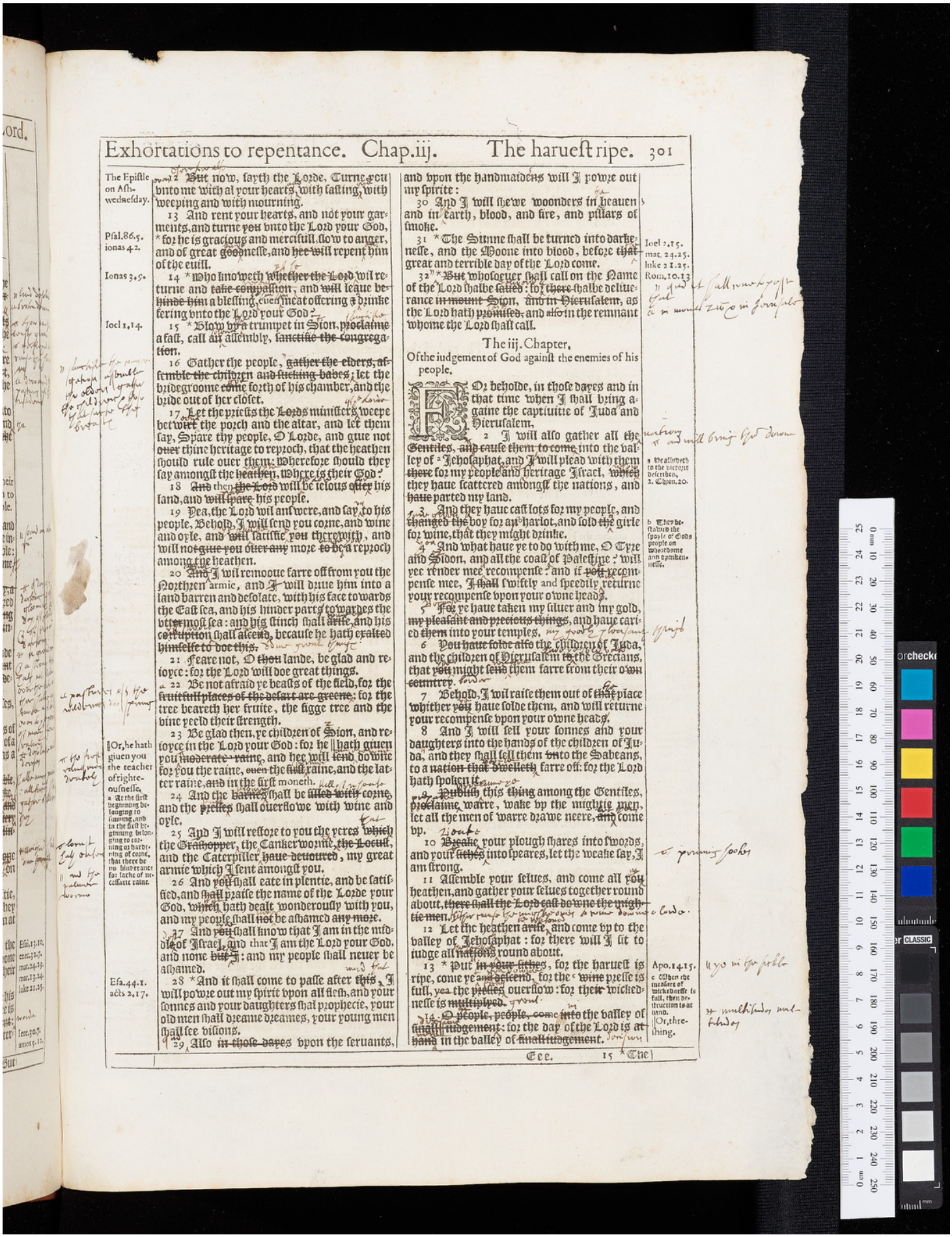
11 And the Lord shal giue his voice before his hoste, for his campe is exceeding great, for hee is mighty that executeth his Commandement: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

Ioel. 1.14. Esa. 44.1. acts 2.17.

Iere. 30.7. amos 5.12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee1r



The Epiſtle on Aſh-wedneſday.

12 But now, ſayth the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with al your hearts, with faſting, with weeping and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turne you vnto the Lord your God, Pſal.86.5. ionas 4.2. for he is gracious and merciſull, ſlow to anger, and of great goodneſſe, and hee will repent him of the euill.

Ionas 3.9. 14 *Who knoweth whether the Lord wil returne and take compaſſion, and will leaue behinde him a bleſſing, euen meat offering & drinke offering vnto the Lord your God?

Iocl 1,14. 15 *Blow vp a trumpet in Sion, proclaime a faſt, call an aſſembly, ſanctifie the congregation.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, aſſemble the children and ſucking babes; let the bridegroome come forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts the Lords miniſters weepe betwixt the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lorde, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: wherefore ſhould they ſay amongſt the heathen, Where is their God?

18 And then the Lord will be iealous ouer his land, and will ſpare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord wil anſwere, and ſay to his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine and oyle, and will ſatiſfie you therewith, and will not giue you ouer any more to be a reproch among the heathen.

20 And I will remoue farre off from you the Northren armie, and I will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face towards the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder parts towardes the vttermoſt ſea: and his ſtinch ſhall ariſe, and his corruption ſhall aſcend, becauſe he hath exalted himſelfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou lande, be glad and reioyce: for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beaſts of the field, for the fruitfull places of the deſart are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for he ‖hath giuen you moderate raine, and hee will ſend downe for you the raine, euen the firſt raine, and the latter raine, and in the firſt moneth.

‖Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteouſneſſe, a At the firſt beginning belonging to ſowing, and in the firſt beginning belonging to corning or hardening of corne, that there be no bitterneſſe for lacke of neceſſarie raine.

24 And the barnes ſhall be filled with corne, and the preſſes ſhall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeres which the Grashopper, the Canker worme, the Locuſt, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I ſent amongſt you.

26 And you ſhall eate in plentie, and be ſatiſfied, and ſhall praiſe the name of the Lorde your God, which hath dealt wonderouſly with you, and my people ſhall not be aſhamed any more.

27 And you ſhall know that I am in the middeſt of Iſrael, and that I am the Lord your God, and none but I: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

Eſa.44.1. acts 2,17. 28 *And it ſhall come to paſſe after this, I will powre out my ſpirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal prophecie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 Alſo in thoſe dayes vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaidens will I powre out my ſpirit:

30 And I will ſhewe woonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lord come. Ioel 2.15. mat. 24.25. luke 21.25.

32 *But whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord ſhalbe ſaued: for there ſhalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hieruſalem, as the Lord hath promiſed, and alſo in the remnant whome the Lord ſhall call. Rom.10.13

The iij. Chapter,

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

FOr beholde, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iuda and Hieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all the Gentiles, and cauſe them to come into the valley of a Ieholaphat, and I will plead with them there for my people and heritage Iſrael, which they haue ſcattered amongſt the nations, and haue parted my land.

a He alludeth to the place here deſcribed, 2. Chron.20.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and changed the boy for an harlot, and ſold the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

b They bewailed the ſpoyle of Gods people on whome come and puniſhment.

4 And what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coaſt of Paleſtine? will yee render mee recompenſe? and if you recompenſe mee, I ſhall ſwiftly and ſpeedily returne your recompenſe vpon your owne heads.

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, my pleaſant and precious things, and haue caried them into your temples.

6 You haue ſolde alſo the children of Iuda, and the children of Hieruſalem to the Grecians, that you might ſend them farre from their owne country.

7 Behold, I wil raiſe them out of that place whither you haue ſolde them, and will returne your recompenſe vpon your owne heads.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hands of the children of Iuda, and they ſhall ſell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth farre off: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neere, and come vp.

10 Breake your plough ſhares into ſwords, and your ſithes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all you heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, there ſhall the Lord cauſe to come the mightie men.

12 Let the heathen ariſe, and come vp to the valley of Ieholaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all nations round about.

13 *Put in your ſithes, for the harueſt is ripe, come ye and get you down, for the c wine preſſe is full, yea the preſſes ouerflow: for their wickednes is multiplied. Apo.14.15. c When the meaſure of wickednes is full, then deſtruction is at hand.

14 People, people, come into the valley of ſentence: for the day of the Lord is at hand in the valley of ſentence. ‖Or, threshing.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee1v

Ioel 2.31. 15 *The sunne and the moone shalbe darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their light.
Iere.25.30. amos 1.2. 16 *The Lord also shall roare out of Sion, and out of Hierusalem shall her giue his voice, the heauens and the earth shall shake: but the Lorde will bee the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.
17 So shall yee knowe that I am the Lorde your God, dwelling in Sion my holy mountaine: then shall Hierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe thorow her any more.
Amos 9.13. 18 *And in that day shall the mountaines drop downe sweet wine, and the hils shall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iuda shall run with water, and a fountaine shall come out of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Sittim.
19 Egypt shall be waste, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse: for the iniuries done to the children of Iuda, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.
20 But Iuda shall dwell for euermore, and Hierusalem from generation to generation.
21 For I will also cleanse the blood of them that I haue not cleansed, and the Lorde dwelleth in Sion.

The end of the prophesie of Ioel.

The booke of the Prophet Amos.

The first Chapter.

1 The condition & state of Amos, and the time of his prophecie. 3 The word of the Lorde against Damascus, the Philistines, Tyrus, Idumea, & Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the ‖ shepheardes at Thecua, which he ‖ saw vpon Israel in the dayes of Vzzia king of Iuda, & in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioas king of Israel, * two yeres before the earthquake.

‖ Or, heardmen.
‖ Or, prophecied.
Zac. 14.15. iere. 25.30.

2 And hee sayd, The Lord shall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voice from Hierusalem: and the ‖ dwelling places of the shepheardes shall ‖ mourne, and the toppe of Carmel shall wither.

‖ Or, pastures.
‖ Or, perish.

3 Thus saith the Lord, For [a] three ‖ wickednesses of Damascus, and for foure I will not ‖ spare her, because they haue threshed Gilead with yron flayles.

a The manifold sinnes of Damascus, are meant by three & foure, which make seuen.
‖ Or, transgressions.

4 But I will sende a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

‖ Or, bring her againe, or turne to it.

5 I will breake also the barres of Damascus, and ‖ roote out the inhabiters from the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the scepter, out of the house of ‖ Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, cut off.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, pleasure.

6 Thus saith the Lorde, For three wickednesses of ‖ Azza, and for foure, I will not spare her: because they caried ‖ away prisoners into captiuitie, to shut them vp in Edom.

‖ Or, Gaza.
‖ Or, away prisoners the whole captiuitie.

7 Therefore will I sende a fire vpon the walles of ‖ Azza, which shall deuoure her palaces.

‖ Or, Gaza.

8 And I will cut off the inhabiter from Asdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and turne my hand to ‖ Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

‖ Or, Accaron.

9 Thus sayth the Lord, For three ‖ wickednesses of Tyre, and for foure, I will not spare her; because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the [b] brotherly couenant.

‖ Or, transgressions.

b For Esau (of whome came the Ammonites) and Iacob were brethren.

10 Therefore will I sende a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it shall consume the palaces thereof.
11 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Edom, and for foure, I will not spare him: because hee pursued his brother with the sword, and did [c] cast off all pitie, and ‖ his anger spoyled him continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

c Heb. corrupt his compassions.
‖ Or, his anger spoiled.

12 Therefore will I send a fire into Theman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.
13 Thus sayeth the Lord, For three wickednesses of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not spare them: because they [c] haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.

c He noteth the great cruelte of the Ammonites, that spared not the women with child.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that shall consume her palaces, with a great crie in the day of battell, and with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.
15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, sayth the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Moab, Iuda, and Israel.

THus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I will not ‖ spare him: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into a lime.

‖ Or, turne to him.
a That is, into ashes.

2 Therefore will I send a fire into Moab, which shall consume the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with howting, and with the sound of the trumpet.
3 And I will cut off the Iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, sayth the Lord.
4 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure, I will not spare him: because they haue cast away the lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his ordinances, and

their

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee2r

their lyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire into Iuda, which shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Israel, and for foure I will not spare him: because they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a payre of shoes.

7 They ‖ gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖ meeke: A man and his father will goe vnto one ‖ mayd, to dishonour my holy Name.

8 And they ‖ lie vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery altar: and in the house of their God they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned.

9 *Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and hee was strong as the okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 *Also I brought you vp from the lande of Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorites.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for ‖ Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, sayth the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the ‖ flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life.

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, shall stand, nor hee that is swift of foote shall escape, neither shall hee that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shal flee away naked in that day, sayth the Lord.

‖ Or, preasse vnto the head, or tread vpon the head.
‖ Or, wretched.
‖ Or, yong woman.
‖ Or, sit downe.
‖ Or, of such as they haue fined or molten.
Num. 21.25 exod. 14.6.
Exod. 14.6.
‖ Or, abstainers.
‖ Or, swift by flight shall not escape.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foreshewing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9 Strangers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.

Heare the worde that the Lorde pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against the whole familie, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forest when hee hath no pray? or will a Lyons whelpe crie out of his denne if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth where no fowler is? or will hee take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or shall there be euill in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 ‖ Surely the Lorde God will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secrete vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lyon hath roared, who wil not be afraid? The Lorde God hath spoken, ‖ who can but prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces of Ashod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the middest thereof, and the oppressed in the middest thereof:

10 For they know not to doe right, sayeth the Lorde, they store vp ‖ violence and robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, An aduersarie shall come euen round about the country, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legs or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ in a couch.

13 Heare and testifie in the house of Iacob, sayth the Lord God, the God of hostes:

14 That in the day that I shall visite the ‖ transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shalbe ‖ broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuorie shal perish, and the great houses shalbe consumed, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, who will not prophecie?
‖ Or, iniurie
‖ Or, wickednesse.
‖ Or, cut off

The iiij. Chapter,

Vnder the name of fat kine of Basan, hee enueigheth against the gouernours of Samaria, and foresheweth their punishment.

Heare this word ye kine of Basan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroy the needie, which say to their [a] masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lorde God hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with [b] hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cowe forward, and ye shall ‖ cast your selues out of the palace, sayth the Lord.

4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiply transgression: and bring your sacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three yeres.

5 And offer a thanksgiuing of leauen, publish and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you [c] cleannesse of teeth in al your cities, and scarcenesse of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another citie: one place was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

a That is, to the creditours, to whome the poore are indebted.
b By allusion to fishers, which catch fish by hookes and trammes.
‖ Or, cast downe the palace.
‖ Or, commit wickednesse.
c That is, lacke of bread and meat.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee2v

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, sayeth the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, your great gardens, & your vineyards, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did the ‖ palmer worme deuoure, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, sayth the Lord.

‖ Or, caterpiller.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, & haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your tents to come euen vp to your nostrils: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

Gen. 19.24. osee. 11.8.

11 *I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrewe Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a firebrande pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, sayeth the Lorde.

‖ Or, among you, meaning some part of their country to haue bene ouerthrowen.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, and because I will doe this vnto thee, d prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

d Turne to him by repentance.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, the Lord God of hostes is his Name.

‖ Or, morning and darkenesse.

The v. Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion. 4 Hee calleth to repentance. 8 Hee describeth the power of God.

HEare ye this word which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamentation ‖ of the house of Israel.

‖ Or, O ye house.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, and shall no more rise, shee is cast vpon her land, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saieth the Lorde God, The citie which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus sayeth the Lorde God vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lorde, and yee shall liue: least hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forsake righteousnesse in the earth.

8 Hee maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and hee turneth the [a] shadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: he calleth the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the earth, the Lorde is his Name.

a That is, the chiefest darkenesse into the morning light. Amos. 9.6.

9 Hee strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty, and the destroyer shall ‖ come against the fortresse.

‖ Or, assault.

10 They hate him that rebuketh [b] in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

b That is, in open assemblies.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee [c] take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

c Yee take both his money and also his foode wherewith he should liue.

12 For I know the manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewardes, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

‖ Or, great wickednes.

13 Therefore the wise shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and stablish iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lorde God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

Pſal. 97, 10. rom. 12, 6.

16 Therefore the Lorde God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning shalbe in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖ Or, shall mourne.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lord, what haue ye to do with it? the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

Iere. 30.7. ioel. 2.11. ſoph. 1.13.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare meete him, and went into the house, and leaned his hande vnto the wall, and a serpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of the Lorde be darkenesse, and not light? euen darkenesse, and no ‖ light in it?

‖ Or, shine. Eſai. 1.11.

21 *I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not [d] smell in your solemne assemblies.

d That is, I will not delight in the smell of your incense.

22 Though yee offer mee whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 And ‖ let iudgement run downe as water, and righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

‖ Or, iudgement shall run downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne [e] Sicuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

e That is the which yee esteemed as your king, and carried about as ye did Chiun: in the which images yet thought that there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayeth the Lorde, whose name is the God of hostes.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee prophecieth against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.

WOe to them * that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them.

Luk. 6.24.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yet to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border?

e If God haue destroyed their excellent cities in three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philistimes, & had brought their wide borders into a greater straitnesse then yours yet are, thinke ye to be better, or to escape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and

‖ approch

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee3r

‖Or, bring vpon you.

approch to the seate of iniquitie.

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viall, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with chefe ointments: but no man is sorie for the affliction of Ioseph.

‖Or, the ioy of the that stretched themselues shal depart. Iere. 52.14.

7 Therefore now shall they go captiue with the first that goe captiue, and ‖the noise of them that stretched themselues is at hand.

‖Or, magnificencie, that is, the riches and pompe.

8 *The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, sayth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne him, to cary out the bones out of the house, and shall say to him that is by the b sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And hee shall say, None. Then shall hee say, Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

b That is, to some neighbour & dwelleth neere about.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little houses with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the c rocke? or will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into wormewood.

c He compareth them to barren rockes, whereupon it is in vaine to bestow labour, thetwing that Gods benefits can haue no place among them.

13 Yee reioice in a thing of nought, yee say, Haue not wee gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will rayse vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayeth the Lord God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

The vij. Chapter.

1 God sheweth certaine visions, whereby hee signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

THus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and behold, hee fourmed Grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the later grouth, and loe, it was in the later grouth, after the a kings mowing.

a After ỳ publique commandement for mowing was giuen, or ap lone reade after the kings sheepe were shorne.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I sayd, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iacob? for he is small.

3 So the Lord b repented for this: It shall not be, sayth the Lord.

b That is, stayed this plague at my prayer.

4 Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deep, and did eate vp ‖a part.

‖Or, the possession, meaning the whole field.

5 Then sayd I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iacob? for hee is small.

c Signifying that this should be the last measuring of the people, and that he would defferre his iudgement no longer.

6 So the Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, sayth the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by line, c with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A line. Then sayd the Lord, Behold, I will set a line in the middest of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the ‖temples of Israel shall bee destroyed, and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

‖Or, sanctuaries, or holy places.

10 Then Amazia the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the middest of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos sayth, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shalbe led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amazia sayde to Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iuda, and there eate thy bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and sayd vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wild figges.

15 And the Lord tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lord sayd vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the Lord: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viij. Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruit, the end of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruit.

2 And he sayd, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A Basket of Sommer a fruit. Then said the Lord vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

a Which signified the ripenesse of their sinnes, and the readinesse of Gods iudgements.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: many dead bodies shall be in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O yee that swallowe vp the poore, that ye may make the meeke of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new moone is gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabboth, that we may set forth wheate, and make the b Ephah small, and the sicle great, and falsifie the weights by deceite?

b That is, the measure small, and the price great.

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for shoes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

7 The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee3v

euery one mourne that dwelleth therein: and it shall rise vp wholy as a flood, and it shall bee cast out, and [c] drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

c That is, the inhabitants of the land shalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, sayeth the Lord God, I wil euen cause the [d] Sun to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

d In the midst of their prosperitie, I will sende great affliction. Tob. 2.7. 1.mac.8. 41.

10 *And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth vpon all loines, and baldnes vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shal they run to and fro, to seeke the word of the Lord, and shal not find it.

e For the Idolaters did vse to sweare by their Idoles, whiche here he calleth their sinne.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins, and the yong men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the [e] sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the [f] maner of Beer-seba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

f That is, the common maner of worshipping, and the seruice or religion there vsed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatnings against the Temple. 5 The subuersion of the people.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the [a] altar, and hee sayd, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake, and ‖ cut them in pieces, euen the [b] heads of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

a Which was at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

b Both the chiefe of men, and also the common people.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence shall my hand take them, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

Psal. 138.8.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I commaund the serpent, [c] and he shall bite them.

c That is, the Whale, or some other huge beast of the sea. Amos 5.8.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them, *and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes that touch the land, and it shall melt away: and all that dwell therein shall mourne, and it shal rise vp whole like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *Hee buildeth his ‖ spheres in the heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: *hee calleth the waters of the sea, and poureth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

‖ Or, ascēts, or degrees. Iere. 44.11.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians [d] vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

d That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or black Moores? yet haue I bestowed vpon you greatter benefits.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon the sinful kingdome, and I will destroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheless, I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the Lord.

9 For loe, I wil command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue: yet shal not the [e] least stone fall vpon the earth.

e Meaning, that none of his shall perish in his wrath.

10 But all the sinners of my people shal die by the sword, which say, The euil shal not come, nor hasten for vs.

11 *In that day wil I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I wil raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

Act. 15.16.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ‖ because my name is called vpon them, sayth the Lord that doeth this.

‖ Or, vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that the plowman shal [f] ouertake the mower, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seede, and the mountaines shal drop sweete wine, and all the hils shal melt.

f Signifying that there shall be great plenty of all things, so that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another should follow, and euery one in course, Leuit. 26.

14 And I wil bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel, and they shal build the waste cities, & inhabite them: and they shal plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof, they shal also make gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they shal no more be pulled vp again out of their land which I haue giuen them, sayth the Lord thy God.

The end of the prophesie of Amos.

The booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Against Edom, and the trust that they had in riches.

Iere. 49.14.

THE vision of Abdi. Thus sayth the Lord God against Edom, *wee haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise and let vs rise vp against her to battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee smal among the heathen, thou art vtterly despised.

3 The pryde of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, who shal bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Yea, though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and make thy nest among the starres, thence wil I bring thee downe, sayth the Lord.

Iere. 49.16.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night? how wast thou brought to silence? would they not

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee4r

not haue ſtollen til they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ſome grapes?

6 Howe are the things of Eſau ſought vp, and his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, they that eate thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in him.

Eſa. 29.15. 8 * Shal not I in that day, ſayth the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Teman, ſhal bee afraid: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

Gen. 27.42. 10 * For thy cruelty againſt thy brother Jacob, ſhame ſhal couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that he was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioiced ouer the children of Juda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue laied hands on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe wayes to cut off them that ſhould eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord is neere vpon all the Heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done to thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as yee haue [a] drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo ſhal all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhal drinke and ſwallowe vp, and they ſhalbe as though they [b] had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Sion ſhall bee deliuerance, and it ſhalbe holy, and the houſe of Jacob ſhal poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhal bee a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhal kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there ſhalbe no remnant of the houſe of Eſau, for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhal poſſeſſe the South the mount of Eſau, and the plain of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin ſhall haue Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Chanaanites, ſhall poſſeſſe vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem, which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And they that ſhall ſaue, ſhall come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

a That is, reioyced and triumphed.

b That is, at the length they ſhall vtterly perish.

The end of the propheſie of Abdias.

The booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Ionas fleeth when hee was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, and hee is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

THe worde of the Lord came vnto [a] Jonas the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe to [b] Niniue the great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 And Jonas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lord, and went downe to Joppa and found a ſhip going to [d] Tharſis: ſo he payed his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the [e] preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord ſent out out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhippe was in danger of ſplitting in ſunder.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhippe into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Jonas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhippe, and hee lay downe ſleeping.

6 And the ſhipmaſter came vnto him, and ſayd, What meaneſt thou ſleeper? vp, and call vpon thy God, if ſo be that that God wil ‖ thinke vnto vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſayd euery one vnto his fellowe, Come, let vs caſt lots, that wee may knowe for whoſe cauſe this euill is on vs. And they caſt lots: and the lot fell on Jonas.

8 Then ſayd they vnto him, Tell vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euill come vpon vs? what is thine occupation? whence cameſt thou? what countrey man art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he anſwered them, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knewe that hee fledde from the preſence)

‖ Or, be fauourable.

a He propheſied vnder Ieroboam the ſecond, 2. Kin. 14.

b It was the greateſt citie of the Aſſyrians, ſituate by the riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred & fiftie towres.

c It is an hauen towne in the which Peter lodged, Actes 10.

d It is the name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of that name, where alſo Paul was borne.

e As the Leuites which miniſter to the Lord, are ſaid to ſtand before him: ſo they which reſiſte his commandement, are ſaid to flee before his preſence.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee4v

presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

11 And they said vnto him, What shall we do vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs: for the sea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea, and the sea shall be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men allayed with rowing to bring the ship to land, but they could not, because the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lorde, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and cast him into the sea, and the sea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made f vowes.

f To feare the Lord, to call vpon him, as Dauid oftentimes in the Psalmes maketh mention, and none other vowes.

17 And the Lord prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Ionas is in the fishes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

AND Ionas prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the a fishes belly,

a He afterward called it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himselfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

2 And said, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lord, & he heard me: out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 Thou hadst cast me downe into the deepe, into the middest of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.

Psal. 120.1. 4 And I saide, *I am cast away out of thy sight, yet will I looke againe toward thine holy temple.

Psal. 69.2. 5 *The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the depth closed me on euery side, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottom of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the Lord, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

b All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of himselfe to trust in. || Or, their owne.

8 They that holde vpon b lying vanitie, forsake || his mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: for saluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionas vpon the dry c land.

c Iosephus in the ninth booke of antiquities saith, he was cast out on the shore of the sea Euxinum, which is not far from Asia.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Ionas is sent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentance of the king of Niniue.

AND the worde of the Lord came vnto Ionas the second time, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preach against it the preaching which I speake vnto thee.

3 So Ionas arose and went to Niniue according to the word of the Lord: (Niniue was a great citie, and excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

a In the Hebrue it is, A great citie of God: but so the Hebrues call great and excellent things. So the hill of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hill and high Cedar. Mat. 12.41. luk. 11.32.

4 And Ionas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue shalbe destroyed.

5 And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, to the least of them.

6 And word came vnto the king of Niniue: which arose from his throne, & put off his robe, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and sate downe in ashes.

7 And he caused a crier to cry, and say throw the citie by the counsell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste ought at all, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in his hands.

b God is sayde to repent, whe he doeth thos things y men doe repenting. c Of the euill, that is of the plague which is euill to our selfe, although not in his own nature.

9 Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with b repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the c euill that he had said he would doe vnto them, and did it not.

The iiij. Chapter.

The great goodnesse of God toward his creatures.

AND this displeased Ionas greatly, and he was a angry within himselfe.

a Because here by he should be taken as a false prophet, and so the name of God which he preached, should be blaspheme. || Or, preuented. Psal. 86.5. ioel. 2.13.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I || hasted to flee vnto Tharsis: *For I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, long suffering, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of euill.

3 And nowe, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 Then sayd the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 And Ionas went out of the citie, and sate without on the East side thereof, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what should be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourde, and made it spring vp ouer Ionas, that it might be a shadowe ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe: So Ionas was exceeding glad of the gourde.

7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning rose the next day, which smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the Sunne rose, God prepared a feruent East winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionas, that he fainted, and wished vnto his soule that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Ionas, Doest thou well to be so angry within thy selfe for the gourd? And he said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then sayde the Lorde, Thou hast had

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee5r

compassion on the gourde, about the which thou beste weste, no labour, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And shall not I spare Nineue that great citie, in the which are more then fiue score thousand persons that knowe not their right hand and their left, and also much cattell?

The end of the Propheſie of Ionas.

The booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The first Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Samaria, becauſe of their idolatrie.

THE word of the Lord came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the daies of Iotham, Ahaz, and Ezechias, kings of Juda, which he ſaw concerning Samaria, and Hieruſalem.

Deut. 32.1. Eſa.1.2. 2 *Heare all yee people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lord God himſelfe be witneſſe againſt you, euen the Lord from his holy temple.

Eſa.26.21. 3 *For behold, the Lord shall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon the high things of the earth.

4 The mountaines shal melt vnder him, and the valleys shall cleaue asunder, like as ware melted before the fire, and as the waters runne downe ward.

5 And all this shall be for the wickednesse of Jacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is the wickednesse of Jacob? is not [a] Samaria? which are the high places of Juda? is not Hieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the field meete for the planting of a vineyard: her stones will I tumble downe into the valley, and discouer her foundations.

7 All her images shalbe broken downe, and all her ‖garments shalbe burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I destroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an [b] harlot, and into an harlots hire shall they be turned againe.

8 Wherefore I will mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked will I goe: I will mourne like the Dragons, and take for owe as the Estriches.

9 For their wound is past remedie, it is come into Jud, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hieruſalem alreadie.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphra roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir get thee hence naked with ſhame: thee that dwelleth at [c] Zaanan, hal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: the enemie shall receiue of you for his [d] standing.

12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited for good, but the plagues shall come from the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hieruſalem.

13 O thou [e] inhabitant of Lachis, binde the charet to the ſwifteſt beaſt, ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne of the daughter of Sion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou bring preſents to [g] Mozeheth Gath: the houſes of Achzib ſhall be as a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwellest at Mareſa, I will bring a poſſeſſioner vpon thee, he ſhall come to Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee bald, [h] and ſhaue thee, becauſe of thy tender children: make thee cleane bald as an Eagle, for they ſhall be caried away captiue from thee.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the ſinfull people. 6 They would teach the Prophets to preach.

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practiſe it, becauſe their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence, and houſes, & take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, againſt this houſhold haue I deuiſed a plague, whereout ye ſhall not pluck your neckes: yee ſhall no more goe ſo proudly, for it will be a perilous time.

4 In that day ſhall this parable be ſong, and a mourning ſhalbe made ouer you on this manner: we be vtterly ‖deſolate, the portion of my people is changed: how will ‖he part vnto the land that he hath taken from vs?

5 Therefore there ſhall bee no man to deuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lord.

6 Preach not [a] prophecie ſay they to them that prophecie: [b] they ſhal not prophecie to them, neither ſhall they take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirit of the Lord ſhortned? are theſe his workes? are not my words good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 ‖ But he that was yeſterday my people, is riſen vp on the other ſide as againſt an enemie: they ſpoile the beautifull garment from them that paſſe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, and taken away ‖mine excellent gifts from their children.

10 Vp,

[a] Samaria & Hieruſalem were the chiefe cities of ye two kingdomes: idolatrie vſed in them, ſheweth a generall corruption through all.

[b] Suit gotten, euill ſpent.

‖ Or, gifts.

[c] Names of cities that ſhould be ſtrict annoted by the enemies.

[d] The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

[e] It appeareth that this citie was one of the firſt which receiued the worſhipping of the golden Calues, ſet vp by Ieroboam.

[f] Make haſte to flee away.

[g] A citie ſo named.

[h] Shauing and pluckinge off haire, was vſed in time of mourning.

‖ Or, walked

‖ Or, how ſhal he take our land to reſtore it vnto me (ſeeing the enemie) hath diuided it?

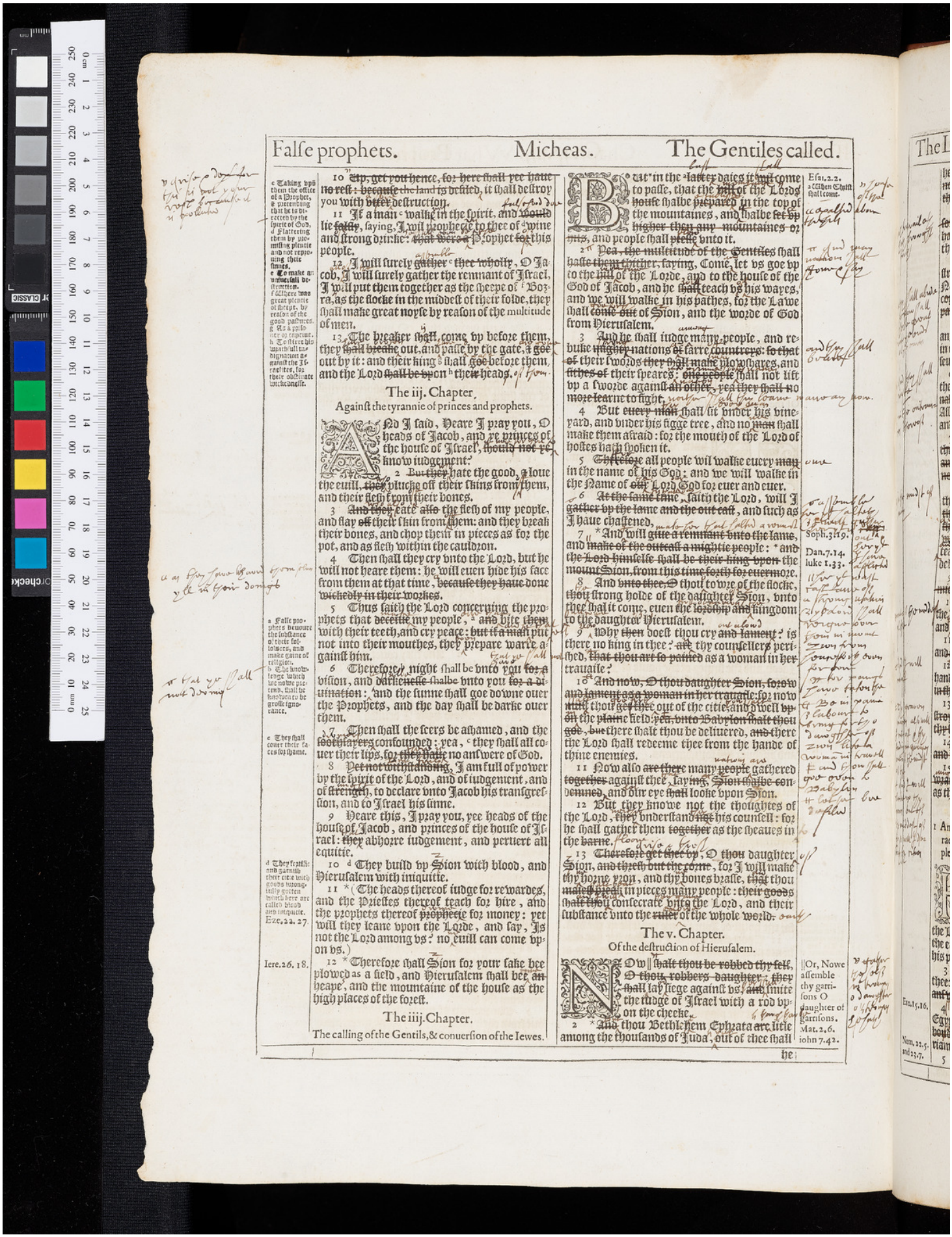
[a] The people tooke vpon them to forbid the Prophets to preach and rebuke ſinne.

[b] God threatneth he will ſend no more Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greateſt plague that can come to a nation.

‖ Or, my glory.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee5v



10 up, get you hence, for here shall yee haue no rest: because the land is defiled, it shall destroy you with sore destruction.

11 If a man walke in the spirit, and would lie falsly, saying, I will prophecie to thee of wine and strong drinke: he shall bee a prophet for this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholly, O Iacob, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozra, as the flocke in the middest of their folde, they shall make great noyse by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker shall come vp before them, they shall breake out, and passe by the gate, & goe out by it: and their king shall goe before them, and the Lord shall be vpon their heads.

The iij. Chapter.

Against the tyrannie of princes and prophets.

AND I said, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel, should not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, & loue the euill, they pluck off their skins from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skin from them: and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall be vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse shalbe vnto you for a diuination: and the sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lips, for there is no answere of God.

8 Yet notwithstanding, I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Sion with blood, and Hierusalem with iniquitie.

11 (The heads thereof iudge for rewardes, and the Priestes thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophecie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lorde, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

12 Therefore shall Sion for your sake bee plowed as a field, and Hierusalem shall bee an heape, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forest.

The iiij. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentils, & conuersion of the Iewes.

BVT in the latter daies it shall come to passe, that the hill of the Lords house shalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shalbe set vp higher then any mountaines or hils, and people shall flocke vnto it.

2 Yea, the multitude of the Gentiles shall haste them thither, saying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he shall teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the Lawe shall come out of Sion, and the woorde of God from Hierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge many people, and rebuke mighty nations of farre countreys: so that of their swords they shall make plowshares, and sithes of their speares: one people shall not lift vp a sworde against an other, yea they shall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man shall sit vnder his vineyard, and vnder his figge tree, and no man shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the name of his God: and we will walke in the Name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the same time, saith the Lord, will I gather vp the lame and the out cast, and such as I haue chastened,

7 And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcast a mightie people: and the Lord himselfe shall be their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou tower of the flocke, thou strong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the lordship and kingdom of the daughter Hierusalem.

9 Why then doest thou cry and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counsellers perished, that thou art so pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, go forth and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for now shalt thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine field, yea, vnto Babylon shalt thou goe, but there shalt thou be deliuered, and there the Lord shall redeeme thee from the hande of thine enemies.

11 Now also are there many people gathered together against thee, saying, Sion shalbe condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they know not the thoughtes of the Lord, they vnderstand not his counsell: for he shall gather them together as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and tread out the corne, for I will make thy horne yron, and thy bones brasse, that thou maiest breake in pieces many people: their goods shalt thou consecrate vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the destruction of Hierusalem.

NOw || shalt thou be robbed thy selfe, O thou robbers daughter: they shall lay siege against vs, and smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art little among the thousands of Iuda, out of thee shall

|| Or, Nowe assemble thy garisons O daughter of garisons.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee6r

he come forth vnto me which shall be the gouernour in Israel, whose out going hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp for a season, vntill the time that thee which shall beare, hath borne: then shall the remnant of his brethren be conuerted vnto the children of Israel.

4 He shall stande fast, and giue food in the strength of the Lord, and in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God: and when they be conuerted, he shalbe magnified vnto the farthest parts of the world.

5 And he shalbe our peace: when the Assyrians shal come into our land, when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 These shall subdue the land of Assur with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their naked weapons; thus shal he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth within our lande, and treadeth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shal be among the multitude of people as the dew of the Lord, and as the drops vpon the grasse, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lyon among the beasts of the wood, and as the Lyons whelpe among the flockes of sheepe, which when he goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine enemies, and all thine aduersaries shall perish.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord, that I will take thine horses from thee, and destroy thy chariots.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy strong holdes.

12 All witchcrafts will I roote out of thine hand, there shall no more soothsayings be with in thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images will I destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no more bow thy selfe vnto the workes of thine owne hands.

14 Thy groues will I pluck vp by the roots, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind. 8 What maner of sacrifices do please God.

HEare yee now what the Lorde saith, Arise thou and contend with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lords quarrell, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrell against his people, and will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? giue me answere.

Exo.15.16.

4 * I haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the house of bondage, and I made Moses, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee.

Num. 22.5. and 23.7.

5 Remember, O my people, * what Balac the king of Moab hath deuised against thee, and what answere that Balaam the sonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethim vnto Gilgal, that he may know the righteousnesse of the Lord.

6 Where with shall I come before the Lord, and bow my selfe before the high God? Shal I come before him with burnt offrings, and with calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lord a pleasure in many thousands of rams, or innumerable streames of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for mine offence, and the fruit of my body for the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, & what the Lord requireth of thee, namely, to doe iustly, to loue mercie, and to humble thy selfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that shall be saued considereth thy Name, hearken what is your rod, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iustifie the false ballances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men therof are full of cruelties, and the inhabitants therof haue spoken lies, and haue deceitfull tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therefore I will take in hand to punish thee, and to make thee || desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, and not haue enough, yea, thou shalt bring thy selfe downe in the midst of thee, thou || shalt flee, but not escape, and those that thou wouldest saue, will I deliuer to the sword.

15 * Thou shalt sowe, but not reape, thou shalt presse out Olives, but oyle shalt thou not haue to anoynt thy selfe with oyle: thou shalt tread out sweete Wine, but thou shalt drinke no wine.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Omri, and all the customes of the house of Ahab, ye walke in their counsailes: therefore wil I make thee wast, and cause thy inhabiters to be hissed at, and ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the litle number of the righteous. 5 Against the trueth ought we not to hold with our greatest friends. 14 The prosperitie of the Church

WOe is me, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I faine with al my heart haue of the best fruit.

2 There is not a godly man vpon earth, there is not one righteous among men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euery man huntech his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euill of their hands, the prince and the iudge asketh a reward, therefore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it vp.

4 The best of them is as a brier, the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy visitation commeth: then shalbe their confusion.

5 Let no man beleeue his friend, nor put his confidence in || his brother: keepe the doore

a Both the prince and iudges for gaine peruert iustice, and so the mightie and the rich escape vnpunished, though they commit grieuous crimes.

|| Or, an elder.

|| Or, sicke.

|| Or, the womenfull conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the sword. Deut.28.38 agge.1.6.

of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eee6v

of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.
6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in lawe: * and a mans foes are euen they of his owne household.
Mat. 16.36
7 Nerertheles, I will looke vp vnto the Lord, I will patiently abide God my Sauiour: my God shall heare me.
8 "O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall rise againe; and though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lord is my light.
9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, for I haue offended him, till he sit in iudgement vpon my cause, and see that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousnesse.
10 ^ She that is mine enemie, shal looke vpon it, and be confounded, which now saith, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her when she shalbe troden downe as the mire in the streetes.
11 This is the day that thy walls shalbe built, this day shal driue farre away the b decree.
12 And at that time shall they come vnto thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.
13 Notwithstanding, the land must be waste,
b Thou shalt no more be subiect to the forraine tyrannie of the Babylonians.
because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.
14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the c mount of Carmel in Basan, and Gilead, as aforetime.
15 Marueilous things will I shewe thee, like as when thou camest out of the land of Egypt.
16 This shall the heathen see, and bee ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares shalbe deafe.
17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes; they shalbe afraide of the Lord our God, and they shall feare thee.
18 * Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forguest the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delight is to haue compassion.
Act. 10.43.
19 He shall turne againe and be mercifull to vs, he shal put downe our wickednesses, and cast all our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.
20 Thou shalt performe to Jacob thy truth, and thy mercie to Abraham, like as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde time.

The end of the Prophesie of Micheas.

The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

THE burden of a Nineue: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
a The Ninuites were spared because they repented at the preaching of Jonas: but afterwardes they returned to their former wickednesse, therefore God threatneth them by this prophet.
2 God is iealous, and the Lord auenged, the Lord auengeth and hath wrath in store: the Lord taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enemies.
3 The Lord is slow to anger, and also of great power, and in no case will acquite the wicked, the Lord dealing is with blustring tempest and whirle winde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.
4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, all the riuers also he maketh drie: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the flowre also of Libanus is destroyed.
5 The mountaines quake || at his power, and the hils are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the world, and all that dwell therein.
|| Or, for him.
6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can rise vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out like fire, yea, the rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.
7 The Lord is gracious, a strong holde in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in him.
8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will destroy her place, and will pursue his enemies with darkenesse.
9 What imagine ye against the Lord? he maketh an vtter destruction, ye shal not be troubled twise.
b Meaning, Niniue and the Assyrians.
10 For though they bee as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkards in their banket, yet shall they be deuoured vp as very dry stubble.
11 There came out of thee such as thought euill against the Lorde, such as gaue wicked counsell.
12 Thus saith the Lord, Though yee be in concord, and also many, yet shal ye be cut downe, and passe: and though I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.
13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in sunder.
14 The Lord also hath giuen a commaundement touching thee, that there shall be no more offspring of thy name: from the house of thy God I will cut off the carued and molten image, I will make it thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff1r

Esa.52.7. rom.10.15.

15 *Behold vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tydings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy feastiuall dayes, O Iuda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked shall hereafter passe no more thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

The ij. Chapter.

He describeth the victories of the Chaldeans against the Assyrians.

1 He destroyer is come vp before thy face, keepe thy fort, fire thy way, strengthen thy loynes, inforce thy strength mightily.

2 For the Lord restoreth againe the glorious estate of Iacob, as also the glorious estate of Israel: for spoylers haue spoyled them, and haue wasted their branches.

3 The shield of his valiant souldiers is died red, his captaines of warre are clad with scarlet: the charet is compassed with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire firre staues are drenched in poyson.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall iustle a terrible noyse, in the broad wayes, to looke to, like flaming crestets, shooting as lightening.

5 He shall remember his notable souldiers, they shall stumble in going, they shall hasten to the wall, the coffering fence is prepared.

Eli. The riuer gates are opened, and the palace is dissolued.

7 a Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to ascend into the charets, her handmaydens also leading one another as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breasts.

a The name of the Queene of the Assyrians, so called, because she came the blood by her husband the king.

8 Yea, many a day Niniue was a pond full of water, yet now they flee: Stand ye, stand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take ye the spoile of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treasure passing all treasure.

10 Sacking, relacking, rasing, a dissolued heart, and collision of knees, sorow in all loines also, and the faces of them all as blacke as a pot.

Esa.13.7.

11 *Where is the dwelling place of Lyons, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whether the young and olde Lyon had their resort, there dwelt the Lyon, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lyon made his prey abundantly for his whelpes, and strangled his shee Lions, and hath filled his dens with pray, and his abiding places with spoyle.

13 Behold nie, against thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will burne in smoke her charets, and the sword shall deuoure thy Lyons, I will roote out also from the earth thy spoiling, and the voyce of thy messengers shall be heard no more.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Niniue. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

Ezec.24.9. habac.2.12. † robberie,

O *Bloodie citie, stuffed thorowout with falshood, with †extreame dealing, nor will be brought from spoyling.

2 The noise of the whippe, the noyse of rating of wheeles, the prauncing of horses, and the iumping of charets:

3 The horseman lifting vp both the glistering blade of the sword, and also the glistering speare, many wounded, many corpses, and no end of carkeises: they shall stumble at dead bodies.

4 Because of the manifolde fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that selleth nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and the people through her charmings:

Esa.47.3.

5 Lo, I against thee, saith the Lorde of hostes, and will discouer thy shirts ouer thy face, and will shew the Gentiles thy shame, and kingdomes thy blame:

6 And will cast vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee to scorne, and will make thee as vile as a beame.

7 And it shal come to passe, that all that shall behold thee, shall flee from thee, and shall say, Niniue is destroyed, and who is grieued therewith? from whence shal I seeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy selfe better then Alexandria the great, that was situate among the riuers, compassed round about with water, whose fortresse was the sea, and had her wall from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were thy strength, and there was none end of ayde: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithstanding, she passed away, thee went into captiuitie, her children also were dashed in pieces in the top of all the streetes: for her honourable men they cast lots, and all her great states they chained in fetters.

11 And thou also shalt be drunken with trouble, thou shalt be hid: thou ‖ also shalt seeke after strength against thine enemie.

‖ Or, euermore.

12 All thy strong aydes are as figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they be shaked, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy men are as barren women in the middest of thee, the gates of thy land shall be set wide open to thine enemies, fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee water for the siege, strengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, tread the mortar, make strong the bricke worke.

15 There the fire shall deuoure thee, the sword shall cut thee off, it shall deuoure as the Locust, though thou be multiplied as the Locust, and though thou be as many as the grashopper.

16 Thou hast increased thy marchants as the starres of heauen, the Locust spoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as grashoppers, and thy rulers as great locusts, they tarme in hedges in colde weather, the sunne ariseth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy shepheards, O king of Assur, slumber, thy noble men shall dwell in dust, thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and there is none to gather them together.

19 Thy wound shall not bee healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clap their hands: for vpon whom hath not thy euill dealing passed continually?

The end of the prophesie of Nahum.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff1v

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The first Chapter.

A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

a That is, the great calamitie which he propheciеth to come on Iuda, as a most grieuous burden, which they were not able to beare.

THe a burden which Habacuc the Prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not heare? euen crie out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doest thou shewe me iniquitie, and cause me to behold ſcorne? for ſpoyling and violence are before mee, and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

‖ Or, weakned.

4 Therefore the Law is ‖ diſſolued, and iudgment doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compasse about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

Act. 13.41.

5 Behold among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, and marueile; for I will worke a worke in your dayes, yee will not beleeue it, though it be tolde you.

‖ Or, passe thorow.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall ‖ goe vp on the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

b That is, they themselues shall be your iudges in this cause, and none shall haue authoritie ouer them to controll them.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: b their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more fierce then the Wolues in the euening, and their horsemen are many, and shall come from farre: they shal fly as the Eagle that ſ hasteth to meate.

c For the Iewes must feare this winde, because it destroyed their fruits.

9 They come all to ſpoyle: before their faces shalbe an East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall mocke the kings, and the princes shall be a ſcorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde, for they shall gather d dust, and take it.

d They shall cast vp mountaines against it.

11 Then shall they † take a courage, & transgresse, and doe wickedly, imputing this their power vnto their God.

† Change their spirit.

12 Art not thou of old, O Lord my God, my holy one? we shall not die, O Lord, thou hast ordeined them for iudgement, and O God, thou hast eſtablished them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canst not see euill, thou canst not behold wickednesse: wherefore then doest thou looke vpon the transgressors, and holdest thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he,

e That is, the great deuourer the small.

14 And makest men as the e fish of the sea, and as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them?

f Meaning, that the enemies flatter themselues and glory in their owne force, power, wit, & practise.

15 They take vp al with the angle, they catch it in their net, & gather it in their yarne, wherefore they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their f net, and burne incense vnto their yarne: because by them their portion is fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainty.

17 Shall they therefore ‖ ſtretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the g nations?

‖ Or, empty. g Meaning, that they should not.

The ij. Chapter.

A vision against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the towre, and will looke and see what he will say vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ to him that rebuketh me.

‖ Or, concerning my rebuke or check, meaning such rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that a readeth it.

a Write it in great letters that he that runneth may read it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, waite: for it shall surely come, and shall not stay.

4 Behold, b he that lifteth ‖ vp himselfe, his mind is not vpright in him: but the iust shal liue by his faith.

b To trust in himselfe, or in any worldly thing is neure to be quiet: but it only rest to stay vpon God by faith. Rom. 10. Gal. 3. Oct. 10.

5 Yea, indeed the proude man is as he that transgresseth by wine, therefore shall he ‖ not endure, because he hath enlarged his desire as the hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

‖ Or, fortifieth himselfe as in a ſtrong hold.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him? and a ‖ taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Woe to him that encreaseth that which is not his. How long? and he that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, haue no rest.

7 Shall not they rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall ſ trouble thee, and thou shalt be ‖ their prey?

‖ Or, priuie taunt.

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done to the lande, to the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, treden vnder their feete.

9 ‖ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of ‖ euill.

‖ Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euill gaine.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house, by destroying ſ many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

‖ Or, misfortune.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shal answere it.

e He sheweth what the stone shall cry, and what blood shall answere.

12 e Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and ‖ ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquity.

‖ Or, stablisheth.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hostes, that the people shall ‖ labour in the very d fire? the people shall euen weary themselues for very vanitie.

‖ Or, for the fire.

d That is, God will destroy all their labours, as though they were consumed with fire.

14 For the earth ſ shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

e In the destruction of the Babylonians his glory shall appeare throw all the world.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ſ powrest thy ‖ rage, and makest

‖ Or, thy bottell.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff2r

him drunken also, that thou mayest see their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory, drink thou also, ‖ and be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing shall be for thy glory.

‖ Or, til thou slumber withall.

17 For the crueltie of [f] Libanus shall couer thee: so shall the spoile of the beasts ‖ which bee made afraid, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, which he destroyed.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lies, though he that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, ‖ it shall teach thee: behold, it is layd ouer with gold and siluer, and there is no breath in it.

‖ Or, shall it teach thee?

Psal. 11.4. 20 *But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

f By Libanus and the beasts thereof, he meaneth the land and the people of Iuda.

The iij. Chapter.

A prayer for the faithfull.

A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for [a] the ignorances.

a That is, the people of Israel.

O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraid, O Lord reuiue thy [b] worke in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

b That is, the state of thy church, which is now ready to perish before it come to haue a perfect age, which should be vnder Christ.

3 God commeth from Theman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. his glorie couered the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes comming out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went before his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth, he beheld, and dissolued the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were broken, and the auncient hils did bow, his wayes are euerlasting.

7 For iniquitie I saw the tents of Chusan, and the [c] curtaines of the land of Madian did tremble.

c That is, the tents.

8 Was the Lord angrie against the [d] riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride [e] vpon thy horses? thy charets brought saluation.

d Meaning, that God was not angrie with the waters, but by this meanes he would deliuer his enemies, and deliuer his church.

e And to vse all the elements as instrumentes for the destruction of thine enemies.

9 Thy [f] bow was manifestly reuealed, and the [g] othes of the tribes were a sure word. Selah. thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

f That is, thy power.

g For he had not onely made a couenant with Abraham, but renued it with his posteritie.

10 The mountaines sawe thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water [h] passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hands on high.

h He alludeth to the red sea and Iordane, which gaue passage to Gods people, and ouerthrew signes of their obedience, as it were by lifting vp their heads.

11 The Sunne and Moone stoode still in their habitation, [i] at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright shining of thy speares.

i According to Gods commandement the same was directed by the weapons of Gods people, which fought in his cause, as though it stood not for forward, whose weapons are here called the arrowes and speares of God.

12 Thou ‖ trodest downe the land in anger: and diddest thresh the heathen in displeasure.

‖ Or, diddest walke vpon

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine [k] anointed: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discouered the foundations vnto the [l] necke. Selah.

k Signifying, that there is no saluation but by Christ.

l From the top to the toe thou hast destroyed the enemies.

14 Thou diddest strike thorow with his owne staues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing was to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips shooke at the voyce, rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, hee shall destroy them.

17 For the figge tree shal not flourish, neither shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the oliue shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat: the sheepe shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stalls.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lorde God is my strength, he will make my feete like hindes feete, and he wil make mee to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe singer on Neginothai, or vpon the instruments of musicke.

The end of the propheſie of Habacuc.

The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

The first Chapter.

Threatnings against Iuda and Hierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

THe worde of the Lorde, which came vnto Sophoni the sonne of Chusi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezechias, in the time of Iosia the sonne of Amon king of Iuda.

2 I will surely destroy all things in the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will destroy man and beast, I will destroy the foules in the aire, and the fish in the sea, and great ruine shall fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly destroy the men out of the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will stretch out mine hande vpon Iuda, and vpon all such as dwell at Hierusalem: thus will I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemarims and priests:

5 Yea, and such as vpon their house tops

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff2v

worshippe and bowe themselues vnto the hoste of heauen, which sweare by the Lord, and by their Malchom also,

a That is, the idole Moloch, and mixing idolatrie with true religion.

6 which start backe from the Lorde, and neither seeke after the Lorde, nor regarde him.

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God, for the day of the Lord is at hand: yea, the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, and called his ghestes thereto.

8 And thus shall it happen. In the day of the Lordes sacrifice I will visite the princes and the kings children, and al such as weare strange clothing.

9 In the same day also will I visite all those that leape ouer the threshold so proudly, which fill their lords house with robberie and falshood.

10 At the same time, saith the Lord, there shal be heard a great cry from the fish port, and an howling from the second port, and a great destruction from the hils.

11 Howle yee that dwell in the low places, for all the marchant people are destroyed, and all they that were laden with siluer, are rooted out.

12 At the same time will I search Hierusalem with lanternes, & visite them that continue in their dregs, and say in their hearts, Tush, the Lord will doe neither good nor euill.

13 *Therefore their goods shalbe spoiled, and their houses laid waste: they shall build houses, and not dwell in them, they shal plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof. Amos. 5.12

14 For the great day of the Lord is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then shall the strong man cry out.

15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of bitter destruction and miserie, a darke and glooming day, a cloudie and stormie day, Iere. 30. 7. ioel. 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarme against the strong cities and high towers.

17 I will bring the people into such beratien, that they shall goe about like blind men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their bodies as the mire.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their golde shall be able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of the Lord: but the whole land shall be consumed through the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall soone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Eze. 7. 19. Soph. 3. 8.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He mooueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one destruction, and to the other deliuerance.

GAther your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued,

2 Before the decree goe forth that God hath concluded, and yee be as chaffe that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes fore displeasure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lorde all yee meeke hearted vpon earth, yee that worke after his iudgement: seeke righteousnesse, seeke lowlinesse, that ye may be ‖ defended in the wrathfull day of the Lord:

‖ Or, hidden

4 For Gaza shall bee destroyed, and Ascalon shall be layde waste, they shall cast out Asdod at the noone day, and Accaron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the sea coast, the nations of the Cherethims: the word of the Lorde shall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou lande of the Philistines, I will destroy thee, so that there shall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the sea coast, it shall be heardmens cotages, and sheepefolds.

7 Yea, it shall be a portion for such as remaine of the house of Iuda, to feede thereupon, in the houses of Ascalon shall they rest toward night: for the Lord their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the despite of Moab, and the blasphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue shamefully intreated my people, and magnified themselues within the borders of their land.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Moab shall be as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorrha, euen the breeding of nettels, and salt pits, and a perpetuall wildernesse: the residue of my folke shall spoile them, the remnant of my people shal haue them in possession.

10 This shalbe theirs them for their pride, because they haue defied thamefully with the Lord of hostes people, and magnified themselues aboue them.

11 The Lord shall be terrible vnto them, and destroy all the gods in the land, and all the Iles of the heathen shall worship him, euery man in his place.

12 Yee Moriams also shall perish with my sword.

13 Yea, he shall stretch out his hand ouer the North, and destroy Assur, as for Ninive he shall make it desolate, dry, and waste.

14 *The flockes, and all the beastes of the people shall lie in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles shall abide in the vpper postes of it, foules shall sing in the windowes, and desolation shall be vpon the posts, for the Cedars are discouered. Esa. 34. 11.

15 This is the proud and careless citie that sayd in her heart, I am, and there is els none besides me: How is she made to waste that the beasts lie in her! who so goeth by, mocketh her, and pointeth at her with his finger.

The iij. Chapter.

4 Against the Gouernours of Hierusalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A comfort to the residue of Israel.

WOe to that abominable, filthy, and cruell citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, she receiued not correction, shee trusted not in the Lord, she drew not neere to her God.

3 *Her rulers within her are as roaring Lyons, her Iudges are as Wolues in the euening, which leaue ‖ nothing behinde them till the morow. Eze. 22. 27. miche. 3. 11 ‖ Or, not the bones.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff3r

4 Her Prophets are light perſons and vnfaithful men, her prieſts haue polluted the ſanctuarie, and haue wreſted the law.

5 But the iuſt Lord that doeth no vnright, was in the mids therof, euery morning the wing them his law clearely, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue deſtroied the nations, their towers are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreetes waſte, that none ſhall paſſe by: their cities are deſtroied without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I ſaid vnto them, Oh feare me, and be content to be reformed, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroied, howſoeuer I viſit them: but neuertheleſſe they roſe vp early, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon mee, ſaieth the Lord, vntill the time that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre vpon them mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them: * for all the earth ſhalbe conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie. Soph. 1.18.

9 And then will I cleanſe the lips of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lord, and ſerue him with one ‖conſent. ‖ Or, ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhall bring mee an offering.

11 In that time ſhalt thou no more bee confounded, becauſe of all the imaginations where-through thou haſt offended me: for I will take away the proud boaſters of thine honour from thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more triumph becauſe of my holy hill.

12 In thee alſo will I leaue a ſmall poore ſimple people, which ſhall truſt in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal doe no wickedneſſe, nor ſpeake lies, neither ſhall there any deceitfull tongue be found in their mouths, for they ſhalbe fed, and take their reſt, and no man ſhall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Iſrael: reioyce and be glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hieruſalem:

15 For the Lord hath taken away thy ‖ puniſhment, and hath caſt out thine enemies: the king of Iſrael, euen the Lord himſelfe is with thee, ſo that thou ‖ needeſt no more to feare any miſfortune. ‖ Or, iudgement. ‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſee no more euill.

16 In that time it ſhall be ſaid to Hieruſalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke: ‖ Or, faint.

17 For the Lord thy God in the midſt of thee is mightie, he will ſaue thee, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he will quiet himſelfe in his loue, he will reioyce ouer thee with gladneſſe.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproch for.

19 And behold, in that time will I deſtroy all thoſe that vexe thee, * I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the caſt away: yea, I wil get them praiſe and honour in all lands where they haue bene put to ſhame. Micha. 3.7.

20 At the ſame time wil I bring you againe, and at the ſame time will I gather you: for I will get you a name and a good report among al people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lord.

The end of the Propheſie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The time of the propheſie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the ſecond yeere of king Darius, in the ſixth moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, a vnto Zorobabel b the ſonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Iehua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſaieth, c The time is not yet come for the Lords houſe to be builded.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you your ſelues to dwell in ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue ſowen much, but ye bring little in: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but ye are not filled: ye cloth you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetch wood, and builde this houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaieth the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle, and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: and why, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you run euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therefore vpon you the heauen is ſtaied from dew, and the earth is ſtaied from yeelding her increaſe.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon all that the ground bringeth forth, vpon

a Though the people tranſgreſſe, yet the prophet is ſent to the prince & prieſt, whoſe negligence of temtimes is the cauſe of the peoples ſinne. b Zorobabel was the ſonne of Phadaia. as 1. Chr. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name ſupplied, becauſe it was not ſo obſcure as was y other. c And yet there were now ſeuenteene yeres paſt ſince Cyrus had granted them liberty to build.

d God is the giuer of increaſe, neither may any thing proſper vnleſſe out of his bleſſing.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff3v

men, and vpon cattel, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the [c] remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God, and the [f] wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lorde their God had sent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then Aggeus the Lords messenger sayd in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, sayth the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda: and the spirit of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the people: and they came and did the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

The ij. Chapter.

He sheweth that the glory of the latter temple shal exceed the first.

[a] IN the twentie and fourth day of the first moneth, in the second yere of king Darius,

2 In the [b] seuenth moneth, in the twentie and one day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministery of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

3 Say now to Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, and to Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and to the rest of the people, saying,

4 Who is among you left, which saw this house in her first glory, and how do ye see it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, sayth the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iosua thou high Priest sonne of Iosedech, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and worke: for I am with you, sayth the Lord of hostes,

6 According to the [c] word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my [d] spirit shall remaine with you, feare ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, [e] *Yet a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moue all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the first, sayth the Lorde of hostes: and in this place wil I giue peace, sayth the Lord of hostes.

11 In the twentie & fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

12 Thus sayth the Lord God of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the law, saying,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the shirt of his coat, and with his shirt doe touch the bread, pottage, wine, oyle or any other meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and sayd, No.

14 And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall he not be polluted? and the priestes answered and sayde, Hee shall bee polluted.

15 Then Aggeus answered, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord, and so is all the worke of their hands: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And now consider, I pray you, in your minds, from this day and vpward, before there was layd one stone vpon another in the house of the Lord,

17 Before these things were done, when one came to a heape of twenty measures, there were but ten: so who came to the wine presse for to draw out fiftie vessels of wine out of the presse, there were but twenty.

18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, & with haile, in all the worke of your hands, and you turned not vnto me, saith the Lord.

19 Consider now in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the Lords temple was layd, consider it in your minds:

20 Is the seed yet in the barne? as yet the vines, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

21 And [f] againe the word of the Lord came vnto Aggeus in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I will ouerthrowe the ‖ throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets and the sitters thereon, and the horse and the riders shall fall downe euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 * In that day sayth the Lord of hostes, wil I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Sa-, lathiel, sayth the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lord of hostes.

The end of the propheſie of Aggeus.

[a] They had but three weeks & three dayes to beare the prophet, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, so diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

[b] They had none but wrought a full moneth yet they wasted wrate, & therfore had need to be set on a-fresh by the prophet, who was therefore now sent vnto them againe.

[c] For the greater part tarried in Babylon, and would not take the liberte which Cyrus had giuen them.

[f] Here is no difference made betweene the word of the Prophet and the word of God, to shewe that the Prophet must so speake, and the people so heare them, as the words of God.

[c] God made many promises to his people after their repentance out of Egypt: but in as much as he goeth about to speake of Christ in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here the promise made Deut. 18.8 repeated Act. 7. & before hee confirmed his promise made of Christ, now he promiseth his spirite: therefore there is no cause of feare.

[e] There passed 519. yeeres after this prophetie, before Christ came. Heb. 12.26.

[f] He is sent twise in one day to prophesie vnto the people.

‖ Or, seat.

Eccl. 49.13.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff4r

The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschew the wickednesse of their fathers. 16 He prefigureth Christ and his Apostles.



IN the eight moneth of the second yere of king Darius, came the word of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath ben sore displeased w your fathers.

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, * Turne you vnto me, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Be yee not like your forefathers, vnto whome the Prophets cryed, saying, * Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Turne you from your euill wayes, and from your wicked imaginations: but they would not heare nor regard me, saith the Lord.

5 What is now become of your forefathers? and doe the Prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my wordes & statutes which I commaunded by my seruants the Prophets take holde of your forefathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts determined to do vnto vs according to our owne waye's & imaginations, euen so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the twentie Flourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebat) in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, there sate one vpon a redde horse, and stood still among the Myrthe trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there redde, speckled, and white horses.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, saide vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrthe trees, answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to goe thorow the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of the Lord that stood among the Myrthe trees, and sayde, We haue gone thorow the world, and behold, all the world sitteth still, and is carelesse.

12 Then the Lordes Angel gaue answere and said, O Lorde of hostes, how long wilt thou be vnmercifull vnto Hierusalem, and to the cities of Iuda, with whome thou hast beene displeased now these threescore and ten yeres?

13 So the Lorde gaue a louing and a comfortable answere vnto the Angel that talked with me.

14 And the Angel that communed with me, saide vnto me, * Crie thou, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I am exceeding iealous ouer Hierusalem and Sion.

15 And sore displeased at the careleste heathen: for whereas I was but a little angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will returne vnto Hierusalem in tender mercie, so that my house shall be builded in it, saith the Lord of hostes: yea, and the line shall be stretched vpon Hierusalem.

17 Crie also and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, My cities through prosperitie shall be spread abroad, the Lord shall yet comfort Sion, and chuse Hierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and sawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I sayde vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? He answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iuda, Israel, and Hierusalem.

20 And the Lorde shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What will these doe? He answered, and sayde, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iuda, so that no man durst lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them away, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the lande of Iuda, to scatter it abroad.

Mal. 3. 7.

Esay 21. 8. iere. 3. 12. osee 14. 2. ioel 2. 12.

Zach. 8. 2.

The ij. Chapter.

The renewing of Hierusalem and Iuda.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and behold a man with a measure line in his hand:

2 Then sayd I, Whither goest thou? And hee sayde vnto me, To measure Hierusalem, that I may see how long and how broad it is.

3 And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out another Angel to meete him,

4 And sayd vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, and say, Hierusalem shall be inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that shall be therein.

5 For I my selfe, sayth the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middest of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, sayth the Lord: for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, sayeth the Lord.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Sion, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes, After this glory hath hee sent me out to the Heathen which spoyled you: for whoso toucheth you, hee touch the apple of his owne eye.

9 Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand ouer them, so that they shall be spoyled of those which afore serued them: and yee shall knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff4v

10 Reioyce and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for loe, I come to dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord shall haue Iuda in possession for his part in the holy land, and shall choose Hierusalem yet againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised vp out of his holy place.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Of the low & high estate of Christ, vnder the figure of Iosua the high Priest. 8 A prophecie of Christ.

AND he shewed me Iosua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord reproue thee thou Satan, yea, the Lord that hath chosen Hierusalem reproue thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Iosua was clothed in vnpleasant raiment, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and said vnto those that stoode before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue taken away thy sinne from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire miter vpon his head. So they set a faire miter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the Angel of the Lord stood there.

6 Then the Angel of the Lord testified vnto
||Or, Iesua. Iosua, and spake,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou shalt iudge my house, and keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand here.

8 Heare, O Iosua thou high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee, for they are monstrous persons: behold, I will bring forth the branch my seruant.
Luke 1. 78.

9 For loe, the stone that I haue laide before Iosua, vpon one stone shalbe seuen eyes: behold, I will cut out the grauing thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will take away the sinne of the land in one day.

10 In that day, shall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree, saith the Lord of hosts.

The iiij. Chapter.

The vision of the golden candlesticke, and the exposition thereof.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe, & waked me, as a man that is raised out of his sleep,

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked and behold, a candlesticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon it, and his seuen lamps thereon, and vpon euery lampe seuen pipes,

3 And two Oliue trees thereby: one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, O my Lord, what are these?

5 The Angel that talked with mee, answered and saide vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 He answered and spake vnto me, This is the worde of the Lord vnto Zorobabel, saying, Neither through an hoste of men, nor through strength, but through my spirit, saith the Lorde of hosts.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou shalt be made euen, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof, with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 The handes of Zorobabel haue laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto you:

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? they shall reioyce, and shall see the stone of tinne in the hand of Zorobabel: these seuen are the eyes of the Lord, which goe throughout the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and saide vnto him, What are these two Oliue trees vpon the right and left side of the candlesticke?

12 I spake moreouer, and sayde vnto him, What bee these two Oliue braunches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themselues into the gold?

13 Hee answered me, and sayd, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then sayd hee, These are the two Oliue branches that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

The v. Chapter.

1 The vision of the flying booke, signifying the curse of theeues, and such as abuse the name of God. 6 By the vision of the measure, is signified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

SO I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying booke.

2 And hee saide vnto me, What seest thou? I answered, I see a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broad.

3 Then said hee vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for all thieues shall be ||iudged after this booke, and all periured persons shalbe iudged according to the same.
||Or, cut off, (as is written) on the one side: and all periured persons shalbe cut off, as is on the other side.

4 And I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, so that it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that falsely sweareth by my Name, and shall remaine in the middest of his house, and consume it, with the timber and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I sayde, What is it? Hee answered, This is a ||measure going out. Hee sayde moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwell vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.
||Or, Ephah.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman sate in the middest of the
||measure.
||Or, Ephah.

8 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff5r

8 And he sayd, This is vngodlinesse: so hee
‖Or,Ephah. cast her into the middest of the ‖measure, and
‖Or,Ephah. threwe the lumpe of leade into the mouth of the
‖measure.
9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and
beholde, there came out two women, and the
wind was in their wings: for they had wings
‖Or,Ephah. like the wings of a Storke, and they lift vp the
‖measure betwixt the earth and the heauen.
10 Then spake I to the Angel that talked
with me, whither will these beare the measure?
11 And hee sayde vnto me, Into the lande of
Shinaar to build it an house, and it shalbe esta-
blished, and set there vpon her owne place.

The vj. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets he describeth the prosperitie of foure kingdomes.

MOreouer, I turned mine, lifting
vp mine eyes, and looked, and be-
holde, there came foure charets
out from betwixt two hilles,
which hilles were of brasse.
2 In the first charet were red
horses, in the second charet were blacke horses,
3 In the third charet were white horses, in
the fourth charet were horses of diuers colours,
and strong.
4 Then spake I, and sayd vnto the Angel
that talked with me, O my Lorde, what are
these?
5 The Angel answered, and sayde vnto me,
These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which
be come forth to stand before the Lord of all the
earth.
6 That with the blacke horse went forth
into the lande of the North, and the white fol-
lowed them, and the speckled horses went forth
toward the South,
‖Or,the speckled. 7 And the ‖strong horses went out, and re-
quired to goe and take their iourney ouer the
whole earth: and he sayde, Get you hence, and
goe thorowe the world: so they went throughout the world.
8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and spake vnto
me, saying, Beholde, these that goe toward the
North, haue quieted my wrath in the North coun-
trey.
9 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee,
saying,
10 Take of the prisoners that are come from
captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia,
which came from Babylon: and come thou the
same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the
sonne of Sophonia.
11 Then take gold and siluer, & make crowns
therof, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the
sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,
12 And speake vnto him, Thus sayeth the
Luke 1.78. Lorde of hostes, Behold the man whose name
is the Braunch, and he shall grow vp out of his
place, and hee shall build vp the Temple of the
Lord.
13 Yea, euen he shall build vp the Temple of
the Lorde, and he shall beare the praise: he shall
‖Or,his. sit vpon ‖the Lords throne, and haue the domi-
nion: a Priest shall hee be also vpon his throne,
and a peaceable counsell shall be betwixt them
both.
14 And the crowne shall be to Helem, and to
Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the sonne of
Zophoni, for a memoriall in the Temple of the
Lord.
15 And they that are farre off shall come and
build in the Temple of the Lorde, that yee may
know how that the Lord of hostes hath sent me
vnto you: and this shall come to passe, if ye will
hearken diligently vnto the voice of the Lorde
your God.

The vij. Chapter.

5 The true fasting, 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

AND the fourth yeere of king Da-
rius, the word of the Lorde came
vnto Zacharia, in the fourth day of
the ninth moneth, which is called
Casleu,
2 When they of Sarasar and Rogemme-
lech, and the men that were with them, sent
vnto the house of God for to pray before the
Lord:
3 And that they should speake vnto the
Priests which were in the house of the Lorde of
hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I
weepe in the fifth moneth, and abstaine as I
haue done now these so many yeeres?
4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts
vnto me, saying,
5 Speake vnto all the people of the lande,
and to the Priests, and say, When ye fasted and
Esai.58.5. mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, now
this three score and tenne yeeres, did yee fast vn-
to me?
6 When ye did also eate and drinke, did yee
not eate and drinke for your owne selues?
7 Are not these the words which the Lorde
spake by his Prophets afore time, when Hieru-
salem was yet inhabited and wealthie, thee and
the cities round about her, when there dwelt
men both toward the South and in the plaine
countrey?
8 And the word of the Lorde came vnto Za-
charie, saying,
9 Thus sayth the Lorde of hosts, Execute
true iudgement, shewe mercie and louing kind-
nesse euery man to his brother.
10 Oppresse not the widow, the fatherlesse, the stran-
gers and poore, and let no man imagine euill against his brother in his heart.
Exo.22.22. esay 1.23. iere.6.28.
11 Neuertheless, they would not take heed,
but turned their ‖backs, and stopped their eares,
‖Or,shoul-ders. that they should not heare.
12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, least they should heare the lawe and
words which the Lorde of hostes sent in his ho-
ly Spirite, by the Prophets afore time: where-
fore the Lord of hosts was very wroth at them.
13 And thus is it come to passe, that like as
he cryed, and they would not heare: euen so they
cryed, and I would not heare, sayeth the Lorde
God of hostes,
14 But scattered them among all the nati-
ons whome they knew not: thus the lande was
made so desolate after them, that there trauailed
no man in it, neither to nor fro: for that plea-
sant land was vtterly laid waste.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good workes. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff5v

SO the word of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

2 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, I was in great ielousie for Sion, yea, I haue been very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus sayth the Lord, I will returne vnto Sion, and will dwell in the middest of Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shalbe called, A faithfull and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hostes, an holy hill.

4 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell againe in the streets of Hierusalem: yea, and such as go with staues in their hands for very age.

5 The streets of the citie also shall be full of young boyes and damsels, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, If the residue of this people thinke it to be vnpossible in their eyes in these dayes: should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, sayth the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the countreys of the East and west,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwell in the middest of Hierusalem: they shall be my people, and I will be their God in trueth and righteousnesse.

9 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that now heare these words by the mouth of the Prophets which are in these dayes, that the foundation of the house of the Lorde of hostes is layde, that the Temple may be builded.

10 For before these dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any thing, neither might any man come in and out in rest for trouble: but I let euery man goe against his neighbour.

11 Nevertheless, I will now not be as the residue of this people in the former dayes, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

12 For the seede shall prosper, the vine shall giue her fruite, the ground shall giue her encrease, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I shall cause the remnant of this people to haue all these in possession.

13 And it shall come to passe, that like as yee were a curse among the heathen, O ye house of Juda and ye house of Israel, euen so will I deliuer you, that yee shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Like as I thought to punish you, when my wrath was kindled against your fathers, saith the Lord of hostes, and repented not:

15 Euen so am I determined now in these dayes to doe well vnto the house of Juda and Hierusalem: therefore feare ye not.

16 Now the things that ye shall do, are these, Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement true and peaceable within your gates.

Ephe. 4. 25.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart against his neighbour, and loue no false othes: for all these are the things that I hate, sayth the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shall be ioy and gladnesse, and prosperous high feastes vnto the house of Juda: onely loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, There shall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie shall goe to another, saying, Vp, let vs goe and pray before the Lord, let vs seeke the Lord of hostes: I will goe with you also.

22 Yea much people and mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hostes at Hierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, In that time shall tenne men (out of all manner of language of the Gentiles) take one Iewe by the hemme of his garment, and say, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threatning of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Christ sitting on an Asse.

THe burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadzach: a Damascus shall be his rest, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Israel shalbe towards the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath shall bee hard thereby, Tyrus also and Sidon, for they are very wise.

3 Tyrus shall make her selfe strong, heape vp siluer as the sand, and gold as the clay of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord shall spoile her, he shall smite downe her power in the sea, and she shalbe consumed with fire.

5 This shall Ascalon see, and be afraid: Gaza shalbe very sory, so shall Accaron also, because her hope is come to confusion: for the King of Gaza shall perish, and at Ascalon shall no man dwell.

6 Strangers shal dwell at Asdod, and as for the pride of the Philistines I shall roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that shall be left shall be for our God, he shall be as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebusite.

8 And I will pitch a campe about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hierusalem: for lo, thy king commeth vnto thee, euen the Righteous and Sauiour, lowly and simple is hee, he rideth vpon an Asse, and vpon the foale of an Asse.

Esay 62. 11. mat. 21. 5.

10 I will roote out the charets from Ephraim, and the horse from Hierusalem, the battell bowes shall be destroyed, hee shall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from the one Sea to the other, and from the riuer to the end of the world.

11 Thou also shalt be saued through the blood of thy couenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye now to the strong hold yee that be in prison and long for to be deliuered: euen this

a God is strong enough to defend his Church against all his aduersaries.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff6r

this day I bring thee word, that I will reward thee double again.

13 For Iuda haue I bent as a bowe for mee, Ephraim his hand haue I filled, and thy sonnes, O Sion, will I raise vp against the Grecches, and make thee as a Giants sword.

14 The Lord God shall be seene aboue them, and his darte shall goe forth as the lightning: the Lorde God shall blowe the trumpet, and shall come forth as a storme out of the South.

15 The Lord of hosts shall defend them, they shall consume and deuoure, and subdue them with sling stones, they shall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they shalbe filled like the bowles, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious stones of a Diademe they shall be set vp ouer his land.

17 How great is his goodnesse, and how great his beautie? For the corne shall make the youngmen cheerefull, and the newe wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is moued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lord. 3 The Lord promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

PRay the Lorde then betimes to giue the latter raine, so shall the Lord make bright clouds, and giue you raine enough, and to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For vaine is the answere of idoles, the soothsayers see lyes, and the dreamers tell but vaine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth, therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathfull displeasure was moued against the shepheards, and I will visite the Goates: for the Lorde of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iuda, and will make them as a goodly faire horse in the battell.

Out of Iuda shall come the corner, the nayle, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute also.

5 They shall be as gyants which in the battell treade downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes: they shall fight, for the Lorde shall bee with them, and the horsemen shall bee confounded.

6 I will comfort the house of Iuda, and preserue the house of Ioseph, I will bring them againe, for I pity them, and they shall be like as they were when I had not cast them off: for I the Lord am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim shall bee as a Gyant, and their heart shall be cheerefull as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, and their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will hysse for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shall encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will sowe them among the people, that they may thinke vpon mee in farre countreys, they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also from the lande of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: I will carie them into the lande of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place shall not be found for them,

11 And affliction shal passe ouer into the sea, and smite the Sea waues, so that all the deepe floods shall bee dried vp, the proude boasting of Assur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I wil comfort them in the Lord, that they may walke in his name, sayth the Lord.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ by the father. 7 A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.

OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are wasted away: Howle, O ye oke trees of Basan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepheards mourne, for their glory is destroyed, men may heare the Lyons whelpes roare, for the pride of Iordane is wasted away.

4 Thus sayth the Lord my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 which haue beene slaine of those that possessed them, yet they took it for no sinne, but they that solde them, sayd, The Lord be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne shepheards spare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more spare those that dwell in the land, sayth the Lord: but loe, I wil deliuer the people euery man into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, that they may smite the land, and out of their hands I will not deliuer them.

7 I my selfe fedde the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke verely: I tooke vnto me two staues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: and so fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepheardes I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

9 Then sayd I, I will feed you no more: the thing that dyeth, let it die: and that that wil perish, let it perish: and let the remnant eat euery one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 I tooke also my staffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might disanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in that day: then the poore simple sheepe that had a respect vnto mee, knew thereby that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I sayde vnto them, If yee thinke it good, bring me my wages, if no, then leaue. So they weighed downe thirtie siluer pence, the value that I was prized at.

13 And the Lorde sayd vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie siluer pence, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I my other staffe also, namely Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betwixt Iuda and Israel.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Take thee also the ‖ staffe of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not seeke after the things that

Zach. 11.

Mat. 27.9.

Iere. 15.2.

‖ Or instrument.

he

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Fff6v

be lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, he shall not heale the wounded, hee shall not nourish the things that are whole: but hee shall eat the flesh of such as be fat, and teare their claws in pieces.

17 O idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke, the sword shall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe sore blinded.

The xij. Chapter.

Of the destruction, & building againe of Hierusalem.

THe heauie burden which the Lord hath deuised for Israel. Thus saith the Lorde which spread the heauens abroad, layd the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Behold, I will make Hierusalem a cuppe of || surfet vnto all the people that are round about her: yea, Iuda himselfe also shall be in the siege against Hierusalem.

3 And at the same time will I make Hierusalem an heauy stone for the people, so that all such as lift it vp shalbe torne and rent, and all the people of the earth shall bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will make all horses astonied, and those that ride vpon them to be out of their wits; I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iuda, and smite all the horses of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the princes of Iuda shall say in their heartes, The inhabiters of Hierusalem shall giue me consolation in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that time will I make the princes of Iuda like an hot burning ouen with wood, and like a fyrebrand among the || strawe, so that they shall consume all the people round about them, both vpon the right hand, and vpon the left: Hierusalem also shall bee inhabited againe, namely in the same place where Hierusalem standeth.

7 The Lorde shall preserue the tents of Iuda as aforetime, so that the glorie of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall not be exalted against Iuda.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the citizens of Hierusalem, so that the weakest then among them shall be as Dauid, and the house of Dauid shall be as Gods house, and as the Angel of the Lord before them.

9 At the same time will I goe about, to destroy all such people as goe against Hierusalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the citizens of Hierusalem will I powre out the spirit of grace and compassion, so that they shall looke vpon me whome they haue pierced, and they shall lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten sonne: yea, and be sorie for him, as men are sory for their first childe.

11 Then shall there be a great mourning at Hierusalem, like as the lamentation for Adadrimmon in the field of Megeddon.

12 And the land shall bewaile, euery kindred of themselues alone: the kindred of the house of Dauid by themselues, and their wiues by themselues: the kindred of the house of Nathan by themselues, and their wiues by themselues:

13 The kindred of the house of Leui themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues: the kindred of the house of Simei themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues.

14 In like maner all the other generations euery one by themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Of the well of grace and trueth. 9 Of the cleane riddance of idolatry, and of false prophets.

IN that time shall the house of Dauid and the citizens of Hierusalem haue an open well to wash all sinne and vncleannesse.

2 And then saith the Lord of hostes, I will destroy the names of the idoles out of the land, so that they shall no more be put in remembrance: as for the false prophets also, and the vncleane spirits, I will take them out of the land.

3 So that if any of them, prophecie any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue, for thou speakest lies vnder the name of the Lord: yea his owne father and mother that begat him shall wound him when he prophecieth.

4 And then shall those prophets be confounded, euery one of his vision when he prophecieth: neither shall they weare haire cloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But hee shall be faine to say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for I am taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be said vnto him, How came these wounds then in thine hands? He shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of mine owne friends.

7 Arise, O thou sword, vpon my shepheard, and vpon the man that is my fellow, saieth the Lord of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered abroad, and so will I turne my hand to the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, saith the Lord, that in all the land two partes shall be rooted out and dye, but the third part shall remaine therein.

9 And the same third part will I bring thorowe the fire, and will cleanse them as the siluer is cleansed, yea and trye them like as golde is tryed: then shall they call vpon my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, Lord my God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The wasting of the Church vnder the figure of Hierusalem. 9 Of the kingdome of the Lord.

BEholde, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I will gather together all the Heathen to fight against Hierusalem, so that the citie shall be wonne, the houses spoiled, & the women defiled: the halfe of the city shal go away into captiuity, & the residue of the people shall not be caried out of the citie.

3 After that, the Lord shall goe forth to fight against those Heathen, as men vse to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then shall his feet stand vpon the mount Oliuet that lyeth vpon the East side of Hierusalem, and the mount Oliuet shall cleaue in two.

Eastward

Or, poison.

Or, sheafe.

Ioh. 19.37.

2. Chro. 35. 22.

Mat. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

‡ Shall not be cut off from the citie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg1r

Eastward and Westward, so that there shall be a great valley: and the halfe mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and the other toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee vnto the valley of my hilles, for the valley of the hilles shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled for the earthquake in the dayes of Vzias King of Iuda: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the Saints with him.

6 In that day shall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 This shall bee that speciall day, which is knowen vnto the Lord, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it shalbe light.

8 In that time shall there waters of life runne out from Hierusalem: the halfe part of them toward the East sea, and the other halfe toward the vttermost Sea, and shal continue both Summer and Winter.

9 And the Lord himselfe shall be King ouer all the earth: At that time shal there be one Lord onely, and his Name shall be but one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towards the South of Hierusalem: She shalbe lift vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the first port, a vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine presses.

11 There shall men dwell, and there shall bee no more destruction, but Hierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 This shall bee the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all people that haue fought against Hierusalem, their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their feete, their eyes shall bee consumt in their holes, and their tongue shall consume in their mouth.

13 In that day shal the Lord make a great sedition among them: so that one man shall take another by the hand, and lay his hands vpon the hands of his neighbour.

14 Iuda shal fight against Hierusalem, and the armies of all the Heathen shall be gathered together round about with gold and siluer, and a very great multitude of apparel.

15 And this plague shall goe ouer horses, mules, camels, asses, and all the beasts that shalbe in the hoste, like as vnto this plague was.

16 Euery one that remaineth then of all the people, which came against Hierusalem, shall goe vp yeere by yeere to worship the King, euen the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And whose what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Hierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hosts, vpon the same shal come no raine.

18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not vp, & come not, it shal not raine vpon them: This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the Heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 Yea this shalbe the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 At that time shall the ryding geare of the horses be holy, vnto the Lord; the kettles in the Lords house shall be like the bolles before the Altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hierusalem and Iuda shall be holy vnto the Lord of hostes: and all they that slay offerings, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: And at that time there shalbe no more Chanaanites in the house of the Lord of hostes.

Amos 1.1.

The end of the prophecie of Zacharias.

The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The first Chapter.

A complaint against Israel, and chiefly the Priests.

a That is, the grieuous and threatning prophecie.

1 The a burden of the word of the Lord to Israel, by the ministerie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? b Was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the Lord? *yet loued I Iacob.

b In our election is Gods great loue to vs ward declared. Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Esau, and made his mountaines waste, and his heritage a wildernesse for dragons.

4 Though Edom say, Wee are impouerished, but wee will returne and builde the desolate places: yet, sayeth the Lord of hostes, They shall builde, but I will destroy: and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

† Shall not be cut off from the citie.

5 And your eyes shal see: and you shall say, The Lord will be magnified vpon the borders of Israel.

6 A sonne honoureth his father, and a seruant his master: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? If I bee a master, where is my feare, saith the Lord of hostes to you, O yee priestes that despise my Name? and yee say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

c Impure sacrifices: for by heathen Scripture, are signified all things that noueth.

7 Ye offer vpon mine Altar c vncleane bread, and say, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the Lord is not to bee regarded.

8 when ye bring the blinde for sacrifice, you say, it is not euill: and when ye bring the lame and sicke, you say, it is not euil: offer it now vnto thy prince, will he be content, with thee, or accept thy person, saith the Lord of hostes?

d Thou offerest that to me, which thou art ashamed to giue to a mightie man, so greatly dost thou contemne my Lawe.

9 And nowe I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs, (this hath bene done by your meanes) will hee regard

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg1v

your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine Altar in vaine? c I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, neither will I accept an offring at your hand.

11 From the riſing of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered to my Name, and a pure offring: for my Name is great among the very heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 But ye haue polluted it, in that yee ſay, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the ‖ fruit thereof, euen his meate is not to be regarded.

13 And yee ſayd, Beholde, it is a wearineſſe, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, and yee haue offered the ſtolne, and the lame, and the ſicke, yee haue offered an offering, ſhould I accept this of your handes, ſaith the Lord?

14 Curſed be the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and boweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lord: becauſe I am a great king, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and my Name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings againſt the Priеſtes, being ſeducers of the people.

AND now, O yee prieſtes, this commandement is for you.

2 If yee will not heare it, nor regard it, to giue the glory to my Name, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I will ſende a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings, yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye do not conſider it in your heart.

3 Beholde, I will corrupt your ſeede, and caſt doung on your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and you ſhalbe like vnto it.

4 And you ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtand, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him for the feare wherewith hee feared mee, and was afraide before my Name.

6 The Lawe of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lippes, he walked with mee in peace and in equitie, and he turned many from their iniquitie.

7 For the Prieſtes lips ſhall keepe knowledge, and they ſhall ſeeke the Lawe at his mouth: becauſe he is the meſſenger of the Lord of hoſtes.

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue cauſed many to fall by the Lawe, yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you deſpiſed and vile before all the people, becauſe you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the Lawe.

10 Haue wee not all one Father? hath not God made vs all? why then is euery one deceitfull of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iuda hath offended, and abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Hieruſalem: for Iuda hath defiled the holineſſe of the Lord which he loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lord will deſtroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖ ſayer vp, and the anſwerer out of the tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offreth an offering vnto the Lord of hoſtes.

13 And this againe haue yee done in couering the Altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more reſpect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

14 Yet yee ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the Lord hath bene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt tranſgreſſed, yet is ſhee thine owne companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of ſpirit: And wherefore one? becauſe hee ſought a godly ſeede: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and let none tranſgreſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt her, put her away, ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael: yet hee couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes, and bee yee kept in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Yee haue wearied the Lord with your wordes, and you haue ſaide, Wherein haue wee wearied him? in that you ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the Lord, and hee is pleaſed in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

The iij. Chapter.

Of the meſſenger of the Lord Iohn Baptiſt, and of Chriſtes office.

BEhold, I will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhal prepare the way before me, and the Lord whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple, and the meſſenger of the couenant whom ye deſire, behold, he commeth, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when hee appeareth? for hee is like a purging fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And hee ſhall ſit downe to try and fine the ſiluer, and hee ſhall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as golde and ſiluer: and they ſhall bring vnto the Lord offerings in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhal the offrings of Iuda and Hieruſalem bee acceptable vnto the Lord as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I wil come neere vnto you in Iudgement, and I will bee a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſoothſayers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vere the widow and the fatherleſſe, and oppreſſe the ſtranger, and feare not me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not: and ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: turne you to mee, and I will turne to you, ſaith the Lord of hoſts. And ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg2r

c Such regard hath God to his ministers and poore members, that hee thinketh himselfe robbed when they are defrauded.

8 Will a man c spoyle his gods? yet ye haue spoyled me, and ye say, Wherein haue wee spoyled thee? In tythes and offerings.

9 Yeare curssed with a curse, and mee haue ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring euery tithe into the store house, that there may bee meate in mine house, and prooue mee with all, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will repulse the deuourer for your sakes, and hee shall not destroy the fruite of the ground, neither shall your vine be barren in the field, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed; because you shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord of hostes.

Iob 21.14.

13 *Your words haue bene stout against me, saith the Lord: and you said, Wherein haue we spoken against thee?

14 Yee haue sayde, It is but vaine to serue God, and what profite is it that wee haue kept his Commaundement, and that wee haue walked humbly before the face of the Lord of hostes?

15 And now wee call the proude happy: yea, the workers of wickednesse are set vp, and also they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, sayde euery one to his neighbour: and the Lord considered and heard, and there was written a booke of remembrance before him, for them that feared the Lord, and for them that thinke vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe to mee, sayeth the Lord of hostes, in that day wherein I shall do iudgement, a flocke, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne which serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne, and discerne betweene the iust and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, & him that serueth him not.

The iiij. Chapter.

The day of the Lord, before the which Elias should come.

FOr marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen, and all the proude, and all that worke wickednesse shall be stubble, and the day that is for to come shall burne them, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 *But to you that feare my Name shal that Sunne of righteousnesse arise, and health shall be vnder his wings: and ye shall goe forth, and skip like fat calues.

Luke 1.78.

3 And yee shall treade downe the vngodly; for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall doe this, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 *Remember the Lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commaunded him in Horeb for all Israel, with the ordinances and iudgements.

Exod. 10.3.

5 *Beholde, I will send you Elias the Prophet, before the comming of the great and feareful day of the Lord.

Mat. 17.14. mar. 9.11. luke 1.16.

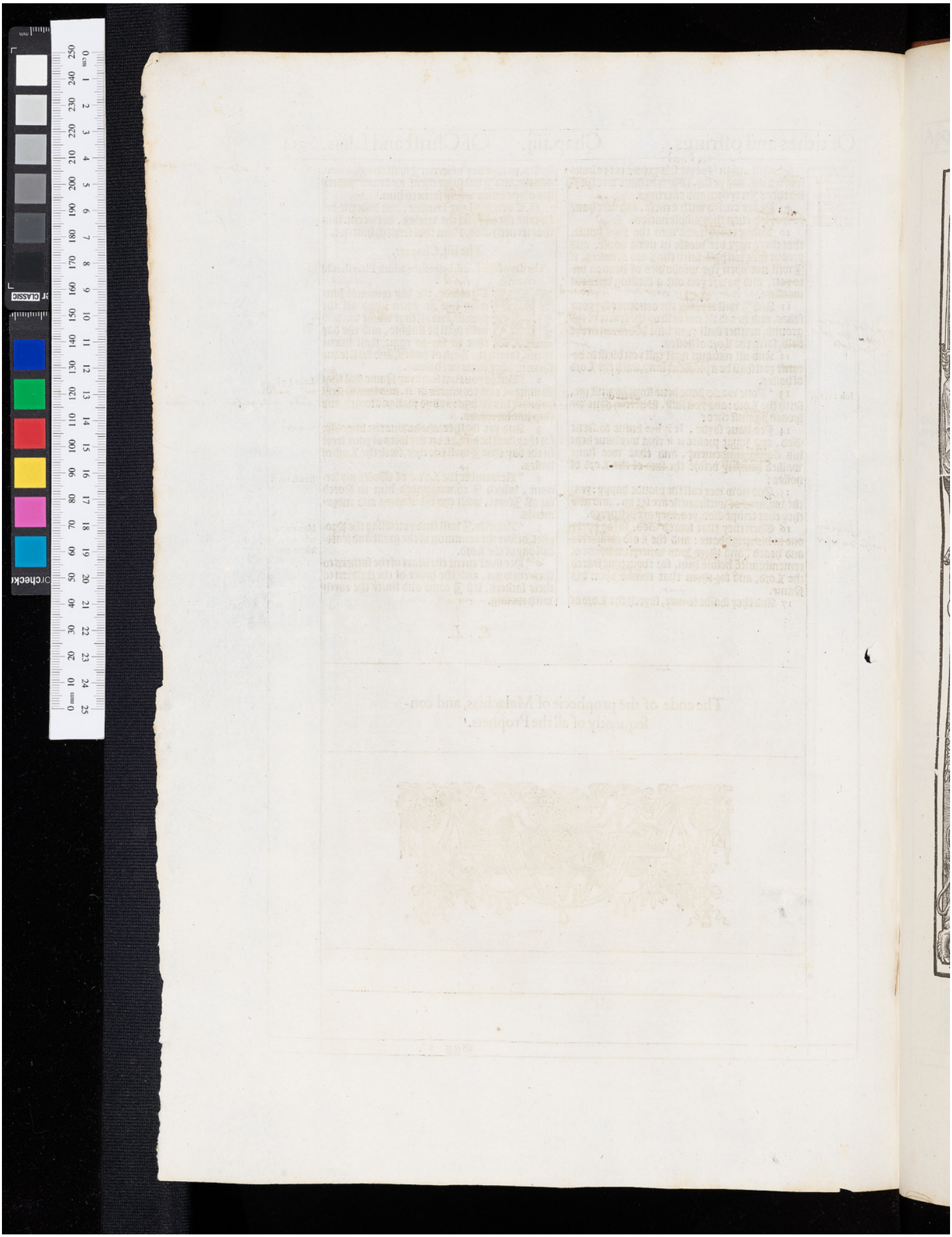
6 Hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to their children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with curling.

E. L.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and consequently of all the Prophets.

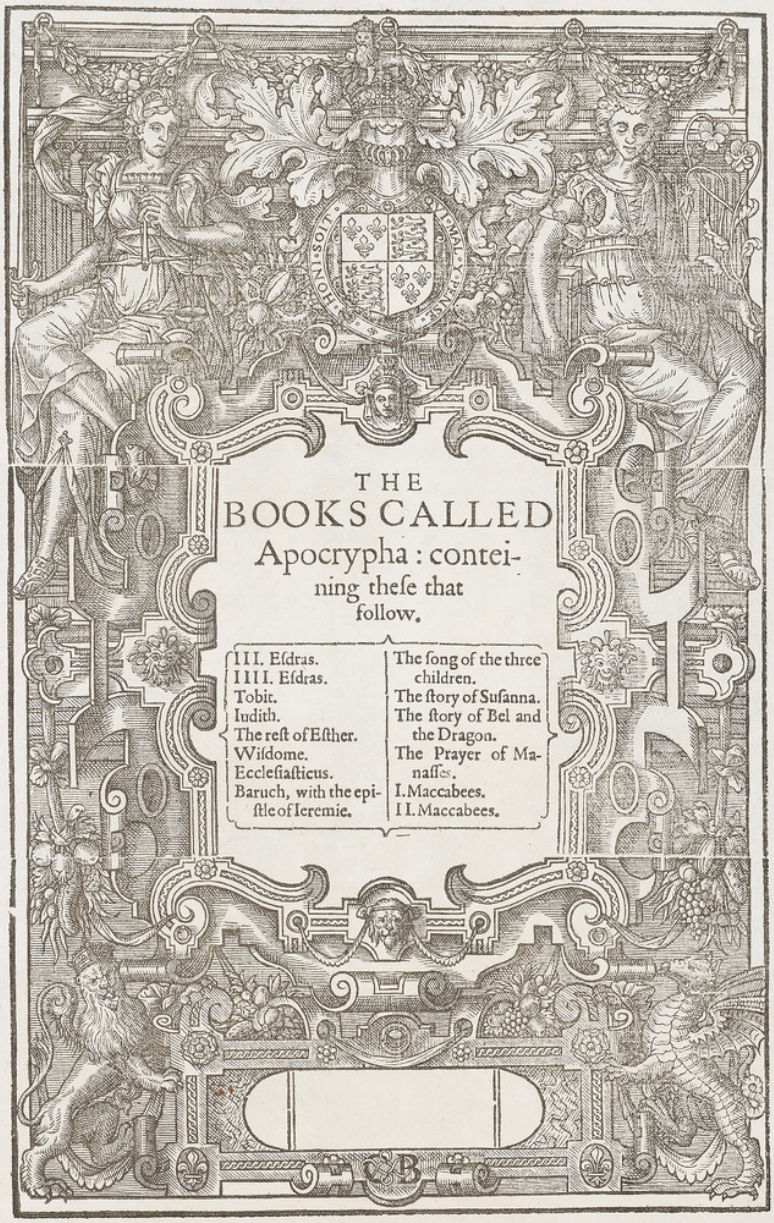
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg2v



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg3r



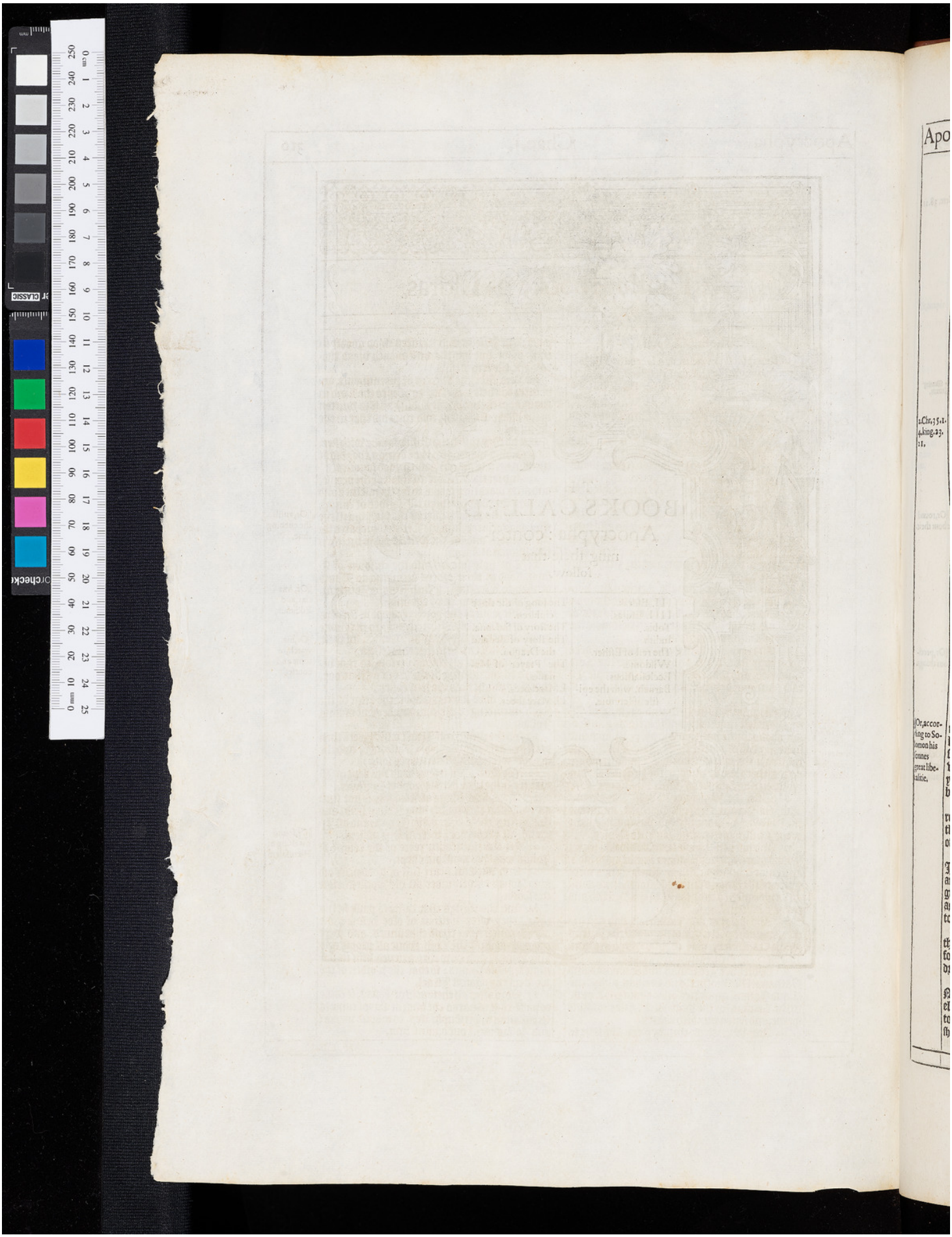
THE
BOOKS CALLED
Apocrypha : conteining theſe that follow.

III. Eſdras.
IIII. Eſdras.
Tobit.
Iudith.
The reſt of Eſther.
Wildome.
Eccleſiaſticus.
Baruch, with the epiſtle of Ieremie.
The ſong of the three children.
The ſtory of Suſanna.
The ſtory of Bel and the Dragon.
The Prayer of Manaſſes.
I. Maccabees.
II. Maccabees.

B

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg3v



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg4r

The third booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 Iosias appointeth Priests, and keepeth the Passeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priests and the people. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 53 The destruction of Hierusalem.

2.Chr.35.1. 4.king.23. 21.

IOsias held *the feast of Easter in Hierusalē vnto his Lord, & offred the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hee set the Priests also in order according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And hee spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should halowe themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And sayd, Ye shall no more beare the arke vpon your shoulders: and now serue the Lord your God, and take the charge of his people Israel, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

‖Or, according to Solomon his sonnes great liberalitie.

5 According as king Dauid the king of Israel hath left in writing, and ‖ according as Solomon his sonne hath honourably prepared, and standing ech of you in that degree of authoritie which in the distribution was appointed vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel:

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes and kids, and three thousand calues. These things were giuen of the kings owne possessions, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernors of the temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were brought to passe, the Priests and Leuites stood goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throwout the tribes,

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lord in the sight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Easter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offrings, they dight them in kettels and pots with good sauours,

13 And set them before all them of the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

‖Or, vntill the euening time.

14 For the Priests offered the fat, ‖ vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the children of Aaron.

‖Or, Azarias, and Eddimus.

15 The holy singers also the children of Asaph, stood in their orders according as Dauid deuised, to wit, Asaph, ‖ Zacharias, & Iduthun, which was appointed by the king.

‖Or, his watch, or turne and course.

16 Moreouer, the porters and doore keepers stood by the doores and that diligently, so that none went out of his ‖ standing and seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were then present, held an honourable Passeouer, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes long:

20 Yea, such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Israel held not such an Easter as this which king Iosias held, and the Priests, the Leuites, the Iewes, and all Israel, of all them that ‖ were at Hierusalem.

‖Or, found dwelling at Hierusalem

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlinesse did king Iosias rightly order all his workes before the Lord.

24 And the things that came to passe in his time, they were written of olde before those dayes, concerning those that sinned, and were vngodly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him in seruing sensible things, so that the wordes of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpon Euphrates, to moone warre: and Iosias went out against him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg4v

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, O king of Juda?
27 I am not sent of the Lord God against thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea, the Lord maketh diligent ||speed with me: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.
28 Howbeit Josias would not turne back his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of the Prophet Jeremie spoken by the mouth of the Lord:
29 But pitched a battel against him in the fielde of ||Mageddo: and the princes preased to king Josias.
30 Then saide the King vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battel, for I am very weake. And immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the front of the battel.
31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second charet, came to Hierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.
32 And in all Jury they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Josias, and the rulers also with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a custome to be done continually in all the kinred of Israel.
33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Juda: and all the acts of Josias, and his glory, and vnderstanding in the Lawe of the Lord, and the things which he had done before, and that was now recited, are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Juda.
34 And the people tooke Jechonias the sonne of Josias, and made him King in stead of Josias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.
35 And hee reigned in Juda and in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hierusalem:
36 And raised vp a tare of the people, namely an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of golde.
37 The king of Egypt also made Joacim his brother King of Juda and Hierusalem.
38 [a] And thus hee ||bound Joacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother hee apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.
39 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was Joacim when hee was made King in the land of Juda and Hierusalem, and he did euil before the Lord.
40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bandes of yron, and caried him vnto Babylon.
41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.
42 But all his acts, and his prophanation and reproche, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.
43 And Joachin his sonne reigned in his steade. Hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,
44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.
45 So after a yere Nebuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought vnto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,
46 And made Zedechias king of Juda & Hierusalem when he was twenty and one yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.
47 *And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.
48 And where hee had made an othe vnto king Nabuchodonosor, he forswore himselfe by the Name of the Lord, and hardened his neche and heart, and transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.
49 The gouernours also of the people and Priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Hierusalem.
50 Wherefore the God of their fathers sent [b] his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them and his tabernacle also.
51 But they had his messengers in derision: and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.
52 This drew on so long till the Lord was wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, so that he caused the kings of the Chaldees to come vp against them:
53 Which slewe their yoong men with the sword, yea, ||euen in the compasse of their holy temple, and spared no body, neither yoong man nor maiden, olde man nor childe among them.
54 But they were all deliuered into their hands, and all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treasure into Babylon.
55 As for the house of the Lord, they went vp into it, and burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towers,
56 Destroyed all her ||noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried into Babylon:
57 Which became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremias:
58 Till the land had fully ||taken her ease from them, which tooke that ease all the time she lacked her inhabitants, to the end and terme of seuentie yeeres.

[a] This place is corrupt, and thus it seemeth to be. As for Joacim and his rulers he bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led them away into Egypt.

||Or, haste.
||Or, Megiddo.
||Or, established.
b Meaning Jeremie.
*Iere. 38, 21.
||Or, round about their.
||Or, precious things.
||Or, kept her Sabbaths.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduersaries did let their building: 17 and the kings letters for the same.

NOwe when king Cyrus reigned ouer the Persians in his first yere, when the Lord would performe the word that he had promised by the mouth of the Propher Jeremie:
2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, so that hee caused this writing to be proclaimed throughout his whole Realme,
3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, that high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world:
4 And commaunded mee to build him an

houſe

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg5r

house at Hierusalem in Iurie.

5 If there be any now of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord, bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel, that is, the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And all they that dwell round about that place shall helpe him, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and necessary cattell, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the ‖house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

‖Or, temple

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and villages of Iuda and Beniamin stood vp: so did the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with siluer and gold, horses, and cattell, and with ‖many free gifts of many men, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

‖Or, sundry vowes of sundrie men,

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornaments that were hallowed vnto the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idole and imag-.

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Abassar the deputie in Iurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, basons of siluer twentie and nine for the sacrifices, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and siluer which were carried away, were fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artarerres king of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the secretary with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Hierusalem, these letters following: To the king Artaxerxes our lord.

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the secretary, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it now known vnto our lord the king, that the Iewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wicked city, begin to build the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple anew.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be set vp againe, they shall not onely refuse to giue tributes and taxes, but also rebell vtterly against kings.

20 And forsomuch as they take this in hand now about the temple, we thought it reason to thinke no scorne of it:

21 But to shew it vnto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it please the king, he may cause it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt find in records hereof written, and shalt vnderstand that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raysed alwayes warres therein: for the which cause this citie is walled.

24 Wherefore nowe wee certifie our lord the King, that if this citie bee builded and occupied againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the King to Rathumus the storie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

‖Or, register

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and haue found that this citie hath euer resisted Kings,

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused much war, and that mighty kings haue reigned in Hierusalem, which also haue raised vp tares of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commanded to forbid those men that they shall not builde vp the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that they proceed no further in those wicked workes, for so much as it might be occasion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Nowe when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of King Artarerres, they gate them together, and came in all the haste to Hierusalem, with an hoste of horsemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to build: and so they left off from building of the Temple, vnto the second yeere of king Darius, king of the Persians.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The feast of Darius. 16 The three wise sentences.

KIng Darius made a great feast vnto his ‖seruants, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Persia,

‖Or, subiects.

2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaines, & Lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred & twentie and seuen ‖countreis.

‖Or, prouinces.

3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, layd him downe to sleepe, and after that awaked,

4 Then the three yong men that ‖kept the kings person, and watched his body, communed among themselues, and spake one to another.

‖Or, were of the guard.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shall ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an ‖head tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his necke:

‖Or, a silken bonnet.

7 Yea, he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called Darius cousin.

8 So euery one wrote his ‖meaning, sealed

‖Or, sentence.

it,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg5v

it, and layed it vnder king Darius pillow,
9 And sayd, when the king ariseth, they would giue him the writtinges, and looke whose word the king & the three princes of Persia shall iudge to be the most wisely spoken, the same shal haue the victorie, as it was appointed.
10 One wrote, Wine is a strong thing.
11 The second wrote, The king is strong.
12 The third wrote, Women haue very much strength, but aboue all things, the trueth beareth away the victory.
13 Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.
14 Then hee sent forth to call all his chiefe lords of Persia and of Media, and the rulers, and the captaines, and lieutenants, and counsuls:
15 And when hee had set him downe in the councell, the writings were read before them.
16 And he commanded to call for the young men, that they might declare their ‖ meanings themselues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.
‖Or, sentences.
17 And then he sayd vnto them, Shew vs, and make vs to vnderstand what the things are that yee haue written. Then beganne the first, which had spoken of the strength of wine,
18 And sayd thus, O ye men, how strong is wine, that deceiueth all men which drinke it?
19 It maketh the kings mind and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans and the free, the poore mans and the rich.
20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neither heauinesse nor debt.
21 And it maketh euery heart thinke it selfe rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.
22 Moreouer, when men haue drunke, they forget all friendship and brotherly faithfulnesse, and a litle after they draw out swords:
23 And afterwards, when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.
24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that thus enforceth men to do? And when he had spoken this, he held his peace.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Of the strength of a king. 13 Of the strength of women. 34 Of the strength of trueth, which sentence is approued, 47 and his petition granted.

THen the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,
2 O ye men, are not men strongest of all, that conquere both by land and sea, and all the kings that are in them?
3 Now is the king stronger, as lord of all these things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.
4 If hee bid them the one against the other to make warre, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towers.
5 They slay and are slaine, and ouerpasse not the kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, so well the spoile as other things.
6 Likewise the other, that meddle not with warres and fighting, but till the ground: when they haue sowen and reaped, they bring to the king, and compel one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.
7 And if the king, though he be but one man, command to kill, they kill, if he command to ‖ forgiue, they forgiue:
8 If he command to smite, they smite, if he bid ‖ driue away, they driue away, if he command to build, they build:
‖Or, to spare, they spare.
‖Or, make waste, they make waste
9 If hee command to breake downe, they breake downe, if he cõmand to plant, they plant.
‖Or, so all his people & all his armies obey vnto one.
10 ‖ So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane season sitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.
11 And these keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to doe his owne businesse, ‖ but must be obedient vnto the king at a word.
‖Or, neither disobey they him in any thing.
12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, how should not the king go farre aboue, when in such sort he is obeyed? And when he had spoken thus, he held his tongue.
13 The third, whose name was Zorobabel, which had spoken of women, and of trueth, began to say after this maner.
14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? is it not women?
15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.
16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought those vp that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.
17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.
18 Yea, if they haue gathered together golde & siluer, or any other precious thing, do they not loue a woman for her comly shape and beauty?
19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fire their eyes fall on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer and golde, or any maner of precious thing?
20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.
21 Yea, he ‖ ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.
‖Or, passeth
22 By this also yee must needs know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauell, and giue and bring all to the woman?
23 A man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to steale, to kill, to murther, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,
24 And seeth a lion, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stolen, ‖ deceiued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.
‖Or, spoiled
25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:
26 Yea, many there be that run out of their wits, and become bondmen for their ‖ wiues sake.
‖Or, for womens sakes.
27 Many one also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned also for women.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg6r

28 And now do ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him, and Apame the daughter of the great king Bartacus the kings concubine sate beside the king vpon the right hand,

30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and set it vpon her owne head, and stroke the king with her left hand,

31 And there while steadily the king looked vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with him, the king was faine to flatter her, and to giue her good words, till he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that do these things?

33 Then the king & the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauen round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not excellent that maketh these things? therefore great is the trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen praiseth it, all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and such are all their wicked works, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also shall they be destroyed, and perish:

38 As for the trueth, it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without end.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but the doth that iust is, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, and he is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people cried, and then sayd, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then sayd the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we shall giue it thee, for thou art found wiser then thy companions, thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my kinseman.

43 Then sayd he vnto the king, Remember thy promise and vow which thou hast vowed and promised in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to build vp Hierusalem,

44 And to send againe all the vessels and iewels that were taken away out of Hierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 And thy minde was also to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was destroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And now this onely, O king, is the thing that I require & desire of thee, this is the princely liberality that I aske of thee, I desire therefore, that thou performe the vow, which thou with thine owne mouth hast made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp, and kissed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies and lieutenants, to all the lords and nobles, that they should conuey him forth, and all them that went vp with him, to build Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto all the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that were gone out of his ‖ realme into Iury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor steward, should enter into their doores: ‖Or, kingdome.

50 And that all their land which they kept, should be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites should giue ouer the cities and villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were finished:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which came from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests garment wherein they minister,

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Hierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded, that all they that watched the city, should haue their pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also that it should be done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Hierusalem, and praised the king of heauen,

59 And sayd, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou which hast giuen me wisdome, for thee I acknowledge it, O Lord thou God of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, & went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, that he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To go vp, and to build Hierusalem and the Temple, ‖ wherein the Name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and gladnesse seuen dayes long. ‖Or, where his name is renowmed.

The v. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and sacrifices. 54 The temple is begun to be built. 66 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

AFter this, were the * principall men of the houses of their fathers chosen in their tribes and kinreds, that they should goe with their wiues, and sonnes, & daughters, 1.Esd.2.1.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ggg6v

with their seruants and maidens, with all their cattell and substance.

2 And Darius the king sent with them a thousand horsemen, to conuey them safely vnto Hierusalem, and with musicall instruments, with tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignity.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron, Jesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Sariab, and Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda,

6 Which spake ‖ woonderfull words before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth called Nisan.

[Or, wise.

7 And these are they of Jurie that came vp from the Captiuitie of the transmigration, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hierusalem to the rest of Jury, euery man to his own city, which came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, & their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat, foure hundred seuentie and two.

10 The sonnes of Areh, seuen hundred fiftie and fiue.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The sonnes of Esiam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of Zathui, nine hundred foztie and fiue: the sonnes of Cozbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fozty and eight.

13 The sonnes of Bibai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Asgad, three thousand two hundred twenty and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of Aterhezecia, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilam and Azota, three score and seuen: the sonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Arsiphurith, an hundred and two.

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethsamos, fozty and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twenty and fiue, they of Caphiras and Beroth, seuen hundred fozie and three: they of Pirath, seuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twenty and two: they of Cyzama and Gabdes, fiue hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fiftie and two: the sonnes of Nebus, an hundred fiftie and fiue.

22 The sonnes of Calamolan and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Jerechus, three hundred fozty and fiue.

23 The sonnes of Saanah, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priests the sonnes of Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, which are counted among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two.

25 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand foztie and seuen: the sonnes of Charim, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the sonnes of Jesue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, seuentie and foure.

27 The sonnes which were holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred foztie and eight.

28 The Porters, the sonnes of Sallum, the sonnes of Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teca, the sons of Sami, all were an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The Ministers of the Temple, the sonnes of Esau, the sonnes of Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of Ceras, the sonnes of Sud, the sonnes of Phalen, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of Hagaba,

30 The sonnes of Acub, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of Agab, the sonnes of Sibe, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of Geddur,

31 The sonnes of Raia, the sonnes of Rasan, the sonnes of Neroda, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of Gazema, the sonnes of Azias, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Asara, the sonnes of Basse, the sonnes of Asana, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Naphision, the sonnes of Bacubub, the sonnes of Acupha, the sonnes of Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of Baraloth,

32 The sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of Charesca, the sonnes of Barcus, the sonnes of Aserar, the sonnes of Thomoth, the sonnes of Nasib, the sonnes of Atiphan.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, the sonnes of Hazophereth, the sonnes of Pharuda, the sonnes of Geelah, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of Staphelia.

34 The sonnes of Agia, the sonnes of Pharareth, the sonnes of Sabin, the sons of Sparcia, the sonnes of Maasias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addu, the sonnes of Subah, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allon:

34 All the Ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

35 These came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharsa, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel. The sonnes of Dalaias, the sonnes of Thubia, the sonnes of Necodan, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of the Priests that executed the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of Hobia, the sonnes of Hacoz, the sonnes of Addus, which married Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The writing

of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh1r

of the same kinred was sought in the register of their generation, but it was not found, & therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the priesthood.

40 For vnto them sayd Nehemias and Atharias, that they should haue no portion in the sanctuarie, till there rose vp an high Priest that were well instruct in the plaine cleerenesse and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old, and children, they were all in number fortie and two thousand three hundred and threescore, besides men seruants and women seruants.

42 Their seruants and handmaidens, were seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen. The singing men and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue,

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred fourty & fiue mules, fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue beasts bled to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers also after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hierusalem, there were that vowed to set vp the house againe in his own place, according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasure of the works, a thousand pounds of golde, fiue thousand of siluer, & an hundred precious garments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Hierusalem, and in the countrey thereabout, the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth came, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the East.

48 And there Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, & Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, rising vp, made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon it, so as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered against them, diuers of other nations of the land: but they dressed the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offred sacrifices to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And also they held the feast of tabernacles as it is ‖ commanded in the Law, and sacrifices dayly as it was appertaining:

52 And after that also the continuall oblations, and the offerings of the Sabboths, and of the new moneths, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they which had made any vow to God, beganne to offer sacrifice to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke, with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also, and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flote to the hauen Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

Eccl.49.15 56 And in the second yeere and * second moneth, came into the Temple of God at Hierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Hierusalem out of the captiuitie of Babylon.

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the ‖ new moone of the second moneth, in the second yeere that they were come to Iury and Hierusalem. ‖Or, in the first day.

58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twenty yeeres olde, ouer the works of the Lord. So Iesus and his sonne and brethren assisted, and Cadmiel also his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabon, with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Eliadon, and his sonnes and brethren, euen all the Leuites with one accord followed on earnestly to aduance the works in the house of God: so the workmen built vp the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood, and had their garments, with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbals,

60 Giuing thanks and praise vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercie and glory is for euer in Israel.

62 And all the people blew out with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice, praising the Lord together for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 There came also from among the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefest, according to the tribes and kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had seene the former house,

64 To the building of this, with great crie and great mourning, many also with trumpets and great ioy cried with loud voice:

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not well be heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets maruellously, so that it was heard farre off.

66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane. 1.Esd.4.1.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of the captiuity, built the temple vp anew vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the rulers of the villages, and sayd vnto them, Shall we build with you also?

69 For wee likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do sacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Asbazareth the king of Assyria, which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the rulers of the villages of Israel sayd vnto them, It doth not agree that ye should build the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, * as is meet, and like as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs. 1.Esd.4.4.

72 But the Heathen in the land made them sluggish that were in Iury, and sundred them, and letted their buildings,

73 And by their ambushments, seditions, and conspiracies, stopped that the building

‖Or, ordeined.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh1v

could not be finished, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so that they put off the building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the temple. 3 Sisinnes would let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings answere to the contrary.

1.Esdr.5.1. NOtwithstanding, in the * second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of Iddo the prophets, prophecied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iury and Hierusalem, euen in the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec stood vp, and beganne to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same time came Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden and commaunded you to build this house, to make this roofe, and al other things againe? and who are the ‖ workemen that build them?

‖Or, builders that did these things.

5 Neuertheless, the elders of the Iewes had such grace of the Lord, after hee had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an answere receiued from him.

7 The copie of the letters which hee wrote, and sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, send their salutation vnto Darius the king.

8 Wee certifie our lord the king, that wee came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hierusalem, where we found the ancients of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haste with the work, and it goeth forth prosperously in their hands, and with great diligence and worship it is made.

11 Then asked wee the elders, saying, By whose commandement build you vp this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Which we demanded of them, to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answere, We are the seruants of the Lord, which made heauen and earth.

3.King.6.2. 14 *And as for this house, it was builded manie yeeres agone, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel, which is in heauen, he *gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

4.Kin.24.1

Iere.7.9. 16 *Which brake downe the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people prisoners vnto Babylon.

1.Esd.5.13 17 Neuertheless, in the * first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countreys of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote and commaunded to build vp this house againe.

18 And the holy vessels of golde, and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Hierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple: those brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanaballarus the ruler:

19 Commanding him that he should carie away those same vessels, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his owne place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, layed the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, O king, if thou thinkest it good, let it be sought in the librairies and rolles of king Cyrus:

1.Esd.6.13 22 And if it be found then, that the building of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem hath beene done with the counsel and consent of king Cyrus, and if the lorde our king be so minded, let him giue answere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke in the kings librairies at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane, a tower in the region of Media, there was found a place where these things were layed vp for ‖ memory.

‖Or, remembrance. 1.Esd.6.3.

24 *In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, the same king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Hierusalem should be builded againe, where they do sacrifice with the continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubits, and the bredth sixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of golde & of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Hierusalem, & be set in the place where it was before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and other constituted rulers in Syria & Phenice, should take heed not to meddle with that place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Juda, and the elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they be diligent to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen those men vnto the offrings of the Lord, and the same to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he therewithall may offeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oile, and that continually euery yeere, after the expenses which the priests that be at Hierusalem shall re-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh2r

stitie to be made dayly, this shalbe giuen vnto them without delay:

31 That they may offer sacrifices daily to the highest God, for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded also that whosoeuer should breake any point of the aforesaid and foredecreed things, or make it void: of his owne goods should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seised vnto the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, root out and destroy euery king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or hurt and indammage that house of the Lord in Hierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to these things it bee done with diligence.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Sisinnes & his companions follow the kings commandement, and helpe the Iewes to build the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Passeouer.

1.Esd.6.13 THen * Sisinnes the gouernour in Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeyed the things that king Darius had ordeined,

2 And were diligent assisters in the holie works, working with the ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuary.

3 And so the holy works went forth and prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they performed all things through the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the three & twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yere of Darius, king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that had any charge, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred ‖ oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

‖Or, bulles.

8 And twelue goats, for the sinnes of all the people of Israel, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Israel, with those that were come out of captiuitie, held the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of captiuitie, did eat, all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of that land, and sought the Lord:

14 And they kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes long, making mery before the Lord:

15 That the Lord had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands vnto the works of the Lord God of Israel.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Esdras commeth from Babylon to Hierusalem. 10 The copie of the commission giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Esdras giueth thanks to the Lord.

AND after these, when Artaxerres the king of the Persians reigned, there went vnto him Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

2 The sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias, the sonne of Mennerath, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Sanias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the first Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, being a Scribe of good vnderstanding in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great worship and honour ‖ after all his desires. ‖Or, in all his sutes.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem.

6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerres, in the fifth moneth, which was the seuenth yeere (for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth,

7 And came to Hierusalem according as God gaue them speed in their iourney.)

8 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the law and the commandements of the Lord, and to teach all Israel all the ‖ ordinances and iudgements. ‖Or, righteousnesse.

9 The copy of the commission which Artaxerres the king wrote, and that was giuen to Esdras the Priest & Reader of the law of the Lord, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerres sendeth his greeting vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader of the Law of the Lord.

11 I hauing weighed things with pity, haue ordeined & charged, if there be any of the Iewes, of the priests and Leuites in my ‖ realme, which desireth and is content to go with thee vnto Israel, that he may do it. ‖Or, kingdome.

12 Therefore so many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and go with thee, like as I am content and my seuen friends my counsellers,

13 To see what they do at Hierusalem and in Jurie, conueniently, according as thou hast in the law of the Lord:

14 And to bring the gifts vnto God the Lord of Israel, that I and my friends haue ‖ promised to Hierusalem, and all the siluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be found perteining to the Lord in Hierusalem, ‖Or, vowed

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lord their Gods Temple at Hierusalem:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh2v

that the same siluer and golde may be gathered for oxen, rammes, sheepe, and goats, and other that belong to these things,

16 That they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is at Hierusalem.

17 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee for the seruice of the Temple of thy God which is in Hierusalem, thou shalt set them before thy God in Hierusalem.

19 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasure.

20 And I king Artaxerxes haue also cõmanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the priest and the Reader of the law of the highest God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed:

21 Euen to the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: of corne also an hundred ‖ measures, ‖Or,cores, ‖Or,pieces.
and till an hundred ‖ vessels of wine, and other things abundantly.

22 Let all things be done after the Lawe of God diligently, vnto the highest God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his sonnes.

23 I command you also, that yee require no tare nor tribute of the Priests, Leuites, holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to put any impost vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Esdras, set thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole land of Syria and Phenice after the wisedome of God, all skilfull in the Law of God, and teach such as are ignorant.

25 And let all them which shal offend against the law of God and the king, be diligently punished, whether it be by death or other paine, by punishing in money, or els by banishment.

26 Then sayd Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, that hath giuen so good a minde and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his house that is at Hierusalem,

‖Or,honored me. 27 And hath ‖ made mee to be accepted in the sight of the king, and of his counsell, of his friends, and of his nobles.

‖Or, of a good courage. 28 And so I was ‖ stedfast in my minde, according as the Lord my God helped me, and I gathered by men of Israel to go by with me.

1.Esd.8,1. 29 *And these are the guides, after their families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinehes, Gersom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattus the sonne of Cecheniah:

31 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him there returned again an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias the sonne of Jezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the sonnes of Adin, Obed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, Jesias sonne of Gotholias, and with him seuenty men.

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias son of Machael, and with him threescore and tenne men.

36 Of the sonnes of Joab, Badias sonne of Jezelus, and with him two hundred & twelue men.

37 Of the sonnes of Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred & three score men.

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men.

39 Of the sonnes of Astath, Johannes sonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last: and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and Maias, and with them seuentie men.

41 Of the sonnes of Bagouthi sonne of Iscacourus, and with him seuentie men.

42 All these called I together by the water Thia, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and there I mustred them.

43 *As for the sonnes of the Priests and Leuites, I found none there. 1.Esd.18, 15.

44 Then sent I vnto Eleazar, and beholde, there came Maasman, and Maloban,

45 And Alnathan, and Samaian, and Jarib, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian & Mosollamon the chiefe and best learned:

46 And I bade them that they should go vnto Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treasurie:

47 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to those that were the treasurers, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of our Lord.

48 And with the mightie hand of our Lord God, they brought vnto vs men of good ‖ experience, from among the sonnes of Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, Seredia, and his sonnes, and his brethren, which were eighteene. ‖Or,learning.

49 And Asebia, and Amon, and Osaian his brethren, of the sonnes of Canaineus, their sonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that serued in the Temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men to the worke of the Leuites, that were ministers in the temple, two hundred and twentie, whose names are all signed by in writing.

51 And then *commanded I a fasting vnto the yong men before the Lord, that I might desire of him a prosperous iourney, and a good way, both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell. 1.Esd.8.21.

52 For I feared to desire of the king men of horse and of foot, to conuey vs safely against our enemies.

53 For wee had sayd vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to direct them in all things.

54 And therfore we besought our Lord againe, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I separated from among the chiefe of the tribes, and from the Priestes, twelue

men

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh3r

men, to wit, Elebzias, and Alanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, & the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsaile, and his princes, and whole Israel had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and an hundreth talents in siluer vessels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden basons, and twelue vessels of braſſe, euen fine braſſe, like shining golde.

59 And I sayd vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is ‖ promised vnto the Lord God of our fathers.

‖Or, vowed

‖Or, watch.

60 ‖ Be diligent now, and keepe it vntill the time that ye deliuer it to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of our God.

61 So the Priests and the Leuites which receiued of me the gold, the siluer, and the vessels brought it vnto Hierusalem vnto the temple.

1.Esd.8,31

62 And from the * riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the first moneth, according to the mighty hand of our Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, so that we came vnto Hierusalem.

63 And when the third day was past, the weighed gold and siluer was deliuered in the house of the Lord, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Priest, and sonne of Iozi:

64 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iolabdus the sonne of Iesu, and Moeth the sonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue oxen for all Israel, fourescore and sirteene rammes,

67 Threescore & twelue sheepe, twelue goats for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lord.

68 And the kings commission deliuered they vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the temple of God.

69 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and sayd,

1.Esd,1.9.

70 The * nation of Israel, the princes, the Priests and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the vncleannesse of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebulites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites:

71 For both they and their sonnes haue mingled themselues with the daughters of them, and the holy seede is mixt with the strange people of the land: and since the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednesse.

72 And as soone as I had heard these things, immediately I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire of my head and my beard, and sate me downe sorowful and heauie.

73 So all they that were moued through the word of the Lord God of Israel, came vnto me whilest I wept for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

74 Then stood I vp from fasting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, & kneeled downe vpon my knees, and helde out my hands vnto the Lord,

75 And sayd, O Lord, * I am confounded and ashamed before thy face. 1.Esd.1.8,

76 For our sinnes are become many, euen aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For since the time of our fathers, we are in great sinne vnto this day,

78 And for the * sinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Priestes, haue beene giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, into the sword, and into captiuitie, and became a spoile with confusion and shame vnto this day. Deu.28,13

79 And now, O Lord God, how we great is the mercy that we haue gotten of thee, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy Sanctuarie,

80 And that thou hast discouered to vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and hast giuen vs meate in the time of our seruitude:

81 And when we were in captiuity, we were not forsaken of the Lord our God: but he made the kings of Persia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victuals and meare,

82 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repaired the wasted places of Sion, & gaue vs assurance in Iurie and Hierusalem.

83 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing all these things in possession? for wee haue broken thy commandements, which thou gauest vnto vs by the hands of thy seruants the prophets, saying,

84 * Because the land which ye goe to possesse as an heritage, is a land defiled with the vncleannesse and filthinesse of the strangers of the land, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether: Deut.7.1.

85 Therefore now shall yee not ioine their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters vnto their sonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye shall neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye may ‖ increase and eate the best in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

‖Or, waxe strong, and eate the goodthings of the land,

87 As for the things that are come to passe, they come all for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, hast made our sinnes light,

88 And giuen vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, so that we haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our selues with the vncleannesse of the outlandish heathen.

89 Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldest leaue vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

90 O Lord God of Israel, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this present day.

91 And behold, now are we before thee in our sinnes, neither can we stand before thee for them.

92 * And when Esdras with his prayer had knowledged the sinne, weeping, and lying flat 1.Esd.10,1.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh3v

vpon the ground before the temple, there gathered vnto him from Hierusalem, a great multitude of men & women, yong men and maidens: for there was a very great weeping and mourning among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the sonne of Jeheli, one of the children of Israel, cried out, and sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, because we haue married strange women of the nations of the land.

94 And nowe all Israel hangeth in doubt: Wee will sweare an oathe therefore vnto the Lorde, that wee shall put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the ‖ heathen, with their children:

‖Or, strangers.

95 Like as it may seeme good to thee, and to all those that obey the law of the Lord.

96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee are with thee to adde thee strength.

97 So Esdras arose, and tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all Israel, to doe after these things: and they sware.

The ix. Chapter.

7 After Esdras had read the law for the strange wiues,
18 they promised to put them away.

1.Esd.10,6. THen Esdras *rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joannan, the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke ‖ drinke, weeping for the great wickednesse of the people.

‖Or, water.

3 And there was made a Proclamation in all Jurie, and at Hierusalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should gather together at Hierusalem,

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattel should be selled to the vse of the Temple, and hee be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

‖Or, the largeroome

6 And the whole multitude sate trembling in the ‖ court of the temple, for it was winter.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue done vnrighteously, in that ye haue taken ‖ outlandish wiues to marriage, and so to increase the sinnes of Israel.

‖or, strange.

8 And now knowledge the same, and giue praise vnto the Lord God of our fathers:

9 And performe his will, departing from the heathen of the land, and from the ‖ outlandish wiues.

‖Or, strange

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are manie, and winter season, so that wee may not stand without the house, and because this worke is not a thing that can bee finished in a day or two, seeing wee be many that haue sinned in these things:

12 Ordeine therefore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families that haue strange wiues, tarie.

13 And let the Priestes and Judges come out of euery place in their time appointed, till they swage the wrath of the Lord in this businesse.

14 Then Jonathas the sonne of Azaiel, and Ezechias the sonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Mosollam, & Leuis, and Sabatheus helped thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together, to examine this matter.

17 And so the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried strange wiues, vntill the new Moone of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priestes that had mixt themselues with ‖ outlandish wiues, there were found,

‖Or, strange

19 Of the sonnes of Jesu the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Joribus, and Joadanus:

20 Which offered themselues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of Phaisu, Elionas, Massias, Ismaelus, and Nathanael, and Oldelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Oudas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters, Sallumus, & Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, & Aibias, and Banaias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Joannes, and Ananias, and Joisabad, and Amatheas.

30 Of the sonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jasubus, Jasael, and Jeremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, Moosias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, and Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, & Simon a Chosamite.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omairus, Jnel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabalion, and Ealibius, and Manimatanaius, Eliasis, Uamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ozoras, Sesis, Esril, Ezasius, Samatas, Sambis, Josiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Jnel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken ‖ outlandish women

‖Or, strange

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh4r

to mariage, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were of Israel, dwelt at Hierusalem, and throughout all the land, in the ‖ newe Moone of the seuenth moneth: and the children of Israel were in their ‖ dwellings.

‖ Or, first day.
‖ Or, owne houses.

38 And the * whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the East gate of the Temple. 2.Esdr.9.1.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the high priest and reader, that hee would bring the Lawe of Moses, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the high Priest brought the Lawe vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Priestes, that they might heare the Lawe in the ‖ newe Moone of the seuenth moneth.

‖ Or, beginning.

41 And he read in the first wide place that is before the port of the Temple, from the morning early vnto midday, before men and women: and they applied their minde all vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Lawe, stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therefore.

43 And vpon his right hande, there stoode by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balasan:

44 Vpon his left hand stood Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aolathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the whole multitude (for he was the principall, and had in most honour of them all.)

46 And when hee expounded the Lawe, they stood all straight vpon their feete. So Esdras ‖ praised the Lord the most high God, the Almighty God of hostes.

‖ Or, blessed.

47 And all the people answered, Amen.

48 And Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinas, Jacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Johalabdus, Ananias, and Biatas the Leuites, lift vp their handes, and fell downe on the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

49 And taught the Lawe of the Lord, a were earnestly occupied together in ꝑ reading therof.

50 Then spake Atharates vnto Esdras the high Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, saying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and all when they heard the Law, wept.

52 So Esdras said, * Depart your way therefore, and eat the fat meats, and drinke the sweet drinkes, and sende gifts vnto them that haue nothing. 2.Esd.8.10.

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not yee sory: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

54 So the Leuites ‖ published al these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sory.

‖ Or, commanded.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were merry, and sent presents to them that had nothing, and made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene assembled.

‖ Or, inflamed.

The end of the thirde booke of Esdras.

The fourth booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

8 The people is reproued for their vnthankefulnesse. 33 God will haue another people, if these wil not be reformed.

1.Esdr.7.1. THe second booke of the * Prophet Esdras, the son of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the son of Amerias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the son of Abilei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which Esdras was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artarerres king of Persia.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

Esay 58.5. 5 * Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinnefull deedes, and their children their wickednes which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children the same:

6 For the sinnes of their fathers are encreased in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou ‖ out then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Lawe: but it is a people without learning and nourture.

‖ Or, off.

9 Howe long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, * Pharao with his seruants, and all his ‖ power haue I smitten downe and slaine.

Exod.14.28.
‖ Or, armie.
Num.21.24.Iosu.10.12.

11 * And the nations haue I destroyed & rooted out before them, a in the East haue I brought two lands and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you thorow the sea, and haue giuen you sure streets since the beginning I gaue you

Exod.14.29.

* Moses

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh4v

Exod.3.10. *Moses to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the Priest:

Exo.13.21 14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, and great woonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, sayth the Lord.

15 Thus sayeth the almightie Lord, The Exo.16.13. *quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ‖ succour, neuertheless, in them ye murmured:

‖Or, safegard. ‖Or,& triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies. 16 And ‖ ascribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when yee were hungry in the wildernesse, did ye not cry vnto me,

Num.14.3. 18 Saying, *Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

Sap.16,20. 19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat. * So ye did eat angels food.

Num.20, 11. 20 When ye were *thirstie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withall? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you: I cast out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Esay 5.4. Philistines before you: *what shall I doe more for you, sayth the Lord?

Exo.15.25. 22 Thus sayth the almightie Lord, *when ‖Or,at the bitter waters. you were in the wildernesse in ‖ the water of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

‖Or,wood. 23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I do [illegible] thee, O Jacob? thou Exo.32.8, Iuda wouldest * not obey me: I [illegible]ll turne me to the other nations, and vnto those will I giue my name, that they may keepe my statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also. When ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

Esay 1.15. 26 *When ye call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, sayth the Lord.

28 Thus sayth the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

Mat.23.37 30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but nowe, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

Esay 66.3. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moones, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruaunts the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will ‖ require of your hands, sayth the Lord.

‖Or, reuenge. 33 Thus saith the almighty Lord, Your house shalbe desolate, I will cast you out as the winde doth stubble.

34 Your children shall not be ‖ fruitfull, for they haue despised my commandement, & done the thing that is euill before me. ‖Or,haue procreation.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me: to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet shall they ‖ call their sinnes to remembrance, and knowledge them. ‖Or,hate their iniquities,

37 I will declare the grace that I will do for the people that is to come, whose children reioice in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, beholde what great ‖worship: and see the people that commeth from the East. ‖Or,glory.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and *Malachie, which is called also an angel or messenger of the Lord. Mat.3.1.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children. 18 The Gentiles are called.

THus sayeth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whome they would not heare, but despised my counsels. Tob.10.22.

2 The mother that bare them, sayeth vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow & heauinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shal I now do vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant: ‖Or,bell.

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that she beare no more.

7 Let their names be scattred abroad amõg the heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue ‖ thought scorne of my couenant. ‖Or,despised.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people, remẽber what I did vnto *Sodome and Gomorrhe, Gen.19.21

9 Whose land is turned into clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto all them that heare me not, sayth the almightie Lord. ‖Or, fountaines,

10 Thus sayeth the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue them the euerlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.

12 They shall haue the tree of life at will, as in the sweet sauour of ointment, they shall neither labour, nor be weary. ‖Or,waite.

13 Goe ye your way, and ye shall receiue it:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh5r

pray that there may be fewe dayes, and the long time may be hortned for thee: the kingdome is already prepared for you, therefore watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnes, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that bee dead, will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 And for thy helpe I shall send thee my seruants Esai and Jeremie, after whose counsel I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines whereupon there grew roses and lilies, whereby I wil fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defende the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defende the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and yong that are within thy walles.

Tob.10.22. 23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and bury them, and I shall giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Feed thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I wil seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, other shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt bee mery and plenteous.

28 The heathen shall bee ielous at it, but they shalbe able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shal couer thee, so that thy children shall not see the ‖ fire euerlasting. ‖Or, hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and shewe mercie vnto them: for my ‖ welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile. ‖Or, fountaines,

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, & despised the Commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen that heare and vnderstand, ‖ Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest: for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the ende of the world. ‖Or, waite.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp, and stand fast, beholde the number of those that bee sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord. ‖Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadowe of the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp ‖ thy purified, which haue fulfilled the Lawe of the Lord. ‖Or, those of thine that are clothed in white.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

42 * I Esdras sawe vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I coulde not number: and they all praysed the Lord with songs of thankesgiuing. Apoc.7.9.

43 And in the mids of them there was a yong man of an high stature, more excelling then all they, and vpon euery one of their heades hee set crownes, and was euer ‖ higher and higher, which I marueiled at greatly. ‖Or, & was higher then the other.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and saide vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue ‖ testified and knowledged the Name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the ‖ reward. ‖Or, haue confessed. ‖Or, the Palmes.

46 Then saide I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered and said vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue ‖ knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffe for the Name of the Lord. ‖Or, confessed.

48 Then the Angel sayde vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and howe great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

The iij. Chapter.

4 The wonderous woorkes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Esdras marueileth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the city, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake fearefull wordes to the most highest, and said,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou plantedst the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and gauest commandement vnto the people,

5 And a * body vnto Adam without soule, which was a ‖ creature of thy handes, and hast breathed in him the breath of life, and so he liued before thee: Gene.2,7. ‖Or, workmanship.

6 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh5v

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hande had planted or euer the earth brought fruits.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations: of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

Gen.6.12. 8 And euery people *walked after their owne wil, and did wonderfull things before thee: and as for thy Commandements, they despised.

Gen.7.10. ‖Or, at time appointed. 9 *But ‖ in processe of time thou broughtest the water flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 So that by the flood, that was wrought in each of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

‖Or, came to passe. 12 And it ‖ happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they beganne to be more vngodly then the first.

Gen.12,15 13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou didst * chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

Gen.21.2, 16 And vnto him thou gauest * Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou diddest chuse him to thee, and

Gen.25.25. * put backe Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, thou *broughtest them vp to the mount Sina,

Deut.4.10. ‖Or, abasing. ‖Or, astonishing. 18 Bowing downe the heauens, ‖ setting fast the earth, mouing the ground, making the depths to shake, and ‖ troubling the world.

‖Or, gates. 19 And thy glory went thorow foure ‖ ports of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seede of Iacob, and ‖ diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖Or, and that which the generation of Israel should keepe with diligence, Gen.3.6. 20 And yet tookest thou not away from them that wicked heart, that thy Lawe might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked *heart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so bee all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus remained weakenesse still: and the Lawe in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: then diddest thou *raise

1.Reg.16. 13.2.reg.5. 2. thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer vp incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done nowe many yeeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they should therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it coulde not be numbred, then my soule sawe many euil doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me:

30 For I sawe how thou sufferedst them in such vngodlines, and sparedst the wicked doers, but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preserued thine enemies, and this hast thou not shewed ‖ me.

‖Or, it. ‖Or, commeth to passe, 31 I cannot perceiue how this ‖ happeneth. Doe they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

Ierem.10, 25. 32 Or is there *any other people that knoweth thee, sauing the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy ‖ Couenants, as Iacob?

‖Or, testimonies. 33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they be ‖ rich and wealthy, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

‖Or, flowe in wealth. 34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwel in the world: and so shall thy Name bee no where found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commaundements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the other people and heathen.

The iiij. Chapter.

The Angel reproueth Esdras, because he seemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Uriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehende the way of the highest.

3 Then saide I, Yea, my Lord. And hee answered mee, and sayd, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I sayd, Tell on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man borne is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how great water springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water springs are vpon the stretching out of the heauens, or which are the ‖ outgoings of paradise:

‖Or, borders. 8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh6r

onely of fire and winde, and of the day whereby through thou hast traueiled, and from the which thou canst not be seperated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know:

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the highest, and nowe outwardly in the corrupt world to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then saide I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

Iudg.9.8. 2.chro.25. 18. 13 He answered me, and said, I *came to a forest in a plaine, and the trees tooke such a deuice,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe, & fight against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make yet more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsel, and said, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight against the trees of the wood, that there we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought and deuice of the wood was but vaine and nothing worth, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought also: for the sand flood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge nowe betwirt these two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he mee, and saide, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

Esai.55.8. iohn 3.32. 1.cor.2.13. 21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: *euen so they that dwel vpon earth, may vnderstand nothing but that which is vpon earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and saide, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding:

‖Or, to enquire. 23 For it was not my minde ‖ to bee curious of thy high things, but of such as wee dayly meddle withall, namely, as wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproche to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought,

‖Or, ordinances. and the written ‖ couenants come to none effect:

24 And we passe away out of the world as the grashoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name which is called vpon ouer vs? Of these things haue I asked question.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile: for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this worlde is full of vnrighteousnesse and weaknes.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I wil tel thee: The euil is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euill nowe that is sowen be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euil is sowen passe not away: then cannot the thing come that is sowen with good.

30 For the corne of euil seed hath bene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning: and how much vngodlinesse hath he brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall hee yet bring forth vntil the come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thy selfe how great fruite of wickednesse the corne of euill seede bringeth forth.

32 And when the stalkes shall be cut downe, which are without number, how great a barne shall it fill?

33 Then I answered and saide, How, and when shal these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euil?

34 And hee answered mee, saying, Haste not thou too much aboue the most highest: for thy haltinesse to be aboue him, is but vaine, though thou doe all that thou canst for it.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of my barne, and our reward?

36 And vpon this, Jeremiel the archangel gaue them answere, and saide, Euen when the number of the seeds is filled in you, for hee hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 In measure and number hath hee measured the times, and moueth it not, nor shaketh it, vntil the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and saide, O Lord, Lord, now are we all full of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her womb may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then saide I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the secret places of souls are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauel: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answered I, and saide, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is for to come.

46 What is past, I know: but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stood, and beholde, an hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke had the vpper hand:

49 After this there passed by before me a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a

stormes:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhh6v

stormes: and when the stormie raine was past, ‖ the drops remained still.

‖Or, the little drops came after.

50 Then said he vnto mee, Consider with thy selfe: like as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the things that are past hath the vpper hand, and the drops and smoke worke much in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkest thou vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered mee, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee: for I do not know it.

The v. Chapter.

1 In the latter times trueth shall be hid, vnrighteousnesse and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.

NEuerthelesse, as concerning the tokens marke this: beholde, the dayes shal come, that they which d'well vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shall be hidde, and the land shalbe barren from faith:

Matth. 24. 4.

2 But * iniquitte shall bee encreased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land that thou seest now to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see waste.

4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the thirde trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone three times in the day:

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shalbe vnquieted:

6 And euen he shal rule, whom they hope not that d'wel vpon earth, and the soules shall flit:

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out the fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not known: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft sent out againe: and the wilde beastes shall change their places, and menstruous women shall beare monsters.

9 And salt waters shalbe found in the sweet, and all friends shall fight one against another: then shall all wit and vnderstanding be hid, and put aside into their secret places,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and ‖ voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

‖Or, incontinencie.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorow thee? And it shall say, No.

‖Or, that iustifieth, or that doeth right wisely.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their waies shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weep as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went thorow all my body, and my minde was feeble, so that I almost swooned withall.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou bene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of ‖ wicked wolues.

‖Or, cruel.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes fro me, and come not nigh me. And he heard it, and as I said, so he went his way from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe:

22 And my soule receiued the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most highest againe,

23 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vineyard:

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all flowres of the ground, thou hast chosen thee one lillie:

25 And of all the depthes of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of al builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe:

26 And of all the fowles that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Lawe that is proued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou hast ‖ prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy one onely people among many?

‖Or, set.

29 Which treade them downe, yea which haue euer withstood thy promises, and neuer beleeued thy Couenants.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to mee the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I wil instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I will tell thee more.

33 And I saide, Speake on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I saide, No Lord, but of very griefe and compassion haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, because I would ‖ haue experience of the way of the most highest, and seeke out part of his iudgement.

‖Or, comprehend.

35 And he said vnto mee, That thou ‖ mayest not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I borne then: or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the misery and trouble of Jacob, and the wearing out of the flocke of Israel?

‖Or, cannst not.

36 And hee saide vnto mee, Number mee the

things

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii1r

things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowres green againe that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shewe me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, Lord, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then sayd he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the ende: and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we that be nowe, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee sayde vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and sayd, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste ‖aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shalbe created therein.

‖Or, before.

45 And hee sayde, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which quickenest all things, hast giuen life at once to the creature or worke that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he sayd vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, & say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I sayd, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then sayde hee vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided by distance of time the childebed of the earth, for those that be sowen vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordained ‖the world which I created.

‖Or, the time.

50 And I asked, and sayd, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother, of whome thou hast tolde me that she is yong, draweth she now nigh vnto age?

51 He answered me, and sayd, Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, wherefore are not they whome thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that bee borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider nowe thy selfe, howe that yee are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now beginne to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then sayd I, Lorde, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whome thou visitest thy ‖creature.

‖Or, workmanship.

The vj. Chapter.

1 God hath foreseene all things in his secret counsell, and is author thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

AND hee sayd vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ground was made, before the borders of the worlde stood, or euer the windes blewe,

‖Or, compasse of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were layd,

3 Before the faire flowres were seene, or euer the mooueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude ‖of Angels were gathered together,

‖Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highnesse of the ayre were lifted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were pight,

5 And yer the present yeeres were sought out, and yer euer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were ‖put aside, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

‖Or, turned away.

6 Then did I consider and ponder all these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and sayd, What shalbe the ‖parting asunder of the times? or when shal be the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖Or, diuision

8 And he sayd vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, Jacobs * hand helde first the heele of Esau:

Gen. 25.27

9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man betwirt the heele and the hand: Other question, Eldras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee ‖shewe thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

‖Or, make an end to shewe thy seruant thy tokens.

13 So hee answered, and sayd vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖a perfect voice and sound.

‖for, mighty

14 There shal come a ‖great motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

‖Or, an earthquake

15 And therefore when ‖thou hearest the words, be not afraid, for of the end shal the world be, and of the foundation of the earth shall it be vnderstood.

‖Or, when he speaketh.

16 And why? the worde thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must bee changed at the end.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I stoode vp vpon my feete, and hearkened: and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it, was like the sound of many waters,

18 And it sayd, Behold, the dayes come that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii1v

I will beginne to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And will beginne to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the low estate of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the worlde that shall vanish away shalbe ouersealed, then will I doe these tokens: the bookes shall be opened before the ‖firmament: and they shall see all together:

‖Or,heauen.

21 And the children of a yere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue, and be raysed vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty:

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall bee hastily afraid.

24 At that time shal friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with them: the springs of the wels shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

‖Or,he shal be saued.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these things that I haue tolde thee, ‖shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

‖Or,inhabiters.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the ‖in-dwellers shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shalbe put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

‖Or,shewed forth.

28 As for faith, it shall florish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene so long without fruit, shalbe ‖declared.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a litle and a litle vpon him, before whom I stood:

30 And these wordes sayd he vnto me, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the highest: for why? the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, hee hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath hee sent me to shewe thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And hast not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayst not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vered within me againe, and I began to speake before the highest.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse:

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen the first day, and saydest, Let * heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

Gen.1.1.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darknesses were yet on euery side, and silence: there was no mans voice as yet from thee.

40 Then commandedst thou a ‖faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.

‖Or,bright.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwirt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue parts hast thou dried vp, and kept them, ‖to the intent that men might sowe and occupie husbandrie therein.

‖Or,to the intent that there might of them, be some to minister before thee sowen of God, and tilled,

43 As soone as thy worde went forth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: And this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should giue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres didst thou set in order:

46 And *gauest them a charge to doe seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

Deut.4.9.

47 *Vpon the fifth day, thou saydst vnto the seuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth diuers beasts, soules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

Gen.1.21.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all ‖people might praise thy wonderous workes.

‖Or, the nations.

49 Then diddest thou ordaine two soules, the one thou calledst ‖Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

‖Or,Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto ‖Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

‖Or,Behemoth.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commandement vpon the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, specially vnto thy selfe.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lorde, that I might shewe how that the worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast sayd that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spettle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a droppe that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, the Heathen which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begunne to bee lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whome thou hast

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii2r

called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their handes and power.

59 If the worlde now be made for our sakes, why haue wee not the inheritance of the world in possession? How long shall this endure?

The vij. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiseth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement.

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto me an Angell, which had beene sent vnto me also the nights afore:

2 And he sayd vnto me, Up Eldras, & heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I sayde, Speake on Lorde my God. Then sayd he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narrow and small, like a riuer.

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorowe the narrow, how might he come into the broad?

||Or, againe. 6 Item || another, A city is builded, and set vpon a broad fielde, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a daungerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one strait path betwirt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once:

9 If this city now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thorowe the perilous way before, how would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I sayd, It is so, Lord. Then sayd he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narrowe, full of sorrowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perils and labour.

13 For the entrances of the forewoorlde were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorowe these straite and brittle things, they cannot receiue the things so laid vp in secret.

15 Why disquietest thou thy selfe then, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thine heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are present?

Deut.8.1. 17 Then sayde * I, O Lord, Lord, thou hast ordained in thy lawe, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, and suffered strait things, shall not see the wide.

19 And hee sayd vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, ||or, appointed them. because they despise the law of God that is || set before them:

21 For God hath giuen strait commaundement to such as came, so oft as they came, what they should do to haue life, and what they should keepe to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by wicked deeds, and denyed the power of the most high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his law haue they despised, and denyed his promises: in his statutes and ordinances haue they not beene faithfull and stedfast, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Eldras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee coming forth shall be seene, that now is vnder the earth:

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe openly declared, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall be merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shall my sonne Christ dye, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the fore iudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most highest shall be openly declared vpon the seat of iudgement, and all miserie shall vanish away, and long suffering ||shalbe gathered together. ||Or, haue an end.

34 But the iudgement shall continue, the trueth shall remaine, and faith shall way strong,

35 The worke shall followe, and the reward shalbe shewed, the ||righteousnesse shall watch, and the vnrighteousnesse shall beare no rule. ||Or, the good deeds shalbe of force.

36 Then sayd I, Abraham prayed * first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse, Gen.18.13. Exo.23.11.

37 And they that came after him, for Israel, in the time of Achas and Samuel,

38 And * Dauid for the destruction, and *Solomon for them that came into the sanctuary, 2.Re.24.17 2.Chr.6.14

39 And *Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue, 3.Re.17.21

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like manner, which haue prayed for many. 4.Reg.9.15

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii2v

41 Euen so now, seeing the ‖ corrupt is grown vp, and wickednesse encreased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shal it not be so now also?

42 Hee answered me, and sayde, This present life is not the end, oft times honour is reteined in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein all corruption shall be banished.

44 Intemperancie shall be loosed, infidelitie be cut off, righteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and sayde, This is my first and last saying, that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or els when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that hee should not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauines, and after death to ‖ looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? For * though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall ‖ time, whereas wee doe the workes that bring death:

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues are euil & vaine:

51 And that there is laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas wee haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the glory of the highest is kept to defend them which haue ledde a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all:

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein ‖ is freedome and medicine, whereas wee shall not goe in:

54 (For wee haue walked in vnpleasant places.)

55 And that the faces of them which haue abstained, shall shine aboue the starres: whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and did vnrighteously, we considered not that we should suffer therfore after death.

57 Then answered he me, and sayde, This is the manner of the battaile, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if hee be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast sayd: but if he get the victory, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, Choose thee * life, that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue sayd vnto them,

61 That heauines should not so be vnto their destruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer those ‖ that haue suffered themselues to be enformed in saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the highest is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercie vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon those also that walk in his law,

64 And that he is * patient, for he long sufferreth those that haue sinned, as his creatures. Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that hee is liberall to giue, whereas need requireth,

66 And that he is of great mercie: for he passeth in mercie much both those that are present, and that are past, and also them which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplyed not his mercies, the world could not continue his being with those that haue inheritance therein.

68 Hee ‖ giueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue done euil, might be eased from their wickednesse, the tenne thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And if hee, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his worde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There should be very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The works of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayeth for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

AND he answered me, saying, The most highest made this worlde for many, but the worlde to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much ‖ mould wherof earthen vessels are made, but little of it that golde commeth of: euen so is it with the worke of this world.

3 There be * many created, but fewe shalbe saued. Mat. 20. 16.

4 Then answered I, and sayd, Then swallowe vp the wit, (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken and to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou hast no longer space but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreat thee, that thou mayest giue seede vnto our heart, and builde our vnderstanding, that there may come fruite of it, whereby each man may liue that is corrupt: then who shall steppe forth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one worke-manship of thy hands, like as thou hast sayd.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest the members, thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy worke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, and that is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded the partes of the body, euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit of the breasts:

11 That the thing which is created and fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou disposest and ordrest it with thy mercie.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy lawe, and reformest it with thy vnderstanding.

‖ Or, vice.
‖ Or, feare.
Rom. 5. 15. * though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
‖ Or, life.
‖ Or, safetie and health.
Deu. 30. 16.
‖ Or, to whom saluation is perswaded.
‖ Or, forgiueth.
‖ Or, earthly matter.
Mat. 20. 16.
Rom. 2. 4.
Or, slayest.
Or, sudden comming.
Or, as the effect it self beareth witnesse.
Or, appeare.
1 Esd. 8. 49. 2 Cor. 6. 30.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii3r

13 ‖ Mortifiest it as thy creature, and makest it liuing as thy worke.
14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labour is created and fashioned through thy commandement, thou couldest lightly ordaine also that the thing which is made, might be preserued.
15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake, (for concerning all men in general thou shalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,
16 And thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and Israel, for whom I am wofull, and Iacob for whose sake I am grieued:
17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee for my selfe, and for them: for I see the faults of vs that dwell in the land.
18 But I haue heard the ‖ swiftnesse of the iudge which is to come.
16 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp:
20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue things in the heauen and in the ayre:
21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory and maiestie may not bee comprehended, before who the hostes of angels stand with trembling,
22 Whose keeping is turned in wind and fire, whose word is true, whose sayings are stedfast, whose commaundement is strong, whose ordinance is fearefull,
23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, whose wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, and ‖ whose trueth beareth witnesse:
24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.
25 For while I liue, I wil speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.
26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them which serue thee in trueth.
27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.
28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.
29 Let it not be thy wil to destroy them which haue had beastly manners: but to looke vpon them that haue cleerely taught thy law.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖ are worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.
31 For wee and our fathers haue all the same sicknesse and disease, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.
32 For if thou hast mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteousnesse.
33 For the righteous which haue layd vp many good workes together, shall out of their deeds receiue reward.
34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortall generation, that thou shouldest bee so rough toward him?
35 For of a * trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the ‖ faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.
36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnes and thy goodnes shall be praised and declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which ‖ are not rich in good workes.
37 Then answered he mee, and sayd, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shalbe.
38 For I will not busily consider the workes ‖ of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction:
39 * But I will reioice ouer the worke and thought of the righteous. I will remember also the pilgrimage, the saluation, and the reward that they shal haue.
40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shal it come to passe.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is sowen or planted, is not all kept safe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen * so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.
42 I answered then, & sayd, If I haue found grace, then let me speake.
43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due season, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:
44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is created with thy hands, and is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy selfe, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.
45 Bee not wroth with vs, O Lord, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt be mercifull vnto thy creature.
46 Then answered he me, and sayd, Things present, are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.
47 For thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.
48 In this also thou art marueilous before the highest,
49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.
50 For many and great miseries remaine for them that in the latter time shall dwel in the worlde, because they ‖ haue walked in great pride.
51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, & seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.
52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, the citie is builded for you, and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnes and wisedome.
53 The roote of euill is ‖ marked from you, the weakenesse and moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse.
54 Sorowes are banished away, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortality.
55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

‖Or, stayest.
‖Or, sudden comming.
‖Or, as the effect it self beareth witnesse,
‖Or, appeare.
2.Reg.8.49. 2.cor.6.10.
‖Or, such as cõfesse thee.
‖Or, haue not the substance of good works
‖Or, of the wicked.
Gen.4.4.
Mat.13.4. and 20.16.
‖Or, shall walke.
‖Or, sealed vp.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii3v

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought scorne of his law, and forsooke his wayes.
57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,
58 And sayde in their *heart, that there is no GOD, ‖yea and that wittingly, for they die.
59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made ready for you, euen so is thirst & paine prepared for them: for it was not ‖his will that man should ‖come to nought.
60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.
61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.
62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to such as bee like thee. Then answered I, and sayd,
63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, and when, thou hast not shewed me.

Psal.14.1. ‖Or, for all they knew that they should die. ‖Or, Gods. ‖Or, perish.

The ix. Chapter.

5 All things in this worlde haue a beginning and an ende. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

HE answered me then, and sayd, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,
2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time wherein the highest will begin to visit the world which he made.
3 Therefore when there shall be seene an earthquake, and vproare of the people in the world,
4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most highest spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.
5 For like as all that is made in the worlde, hath a beginning and end, and the ende is manifest:
6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and signes, and end in ‖working and in tokens.
7 And euery one that shall be saued, and that be able to escape by his works, & by faith wherein ye haue beleeued,
8 Shall be preserued from the sayd perils, and shall see my ‖sauiour in my land, and within my borders: for I haue hallowed ‖me from the world.
9 Then shall they pitie themselues, which nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paines.
10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:
11 And they that haue abhorred my law, while they had yet ‖freedome, and when they had yet open leasure of amendment and conuersion, vnderstood not, but despised it:
12 The same must knowe it after death in paine.
13 And therefore be thou no more ‖carefull how the vngodly shall be punished: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, and whose the world is, and for whom the world is, and when it is.
14 Then answered I, and sayd,
15 *I haue sayd before, and now I speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:
16 Like as the flood is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such is also the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is the husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
18 And when I prepared for them that are now, or euer the world was made, wherein they should dwell: then was there no man that spake against me.
19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law whereout they cannot rid themselues.
20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was peril, because of the ‖thoughts that were come into it.
21 And I saw, and spared them greatly, and haue kept me a ‖winebery of grapes, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then which are growen vp in vaine, and let my grape and winebery be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.
23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe, but thou shalt not fast in them:
24 Go thy way then into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely of the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely,
25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eate of the herbs of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.
27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the most highest, and sayd,
29 *O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:
30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Iacob.
31 For behold, I sowe my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances and statutes, and the fruit of thy lawe did not

‖Or, curious to know. 4.Esd.8.3. ‖Or, deuises ‖Or, grape of the clusters. Exod.19.9. and 24.23. deut.4.12. ‖Or, take.

appeare

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii4r

appeare, neither could it: for why? it was thine.

Deu.32.28. 33 For they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground receiueth seede, or the Sea a shippe, or a vessell meat and drinke: that when it perisheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is sowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things also perish and are broken, which are sowen or put therin and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remaine not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish in sinne, and our heart which also receiued the lawe:

Esai.48,3. 2. tim.2.2. 37 Notwithstanding, the *law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

4.Es.10,44. 38 And when I spake these things in my heart after this manner, I looked about mee with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a *woman which mourned sore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voice, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and thee had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And sayd, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so sory in mind?

41 And shee sayd vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and take yet my sorowe, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I said vnto her, What ayleth thee? Or who hath done any thing to thee? tell me.

43 Shee sayde vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no childe, though I haue had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And these thirtie yeeres I doe nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirty yeres God heard me thy handmaden, looked vpon my miserie, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

‖Or, take. 47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to the time that hee should ‖ haue a wife, I made a feast.

The x. Chapter.

Esdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and dyed.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lights, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort me: then tooke I my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort mee, that I should bee quiet: then I rose vp by night, and fledde, and am come hither into this field, as thou seest,

4 And am purposed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation and thoughts fall that I was in, and spake to her in displeasure, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our heauinesse and mourning, & what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How Sion our mother is all wofull and sorie, and how she is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeing we be all now in heauinesse, and make our mone, for we all be sorowful: art thou so heauie for one sonne?

9 Demaund the earth, and shee shall tell thee, that it is shee which ought by reason to mourne for the fall of so many that growe vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other shall come: and beholde, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shall be rooted out.

11 Who should then by reason make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldest say vnto mee, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue lost the fruite of my ‖ body, which I brought forth with heauines, and bare with sorowes: ‖Or, womb.

13 But the earth is according to the manner of the earth, and the present multitude goeth againe into her, ‖ as it is come to passe: ‖Or, as it is accustomed

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast borne with trauaile and sorow, euen so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.

Heb.12,2. 15 *And therefore withhold thy sorowe and heauinesse by thy selfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it ‖ strongly. ‖Or, constantly.

16 For if thou iudgest the matter and end of God to be righteous and good, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy husband.

18 And she sayd vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I communed more with her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled, and follow me: for how many falles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, because of the sorow of Hierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is layde waste, our altar broken, our temple destroyed.

22 Our playing of instrumentes is layde downe, and songs are put to silence, our mirth is vanished away, the light of our candlestiche is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuites are caried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men spoiled, and our children destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong worthies are become weake:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii4v

23 And Sion our seale, which is the greatest of all, is looked vp from her worship: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorowes, that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee, and that the highest may giue thee rest and ease from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined suddenly, and her countenance glittered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And immediatly she cast out a great voice, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto mee no more: but there was a citie builded, & a place was shewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voice, and sayd,

4.Esdr.4.1. 28 Where is Uriel the angel, *which came to me at the first? for he hath caused me to come in many considerations and high thoughts, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, hee came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feete, and sayd vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why is thine vnderstanding vexed, and the vnderstanding of thy heart? wherefore art thou sory?

4.Esd.5.20 32 And I sayd, *Because thou hast forsaken me, and I haue done according vnto thy words, I went into the field, and there haue I seene things, and see that I am not able to expresse.

33 He said vnto me, Stand vp, and be manly, and I shall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then sayd I, Speake on to me, my Lord, forsake me not, lest I die through my rashnesse:

45 For I haue seene that I knewe not, and heare that I doe not know:

36 Or is my vnderstanding deceiued, or doth my soule dreame?

37 Now therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shal enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest hath opened many secret things vnto thee,

||Or, purpose. 39 He hath seene that thy ||way is right, for that thou takest sorow continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therfore vnderstand the vision which thou sawest a little while agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheless, now seest thou the likenes of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where shee told thee of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she told thee, (euen he whom thou seest now as a citie builded)

45 And as touching that shee sayd vnto thee, that she hath bene thirtie yeeres vnfruitfull and baren: those are the thirtie yeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she told thee that her sonne died as his chance was, when she came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, and begannest to comfort her: of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most highest seeth that thou art sory in thy minde, & sufferest from thy whole heart for her, and so hath shee shewed thee her clearenesse, and the faireneſse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the highest would shewe this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afraid, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art called with the highest as the few.

58 But to morow at night thou shalt remaine here:

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the high things, which he will doe vnto them that dwell vpon the earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and another, like as hee commaunded me.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The vision of an Eagle comming foorth of the sea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the forest.

THen sawe I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, thee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, & gathered them together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.

4 But her heads remained still, the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I sawe that the Eagle flewe with her wings, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I saw also that the Eagle stoode vp vpon her clawes, and ||gaue a sound with her feathers, and a voice, saying after this maner,

||Or, spake to her feathers, saying.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii5r

8 Watch not all together, sleepe euery man in his owne place, and watch by course.
9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.
10 Nevertheless, I saw that the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her bodie.
11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.
12 And I looked, and behold, vpon the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.
13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.
14 And it happened that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,
16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long, this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,
17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.
18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other afore: and appeared no more also.
19 So went it with all the residue one after another, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.
20 Then I looked, and beholde, in processe of time the feathers that followed stood vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.
21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.
22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings:
23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heads that rested, and fiue wings.
24 Then saw I also that two wings diuided themselues from the fiue, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.
25 So I looked, and beholde, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.
26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.
27 And the second was sooner away then the first.
28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne:
29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the middest: for that was greater then the two other heads.
30 And then I saw that the two heads were ioyned with him:
31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the world ouer al the wings that had bene.
33 After this I looked, and behold, the head that was in the middest, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
34 But there remained the two heads which ruled vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.
35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.
36 Then I heard a voice which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.
37 Then I saw, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,
38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the hiest shall say vnto thee,
39 ‖ Is it not thou that hast the victory of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne vpon earth and in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them?
40 And the fourth came, and ouerran all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.
41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.
42 For thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable and quiet, thou hast loued liers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.
43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing and blasphemie come vp vnto the hiest, and thy pride vnto the mightie.
44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.
45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngracious heads, and thy sinfull clawes, and all thy vaine bodie:
46 That the earth may be refreshed, and come againe to her selfe, when she is deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

‖ Or, art not thou he that remainest of the foure beasts?

The xij. Chapter.

The declaration of the former visions.

AND it happened when the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:
2 And beholde, the head that afore had the vpper hand appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to him, and were set vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.
3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole bodie of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,
4 Loe, this hast thou giuen me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the highest.
5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my mind, and very weake in my spirit, and litle strength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.
6 Therefore will I now beseech the highest,

that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii5v

that he will comfort me vnto the end.
7 And I sayd, Lord, Lord, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face:
8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this horrible sight, that thou maiest perfectly comfort my soule.
9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew me the last times.
10 And he sayd vnto me, This is the interpretation of this sight:
11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the "vision of thy brother Daniel:
Dan.7.7.
12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.
13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.
14 In ‖the same kingdome shal twelue kings reigne one after another.
‖Or, it.
15 Wherefore the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue more time then the other twelue.
16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.
17 As for ꝑ voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, it betokeneth,
18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great striuings, and it shal stand in perill of falling: neuerthelesse, it shall not then fal, but shalbe restored againe into his beginning.
19 And the eight feathers vnder the wings, which thou sawest hang vnder their wings, betoken,
20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shalbe but small, & their yeres swift, and two of them shall perish.
21 But when the middest time cõmeth, there shalbe foure kept for a time, whilest ‖his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two shalbe kept vnto the end.
‖Or, ech his time beginneth.
22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:
23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise vp three kingdoms, and cal many things againe into them, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,
24 And of those that dwel therein, with much ‖labour, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Egle.
‖Or, griefe.
25 For it is they that shall ‖bring foorth his wickednesse againe, and that shall performe and finish his last.
‖Or, accomplish his wickednes.
26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.
27 For the two that remain shalbe slaine with the sword.
28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.
29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing toward the head that is on the right side,
30 It signifieth, that it is they whom the highest hath kept vnto their ende: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.
31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,
32 Is the wind which the highest hath kept for them and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and cast before them their owne sporlings.
33 For he shal set them aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.
34 For the residue of my people shall he deliuer by trouble, those that be preserued vpon my borders: and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.
35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.
36 Thou onely hast bene meete to know this secret of the highest.
37 Therefore write al these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,
38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.
39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.
40 And when all the people perceiued that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me, and said,
41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?
42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.
43 Haue we not els aduersitie ynough?
44 If thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that we had bene burnt with Sion?
45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,
46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Iacob.
47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.
48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the misery of Sion, that I might seeke mercy for the lowe estate of your sanctuarie.
49 And nowe goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.
50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:
51 But I remained still in the fielde seuen daies, as ‖the Angel bade me, and did eate onely of the flowres of the field, and had my meate of the herbes in those dayes.
‖Or, he.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii6r

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The vision of a winde comming foorth of the Sea, 3 which became a man. 5 His propertie and power against his enemies. 21 The declaration of this vision.

AND after the seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And behoulde, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and behold, there was a strong man with the thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, al the things trembled that were seene vnder him:

4 And whē the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After these I saw, and behold, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight against the man that came out of the sea.

6 And I looked, and behold, he graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And I saw after these, that all they which came to fight against him, were sore afraid, and yet durst they fight.

9 Neuertheles, when he saw the fiercenesse and violence of the people that came, he neither lift vp his hand, ‖ nor helde sword, nor any weapon:

10 But onely, as I sawe, he sent out of his mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lips the winde of the flame, & out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast of fire, the winde of the flame, & the great storme: and fell with ‖ a ruth vpon the people which was prepared to fight, and burn them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing seene but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward sawe I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable ‖ people.

13 And there came much people vnto him, some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou mightest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I consider in mine vnderstanding: woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger, fall into these, and now to see that which shall chance hereafter, then to passe out of this world as a cloud. Then answered he me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the sight shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that beareth the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue works and faith vnto the most mighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed they they that be dead.

25 ‖ This is the meaning of the vision, whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the sea,

26 The same is hee whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne self shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, fire and storme:

28 And how that he lift vp neither sword nor weapon, but that the ‖ rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to fight against him: it signifieth,

29 That the daies come, when the most highest will beginne to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And ‖ in a trance of minde shall he come vpon them that dwell in the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to * fight against another: one citie against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shal the tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then shall my sonne be ‖ declared, whom thou sawest clime vp as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as they that bee willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the toppe of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen forth without any hands.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke those nations which are fallen into the tempest, for their wickednesse and euill imaginations,

38 And into torments like to flame, wherewith they shalbe punished: and without any labour shall he destroy them, euen by the lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest, that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne lande in the time of Oseas the king whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria tooke prisoners, and caried them ‖ ouer the water, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsaile among themselues,

‖ Or, for he held no sword nor any instrument of warre.

‖ Or, violence

‖ Or, multitude.

‖ Or, &c.

‖ Or, these are the meanings.

‖ Or, midst.

‖ Or, fiercenesse.

‖ Or, he shal astonish the hearts of them. Mat.24.7.

‖ Or, reuealed.

4.Reg.17.3

‖ Or, beyond the riuer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iii6v

themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and to go foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And so they entred in at the narrow passages of the riuer of Euphrates.

Iosu.3.15. 44 For the most highest then shewed * tokens for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yeere and an halfes iourney: and the same region is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The highest shall holde still the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behind of thy people, are those that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroieth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine:

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shew me this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp

‖ Or, midst. from the ‖ deepe of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him,

‖ Or, that day. but in the time of ‖ the day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applyed thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest. After other three dayes I will shew thee more, and talke with thee more at large, yea, heauy and wonderous things will I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto God, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 How God appeared to Moses in the bush. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worse then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Israel. 35 The resurrection and iudgement.

Vpon the third day I sate vnder an Oake tree, then came there a voice vnto me out of the bush, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord: and stood vp vpon my feet.

Exo.3.1. 3 Then said he vnto me, In the * bush did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I held him by me a long season:

5 And told him many wonderous workes, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signs that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken away from among all, and hencefoorth thou shalt remaine with my counsaile, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the worlde is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone alreadie, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which is after the halfe of ‖ the tenth part. ‖ Or, that.

13 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times:

16 * For as for such euill and wickednesse as Mat.24.7. thou hast now seene happen, they shall doe yet much worse.

17 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Beholde, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shall be borne afterward, who wil admonish them? Thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shal write all that hath bene done in the world since the beginning, which was written in thy Law, that men may find the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue, which are ready to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shal light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect, and some things shalt thou shew secretly vnto the wise: to morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk1r

27 Then went I foorth as he commaunded mee, and gathered all the people together, and said,
28 Heare these words, O Israel,
Gen.47.4. 29 Our * fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,
Deut.4.5. 30 And receiued the *Law of life, which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.
31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, to possesse: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the waies which the highest commanded you:
32 And for so much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.
33 And now are ye here, and your brethren among you,
34 Therefore, if so be that yee will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your heart, ye shalbe kept aliue, and after death shall ye obteine mercie.
35 For after death shall the iudgement come when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.
36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.
Mat.24.7. 37 So I tooke the fiue men, as he commanded mee, and we went into the field, and remained there.
38 The next day a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and * drinke that I giue thee to drinke.
Ezec.3.2. 39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cuppe, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.
40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke it, my heart had vnderstanding, and wisedome grew in my breast: for my spirit was strengthened in remembrance.
41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.
42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.
43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I spake in the day, & held not my tongue by night.
44 In fourtie daies they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.
45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it:
46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.
47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.
48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophesie of Esdras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lord will auenge the innocent blood.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,
2 And cause them to be written in a letter: for ‖ it is the trueth.
‖ Or, they are faithfull and true.
3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the vnfaithfulnesse of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:
4 For all the vnfaithfull shal die in their vnfaithfulnesse.
5 Behold, (saith the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the worlde, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:
6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their shamefull workes are fulfilled:
7 Therefore saith the Lord,
8 I will holde my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in the things that they deale withall so wickedly: behold, * the innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.
Apoc.6.10. and 19.2.
9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.
10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to be slaine, I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:
11 But will bring them out with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the land of it.
12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.
13 They that till the ground shall mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.
14 Wo worth the world, and them that dwel therein:
15 For the sworde and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stande vp to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.
16 ‖ For men shalbe vnstedfast, and some shall doe violence vnto other, they shall not regard their king, and the princes shal measure the way of their doings by their power.
‖ Or, for there shall be sedition amõg men.
17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.
18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shalbe afraid.
19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shal destroy their houses with ỹ sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the ‖ hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.
‖ Or, lacke.
20 Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖ byrising, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the things that they haue done to them:
‖ Or, West.
21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence them in their bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.
22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk1v

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.
24 Woe worth them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.
25 I will not spare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:
26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.
27 For now are the plagues come vpon the world, and yee shall remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.
28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the East,
29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,
30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde bores of the forest, and with great power shal they come, and stand fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.
31 And then shal the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, shal turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.
32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:
33 And from the land of the Assyrians shal the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare and dread, and strife among their kings.
34 Behold clouds from the East and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:
35 They shall smite one vpon an other, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,
36 And the doung of man vnto the cammels litter,
37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them:
38 And then shall there come great raines from the South, and from the North, and part from the West:
39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he rayled vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shall be destroyed:
40 The great cloudes shall be lift vp, and the mighty clouds full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwel therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,
41 Fire, and haile, and fleeing swordes, and many waters: that all fields may be full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.
42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of the medowes, and all their corne.
43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.
44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the ‖ starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewayle her:
45 And they that remaine vnder her, shal doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.
46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:
47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decht thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumph, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.
48 Thou hast followed the abominable citie in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,
49 I will sende plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.
50 And the glory of thy power shalbe dried vp as a floure, when the heate riseth that is sent ‖ ouer thee:
51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.
52 Would I so hate thee, saith the Lord,
53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saide ouer their death when thou wast drunken,
54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?
55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe recompensed thee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen, so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into the plague.
57 The children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.
58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.
59 Thou as vnhappie shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 In the passage they shall cast downe the slaine citie, & shall roote out one part of the land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.
61 They shall tread thee downe like stubble, and they shalbe thy fire:
62 And shall consume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with the fire.
63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

‖ Or, constellation and tempest.

‖ Or, please & glory in.

‖ Or, vpon.

The xvj. Chapter.

18. 38 Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne themselues in afflictions.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk2r

WOe be vnto thee Babylon and Asia, wo be vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, and mourne your children, be sory: for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in stubble when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is he that will driue them away?

9 The fire is kindled, and gone forth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shal threaten, and who shal not vtterly be beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fishes therof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharp, and shal not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shal not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shal not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mightie Archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is mee, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorowes & great mourning, the beginning of dearth and great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare: the beginning of euils, and they shall tremble euery one.

19 What shall I do in these things, when the plagues come?

20 Behold, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

21 But for all these things, they shall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

22 Behold, victailes shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shal thinke themselues to be in good case: and euen then shall mischiefe grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great ‖ disquietnesse. ‖ Or, confusion.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy:

24 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

25 There shal be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

26 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall plucke them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes shall be ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men:

28 So that one man shal desire to see another, or to heare his voice.

29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe tenne left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke ‖ bushes, and in the clifts of stones, ‖ Or, woods.

30 Like as when there remain three or foure Oliues, in the place where Oliues grow, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorow the vineyard:

32 Euen so, in those daies, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that search their houses with the sword,

33 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields thereof shall ware old, and her wayes, and all her pathes shal grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauaile therethorow.

34 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

35 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perish of hunger.

36 But ye seruants of the Lord, heare these things, and marke them.

37 Behold the worde of the Lorde, O receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake,

38 Behold the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauailing woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paines come vpon her body, and when the child commeth to the birth, they tarie not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the worlde shall mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euery side:

41 O my people heare my worde, make you ready to the battell, and in all euill be euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

42 Hee that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

43 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

47 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuity and hunger shall they get children.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk2v

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,

49 The more will I punish them for their sinnes, saith the Lord.

50 Like as a whore enuieth an honest and vertuous woman:

51 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shall burne vpon his head, which saith, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

Luk.16.15. 55 Behold, the Lord *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gene.1.1. 56 For he spake but the word, *Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

Psal.146.4. 57 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.

58 He searcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

59 He hath shut the sea in the middest of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In the desart and dry wildernesse hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the stonie rockes to water the earth.

62 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding,

63 Yea, and the spirit of the Almighty God which made all things, and hath searched the ground of all the secrets of the earth.

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, and what yee thinke when ye sinne, and would hide your sinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lorde searched and sought out all your workes, and he shall bewray you all:

66 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

67 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your vnrighteousnesse, & meddle no more with them: so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and shall slay you for meate to the idoles.

70 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, laughed to scorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

72 They shalbe like mad men, they shal spare no man, they shall spoyle and waste such as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods shal they take from them, and shut them out of their houses.

74 Then shall it bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

76 Be not ye afraid, despaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Who so keepeth my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God, let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your vnrighteousnesse be lift vp.

78 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their wickednesse, like as a field is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow: it is shut vp, and is cast into the fire for euer, to be consumed therewith.

The end of the fourth Booke of Esdras.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk3r

The booke of Tobias.

The first Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlines. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and prosperitie. 23 He fleeth, and his goods are confiscate, 25 and after restored.

TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nephthali, which lyeth in the high countreys of Galilee aboue Naasson, beside the way that leadeth to the west, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left side.

4.Reg.17.3 2 Though hee was taken *prisoner in the dayes of Salmanasar king of the Assyrians, neuertheles being in captiuity, he forsooke not the way of trueth:

3 Insomuch that whatsoeuer he might get, he parted it dayly with his fellow prisoners and brethren that were of his kinred.

4 And though hee were yonger then all the tribe of Nephthali, yet did not he behaue himselfe childishly in his workes.

5 And when all the other went to the golden Calues, which *Jeroboam the king of Israel had made, he alone fled all their companies:

3.Reg.12.25. 6 And gate him to Hierusalem vnto the temple of the Lorde, and there worshipped the Lord God of Israel, faithfully offering of *all

Exo.22.29. deut.12.6. his first fruits and tithes:

7 So that in the third yeere, he ministred all the tithes vnto the strangers and conuerts.

8 These and such like things did he obserue, according to the law of God, when hee was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of

Num.36.6. his owne tribe a wife called *Anna: and of her he begate a sonne, whom he called after his own name,

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all sinne.

11 Now when hee with his wife, his sonne, and with all his ‖kinred, was come in captiuity

‖Or, tribe. vnto the citie of Niniue:

Gen.43.32 12 * what time as they all did eate of the meats of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.

13 And forsomuch as he was mindfull of the Lord in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 Which gaue him power to goe where hee would, and so had he libertie to doe whatsoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuity, and comforted them, and gaue them wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a city of the Medes, hauing tenne talents of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honored him,)

17 And sawe among a great company of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayd weight of siluer, vnder an hand writing.

18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, which hated the children of Israel:

19 Tobias went daily throughout al his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.

20 He fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slaine, and that diligently.

21 And when *Sennacherib the king came 4.Reg.19.35. againe, and fled out of Iurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) & in his wrath slew many of the children of Israel, Tobias buried their bodies.

22 But when it was tolde the king, hee commanded to slay him, & tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuertheless Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fledde away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.

24 *But after foortie and fiue dayes, the king 4.Reg.19. 17.2.chro. 32.21. was slaine of his owne sonnes:

25 Then came Tobias againe to his house, and all his goods were restored vnto him.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feast to bury the dead. 10 How he became blinde. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 Shee reprocheth him bitterly.

AFter those things, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his house,

2 And said vnto his sonne, Go thy way, and bring hither some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came againe, and tolde his father that one of the children of Israel lay slaine vpon the streete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fasting to the dead coarse, tooke him, and bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the coarse, he did eat his meat with mourning and feare,

6 Remembring the wordes that the Lorde sayd by the Prophet Amos, Your* high feastes Amos.8.18 shall be turned to sorow and heauinesse.

7 But when the sunne was downe, he went his way, and buried him.

8 Then all ‖his neighbours reproued him, ‖or, his next of kinne. saying, It is not long since it was commaunded to slay thee because of this matter, and hast scarce escaped the danger of death, and buryest thou the dead againe?

9 Neuertheless, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slaine, and hid them in his house, and buried them at midnights.

10 It happened vpon a day, that hee had buried

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk3v

ried the dead, and was weary, came home, and layd him downe by the wall, and slept.

11 And while he was asleepe, there fel downe vpon his eyes warme dung out of the swallowes nest, so that he was blind.

12 This temptation did God suffer to happen vpon him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Job.

13 For inasmuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, he grudged not against God, that the plague of blindnesse chanced vnto him:

14 But remained stedfast in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.

15 For like as blessed Job was had in derision of kings: euen so was hee laughed to scorne of his elders and himselfe, which said vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou hast done almes, and buried the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:

18 For we are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which God shal giue vnto them that neuer turne their beleefe from him.

19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:

20 And looke what liuing she could get with the labour of her hands, she brought it. And it happened that hee tooke a kid, and brought it home:

21 And when her husband heard it crie, hee sayd, *Looke that it be not stolen: restore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate or to touch any thing of theft.

Deut.22.1.

Iob.2.9.

22 Then was his wife angry, and said, *Now is thy hope become vaine openly, & thine almes deedes are manifest.

23 With these and such like words did she cast him in the teeth.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

‖Or, sighed.

THen Tobias ‖ tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer.

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulnesse, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindfull of me, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neither remember my misdeedes, neither the misdeedes of my forefathers.

4 For we haue not bene obedient vnto thy commandements, *therefore are wee spoiled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision and shame vnto all nations, among whom thou hast scattered vs.

Deu.28.15

5 And now, O Lorde, thy iudgements are great: for wee haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with mee according to thy will, and command my spirit to bee receiued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to die then to liue.

7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaides,

8 That she had seuen husbands, which as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slaine of the deuill, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when she reproued the maiden for her fault, thee answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbands.

10 Wilt thou slay me also, as thou hast slaine seuen men? At this voice went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and three dayes and three nights shee neither ate nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Vpon the third day it came to passe, that when she had made an end of prayer, she praised the Lord,

13 Saying, Blessed bee thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiuest the sinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lord, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beseech thee, O Lord, loose me out of the bonds of this rebuke, or else take mee vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest, Lorde, that I neuer had desire vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vncleanly lust:

17 I haue not kept company with those that passe their time in sport, neither haue I made my selfe partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An husband haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Now peraduenture, either I haue bene vnworthy of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happily hast kept me to another husband.

20 For why? thy counsell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that if his life be in trying, it shall be crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt shal deliuer him: and if his life be in chastening, that he shall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our ‖damnation: and why? after a storme, thou makest the weather faire and still, after weeping and heauinesse, thou giuest great ioy.

‖Or, destruction.

23 Thy name, O God of Israel, bee praised for euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the highest God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lord was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers ‖ came at one time together before God.

‖Or, were recited at one time together.

The iiij. Chapter,

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

SO when Tobias thought his prayer to bee heard, that he might die, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayd vnto him, My sonne, heare the wordes of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, burie

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk4r

Exo.20.12. thou my body: and *hold thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and how great perils she suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when thee also hath fulfilled the time of her life, bury her ‖ beside me.

‖Or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought all the dayes of thy life, and beware, least at any time thou consent vnto sinne, and least thou let slippe the commandements of the Lord our God.

Prou.3.9. 7 *Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lorde shall not be turned away from thee.

Eccl.35.4. 8 *Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteously: if thou hast little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessity.

Eccl.29.15 11 For *mercie deliuereth from all sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darkenesse.

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that shew it.

1.Thes.4.3. 13 My sonne, *keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe to know of sinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor in thy word: for in *pride began all destruction.

Gen.3.5.

Leui.19.13 15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thee, *immediatly giue him his hyre, and looke that thy hyred seruants wages remaine not at all with thee.

Mat.7.12. 16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto *another man, the thing that thou wouldest not another man should doe vnto thee.

17 Eat thy bread with the hungry and poore, and

Luk.14.13. *couer the naked with thy clothes.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and do not thou eat and drinke thereof with the sinners.

19 Aske euer counsell at the wise.

20 Be alway praising of God, and beseech him that hee will ‖order thy wayes, and that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hand, it may remaine in him.

‖Or, direct.

‖Or, de-struction.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered ten talents of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therefore seeke some meanes, how thou mayest come by him, and receiue of him the sayde weight of siluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.

Rom.8.17 23 My sonne, be not afraid: *trueth it is, we leade here a poore life, but great good shall wee haue if we feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe well.

‖Or, were excited at one time together.

The v. Chapter.

2 Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 Hee meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

THen Tobias answered his father, and sayd, Father, all that thou hast commaunded mee, will I doe, and that diligently.

2 But how shall I require this money, I cannot tell, neither doeth hee know mee, nor I him: what token shall I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knew it.

3 Then his father answered him, and sayd, I haue his hand writing by mee, which when thou shewest him, immediatly he shall pay thee.

4 But goe thy way now, and get thee some faithfull man to goe with thee for an hire, that thou mayest receiue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he found a faire yong man standing girded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knew not that it was an Angel of God, but saluted him, and sayd, From whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 Hee answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias sayd vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the Countrey of the Medes?

8 He answered, I know it wel, and all those ‖streets haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages, a citie of the Medes, which lieth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.

‖Or, wayes.

9 Tobias sayd vnto him, I pray thee tarie for me till I haue told my father these things.

10 Then went Tobias in, and told his father all: at the which his father marueiled, and prayed that he would come vnto him.

11 Now when hee came in, hee saluted him, and sayd, Joy be with thee for euermore.

12 And old Tobias said, What ioy can I haue, that sit here in darkenesse, and see not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man said vnto him, Be of good cheere, God shall helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias sayd vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou commest againe, I shall pay thee thy hire.

15 And the Angel sayd vnto him, I shal leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee againe.

16 Then Tobias answered him, Tell mee, I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael said vnto him, Seekest thou after the hired of an hireling, or an hired man himself for thy sonne to go with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great hired: but I pray thee, be not displeased, that I desire to know thy hired.

20 The Angel sayd vnto him, Thy sonne shal I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thee againe.

21 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, Wel, go on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his Angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared al things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewel: and they went on their way both together.

23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayde, *Thy staffe of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs. Tob,10.4.

24 Would God that money had neuer bene, for the which thou hast sent him away.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk4v

25 For our pouerty was sufficient for vs: why, we should haue counted it riches that we saw our sonne here.
26 Then sayd Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely and come to vs againe sound, and thine eyes shall see him.
27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shall beare him company, and order well all the things that he doth, so that he shall come to vs againe with ioy.
28 At these wordes his mother left off from weeping, and held her peace.

The vj. Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fish. 8 Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines. 19 He conducteth him toward Sara.

SO Tobias went on his way, and a dogge followed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.
2 Then went he out to wash his feete, and behold, there came forth an horrible fish to deuoure him.
3 Of whom Tobias was afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Lord he commeth vpon me.
4 And the Angel said vnto him, take him by the gyll, and draw him to thee. And he did so, and drew him vnto the land: and the fish began to leape at his feete.
5 Then said the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for the heart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for these things are necessary and good for medicines.
6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for them, till they came to Rages a city of the Medes.
7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and sayd vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden me keepe?
8 The Angel answered him, & said, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the smoake thereof driueth away all euill spirits, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thencefoorth the same shall come no more vnto them.
9 The gall is good to anoint or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they halbe whole.
10 And Tobias sayde vnto him, where wilt thou that we remaine? The Angell answered,
Num. 27.8. 11 And said, *Here is a nigh kinsman of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.
12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, & thou must marry her.
13 And therefore desire her of her father, and he shall giue her thee to wife.
14 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, As I vnderstand, she hath bene married vnto seuen husbands, & they all are dead: and I haue heard say that the deuill slew them.
15 I am afrayd therefore, least such things happen vnto mee also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorow to their graues.
16 Then sayd the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I will tell thee what they be of whom the deuill hath power:
17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after such a fashion, that they shut God out from them, and from their heart, & giue themselues to their owne lust, euen as it were *an horse and mule which haue no vnderstanding: vpon such hath the deuill power. Psal. 31.9.
18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withhold thy selfe from her three dates, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.
19 And in the first night roste the liuer of the fish, and the deuill halbe driuen away.
20 The second night shalt thou be receiued into the company of the holy Patriarks.
21 The third night shalt thou obteine the blessing of God, so that ‖ whole children shall be borne of you. ‖ Or, sound.
22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire of children, then for any fleshly lust, that in the seede of Abraham thou mayest obteine the blessing in children.

The vij. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

THen went they vnto Raguel, which receiued them ioyfully.
2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he said vnto Anna his wife, How like is this young man vnto my sisters sonne?
3 And when he had spoken this, he said, whence be ye, ye yong men, and our brethren? They sayd, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Ninive.
4 Then said Raguel vnto them, Know ye my brother Tobias? They said, Yea, we know him well.
5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angel said vnto Raguel, Tobias, of whom thou askest, is this yong mans father.
6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and killed him,
7 And sayd, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.
8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept also.
9 Now when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when hee had exhorted them to sit downe to dinner,
10 Tobias said, I will neither eat nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt mee my petition, and promise me to giue me thy daughter Sara.
11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonied: for he knew what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it should chance vnto him in like manner. And while he stood so in a doubt, and gaue the young man no answere,
12 The Angel said vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk5r

13 Then sayd Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers & teares in his sight:
14 And I beleeue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might be married in her owne kinred, according to the *law of Moses: and now doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee.
Num.36.6.
15 So hee tooke the right hand of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and sayd, The God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you.
16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage.
17 And then made they merry, and prayed God.
18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber.
19 And thither he brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.
20 Then sayd he vnto her, Be of good cheere, my daughter: the Lord of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauinesse that thou hast suffered.

The viij. Chapter.

3 Tobias driueth away the euill spirit. 7 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in law. 16 Raguel blesseth the Lord.

NOwe after that they had supped, they brought the young man in to her.
2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the liuer of the fish, and layd it vpon the hot coales.
3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, and bound him in the wildernesse of the higher Egypt.
4 Then spake Tobias vnto the virgine, and sayde, Vp Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and ‖ouermorowe: for these three nights will we ‖reconcile our selues with God: and when the third holy night is past, we shall ioyne together in the duety of mariage.
‖Or, the third day. ‖Or, ioyne our selues to God.
5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the Heathen that know not God.
6 Then stood they vp both together, and besought God earnestly ‖that hee would preserue them.
‖Or, that health might be giuen them.
7 And Tobias sayd, O Lord God of our fathers, praised be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.
8 Thou *madest Adam of the mould of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper.
Gen.2.7.
9 And now Lorde, thou knowest that it is not because of voluptuousnesse that I take this sister of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be blessed for euer.
10 And Sara sayd, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sound together to a good age.
11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:
12 And they went with him to make a graue.
13 For hee sayd, It is chanced now vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.
14 Now when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, and said vnto her, Send one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, that I may bury him afore it be light day.
15 So she sent a mayden to see: which when shee came into the chamber, found them whole and sound, sleeping together.
16 And so she came againe, and brought good tidings: then Raguel and Anna his wife praised the Lord,
17 And sayd, Praised be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.
18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemy that persecuted vs,
19 And hast shewed mercie vnto yonder two, the onely borne children of their parents: O Lord, cause them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacrifice of thy praise and of their health: that all people may knowe that thou onely art God in all the earth.
20 And immediatly Raguel commanded his seruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:
21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and to make ready all things that were necessary for meat to such as went by the way.
22 He caused two fat kine also and foure wethers to be slaine, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friends.
23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.
24 As for all the good that hee had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, That the halfe which remained, should fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, & receiueth the mony.

WHen Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whom he thought to haue beene a man, and sayde vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my wordes.
2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.
3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wilt take the beastes, and the seruants, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the city of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwriting, and receiue the money of him, and pray him to come to my mariage.
4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my father doeth number the dayes: and if I tary one day too long, he will be sory in his minde.
5 Nowe seest thou howe earnestly Raguel hath required me, so that I cannot say him nay.
6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the city of the Medes: and when hee had found Gabelus, he gaue him his handwriting, and receiued all the money.
7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, how all things had happened: and caused him to come with him to the mariage.
8 Now when he came into the house of Raguel, he found Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and praised God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk5v

9 And sayd, the blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:
10 And blessing haue thy wife, and your elders,
11 That yee may see your children, and your childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation: and your seede be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth world without end.
12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feast of the mariage.

The x. Chapter.

1 Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne. 10 Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sara.

NOwe while young Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the mariage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what should bee the cause that my sonne taryeth so long? or why he should be kept so long there?
2 Thinkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?
3 Thus began hee to be very sorowfull, hee and Anna his wife with him: and beganne to weepe both together, because their sonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.
4 As for his mother, shee wept with discomfortable teares, and sayd, Woe is me my sonne, Oh what ayled vs to sende thee away into a strange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou staffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation?
Tob.5.19.
5 Seeing all the things that wee haue are only in thee, we should not haue sent thee away from vs.
6 Then Tobias comforted her and said, Hold thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sound: the man that wee sent him withall, is faithfull ynough.
7 Neuertheless, shee might in no wise bee comforted: but daily went out, looked about, and went about all the streetes whereby shee thought hee should come againe, that if it were possible, she might see him comming afarre off.
8 But Raguel sayd vnto his sonne in lawe, Otary here, and I shall send a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.
9 Tobias sayd vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are sory.
10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and hee would in no wise heare him, hee deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of all his goods, in seruants, and handmaidens, in sheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and so sent him away from him with health and ioy.
11 And sayd, The holy Angel of the Lorde be with you in your iourney, and bring you forth safe and sound: that yee may finde all things in good case with your elders, and that mine eyes may see your children afore I dye.
12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kissed her, and let her goe:
13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in law, to loue her husband, to rule well her houshold, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faultelesse.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 How hee was receiued. 15 His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lord.

AS they nowe were going homeward againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lieth in the halfe way toward Ninive.
2 And the Angell sayde, Brother Tobias, thou knowest how thou hast left thy father.
3 Therefore if it please thee, we two will goe before, and let the houshold, with thy wife and the cattell, come faire and softly after vs.
4 And when Tobias was content that they should goe before, Raphael sayd vnto him, Take of the gall of the fish with thee: for it shall be necessary. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:
5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate daily by the way side vpon the top of an hill, from whence she might see farre about her.
6 And while shee was waiting there for his comming, shee looked afarre off, and anon shee perceiued her sonne comming, and ranne and tolde her husband, saying, Beholde, thy sonne commeth.
7 And Raphael sayd vnto Tobias, As soone as thou commest into the house, immediatly worship the Lord thy God, and giue thanks vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kisse him.
8 And straightwayes strike his eyes ouer with the gall of the fish that thou hast brought with thee: for be sure that his eyes shal straightway bee opened, and thy father shall see the light of heauen, and shall reioyce at the sight of thee.
9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ran before, and came as a messenger, and wagged his taile for gladnesse.
10 So the blind father arose, and beganne to runne, and stumbled with his feete: and gaue a seruant his hand, and ranne to meet his sonne,
11 Receiued him, and kissed him, hee and his wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.
12 Nowe when they had worshipped & thanked God, they sate downe.
13 Then tooke Tobias of the fish gall, and anoynted his fathers eyes:
14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemish to goe out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white skinne of an egge:
15 Which Tobias tooke and drewe from his eyes, and immediatly he receiued his sight.
16 Then they prayed God, hee and his wife, and all they that knew him.
17 And Tobias said, O Lord God of Israel, I giue thee praise and thanks, for thou hast chastened me, and made me whole: and loe, now do I see my sonne Tobias.
18 After seuen dayes came Sara his sonnes wife also whole and sound, with al the houshold and cattell, with camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that hee had receiued of Gabelus.
19 And hee tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk6r

the man that ledde him.

20 Achior also and Nabath Tobias sisters sonne came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reason of all the good things that God had shewed vnto him: and so for the space of seuen dayes they made merry, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleasures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which hee would recompence.

THen Tobias called his sonne vnto him, and sayd, what may we giue this holy man that ‖ went with thee? ‖Or, came.

2 Tobias answered his father, and sayd, Father, what reward shall wee giue him? or what thing can deserue his benefites?

3 He hath beene my guide, and brought me safe againe, hee receiued the money from Gabelus, hee caused me to get my wife, hee droue the euill spirit from her, he hath bene an occasion of gladnesse to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fish, he hath made thee to see the light of heauen: yea, we all haue receiued great good of him.

4 How should wee worthily deserue these things vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt desire him, if haply he wil vouchsafe, to take with him the halfe of all that wee haue brought.

5 So the father and the sonne called him, tooke him aside, and beganne to pray him, that he would be content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then sayd hee secretly vnto them, Praise yee the God of heauen, and giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath shewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings secret: but to shewe and to praise the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and mercie is better then to hoord vp treasures of gold.

9 For mercie deliuereth from death, cleanseth sinne, and causeth to finde mercie and life euerlasting.

10 But they that doe sinne and vnrighteousnesse, are the enemies of their owne soule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, and will hide no secret thing from you.

12 When thou prayedst with teares, and buriedst the dead, and leftest thy dinner, and hiddest the dead in thine house vpon the day time, that thou mightest bury them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And because thou wast accept and beloued of God, it was necessary that temptation should try thee.

14 And now hath the Lorde sent me to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy sonnes wife from the euill spirit.

15 For I am Raphael an Angell, one of the seuen that stand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were sore afraid, and trembled, and fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then sayd the Angel, Peace be with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue beene with you, it is the will of God: giue praise and thankes vnto him.

19 *You thought that I did eate and drinke with you, but I vse meate that is inuisible, and drinke that cannot be seene of men. Gen. 18.7. iudi. 13.16

20 Nowe therefore is the time that I must turne againe vnto him that sent me: but be yee thankfull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had spoken these words, hee was taken away out of their sight, so that they could see him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the space of three houres, and praised God: and when they rose vp, they tolde all his wonderous workes.

The xiij. Chapter.

A thankesgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to praise the Lorde.

THen old Tobias opened his mouth, and praised the Lorde, and sayde, Great art thou, O Lord, for euermore, and thy kingdome worlde without end.

2 For thou *scourgest and healest, thou leadest vnto hell, and bringest out againe: and there is none that may escape thine hand. Deu. 32.39 sap. 16.13.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, yee children of Israel, and praise him in the sight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which know him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that yee should shew forth his marueilous workes, and cause them for to know, that there is none other God Almightie but he.

5 Hee hath chastened vs for our misdeedes, and for his owne mercies sake shall he saue vs.

6 Consider then how he hath dealt with you, and praise him with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlasting king in your workes.

7 I will praise him euen in the land of my captiuitie, for he hath shewed his maiestie vnto a sinnefull people.

8 Turne you therefore, O yee sinners, and doe righteousnesse before God, and be yee sure that he will shew his mercie vpon you.

9 As for me and my soule, wee will reioyce in God.

10 O praise the Lord all ye his chosen: holde the dayes of gladnesse, and be thankefull vnto him.

11 O Hierusalem thou city of God, the Lord hath punished thee for the workes of thine owne hands.

12 O praise the Lord in thy good things, and giue thankes to the euerlasting God, that hee may builde vp his Tabernacle againe in thee, that dee may call againe vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayest haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light shalt thou shine, and all thee ends of the world shall honour thee.

14 The *people shall come vnto thee from farre, they shall bring giftes, and worshippe the Lorde in thee, and the lande shall they haue for a Sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great Name in thee. Esa. 49.18 acts 2.5.

15 Cursed shall they be that despise thee, and all that blaspheme thee shall be condemned: but

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkk6v

blessed shall they be that build thee vp.
16 As for thee, thou shalt reioyce in thy children: for they all shalbe blessed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.
17 Blessed are al they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.
18 Prayse thou the Lord, O my soule: for the Lorde our God hath deliuered his city Hierusalem from all her troubles.
19 I will count my selfe happie, if my seede remaine to see the cleerenesse of Jerusalem.
Apoc.21.18 20 The * gates of Hierusalem shalbe builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and all the compasse of her walles with precious stones.
21 All her streetes shall be paued with white and faire stone, and in all streetes shall Alleluia bee sung.
22 Praised be the Lorde which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may bee vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiij. Chapter.

5 Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 6 He prophecieth the destruction of Niniue, 7 and the restoring of Hierusalem and the temple.

AND so Tobias made an end of speaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his sight againe, hee liued fourtie and two yeeres, and sawe his childrens children.
2 Now when he was an hundred and two yeeres old, he dyed, and was buried honourably in Nineue.
3 For when hee was fiue and fiftie yeeres of age, hee lost the sight of his eyes: and when hee was threescore yeeres olde, hee gate his sight againe.
4 The residue of his life led he in ioy, and increased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.
5 But in the houre of his death, hee called vnto him his sonne Tobias, and seuen young ‖ springals his sonnes children, and sayde vnto them,
‖ Or, young impes.
6 The destruction of Nineue is at hand (for the word of the Lorde cannot faile) and our brethren that are scattered out of the land of Israel, shall come thither againe.
7 And the whole lande of it that hath beene waste, shall be filled, and the house of God that was * burnt in it, shalbe builded againe: and all such as feare God, shall returne thither.
1.Esd.3.8. and 6.14.
8 The heathen also shall forsake their idols, and come to Hierusalem, and dwell there:
9 And all the kings of the earth shall be glad in her, and worship the Lord God of Israel.
10 And therefore, my children, heare your father, * serue the Lorde in the trueth, seeke after his will, to doe the thing that pleaseth him:
Deut.6.13. iosu.24.14. 1.reg.7.8.
11 Commaund your children that they doe right, giue almes, be mindfull of God, and euer to be thankefull vnto him in trueth, and with all their power.
12 Heare me now therefore, my children, and abide not here: but in what day soeuer yee haue buried your mother by me in one sepulchre, get you from hence:
13 For I see that the wickednesse of it, shall bring it to destruction and end.
14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Niniue, with his wife and children, and with his childrens children, & came againe to his father and mother in lawe,
15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and hee closed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and sawe the fifth generation, and his childrens children.
16 And ninetie and nine yeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.
17 And all his kinred & posteritie continued in a good life and holy conuersation: so that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the land.

The end of the Booke of Tobias.

The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

2 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

ARphard the King of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong city, which he called Ecbatanis.
2 The walls of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broad: hee made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.
3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote broad, hee made the ports in the height, like as the towres.
4 This king trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charets.
5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought against Arphaxad:
6 And ouercame him in the great field called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Jadason, in the fielde of Erioth the King of the Elimes.
7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he sent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:
8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galile in the great field of Esdrelon:
9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll1r

beyond the water of Iordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole land of Ielle, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto all these did Nabuchodonosor the King of the Assyrians send messengers.

11 But they all with one consent would not agree vnto him, and sent the messengers againe emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the King tooke indignation at all those landes, and sware by his throne and by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreys.

The ij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vpon the twentie and two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the King of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secret counsel,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Nowe when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the King called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And said vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all the kingdomes of the west, and specially against those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holofernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Assyria, and mustered the souldiers vnto the hoste, like as the King commanded him, namely an hundred and twenty thousand fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousand archers vpon horseback.

8 All his ordinance sent hee before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was wel prouided for with oxen and small cattel, and that without number.

9 Hee appointed to prepare corne out of all Syria in his passage.

10 Much gold and siluer also tooke he out of the Kings house.

11 So he tooke his iourney, and al his hoste, with charets, horsemen, and archers: of whom there were so many, that they couered the ground of the land, like the grashoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came toward the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: and so he went vp into all their castles, and wonne euery strong hold.

13 As for the wealthy citie of Melothus hee brake it downe, and spoyled all the children of Tharsis, and the Ismaelites, which lay toward the wildernesse, and vpon the Southside of the land of Chellon.

14 Hee went ouer Euphrates also, and came into Mesopotamia, & brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, til a man come to the sea:

15 And hee tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, toward the South.

16 Hee caried away all the Madianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoeuer withstood him, he slew them with the sword.

17 After this, hee went downe into the fielde of Damascus in the time of haruest, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines hee caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The people subiect to Holophernes. 12 Hee destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.

SO the Kings and princes of all the cities and lands, sent their Ambassadours, namely, they of Syria and Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and said,

2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great King Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that we should die, and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and possessions, all mountaines and hilles, all fields, great and small, cattell, sheepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and houshold, be in thy power.

4 Vnder thy subiection be all that we haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, will be thy seruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lord, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horsemen and great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of all cities hee tooke strong men, and such as were meete for the warre to helpe him.

9 And there came such a feare vpon those countreys, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people together, went forth to meet him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlands and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheless, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomache,

12 But hee destroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the King had commaunded him that hee should roote out all the gods of the ‖land, to the intent that hee onely might be called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

‖ Or, earth.

14 So went hee thorowe Syria Sobal, and thorowe all Appamea, and all Mesopotamia, and came to the Idumeans in the lande of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, and remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused all the whole multitude of his hoste to be gathered together.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselues. 8 They cryed to the Lord, and humbled themselues before him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll1v

When the children of Israel that dwelt in Jury heard this, they were sore afrayd of him.

2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, lest hee should doe vnto the city of Hierusalem and the Temple of the Lord, as he had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they sent into all Samaria round about vnto Jericho, tooke in and occupied al the tops of the mountaines,

4 And made fast the townes with walles, and prepared corne for them against the battel.

5 Eliacim also the Priest wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Eldrelon, which lyeth ouer against the great field by Dothain, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any straite was betwirt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lord had commanded them.

8 And al the people cried vnto the Lord earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Priestes put on hairy clothes, and layd the yong babes before the Temple of the Lord, and couered the Altar of the Lord with an hairy cloth:

10 And with one accord they cryed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that their children should not be giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoile, that their cities should not be layd waste, and that their ‖ Sanctuary should not be vnhalowed, and so they to be a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

‖ Or, holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high Priest of the Lord, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lord will heare your petitions, if ye continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

Exod. 17. 12.

13 Remember *Moses the seruant of the Lord, which ouerthrew the Amalekites that trusted in their might and power, in their horse, in their shields, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, offred the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hairy clothes, and had ashes vpon their heads.

17 And they all besought God from their whole heart, that he would visite his people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Israelites.

And word came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared themselues to make resistance, and how they had stopped the wayes betwirt the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,

3 And said vnto them, Tell me, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Or what maner of hoste haue they? Who is their captaine?

4 And why do they despise vs more then all those that dwel in the East, and come not forth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

5 Then *Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, answered and sayd, Sir, if it please thee to heare, I wil tel the trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwel in the mountaines, and there shall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth. Iud. 11. 7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt first in *Mesopotamia, for they would not follow the gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees: Gene. 11. 31.

8 And so forsooke they the custome of their forefathers which had many gods, and worshipped one God that made heauen & earth: which also *commanded them that they should goe from thence and dwel at Charran. Gene. 12. 1.

9 *Now when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, & there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplied greatly, that their hoste might not be numbred. Gene. 41. 54. and 46. 6.

10 *And when the King of Egypt oppressed them, and yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay and bricke, they cried vnto God their Lord, which punished the whole land of Egypt with diuers plagues. Exod. 1. 8.

11 * And when the Egyptians had cast them out, and the plague ceased from them, and they following after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bondage: Exod. 14. 4.

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters stood fast vpon both the sides as a wal: and thele went thorow the bottome of the sea dryshod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remained not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was passed thorow the *red Sea, they came into the wildernesse of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer rested. Exod. 16. 1.

15 There were the bitter * waters made sweet for them, that they might drinke, & fourty yeres had they meat from heauen. Exod. 15. 25.

16 Wheresoeuer they went, without bow and arrow, without buckler or sword, their God fought for them, and caused them to haue the victory.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worshipping of the Lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any other beside their God, he gaue them ouer to be spoyled, to be slaine, and to be put to confusion.

19 Neuertheless, as oft as they were sory for their departing from the worship of their God:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll2r

the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstand their enemies.

Iosu.12.21. 20 Moreouer, they * slewe the King of the Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and all the mightie in Heschbon, and tooke their lands and cities in possession:

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their God, it went well with them: for their God hateth vnrighteousnesse.

Iudg.2.11. 4.king.25.1. 22 * For in times past, when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they should walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battels of many nations, and many of them were caried away prisoners vnto a strange countrey.

1.Esdr,1.1. 23 * But now lately they haue turned themselues againe vnto the Lord their God, and are come together againe out of the countreys where they were scattered abroad: & thus haue they conquered these mountaines, and dwell therein: and as for Hierusalem where their Sanctuary is, they haue it againe in possession.

24 And therefore, my lord, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue done wickednes in the sight of their God, then let vs goe vp against them: for doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them into thine handes, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased their God, we shall not be able to withstand them: for their God shall defend them, and so shall we be a shame to all the world.

26 Now when Achior had spoken out these wordes, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slay him, and said one to another,

27 What is he this which dare say that the children of Israel are able to withstand Nabuchodonosor the King, and his hostes? whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feats of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may know that he hath deceiued vs, we will go vp into the mountaines: and when the mighty men of them are taken, he with them shalbe slicht with ỹ sword:

29 That all the people may know that Nabuchodonosor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other besde him.

The vj. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God whom Achior confessed.

SO when they had left off speaking, Holophernes tooke sore indignation, and said vnto Achior,

2 For so much as thou hast prophecied vnto vs, saying, that the people of * Israel shalbe defended of their God: Iudg.5.5. I wil shew thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosor.

3 Yea, when wee slay them all as one man, thou also shalt perish with them through the sword of the Assyrians, and all Israel shalbe destroyed with thee:

4 And then shalt thou feele that Nabuchodonosor is the lord of the whole earth: then shall the sword of my knighthood go thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fal down slicht among the wounded of Israel, and ‖ shalt not come to thy selfe againe, but be vtterly destroyed with them. ‖Or, shalt not draw breath againe.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkest thy prophecie to be true, why doest thou then change thy colour? why art thou afraid? Thinkest thou that my wordes are not able to be performed?

6 But that thou maiest know that thou shalt feele these things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, wil I send thee vnto yonder people, that when the punishment of my sword (which they haue worthily deserued) falleth vpon them, thou mayest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commaunded his seruants to take Achior, and to cary him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

8 Then Holophernes seruants tooke him, and went thorow the plaine fielde: but when they drew nigh vnto the mountaines, the sling casters came out against them.

9 Neuertheless, they gate them away by the side of the mountaine, & bound Achior hand and foote to a tree, and so left him bound with withs, and turned againe vnto their lord.

10 After that, the children of Israel went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loosed him, brought him into Bethulia, set him in the middest of the people, and asked him what the matter was that the Assyrians had left him bound.

11 Oias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is also called Gothoniel, were the principall rulers at the same time.

12 Now when Achior stood in the middest of the Senators, and before them all, he told them what answer he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he asked him, and how Holophernes people would haue slaine him for so saying,

13 And how Holophernes himselfe was wroth, and commanded him for the same cause to be deliuered vnto the Israelites: that when he ouercame the children of Israel, hee might command Achior also to be put to death with diuers torments, because he said, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainly told out all these things, al the people fell downe vpon their faces, praising the Lord, and powred out their prayers together vnto the Lord, with a generall complaint and weeping,

15 And said, O Lord God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pride, and looke vpon our lowlinesse, and consider how it standeth with thy Saints, and make it to bee knowen that thou forsakest not those which hold them fast by thee, and how that thou bringest them low that presume of themselues, and make their boast in their owne strength.

16 So when the weeping and prayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whose power and strength thou hast praysed, shall so reward thee, that thou shalt rather see their destruction.

18 When the Lord our God then shal giue his seruants this libertie, God be also with thee among vs: so that as it shall please thee, so thou with all thine mayest dwel with vs.

19 Now when Oias had ended the counsel, hee tooke him into his house, and made a great supper,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll2v

20 Called the elders to it: and so they refreshed themselues after the fasting.
21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their prayers al the night long ‖ in the Congregation, and besought the God of Israel for helpe.

‖Or, within the Church.

The vij. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth besiege Bethulia.

THe next day Holophernes commanded his hoste to goe vp against Bethulia.
2 There were an hundred and twentie thousand fighting men on foote, and two and twenty thousand horsemen, beside the preparing of them that were wonne, and came to them on euery side out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.
3 All these prepared themselues vnto the battel against the Israelites, and came on by the hill side, vnto the top that looketh ouer against Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Esdrelon.
4 Now when the children of Israel sawe so great a multitude of the Assyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, strawed ashes vpon their heads, and prayed with one accord that the God of Israel would shewe his mercie vpon his people.
5 And so they tooke their weapons, and sate betwixt the mountaines in the narrow place, and kept the way day and night.
6 But while Holophernes was going round about, hee found the water spring, which from the Southside was conueyed into the citie by a conduit, and he commanded their conduit to be cut in sunder.
7 There were wells also not farre from the walles, which they vsed secretly, more for pleasure, ‖ then for necessitie.

‖Or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and said, The children of Israel trust neither in speare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and steepe hilles defend them.
9 That thou mayest ouercome them therefore without the striking of any battell, set men to keepe the wells, that they draw no water out of them, so shalt thou destroy them without sword: or at the least they shall be so feeble, that they must bee faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for so much as it lyeth in the mountaines.
10 These wordes pleased Holophernes wel, and all his men of warre, and he set an hundred at euery well round about.
11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the cisternes and all that had water, failed them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, so that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuen them dayly in a measure.
12 Then came the men and women, yong persons and children, all vnto Ozias, and said al with one voyce,
13 God bee * iudge betwirt vs and thee, for thou hast dealt euill with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the King of the Assyrians, therefore hath God solde vs into their handes.

Exod. 5.21.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas wee are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.
15 Therefore gather nowe together all the people that be in the citie, that wee may al yeeld our selues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:
16 For better it is that wee be captiue, and praise the Lord with our liues, then to be slaine and perish, and to bee laughed to scorne, and shamed of euery man, when wee see our wiues and children die before our eyes.
17 Wee take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to the deseruing of our sinnes, and giue you warning that ye giue vp the city now into the power of Holophernes hoste, that our ende may be short with the sword, which els shal endure long for want of water, and for thirst.
18 When they had spoken out these wordes, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole Congregation, and that of euery man, and they cryed a ‖ whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

‖Or, many houres. Psal. 105.6.

19 Saying, * Wee haue sinned with our fathers, we haue done amisse, wee haue dealt wickedly:
20 Thou that art gracious, haue mercy vpon vs, or punish our vnrighteousnesse with thine owne scourge, & giue not those ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which know thee not:
21 That they may not say among the heathen, Where is their God?
22 And when they were so weary with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,
23 Ozias stood vp with watrie eyes, and said, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet fiue dayes for mercy of the Lord.
24 Peraduenture hee shall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his Name.
25 But if he helpe vs not when the fiue daies are past, we shall do as ye haue said.

‖Or, wee may so glory.

The viij. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuersation of Iudith.

AND it happened when these wordes came to the eares of Iudith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Ozia, the sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnor, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:
2 And her husband was called Manasses, which died in the dayes of the barley haruest.
3 For while he was binding the sheaues together in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he died at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beside his fathers.
4 Now was Judith his desolate widowe three yeeres and sixe moneths.
5 And in the higher parts of her house shee made her selfe a priuie chamber, where shee dwelt, being closed in with her maydens:
6 She ware a smocke of haire, and fasted all the dayes of her life, except the Sabboths, and new moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

Gen. 22.1.

‖Or, was made. Gen. 28.7.

1. Cor. 10. 10.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll3r

7 Shee was a very faire and beautiful person, her husband also had left her great riches, a plenteous houshold, great vnmoueable possessions, and many cattel.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for shee feared the Lorde greatly, and there was no bodie that spake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard how Ozias had promised the people, that after the fifth day hee would giue vp the citie vnto the Assyrians, shee sent for the Elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, she sayd, What thing is this, wherein Ozias hath consented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obteineth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.

13 Will yee set the mercie of the Lord a time, and appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheless, for so much as the Lorde is patient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, and beseeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neither will he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily fall down before him, and serue him with a meeke spirit,

17 And with weeping eyes say vnto the Lord, that hee deale with vs according to his owne will speedily in mercie: that like as our heart is nowe vered and brought lowe through the pride of them, it ‖ may so be comforted through his grace,

‖Or, wee may so glory.

18 Inasmuch as wee follow not the sinnes of our fathers, which forlooke their God, and worshipped other gods:

19 For the which sinne they perished with the sword, were spoiled and brought to shame of all their enemies: as for vs, wee know none other God but onely him.

20 For whose comfort let vs tarie with meeknesse, and he shall require and make inquisition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he shall bring downe all the heathen that rise vp against vs, and put them to dishonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, seeing ye are the honourable and Elders in the people of God, and their life hangeth all vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrance howe our fathers also in times past were tempted, that they might bee proued if they worshipped their God aright.

Gen.22.1. 22 They ought to remember * how our father Abraham being tempted, and tried through many tribulations, ‖ was found a louer & friend of God.

‖Or, was made. Gen.28.7. 23 So was Isaac, so was * Jacob, so was Moses: and all they that pleased God, passed stedfast in faith through manifold troubles.

24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themselues forth with vnpatiencie and murmuring against God,

1.Cor.10.10. 25 * Perished of the destroyer, and were slaine of serpents.

26 And therefore should wee not vndertake to bee auenged for the things that are done vnto vs:

Rom.8.17. 27 * But to consider that all these punishments are farre lesse then our sinnes and misdeedes, and beleeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the seruants of God, for amendement, and not for our destruction.

28 Then sayd Ozias and the Elders vnto Judith, All that thou speakest is true, and no man can reprooue thy words.

29 Pray thou for vs now therefore vnto God, for thou art an holy woman, and fearest God.

30 And Judith sayd vnto them, Seeing yee know that my words are of God,

31 Then prooue my counsaile and deuice if it be of God: and beseech God that hee will bring my counsaile to good end.

32 Thus haue I deuised, Ye shal stand this night before the port, and I will goe foorth with Abra my maiden: and pray ye therefore vnto God, that hee will graciously remember his people of Israel within fiue dayes, as ye haue sayd.

33 As for the thing that I goe in hand withall, aske ye no questions of it: and til I bring you word againe of it, do ye nothing els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.

34 Then Ozias the prince of the people of Juda sayd vnto her, Go thy way in peace, the Lord be with thee, that we may bee auenged of our enemies. And so they went from her againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her selfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

NOw when they were ‖ gone their way, Judeth went into her closet, put on a hairie smocke, strawed ashes vpon her head, fell downe before the Lord, and cried vnto him, saying,

‖Or, gone vp.

Gen.34.25. 2 O Lorde God of my father * Simeon, ‖Or, to reuengement of the strangers. which gauest him a sword for a ‖ defence against the enemies that vsed violence in their vncleanesse, and that rauished the virgine, and put her to shame and confusion:

3 Thou that gauest their wiues into a pray, and their daughters into captiuity, and all their pray for a spoile vnto thy seruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widow, O Lord my God, I beseech thee.

4 For thou hast made the first things: and after that, looke what thou hast taken in hand and deuised, it came euer to passe.

5 For all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgments are put in thy euerlasting foreknowledge.

6 O looke now vpon the ‖ armies of the Assyrians, like as it was thy pleasure sometime to looke vpon the host of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, persecuted thy seruants, and put their trust in their charets, horsemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.

‖Or, tents.

7 But thou lookedst vpon their hosse, casting a thicke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lorde, let it goe with these that trust in the power and multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes and speares,

‖Or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

10 And knowe not that thou onely art our God, which destroyest warres from the beginning, and ‖ that thou art the Lord.

11 O lift vp thine arme nowe like as euer

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll3v

from the beginning, & in thy power bring their power to nought: cause their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boast that they wil vnhalow and defile thy Sanctuarie, & to waste the tabernacle of thy Name, and to cast downe the horne of thine altar with their sword.

12 Bring to passe, O Lord, that the pride of ‖ the enemie may be cut downe with his owne sworde, (‖ Or, of this man,)

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue mee a stedfast minde, that I may despise him and his strength, and that I may destroy him.

15 This shall bring thy Name an euerlasting remembrance, if the *hand of a woman ouerthrow him. (Iudg.4.21.)

16 *For thy power, O Lord, standeth not in the multitude of men, neither hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the beginning any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure bene euermore. (Iudith 7.2. 2.chro.14. 11.)

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Lord of all creatures, heare me poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my trust in thy mercy.

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lorde, and minister words in my mouth, and stablish this deuice in my heart, that thy house may continue still in holinesse:

19 And that all the heathen may know that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

AND when thee had left off crying vnto the Lord, she rose vp from the place where she had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her house, layed the hairie cloth from her, put off the garments of her widowhood,

3 Washed her bodie, anointed her selfe with precious things of sweete sauour, braided and platted her haire, set a coyffe vpon her head, and put on such apparell as belonged vnto gladnes, slippers vpon her feete, bracelets, spangs, eare-rings, finger rings, and decked herselfe with all her best aray.

4 The Lord gaue her also a speciall beautie and faireneslle, for al this decking of her selfe was not done for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therefore did the Lorde increase her beautie, so that shee was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra also a bottell of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cakebread and cheese, and went her way.

6 Now when they came to the port of the citie, they found Ozias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they saw her, they were astonied, and marueiled greatly at her beauty.

8 Neuertheless, they *asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe all the deuice of thy heart, that Hierusalem may reioice ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous. (Iudith 8.33.)

9 And all they that were there, sayd with one voice, So be it, so be it.

10 Iudith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, she and her maid Abra.

11 And as she was going downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians met with her, and tooke her, saying, Whence commest thou? or whither goest thou?

12 Shee answered, I am a daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I know that they shall be giuen vnto you to bee spoiled, because they thought scorne to yeeld themselues vnto you, that they might finde mercie in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by my selfe after this maner: I will goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their secrets, and will shew him how he may come by them, and win them: so that not one man of his host shal perish.

14 And when these men had heard her words, and considered her faire face, they were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beauty)

15 And sayd vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lord.

16 And bee thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, hee shall entreate thee well, and thou shalt please him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and told him of her.

17 Now when shee came in before him, immediatly he was ouercome and taken with her beauty.

18 Then sayd his seruants, Who would despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so faire women? should we not by reason fight against them for these?

19 So when Iudith sawe Holophernes sitting in a canopie, that was wrought of purple silke, gold, smaragde, and precious stones,

20 She looked fast vpon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruants tooke her vp againe at their lords commandement.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3 and asketh the cause of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her faire words.

THen sayd Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheere, and feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not despised me, I should not haue lift vp my speare against them.

3 But tell me now, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Judith saide vnto him, Sir, vnderstand the words of thy handmaiden: for if thou wilt doe after the wordes of thy handmaiden, the Lord shall bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of the earth

liueth,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll4r

liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that go wrong: all men shal not only be subdued vnto him through thee, but all the beasts also of the field.

6 For all people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bene reported how thou onely art good and mighty in all his kingdome, and thy ‖ discretion is commended in all lands.

‖ Or, discipline. Iudith 5.5.

7 The thing is manifest also that *Achior spake, and it is well knowen what thou commandedst to do vnto him.

8 For this is plaine, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his Prophets vnto the people, how that for their sinnes he will deliuer them ouer vnto the enemie.

9 And forsomuch as the children of Israel know that they haue so displeased their God, they are afrayd of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, & for want of water, they are dead now in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appointed to slay all their cattell, that they may drinke the blood of them:

12 And are purposed to spend the holy things of their God, which hee hath forbidden them to touch, as of corne, wine, and oile, and they will consume those things which they ought not to touch with their hands: Seeing now that they do these things, it is a plaine case that they must needs be destroyed.

13 Which when I thine handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lord hath sent me to shew thee these things.

14 For I thine handmaiden worship God, euen now here beside thee: and thy handmaiden shall go forth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he shall tell me when he will reward them their sin, then shall I come and shew thee, and bring thee thorow the midst of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dogge barke against thee.

16 For these things are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And forsomuch as God is displeased with them, he hath sent me to tell thee the same.

18 These words pleased Holophernes, and all his seruants, which marueiled at the wisedome of her, and sayd one to another,

19 There is not such a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beauty, and discretion of words.

20 And Holophernes sayde vnto her, God hath done well that he hath sent thee hither before thy people, that thou mayest giue them into our hands.

21 And forasmuch as thy promise is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he shalbe my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, and great in the Court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the land.

The xij. Chapter.

Iudith would not pollute her selfe with the meat of the Gentiles.

When commanded hee her to goe in where his treasure lay, & charged that he should haue her dwelling there, and appointed what should be giuen her from his table.

2 Iudith answered him, and sayd, As for the *meat that thou hast commanded to giue me, I may not eat of it as now, lest I displease my God: but will eat of such as I haue brought with me. Gen. 43.32

3 Then said Holophernes vnto her, If these things that thou hast brought with thee faile, what shall we do vnto thee?

4 And Judith sayd, As thy soule liueth, my Lord, thy handmaiden shall not spend all this, till God hath brought to passe in my hand the things that I haue deuised. So his seruants brought her into the tent where as he had appointed.

5 And as she was going in, she desired that she might haue leaue to goe forth by night, and before day to her prayer, and to make intercession vnto the Lord.

6 Then commanded Holophernes his chamberlaines, that she should goe out and in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those three dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went forth into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, she besought the Lord God of Israel that hee would prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so she went in, and remained cleane in her tent, till shee tooke her meat in the euening.

10 Vpon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruants, and sayd vnto Vagao his chamberlaine, Go thy way, and counsell this Hebrewesse, that she may be willing to consent to keepe company with mee.

11 For it were a shame vnto all the Assyrians, that a woman should so laugh a man to scorne, that she were come from him vnmedled withall.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Judith, and said, Let not the good daughter be afrayd to come in to my Lord, that shee may be honoured before him, that she may eat and drinke wine, and be mery with him.

13 Vnto whom Judith answered, Who am I, that I should say my lord nay?

14 Whatsoeuer is good and best before his eyes, I shall doe it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So shee stood vp, and decht her selfe with her apparell, and went in, and stood before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole mooued: for he burnt in desire toward her.

17 And Holophernes sayd vnto her, Drinke now, and sit downe, and be mery, for thou hast found fauour before me.

18 Then sayd Judith, Sir, I will drinke, for my minde is merrier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And she tooke, and did eat, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was merrie with her, and dranke more wine then euer he did afore in his life.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 Iudith prayeth for strength. 10 Shee smiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll4v

NOwe when it was late in the night, his seruants made haste euery man to his lodging, and Bagoa shut the chamber doores, and went his way.

Psal.105.1. 2 *For they were all ouerladen with wine.

3 So was Judith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, hee lay vpon the bed all drunken, and of very drunkennesse fell asleepe.

5 Then commanded Judith her maiden to stand without before the doore, and to waite.

6 And Judith stoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and mooued her lips secretly,

7 And sayd, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou mayest set vp thy citie of Hierusalem, like as thou hast promised: and grant that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuised.

8 And when she had spoken this, she went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and loosed his sworde that hanged vpon it, and drew it out:

9 And when she had taken it out of the scabberd, shee tooke hold of the hairie lockes of his head, and sayd, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.

Eccl.31.30 10 *And with that she gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, and smote off his head: then tooke she the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aside.

11 Immediatly she gate her foorth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her mayden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And so these two went foorth together after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the hoste, and came about thorow the valley vnto the port of the citie.

13 And Judith cried a far off vnto the watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, said she, for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.

14 And when they heard her voice, they called the elders of the citie together.

15 And they came all to meete her, little and great, yong and old: for they thought not that she should haue come so soone.

16 So they lighted candles, and gathered about her euery one: but she went vp into an high place, and caused silence to be proclaimed.

17 And when euery man now held his peace, Judith sayd, O praise the Lord our God, for hee hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:

18 And in me his handmaiden hee hath performed his mercie, which hee promised vnto the house of Israel: Yea, in my hand this same night hath he slaine the enemie of his people.

19 And with that she tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Behold, the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is the canopie wherein he lay in his drunkennesse, where the Lorde our God hath slaine him by the hand of a woman.

20 But as the Lorde liueth, his Angel hath kept mee, going thither, remaining there, and comming hither againe from thence: and the Lord hath not suffered mee his handmaiden to be defiled, but without any defiling of sinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victory, so that I am escaped, and ye deliuered.

21 *O giue thankes vnto him euery one for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer. 1.Sam.17. 15.

22 So they praised the Lorde all together, and gaue thankes vnto him, and to her they sayd, The Lorde hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee hee hath brought our enemies to nought.

23 And Ozias the chiefe ruler of the people of Israel, sayd vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the Lord the high God, aboue al women vpon earth.

24 Blessed be the Lord the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wound and to smite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.

25 For this day hee hath made thy name so honourable, that thy praise shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shall alway remember the power of the Lord, seeing thou hast not spared thine owne selfe, but put thee in ieopardie, considering the anguish of thy people, and so hast helped their fall before God our Lord.

26 And all the people sayd, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior also was called, and he came: then sayd Judith vnto him, The God of Israel, vnto whom thou gauest witnesse that hee would bee auenged of his enemies, euen hee hath this night through my hand smitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou mayest see that it is so, behold, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his presumptuous pride despised the God of Israel, and threatned thee with destruction, saying. When the people of Israel is taken, I shall cause thee also to be slicht with the sword.

29 When Achior sawe Holophernes head, hee fell downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguish and feare, so that hee swouned withall.

30 But after that hee was come againe to himselfe, he fell downe before her, and praised her, saying,

31 Blessed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, shall praise the God of Israel, because of thee.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iudith causeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes.
6 Achior ioyneth himselfe to the people of God.
7 The Israelites goe out against the Assyrians.

IUdith sayd vnto al the people, Brethren, heare mee, *Sticke vp his head vpon our walles. 2.Mac.15. 35.

2 And when the Sunne ariseth, take euery man his weapon, and fall out violently: not as though ye would goe beside them, but to runne vpon them with violence.

3 When the spies see this, they shall of necessitie bee compelled to flee backeward, and to raise vp their captaine to battel.

4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead bodie wrapped in the blood, fearefulnesse shall fall vpon them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll5r

5 So when yee perceiue that they flee, follow them without all care, for God shall ‖deliuer them vnto you to be destroyed.

‖Or, the Lord shall breake the vnder your feet.

6 Then Achior seeing the power of GOD, which he had shewed vnto the people of Israel, fell off from his heathenish beliefe, and put his trust in God, and let himselfe be circumcised, and so was he numbred among the people of Israel, he and all his posteritie vnto this day.

7 Now alloone as it was day, they tickt vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euerie man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the Iries saw that, they ran vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great ruhing, that Holophernes might awake, not by stirring him vp, but by their noise.

10 For there durst not one of the Assyrians knocke, go in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Assyrians hoste came together, they said vnto the chamberlains,

12 Go your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battell.

13 Then Bagao went into his chamber, stood before the ‖bedde, and clapped with his hands: for he thought he had bene sleeping with Judith.

‖Or, curtaine.

14 But when hee hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no stirring, hee went nigher to the ‖bed, and lift it vp, and when he saw the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, he cried with a loud voice, and with weeping rent his clothes,

‖Or, curtaine.

15 And went into Judiths tent, and found her not.

16 And so he lept out vnto the people, and sayd, One woman of the Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonosors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the ground, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Assyrians hoste heard that, they rent their clothes, and there fell an intollerable feare and trembling vpon them: so that their minds were sore afrayd.

18 And there was an exceeding great crie in ‖the whole hoste.

‖Or, midst of the host.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Assyrians are afrayd and flee. 6 The Israelites pursue them.

NOw when all the hoste heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde and counsel fell from them: and being amazed with feare only and trembling, they saued themselues by fleeing away.

2 One spake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behinde them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were hasting to come after with their weapons, & so they fled by the wayes of the fields, and thorow all the footpaths of the ‖dales.

‖Or, woods.

3 And when the children of Israel saw that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great crie after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not themselues together, but fled their way: neuertheless, the children of Israel fell vpon them with one company and order, and discomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Ozias sent messengers vnto all the cities and countreys of Israel.

6 So all the region, and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, and smote them with the sword, till they came to the vttermost parts of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tents of the Assyrians, and tooke al that they which were fled had left behinde them, and so they found great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battell, tooke with them such things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattell, and of all costly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the highest, they were all made rich of the spoiles of them.

9 And Joachim the high Priest, came from Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might see Judith.

10 Now when she came out vnto them, they began all to praise her with one voice, saying, Thou worship of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people,

11 Because thou hast done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse and chastitie, and hast knowen no man but thine owne husband: therefore hath the hand of the Lord comforted thee, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people sayd, So be it, so be it.

13 In thirty dayes could the people of Israel scarse gather vp the spoiles of the Assyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had beene his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, precious stone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and yoong people, with pipes and harps.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iudeth praiseth God with a song. 15 She offereth to the Lord Holophernes stuffe. 26 Her continency, life and death. 29 All Israel lamenteth her.

THen sang Judith this song vnto the Lord, saying,

2 Begin vnto the Lord vpon the tabrets, sing vnto the Lord vpon the cymbals, O sing vnto him a new song of thanksgiuing, be ioyfull, and call vpon his Name:

3 It is the Lord that destroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his Name:

4 Which hath pitched his tents in the midst of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 Assur came out of the mountaines of the North in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, and their horses couered the valleys.

6 Hee purposed to haue burnt vp my ‖land, and to slay my yong men with the sword.

‖Or, borders.

7 He would haue carried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll5v

Lord hindered him, and deliuered him into the hands of a woman ‖ which brought him to confusion.

[Or, which did sticke him thorow.

8 For their mighty was not destroyed of the yoong men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slew him, neither haue the great giants set themselues against him: but Judith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beauty hath discomfited him, and brought him to nought.

9 For she layd away her widowes garment, and put on the apparell of gladnesse, to the reioicing of the children of Israel.

10 Shee anointed her face with ointment, and bound by her haire in a coife, and tooke a new ‖ stoale to beguile him.

‖Or, garment.

11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his minde, with the sword smote she off his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her stedfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldnesse.

13 Then howled the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared dry of thirst.

14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorow, and slaine them as fugitiue children, they perished in the battell ‖ for the very feare of the Lord my God.

‖Or, from the face.

15 Let vs sing a song of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord, a new song of praise will we sing vnto our God.

16 Lord, Lord, thou art a great God, mighty in power, whom no man may ouercome.

Gene. 1.1. psal. 33.9.

17 All thy creatures must serue thee: * for thou spakest but the word, and they were made, thou sentest thy spirit, and they were created, and no man can withstand thy voice.

18 The mountaines shall mooue from the foundations with the waters, the stonie rocks shall melt before thee like waxe.

19 But they that feare thee, shalbe great with thee in all things.

20 Woe vnto the people that rose vp against my generation: for the almighty Lord will auenge himselfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will he visit them.

21 For he shall giue fire and wormes in their flesh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hierusalem, to giue praise and thanks vnto the Lord: and when they were purified, they offered all their whole burnt sacrifices, and their vowes, and their promised offerings.

23 And Judith offered all Holophernes weapons, and all the iewels that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that she tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp ‖ vnto the Lord.

24 The people were ioyfull as the bee is: and this ioy with Judith, by reason of the victorie, endured three moneths.

25 So after these dayes, euery man went home againe, and Judith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Israel.

26 Unto her vertue also was chastity ioyned, so that after her husband Manasses died, she neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.

27 Upon the high solemne dayes, she went out with great worship.

28 She dwelt in her husbands house an hundred and fiue yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abra free,

29 And died, and was buried beside her husband in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her seuen dayes.

30 So long as she liued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeeres also after her death.

31 The day wherin this victory was gotten, was solemnly holden, reckoned of the Iewes in the number of the holy dayes, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer since, vnto this day.

‖ The olde interpreter hath, In anathema obliuionis.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

The end of the booke of Iudith.

The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are neither found in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

The xj. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

MArdocheus the sonne of Jari, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 A Jew, which had his dwelling in the city of Susis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among all them that were in the kings court.

3 Neuertheless, he was one of the prisoners whom * Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away from Hierusalem vnto Babylon, with Jechonias the king of Juda.

4. Reg. 24. 15 Jer. 24.1.

4 In the second yeere of the reigne of great Artarerres, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, had this Mardocheus such a dreame.

5 He thought he heard a great tempest, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, and great vproare in the land,

6 And that he saw two great dragons, ready to fight one against another.

7 Their crie was great: at the which roaring and crie, all the heathen were vp to fight against the righteous people.

8 And the same day was full of darknesse, and very vncleare, full of trouble and anguish, yea, a great fearefulnesse was there in the land.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll6r

9 The righteous were amased, for they feared the plague and cuill that was deuised ouer them, and were at a point with themselues to die: So they cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, and the sunne rose vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proud.

12 Now when Mardocheus had seene this dreame, hee awoke, and mused stedfastly in his heart what God would doe: and so he desired to know all the matter, and his minde was thereupon vntill night.

The xij. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treason deuised against the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.

AT the same time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara in the Kings Court, the Kings chamberlaines and porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard their deuice, and had diligently considered their imaginations, hee perceiued that they went about to lay their cruell hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so hee certified the king thereof.

3 Then caused the king to examine the two ‖gelded with torments: and when they had granted it, they were put to death.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

4 This the king caused to be put in the chronicles for an euerlasting remembrance, & Mardocheus wrote vp the same matter.

5 So the king commanded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for this faithfulnesse of his, he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the Kings Court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Iewes. 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuē lands, sendeth his friendly salutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countreys which be subiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, and had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my self, by the reason of my power: but purposed with equitie alway and gentlenesse, to gouerne those that be vnder my iurisdiction, and wholly to set them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillitie, that men might safely go thorow on euery side, and to renew peace againe, which all men desire.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how these things might be brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wisedome, whose good will, trueth, and faithfulnesse hath oft bene shewed and proued, (which was also the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, how that in all lands there was scattered abroad a rebellious folke, that made statutes and lawes against all other people, and haue alway despised the proclaimed commandements of kings, and howe that for this cause it were not to be suffered, that such rule should continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing now we perceiue the same, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, bring strange and other maner of lawes, and withstand our statutes and doings, and goe about to stablish shrewd matters, that our kingdome should neuer come to good estate and stedfastnesse,

6 Therefore we haue commanded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and shewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined, and set ouer all our lands, and the most principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, shall with their wiues and children be destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies and aduersaries, and that there shall be no mercie shewed, and no man spared: and this shall be done the foureteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of olde, and now also, haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon all the works and noble acts of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou valiant and almighty king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Israel, there is no man that can withstand or let thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and what woonderous thing soeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thy maiesty, O Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest Lord that it was neither of malice nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I would not bow downe my selfe, nor worship yonder proud presumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Israel any good, to haue kist euen his foote steps.)

14 But that I did it because I would not set the honour of a man in the stead of the glorie of God, and because I would worship none but only thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor presumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and King, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their minde and desire is to destroy and to ouerthrow thy people that haue euer beene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy people whom thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thy selfe, turne our complaint & sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy name, O Lord, suffer not the mouthes of them that praise thee, to be destroyed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Lll6v

18 All the people of Israel in like maner cried as carnestly as they could vnto the Lord, for their death & destruction stood before their eyes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in the ‖battell of death, resorted vnto the Lord, ‖Or, perill.

2 Layed away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments that serued for ſighing and mourning. In the stead of precious ointment, shee scattered ashes and doung vpon her head: and as for her bodie she humbled it with fasting, and brought it very lowe: All the places where she was woont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne haire that she pluckt off.

3 She prayed also vnto the Lord God of Israel with these words, O my Lord, thou onely art our king, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miserie and destruction is hard at my hand.

Deut.4.29. 5 *From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among all people, and so haue our fathers of their forefathers, that they should be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou diddest promise them, thou hast made it good vnto them.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee, therefore hast thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter & heauy captiuity, and oppressed among them, but they haue layed their hands vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they begin to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined and appointed, to destroy thine inheritance, to shut and to stop the mouthes of them that praise thee, to quench the glory and worship of thine house and thine altar:

10 And to open the mouthes of the Heathen, that they may praise the power and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie the fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, lest they laugh vs to scorne in our misery and fall: but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and punish him that hath begunne the same ouer vs, and set him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and of our trouble: strengthen me, O thou King of gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent and pleasant speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemie, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, and helpe me thy handmaide, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee, Lord.

15 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest that I loue not the glory and worship of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and abhorre the bed of all the vncircumcised, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence & worship, which I beare vpon my head, what time as I must shew my selfe and be seene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet alone and by my selfe.

17 Thou knowest also that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure nor delight in the kings feast, that I haue not dronke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, since the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lord, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus moueth Esther to go in vnto the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And she performeth his request.

MArdocheus also bade Esther goe in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (sayeth hee) the dayes of thy low estate, how thou wast nourished vnder my hand: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day it happened that Esther layd away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And decht her selfe goodly (after that shee had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauiour of all things) and tooke two maidens with her:

6 Vpon the one she leaned her selfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other followed her, & bare the traine of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beauty made her face rose coloured, the similitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her heart was sorrowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thorow all the doores, and stood before the king: the king sate vpon the throne of his kingdome, and was clothed in his goodly aray, all shining with golde, and set with precious stones, and he was very terrible.

10 He lift vp his face that shone in the clearenesse, and looked grimly vpon her: then fell the queene downe, was pale and faint, leaned her selfe vpon the head of her maide that went with her.

11 Neuertheless, God * turned the kings minde, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his seat for feare, and gate her in his armes, and held her vp till shee came to her selfe againe, hee gaue her louing words also, and sayd vnto her, Pro.21.1.

12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou shalt not die, for our commandement toucheth the commons, and not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that he held vp his golden rod, and layd it vpon her necke,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm1r

15 And embraced her friendly, & sayd, Talke with me.

Gen.33.10. 2.reg.19.27. 16 Then sayd she, *I saw thee, O Lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiesty and clearenesse.

17 For excellent and wonderfull art thou, O Lord, and thy face is full of amitie.

18 But as shee was thus speaking vnto him, she fell downe againe for faintnesse.

19 For the which cause the king was afrayed, and all his seruants comforted her.

The xvj. Chapter.

The copy of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.

Esther 1.1. THe great king Artaxerxes,* which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen lands, sendeth vnto the princes & rulers of the same lands, such as loue him, his friendly salutation.

Esay 3.10. 2 There* be many that for the sundry friendships and benefits which are diuerslie done vnto them for their worship, be euer the more proud and high minded:

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subiects (for plenteous benefits may they not suffer, and beginne to imagine some thing against those that do them good,

4 And take not only all thankfulnesse away from men) but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindfull and vnthankful for the good deeds, they go about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all things, which iudgement hateth and punisheth all wickednesse.

5 It happeneth oft also, that they which be set in office by the higher power, & vnto whom the businesse and causes of the subiects are committed to be handled, ware proud, & defile themselues with shedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intollerable hurt.

6 Which also with false and deceitful words, and with lying tales, deceiue and betray the innocent goodnesse of princes.

7 Now is it profitable and good that we take heed, make search thereafter, and consider not onely what hath happened vnto vs of olde, but the shameful, vnhonest, and noisome things that the deputies haue now taken in hand before our eyes,

8 And thereby to beware in time to come, that we make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for all men, and that we might sometime draw it to a change.

9 And as for the thing that now is present before our eyes, to withstand it, and to put it downe after the most friendly maner,

Esther 3.1. 10 What time nowe as* Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a stranger verily of the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was come in among vs as an aliant,

11 And had obteined the friendship that wee beare toward all people, so that he was called our father, and had in high honor of euery man, as the nert and principall vnto the king:

12 He could not forbeare himselfe from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifolde deceit also hath he desired to destroy Mardocheus our helper and preserver, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Esther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his minde was (when hee had taken them out of the way, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to translate the kingdome of the Persians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we find that the Iewes (which were accused of the wicked, that they might be destroied) are no euill doers, but vse reasonable & right lawes:

16 And that they be the children of the most high liuing God, by whom the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene wel ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters & commandements that were put forth by Aman, the sonne of Amadathu, ye shall do well if ye holde them of none effect.

18 For he that set them vp & inuented them, hangeth at Susis before the port, with all his kinred: and God which hath all things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deserning.

19 And vpon this ye shall publish, & set vp the copy of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely and without hinderance holde themselues after their owne statutes:

20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their anguish and trouble would haue oppressed them.

21 For the God that gouerneth all things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Moreouer, among the high solemne dayes that ye haue, ye shall holde this day also with all gladnesse:

23 That now, and in time to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all such as loue the prosperitie of the Persians: but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and lands that do not this, shall horribly perish, and be destroyed by the sword and fire, and shal not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wilde beasts and fowles.

The end of the rest of the booke of Esther.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm1v

The Wisdome of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1 How wee ought to enquire and search after God.
2 Who are they that finde him.

3.Reg.3.3. esay 56.1. LOue righteousnesse, ye that be *Iudges of the earth: consider deeply of the Lord in goodnesse, and seeke him in singlenesse of heart.

Deut.4.29. 2 *For he will be found of thē that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as put no distrust in him.

||Or, tempted. 3 For wicked thoughts separate from God, and his power when it is ||tried, reproueth the vnwise.

4 For why? wisedome shall not enter into a wicked soule, nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

Iere.4.22. 5 *For the holy spirit of discipline fleeth from deceit, & withdraweth himselfe from thoughts that are without vnderstanding, and is declared when wickednesse commeth.

Gal.5.22. 6 *For the spirit of wisedome is louing, and will not absolue him that blaspheмeth with his lippes, for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the round compasse of the world, and the same that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge also of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, can not be hidde, neither shall the iudgement of reproofe let him escape.

9 And why? inquisition shalbe made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sound of his words shall come vnto God, so that his wickednesse shalbe punished.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refraine your tongue from slander: for there is no word so secret, that it shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies, slayeth the soule.

Deut.4.23. 12 Seeke not your owne death in the error of your life, *destroy not your selues through the works of your owne hands:

Ezc.18.32. 13 *For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing:

||Or, beginnings. 14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being, and ||the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdome of hel vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnes is euerlasting and immortall, but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

Wisd.1.5,6. a To wit, death. 16 Neuertheless, the vngodly *call a it vnto them both with workes and wordes: and while they thinke to haue it their friend, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthy to be of her part.

The ij. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

FOr the vngodly say, reasoning with themselues, but not aright, Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we shalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a smoke in our nostrels, and words as a sparke raised out of our hearts:

3 which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the soft aire.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the sunne, and put downe with the heat therof: our name also shall be forgotten by little and little, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance.

1.Chro.29.17. 5 *For our time is a very shadow that passeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

Esay 22.13. 6 *Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs chearefully vse the creatures like as in youth:

7 Let vs fill our selues with good wine and ointment, and let there no flowre of the time escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds, afore they be withered.

a This sentence of the medow is not in the Greeke. 9 a Let there be no faire medow, but our lust go thorow it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this onely our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widow nor olde man, let vs not regard the heads that are gray for age.

11 Let the law of vnrighteousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs defraud the righteous: and why? he is not for our profit, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the law, and slandereth the faults of our maner of liuing.

Mat.27.43. 13 *He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God, yea, hee calleth himselfe Gods sonne.

Iohn 7.6. 14 *He is made vnto vs for a reproofe of our thoughts.

Esay 53.8. 15 *It grieueth vs also to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

||Or, counterfeit coine 16 Hee counteth vs but ||vaine persons, hee withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee commendeth greatly the latter

end.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm2r

end of the iuſt, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

17 Let vs ſee then if his wordes be true, let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

Pſal.21.9. mat.27.43. 18 *For if the iuſt man be the ſonne of God, hee will receiue him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies.

Ier.11.19. 19 Let vs examine him with * deſpightfull rebuke and tormenting, that we may know his meekneſſe, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the moſt ſhamefull death: for, as himſelfe ſayth, he ſhall be rewarded of God.

21 Such things doe they imagine, and goe aſtray, for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they vnderſtand them not, they neither hope for the reward of righteouſnes, nor regard the worſhip that holy ſoules ſhall haue.

Gen.1.27. 23 *For God created man to be vndeſtroyed: yea, after the image of his owne likeneſſe made he him.

Gen.3.1. 24 *Neuertheleſſe, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that hold of his ſide do finde it.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The conſeruation and aſſurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithfull. 11 Who are miſerable.

Deu.33.3. BVt the * ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

Heb.11.34. 2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they appeared to die, and their end is taken for miſerie,

3 And their departing from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in reſt.

Rom.8.24. 4 For though they ſuffer paine before men, yet *is their hope full of immortalitie.

5 They are punished but in few things, neuertheleſſe in many things ſhall they be well rewarded, for *God proueth them, and findeth them meet for himſelfe.

Exod.16.2. deut.8.2.

6 As golde in the fornace doth he trie them, and receiueth them as a burnt offering: and when the time commeth, they ſhall be looked vpon.

Mat.13.43. 7 *They ſhall ſhine and run thorow, as the ſparckles among the ſtubble,

Mat.19.28. 8 *They ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth, and ſuch as be faithful, ſhall perſeuere with him in loue: for his ſaints haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

Mat.25.41. 10 *But the vngodly ſhall be punished according to their owne imaginations, for they haue deſpiſed the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

‖Or, diſcipline. ‖Or, he is miſerable. 11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſedome and ‖ nurture, he is ‖ vnhappy, and as for the hope of ſuch, it is but vaine, their labors vnfruitful, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiſcreet, and their children moſt vngodly.

13 Their off-ſpring or progenie is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, * which hath not known the ſinfull bed, ſhe ſhal haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules:

Eſay 56.5. 14 And the gelded which with his handes hath wrought no vnrighteouſneſſe, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the ſpeciall gift of faith, and the moſt acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruit of the good labour, and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not come to a perfect end, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded, and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

OHow faire is a chaſte generation with vertue! the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is known with God and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and if it goe away, yet they deſire it: it is crowned, and euer triumpheth when it hath woon the reward of the vndefiled battels.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly abounding in children, ſhall profit nothing, nor giue deepe root by the ſeed of adulterie, nor lay any faſt foundation.

Ierc.17.6. mat.7.19. 4 For *though they bud foorth in the branches for a time, yet ſhall they be ſhaken with the wind, for they ſtand not faſt, and through the vehemency of the wind they ſhalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken, their fruit ſhalbe vnprofitable, and ſowre to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 And why? all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, muſt beare record of the wickednes againſt their fathers and mothers when they be aſked.

Gen.5.24. heb.11.5. 7 But though the righteous be ouertaken with death, yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honorable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that that is meaſured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wiſedome is the gray haire, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 He *pleaſed God, and was beloued of him, ſo that whereas he liued among ſinners, he tranſlated him.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was hee taken away, to the intent that wickednes ſhould not alter his vnderſtanding, and that deceit ſhould not beguile his ſoule.

12 For wickednes with bewitching, doeth darken the honeſt things: and the lightneſſe of ‖ voluptuous deſire, ‖ turneth aſide the ſingle minde.

‖Or, concupiſcence. ‖Or, changeth, or altereth,

13 Though he was ſoone dead, yet fulfilled he much time:

14 For his ſoule pleaſed God, therefore haſted he to take him away ‖ from among the wicked.

‖Or, from out of the middeſt of wickednes.

15 This the people ſee, and vnderſtand it not, they lay not vp ſuch things in their hearts, how that the louing fauour and mercie of God

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm2v

is vpon his saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an end, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the end of the wise: but they vnderstand not what God hath deuised for him: and wherefore the Lord hath taken him away to be in safetie.

18 And why? they see him, and despise him, therefore shall God also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they themselues shall die hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voice shall he burst those that be put vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shall be layed as vtterly wasted: they shalbe in sorow, and their memorial shall perish.

20 So they shall come abrayed in remembrance of their sinnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 The constantnes of the righteous before their persecutours. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednesse of the Saints and godly.

THen shall the righteous stand in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken away their labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be vexed with horrible feare, and shall woonder at his healthy, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the vexednesse of mind, they shall say, This is he whom sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.

Wisd.3.3. 4 *Wee fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his end to be without honour:

5 But lo, how he is counted among the children of God, & his portion is among the saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sun of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea, we haue gone thorow tedious deserts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1.Chro.29.15. 9 *All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that passeth by:

10 As a shippe that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30.19. 11 *Or as a bird that flieth thorow in the aire, and no man can see any token where she is flowen, but only heareth the noise of her wings, beating the light wind, parting the aire through the behemency of her going, and flieth on, shaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe, so that a man can not know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, beganne immediatly to draw to our end, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 Such words they that haue sinned speake in the hell: This verse is onely in the old interpreter.

15 For the hope of the *vngodly is like a ‖dry thistle flower, that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin ‖scum that is scattered abroad with the storme, like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with the wind, and as the remembrance of a stranger, that tarrieth but a day, and then departeth. Iob.8.9. ‖Or,dust. ‖Or,some.

16 But the *righteous shall liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care for them is with the highest. Psal.39.5.

17 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer the, and with his arme shall he defend them.

18 *His ielousie also shall take on harnesse, and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies. Psal.17.9.

19 *He shall put on righteousnesse for a brest-plate, and take vnfained iudgement in sted of an helmet. Ephe.6.13.

20 The inuincible shield of equitie shall hee take.

21 His fierce wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the whole compasse of the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

22 Then shall the thunder boltes goe ‖right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed. ‖or,straight.

23 And as from an angrie caller of stones, there shall fall thicke hailes, and the water of the sea shall be wroth against them, and the floods shall run roughly together.

24 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and a storme shall scatter them abroad: thus vnrighteous dealing shal bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shal ouerthrow the royall ‖seats of the mightie. ‖Or,throns.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisedome.

WIsdome is *better then strength: and a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong. This verse is onely in the old interpreter.

2 Heare therefore (O yee kings) and vnderstand: O learne, ye that be Iudges of the endes of the earth. Pro.16.32.

3 Giue eare, yee that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 *For the power is giuen you of the Lord, and the strength from the highest, which shall trie your works, and search out your imaginations: Rom.13.1.

5 Howe that yee being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawes of righteousnesse, nor walked after the will of God.

6 Horribly, and that right soone, shall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shal they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is granted vnto the lowest: but they that be in authority, shalbe sore punished. Deu.10.17. ‖Or, feare, or,spare.

8 *For he which is Lord ouer all, shall ‖ac-

cept

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm3r

cept no mans person, neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

9 But the mighty shall haue the sorer triall.

10 Vnto you therefore (O yee kings) doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not go amisse.

||Or, holy things. 11 For they that keepe holinesse ||holily, shall be iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde defence.

||Or, couet my words. ||Or, be instructed and learned. 12 Wherefore ||set your delight vpon my wordes, and desire them, so shall ye ||come by nurture.

13 Wisedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may shew her selfe vnto them.

15 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall find her sitting ready at his doores.

16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her shall quickly be dispatched of care.

17 For shee goeth about seeking such as are meete for her, sheweth her selfe cheerefully vnto them ||in their goings, and meeteth them with all ||diligence.

||Or, in their wayes. ||Or, euery thought. 18 For the vnfained desire of ||reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue:

||Or, discipline. 19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the assurance of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.

21 And so the desire of wisedome leadeth to the kingdome euerlasting.

Num. 27. 16. 22 *If your delight be then in royall seates and scepters (O ye kings of the people) set your

||Or, honor. ||lust vpon wisedome, that yee may reigne for euermore.

This verse is onely in the olde interpreter. 23 O loue the light of wisedome, all yee that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wisedom, what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the mysteries of God from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trueth.

25 Neither will I haue to doe with consuming enuie: for such a man shal not be partaker of wisedome.

26 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the

||Or, stay. ||vpholding of the people.

27 O receiue nurture then through my words, and it shall doe you good.

The vij. Chapter.

Wisedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like as all other, and am come of the earthly generation of him that was first made,

Iob. 10, 10. 2 And in my*mothers wombe was fashioned to bee fleshy in the time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first as all other doe.

4 I was wrapped in swadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.

5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of birth:

Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. 6 *All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner.

7 Wherefore I desired, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called, and the spirit of wisedome came into me.

8 I set more by her, then by kingdomes and royal seats, and counted riches nothing in comparison of her.

Iob 28.15. 9 *As for precious stone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a little grauel vnto her, and siluer shalbe counted but clay before her sight.

||Or, health. 10 I loued her aboue ||welfare and beautie, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light cannot be quenched.

3.Reg.3. 13. 11 *All good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches thorow her hands.

12 And I was glad in all things, because wisedome went before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 And I my selfe learned vnfainedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her riches from no man.

14 For shee is an infinite treasure vnto men: which whoso vse, become partakers of the loue and friendship of God, and are accepted vnto him

||Or, knowledge. for the gifts of ||wisedome.

15 God hath granted me to speake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen me: for it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedom, and teacheth to vse wisedome aright.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words, yea, all our wisedome and knowledge of his workes.

17 For hee hath giuen mee the true science of the things that are, so that I knowe howe the world was made, and the powers of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middell of the times, how the times alter, how one goeth after another, and how they are fulfilled,

19 The course of the yeere, the ordinances of the starres,

20 The natures of liuing things, the furiousnesse of beasts, the power of the winds, the imaginations of men, the diuersities of yong plants, the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them haue I learned.

22 For wisedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirit of vnderstanding, which is holy, one onely, manifold, subtile, ||quicke, mouing, cleere, vndefiled,

||Or, liuely. plaine, sweete, louing the thing that is good, sharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good,

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all ||vertues, ||circumspect in all things,

||Or, power ||Or, hauing regard of. and passing thorowe all vnderstanding, cleane and subtile spirits.

24 For wisedome is nimbler then all nimble things, shee goeth thorow and atteineth to all things, because of her cleannesse.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm3v

and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty God: therfore can no defiled thing come to her.

Hebr.1.3. 26 For *thee is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy soules, she maketh Gods friends, and Prophets:

28 For God loueth none, if he dwel not with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautiful then the Sunne, ‖ and giueth more light then the starres, and the day is not to be compared vnto her.

‖Or,aboue all the order of starres, ‖Or,it, 30 For vpon ‖ the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisedome.

The viij. Chapter.

The effects of wisedome.

‖Or,she. ‖Or,profitably. ‖Or,sought. ‖Wisedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily, and ‖louingly doeth she order all things.

2 I haue loued her, and ‖laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beauty.

3 That she hath the company of God, it commendeth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loueth her.

4 For she is the schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.

‖Or,if riches be a possession that a man would desire. 5 If ‖ a man would desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?

‖Or, iustice and manhood. 7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are but vertues: For why? she teacheth sobernesse and prudence, ‖ righteousnesse and strength, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

‖Or,much experience. 8 If a man desire much ‖ knowledge, she can tell the things that are past, and discerne things for to come: she knoweth the subtilties of words, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders or euer they come to passe, and the ‖ endes of all times and ages.

‖Or,successe of times, 9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my companie, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie thee shall giue mee good counsell, and speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.

10 For her sake shall I be well and honestly taken among the commons, and with honour among the elders, though I be yong.

11 I shalbe found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shall bee marueilous in the sight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes shall wonder at me.

‡This part of the eleuenth verse is onely in the olde translation. 12 When I hold my tongue, they shal bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good care vnto me, and if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall among them that come after me.

‖Or,I shall gouerne the people. 14 ‖ I shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they heare of mee, among the multitude I shall be counted good, and mighty in battel.

16 When I come home, I shal finde rest with her: for her companie hath no bitternesse, and her felowship hath no tediousnesse but mirth and ioy.

17 Nowe when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in my heart, how that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that whoso ‖ keepeth company with her, shalbe wise, and that he which talketh with her shal come to honour: I went about seeking how to get her vnto me.

‖Or, exerciseth talke with her. 19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖ vnderstanding.

‖Or,spirit with me. 20 ‖ But when I grewe to more vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body.

‖Or, yea rather being good. 21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except God gaue it mee, and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I sayd after this maner.

The ix. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obteine wisedome.

‖Or,the. God of ‖ my fathers, and Lord of mercie, thou hast made al things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wisedome, that hee houlde haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

‖Or,gouerne. ‖Or,vpright. 3 That he should ‖ order the world according to equitie and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with a ‖ true heart:

3.Reg.3.9. 4 *Giue me wisedome, which is euer sitting about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy children:

Psal.115.16. 5 *For I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmaiden am a feeble person, and of a short time, ‖ and too young to the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

‖Or,and yet lesse in. 6 And though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a likenesse of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

Prou.8.22. 9 *And thy wisedome with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which also was with thee when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maiestie, that shee may be with me, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

‖Or,by. 11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, & she shall leade me soberly in my works, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then shall I gouerne thy people righteously,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm4r

and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

Esa.40.13. 13 *For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

‖Or,dreadfull. 14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖miserable, and our forecasts are but uncertaine.

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauie unto the soule, and the earthie mansion keepeth downe ‖that understanding that museth upon many things.

‖Or, the mind that hath many cares. 16 Very hardly can wee discerne the things that are upon earth, and ‖great labour haue we or we can finde the things which are before our eies: and who hath then sought out the ground of the things that are done in heauen?

‖Or, and with much labor find we out the things that are in our hands. 17 Oh Lord, who can haue knowledge of thy ‖understanding and meaning, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy Ghost from aboue?

‖Or,spirit with me. ‖Or,counsell. ‖Or, vnderstanding being good. 18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth, were reformed, and men haue learned the things that are pleasant unto thee, and were preserued through wisedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisedome.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall:

Gene.2.20. 2 *And gaue him power to rule all things.

Gene.4.8. 3 But when the unrighteous went away in his wrath from her, *hee perished by the furious desire to murder his brother.

Gene,7.21 4 For whom when the water *destroyed the whole world, wisedome againe preserued it herselfe, gouerning the iust man by no costly worke of wood.

Gene,11.1. 5 *Moreouer, when the nations were confounded or ioined together in their malicious confederacie, she found out the righteous, and preserued him faultlesse unto God, and kept him strong against the loue of his sonne.

Gen.19.17 6 *She preserued the righteous when hee fled from the ungodly that perished, what time as the fire fell downe upon the fiue cities.

‖Or,neuer riping. 7 Like as yet this day the unfruitfull, waste and smoking land giueth testimony of their wickednesse: yea, the ‖unripe and untimely fruits that grow upon the trees, and for a token of a remembrance of the unfaithfull soule, there standeth a pillar of salt.

8 For all such as regarded not wisedome, gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them unto men, a memoriall of their foolishnes, so that in the things wherein they sinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for such as tooke heed unto wisedome, she hath deliuered them from sorow.

Gen.28.5. ‖Or,she. 10 *When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, ‖wisedome ledde him the right way, shewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to passe the things that he went about.

‖Or,couetousnesse. 11 In the ‖deceitfulnesse of such as defrauded him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

‖Or,liers in wait. 12 She saued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ‖deceiuers: in a strong battel she gaue the him victory, that he might know how that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

Gen.37.28. acts 7.10. 13 *When the righteous was solde, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the ‖dungeon,

‖Or, prison. Gen.41.40 14 *And failed him not in the bandes, till she had brought him the scepter of the realme, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she declared them to be liars, and brought him to perpetuall ‖worship.

‖Or,glory. Exod.1,6. 15 *She deliuered the righteous people, and faultlesse seed, from the nations that oppressed them.

Exod.3.10. 16 *She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and stood by him in woonders and tokens against the dreadfull kings.

‖Or,the saints. 17 She gaue the ‖ righteous the reward of their labours, and ledde them forth a marueilous way: on the day time shee was a shadow unto them, and a light of starres in the night season.

Exo.14.21. 18 *She brought them thorow the red sea, and caried them thorow the great water.

Exo.12.31. Exo,15.1. 19 But shee drowned their enemies in the sea, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 *So the righteous tooke the spoiles of the ungodly, and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wisedome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Israel. 13 The vengeance of sinners. 28 The great power and mercie of God.

‖Or, directed, or prospered. SHee ‖ordered their workes in the *hands of the holy Prophet:

Exod.16.1. 2 So that they went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched their tents in the waste desert.

Exo.17.12. 3 *They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

Num.20. 11. 4 *When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was giuen them out of the most high rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

‖Or,they, that is,the Israelites. 5 For by the things wherethrough their enemies were punished, were the ‖children of Israel helped in their need.

6 For in sted of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with gotie blood,

7 In reproch of the commandement published to murder the infants, thou gauest unto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neither:

8 Declaring by that thirst then, how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.

Exod,7.20. 9 *For when they were tried and nurtured with fatherly mercie, they knew how the ungodlie were iudged and punished in the wrath of God.

Deut.8.2. ‖Or,examined them straitly. 10 *For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and prooued them: but unto the other thou hast beene a boisterous king, ‖ layed hard to their charge, and condemned them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm4v

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.
12 For their griefe was double, and mourning for the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they perceiued that their punishments did them good, they ‖ thought vpon the Lord. ‖Or, they felt.
14 For whom, in his calling out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the ende, when they saw what happened, they wondered at: for they were of an other thirft then was the iuft.
15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents that had not the vse of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vpon them for reuengeance:
16 That they might know, that looke wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee be punished.
17 For vnto thy Almighty hande that made the world of nought, it was not vnpossible to send among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,
Leu.16.20. Sapi.16.1. Ierc.8.17. 18 *Or cruel beasts of a strange kinde, such as are vnknowen, or spout fire, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:
19 Which might not only destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.
20 Yea, without these beastes might they haue bene slaine with one winde, being persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattered abroade through the breath of thy power: nevertheless, thou hast ordered all things in measure, number, and weight.
21 For thou hast euer had great strength, and might, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?
22 For why? like as the small thing that the balance weigheth, so is the world before thee: yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.
Rom.2.4. 23 *But thou hast mercy vpon all, for thou hast power of all things, and makest thee as though thou sawest not the sinnes of men, because they should amend.
24 For thou louest al the things that are, and hatest none of them whom thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.
25 Yea, howe might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing bee preserued, except it were called of thee?
26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The mercie of God toward sinners. 14 The works of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leasure to repent.

FOr thy vncorruptible spirite, O Lord, is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them measurably that go wrong, and warnest them, by putting them in remembrance in what things they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
Deut.9.3. and 12.10. 3 *As for those olde inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mightest not away with them:
4 For they committed abominable workes against thee, as witchcraft, sorcery, and wicked sacrifices:
5 They slewe their owne children without mercie, they did eat vp the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their mad fanaticall priests:
6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, these doers thou wouldest destroy by the hands of our fathers:
7 That the land which thou louest aboue al other, might be a meet dwelling for the children of God.
8 Nevertheless, thou sparedst them also as men, and sentest the forerunners of thine host, euen hornets, to destroy them out by litle and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battell, or with cruel beastes, or with one rough word to destroy them together:
Exod.25. 23,deut.7. 22. 10 *But thy minde was in punishing them by litle and litle, to giue them place for amendement, knowing wel that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, and that their thought might neuer be altered:
11 For it was a curled seede from the beginning, yet hast thou not pardoned their sinnes wherein they offended, for that thou fearest any man.
Rom.9.20. 12 *For who dare say vnto thee, What hast thou done? or who will stand against thy iudgement? or who will blame thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who will come before thy face to bee reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
1.Pet.5.7. 13 *For there is none other God but thou, that carest for all things, that thou mayest declare how that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 There dare neither King nor tyrant, in thy sight, require accompts of them whom thou hast ‖ destroyed. ‖Or, punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously, thinking it vnseemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art Lord of all things, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full strength, thou declarest thy power, and reprouest the boldenesse of the wise.
18 But thou ‖ mastering thy power, doest iudge with equitie, & orderest vs with great fauor: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt. ‖Or, ruling.
19 By such workes nowe hast thou taught thy people, that the iuft man should bee louing, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, because thou giuest roome to repentance for sinnes.
20 For in so much as thou hast punished, and with such deliberation and obtestation, the enemies of thy seruants which were worthy to die, whereby through thou gauest them time and place of amendement, that they might turne from their wickednesse:
21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm5r

22 So whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou ‖ punishest our enemies a thousand times more: to the intent that when wee punish, wee should diligently thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are ‖ punished, we should hope for mercie.

‖Or, scourgest.

‖Or, iudged

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast punished them sore with their owne abominations.

24 *For they went astray very ‖ long in the wayes of errour, and helde the beastes (which euen their enemies despised) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

Sap. 12. 16. rom. 1, 23. ‖Or, farre.

25 Therefore hast thou sent them thy iudgement in scorne, as to children voyd of reason.

26 As for such as will not bee reformed by those scornes and rebukes, they shal feele the worthy ‖ punishment of God.

‖Or, iudgement,

27 For looke in what things they ‖ disdayned when they ‖ suffered for their sakes whom they counted gods, seeing themselues punished in the ‖ same, they perceiued that he was in deed the true God, whom before they had denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

‖Or, murmured and grudged. ‖Or, were chastised, ‖Or, murmuring,

The xiij. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God.
10 Idolaters and idols are mocked.

Surely vaine are al men by nature, which were ignorant of God, and *could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that of himselfe is euerlasting, neither tooke so much regard of the workes that are made, as thereby to know who was the craftesman of them:

Rom. 8. 19.

2 *But some tooke the fire, some the winde or swift aire, some the course of the starres, some the running water, Some tooke Sunne & Moone, or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the world.

Deut. 4. 19.

3 But though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought them to haue bene gods, yet should they haue known howe much more ‖ fairer he is that made them: for the ‖ maker of beautie hath ordeined all these things.

‖Or, excellent. ‖Or, the first author.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power and worke of them, they should haue perceiued thereby, how much he which made these things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker thereof compared with them, may plainely be ‖ knowen.

‖Or, seene.

6 Notwithstanding, they are the lesse to be blamed that seeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture ‖ misse:

‖Or, erre.

7 *For they being occupied in his workes, do seeke him diligently, and are perswaded by the sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

Rom. 1. 25.

8 Howbeit, yet neither are they to be excused.

9 For if their vnderstanding and knowledge be so great, that they can ‖ discerne the world and the creatures, why do they not rather find out the Lord thereof?

‖Or, coniecture,

10 But miserable are they, and ‖ among the dead is their hope, that call them gods which are but the workes of mens hands, golde, siluer, and the thing that is found out by ‖ cunning,

‖Or, in dead things.

‖Or, arte.

the similitude of beastes, or any vaine stone that hath bene made by hand of old.

11 *Or as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tree meet for the purpose, and pareth off all the barke cunningly, and so by art comely maketh a vessel profitable to the vse of life:

Ecclu. 44. 12. iere. 10. 3.

12 And with that which is cut off from his worke, doeth dresse his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece of wood, and full of knobs) hee carueth it diligently by leasure, and according to the knowledge of his cunning, hee giueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, straketh it ouer with redde, and painteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, hee calleth some colour vpon it.

15 Then maketh hee a ‖ conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wal, and maketh it fast with yron:

‖Or, an house worthy of it.

16 Prouiding so for it, lest it happen to fall, ‖ for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

‖Or, for he knoweth well.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his marriage, and for children, he is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no soule.

18 For health, hee maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖ sicke: for life, he humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: hee ‖ calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to send him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may not goe.

‖Or, weake. ‖Or, maketh supplication vnto him.

19 And for gaine, for worke, and for successe of his affaires, hee asketh power of him which is without all maner of power.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The detestation and abominations of images. 8 A curse of him and of them that make them. 14 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatrie.

Againe, another man purposing to saile, ‖ and beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ Sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessell that beareth him.

‖Or, preparing and making ready. ‖Or, waues, crieth for helpe.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath found it out, and the craftes man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the middest of the waues,

Exod. 14. 21.

4 Declaring thereby that thou hast power to helpe ‖ in all things, yea though a man went to the sea without ‖ ship.

‖Or, euery way. ‖Or, arte.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be in vaine: and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a ship, and are saued.

6 *For in the olde time also when the proud Giants perished, he in whom ‖ the hope was left to encrease the world, went into the ship which was gouerned through thy hand, and so left seed behinde him vnto the world.

Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10. ‖ Or, the hope of the worlds.

7 For ‖ happy is the tree, where-through righteousnesse commeth:

‖Or, blessed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm5v

8 But cursed is ‖ the idole that is made with *hands, yea, both it, and he that made it: he, because hee made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a ‖ fraile thing.

‖ Or, the thing. Psal. 115.8. baruc. 6.3.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both like abominable vnto God.

‖ Or, corruptible. Psal. 5.7.

10 Euen so the worke, and hee that made it also, shalbe punished together.

11 Therefore shall there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖ temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

‖ Or, a slander and offence, or stumbling blocke.

12 For why? the ‖ seeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖ bringing vp of them, is the ‖ destruction of life.

‖ Or, deuising. ‖ Or, inuentions. ‖ Or, the corruption.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

14 The vaine glory of men hath found them out vpon earth, therefore shall they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his sonne, ‖ suddenly taken away from him, hee made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, hee now began to worship as a God, and ordeined for his ‖ seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

‖ Or, soone. ‖ Or, subiects.

16 Thus by processe of time this ‖ vngratious custome being waxen strong, was kept as a law, and images were worshipped by commandement of tyrants.

‖ Or, wicked.

17 As for those that were so far off, that men might not worship them present, their visage being drawen out from farre off, was made as the ‖ cleare image of an honourable king, that they might with ‖ affection flatter as well the absent as the present.

‖ Or, gorgeous. ‖ Or, diligence.

18 Againe, the singular ambition of the craftsman gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For he willing to please one, peraduenture that ‖ bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

‖ Or, was of authoritie.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the ‖ common people being thereto allured, tooke him now for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖ Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that Name of God which ought not to be giuen to any thing els.

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so many and great ‖ plagues, called they peace.

‖ Or, euils.

23 *For either they slew their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secret ceremonies, or kept wed mad drunken dissolutenesse of rites in sacrifice.

Deu. 18. 10. ierem. 7. 9. and 10. 4.

24 So that they kept neither life nor marriage cleane: but either one slewe another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, ‖ dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, sedition, periurie,

‖ Or, deceit.

26 Disquieting of good men, vnthankefulnesse, defiling of soules, changing of birth, disordering of mariages, adulterie, and vncleannesse,

27 For why? the honouring of ‖ abominable images, is the beginning, the cause and ende of all euill.

‖ Or, of idoles that ought not once to be named of vs.

28 For they that worship idoles, either they are madde when they are merrie, or prophecie lies, or liue ‖ vngodly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

‖ Or, vniustly.

29 For in so much as their trust is in the idols which haue no ‖ soule, though they sweare falsely, yet they thinke it shall not hurt them.

‖ Or, life.

30 Therefore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthily for both causes: for they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heed vnto idoles, and they sweare vniustly in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare, but it is the iust ‖ vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

‖ Or, iudgement.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praysing the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.

But thou, O our God, art gracious, true, and long suffering, and in mercie ordrest thou all things.

2 Though we sinne, yet are wee thine, for wee knowe thy strength: but wee will not sinne, because wee know we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnes: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue founde out through their euill science, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the painters vnprofitable labour, to wit, an image ‖ spotted with diuers colours,

‖ Or, for neither the malicious deuice of men deceiued vs.

5 Whose sight entiseth the ignorant to lust after it, and hee desireth the ‖ picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ Or, stained. ‖ Or, forme.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, & they that worship them, loue euils, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 * For the potter tempereth soft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the fashion, of whatsoeuer vessell serueth for our vse: and of the selfe same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and also such as serue to the contrary: whereunto euery vessel serueth, the potter himselfe being the iudge.

Rom. 9. 20.

8 So by his wicked labour hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, this doeth euen hee which a litle before was made of earth himselfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the same out of which he was taken, when the lone of his life shal be demaunded from him againe.

9 Notwithstanding he careth not the more for this that he must labour, nor that his life is short: but striueth to excell Goldsmiths and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to do like the coppersmiths, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiuable things.

‖ Or, false and counterfait.

10 His heart is but ashes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his life of ‖ lesse honour then clay,

‖ Or, more base.

11 For as much as he knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a passime,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm6r

and our conuersation to bee but a market for gaine, and that men should euery way bee getting, yea, though it were by euil meanes.

13 Nowe hee that of earth maketh fraile vessels and images, knoweth himselfe to offende aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that holde them in subiection, are most vnwise, and are more miserable then ‖ very fooles.

15 For they iudge al the idoles of the heathen to be gods, which neither haue * eyesight to see, nor noses to ‖ smell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or handes to grope, and as for their feete they are too slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For seeing he is but mortall, it is but mortall that he maketh with vnrighteous handes: hee himselfe is better then they whom hee worshippeth, for he liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped such beastes also as are ‖ most hatefull: for if they were compared, for ‖ madnesse they are worse then others.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to be desired in respect of other beastes: but are all boyd of the praise of God, and his blessing.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The punishment of idolaters. 20 The benefits done vnto the faithfull.

THerefore by such things are they worthily punished, and through the multitude of beastes are they ‖ rooted out.

2 In stead of the which punishments, thou hast * graciously ordered thine owne people, preparing for the desire of their appetite, a strange taste, euen Quailes to bee their meate:

3 To the intent that by the things which were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were so greedy of meate, might beginne to lothe euen their necessary appetite, and they which had suffered penurie for a short space, might bee partakers of the new taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any excuse pouertie should come vpon those which bled tyrannie, and to shew onely vnto the other how their enemies were ‖ destroyed.

5 For when the * cruel ‖ woodnesse of the beastes came vpon them, and they perished through the stings of the cruel Serpents, notwithstanding thy wrath endured not perpetually.

6 But they were ‖ put in feare for a litle season, that they might bee reformed, hauing a ‖ token of saluation, to remember the commandement of the Law.

7 For he that looked backe to it, was not healed by the thing hee saw, but by thee, O sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou hast shewed our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euil.

9 * For then when they were bitten with grashoppers and flies, they died, neither was there found any remedy for their life, for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But not the very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercie was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy wordes, but speedily were they healed againe, lest they should fall into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not bee called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 * It is thou, O Lord, that hast the power of life and death, thou leadest ‖ vnto deaths doore, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man in deede through his wickednesse may slay another, but when his spirit is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neither may hee call againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 * For the vngodly that would not knowe thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might do more then water which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punish the vngodly burnt not, and that because they should see and knowe that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the midst of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust land.

20 * In steade whereof, thou hast fedde thine owne people with Angels food, and sent them bread ready from heauen without their labour, ‖ being very pleasant and of good taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children declared thy sweetnesse, and seruing to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his desire.

22 * But the snow and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fire burning in the haile, and sparkeling in the raine, destroyed the fruite of the enemies.

23 The fire also forgate his owne strength againe, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous, but is easie and gentle to do good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time into al fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurse of al things, according to the desire of them that had need thereof:

26 * That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that it is not the ‖ growing of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For looke what ‖ might not bee destroyed at all with the fire, alsoone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

28 That all men might knowe that thankes ought to bee giuen vnto thee before the Sunne rise, and that thou oughtest to bee ‖ worshipped before the day spring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable water.

‖ Or, very babes, Psal. 13.5.
‖ Or, to draw the aire or breath.
‖ Or, their most enemies.
‖ Or, lacke of vnderstanding.
‖ Or, tormented. Num. 11. 31.
‖ Or, tormented. Num. 21. 6.
‖ Or, fiercenesse.
‖ Or, troubled.
‖ Or, the brasen serpent.
Exod. 10. 4. apoc. 9. 7.
Deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 2.
‖ Or, downe to hel gates
Exod. 9. 23.
Exod. 16. 14.
‖ Or, being of force for al pleasures, and apt to euery taste.
Exod. 9. 23.
Deut. 8. 3. matth. 4. 4.
‖ Or, increase and reuenues.
‖ Or, could
‖ Or, prayed vnto.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmm6v

The xvij. Chapter.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

GReat are thy iudgements, O Lord, & cannot be expressed: therefore men do erre that wil not be reformed by thy wisdome.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bonds of *darkenesse and long night, shut vp vnder rooues, and lay there to escape the eternall prouidence.

Exod.10. 23.

3 And while they thought to be hidde in the darkenesse of their sinnes, they were scattered abroad in the very middest of the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and ‖wonderously vexed.

‖Or, astonished with sights of strange apparitions.

4 For the corner where they lay hid, might not keepe them from feare, because soundes came round about them, and vexed them, yea, many terrible and ‖ strange visions appeared vnto them:

‖Or, phantasies with wofull countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them sudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at the which sight, wherein they saw nothing thoroughly, they were so afraide, that they thought the thing which they saw to be ‖ the more fearefull.

‖Or, the worse. Exod.7.29.

7 *As for the illusions of the Magicall art, they came to nought, and it was a most shamefull reproche of the pride that they had of their owne wisedome.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares & troubles from the sicke soule, were sicke themselues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afraide at the beastes which passed by them, & at the hissing of the serpents.

10 In so much that with trembling they ‖ swooned, and ‖ said they saw not the aire, which no man yet may escape.

‖Or, died. ‖Or, and denied euen to see the aire.

11 For malice is a dreadful thing that is condemned by his owne witnesse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer ‖ suspecteth cruel things.

‖Or, forecasteth.

12 For feare is nothing els but a ‖ betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

‖Or, a forsaking & reuolting of the helpes which reason suggesteth.

13 And looke how much the lesse his hope is within, the greater doeth hee recount his ignorance of that cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But they that did endure the night that in deed was intollerable, and that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, sleeping the same sleepe,

15 Were sometimes chased with monsterous apparitions, and sometimes they swooned as their owne soules had betrayed them: for an hastie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whosoeuer was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied husbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖ woods, if he were taken, hee suffered ‖ intollerable necessitie.

‖Or, alone, or in the desarts. ‖Or, that could not be escaped.

18 For they were all bound with one chaine of darkenes: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hasty running water,

19 Or great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the running of playing beastes, which they sawe not, or the mighty noyse of roaring wild beasts, or ‖ the sound that answered againe in the holownesse of the mountaines: these terrible things made them swoone for very feare.

‖Or, eccho.

20 For all the ‖ earth shined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

‖Or, world.

21 Only vpon them there sel an heauy night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselues more heauie then darkenesse.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 The fierie pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

NEuertheless, thy *saints had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, & not seeing their figure, for that they suffered not the same things, they thought them blessed.

Exod.10. 23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them now of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 *Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

Exod.13. 21. psal.77. 14.

4 But reason it was that they should leese the light, and be put in the prison of darkenesse, which had kept thy children ‖ shut vp, by whom the incorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, in bondage.

5 *After, when they thought to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

Exod.1.16. and 2.3.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare.

Exo.14,24.

7 Thus the people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For like as thou hast ‖ reuenged our enemies, so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called.

‖Or, punished.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretly, and made a godly law with one consent, that the Saints should in like maner receiue together both good and euill, and that the fathers now should first sing prayses.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing voice of the enemies, and there was a miserable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner: and like as the King, so suffred the common people.

Exod.12. 27.

12 So they had innumerable that died with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury ‖ the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

‖Or, them.

13 For whereas they would discredite all things, by reason of the enchantments, in the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all things were still in silence, and when the night was in the middest of her course, thy Almighty word, O Lord, leapt down from heauen out of thy royal throne,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn1r

‖Or, fierce.

15 As a ‖ rough man of warre in the middest of the land that was destroyed.

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sworde, and standing vp, filled all things with death, yea, it stoode vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the sighes of the euill dreams vered them suddenly, and fearefulnesse came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one heere, another there, halfe dead, halfe quicke, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vered them, shewed them these things afore, that they might not be ignorant wherefore they perished.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous also, and ‖ among the multitude in the wildernesse there was ‖ insurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

‖Or, of.
‖ or, slaughter.

Nū. 16.46.

21 *For the blamelesse man went in all the haste, and tooke the battell vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his ministration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the misery to an ende, declaring thereby that hee was thy seruant.

‖Or, the destroyer.

22 For he ouercame not the ‖ multitude with bodily power or force of weapons: but with the word he subdued him that ‖ vered, alledging the othe and couenant made vnto the fathers.

‖Or, that punished.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, he stood in the middest, ‖ pacified the wrath, and ‖ parted the way that it might not come to the liuing.

‖Or, cut off.
‖Or, brake.

Exo. 28,11.

24 * And why? in his long garment was all the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie was written in the ‖ crowne of his head.

‖Or, diademe.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was ynough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

The xix. Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knewe before what should happen vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let them goe, and had sent them out with great diligence, they would repent, and ‖ follow vpon them.

‖Or, pursue them.

Exod. 14.5.

3 *For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuised another foolishnesse, so that they persecuted them in their fleeing, whome they had a cast out afore with prayer.

a That is, the children of Israel, whome they before had desired and prayed for to goe their way.

4 For the ‖ necessitie which they had deserued, brought them vnto this end, I made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might by torments fulfill their punishment which remained:

‖Or, destinie.

5 And that thy people might try a marueilous passage: and these might finde a straunge death.

6 For euery creature in his kind was fashioned againe of new, seruing the peculiar offices, as was commanded them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloud ouershadowed their tents, and the dry earth appeared where afore was water: so that in the red Sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene field:

8 Where thorowe all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For as the horses, right so they neighed, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, (O Lord) which hadst deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they dwelt in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer scrawled with the multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 *But at the last they saw a new generation of birds, what time as they were stirred with lust, and desired delicate meates.

Exo. 16,13. num. 11,31.

12 For why? the quailes came vp to them from the sea for their comfort: but punishment came vpon the sinners, not without the signes which came before to passe by vehemencie of the thicke lightnings: for they suffered worthily according to their wickednesse, because they dealt so churlishly and with an hate of strangers.

13 For some would not receiue ‖ men that came vnto them, and were vnknown: and some brought the straungers into bondage that did them good.

‖Or, guests vnknowen.

14 Not onely so, but if they had beene any where regarded, they could not suffer it: for they entreated strangers very despitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great ‖ solemnitie, when they were admitted vnto their societie, they afflicted them with grieuous labours.

‖Or, rites.

16 *Therefore were they stricken with blindnesse, like as when they that were couered with suddaine darkenesse at the doores of the righteous, sought euery one of them the entrance of his doores.

Gen. 19,11

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among themselues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an instrument of musicke, and yet keepe still a melodie: which may easily bee perceiued by the sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: and the thing that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kind to quench the fire.

20 Againe, the flames hurted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that yeie kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things hast thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou hast not despised them, but alway and in all places hast thou ‖ stood by them.

‖Or, assisted them.

W. C.

The end of the Booke of Wisedome.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn1v

The booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach,

which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus.*

The Prologue of Iesus the sonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wisedome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophets, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Israel ought to be commended, by the reason of doctrine and wisedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, should not onely themselues be wise therethrough, but serue other also with teaching and writing. After that my grandfather Iesus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exercised himselfe therein: he purposed also to write something of wisedome and good manners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wise, might haue the more vnderstanding, and be the more apt to leade a good conuersation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our words be not so eloquent as the famous Orators. For the thing that is written in the Hebrewe tongue, soundeth not so well when it is translated into another speech: not only this booke of mine, but also the Lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes sound farre otherwise then they doe, when they are spoken in their owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long season, I found bookes there left full of great and profound learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and necessarie to bestowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and considering that I had time, I laboured and did my best to performe this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the strangers also which are disposed to learne, might apply themselues vnto good manners, and liue according to the Lawe of the Lord.

The first Chapter.

1 Wisedome commeth of God. 11 A praise of the feare of God. 19 The means to come by wisdome.

ALl wisedome commeth of God the Lorde, and hath bene euer with him, ‖ and is before all time.

‖ Or, and is with him for euer.

2 Who hath numbred the sand of the sea, the drops of the raine, and the dayes of ‖ time? Who hath measured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepenesse of the sea?

‖ Or, the world.

3 Who hath sought out the ground of Gods wisedome, which hath bene before all things?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 (Gods worde in the height is the well of wisdome, and the euerlasting commandements are the entrance of her.)

Rō. 11. 34. 6 *Vnto whome hath the root of wisedome bene declared? or who hath knowen her wit?

7 Vnto whome hath the doctrine of wisedome beene discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstood the manifold entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the highest, the maker of all things the Almightie, the king of power, of whome men ought to stand greatly in awe, which sitteth vpon his throne, beeing a God of dominion.

9 Hee hath created her through the holy ghost, he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 Hee hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all flesh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is worship and triumph, gladnesse, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lorde maketh a merrie heart, giueth gladnesse, ioy, and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and in the day of his death he shall be blessed.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisdome: looke vnto whome it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what wonderous things it doth.

15 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisedome, and was made with the faithfull in the mothers wombe, it shall goe with the chosen women, and shall be knowen of the righteous and faithfull. Prou. 1. 7. Psal. 110. 10

16 The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods seruice,

17 That preserueth and iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse:

18 Who so feareth the Lorde shall be happie, and when he hath neede of comfort, he shall be blessed.

19 Shee hath built her euerlasting foundations with men, and is giuen to be with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wisedome that maketh rich, and bringeth all good with her.

21 Shee filleth the whole house with her gifts, and the garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lorde is the crowne of wisedome, and giueth plenteous peace & health: hee hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.

23 Knowledge and vnderstanding of wisedome hath hee powred out as raine, and them that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lord is the roote of wisedome, and her branches are long life.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn2r

25 In the treasures of wisedome is vnderstanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wisedome is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lord driueth out sinne, and when thee is present, thee driueth away anger.

27 For hee that is without feare, cannot be made righteous, and his wilfull boldnesse is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man will suffer vnto the time, and then shall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding wil hide his words for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisedome.

30 In the treasures of wisedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.

31 My sonne, if thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandement, and God shall giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and nurture: hee hath pleasure in faith and louing meekenesse, and he shall fill the treasures thereof.

33 Bee not obstinate and vnfaithfull to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

35 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou happen to fall, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is full of fainednesse and deceit.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousnes, loue, vnderstanding, and patience. 11 To trust in the Lorde. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

Mat.4.1. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

MY sonne, if * thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousnesse and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation.

2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bowe downe thine eare, receiue the words of vnderstanding, and hrinke not away when thou art assaulted.

3 Holde thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increase at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and bee patient in thy trouble.

Sap.3.6. prou.17.3.

5 *For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and hee shall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: hold fast his feare, and grow therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercie, hrinke not away from him, that yee fall not.

8 O yee that feare the Lorde, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.

a That is, looke for good things, & trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his feare.

9 O yee that feare the Lorde, [a] trust in good things, and mercie shall come vnto you for pleasure.

10 O yee that feare the Lorde, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shall be lightened.

11 Consider the old generations of men (O yee children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lord? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whome did he euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?

12 *For God is gratious and mercifull, hee forgiueth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the truth. Psal.37.25.

13 Woe be vnto them that haue a ‖ fearefull heart, wicked lippes, and euill occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two manner of wayes. ‖or, double.

14 Woe be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their strength in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

15 Wo be vnto ‖ you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, and are turned backe into froward wayes: what will yee doe when the Lord shall begin to visite you? ‖Or, them,

16 *They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements. Ioh.14.24.

17 They that feare the Lorde, will seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde will prepare their hearts: & humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and will be patient, till they see himselfe.

20 Saying, *If we doe not repent, wee shall fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men. 2.Sa.24.13.

21 For his mercie is as great as himselfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.

THe children of wisedome are a congregation of the righteous, and their obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

3 *For the Lorde will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commaundeth her children to doe, hee will haue it kept. Exo.20.6. deut.5.10.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his sinnes shall be forgiuen him: and he shall abstaine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and doth them seruice as it were vnto Lords.

9 *Honour thy father and mother in deede, in worde, and in all patience, that thou mayest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide with thee at the last. Exo.20.12. deut.5.10.

10 *The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations. Gen 27.27. deut.33.1.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn2v

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.
12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of the mother, is the dishonesty of the sonne.
13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.
14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, & despise not him in thy strength.
15 For the good deed that thou shewest vnto thy father, shal not be forgotten: and when thou thy selfe wantest, it shall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shall be founded for thee in righteousnesse.
16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.
17 He that forsaketh his father, shall come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.
18 My sonne, perfourme thy workes with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.
Phil.2.3. 19 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt find fauour in the sight of God.
20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.
21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.
Pro.25.27. rom.12.3. 22 *Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and search not the ground of such things as are too mightie for thee.
23 But looke what God hath commaunded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.
24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, & be not curious in many of his workes: for many things are shewed vnto thee alreadie, which be aboue the capacitie of men.
25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wits in vanity.
26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therfore professe not the thing that thou hast not.
27 An hard heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.
28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and he that is froward of heart, will euer be worse and worse.
29 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.
30 The counsell of the proud hath no healthy, and his footsteps shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken root in him.
31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: and a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wisedome.
32 An heart that is wise and hath vnderstanding, will abstaine from sinnes, and increase in the workes of righteousnesse.
Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. mat.5.7. 33 Water quencheth burning *fire, and mercie reconcileth sinnes.
34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankefull: hee thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when hee falleth, hee shall finde a strong holde.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Almes must be done with gentlenesse. 12 The studie of wisdome and her fruit. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to doe good.

MY *sonne, defraud not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede. Deut.15.4. tob.4.7. mat.23.23.
2 Despise not an hungry soule, and defie not the poore in his necessitie.
3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, & withdraw not the gift from the needfull.
4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.
5 Cast not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.
6 For if hee complaine of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen he that made him shall heare him.
7 Be curteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bow downe thy head to a man of worship.
8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare vnto the poore, [a] but pay the debt, and giue him a friendly answere, and that with meekenesse.
9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressor: and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.
10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and bee in stead of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.
11 Wisedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousnesse.
12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.
13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glory: for where thee entreth in, there is the blessing of God.
14 They that honour her, shalbe the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.
15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the heathen: and he that ‖ hath respect vnto her, shall dwell safely. ‖Or, giueth.
16 Hee that beleeueth her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.
17 For when he ‖ falleth, shee doeth goe with him, and chooseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall she bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, till she haue proued him in his thoughts, that hee commit his soule vnto her. ‖Or, walketh.
18 Then shall she stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.
19 But if he goe wrong, she shall forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of destruction and ruine. Rom.12.11
20 *My sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euill: [b] To be ashamed to confesse thy God, thy faith, to restitute the truth, and to repraue sinne, doth bring sinne vnto thee: the contrary shame bringeth worship.
21 And for thy life shame not to say the truth: [b] for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, & there is a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

[a] A man must of dutie be curteous to the poore, humble to the aged, bow downe to the worshipfull: to all his duety to consist, to helpe, & deliuer the innocent and simple soule from the violence of the wrongly.

Lak.11.15. Eccl.21.1. Eccl.16.13 Prou.10.2. eccli.7.19.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn3r

22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou bee not confounded to thine owne decay: Be not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsell when it may doe good, neither hide thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For in the tongue is wisedome knowen, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnes.

25 In no wise speake against the worde of trueth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 And striue thou not against the streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the trueth striue thou vnto death, and God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Bee not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches wee may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.

Luk.12.15. TRust not vnto thy riches, and say not, Tush, *I haue enough for my life, for it shall not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation.

2 Follow not the lust of thine owne heart in thy strength.

3 And say not, Tush, howe haue I had strength? or who will bring mee vnder, because of my workes? For doubtlesse God shall auenge it.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the Almighty is a patient rewarder.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen thee, be not therefore without feare, neither heape one sinne vpon another.

Eccl.21.1. 6 And say not, Tush, the *mercy of the Lord is great, he shall forgiue mee my sinnes be they neuer so many: for like as he is mercifull, so goeth wrath from him also, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners.

Eccl.16.13 7 *Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for sodainely shall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shall destroy thee.

Prou.10.2. ezech.7.19. 8 Trust not in *wicked riches, for they shal not helpe thee in the day of punishment and wrath.

9 Be not caried away with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in the way of the Lord, be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, abide by the worde, and follow the word of peace and righteousnes.

11 Bee gentle to heare the word of God, that thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answere with wisedome.

12 *Be swift to heare, but slow and patient in giuing answere. Iacob.1.19.

13 If thou hast vnderstanding, shape thy neighbour an answere: if no, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth, lest thou bee trapped in an vndiscreete word, and so confounded.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscreete is his owne destruction.

15 Be not a priuie accuser as long as thou liuest, and vse no slander with thy tongue: for shame and sorow goeth ouer the theefe: and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a priuie accuser of other men, shall be hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Woe not rashly, neither in great nor small.

The vj. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a sinner to be euill tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.

BE not of a friend an enemie: [a] for such a man getteth an euill name, shame, and rebuke: and whosoeuer beareth enuie, is a double tongue, offendeth.

a For that is against the rule of charitie, which loueth all, and hateth nothing but only sinne.

2 Bee not proud in the deuice of thine vnderstanding: least thy soule rent thee as a [b] bull,

b As a bull teareth in pieces a young tree with his horne so deuoureth it in thine owne wisdome, and standing in thine owne conceit, because of thy power in riches, thou shalt destroy thy selfe.

3 And lest thy leaues wither, and thy fruit be destroyed, and so thou bee left as a drie tree in the wildernesse.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankefull tongue will bee plenteous in a good man.

6 Hold friendship with many: neuertheless, haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou getteste a friend, proone him first, and be not hastie to giue him credence.

8 For some man is a friende but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part against thee: and if he know any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

10 *Againe, some friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not. Eccl.37.5.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thou thy selfe, and deale plainely with thy houshold folke.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence, who so findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friend hath no peere, the weight of gold and siluer is not to bee compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is a medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who feareth the Lorde, shall prosper with

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn3v

frends: and as he is himselfe, so shal his friends be also.

18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, so shalt thou finde wisedome till thou be old.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth & soweth, and waite patiently for her good fruits: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her worke, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 O how exceeding sharpe is wisedome to vnlearned men: an vnstedfast body will not remaine in her.

21 Vnto such he is as it were a touchstone, and he casteth her from him in all the haste.

22 For wisedome is with him but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that knowe her, thee abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell.

25 Put thy foote into her linkes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

Mat.11.29. 26 *Bowe downe thy shoulder vnto her, beare her patiently, and bee not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, & she shal be shewed thee: and when thou hast her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt take heede, thou shalt haue vnderstanding, and if thou wilt aplie thy minde, thou shalt be wise.

34 If thou wilt bow downe thine eare, thou shalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt be wise.

Eccl.8.9. 35 *Stand with the multitude of such elders as haue vnderstanding, and consent vnto their wisedome with thine heart,

36 That thou mayest heare all godly Sermons, and that the worthy sentences escape thee not.

37 And if thou seest a man of discreete vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, and let thy foote tread vpon the steps of his doores.

Psal.1.2. 38 Let thy *minde bee vpon the commandements of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shall hee stablish thy heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

The vij. Chapter.

1 We must forsake euil, and yet not iustifie our selues.
23 The behauiour of the wife toward his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father and mother.

DOe no euill, so shall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, and no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, sowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, so shalt thou not reape them seuen fold.

4 Labour not to the Lord for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the seat of honour.

5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before God, for hee knoweth the heart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the king. Psal.142.2, eccl.7.17, iob.9.20, luke 18.11.

6 Make no labour to be made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stand in awe of the presence of the mighty, thou shouldest faile in giuing sentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy selfe among the people.

8 *Bind not two sinnes together: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished. Eccl.12.5,

9 Say not, Tush, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (which seeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

12 *Accept no leasing against thy brother, 1.Sam,2.7. neither doe the same against thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest, make not much babbling.

15 Let no laborious workes be tedious vnto thee, neither the husbandrie which the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thy selfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath shall not be long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the flesh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honestie is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee. Leu,19.13.

21 Loue a discreete seruant as thine owne soule, defraud him not of his liberttie, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 *If thou haue cattell, looke well to them: and if they be for thy profit, keepe them. Deut,25.4.

23 If thou hast sonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and hold them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and shew not thy face cheerefull toward them.

25 Marrie thy daughter, and so shalt thou perfourme a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne minde, forsake her not: but commit not thy selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the sorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn4r

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his Priests: giue them their portion of the first fruites and increase of the earth, like as it is commanded thee, and reconcile thy selfe of thy negligence with the little flocke, giue them the shoulders, and their appointed offerings, and firstlings.

32 Reach thine hande vnto the poore, that God may blesse thee with plenteousnesse.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not, but doe good euen to them that are [a] dead.

34 Let not them that weepe be without comfort, but mourne with such as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to visit the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and [b] thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

a To bury their bodies with honour, against the day of the resurrection, as did Abraham, Ioseph, &c. to succour & helpe, and deale faithfully and truly with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Ionathan.

b Do all things to the glory of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwise remember the day of death, of the last iudgement, of euerlasting ioy and paine.

The viij. Chapter.

We must take heede with whome we haue to doe.

STriue not with a mightie man, least thou chaunce to fall into his handes.

Mat.5.25. 2 *Make no variance with a rich man, least he happen to bring vp an hard quarell against thee: for *golde and siluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall.

Eccl.31,6.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of words, and lay no sticks vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, least he giue thy kinred an euill report.

Gal.6.2. 2.cor,2.6. 5 *Despise not a man that turneth himselfe away from sinne, and cast him not in the teeth withall: but remember that wee are fraile euery one.

Leu.19.32. 6 *Thinke scorne of no man in his old age: for we ware olde also.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember that wee must die all the sort of vs, and faine we would come into ioy.

Gal.6.33. 8 *Despise not the sermons of such elders as haue vnderstanding, but acquaint thy selfe with the wise sentences of them: for of them thou shalt learne wisedome, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and howe to serue great men without complaint. Leu.19.32.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, so that thou mayest make answere in the time of need. Deut.32.

10 Kindle not the coles of sinners when thou rebukest them, least thou be burnt in the fierie flames of their sinnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemer, that they lay not wayt for thy mouth.

Eccl.19.4. 12 *Lende not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not suretie aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the iudge: for hee will iudge according to his honour.

Gen.4.8. 15 *Trauaile not by the way with him that is braineless, least he doe thee euill: for hee followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his folly.

Prou.22.24 16 *Striue not with him that is angry and cruell, and go not with him into the wildernes: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he shall murder thee.

17 Take no counsell at fooles: for they cannot keepe a thing close.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou canst not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, least hee be vnfaithfull to thee, and put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of iealousie. 12 An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe.

BEe not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, that she shewe not some shrewde poynt, [a] least thou teach her an euill lesson against thy selfe.

a Let her not ligne rule ouer thee: for then will she be contrary vnto thee, take away thy heart and strength, and bring thee to confusion among thine enemies, as did Dalila to Samson, and strange women to Solomon.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, lest she come in thy strength, and so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is desirous of many men, least thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, least thou perish thrugh her entising.

5 Beholde not a mayden, that thou be not hurt in her beauty.

6 Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, least thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gazing in euery lane of the city, neither wander thou abroad in the streetes thereof.

8 *Turne away thy face from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon the fairenesse of other: many a man hath beene deceiued thrugh the beautie of women, for thrugh it the desire is kindled as it were a fire. Gen.34.22 1.sam.11.2. iudi.10.17.

9 An adulterous woman shalbe troden vnder foot as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beauty of a straunge woman, hath beene cast out: for her words kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with another mans wife by any meanes, lye not with her vpon the bed, make no no words with her at the wine, least thine heart consent vnto her, and so thou with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an old friend, for the new shall not be like him: a newe friend is as newe wine, let him be olde, and thou shalt drinke him with pleasure.

13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what *destruction is for to come vpon him. Iudith,9.3.

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleasure in, beeing sure that the vngodly shall not be accepted vntill their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay, so needest thou not to be afraid of death: and if thou commest vnto him, make no fault, least he happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, and vpon the bulwarkes of the city.

16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with such as be wise, and haue vnderstanding. Eccl.7.8.

17 Let iust men be thy guests, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn4v

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy mind, and let all thy talking be in the commandements of the highest.

19 In the hands of craftsmen shal the works be commended: so shall the princes of the people in the wisedome of their talking.

20 A man full of words, is perilous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talking, shall be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38 Labour is praised.

A wise iudge will order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

Prou.29.12 2 *As the iudge of the people is himselfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are they that dwell therein also.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but where they that be in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he shal set a profitable ruler vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

Leuit.19.17 6 *Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, a and all wickednesse of the heathen is to be abhorred.

a That is, chiefly idolatry in false religion, & wantonnesse and wantnesse in life.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceits, a realme shall be translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? such one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthy doung while he liueth.

10 All tyrannie is of small endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, grieueth the Physicion.

11 And though the Physicion shew his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morow dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents, beasts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of all sinne: who so taketh holde thereof, shall be filled with curlings, and at the last it shall ouerthrow him: therefore hath the Lord brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the end.

15 God hath destroied the seats of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 God hath withered the roots of the proud heathen, and planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the lands of the heathen, and destroyed them vnto the ground: he hath caused them to wither away, hee hath brought them to nought, and made the memoriall of them to cease from out the earth.

18 God hath destroied the name of the proud, and left the name of the humble in mind.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulnesse for mens children.

20 The seede of men that feareth God, shalbe brought to honour: but the seede which transgresseth the commandements of the Lord, shall be shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and he that regardeth such as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lord causeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is lost by cruelty and pride.

23 The glory of the rich, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the iust poore man that hath vnderstanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mightie in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

26 *Vnto the seruant that is discreete, shall the free do seruice: he that is wise and well nurtured, will not grudge when he is reformed, and an ignorant body shall not come to honour. Pro.17.2. 2.sam.12.13.

27 Be not proude to doe thy worke, and despaire not in the time of aduersitie.

28 *Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread. Pro.12.9.

29 My sonne, get thy soule honour by meeknesse, and giue her her due honour.

30 Who shal iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnes and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that ordereth himselfe honestly in pouerty, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in riches? and who so ordereth himselfe honestly in riches, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in pouertie?

The xj. Chapter.

1 The praise of humilitie, 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.

THE *wisedome of him that is brought low, shall lift vp his head, and shall make him to sit among great men. Gen.41.40. dan.6.3.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the fowles, yet is her fruit exceeding sweet.

4 *Be not proud of thy raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the highest only are wonderfull: yea, glorious, secret, and vnknowen are his workes. Act.12.21.

5 Many tyrants haue bene faine to sit down vpon the earth, and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mighty men haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands. 1.Reg.15. 28.esther. 6.10.

7 *Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: and when thou hast made Deu.12.24.

inqui-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn5r

inquisition, then reforme righteously.

Prou. 8,13. 8 *Giue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause: but first let men tell out their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that toucheth not thy selfe, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

Mat.19.22. 1.tim.6.9. 10 *My sonne, meddle not with many matters: and if thou gaine much, thou shalt not be blameleſſe, and if thou follow after it, thou shalt not attaine it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape.

Pro.10.13. 11 *There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he wearieth himselfe, the lesse he hath.

12 Againe, some man is slouthful, hath need of helpe, wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie:

Iob.24.10. 13 *And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, setteth him from his low estate, and lifteth vp his head: so that many men maruell at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Iob.1.12. ezec.28.4. 14 *Prosperity, and aduersity, life, and death, pouertie, and riches, come all of the Lord.

Prou.3.4. 2.tim.2.19. 15 Wisdome, nurture, and knowledge of the law are with God, loue, and the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenesse are made for sinners, and they that exalt themselues in euill, ware old in euill.

Prou.2.4. 17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good will shall haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and nigardship, and that is the portion of his reward:

Luke.12.9. 19 In that he saith, *Now haue I gotten rest, and now will I eat and drinke of my goods my selfe alone: and yet he considereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth that hee must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe.

Mat.10.22. 20 *Stande thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thy selfe therein: and remaine in the worke vnto thy age.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but put thy trust in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an easie thing in the sight of God to make a poore man rich, and that suddenly.

22 The blessing of God hasteth to the reward of the righteous, and maketh his fruits soone to flourish, and prosper.

Gen.4.9. dan.6.9 23 Say not, What helpeth it me? and what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue inough, how can I want?

Eccl.18.2. 25 When thou art in *welfare, forget not thine aduersity, and when it goeth not wel with thee, haue a good hope that it shalbe better:

26 For it is but a small thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dieth, his workes are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull layeth waite diuerſly, and [a] are like stomaches that belch filthily.

a That is, after they know thy estate, vtter the same with filthy railings.

30 Like as a partrich in a maund, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

31 For he turneth good vnto euill, and slandereth the chosen.

32 Of one sparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood encreased: and an vngodly man layeth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked things, to bring thee vnto a perpetuall shame.

34 If thou takest an aliant vnto thee, he shall destroy thee in vnquietnesse, and driue thee from thine owne wayes.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Vnto whom we ought to doe good, 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.

WHen thou wilt doe good, knowe to whom thou doest it, and so shalt thou bee greatly thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt finde great reward, though not of him, yet no doubt the Lord himselfe shall reward thee.

3 He standeth not in a good case that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the highest hateth the sinners, and hath mercie vpon them that shew the workes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 As for the vngodly and sinners, he shall recompence vengeance vnto them, and keep them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the sinner, doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread bee giuen him, that he be not mightier then thy selfe therein: for so shalt thou receiue twise as much euill, in all that good that thou doest vnto him.

7 And why? the highest hateth sinners, and shall reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In prosperity a friend shalbe knowen, and in aduersitie an enemie shall not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauinesse and trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemie: for like as yron rusteth, so doth his wickednesse.

11 And though he make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe well thy minde and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him as he that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt knowe that all his rust hath not been well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him sit at thy right hand: lest he turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, and seeke thy seate, and so thou at the last remember my wordes, & be pricked at my sayings.

13 Bind not two sinnes together: for there shall not one be vnpunished.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is stinged of the Serpent, or of all such as come nigh the beasts?

15 Euen so is it with him that keepeth company with the wicked man, and lappeth himself in his sinnes.

16 For a season will he bide with thee: but if thou stumble, he tarieth not.

17 An enemie is sweete in his *lips, he can Iere.41.9. make many words, & speake many good things: Yea, hee can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn5v

pit, and if he may find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first: and though he pretend to do thee helpe, yet shall he vndermine thee.

19 He shall shake his head and clap his hands ouer thee for very gladnesse: and while he maketh many wordes, he shall disguise his countenance.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proude and of the rich are to be eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like doe companie with their like.

Deut.7.2. WHo so toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled withall: and *he that is familiar with the proude, shall cloth himselfe with pride.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himselfe, therefore keepe no familiarity with one that is richer then thy selfe: How agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully delt withal, suffereth scarcenesse, and giueth faire words. If the rich haue done wrong, yet must he be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he shall straight waies be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profit, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thing of thine owne, he shalbe a good fellow with thee: yea, he shall make thee a bare man, and not be sorie for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, he shall defraud thee, and with a priuie mocke shal he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus shall he shame thee in his meat, vntill he haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last shall he laugh thee to scorne: afterward, when he seeth that thou hast nothing, he shall forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou bee not deceiued and brought downe in thy simplenesse: be not too humble in thy wisedome, least when thou art brought low, thou be deceiued through foolishnesse.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe, so shall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Prease not thou vnto him, that thou be not shut out: but goe not thou farre off, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy selfe from his speach, but beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication shall he tempt thee, and with a priuie mocke shall he question with thee of thy secrets.

13 The vnmercifull mind of his shall marke thy wordes, he shall not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware and take good heede to thy selfe, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: Now when thou hearest his words, make thee as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy need.

16 Euery beast loueth his like: euen so let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, and euery man will keepe companie with such as he is himselfe.

18 But as the wolfe agreeth with the lambe: so doth the vngodly with the righteous.

19 [a] What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? how can the rich and the poore agree together?

a That is, with a sinner that returneth continually to his vnne again as a dogge to his vomite: or els after the other translation, Hyena is a fierce beast, watching about Sheepe folds, resembling a mans voice, & learning certaine names, both call them forth, and so destroy them, whose nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the fold, and friendly vnto man.

20 The wilde Asse is the Lions pray in the wildernesse: euen so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proude may not away with lowlinesse: euen so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forsake him.

23 If a rich man fall into an errour, he hath many helpers, he speaketh proud words, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is punished, yea though he speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they praise it vnto the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he doe amisse, they shall destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for else it is an hard thing to knowe the thought.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wisedom.

BLessed *is the man that hath not fallen with the worde of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne. Eccl.19.16. and 25.11. iames 3.2.

2 Happy is he that hath no heauines in his mind, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggard to be rich: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnesse heapeth together vnrighteously, gathereth for other folkes, and another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 Hee that is wicked vnto himselfe, howe should he be good vnto other men? how can such one haue any pleasure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worse then when one disfauoureth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednesse.

7 If he doth any good, he doth it not knowing thereof and against his will, and at the last he declareth his vngraciousnesse.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 *A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickednesse, vntill the Pro.17.20.

rinne

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn6r

time that he wither away, and haue lost his owne soule.

10 [a] A wicked eye enuieth bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

11 My sonne, do good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, & how that the [b] graue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this world shall die the death.

13 *Do good vnto thy friend before thou die, & according to thy habilitie reach out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Worke thou righteousnesse before thy death: for in the hell there is no meat to find.

17 *All flesh shall fade away like a garment, and like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some growe, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

19 All transitorie things shall faile at the last, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 Euery chosen worke shall be iustified, and hee that medleth withall, shall haue honour therein.

21 *Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wisedome, and exerciseth himselfe in vnderstanding, and with discretion shall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedome in his heart, hath vnderstanding in her secrets,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her windowes, and hearkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest beside her house, and fasteneth his stake in her walles: he shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hande, and in his tent shall good things rest for euermore.

26 He shal set his children vnder her couering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering shall he be defended from the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The goodnesse that followeth him which feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner. 11 God is not the author of euill.

HE that feareth God, will doe good, and who so keepeth the law, shall obtaine wisedome.

2 As an honourable mother shall she meete him, and [a] she as his wife maried of a virgin shall receiue him.

3 *With the bread of life and vnderstanding shall hee feede him, and giue him the water of wholesome wisedome to drinke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shal not be moued, and if he hold him fast by her, hee shall not come to confusion.

5 She shal bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth: with the spirit of wisedome and vnderstand shall she fill him, and cloth him with the garment of glory.

6 She shall heape the treasure of mirth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlasting name to heritage.

7 Foolish men will not take hold vpon her, but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: foolish men shall not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceit.

8 Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of trueth shall be found in her, and shal prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedome, and be plenteous in a faithfull mouth, then the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lords fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not doe the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, He caused me to do wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

13 God hateth all abomination of error, and they that feare God, will loue none such.

14 God made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell: he gaue him his commandements and precepts.

15 *If thou wilt obserue the commaundements, and keepe acceptable faithfulnesse for euer, they shall preserue thee.

16 Hee hath set water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, good and euill: looke what him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of God is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

19 *The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of vnhappy and wicked children. 39 No man can hide himselfe from God.

DElite not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their life, and regard not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousand vngodly: and better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behind him such children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet shall it be wasted through them.

5 Many such things hath mine eye seene, and greater things then these haue I heard with mine eares.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shal a fire burne, and among vnfaithfull people shall the wrath be kindled.

7 *The olde giants obtained no grace for

their

[a] As a pure virgin ne wly married, both friendly entreat her husband: so shall suffice pure and vndefiled gentlye entertaine her louers.

Tob.4.7. luke 14.13.

Esay. 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1.24.

Psal. 1.2.

Matt.4.4. iohn 4.10.

Gen.1.30.

Mat.19.17.

Iere.21.8.

Psal.33.16.

Eccl.21.10.

Gen.6.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnn6v

their sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength.

Gen.19.24. 8 *Neither spared hee them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, and abhorred them, because of the pride of their words.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed all the people that were so stout in sinne.

Nu.14.15. 10 And forasmuch as he ouersawe the * fire hundred thousand that gathered themselues together in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in smiting them, and healing them with mercie & chastisement: it were marualle if one being hardnecked should be free.

Eccle.5.10. 11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 Like as his mercie is great, euen so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that sheweth mercie, shall not bide behind.

14 He will make a place for euery mercifull deede, and euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that hee should not knowe him, and that his workes might bee knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to all creatures, he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from God: for who will thinke vpon me from aboue? I shall not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

2.Pet.3.10. 18 *Behold the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and al that therein is, shall be mooued at his presence.

19 The mountaines, the hils, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These things doth no heart vnderstande worthily: but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his workes are secret.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteousnesse? or who shall be able to abide them? for the couenant is farre from some, and trying out of men is in the end.

23 He that is humble of heart, thinketh vpon such things: but an vnwise and erronious man casteth his mind vnto foolish things.

24 My sonne, hearken thou vnto me, & learne vnderstanding, & marke my wordes with thine heart: I wil giue thee a sure doctrine, and plainly shall I instruct thee.

25 Marke my words then in thine heart: for in righteousnesse of the spirit do I speake of the wonders that God hath shewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the trueth doe I shew the knowledge of him.

26 God hath set his works in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 He hath garnished his workes from euerlasting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labours, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his words.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all maner of liuing beastes hath he couered the ground, and they all shall be turned vnto earth againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The creation of man, & the goodnes that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.

GOD * shaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne strength. Gene.1.27.

2 *He gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth. Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

3 He made all flesh to stand in awe of him, so that he had the dominion of al beasts and fowles.

4 *He made out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderstand: Gen.2.21.

5 He gaue them a spirit, and a speech to declare his workes, and filled them with instruction and vnderstanding.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirit, filled their hearts with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eie vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they should praise his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble acts.

9 Besides this, he gaue them instruction, and the lawe of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were [a] mortall. a Through their other transgression.

10 Hee made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his righteousnesse and iudgements.

11 They saw the maiestie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares heard the maiestie of his voyce, and he sayd vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

12 *He gaue euery man also a commaundement concerning his neighbour. Exod.20. 21,22,23.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 *Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stony heartes can not become [b] flesh. Rom.3.12. b That is, soft and gentle, for the holy ghost to write his lawes in. Deut.4.20.

15 He hath set a ruler vpon euery people, *but Israel is the Lords portion:

16 Whom hee nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doth not forsake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the sight of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteousnesses are manifest vnto him, and all their wickednesses are open in his sight.

19 And as he is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

20 The mercie that a man sheweth, is [c] as a seale with him, & the grace that is giuen to man, preserueth him as the apple of an eie, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters. c As a thing sealed vp is surely found againe, so is mercie laide vp in store.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo1r

21 At the last he shal awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and shall turne them together into the nethermost parts of the earth.

Act.3.19. 22 But vnto them that will *repent, hee hath giuen the way of righteousnesse: as for such as be weake, he comforteth them, suffereth them, and sendeth them the portion of the veritie.

Iere.3.12. 23 O *turne then vnto the Lord, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the lesse offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lord, for he will bring thee from darknes vnto wholesome light, forsake thine vnrighteousnesse, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to know the righteousnesse and iudgements of God, stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most high God:

26 Goe in the portion of the holy world with such as be liuing, and giue thankes vnto God.

Psal.6.6. esay 38.19. 27 *Who will praise the Lord in the hell? abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thankes before death.

28 As for the dead, thankefulnesse perisheth from him as nothing: giue thou thankes in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole shalt thou giue thankes, and praise God, and reioyce in his mercie.

29 O how great is the louing kindnes of the Lord, and his mercifull goodnesse vnto such as turne vnto him?

30 For all things may not be in man, q why? the sonne of man is not immortall, and he hath pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that flesh and blood hath imagined? and that same shall be reproued.

33 The Lord seeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and ashes.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God, 6 The miserie and wretchednesse of man. 9 Against God ought we not to complaine.

Gen.1.1. HE that liueth for euermore, *made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but he, and remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 Who shall be able to expresse the workes of him? who wil seeke out the ground of his noble acts?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatnesse? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must beginne againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an end, he must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is hee worth? what good or euill can he doe?

Psal.89.10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almost an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand: so are these fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlasting.

10 Therefore is the Lord patient with them, and powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He sawe and perceiued the thoughts and imaginations of their heart that they were euill, therefore heaped he vp his mercifull goodnesse vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all flesh: he chasteneth, he teacheth and nurtureth: yea, euen as a shepheard turneth againe his flocke, so doth he all them that receiue chastening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is he vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 My sonne, when thou doest good, make no grudging at it: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, speake no discomfortable words.

15 Shall not the dewe coole the heate? euen so is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly word a good honest gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole shall call a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the niggard putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnesse before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and go to phisicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy selfe before the iudgement come, and so shalt thou find grace in the sight of God.

1.Cor.11.28. 20 *Humble thy selfe afore thou bee sicke: and whilest thou mayest a sinne, shewe thy conuersion.

a For he is more perfect that may sinne and doth resist it, then he that doth follow after it.

21 Be not let to pay thy vowe in good time, and tary not to be iustified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

Eccle.7.18. 23 Thinke *vpon the wrathfull indignation that shalbe at the end, q the houre of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

Eccl.11.17. 24 When thou hast ynough, *remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie and scarcenesse.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done in the sight of God.

26 A wise man feareth God in all things, and in the daies of transgression he keepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doth not obserue the time.

27 A discreet man hath pleasure in wisedom, and he that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in wordes, haue vnderstood the trueth and righteousnesse, and haue sought out wise sentences and iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

Rom.6.6. and 13.14. 30 *Follow not thy lusts, but turne thee from thine owne will.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo1v

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shal make thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne.
32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnesse, and meddle not too much withall.
33 Make not too great cheere of the thing that thou hast won by aduantage, lest thou fall into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, els thou shouldest slanderously lie in waite for thine owne life.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie.
6 In thy words must thou vse discretion.

A Labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkennesse, shall not be rich: and hee that maketh not much of smal things, shal fall by little and little.
Gen.19.32. 1.kin.1.1. 2 *Wine and women make wise men runnagates, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe.
3 And he that companieth adulterers, shall become an impudent man: moths and wormes shall haue him to heritage, yea, he shalbe set vp to a great example, and his soule shall be rooted out of the number.
Iosh.22.11. 4 *He that is hastie to giue credence, is light minded, and doth against himselfe.
5 Who so reioiceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his owne soule: he that refraineth his tongue, may liue with a troublesome man: he that hateth to be reformed, his life shalbe shortened: and he that abhorreth babling of words, quencheth wickednesse.
6 He that offendeth against his owne soule, shall repent it: and he that reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished.
7 Rehearse not a wicked and churlish word twise, and thou shalt not be hindered.
8 Shew thy secrets neither to friend nor foe: and if thou hast offended, tell it not out.
9 For he shall hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when he findeth opportunitie, he shall hate thee, and so shal he be al way about thee.
Eccle.2.27. 10 *If thou hast heard a worde against thy neighbor, let it be dead within thee: and be sure thou shalt haue no harme thereby.
11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like as a woman that is payned with bearing of a child.
12 Like as an arrow shot in a thigh of flesh, so is a word in a fooles heart.
Leui.19.10. mat.18.19. luke 18.3. 13 *Tell thy friend his fault, lest he be ignorant, and say, I haue not done it: or if he haue spoken, that he doe it no more.
14 Reproue thy neighbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.
15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery word.
Eccle.14.1. 16 *A man falleth sometime with his tongue, but not with his will: for what is hee that hath not offended in his tongue?
17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the law of the Lord.
18 The feare of the Lord is the first degree to be receiued of him: and wisedome obtayneth his loue.
19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey him, shal receiue the fruit of immortality.
20 The feare of God is all wisedome: and he that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.
21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I wil not doe as it pleaseth thee: though afterward he do it, he shall displease him that nourisheth him.
22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no wisedom, and the prudence of sinners is no good vnderstanding: it is but wickednesse and abomination, and a blaspheming of wisedome.
23 A simple man of small vnderstanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdome, & transgresseth the law of the highest.
24 A craftie subtill man can be wise, but he is vnrighteous, & with gifts he wresteth the open and manifest law: againe, there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.
25 A wicked man can behaue himselfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, and yet is hee but a deceiuer within: he hideth his face, and disguiseth it, & because he should not be knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.
26 *And though he be so weake, that he can doe thee no harme, yet when he may find opportunitie, he shall doe some euill. Mat.6.16.
27 A man may be knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderstanding, may be perceiued by the looke of his countenance.
28 *A mans garment, laughter, and going, declare what he is. Eccl.21.23

The xx. Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the wise man, and of the foole. 23 Of lying.

Some man reproueth his neighbour oft times, but not in due season: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and hee is wise and discreete.
2 It is much better to giue warning and to reproue, then to beare euill will: for he that knowledgeth himselfe openly, shalbe preserued from hurt and destruction.
3 *Like as when a gelded man through desire and lust defileth a maiden: euen so is it with him that vseth violence and vnrighteousnesse in the law. Eccl.30.11.
4 O how good a thing it is, a man that is reproued, to shew openly his repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.
5 Some man keepeth silence, and is found wise: but he that is not ashamed what he saith, is hatefull.
6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not vnderstanding of the language: and some man keepeth silence, waiting a conuenient time.
7 *A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiscreete body shall regard no time. Eccl.32.6
8 He that vseth many words, shall hurt his owne soule: and he that taketh authoritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe hated.
9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things: againe, some man getteth much, and hath harme and losse.
10 There is some gift that is nothing worth: againe, there is some gift whose rewarde is double.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo2r

11 There is an humilitie for glories sake, and some commeth to worshippe from lowe estate.

12 Some man buieth much for a litle price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

Eccle.6.5. 13 * A wise man with his wordes maketh himselfe to be beloued: but the merry tales of fooles shalbe powred out.

14 The gift of the vnwise shall doe thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

Eccl.18.1. 15 * He shall giue litle, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and cryeth out, as it were one that cryed out wide.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe asketh he againe: and such a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole saieth, I haue no friend, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes, yea, euen they that eate my bread, speake no good of mee: O how oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by such words, then if he fell vpon the ground: euen so shall the fall of wicked men come hastily.

Mat.6.16. 19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many inconuenient and vnmeet words.

20 A wise sentence shall not be allowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

Eccl.20.29 21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath not wherewithall, and in his rest he shall be slinged.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, & for an vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and with accepting of persons shall he vndoe himselfe.

23 Some man promiseth his friend a gift for very shame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet shall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwise.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

Eccl.41.21 26 The conditions of liars are vnhonest: and their shame is euer with them.

Gen.41.44. 27 * A wise man shall bring himselfe to honor with his words: & he that hath vnderstanding, shall be set by among great men.

Pro.12.11. 28 * He that tilleth his land shal encrease his heape of corne: he that worketh righteousnesse, shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shall escape much euill.

Eccl.23.8. 29 * Rewards and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and make him dumbe that he cannot tell men their faults.

Eccl.41.18, 30 * Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance secret, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 The necessary patience of him that followeth the Lorde, is better then he that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The praier of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.

MY sonne, * if thou hast sinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy foresinnes, that they may be forgiuen thee. Eccl.5.5.

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou commest too nigh her, she will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wickednes of man is as a sharpe two edged sword, which maketh such wounds that they can not be healed.

4 Strife and wrongfull dealing shall waste away a mans goods, and through pride a rich house shalbe brought to nought: so the riches of the proud shalbe rooted out.

5 * The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance or defence shall come hastily. Eccle.3.9.

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, will remember himselfe.

7 A mighty man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceiueth that he shall haue a fall.

8 Who so buildeth his house with other mens cost, is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

* getteth goods borrowed and not payed for, robbeth, stolen, or craftily conueyed: gathereth stones in winter to builde when the frost doth so congeale the mortar, that it cannot hold the stones together. Eccl.36.7.

9 * The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble gathered together, their end is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their end, is hell, darkenesse, and paines.

11 He that keepeth the law, will hold fast the vnderstanding thereof: and the end of the feare of God, is wisedome and vnderstanding.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwise man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstanding.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall flow like water that runneth ouer: and his counsaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The heart of a foole is like a broken vessel, he can keepe no wisedome. Eccl.33.3.

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he shall commend it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shall haue no pleasure therein, but cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wise man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shall ponder his words in their hearts.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwise, it is but darke words.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manicles vpon his right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wise man shall scarse laugh secretly. Eccl.19.17

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewell of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shall be ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the window into

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo2v

the house: but he that is wel nurtured wil stand without.

24 A foolish man standeth hearkening at the doore: but he that is wise will be ashamed.

25 The lips of the vnwise will be telling foolish things: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, shalbe weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the [b] blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule.

28 *A priuie accuser of other men, shall defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is discreete, shall come to honour.

b For while he curseth another, he doth the same thing, and so curseth himselfe. Eccl.u.28. 19.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

[a] A Slouthfull body is moulded of a stone of clay, and euery man will speake to his dishonour.

2 A slouthfull body is made of the doung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, must wash his hands againe.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolish daughter shall be little regarded.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but she that commeth to dishonestie, bringeth her father in heauinesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame dishonoureth both her father and her husband: the vngodly shal regard her, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musicke in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall put away the shame of their parents:

8 But if children be proud with hautinesse and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Who so teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potshard together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisdome, is euen as a man which speaketh to one that is asleepe, when he hath told his tale, he saith, what is the matter?

Eccl.u.38. 16. 11 *When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, because the light faileth him: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but a litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

Gen.50.10. 12 *Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwise and vngodly, should endure all the dayes of their life.

[b] Though lead be heauie, yet may it be borne: but the insolent foole may not be borne, as Ecclus.22. 13. saith: is the stone, & weigh ty is the sand: but the fury of a foole doth passe them both.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, lest it turne thee to trauaile, & thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

14 [b] What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of yron is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bound together in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen so is it with the heart that is stablished in the thought of counsaile. The thought of ꝑ wise shall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plastered wall in a winter house & a highbuilding may not abide the wind and storme: euen so is a fooles heart afraid in his imagination, he feareth at euery thing, and cannot endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer stand in awe: but he that abideth in the commandements of God, will alway feare.

19 *Hee that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: & he that pricketh the heart bringeth forth the meaning and thought. 1.Cor.14. 14.heb.4. 12.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away: and he that blasphemeth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for thou mayest come againe to thy friend.

22 If he speake sorowfully, feare not: for ye may be agreed together againe, except it be that thou blaspheme him, disdaine him, open his secrets, and wound him traitrously: for all such things shall driue away a friend.

23 Be faithful vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so euill words, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloodshedding.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy friend: as for me, I wil not hide my face from him though he should doe me harme: whosoeuer heareth it, shall beware of him.

26 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not? Psal.141.3.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 A praier against pride, lecherie, and gluttonie. 23 Many sinnes proceede of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

O Lord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination and counsell: oh let me not fall in such reprooke.

2 Who will keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wisedome in mine heart: that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enemies, and so mine aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proud looke, but turne away all voluptuousnesse from me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo3r

5 Take from mee the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleannesse take holde vpon me.

6 And giue me not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate minde.

7 Heare me, O ye children, I will giue you a doctrine how ye shall order your mouth: who so keepeth it, shall not perish through his lippes, nor be hurt through wicked workes.

8 As for the sinner, he shall bee taken in his owne vanitie: he that is proud and cursed shall fall therein.

Exod.20.7. Eccl.27.15. 9 *Let not thy mouth be accustomed with swearing, for in it there are many falles: *let not the naming of God bee continually in thy mouth, & meddle not with the names of Saints, for thou shalt not be excused of them.

10 For like as a seruant which is oft punished, cannot be without some sore: euen so, whatsoeuer he be that sweareth, and nameth God, shall not be cleane purged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with wickednesse, and the plague shall neuer goe from his house, if he beguile his brother, his fault shall be vpon him, if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shal not be found righteous: for his house shall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the swearer bring death, God grant that it bee not found in the house of Jacob: but they that feare God eschew all such, and lie not waltering in sinne.

Ephes.5.4. 13 *Vse not thy mouth to vnhonest and filthie talking, for in it is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: least God forget thee in their sight, and lest thou doting in thy custome, suffer rebuke, and wish not to haue bene borne, and so curse the day of thy natiuitie.

2.Sam.16.7 15 *The man that is accustomed with the wordes of blasphemie, wil neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sinne twise is too much, but the third bringeth wrath & destruction: An hot stomacke cannot be quenched (euen like a burning fire) till it haue swallowed by some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, til he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, he will not leaue off til he die.

Esa.29.15. 18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but sayth, Tush, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknes, the walles couer me, no body seeth mee, whom neede I to feare? the highest will not remember my sinnes:

19 He vnderstandeth not that his eyes see all things, for all such feare of men driueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and considereth not that the eyes of the Lord are clearer then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts in secret places.

20 The Lord God knewe all things or euer they were made, and after they bee brought to passe also he looketh vpon them all.

21 The same man shall be openly punished in the streets of the citie, and shall be chased abroad like a yong horse foale: and when hee thinketh least vpon it, he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shal hee bee put to shame of euery man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord: and *thus shal it go also with euery wife that leaueth her husband, and getteth inheritance by a strange mariage. Exo.20.14

23 *First, thee hath bene vnfaithful vnto the Law of the highest: secondly, she hath forsaken her owne husband: thirdly, she hath played the whore in adulterie, and gotten her children by another men. Leu.22.10. deut.22.22.

24 She shalbe brought out of the congregation, and her children shalbe looked vpon.

25 Her children shal not take roote: and as for fruit, her branches shal bring forth none.

26 A shamefull report shall she leaue behinde her, and her dishonour shall not be put out.

27 And they that remaine, shall knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 A great worship is it to follow the Lord: for long life shall be receiued of him.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 A praise of wisedome proceeding foorth of the mouth of God. 6 Of her workes and place where she resteth.

WIsdome shall praise her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the middest of the people.

2 In the congregations of the highest shall shee open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middest of her people shal she be exalted, and wondered at in the holy fulnesse.

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shall be commended, and among such as bee blessed, shee shalbe praised, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the highest, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that faileth not to arise in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloud.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my seate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my selfe alone haue gone round about the compasse of heauen, and pearced the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the sea, and haue stand in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all both high and lowe.

10 In all these things also I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made me, appointed me a Tabernacle, and sayd vnto me, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe among my chosen.

Pro.8.23. 12 *I was created from the beginning, and before the world, and shall not leaue off vnto the world to come: in the holy *habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I stablished in Sion. Exo.31.3.

Psal.131.8. 13 In the holy *citie rested I in like maner, and in Hierusalem was my power.

14 I toke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lord, and in his heritage, and kept me in the fulnesse of the saints.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo3v

15 I am set vp on high like a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mount Hermon.
16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Rose plant in Jericho, as a faire Olive tree in the field, & am exalted like as a Plantan tree by the water side.
15 I haue giuen a smell in the streetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath so good a sauour, yea, a sweete odour haue I giuen as it were myrrhe of the best: I haue made my dwellings to smel as it were of Rozin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incense, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen down, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.
a Terebint, is a hard tree vpon abnande with long boughes, wherout runneth y gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleanseth the stomache of putrified humors, and purifieth the eares: to the wisedome of God declared in his Scriptures, spread aboue hir manifold branches of knowledge and vnderstanding to purge the inward eares and corruption of the toule.
18 As the a Terebint haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louing sauour.
16 As the vine haue I brought forth fruit of a sweete sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.
21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.
22 O come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.
23 For my spirit is sweeter then honie, and so is mine inheritance more then the home combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.
24 They that eate mee, shall haue the more hunger: and they that drinke me shall thirst the more.
25 Whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shal not come to confusion, and they that worke in me shal not offend: they that take mee to be knowen, shall haue euerlasting life.
26 All these things are the booke of life, the couenant of the highest, and the knowledge of the trueth.
27 Moses commanded the Lawe in the precepts of righteousnesse for an *heritage vnto the house of Jacob, and committed the promise vnto Israel.
Exod.20,1.
28 Be not weary to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lord, that he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is no other sauiour.
29 (Out of Dauid his seruant hee ordained to raise vp a most mighty King, sitting in the seate of honour for euermore.)
Gen.2,11.
30 This filleth with wisedome, *like as the flood of Phison, & as the flood of Tygris, when the newe fruits are a growing.
31 This bringeth plenteous vnderstanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as *Jordane in the time of harueft.
Iosua 3,13.
32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the harueft.
33 The first hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shall the last seeke out the ground of her.
34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, and her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.
35 I wisedome haue cast out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Dozir, and as a water conduit am I come out of the garden of pleasure.
36 I said, I wil water the garden of my yong plants, and fil the fruit of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the sea.
37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all men as light as the faire morning, and I shall make it to be euer the cleerer.
38 I will pearce thorow all the lower parts of the earth, I will looke vpon all such as bee asleepe, and lighten all them that put their trust in the Lord.
39 I shall yet powre out doctrine like as prophesie, and leaue it vnto such as seeke after wisedome, and their generation shall I neuer faile vnto the holy euerlasting world.
40 *Behold how that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely: but for all them that seeke after the trueth.
Eccl.33. 18.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that bee not to bee suspect, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

THree things there are that my spirite fauoureth, which bee also alowed before God and men: The vnitie of *brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man *and wife that agree well together.
Gen.13.8. Rom.12,10 genes.2,4.
2 Three things there bee which my soule hateth, and I bitterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaste.
3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou find in thine age?
4 O how pleasant a thing is it when gray headed men are discreete, and when the elders can giue good counsaile?
5 O how comely a thing is wisedome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour is a glorious thing.
6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: & the feare of God is their worship.
7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, and the tenth will I tell forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he liueth hath ioy of his children, and seeth the fall of his enemies.
8 *Well is him that dwelleth with an huswife of vnderstanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to serue such as are vnmeete for him.
Eccle.19. 16.&24.1. Iacob.3,2.
9 Wel is him that findeth ‖ a faithful friend: and well is him that talketh of wisedome to an eare that heareth him.
[Or, prudent.
10 O how great is he that findeth wisedome and knowledge? Yet is hee not aboue him that feareth the Lord.
11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue all things.
12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is granted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shal he be likened that keepeth it fast?
13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo4r

14 The beauinesse of the heart is all the punishment, and the wickednes of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All punishment and plague is nothing in comparison to the plague of the heart: euen so, all wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in comparison of it that his euill willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a moze wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wzath aboue the wzath of a woman.

Pro. 21,19. 18 I will rather dwell with a * Lion and Dzagon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, she shall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sacke shall shee shew it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is bzought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sigh.

21 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: the pozcion of the vngodly shall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the climing vp a sandie way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife full of wozds to a still quiet man.

Eccle.42. 12,2.king. 13.2. 23 *Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, lest thou bee pzouoked in desire toward her.

24 The wzath of a woman is dishonour and great confusion: if a woman get the maisterie, then is shee contrary to her husband.

Gen.3.6. a 1.Tim.2. Adam was not deceiued. But to the Rom.5. hee saith, By one man sinne entred into the world. The occasion was offered by the woman, but the sinne was finished by the man consenting thereunto. 25 A wicked wife maketh a sozy heart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wound: Weake hands and feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better foz.

26 *Of the woman came the a beginning of sinne, and thzough her we are all dead.

27 Giue thy water no passage, no not a little, neither giue a wicked woman her will.

28 If she walke not after thy hand, shee shall confound thee in the sight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy flesh, that she do not alway abuse thee.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The praise of a good woman. 6 Of the iealousie and drunkennesse of a woman.

HAppie is the man that hath a vertuous wife, foz the number of his yeeres shalbe double.

2 An honest woman maketh her husband a ioyfull man, and she shal fill the yeres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which shall bee giuen foz a good pozcion vnto such as feare God.

4 Whether a man be rich oz pooze, he may haue a merie heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth, and my face is afraid of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, & noisome tongues: all these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is iealous ouer another, it bringeth paine and sozow to the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike paire of oxen must dzawe together: he that getteth her, getteth a scozpion.

8 A dzunken woman is a great plague: foz she cannot couer her owne shame.

9 The whozedome of a woman may bee knowen in the pzide of her eyes and eye lids.

Eccle.49. 11. 10 *If thy daughter bee not shamefast, holde her straitly, lest she abuse her selfe thzough ouermuch libertie.

11 Beware of all the dishonestie of her eyes, and marueile not if she doe against thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirstie, when hee hath found a well, dzinketh of euery nert water: so will she sit downe by euery hedge, and make her selfe common to euery man that passeth by.

13 A louing wife reioiceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her wisedome.

14 A woman of few wozds is a gift of God: to well nurtured mindes may nothing bee compared.

15 An honest and manerly woman is a gift aboue other giftes: and there is no weight to bee compared vnto a minde that can rule it selfe.

16 Like as the Sunne when it ariseth is an ozname nt in the hie heauen of the Lozd: so is a vertuous wife the beautie of her house.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candlestick: so is the beauty of the face vpon an honest body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire feete vpon a woman that hath a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee layd vpon a whole stonie rocke: so are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There bee two things that grieue my heart, and in the third is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffereth scarcenesse and pouertie, when men of vnderstanding and wisedome are not set by, and when one departeth from righteousnesse vnto sinne: whoso doeth such, the Lozd hath pzepared him vnto the sword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to bee hard and perillous: A merchant cannot lightly keepe him from wzong, neither a tauerner himselfe from sinne.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himselfe.

2.Tim.6.9. prou.23.4. BEcause of * pouertie haue manie one offended: and hee that seeketh to bee rich, turneth his eyes aside.

2 Like as a nasle in the wall sticketh fast betwixt two stones, euen so doeth sinne sticke betwixt the buyer and the seller.

3 If hee hold him not diligently in the feare of the Lozde, his house shall soone bee ouerthzowen.

4 Like as when one sifteth, the filthinesse remaineth in the sieue: so remaineth there some vncleane thing in the thought of man.

Pro. 27.21. 5 The ouen pzooueth the potters vessel: *so

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo4v

doth temptation of trouble trie righteous men.
6 The tree of the field is knowen by his fruit: so is the thought of mans heart knowen by his words.
7 Praise no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowen by his words.
8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt get her, & put her vpon thee as a faire garment: and thou shalt dwell with her, and thee shall defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt find stedfastnesse.
9 The birdes resort vnto their like: so doeth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withall.
10 The Lyon waiteth the pray: so doth sinne vpon them that worke vnrighteousnesse.
11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wisedome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.
12 If thou be among the vndiscreete, keepe thy wordes to a conuenient time: but among such as be wise, speake on hardly.
13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture.
Ecclu.13.9. 14 *Much swearing maketh the haire to stand vp: and to striue with such, stoppeth the eares.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their blaspheming is heauy to beare.
Ecclu.19.10. and 22.28. 16 Who so *discouereth secrets, leeseth his credence, and findeth no friend after his will.
17 Loue thy friende, and binde thy selfe in faithfulnesse with him: but if thou bewray his secrets, thou shalt not get him againe.
18 For like as the man is that destroyeth his enemie: so is he also that dealeth falsely in the friendship of his neighbour.
19 Like as one that letteth a birde goe out of his hand, cannot take her againe: euen so thou, if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canst not get him againe.
20 Yea, thou canst not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe escaped out of the snare, for his soule is wounded.
21 As for woundes they may be bound vp againe, and an euill word may be reconciled: but who so bewrayeth the secrets of a friend, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.
Pro.10.10. 22 He that *winketh with the eyes, imagineth some euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone.
23 When thou art present, hee shall highly commend and praise thy wordes: but at the last, he shall turne his tale, and slander thy saying.
24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euill: for the Lorde himselfe also abhorreth such a one.
25 Who so casteth a stone on high, it shall fall vpon his owne head: and he that smiteth with guile, woundeth himselfe.
Pro.26.27. ecclu.10.8. 26 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and hee that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, and he that layeth a snare for an other, shall be taken in it himselfe.
27 Who so giueth a wicked noysome counsel, it shal come vpon himselfe, and he shal not know from whence.
28 The proud blaspheme, and are scornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.
29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare: anguish of heart shall consume them before they die.
30 Anger and rigorousnesse are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 We ought not to desire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

HE that seeketh *vengeance, shall find vengeance of the Lord, which shall surely keepe his sinnes. Deu.32.31. rom.12.19.
2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and so shall thy sinnes be forgiuen thee also when thou prayest.
3 *A man that beareth hatred against another, how dare he desire forgiuenesse of God? Matt.6.14.
4 He that sheweth no mercy to a man which is like himselfe, how dare he aske forgiuenesse of his sinnes?
5 If he that is but flesh, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who will entreate for his sinnes?
6 Remember the end, and let enmitie passe, which seeketh death and destruction, and abide thou in the commandements.
7 Remember the commandements, so shalt thou not be rigorous ouer thy neighbor: thinke vpon the couenant of the highest, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.
8 *Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy sinnes fewer. Ecclu.8.1.
9 For an angry man kindleth variance, and the vngodly disquieteth friends, and putteth discord among them that be at peace.
10 The *more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaseth, and the longer the strife endureth, the more it burneth. Pro.26.21.
11 An hasty brawling kindleth a fire, and an hasty strife sheadeth blood: a tongue also that beareth false witnesse, bringeth death.
12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne, if thou spit vpon it, it shal goe forth, and both these come out of the mouth.
13 *The slanderer and double tongued is cursed: for many one that be friends, setteth he at variance. Eccl.21.30.
14 The ‖third tongue hath disquieted many one, and driuen them from one lande to another: strong cities of the rich hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and beene the decay of mightie nations.
15 The thirde tongue hath cast out many an honest woman, and robbed them of their labours.
16 Who so hearkeneth vnto such, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell safely.
17 The stroke of the rod maketh prints in the skinne: but the stroke of the tongue smiteth the bones in sunder.
18 There be many that haue perished with the sword: but many moe through the tongue.
19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of such, and is not bound in the bands of it.

‖ Or, a double tongue which saith & vnsaieth, or speaketh one thing, & thinketh an other. The third tongue doe some take for that which speaketh neither out of the olde nor the new Testament, but of their own braine.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo5r

20 For the yoke thereof is of yron, and the band of it of ‖ steele.
21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then such a tongue.
22 But the fire of it may not oppresse them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.
23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall therein, and it shall burne them, and no man shall be able to quench it: it shall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.
24 Thou hedgest thy goods with thornes: why doest thou not rather make doores & barres for thy mouth?
25 Thou weighest thy golde and siluer: why doest thou not weigh thy wordes also vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth?
26 Beware that thou slide not in thy tongue, and so fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall bee incurable, euen vnto death.

‖Or, braſſe.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 How wee ought to lend our money, and doe almes 15 Of a faithfull man answering for his friend. 22 Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

WHo so will shewe mercie, let him lend vnto his neighbour: and hee that is able, let him keepe the commandements.
2 Lend vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.
3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him: and thou shalt alway finde the thing that is necessary for thee.
4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and made them trouble and labour that had helped them.
5 While they receiue any thing, they kisse the handes of such as giue them, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they should pay againe, they keepe it back, and giue euill wordes, and make many excuses by reason of the time.
6 And though he be able, yet giueth he scarce the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other to be found: and if hee withholde not his money, yet hath he an enemie of him, and that vndeserued: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, and giueth him euill words for his good deede.
7 There bee many one which are not glad for to lend, not because of euill, but they feare to loose the thing that they lend.
8 Yet haue thou patience with the simple, and withhold not mercie from him.
9 Helpe the poore for the commaundements sake, and let him not goe emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.
10 Loose thy money for thy brother & neighbours sake, and bury it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.
11 Gather thy treasure after the commandement of the highest, and so shall it bring thee more profit then gold.
12 *Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hand of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euill.
13 *A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterward shall it arise, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.
14 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shield of a gyant, or speare of the mightie.
15 A good honest man is a suretie for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.
16 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his soule for thee.
17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie:
18 a The wicked will not become suretie, and the vnthankefull and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.
19 Some man promiseth for his neighbour: and when hee hath lost his honestie, he shall forsake him.
20 Suretiship hath destroyed many a rich man, and remooued them as the waues in the Sea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and caused them to wander in strange countreys.
21 An vngodly man transgressing the commandement of the Lorde, shall fall into an euill suretiship: and though hee force himselfe to get out, yet shall he fall into iudgement.
22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not in such debt.
23 *The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy shame.
24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.
25 Be it little or much that thou hast, holde thee content withall: and thou shalt not be blamed as a bagabond.
26 For a miserable life is it to goe from house to house, and where a man is b fremde, hee dare not open his mouth.
27 Though one be lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet hee shall be taken as vnworthy, and heare many bitter rough wordes, namely thus,
28 Goe thy way thou stranger, and prepare a table for thy selfe, and feede me also of that thou hast.
29 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.
30 These things are heauie to a man that hath vnderstanding, namely, the forbidding of the house, & that the lender casteth him in the teeth.

a As he is a foole that is surety for euery man: so to bee vngodly that will be suretie for no man.

b That is, a stranger without any acquaintance or kinred.

Dan.4.24. luk.11.41. act.10.4.
‖Or, in the secret chābers.
Ecc.17.18.
Ecc.39.31.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the cōmodity of health. 17 Death is better then a sorowfull life.

WHo so *loueth his childe, holdeth him still vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward. and that hee grope not after his neighbours doores.
2 He that *teacheth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and neede not to bee ashamed of him among his acquaintance.
3 Who so enfourmeth & teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee may haue ioy of him.
4 Though his father die, yet is he as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde

Pro.13.24. and 23.13.
Deut.6.7.

him

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo5v

him that is like him.
5 In his life he saw him, and had ioy in him, and was not sorie in his death, neither was hee ashamed before the enemies.
6 For hee left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friends.
7 For the life of children hee shall binde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery cry.
8 An vntamed horse will bee hard, and a wanton child will be wilfull.
9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, hee shall make thee afraide: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.
10 Laugh not with him, least thou weepe with him also, and least thou gnash with thy teeth at the last.
Eccles. 7.25 11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and excuse not his folly.
12 Bowe downe his necke while he is yong, hit him vpon the sides while he is but a childe: least he ware stubborne, and giue no more force of thee, and so shalt thou haue heauinesse of soule.
13 Teach thy childe, and be diligent therein, least it be to thy shame.
14 Better is the poore being whole and strong, then a man to bee rich, and not to haue his health.
15 Healthy and welfare is aboue all gold, and a whole body aboue all treasure.
16 There is no riches aboue a sound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternall rest better then continuall sicknesse.
a Like as meat that is set vpon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, so that they eat it not: euen so, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable, Eccles. 41. Wisdome that is hid, &c.
18 a The good things that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is layd vpon the graue.
19 What good doth the offring vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is he that is chased of the Lord, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.
20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lyeth with a virgine, and sighteth.
21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauinesse, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.
22 The ioy and cheerefulnesse of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.
23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart, as for sorow and heauinesse, driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slaine many a man, and bringeth no profite.
24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the life, carefulnesse and sorowe bring age before the time.
25 Vnto a merry heart euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 We ought to giue diligent heede to honestie. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches.

WAuaile and carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesh to consume.
2 When one lyeth and taketh care, hee waketh euer vp, like as a great sicknesse breaketh the sleepe.
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches hee taketh his rest, and is refreshed.
4 But who so laboureth, and prospereth not, he is poore: and though hee leaue off, yet is he a begger.
5 He that loueth riches, shal not be iustified: and who so followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.
Eccle. 8.3. 6 *Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of golde, and haue found their destruction before them.
7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it vp, and all such as be foolish fall therein.
Luke 6.24. 8 *Blessed is the rich which is found without blemish, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treasures.
9 Where is there such a one, and wee shall commend him, and call him blessed? for wonderfull things doth he among his people.
10 Who so is tryed and found perfect in such things, shall bee commended and praised: who might offend, and hath not offended? who could doe euill, and hath not done it?
11 Therefore shall his good be stablished, and the whole congregation shall declare his almes.
12 If thou sit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.
13 Remember that an euill eye is a shrewe: what thing created is worse then a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.
Mat. 7.2. 14 *Laye not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, and striue not with him in the dish.
15 Ponder by thy selfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and bee discrete in euerie poynt.
16 Eate thy thing that is set before thee manerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, least thou be abhorred.
17 Leaue thou off first of all, because of nurture, least thou be he whome no man may satisfie, which may turne to thy decay.
18 When thou sittest among many men, reach not thine hand out first of all, neither call thou first for drinke.
Eccl. 37. 32 19 *How well content is a wise man with a little wine? so that in sleepe thou shalt not be sicke thereof, nor feele any paine.
20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall such a one haue, and feele no inward griefe: hee riseth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but an vnsatiable eater sleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and paine of the body.
21 If thou feelest that thou hast eaten too much, arise, goe thy way, cast it off thy stomacke, and take thy rest, and it shall ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sickenesse vnto thy bodie.
22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy workes be diligent and quicke, so shall there no sicknesse happen vnto thee.
Prou. 22.9. 23 *Who so is liberall in dealing out his meat, many men shall blesse him, and praise him with their lippes, and the same is a sure token of his loue and faithfulnesse.
24 But hee that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole citie shall complaine of him: and that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo6r

is a sure experience of his infidelitie and wickednesse.

Iudit. 13. 2. 25 *Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroied many a man.

26 The fire proueth the hard yron: euen so doth wine prooue the hearts of the proud, when they be drunken.

Psal. 104, 15 pro. 31. 4. 27 Wine *soberly drunken, quickneth the life of man: if thou drinkest it measurably, thou shalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennesse: wine measurably drunken, is a reioycing of the soule and body: a measurable drinking, is healthy to soule and body.

29 But if it be drunken with excesse, it maketh bitternesse and sorrow vnto the mind.

30 Drunkennesse filleth the mind of the foolish with shame & ruine, minisheth the strength, and maketh wounds.

Eccles. 20, 1. 31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him not despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with contrary sayings.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Of the discretion and praise of the preacher & of the hearer. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

IF thou bee made a ruler, pride not thy selfe therein, but bee thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, & looke wel thereto.

2 And when thou hast done all thy duety, sit thee downe, that thou mayest bee merrie with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hinder not musicke.

Eccle. 3. 3. 4 Speake not where there is no *audience: and powre not forth wisedome out of time at an inportunitie.

5 Like as the Carbuncle stone shineth that is set in golde, so doeth a song garnish the wine feast.

6 And as the Smaragde that is set in gold: so is the sweetenesse of musicke by the mirth of wine.

7 Giue eare, and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man speake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarce when thou art twise asked.

9 Comprehend much with fewe wordes, in many things bee as one that is ignorant: giue care, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou be among men of high authority, desire not to compare thy selfe vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, make not thou many words therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before nurture and shamefastnesse goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stand vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home soone.

13 And there take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: so that thou doe no euill, and defile no man.

14 But for all things giue thanks vnto him that hath made thee, and replenished thee with his goodnesse.

15 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his doctrine: & they that get them to him betimes, shall finde grace.

16 Hee that seeketh the lawe, shall be filled withall: as for him that is but fained, hee will be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lorde, shall finde the iudgement: and their righteousnesse shalbe kindled as light.

18 An vngodly man will not be reformed, but can helpe himselfe with the example of others in his purpose.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth no good counsell: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when he hath dealt rashly with another man: but his owne doing shall be his rebuke.

20 My sonne, doe nothing without aduisement, so shall it not repent thee after the deed.

21 Go not in the way where thou mayst fall, nor where thou maist stumble against the stone: againe, neither trust thou to the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be of thine owne household.

23 In all thy workes put thy trust in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Who so beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commaundements: and hee that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall want nothing.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man is in the hand of God, as the earth is in the hand of the potter.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but when he is in temptation the Lord shall deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.

2 A wise man hateth not the lawe, but an hypocrite[a] is as a ship in a raging water.

3 A man of vnderstanding giueth credence vnto the lawe of God, and the lawe is faithfull vnto him.

4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof: be first well instruct, then mayest thou giue answere.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts runne about like the axeltree.

6 [b]Like as a wilde horse that neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is it with a scornefull friend.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, seeing all the dayes of the yeere come of the sunne?

8 The wisedome of the Lord hath so parted them asunder, and so hath he ordained the times and solemne feasts.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and hallowed before other dayes.

10 And all men are made of the ground, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of science hath the Lorde sundred them, and made their wayes of diuers fashions.

11 Some of them hath hee blessed, made

[a] As a ship in the surging waues without a guide, dasheth against the rockes, or runneth on the sand: so the hypocrite that is not stayed vpon Gods worde is ouerthrowen with euery blast of trouble & temptation.

[b] As a horse casteth euery man, and yet neyeth after euery mare: so is a scornefull fetend that will flatter & serue euery man, and yet laugh him to scorne.

much

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ooo6v

much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate.

12 Like as the clay is in the potters hande, and all the ordering thereof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hand of him that made them, to that hee may giue them as liketh him best.

2.Cor.6.14. 13 *Against euill, is good, and against death, is life: so is the vngodly against such as feare God.

14 Behold, these are the workes of the highest, and there are euen two against two, and one set against another.

15 I am awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after in haruest, in the giftes of God, and in his blessing I am encreased, and haue filled my winepresse like a grape gatherer.

Eccl.24.26. 16 *Behold how I haue not laboured onely for my selfe, but for all such as loue nurture and wisedome.

17 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy sonne & wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest: and giue not away thy substance and good to another, lest it repent thee, and thou be faine to aske of them againe.

19 As long as thou liuest and hast breath, c let no man change thee.

c Let no man vse thee as his seruant, vnder thou hast committed all thy goods into his hands.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou shouldest be faine to look in their hands.

21 In all thy workes bee excellent, that thy honour be neuer stained.

22 At the times when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Asse: meate, correction, and worke vnto the seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whippe bow downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euill seruant with bonds and correction.

26 Send him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wise, & without discretion doe nothing.

Eccl.7.22. 29 *If thou haue a faithfull seruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne soule: entreat him as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten him: if thou haue a seruant, hold him as thy selfe, for thou hast need of him as of thy selfe.

30 If thou entreatest him euill, and keepest him hard, and makest him to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canst not tell what way thou shalt seeke him.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 We ought to confute vaine hope, and lying. 13 The praise of them that feare God.

VNwise people beguile themselues with vaine and deceitfull hope, ‖ and fooles trust in dreames.

‖ Or, dreams make fooles to haue wings: for honour, riches, pleasures, and such like are but as dreames, wherein fooles doe glory: for when they awake from their long sleepe, this thing shall be vanished cleane away.

2 Who so regardeth dreams, is like him that will take hold of a shadow, and follow after the wind.

3 Euen so is it with the appearings of dreames: before the face is the likenesse of a face.

4 Who can bee cleansed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a lyar?

5 Soothsaying, witchcraft, sorcery, and dreaming, is but vaine: like as when a woman trauaileth with child, and hath many fantasies in her heart.

6 Whereas such visions come not of God, set not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many a man, and they failed that put their trust therein.

8 The law shalbe fulfilled without lies, and wisdome is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?

9 A wise man that is well instruct, vnderstandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little, and hee that erreth, causeth much wickednesse: hee that is not tryed, what things knoweth hee? hee that hath beene deceiued, is full of subtiltie.

11 When I was yet in erroz, I learned much also: yea, I was so learned, that I could not expresse it all,

12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, till I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Nowe I see that they which feare God haue the right spirite, for their hope standeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afraid: for the Lord is his hope and comfort.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lorde: in whome putteth hee his trust? who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord haue respect vnto them that loue him, he is their mightie protection & strong ground, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noon day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 He setteth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *Hee that giueth an offering of vnrighteous good, his offering is refused: and the scornefull dealings of the vnrighteous please not God. Prou.21.27

19 The Lorde is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the truth and of righteousnesse.

20 *The highest doth not allow the giftes of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offerings of the vngodly, neither may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. Pro.15.8.

21 Who so bringeth an offering out of the goods of the poore: doeth euen as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needfull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp1r

a When one rich man has ingrossed his goods by robbery, extortion, bribery, or by craft and iniquitie, usury, or simony, or withholding servants wages, and of that will offer a gift vnto God, that he may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppressed or defrauded, prayeth to God to see, and iudge righteously, whose prayer thinke you will God most chiefly heare?

23 Who so robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doeth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

24 When one buildeth and an other breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 a When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

26 He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his washing?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and doeth them againe: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done to pray and to do sacrifice. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widowe, and of him that humbleth himselfe.

Ho so keepeth the Lawe, bringeth offerings ynow: hee that holdeth fast the Commandements, *offereth the right health offering,

Iere.7.2.

2 He that is thankeful and recompenseth, offereth fine flowre: who so is mercifull and giueth almes, that is the right thankoffering.

3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, reconcileth vs with him.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

Exod.23. 15.

5 For all such is done because of the Commandement of God.

6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and a sweete smell is it before the Highest.

Gene.4.4.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue God his honour with a chearefull heart: and keepe not backe the firstlings of thine handes.

9 *In all thy gifts shewe a cheerefull countenance, and halowe thy tithes vnto God with gladnesse.

2.Cor.9.7.

10 *Giue vnto God according as he hath enriched and prospered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

Tob.4.6,

11 For the Lord recompenseth and giueth thee seuen times as much againe.

12 *Giue no vnrighteous gifts, for such will he not receiue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lord is a righteous Iudge, and *regardeth no mans person.

Leuit. 22. 21.deut.15. 20. Deut.10. 17.

13 Hee accepteth not the person of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

Prou.21.

14 Hee despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widow when shee powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doeth not God see the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widow? or heareth he not the complaint ouer such as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes doe the teares goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

Pro.19.

16 Who so serueth God after his pleasure, shall be accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himselfe, goeth thorow the clouds: til he come nigh she will not bee comforted, nor goe her way till the highest God haue respect vnto her, giue true sentence, and performe the iudgement.

18 And the Lord will not bee slacke in coming, nor tarry long, till he haue smitten in sunder the backs of the vnmercifull, & auenged himselfe of the heathen, til hee haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, til he giue euery man after his workes, and reward them after their doings, till hee haue deliuered his people, maintained their cause, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 O how faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguish and trouble! it is like a cloud of raine that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men. 22 The praise of a good woman.

Aue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, thou God of all things, haue respect vnto vs, shewe vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And send thy feare among the heathen & strangers which seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may shew thy wonderous workes.

3 *Lift vp thine hande ouer the outlandish heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power.

Iere.10.25.

4 Like as thou art hallowed in vs before them: so bring to passe, that thou mayest be magnified also in them before vs,

5 That they may knowe thee, like as wee knowe thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renue the tokens, and change the wonderous workes: shew thine hand and thy right arme gloriously.

7 Raise vp thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduersary, and smite the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the Couenant, that thy wonderous works may be praised.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that liue so careless: and let them perish that do thy people hurt.

10 Smite in sunder the head of the Princes that be our enemies, and say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together againe, that they may knowe how that there is none other God but onely thou, that they may shewe thy wonderous workes: and be thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people that hath thy Name, and vpon *Israel whom thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.

Exod.4.28.

13 O be merciful vnto Hierusalem the citie of thy Sanctuary, the citie of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnspeakeable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue witnesse vnto thy creature whom thou madest from the beginning, and raise vp the prophecies that haue bene shewed in thy Name.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, that thy Prophets may be found faithfull.

17 *O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy

Num.6.23.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp1v

people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousnesse: that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternal God, which is from euerlasting.

18 The belly deoureth all meats: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue tasteth venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding marke false words.

20 A froward heart grieueth heauinesse: but a man of experience litteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A faire wife reioyceth her husband: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there bee in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke: then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly possession: she is vnto him a helpe, and a pillar whereon he resteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoyled: and where no huswife is, there the friendlesse mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: so is not the man beleeued that hath no nest, and must turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 How a man should know friendes and counsellers,
12 and search the company of an holy man.

Euery friend sayeth, I will bee friendly vnto him also: but there is some friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauinesse vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with falsehood and deceit?

Eccl.6,10. 4 *There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friende: but in the time of trouble he taketh part against him.

‖Or, There is some cõpanion that helpeth his friend for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie. Eccl.8.2. and 9,21. 5 ‖There is some companion that mourneth with his friend for ỹ bellies sake: but when trouble commeth, he taketh holde of the shield.

6 Forget not thy friende in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no counsell at thy kinsman, & hide thy counsel from such as beare thee no good wil.

8 *Euery counseller praiseth his counsell: neuertheless, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counseller, and be aduised afore wherto thou wilt vse him (for he wil counsel for himselfe) least he cast the lot vpon thee,

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way and purpose is good: and afterward bee stand against thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsell at him that suspecteth thee for an enemie, and hide thy counsell from such as hate thee: aske no counsel for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of him that hath no iustice: aske no counsell at a woman, touching her of whom thee is ielous: nor at a fearefull and faint hearted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, how deare hee wil cheape thy wares toward his: or at a buyer, of selling: or at an enuious man, of thankesgiuing: or at the vnmerciful, of louing kindenesse:

or at an vnhonest man, of honestie: or at the slouthfull, of working: or at an hireling which hath no house, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no such folkes to counsel.

12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, such a one as thou knowest to be a keeper of the Commandements, which hath a mind after thine owne minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.

13 And holde thy counsel fast in thine heart: for there is no man more faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy selfe.

14 For a mans minde is sometime disposed to tell out more, then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high place, looking about them.

15 And aboue all this, pray the highest, that he wil leade thy way in faithfulnesse and trueth.

16 Before all thy workes, aske counsell first: and or euer thou doest any thing, be wel aduised.

17 There be foure things that declare a changed heart, whereout there springeth euill and good, death and life, and a masterfull tongue that babbleth much.

18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many things, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

19 Some man there is that can giue wise and prudent counsell, and yet is hee hated, and continueth a begger,

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of all wisedome: yet is hee wise vnto himselfe, and the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wise man maketh his people wise, and the fruits of his wisedome faile not.

23 A wise man shall be plenteously blessed of God: and all they that see him, shall speake good of him.

24 The life of man standeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wise man shal obtaine faithfulnesse and credence among his people, and his name shalbe perpetual.

26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy selfe, and if thou see any euil thing, giue it not vnto her:

1.Cor.6,12 27 *For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

Eccl.31.22. 28 *Bee not greedie in euery eating, and bee not hastie vpon all meates.

29 For excesse of meats bringeth sickines, and gluttonie commeth at the last to an vnmeasurable heate.

30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth himselfe temperatly, prolongeth his life.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 A Physition is commendable. 16 To bury the dead. 24 The wisdome of him that is learned.

Honour the Physition, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie, for God hath created him.

2 For of the Highest commeth medicine, and hee shall receiue gifts of the King.

3 The wisedome of the Physition bringeth

him

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp2r

him to great worship, & in the sight of the great men of this world he shalbe honourably taken.

4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wise wil not abhorre it.

Exod.15.25.iud.5.5. 5 *Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to know the vertue thereof?

6 The Lord hath giuen men wisedome and vnderstanding, that hee might be honoured in his wonderous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecarie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme al his workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperous wealth ouer all the earth.

Esa.38.2. 9 *My sonne, despise not this in thy sickenesse: but pray vnto the Lord, and he shall make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offering fat, as one that giueth the first fruits.

12 And giue roume to the Physition: for the Lord hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 The houre may come, that the sicke may be helped through them,

14 When they pray vnto the Lord, that hee may recouer and get health to liue longer.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, shal fall into the hands of the Physition.

Eccl.22.10. 1.thes.4.13. 16 My sonne, *bring foorth thy teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and despise not his burial.

17 Enforce thy selfe to weep and prouoke thy selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, least thou be euil spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe, because of the heauinesse.

Pro.15.13. and 17.22. 18 *For of heauinesse commeth death, the heauinesse of the heart breaketh strength.

19 Heauinesse and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauines to heart, driue it away, and remember the last things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou shalt doe him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine also shalbe like wise: vnto me yesterday, vnto thee to day.

1.Cor.15.

Eccl.31.22.

1.Sam,12.20. 23 Let the *remembrance of the dead ceasse in his rest, and comfort thee againe ouer him, seeing his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceaseth from exercises and labour shalbe wise.

25 How can he get wisdome that holdeth the plough, & he that hath pleasure in the goad and in driuing the oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and his talk is but of the breeding of bullockes?

26 Hee setteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is euery Carpenter also and workemaster that laboureth stil night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his desire is in sundry cunning things, his heart imagineth how hee may cunningly cast an image, his diligence also and watching perfourmeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner, sitteth by his stithie, and doeth his diligence to labour the iron: the vapour of the fire burneth his flesh, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer euer soundeth in his eares, and his eyes look stil vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath set his minde thereupon, that hee wil make out his worke, and therfore he watcheth how he may set it out, and bring it to an end.

29 So doeth the potter sit by his worke: hee turneth the wheele about with his feete, hee is diligent and carefull in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth how he may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their handes, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not the city bee mainteined, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seats: they vnderstand not the couenant of the Lawe, they cannot declare equitie and iudgement, they cannot finde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shal the creature of the world bee mainteined, their desire concerneth onely the worke and labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wise man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euil.

HE that applieth his minde to vnderstand the Law of God, doeth diligently seeke out the wisdome of them of the olde time, & exerciseth himselfe in the Prophets.

2 Hee keepeth the saying of famous men, and prealleth to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wisedome.

3 He seeketh out the mysterie of secreet sayings, & exerciseth himselfe therein continually.

4 He doth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, and trauaileth thorow it: loohe what good or euill is among men, he prooueth and seeketh it out.

5 He purposeth in his heart to resort earely vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the highest God: hee openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord wil, hee shalbe filled with the spirit of vnderstanding, that hee may then powre out wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee shall order his deuice, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderstanding of secret things.

8 He shal shew forth ſ science of his learning, & reioyce in the couenant of the law of the Lord.

9 The whole Congregation shall commend his wisedome, and it shall neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer bee forgotten, and his name shall continue from one generation to another.

10 *His wisedome shall be spoken of among Eccl.44.14.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp2v

the people, and the whole congregation shall openly declare his praise.

11 While he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousand beside: and after death, the same name remaineth vnto him.

12 Yet will I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the Moone.

13 Hearken vnto mee ye holy vertuous children, bring foorth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the field.

14 And giue ye a sweet smell as incense, flourish as the rose garden, sing a song of praise, & giue thankes vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his Name, and set him foorth in his praise with your lips, and with musicke and harmonie: yea, euen with the song of your lips, with harpes and playing, & in giuing thankes vnto him, say after this maner,

Gen.1.31. mark.7.37. 16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his Commandements are meete and conuenient in due season.

17 A man need not to say, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shall all be sought: at his Commandement the water was as a wall, and at the word of his mouth the water stood still.

18 In his Commandement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health cannot be minished.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man need not to say then, What is this, or that? for he hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His blessing shal run ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: so shal his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are plaine and right vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

a The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & their owne necessarie: so the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good gifts of God, but abuse them either in riot and excesse, or else in miserable keeping of them, take them for their God.

25 a For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euil things for the vngodly.

26 All things necessary for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and salt, meale, wheat, and hony, milke and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 *All these things are created for the best to the faithfull: but to the vngodly shall all these things be turned to hurt and harme.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, & in their rigorousnesse haue they fastened their torments: in the time of the ende they shal powre out their strength, and ‖ pacifie the wrath of him that made them.

1.Tim.4.4. ‖Or, accomplish. Eccle.49.9. 29 *Fire, haile, hunger, and death: all these things are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wild noysome beasts, the scorpions, serpents, and the sword, are created also for vengeance, to the destruction of the vngodly.

31 They shalbe glad to doe his Commandements, and when need is, they shalbe ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shall not ouerpasse the Commandement of the Lord.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put these things in writing, & to leaue them behinde me:

33 *All the workes of the Lord are good, and hee giueth euery one in due season, and when need is. Gen.1.31.

34 So that no man need to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all pleasant and good.

35 And therefore praise the Lord with whole heart and mouth, & giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miseries light in a mans life. 11 All things passe away, but a firme and stable faith remaineth. 14 Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

A Great trauaile is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon all the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till they be buried in the earth the mother of all things.

2 Namely their thoughts and imaginations, feare of the heart, counsell, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glorious seat, vnto the lowest and most simple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriously arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger, & strife: and in the night when one should rest and sleepe vpon his bed, the sleep changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest in the sleepe, as well as in the day of labour: he feareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battel.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things happen vnto all flesh, both man and beast, but seuen folde to the vngodly.

9 *Moreouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and sword, oppression, hunger, destruction, and punishment: Eccl.39.35.

10 These things are all created against the vngodly, * and for their sakes came the flood also. Gene.7.11.

11 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe, and all waters ebbe againe into the sea. Gen.3.19.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall bee put away: but faithfulnes and trueth shall endure for euer.

13 The substance and goods of the vngodly shalbe dried vp, and sinke away as a water flood, a and they shall make a sound like a great thunder in the raine.

a That is, with great tumult & trouble shall they be dispersed abroad like as the roaring thunder.

14 Like as the righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: so shall the transgressours be faint, when their goods banish and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteine many branches:

16 And the vnclean rootes vpon the high rocks, shall be rooted out before the grasse by the water side, and vpon the riuer banks.

17 Friendlinesse & liberalitie in the increase and blessing of God, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: such mercie also and kindenesse endureth for euer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp3r

1.Tim.6. phil.4.12.

18 *To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and that is, to finde a treasure of all treasures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrelsie reioiceth the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noise: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but a greene seede time, rather then them both.

23 A friend and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her husband.

24 Brethren & helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then they both.

25 Gold and siluer fasten the feet: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporall substance and strength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lord more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothing so beautifull as it is.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it were to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to be counted for a life, for he vereth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise and well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xlj. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the law of God.

a Temporall death is bitter to foure sorts of men, one, to infidels that looke for no life after this: second to them that see their pleasure in their riches, from whence they now must needes depart: third, to them that neuer tasted of sorrow: fourth, to them that be strong and lusty in bodie, for that they strongly struggle with death: but sweete vnto the contrary.

a Death, howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that seeketh rest and comfort in his substance and riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate?

2 O death, how acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in his last age, and that in all things is full of care and fearefulnesse, vnto him also that is in despaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Bee not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou bee against this pleasure of the highest? whether it be ten, an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, ‖ death asketh not how long one hath liued.

‖Or, there is no defence for life against the graue.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall come to nought, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall shame and confusion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Woe be vnto you, O yee vngodly, which haue forsaken the lawe of the highest God: for though ye doe increase, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye doe liue, yee shall be accursed: if yee die, the curse shall be your portion.

Eccl.40.11.

10 *All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so goe the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction.

11 Though men mourne for their bodie: yet the *name of the vngodly shall be put out, for it is nothing worth.

Prou.22.1.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that shall continue surer by thee then a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my words: for it is not good in all things and alway to be ashamed: b true faith must proone and measure it.

b True faith both all things in season & opportunitie, wise and holy euery one ought to be ordered. For strong meate & hard bread nourisheth some, and strangleth other: some one herbe healeth some mans disease, and increaseth some againe.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: bee ashamed of leasing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse, before a companion and friend:

19 Of theft, before thy neighbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, be not ashamed thereof: c be ashamed to lie with thine elbowes vpon the bread, or to bee reproued for giuing or taking:

c Wrong bidden to another mans table, perhaps not to the highest place, be not so homely that thou lie with thine elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread for that is vnmannerly, Luke 14.

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: be ashamed ‖ to take and not giue:

‖Or, to take away a gift from any man,

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpon another mans wife, and to make many trifling wordes with her maiden, or to stand by her bed side:

23 Be ashamed to vpbraide thy friend: when thou giuest any thing, cast him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to repeat the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secret wordes: so shalt thou well bee shamefast, & shalt find fauour with all men.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The lawe must be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the secrets of the heart.

Leu.19.15. Iacob.2.2.

OF these things be not ashamed, and *accept no person to offend. Namely, of these things be not ashamed:

2 Of the law of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlinesse vnto righteousnesse, and to make him a good man.

3 To deale faithfully with thy neighbour and companion, to distribute the heritage vnto the friends:

4 To be diligent to keepe true measure and weight, to bee content whether thou getteſt much or little:

5 To deale truely with temporall goods in buying and selling, to bring vp children with diligence, to correct an euill seruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euill wife,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp3v

to set a locke where many hands are:
7 What thou deliuerest and giuest out to be kept, to tell it, and weigh it: to write vp all thy outgiuing and receiuing:
8 To enforme the vnlearned and vnwise, of the aged that are iudged of the yong: if thou be diligent in these things, truly thou shalt be learned and wise, and accepted of all men.
9 The daughter maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefulnesse that he hath for her taketh away his sleepe, yea, in her youth, lest she should ouergrowe him, and when shee hath an husband, lest she should be hated:
10 Lest shee should bee defiled or rauished in her virginitie, or gotten with childe in her fathers house: or when she commeth to the man, lest she behaue her selfe not right, or continue vnfruitfull.
Eccl.26,13 11 *If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her straitely, lest shee cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and the whole citie to giue thee an euill report: and so thou bee taine to heare thy shame of euery man, and bee confounded before all the people.
Eccl.25.28. 12 *Behold not euery bodies beautie, and haue not much dwelling among women.
Gene,3.6. 13 For like as the worme or moth commeth out of clothing: so *doeth wickednesse come of women.
14 It is better to be with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to shame and rebuke.
15 I will remember the words of the Lorde, and declare the thing that I haue seene: In the words of the Lord are his workes.
16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his shine, ‖ & all his workes are full of the clearenesse thereof.
‖Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.
17 Hath not the Lord brought to passe, that his saints should tell out all his wonderous workes which the Almighty Lorde hath stablished? all things endure in his glory.
18 Hee seeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the heart of man, and he knoweth all their imaginations and wisedome: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and he looketh into the token of the time.
19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth things that are secret.
20 No thought may escape him, neither may any word be hid from him.
21 He hath garnished the high excellent works of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting: vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished, he hath no neede also of any mans counsell.
22 O how amiable are all his workes, and as a sparke to looke vpon?
23 They liue all and endure for euer: and whensoeuer neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.
24 They are all double one against another: hee hath made nothing that hath fault or blemish.
25 He hath stablished the goods of euery one: a and who may be satisfied with his glory when he seeth it?

a As who should say, no man: for where Dauid saith, Psal. 17. I shal bee satisfied when thy glorie appeareth: he speaketh of that glorie which he desireth to obtaine which he yet wanting is not satisfied: but when he hath obtained it, he hath the thing he both desire, and yet is not wearie of it, but desireth in that ioy which neuer shall be ended, as 1.Pet.1.

The xliij. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

THe glory of the height is the faire and cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen is his glorious clearnesse.
2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the highest.
3 At noone it burneth the earth, and who may abide for the heate thereof?
4 Who so keepeth an ouen when it is hote, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breaketh out the fiery beames and shineth, with the brightnesse of it, it blindeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it, and in his commandement he causeth it to runne hastily.
6 *The Moone also in all things according to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world. Gen.1,6.
7 The *token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a light that minisheth and increaseth againe. Exo,12.2.
8 The moneth is called after the moone, it groweth wonderously in her changing.
9 The armie of heauen also is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it giueth a cleare and a glorious shine: this is the clearenes of the starres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparell that the Lord lightneth in the height.
10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.
11 *Looke vpon the Rainebowe, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine. Gen,9,14.
12 Hee compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *hands of the highest haue bended it. Esay 40.12.
13 Through his commandement he maketh the snow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastily.
14 Through his commaundement the treasures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the foules.
15 In his power hath hee strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailestones.
16 The mountains ‖ leape at the sight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will. ‖Or, moue.
17 The sounde of his thunder beateth the earth, and so doeth the storme of the North: the whirlewinde also lighteth downe as a feathered foule, calleth out, and spreadeth the snowe abroad, and as the Grashoppers that destroy all, so falleth it downe.
18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenes thereof, and the heart is afraid at the raine of it.
19 He powreth out the frost vpon earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a thistle.
20 When the colde North winde bloweth, hard Christall commeth of the water: hee lighteth downe vpon all the gatherings together of water, and putteth on the water as a breastplate.
21 He deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesses: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.
22 The medicine of all these is, when a cloud commeth hastily, and when a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it shall be refreshed againe.
23 In his word hee stilleth the winde, in his

counsaile

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp4r

counsaile he appeaseth the deepe, and hath planted Ilands in it.

24 They that saile ouer the sea, tell of the perils and harmes thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 For there be strange wonderous workes, diuers maners of nice beastes, and whale fishes.

26 Through him are all things set in good order and performed, and in his word all things endure.

27 I speake much, but I cannot sufficiently attaine vnto it: for he himselfe onely is the perfection of all workes.

28 We should praise the Lord after all our power, for he is great in all his workes.

Psal.96.4. 29 The Lord is to be *feared, yea, very great is he, and marueilous is his power. Gen.1.

30 Praise the Lord, & magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede all praise: O magnifie him with al your power and labour earnestly, yet are ye in no wise able sufficiently to praise him. Eccl.11.2.

Psal.106.2. 31 *Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? who can magnifie him so greatly as he is?

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be: as for vs, we haue seene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wisedome to such as feare God. Gen.9.14.

The xliiij. Chapter.

1 The praise of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham. Esay.40.21.

LEt vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our forefathers and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lord done in them, and shewed his great power euer since the beginning.

Exo.18,20. 3 *The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wisdome and vnderstanding, they followed the counsel shewed in the Prophesies:

4 They ledde the folke through the counsell and wisedome of the scribes of the people, wise sentences are found in their instructions: Or, mens.

5 They sought the sweetenesse and melodie of musicke, and brought forth the pleasant songs in scripture:

6 They were rich also, and could comfort and pacifie those that dwelt with them.

7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 These haue left a name behinde them, so that their praise shall alway be spoken of.

Gen.7.22. 9 Afterward there were some whose *remembrance is gone, they came to nought and perished, as though they had neuer bene, and became as though they had neuer bene borne, yea, and their children also with them.

10 Nevertheles, they are louing men, whose righteousnes shall neuer be forgotten, but continue by their posterity.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their seede endured fast in the couenant.

12 For their sakes shal their children and seed continue for euer, and their praise shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore. Eccl.39.14.

14 *The people can speake of their wisedom, and the congregation can talke of their praise. Gen.5.24.

15 *Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lord, therefore was he translated for an example of amendement to the generations. Gen.6.9. and 7.6.

16 *Noe was a stedfast and righteous man, and in the time of wrath hee became a reconciling: therefore was hee left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came. Gen.9.11.

17 *An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more with the water. Gen.17.3.

18 *Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him.

19 He kept the lawe of the highest, and came into a couenant with him.

20 He set the couenant in his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull. Gen.22,16

21 *Therefore swore God vnto him with an oath, that he would blesse all people in his seed, that he would multiplie and increase him as the dust of the earth, & to exalt his seed as the starres: yea, and that his seed should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the world.

22 With Isahac did he stablish the same couenant, for Abraham his fathers sake: Yea, that gracious blessing and health of all men, and couenant did he stablish with Isahac, and made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.

23 [a] He knew him in that he prospered him so well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Mercifull men brought hee out of him, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

a He did alow him, and make him worthie and sweete for such blessings of rules and increase: so as hee may bee knowen by this blessing, Kadan his vncle so often changing his wages, yet did God prosper him, that it did well appeare he bare a fauour to him, as to Joseph and Dan, &c.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Moses, 6 Aaron, and Phineches.

MOses* beloued of God and men, whose remembrance is in high praise: Exod.11.3. acts.7.22.

2 Him that the Lord made like in the glory of the Saints, and magnified him, so that the enemies stood in awe of him.

3 Through his words he did great wonders: he made him glorious in the sight of kings, gaue him commandement before his people, and shewed him glorious power.

4 *He stablished him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men. Num.12.3.

5 For he heard his voice, and led him in the darke cloude, and there he *gaue him the commandements, yea, the law of life and wisedome: that he might teach Jacob the couenant, and Israel his lawes. Exod.19.7.

6 *He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him such like. Exod.4.14.

7 An euerlasting couenant made hee with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: he made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with strength, he deckt him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coat also, and a girdle.

9 *Rounde about made he him belles of gold, and that many: that when he went in, the Exo.28,29.

sound

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp4v

sound might be heard, that they might make a noyse in the Sanctuary, and giue the people warning.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yellow silke and purple: and in the breastlap there was a goodly worke, wherein was fastened light and perfectnesse.

11 Upon the same also there was a worke fastened and set with costly precious stones, all bound with gold, and this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastened for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure gold, a grauen image of holinesse, a famous and noble worke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there seene no such faire ornaments, and these it behoued him alway to vse: there might none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly performed hee his burnt offrings two times.

Leuit.8.12. a That was, either to put into his hand the booke of the Law written to read vnto the people, or else some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

15 *Moses a filled his handes, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was nowe confirmed him with an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children should alway minister before him, and performe the office of the Priesthood, and with the people good in his name.

16 Before all men liuing chose hee him, that he should offer incense before the Lord, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that hee should reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

Deut.17.10.

17 *He gaue him authoritie also in his Commandements, and in the Couenant, that hee should teach Jacob the statutes and testimonies, and enforme Israel in the Law.

Num.16.1.

18 *Therefore there stoode vp certaine against him, and had enuie at him in the wildernesse: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams side, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: a great wonder did hee vpon them, and consumed them with the fire.

Num.27.8.

20 Besides this, hee made *Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, hee gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruites vnto him: vnto him specially hee appointed the bread of sustenance.

21 For the priestes did eate of the offerings of the Lord: this gaue he vnto him and his seed.

Deu.12.12 and 18.1.

22 *Else had he no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

Num.25.13.1.mac.2.26.

23 The thirde noble and excellent man is *Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar, which pleased the God of Israel, because hee had the zeale and feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, he put himselfe forth right soone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the principall among the righteous in the people, that hee and his posteritie should haue the office of the Priesthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from among his sonnes onely there should be a king, and that Aaron also and his seed should be an heritage, to giue vs wisedome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that his goods should not come into forgetfulnesse, and that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The praise of Iosue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

MAnly and strong in battell was Jesus the sonne of Naue, and was the *successour of Moses in prophesies, and was giuen to be captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great sauiour vnto the elect of God, to punish the enemies that rose vp against Israel, that Israel might obteine their inheritance. Iosu.12.7. num.27.18 deut.34.9. iosu.1.2.

2 *O how great, noble, and excellent was he, when he lift vp his hand, and drew out his sword against the cities! Iosu.8.3.

3 Who stood so manly before him? for the Lord himselfe brought in the enemies.

4 *Stood not the sunne still at his commandement, and one day was as long as two? Iosu.10.12.

5 He called vpon the highest and most mightie, when the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, and the mighty Lord heard him with the haile stones.

6 They smote the heathenish people mightily, and in falling downe, they slew all the aduersaries: so that the Heathen knew his host, and all his defence, that the Lord himselfe fought against them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

7 In the *time of Moses also he and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne did a good worke, which stood against the enemies, withheld the people from sinne, and stilled the wicked murmuring. Num.15.6.

8 *And of fiue hundred thousand people of foot, they two were preserued, to bring them into the heritage, namely, a land that floweth with milke and hony. Num.26.65.

9 The Lord *gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age, so that he went vp into the hie places of the land, and his seed conquered the same for an heritage: Iosu.14.11.

10 That all the children of Israel might see how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, and that forlooke not the Lorde vnfaithfully, whose remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones flourish out of their place, and their names shall neuer be changed: but honour remaineth still with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the Prophet, *beloued of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, and anointed the princes ouer the people. 1.Sam.10.1

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Jacob.

15 The Prophet was found diligent in his faithfulnesse: yea, and he was knowen faithful in his words, because he saw the God of light.

16 *He called vpon the Lord almighty, when 1 Sam.7.11.

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp5r

the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, what time as he offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and made his voice to bee heard with a great noise.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyre, and all the rulers of the Philistines.

1.Sam.12.7. 19 *Before his last end, he made protestation in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, that he tooke neither substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoo: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this hee tolde that his end was at hand, and shewed the king also his end & death, and from the earth lift he vp his voice in the prophecie, that the vngodly people should perish.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 and Solomon.

2.Re.12.2. AFterward, in the time of king Dauid, there *rose vp a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is fallen away from the offring: so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with the lions as with kids, and with beares, like as with lambs of sheepe.

1.Sam.17.34. 4 *Slew hee not a giant when hee was yet but yoong, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the stone in his hand, and smote downe proud Goliath with the sling?

5 For he called vpon the highest Lord, which gaue him strength in his right hand, to that hee ouerthrew the mighty giant in the battell, that he might set vp the horne of his people againe.

1.Re.18.7. 6 *So he glorified him in ten thousand, and made him to haue a good report in the praise of the Lord, that he should weare a crowne of glory.

2.Reg.5.7. 7 *For hee destroyed the enemies on euerie side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his works hee praised the highest and holiest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did he praise the Lord, and loued God that made him.

1.Chro.16.4. 9 He set *singers also before the altar, and in their time he made sweet songs, that they might giue praises euery day to God, with songs.

10 He ordeined to keepe the holy dayes worshipfully, and that the solemne feasts throw the whole yeere should be honourably holden, with praising the Name of the Lord, and with singing betimes in the morning in the Sanctuarie.

2.Sam.12.13. 11 *The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worship in Israel.

12 After him there rose vp the wise sonne called Solomon, who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake he droue the enemies away farre off.

3.Reg.4.21 13 This *Solomon reigned with peace in his time, and hee obteined glory: for God gaue him rest from his enemies on euery side, that hee might build him an house in his Name, and prepare the Sanctuary for euer.

14 Howe wise wast thou in thy youth, and filled with wisedome and vnderstanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredst and filledst the whole land with similitudes, and wise prudent sentences.

16 Thy Name went abroad in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All landes marueiled at thy songs, prouerbs, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 *And in the Name of the Lord God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatherdst gold as tinne, and thou haddest as much siluer, as lead. 1.Reg.10.27.

19 *Thou wast moued in inordinate loue toward women, and wast ouercome in affection. 1.Re.11.1.

20 Thou staynedst thy honour and worship, yea, thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lord vpon thy children, and hast felt sorow for thy folly.

21 So that thy kingdome was diuided, *and Ephraim became an vnfaithful and a rebellious kingdome. 1.Reg.12.17.

22 *Neuertheless, God forsooke not his mercie: neither was he vtterly destroyed, because of his workes, that he should leaue him no posteritie: as for the seed that came vpon him, which he loued, he brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him. 2.Sam.7.15

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and out of his seede hee left behinde him a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as had no vnderstanding: euen *Roboam, which turned away the people through his counsaile, and Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, *which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlinesse. 1.Reg.12.10. 1.Reg.12.28.

24 In so much that their sinnes and misdeeds had the vpper hand so sore, that at the last they were driuen out of the land for the same.

25 Yea, he sought out and brought vp al wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlviij. Chapter.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

THen stood vp *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his word burnt like a cresset. 3.Reg.17.3

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale hee made them few in number: for they might not away with the Commandements of the Lord.

3 *Through the word of the Lord hee shut the heauen, and three times brought he the fire downe. 3.Reg.18.38.

4 O Elias, how honourable art thou in thy wonderous deedes: who may make his boast to be like thee?

5 *One that was dead thou raisedst vp from death, & in the word of the highest thou brought est him out of the graue againe. 3.Reg.17.22.

6 Thou hast cast downe Kings, and destroied them, and the honourable from their seat.

7 Vpon the mount *Sina thou heardest the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance: 3.Reg.19.15.

8 *which diddest anoynt Kings to recompense, and ordeinedst Prophets after thee. 3.Reg.19.17.

9 *Thou wast taken vp in the storme of fire, in a charet of fiery horses. 4.Reg.2.11

10 Thou wast ordeined in the reprouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord before it

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp5v

raged, to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Jacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that saw thee, and were garnished in loue, for wee liue in life: but after death we shall haue no such name.

4.Reg.2.11 12 *Elias was couered in the storme, but Elizeus was filled with his spirit: while he liued, he was afrayd of no prince, and no man might ouercome him.

4.Re.13.21 13 *There could no word deceiue him, and after his death his body prophesied.

4.Reg.5.14 14 He did wonders in his *life, and in death were his works maruellous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they

4.Re.18.12 were caried away prisoners out of the land, *and were scattered abroad in all countreys, so that of them there remained but a very little people, and a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Reg.18.2 17 *Ezechias made his city strong, conueyed water into it, digged thorow the stonie rocke with yron, and made vp a wall by the water side.

4.Re.18.13 18 In his time came *Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hand against Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, so that they sorrowed like a woman trauelling with childe.

20 So they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and lift vp their hands before him, immediatly the Lord heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Esaias.

4.Re.19.22 22 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and remained stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the sight of God had commanded him.

4.Re.20.10 esay 38.1. 24 *In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

25 With a right spirit prophecied he what should come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorowfull in Sion, he gaue consolation.

26 Hee shewed things that were for to come, and secret, or euer they came to passe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioseph.

4.Reg.22.1 2.chr.34.3. THe remembrance of *Iosias is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many precious sweet smelling things together: his remembrance shall be sweet as honie in all mouthes, and as the playing of musicke, at a banquet of wine.

a These also were sinners, but either they were not sworne, which here is chiefly counted sinne: or els they did repent, so that their sinnes were couered, so that they were enemies for idolatrie.

2 Hee was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he set vp the worship of God againe.

4 All kings, except [a]Dauid, Ezechias, and Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kings of Iuda also forsooke the law of God.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worship also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the Sanctuary burnt with fire, and the streets thereof layd desolate and waste in the [b]hand of Jeremy.

7 For they intreated him euil, which neuertheless was a Prophet, ordeined from his mothers wombe, that he might root out, breake off, and destroy: and that hee might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel saw the glory of the Lord in a vision, which was shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to do good vnto such as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets flourished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Iacob, and deliuered them faithfully.

11 *How shall wee praise Zorobabel, which was a ring on the right hand. Agge.2.24. 1.esdr.3.2.

12 So was *Iesus also the sonne of Iosedec: these men in their times builded the house, and set vp the sanctuary of the Lord againe, which was prepared for euerlasting worship. Zach.3.1.

13 And among the elect was *Nehemias, whose renowme was great, which set vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the ports and barres againe, and builded our houses anew. Nehe.7.1.

14 But vpon the earth there was no man created like *Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth. Gene.5.24.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Ioseph, which was lord of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: [c]his bones were couered and kept.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboue all the beasts when he was created.

c For that he prophecied of the deliuerance of Israel from Egypt into Chanaan, and also of the resurrection to be made by Christ.

The l. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord.

SImon the sonne of *Onias the hie Priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, & in his dayes made fast the Temple. 2.Mac.3.4.

2 The height of the Temple also was founded of him, the double building, and the high walles of the Temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from destruction: he kept his city, & made it strong, that it should not be besieged.

5 How honourable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house couered with the vaile?

6 He gaue light as the morning starre in the middest of the clouds, and as the moone when it is full:

7 He shined as the Sunne in the Temple of God: hee is as bright as the raine bowe in the faire clouds,

8 And flourisheth as the flowers and roses in the spring of the yeere, and as lilies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp6r

mount Libanus in the time of Summer:
9 As a fire and incense that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure golde set with all maner of precious stones,
10 And as an Olive tree that is fruitfull, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp on high.
11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beauty, when he went to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.
12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hand, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren round about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, so stood they round about him:
13 And as the branches of the Olive tree, so stood all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.
14 And that hee might sufficiently performe his seruice vpon the altar, and garnish the offering of the highest God,
15 He stretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offering, and powred in of the wine: so he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good smell vnto the highest prince.
16 Then began the sonnes of Aaron to sing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noise, for a remembrance and praise vnto the Lord.
17 Then all the people together were hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worship the Lord their God, and to giue thanks to the almighty God.
18 They sung goodly also with their voices, so that there was a pleasant noise in the great house of the Lord.
19 And the people in their prayer besought the Lord the highest, that he would be mercifull till the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had ended their ministration and seruice.
20 Then went he downe, and stretched out his hands ouer the whole multitude of the people of Israel, that they should giue praise and thanks out of their lips vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.
21 He beganne yet once also to pray, that he might openly shew the thankfulnesse before the highest,
22 Namely thus, O giue praise and thanks all ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great things, which hath increased our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercy:
23 That hee will giue vs the ioyfulnesse of heart, and peace for our time in Israel:
24 Which faithfullie keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.
25 There be two maner of people that I abhorre from my heart, as for the third, whom I hate, it is no people:
26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolish people that dwell in Sichimis.
27 I Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hierusalem, haue tokened vp these informations and documents of wisedome and vnderstanding in this booke, and powred out the wisdome of my heart.
28 Blessed is he that exerciseth himselfe therein: and whoso taketh such to heart, shall be wise for euer.
29 If he do these things, he shall be strong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which giueth wisedome to the godly: the Lord be praised for euermore, so be it, so be it.

The lj. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord & King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour: I will yeeld praise vnto thy Name.
2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, from the snares of traitorous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied with lies.
3 Thou hast beene my helper from such as stood vp against me, and hast deliuered me after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names sake, from the roaring of them that prepared themselues to deuoure me, out of the hands of such as sought after my life, from the multitude of them that troubled me.
4 And from them that went about to set fire vpon mee on euery side, so that I am not burnt in the middest of the fire:
5 From the deepe of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying words, from false accusation to the king, and from an vnrighteous tongue.
6 My soule shal praise the Lord vnto death: for my life drew nigh vnto hell downward.
7 They compassed me round about on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about me if there were any man that would succour me: but there was none.
8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy acts that thou hast done euer of olde: namely, that thou deliuerest such as put their trust in thee, and riddest them out of the hands of the heathen.
9 Thus lift I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.
10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud.
11 I will praise thy name continually, yeelding honor and thanks vnto it: and so my prayer was heard.
12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the vnrighteous time: therefore will I acknowledge & praise thee, and magnifie the Name of the Lord.
13 When I was yet but yoong, or euer I went astray, I desired [a] wisedome openly in my prayer.
14 I came therefore before the Temple, and sought her vnto the last: then flourished thee vnto me, as a grape that is soone ripe.
15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foot the right way: yea, frō my youth vp sought I after her.
16 I bowed downe mine eare, and receiued her: I found me much wisedome, and prospered greatly in her.
17 Therefore will I ascribe the glorie vnto him that giueth me wisedome.
18 For I am aduised to do thereafter, I will be ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, so shall I not be confounded.

[a] Wisedome is obteined by one of these three meanes: first, by prayer, as Solomon did, and Iacob: secondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wisedome is contened, Psal. 19. Dan. 6. Thirdly, by godly conuersation and continuing in the feare of God, Deu. 2. Ioh. 7. If any man will doe my will, he shall know my doctrine.

19 My

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ppp6v

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue beene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift vp my hands on high, then was my soule lightened through wisedome, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.

20 I ordered my soule after her, thee and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleannesse, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.

22 Through her the Lord hath giuen mee a new tongue, wherewith I will praise him.

Esay 55.2. 23 *O come vnto mee yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of wisedome.

24 Withdraw not your selues from her, but talke and commune of these things: for your soules are very thirsty.

25 I opened my mouth, and spake, O come and buy wisedome without money.

26 Bow downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your soule shal receiue wisdome: she is hard at hand, and is content to be found.

27 *Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much rest. Eccl.6.20.

28 O receiue wisdome, and ye shal haue plenteousnesse of siluer and gold in possession.

29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and hee shall giue you your reward in due season.

The end of the booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus*.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The first Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Hierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.

a Baruch was Secretarie to Jeremie the Prophet, of whom in Jeremy is often made mention.

AND these are the words of the booke, which were a written by Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedechias, the son of Helchias at Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hierusalem, and burnt it vp with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, that Iechonias the son of Joachim king of Juda might heare, and in the presence of all the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before al the nobles, the kings sonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the highest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of ‖Sodi:

‖Or, Sud.

5 Which when they heard it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Joachin the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with other priests, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem,

‖Or, ornaments.

8 (What time as they had gotten the ‖vessels of the Temple of the Lord that were taken away out of the Temple, that they might bring them againe into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth b Siuan, namely, siluer vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made)

b Siuan containeth part of May and part of June, it is the third moneth after the reckoning of the Iewes.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had taken Iechonias, with all his princes, lords, and all the people, and led them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayd, Beholde, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incense withall, prepare a meat offering, and offer for sinne vpon the altar of the Lord our God.

11 And c pray for the prosperity of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

c By this example we are taught to pray for kings, as 1. Tim. 2.

12 That God also may giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God: for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see that ye reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the Temple of the Lord vpon the hie dayes, and at times conuenient.

15 Thus shall ye say, *The Lord our God is righteous, but we are woorthy of confusion and shame, like as it is come to passe this day vnto all Juda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem, Baruch 2.6.

16 To our kings, princes, priests, prophets, and to our fathers.

17 *Wee haue sinned before the Lorde our God, we haue not put our trust in him, nor giue him credence. Dan.9.5.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that he brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene euer a misbeleeuing and an

vnfaithfull

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq1r

vnfaithfull people vnto the Lord our God, destroying our selues vtterly, and shrinking backe, that we should not heare his voice.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curses, like as the Lord *deuised by Moses his seruant, which brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according to all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs and to our fathers.

22 But euery man followed his owne minde and wicked imagination, to offer vnto strange gods, and to do euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confesse that they iustly suffer for their sinnes. 12 The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.

FOr the which cause the Lord our God hath performed his deuice, whereof hee certified vs and our heads that ruled in Hierusalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Israel and Iuda.

2 And such plagues hath the Lord brought vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfilled in Hierusalem, * according as it is written in the law of Moses, Deu.28.53.

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them into the hands of all the kings that are round about vs, to be confounded and desolate, and scattered them abroad in all lands and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voice.

6 Therefore * the Lord our God is righteous, and we with our fathers, as reason is, are brought to open shame, as it is to see this day. Baruc.1.15.

7 And as for these plagues that are come vpon vs already, the Lord hath deuised them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our God, that we might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lord hath caused such plagues to come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded vs:

10 Which we also haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voice, for to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath giuē vnto vs.

11 And * now, O Lord God of Israel, thou that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, with tokens and woonders, with thy great power, and outstretched arme, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as it is come to passe this day: Dan.9.15.

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, we haue behaued our selues vngodly in all thy righteousnesse.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs, we beseech thee, for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuity for thine owne sake, get vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all lands may know that thou art the Lord our God, and that Israel and his generation calleth vpon thy Name.

16 O Lord, * looke downe from thy holy house vpon vs, encline thine eare, and heare vs. Deu.26.15. esay 63.15.

17 * Open thine eyes and behold, for the dead that be gone downe to their graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse. Psa.113.17

18 But the soule that is vexed for the multitude of her sinnes, which goeth on heauily and weakely, whose eyes begin to faile, yea, such a soule ascribeth praise and righteousnesse vnto the Lord.

19 For we powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, not for any godlinesse of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou didst threaten vs by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 Thus sayth the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders and necks, and serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine still in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 * But if yee will not heare the voice of the Lord your God, to serue the king of Babylon, Iere.27.17.

23 I will destroy you in the cities of Iuda, within Hierusalem and without: I will also take from you the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and there shall no man dwell more in the land.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voice, to doe the king of Babylon seruice: and therefore hast thou performed the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the prophets: namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of of our fathers should be translated out of their places:

25 And loe, now are they layd out in the heat of the sunne, and in the colde of the night, and dead in great misery, with hunger, with sword, with pestilence, and are cleane cast forth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy Name was called vpon: thou hast layed it waste, as it is to see this day, and that for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast intreated vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

28 * Like as thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying, Leu.28.14. deu.28.15.

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voice, then shall this great multitude be turned into a very small people among the nations, for I will scatter them abroad.

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that this folke will not heare me, for it is an hard necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember themselues,

31 And learne to know that I am the Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderstand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shall they praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq1v

hard backs, and from their vngodlinesse: then shall they remember the things that happened vnto their fathers which sinned against me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shalbe lords of it, yea, I will increase them, and not minish them.

35 And I will make another couenant with them, such one as shall endure for euer: namely, that I will be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people the children of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Onely God was the finder of wisedome. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.

AND now, O Lord almightie, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for wee haue sinned before thee,

3 Thou endurest for euer: should wee then vtterly perish?

4 O Lord almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord their God, for the which cause these plagues hang now vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name now at this time:

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuity, and that wee might turne from the wickednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou hast scattered vs, to be an abomination, curse, and subiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of all their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Israel, heare the commandements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wisedome.

10 But how happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land? thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God truely, thou shouldest haue remained still safe in thine owne land.

14 Learne then where is wisedome, where ‖ vertue is, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest know also from whence commeth long continuance and life, the light of the eyes, and quietnesse.

‖ Or, strength.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the aire, they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust so much, and made no end of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coined siluer, and were so carefull, and could not bring their works to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not known,

21 Nor vnderstand the paths thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not beene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it beene seene at Theman.

23 The Agarens sought after wisedome, but that which is earthly, like as the merchants of the land doe: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wisedome and vnderstanding: but the way of true wisedome they know not, neither do they thinke vpon the paths thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none end: yea, high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giants, that were so great of bodies, and so worthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they destroyed, and for so much as they had no wisedome, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, to take wisedome there, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to finde her, and hath chosen her aboue golde, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wisedome, neither is there any that can seeke out her paths.

32 But he that woteth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the same is he which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of fowles and beasts.

33 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres keepe their watch, and giue their light, yea, and that gladly: when he calleth them, they say, Heere we be: and so with chearefulnesse they shew light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is he that hath found out all wisdome, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The reward of them that keepe the law, and the punishment of them that despise her.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq2r

THis is the booke of the commandements of God, and the law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it, walke by this way thorow his brightnesse and shine.

3 Giue not thine honor to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, how happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs such things as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheere, thou people of God, O thou ancient Israel.

6 Now are ye sold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye prouoked God the Lord to wrath and displeasure, therefore were ye deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offering vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When she saw that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuity of my people, of my sonnes & daughters, which the euerlasting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weeping and sorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me, widow, and forsaken, which for the sinnes of my children am desolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the law of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnes, nor walke in the wayes of his commandements: and as for the paths of trueth and godlines, they had no lust to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs call to remembrance the captiuity that the euerlasting God hath brought vpon my sonnes and daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourteous people, and of a strange language, which neither regard the olde, nor pity the yong.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both desolate and childelesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Now he that brought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am desolate and forsaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackecloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the most highest.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and he shall deliuer you from the power of the princes your enemies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnesse is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that ye shall haue of our euerlasting Sauiour.

23 With mourning & weeping did I let you goe from me: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse shall the Lord bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion saw your captiuitie from God: euen so shall they also see shortly your health in God, which shall come on you with great honor and euerlasting worship.

25 O my children, suffer patiently the wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enemy hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard waies, for they are led away as a flocke that is scattered abroad with the enemies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto the Lord: for he that led you away hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as ye haue bene minded to swarue from your God: so shall you now indeuour your selues tenne times more to turne againe, and to seeke him.

29 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, comforteth thee so to do.

31 The wicked doers that now put thee to trouble, shall perish: and such as haue reioyced at thy fall, shalbe punished.

32 The cities whom thy children serue, and that haue carried away thy sonnes, shall be corrected.

33 For like as they be now glad of thy decay, and reioyce at thy fall: so shall they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude shall be taken away, and their cheere shall be turned to sorow.

35 For a fire shall fall vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great season.

36 O Hierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the *ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. Baruch 5.6

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, and that were scattered abroad, come gathered together from the East and West, reioycing in the word of the Holy one, vnto the honor of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is mooued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the Church.

PVt off thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorow, & decke thee with thy worship and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glory.

2 God shall put the garment of righteousnesse vpon thee, and set a crowne of euerlasting worship vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee wil God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlasting name shall be giuen thee of God, with peace of righteousnes, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Arise, O Hierusalem, stand vp on high, looke about thee toward the East, and beholde thy children gathered from the East vnto the West, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrance.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq2v

Baruc.4.36 6 They departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but now * shall the Lord bring them carried with honour, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God is purposed to bring downe all stony mountaines, yea, and all high rocks, to fill the valleys, and so to make them euen with the ground, that Israel may be diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods & all pleasant trees shall ouershadow Israel at the commandement of God.

9 For hither shal God bring Israel with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his Maiestie with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of himselfe.

The vj. Chapter.

A copy of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were led away prisoners by the king of Babylon: wherein hee certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

In this chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightilie confuted.

BEcause of the sinnes that yee haue done against God, ye shall be led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon.

2 So when yee be come into Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeres, & for a long season, namely, a seuen generations: and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

a That is, seuenty yeres.

Esay 44.10 3 *Nowe shall yee see in Babylon gods of golde, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to call out a fearefulnesse before the heathen.

4 But looke that ye doe not as the other: be not ye afrayd, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therefore when yee see the multitude of people worshipping them behinde and before, say ye in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou that oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Mine Angel also shall be with you, and I my selfe will care for your soules.

[Or, tongue 7 As for the ‖ timber of those gods, the carpenter hath polished them: yea, gilted be they, and layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but vaine things, and cannot speake.

8 Like as a wench that loueth paramours, is trimly decht: euen so are these made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue their gods vpon their heads: so the priests themselues take golde and siluer from them, and put it to their owne vses:

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto harlots, and trimme their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therewith:

11 Yet cannot these gods deliuer themselues from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the dust of the Temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hand as though he were a iudge of the country, yet can hee not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a sword or an axe in his hand: for all that, he is neither able to defend himselfe from battell, nor from murderers.

15 By this, ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: therefore see that yee neither worship them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feet of those that come in.

17 And like as the doores are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside the graue: euen so the priests keepe the doores with barres and locks, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

18 They set vp candles before them, yea verily, and that many, whereof they cannot see one: but euen as blocks, so stand they in the temple.

19 It is sayd, that the serpents and wormes which come of the earth, gnaw out their hearts, eating them and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, swallowes, and birds flie vpon them, yea, and the cats run ouer their heads.

22 By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The gold that they haue, is to make them beautifull: for all that, except some body dight off their rust, they will giue no shine, and when they were cast into a fourme, they felt it not.

24 *They are bought for money, and haue no breath of life within them. Esay 46.

25 They must be borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth: confounded be they then that worship them.

26 For if they fall to the ground, they can not rise vp againe of themselues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, and set them right, yet are they not able to stand alone, but must haue props set vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priests sell it, and abuse it, yea, the priests wiues take thereof: but vnto the sicke and poore they giue nothing of it:

28 The woman with child, and the menstruous, lay hands of their offerings: by this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore be not afrayd of them.

29 From whence commeth it then, that they be called gods? because women ‖ sit before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood, [Or, bring gifts.

30 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing ‖ open clothes, whose heads and beards are shauen, and haue nothing vpon their heads, [Or, rent.

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

32 The priests also take away the garments of the images, and decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it be good or euill that any man doe vnto them, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euill: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

36 They can not restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his need.

37 They

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq3r

37 They can shew no mercie to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, golde, and siluer, are but euen as other stones that be hewen of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall be confounded.

39 How should they then be taken for gods? yea, how dare men call them gods?

40 ‖ And though the Chaldees worshipped them not, hearing that they were but dumbe, and could not speake:

41 Yet they themselues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to speake: as who say they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when these men come to vnderstanding, they forsake them, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great sort of women girt with cords, sit in the streetes, and burne ‖ olive berries: Now if one of them be conueyed away, and lie with such as come by, thee calleth her neighbour in the teeth, because she was not worthily reputed, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine and lost: How may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldsmiths make them: neither be they any other thing but euen what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldsmiths themselues that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very shame it is that they leaue behind them for their posteritie.

48 For as soone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the priestes imagine where they may hide themselues with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they bee gods, which neither may defende themselues from warre, nor deliuer them from misfortune?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, of stone, of siluer, and of gold, all people & kings shall knowe hereafter, that they be but vaine things: yea, it shal be openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the very worke of mens hands, and that God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifest then, that they are no gods, but the worke of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can set no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither defend the land from wrong: for they are not able to doe so much as a crowe that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 Where there happeneth a fire into the house of those gods of wood, and siluer, and of gold, the priests wil escape and saue themselues, but the gods burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withstand any king or battel: how may it then be thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, these gods of wood, of stone, of gold & siluer, may neither defend themselues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are stronger then they: these strip them out of their apparell that they be clothed withall, these take their golde and siluer from them, and so get them away, yet can they not helpe themselues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and so to shew his power, or els a profitable vessel in a house, wherein he that vseth it might haue pleasure, yea, or to be a doore in a house, to keepe such things safe as be therein, then to be such a vaine god.

59 The sunne, the moone, and all the starres, seeing they giue their shine and light, are obedient, and doe men good.

60 When the lightening glistereth, all is cleare.

61 The winde bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commandeth the clouds to goe round about the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue and commanded, it burneth vp hilles & woods: but as for these gods, they are not like one of these things, neither in beautie, neither in strength.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke nor say that they be gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor doe men good.

64 For so much now as yee are sure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither speake euill nor good of kings.

66 They can shew no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neither shine as the sunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreasonable beastes are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and doe themselues good.

68 So can yee bee certified by no maner of meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a scarcrow in a garden of herbs keepeth nothing: euen so are their gods of wood, of siluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euerry bird sitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is cast in the darke: euen so is it with these gods of wood, siluer, and gold.

71 By the purple and scarlet which they haue vpon them, and soone fadeth away, ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: yea, they themselues shalbe consumed at the last, which shalbe a great confusion of the land.

72 ‖ Blessed is the godly man that hath no images and worshippeth none: for he shall be farre from reproofe. ‖ Or, better,

The end of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

‖ Or, reade, The Chaldees also dishonour them, the which, if they shall see a dumbe one that cannot speake, doe present it to Bel, and do require that it may speake.
‖ Or, straw.
Esay 46.
‖ Or, bring gifts.
‖ Or, pray.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq3v

The song of the three children which were put into the hote burning ouen. The common translation readeth this song in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The cruelty of the king. 48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the fornace.

AND they walked in the midst of the flame, praising God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stoode vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the midst of the fire opened hee his mouth, and sayd,

26 Blessed bee thou, O Lord God of our fathers, right worthy to bee praised and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all things that thou hast done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements true.

28 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast bidden vs that we may prosper.

31 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the most froward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not open our mouthes, wee are become a shame and reproofe vnto thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

34 Yet for thy names sake we beseech thee giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercie from vs for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant Isahacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake:

36 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldest multiplie their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

37 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any people, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

38 So that now wee haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, sacrifice, oblation, incense, nor sanctuary before thee.

39 Neuertheless, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit let vs be receiued, that we may obteine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thousands of fatte lambs: so let our offring be in thy sight this day, that it may please thee: for there is no confusion vnto them that put their trust in thee.

41 And nowe wee followe thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy seruants euill, may be confounded:

44 Let them be ashamed through thy almighty power, and let their strength be broken:

45 That they may know how that thou only art the Lord God, and honour worthy throwout all the world.

46 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hot with [a] wild fire, drie strawe, pitch, towe, and faggots.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea, it tooke away and burnt vp those Chaldees that it gate hold vpon beside the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen to Azaria and his felowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a cold winde blowing: so the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then these three as out of one mouth, praised, honoured, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

52 Blessed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art praise and honour worthy, yea, and to bee magnified for euermore.

53 Blessed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to bee praised and magnified in all worlds.

54 Blessed be thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue all things thou art to bee praised, yea, and more then worthy to be magnified for euer.

55 Blessed be thou in the throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthy to be well spoken of, and to bee more then magnified for euer.

56 Blessed bee thou that lookest throwe the deepe, and sittest vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthy to be praised, and aboue al to be magnified for euer.

57 Blessed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praise and honour worthy for euer.

58 O all ye workes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him and set him vp for euer.

59 O yee Angels of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him and set him vp for euer.

60 *O yee heauens, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer. Psal. 148. 4.

61 O all ye waters that be aboue the firma-

ment,

[a] Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kind of farre and chalkie clay.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq4r

ment, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
62 O all ye powers of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
63 O ye Sunne and Moone, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
64 O ye Starres of heauen, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
65 O ye showres and dew, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
66 O all ye winds of God, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
67 O yee fire and heate, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
68 O ye winter and Summer, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
69 O ye dewes and frosts, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
70 O yee frost and colde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
71 O yee yce and snow, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
72 O ye nights and dayes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
73 O ye light and darkenesse, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
74 O yee lightnings and cloudes, speake good of the Lord: praise him and set him vp for euer.
75 O let the earth speake good of the Lord: yea, let it praise him, and set him vp for euer.
76 O ye mountaines and hils, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
77 O all yee greene things vpon the earth, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
78 O yee welles, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
79 O ye Seas and floods, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
80 O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
81 O all ye fowles of the aire, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
82 O all ye beasts and cattell, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
83 O yee children of men, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
84 O let Israel speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
85 O yee Priestes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
86 O ye seruants of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
87 O yee spirits and soules of the righteous, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
88 O yee holy & humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lord: praise him, and set him vp for euer.
89 O Anania, Azaria, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lord, praise ye him, and set him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hand of death, rid vs from the midst of the burning flame, and saued vs in the middest of the fire.
90 O giue thankes therefore vnto the Lord, for he is kinde hearted: and his mercie endureth for euer.
91 O all deuoute men, speake ye good of the Lord, the God of all gods: O praise him, and giue him thanks, for his mercie endureth world without end.

The storie of Susanna, which is the xiij. Chapter of Daniel after the Latin.

1 The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Susanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They entice her to wickednesse. 23 She chooseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life. 34 She is accused. 45 Daniel doth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim,
2 That took a wife whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and such a one as feared God.
3 Her father and her mother also were good people, and taught their daughter, according to the Law of Moses.
4 Nowe Joacim her husband was a great rich man, and had a faire orchard ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Jewes commonly, because hee was a man of reputation among them.
5 The same yeere were there made two Judges, such as the Lord speaketh of, The wickednesse of Babylon commeth from the Elders, that is, from the Judges which seeme to rule the people.
6 These came oft to Joacims house: and all such as had any thing to doe in the Lawe, came thither vnto them.
7 Nowe when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands orchard to walke.
8 The two elders seeing this, that she went in dayly and walked, they burned for lust to her,
9 Yea, they were almost out of their wittes, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous Judge.
10 For they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durst one shewe another his griefe:
11 And for shame they durst not tell her their inordinate lust, that they would faine haue had to doe with her:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq4v

12 Yet they layd wait for her earnestly from day to day, that they might at the least haue a sight of her.

13 And the one layd to the other, Vp, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themselues, yea, the one told the other of his wicked lust: then appointed they a time when they might take Susanna alone.

15 It happened also that they spied out a conuenient time, when she went forth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maidens, and thought to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was an hot season.

16 And there was not one person there, except the two elders that had hid themselues to behold her.

17 So she layd to her maidens, Go, fetch me oile and sope, and shut the orchard doore, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the orchard doore, and went out themselues at a backe doore to fetch the thing that she had commanded: ‖ but Susanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.

‖ Or, but they saw not the elders, because they were hid,

19 Now when the maidens were gone forth, the two elders gate them vp, and ran vpon her, saying,

20 Now the orchard doores are shut, that no man can see vs, we haue a lust vnto thee, therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we shall bring a testimoniall against thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, & that thou hast sent away thy maidens from thee for the same cause.

22 Susanna sighed, and sayd, Alas, I am in trouble on euery side: though I followe your minde, it will be my death: and if I consent not vnto you, I cannot escape your hands.

23 Well, it is better for me to fall into your hand without the deed doing, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 And with that shee cried out with a loud voice: the elders also cried out against her.

25 Then ran there one to the orchard doore, and smote it open.

26 Now whē the seruants of the house heard the cry in the orchard, they rushed in at the backe doore, to see what the matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for why? there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 On the morow after, came the people to Joacim her husband, and the two elders came also full of mischieuous imaginations against Susanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And spake thus before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediatly they sent for her.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a tender person, and marueilous faire of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for she was couered) that at the least they might so be satisfied in her beauty.

33 Then her friends, yea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 These two elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and layed their hands vpon the head of Susanna.

35 Which wept, and looked vp toward heauen: for her heart had a sure trust in the Lord.

36 And the elders sayd, As we were walking in the orchard alone, this woman came in with her two maidens, whom she sent away from her, and sparred the orchard doores:

37 With that a yong fellow which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, we stood in a corner of the orchard: & when we saw this wickednesse, we ran to them, & we saw them as they were together.

39 But we could not holde him, for he was stronger then we. Thus he opened the doore, and gate him away.

40 Now when we had taken this woman, we asked her what yoong fellow this was, but she would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witnesses of the same.

41 The common sort beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people, and so they condemned her to death.

42 Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and sayd, O euerlasting God, thou searcher of secrets, thou that knowest all things before they come to passe:

43 Thou wotest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and beholde, I must die, whereas I neuer did any such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 For when she was led forth to death, the Lord raised vp the spirit of a yong childe, whose name was Daniel.

46 Which cried with a loud voice, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towards him, and sayd, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 Daniel stood in the mids of them, and said, Are ye such fooles, O ye children of Israel, that yee can not discerne and know the trueth? Yee haue here condemned a daughter of Israel vnto death, and know not the trueth wherefore.

49 Go sit in iudgement againe: for they haue spoken false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haste: and the elders, that is, the principal heads, sayd vnto him, Come sit downe here among vs, and shew vs this matter, seeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel sayd vnto them, Put these two aside one from another, and then shall I examine them.

52 When they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & sayd vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that hast bled thy wickednesse so long, thine vngracious deeds which thou hast done afore, are now come to light.

53 For thou hast giuen false iudgements, thou hast oppressed the innocent, and letten the guilty go free: whereas yet the Lord sayth, × The innocent and righteous see thou slay not.

Exod. 23. 7.

54 Well then, if thou hast seene her, tell me vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? He answered, Vnder a ‖ Mulberie tree.

‖ Or, Lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel sayd, Very well, now thou liest euen vpon thine head: loe, the messenger of

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq5r

the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aſide, and called for the other, and ſaide vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Juda, fairenesſe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus delt ye aloze with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickednesſe.

58 Now tell me then, vnder what tree diddeſt thou take them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Pomegranate tree.

‖Or, a prune tree, or a mirtil tree.

59 Then ſaide Daniel vnto him, Very well, now thou lieſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth waiting with the ſword to cut thee in two, and ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhout, and praiſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they would haue done with their neighbours, yea, they did * accozding to the Lawe of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

63 Then Helcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And King Aſtiages was layed with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

The end of the ſtory of Suſanna.

The ſtory of Bel and of the Dragon,

which is the 14. Chapter of Daniel, after the Latin.

DAniel did eate at the Kings table, and was had in reuerence aboue all his friends.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pots of wine.

3 Him did the King worſhip himſelfe, and went dayly to honour him, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the King ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip things that be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power vpon all fleſh.

5 The King ſaide vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? or ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

6 Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, deceiue not thy ſelfe: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth he euer any thing.

7 Then the King was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who is this that eateth vp theſe expenſes, yee ſhall die:

8 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it ſo be, accozding as thou haſt ſaid.

Exod. 23.

9 The prieſtes of Bel were threeſcoze & ten, beſides their wiues and children: And the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Lo, we will goe out: and ſet thou the meat there, O King, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the dooze faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

‖Or, the Lord.

11 And to morrow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eate vp al, we wil ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lied vpō vs.

12 The prieſtes thought themſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was.

‖Or, table.

13 So when they were gone forth, the King ſet meates before Bel: Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe hee ‖ ſifted throwout all the temple, that the King might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the dooze, ſealing it with the Kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

‖Or, ſtrowed.

14 In the night came the prieſts, with their wiues and children as they were wont to doe, and did eate and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the King aroſe, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſaide, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O King, they be whole.

17 Now as ſoone as he had opened the dooze, the King looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cryed with a lowd voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit.

‖Or, table.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he ſhould not go in, & ſaid, Behold the pauement, marke wel, whoſe footſteps are theſe?

19 The king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angry, and tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doozes where they came in, and did eate vp ſuch things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cauſe the King ſlue them,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq5v

and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which destroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

23 And the King saide vnto Daniel, Sayest thou that this is but a god of brasse also? Lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, so that thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

24 Daniel said vnto the King, I wil worship the Lord my God, he is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the god of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shal destroy this Dragon without sworde or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and hairie woolle, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel saide, Loe, there is hee whom yee worshipped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together against the King, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

28 So they came to the King, and saide, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

29 Now when the King saw that they rushed in so sore vpon him, and that necessitie constrayned him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which cast him into the Lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

31 In the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the fielde for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lord saide vnto Habacuc, Go carry the meat that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions den.

34 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 * Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the toppe, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mightie winde set him in Babylon vpon the denne. Ezech.8.3.

36 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, thou seruant of God, haue, take the ‖breakefast that God hath sent thee. ‖Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel sayde, O God, hast thou thought vpon me? well, thou neuer failest them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel arose, and did eat. And the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to beweepe Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel sate in the midst of the Lions.

40 Then cried the King with a lowde voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

41 And he drew him out of the Lions denne, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, & tongues, that dwelt in all countreys,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplied with you: my commandement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which endureth for euer:

44 His kingdome abideth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlasting.

45 It is he that can deliuer and saue, he doth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for he hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord Almighty, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and of the righteous seed of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which hast ‖ordained the Sea by the word of thy Commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy fearefull and laudable Name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to sinners, but the mercy of thy promise is great and vnsearchable: for thou art the Lord God most high aboue all the earth, long suffering, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnesse hast promised repentance of the remission of sinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, hast not put repentance to the righteous, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, vnto them that haue not sinned against thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖humbled with many bands of yron, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euil before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: And now I bow the knees of my heart, requiring goodnesse of thee, O Lord. I haue sinned, Lord, I haue sinned, and know mine iniquitie. I desire thee by prayer, O Lord, forgiue mee, forgiue mee, and destroy me not with mine iniquities, neither do thou alwayes remember mine euils to punish them: but saue me (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercy, & I wil praise thee euerlastingly al the daies of my life: for all the power of heauen praiseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without end. Amen.

‖Or, bound the Sea.

‖Or, crooked.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq6r

A neceſſary Table for the knowledge of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet foorth vpon Eſdras endeth) vntill the death and paſſion of Iesvs Christ.

¶ The 70. weekes foreſhewed by Daniel, Dan. 9.

THe Angel of the Lord ſent to Daniel, ſayde, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which cõmeth to 490. from the giuing foorth of the cõmandement that Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe and reſtored, vntill Chriſt the Prince. This commandement was giuen foorth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſians, the yeere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therefore the ſaid ſeuentie weekes ought to begin there, though al agree not therin: for ſome beginne it in the ſecond yere of the ſaid Darius: other, the firſt yere of Cyrus. So that from the beginning of the ſaid weekes, till the time that Alexander vſurped ỹ Monarchie, we reckon foure yeres and eighteene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhew the verifying of the ſaid weeks, according to the aforeſaid prophecy of Daniel 9. we will proportion them with the yeeres in which the kings of Syria (ſet here in order on ỹ right ſide) haue ended their kingdom eche of them in order.

¶ The Monarchie of the Greekes.

ALexander the great, ſonne to Philip king of Macedon, conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarch, and tranſported it to the Greeks: he reigned ſixe whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth died, leauing diuers ſucceſſors, to whom he diuided the ſaide Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treate of his ſucceſſours the Kings of Syria only, becauſe the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputatiõ of the yeres by the time that the ſaide Kings reigned, beginning at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And wee will orderly ſet their names, and the time that ech of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weeks placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the end the ſaide weekes may be verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may bee plainely vnderſtood, touching the comming and death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

¶ The ſtate of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lord were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their land vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and Gouernour, which were for the moſt part of the line of Iuda, and are theſe that follow.

Weekes.	Yeeres.			
25	4	1 Selecus the firſt King of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, beganne his reigne the 13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeeres.	Yeeres from the firſt King of Syria, til the deceaſe of eche King.	
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter helde the kingdomes of Syria and Aſia, and reigned 19. yeeres.		50
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos began his reigne the 51. and reigned 15. yeeres.		65
33	4	4 Seleucus Galicinus reigned 20. yeeres.		85
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned three yeeres.		88
38	6	6 Antiochus the great beganne his reigne		124

1	Zorobabel reigned 38. yeeres.	The yeeres of the gouernment of eche Gouernour.	38
2	Reſa Melyliam 66. yeeres.		66
3	Joanna Ben-reſa 53. yeeres.		53
4	Judas Hircanus 15. yeres. All which time amounteth to 191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Perſians dured.		15
5	Joſeph was gouernour the yere of Alexander the great, and reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the ſayde Alexander had the Temple and ſacrifice in great honour.		7
6	Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, and reigned 11. yeeres. In his time Ptolomie the firſt king of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hieruſalem by deceite, ſpoyled the Temple, and caried a great number of the people into Egypt.		11
7	Mathathias Heli gouerned 12. yeeres.		12
8	Aſer Maath gouerned tenne yeeres.		9
9	Nagid Arpharat reigned ten yeeres. In his time Eleazar the high Prieſt ſent the 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the ſecond King of Egypt, and ſonne to the aforeſaid Ptolome, to tranſlate the holy ſcripture out of Hebrue into Greeke: and the ſaid Ptolome deliuered all the Iewes that his father had holden captiue.		10

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Qqq6v

				Yeeres from the firſt King of Syria, til the deceaſſe of eche King.	
			reigne the yere 75. & reigned 36. yeres.		
40	4	7	Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. yeres.		136
42	8	8	Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the firſt booke of the Machabees, began to reigne the yere 137. and reigned 12. yeeres.		160
42	4	9	Antiochus Eupator his ſonne reigned two yeeres.		150
44	0	10	Demetrius Soter began his reigne the yeere 158. and reigned 10. yeeres.		160
44	5	11	Alexander reigned 5. yeeres.		165
45	0	12	Demetrius Nicanor reigned 2. yeres.		167
45	3	13	Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 3. yeeres.		170
45	6	14	Cryphon began his reigne the yeere 171. and reigned 3. yeeres.		173
47	4	15	Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeeres.		185
48	1	16	Demetrius Nicanor the 12. King afore mentioned, was kept priſoner by the Parthians, and then returned againe to his kingdome, and reigned 4. yeeres.		189
48	3	17	Alexander beganne his reigne in the yeere 190. and reigned two yeeres.		191
52	4	18	Antiochus Gryphius reigned 29. yeeres.		220
54	0	19	Seleucus ſonne to Gryphius was at ſtrife with his vncle and other of his kinred by the ſpace of 10. yeeres.		230
56	4	20	The yeere 221. the Syrians being grieued at the Princes debate for the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes King of Armenia, which reigned 18. yeeres.		248
59	4	1	The yeere 149. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into the handes of the Romanes. And 17. yeeres after Julius Ceaſar was firſt Emperour of Rome, who reigned in the Empire fiue yeeres.		269
67	4	2	Auguſtus the ſecond Romane Emperour reigned 56. yeeres. Chriſt was borne the 41. yeere of the ſame Emperour, the 65. weeke and three yeeres.		305
70	0	3	Claudius Tiberius Nero the thirde Emperour reigned 23. yeeres. The 15. yeere of the ſame Emperour, Jeſus was baptized, and began then to ſhew himſelfe openly, which was the fifth yeere and 69. weeke. The thirde yeere following, he was put to death for our Redemption, at which time the 70. weekes were finiſhed.		

	The yeeres of the gouernment of eche Gouernor.	
10	Agar Eli ſucceeded him, and reigned 8. yeeres.	
18	Wallot Naum gouerned 7. yeeres.	7
12	Amos Syrach 14. yeeres.	14
13	Matthathias Silea 10. yeeres.	10
14	Joſeph Arſes 66. yeeres. In his time Ptolome Philopator the fourth King of Egypt entred into Jurie, and killed 60000. Jewes, and reſtored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which deliuered it againe to Ptolome the ſucceſſour of the ſayde Philopator, for the friendſhip betweene them.	66
15	Janna Hircanus was the laſt of the line of Juda, and reigned 16. yeeres, hee was ſlaine by Antiochus the tyrant.	16
16	After Janna ſucceeded a kinred of the Prieſtes, named Aſmodus. The firſt was Judas Machabeus, which reigned fiue yeeres with great proweſſe and vertue.	6
17	Jonathas his brother reigned in great proweſſe and vertue 18. yeeres.	18
18	Simon his brother reigned 8. yeeres very vertuouſly.	8
19	John Hircanus his ſonne reigned 34. yeeres, he, and the predeceſſours of his kinred, helde both the kingly authoritie, and the Prieſtly dignitie together.	34
20	Ariſtobulus ſonne to John, reigned one yeere, he tooke againe the crowne and title of King for himſelfe and his ſucceſſours.	1
21	Alexander King reigned 27. yeeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wife, which helde it 9. yeeres, but left the Prieſthood to Hircanus her ſonne, which reigned 3. yeeres after her death. Then Ariſtobulus, brother to the ſaid Hircanus, draue him from the Crowne and Prieſthood, and reigned in his place 3. yeeres. Pompey with the army of the Romanes, hauing taken all Syria, led Ariſtobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus in the Prieſthood, and Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Jury. And the 51. yeere after Herode was proclaymed King, and the Scepter taken from Juda, Chriſt our Sauiour came.	27 9 3 15

¶ The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr1r

The first booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

2 After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia, 11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

AFter that Alexander king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went foorth of the land of ‖ Cethim, and a slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, and reigned for him as hee had done before in Grecia:

2 It happened that hee tooke great warres in hand, wanne very many strong cities, & slewe many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the endes of the world, and getting many spoyles of the people, in so much that the whole world stood in awe of him, and therefore was he proud in his heart.

4 b Nowe when hee had gathered a mightie strong hoste,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with their Princes, so that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell sicke, and when he perceiued that he must needs die,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had beene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while hee was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and then dyed.

9 c After his death fell the kingdome vnto his Princes, and they obtained it euery one in his roome,

10 And caused themselues to be crowned as kings: and so did their children after them many yeeres, and much wickednesse increased in the world.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote ‖ noble Antiochus the sonne of Antiochus the king, which had beene a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yeere of the empire of the Greekes.

12 d In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which moued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, wee haue had much sorow.

13 So this deuise pleased them well.

14 e And certaine of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the king, which gaue them licence to do after the ordinance of the heathen.

15 f Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the Heathen:

16 g And made themselues vncircumcised, but forsooke the holy Testament, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were cleane sold to doe mischiefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mighty in his kingdome, hee went about to obtaine the land of Egypt also, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes.

18 Vpon this entred hee into Egypt with a strong hoste, with charets, elephants, horsemen, and a great number of ships,

19 h And beganne to warre against Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fortie and three yeere, and went toward Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candlesticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the shewe bread, the powring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the baile, the crownes, and golden apparell of the Temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 Hee tooke also the siluer and golde, the pretious iewels, and the secret treasures that he found.

25 And when he had taken away all together, caused a great murder of men, and spoken very proudly, he departed into his owne land.

26 Therefore there was a great lamentation thorowout all Israel.

27 The princes and the elders of the people mourned, the young men and the maidens were ‖ defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed.

28 The bridegrome and the bride tooke them to mourning,

29 The lande and those that dwelt therein, was mooued: for all the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

30 i After two yeeres the king sent his chiefe treasurer vnto the cities of Juda, which came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto them, but all was deceit: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it fore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And when he had spoyled the citie, hee set fire on it, calling downe houses and walles on euery side.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, & with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored it with weapons and victuals, gathered the goods of Hierusalem, and layd them vp there: thus became it a theeuish castle.

|| Or, Chettim.

a The first battell with the Carthagenenses was fought at this time.

b The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

c The beginning of the kingdome of Syria.

|| Or, Epiphanes.

d The beginning of the kingdome of the Parthians.

e Iosephus li. 12. cap. 6.

f The wicked fall headlong into mischiefe.

g Epiphanius li. de ponderib. & mensuris, saith, that it was by drawing the skinne ouer that part that was circumcised.

b The second battell with the Carthagenenses.

|| Or, made feeble.

i The battell of Macedonia.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr1v

38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying wait for the people that went into the sanctuary, and for the cruell destruction of Israel.
39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuary, and defiled it:
40 Insomuch that the citizens were faine to depart, and the city became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of her owne seede: for her owne natiues were faine to leaue her.
41 Her sanctuary was cleane wasted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabboths were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.
k Iosephus lib. 12. c. & 7. 42 k Looke how great her glory was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioy turned into sorow.
43 Antiochus also the king sent out a commission vnto all his kingdome, that all the people should be one.
44 Then they left euery man his law, and all the heathen agreed to the commaundement of king Antiochus:
45 Yea, many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.
46 So the king Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, and to all the cities of Juda, that they should follow the lawes of the heathen:
47 And forbade the whole burnt offering, meate offering, or peace offering to be made in the temple of God, & that there should no Sabboth nor high day be kept:
48 But commanded that the sanctuarie and the holy people of Israel should be defiled:
49 He commanded also, that there should be set vp altars, temples, and idoles, to offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beasts,
50 That men should leaue their children vncircumcised, to defile their soules with all manner of vncleannesse and abominations:
51 That they might so forget the lawe: and change all the holy ordinances of God,
52 And that whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of king Antiochus, should suffer death.
53 In like manner commanded he throughout all his realme, and set rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doe these things:
54 Commanding all the cities of Juda to doe sacrifice vnto idoles.
55 Then went the people vnto the Heathen by heapes, for loothe the law of the Lorde, & committed much euill in the land:
56 And they droue the Israelites into secrete places, euen whersoeuer they could flee for succour.
‖ Nouember. 57 The fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Casleu, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, set king Antiochus an abominable idole of desolation vpon the altar of God, and they builded altars throughout all the cities of Juda, on euery side,
58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streetes, where they burnt incense and did sacrifice.
l It is a manifest note of the enemies of God, to burne the bookes of the law. Histor. ecclesiast. l.8 c.2. 59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they l burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.
60 Whatsoeuer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lord found by him, yea, whosoeuer endeuoured himselfe to keepe the lawe of the Lord, the kings commaundement was, that they should put him to death.
61 And throughout his authoritie they executed these things euery moneth, vpon the people of Israel that were found in the cities.
62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which stood in the stead of the altar of the Lord,
63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had caused their children to bee circumcised:
64 Not onely that, but they hanged vp the children by the neckes throughout all their houses, slew the circumcisers of them:
65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in themselues that they would not eate vncleane things: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.
66 So because they would not breake the blessed law of God, they were cruelly slaine.
67 And this great tyrannie encreased very sore vpon the people of Israel.

The ij. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy citie.

IN those dayes there did stand vp one Mathathias the son of John, the sonne of Simeon the Priest, out of the kinred of Joarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,
2 And had fiue sonnes: John called Gaddis,
3 Simon called Thasi,
4 Judas, otherwise called Machabeus,
5 Eleazar, otherwise called Abaron, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.
6 These saw the euill that was done among the people of Juda and Hierusalem.
7 And Mathathias saide, Woe is me, alas that euer I was borne, to see this misery of my people, and the piteous destruction of the holy citie, and thus to sit so still, it being deliuered into the hands of the enemies.
8 Her Sanctuarie is come into the power of strangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath lost his good name:
9 Her precious ornaments are carried away captiue, her olde men are slaine in the streetes, and her yong men are fallen through the sworde of the enemies.
10 What people is it that hath not some possession in her kingdome? or who hath not gotten some of her spoiles?
11 All her glory is taken away, she was a free woman, and now she is become an handmayd.
12 Beholde, our sanctuarie, our beautie and honour is wasted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.
13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?
14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vpon them, and mourned very sore.
15 Then came the men thither, which were sent of king Antiochus, to compell such as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe sacrifice, and to burne incense vnto idoles and to forsake the lawe of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr2r

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remained stedfast.

17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and sayd vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this city, hauing many faire children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Juda, and such as remaine at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, and enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewards.

19 Mathathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commandements:

a The father promiseth for his children that they shall serue God, as doth Josue for his household, Josu.24.

20 [a]Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers.

21 God forbid we should: that were not good for vs that wee should forsake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commandement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore wee will doe no such sacrifice, neither breake the statutes of our law, to go another way.

23 And when hee had spoken these wordes, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the city of Modin, according to the kings commandement.

b It is a griefe to the godly to see the people offend.

24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieued him at the heart, so that his reines shooke withall, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that he start vp, and killed the Jewe beside the altar,

25 Yea, and slewe the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroied the altar at the same time:

Num.25.7. 26 *Such zeale had he vnto the law of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salomi.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loud voice thorowe the city, saying, Who so is feruent in the lawe, and will keepe the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the Citie.

29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly and vprightly, departed into the wildernesse, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyrannie encreased sore vpon them.

30 Nowe when the kings seruants, and the hoste which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commaundement, and were gone their way to the wildernesse into secret places:

31 Then many pursued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themselues, and set the battell in aray against them in the Sabboth day,

32 And sayde vnto them, Will yee yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commaundement of king Antiochus, and ye shall liue.

33 They answered, We will not goe for thee, neither will wee doe the kings commandement to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then began they to fight against them:

35 But the other gaue them none other answere, neither cast they one stone at them, nor made fast their priuy places:

36 But sayd, We will dye all in our innocencie, heauen and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabboth, and slue both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 When Mathathias and his friends heard this, they mourned for them right sore,

39 And sayd one to another, If so be that we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and for our lawes against the heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themselues at the same time, saying,

41 Whatsoeuer he be that commeth to make battell with vs vpon the Sabboth day, we will fight against him, and not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wildernesse.

42 Vpon this came the assembly of the Assideans vnto them, which were of the strongest men in Israel, and all such as were feruent in the law:

43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, and to stand by them:

44 Insomuch that they gathered an hoste of men, and slue the wicked doers in their iealousie, and the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his friends went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcisiō, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel,

47 And followed mightily vpon the proude men: and this acte prospered in their hands.

48 Insomuch that they kept the law against the power of the Gentiles and the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drewe on fast that Mathathias should dye, hee sayd vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution increased, nowe is the time of destruction and wrathfull displeasure:

50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and ieopard your liues for the testament of the fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 *Remember Abraham: was not he found faithfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for righteousnesse? Gen.22.9.

53 *Joseph in time of his trouble kept the commaundement, and was made a lorde of Egypt. Gen.41.40 num.25.15

54 *Phinehes our father was so feruent for the honour of God, that hee obtained the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood. Eccl.45.28.

55 *Josuah for fulfilling the word of God, was made the captaine of Israel. Iosu.1.2. num.14.6.

56 *Caleb bare record before the congregation, and receiued an heritage. Iosu.14.13

57 *Dauid also in his mercifull kindnes, obtained the throne of an euerlasting kingdome. 2.Reg 2.4

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr2v

4. Rc. 2. 11. 58 *Elias beeing zealous and feruent in the law, was taken vp into heauen.

Dan. 3. 16. 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remained stedfast in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.

Dan. 6, 22. 60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was saued from the mouth of the Lions.

61 And thus ye may consider throughout all ages since the world began, that whosoeuer put their trust in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not ye then the words of an vngodly man, for his glory is but dung and wormes:

63 To day hee is set vp, and to morow he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memoriall is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your selues like men in the law: for if ye doe the things that are commanded you in the law of the Lord your God, ye shall obtaine great honour therein.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wisedome: see that ye giue care vnto him alway, he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Judas Machabeus, hee hath euer beene mightie and strong from his youth vp: let him bee your captaine, and order the battell of the people,

67 Thus shall yee bring vnto you all those that fauour the law, and see that ye auenge the wrong of your people,

68 and recompence the heathen againe, and apply your selues wholly to the commandement of the law.

69 So hee gaue them his blessing, and was layd by his fathers,

70 And dyed in the hundred fourtie and first yere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius and Seron the Princes of Syria.

Ioseph. cap. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. Lat. THen stoode vp Judas Machabeus in his fathers stead,

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and fought with cheerefulnesse for Israel.

3 So Judas gat his people great honour, hee put on a breastplate as a Gyant, and arayed himselfe with his harnesse, and defended the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a Lyon, and as a Lyons whelpe roaring at his pray.

5 He was an enemy to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fled for feare of him, and all the workers of vngodlinesse were put to trouble: such lucke and prosperity was in his hand.

7 This grieued diuers kings: but Jacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, and hee gat himselfe a great name for euer.

8 Hee went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,

9 And receiuing such as were oppressed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius a prince of Syria, gathered a mightie great host of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:

11 Which when Judas perceiued, hee went forth to meete him, fought with him, slewe him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fledde, and he tooke their substance.

12 Judas also took Apollonius owne sword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him the congregation and Church of the faithfull,

14 He sayd, I will get me a name and a praise throughout the Realme: for I will goe fight with Judas and them that are with him, as many as haue despised the kings commaundement.

15 So hee made him ready, and there went with him a great mightie host of the vngodly to stand by him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Judas went forth against them with a small company.

17 And when his people saw such a great host before them, they sayd vnto Judas, How are we able being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we be so weary, and haue fasted all this day?

18 But Judas sayd, It is a small matter for many to be ouercome with few: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small company:

19 For the victory of the battell standeth not in the multitude of the host, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 Behold, they come against vs with a cruell & proude multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But wee will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde himselfe shall destroy them before our face: therefore be not yee afraide of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these words, he leapt suddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, and his host put to flight,

24 And Judas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the plaine fielde, where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then all the Heathen on euery side were afraid of Judas and his brethren:

26 So that the ‖ rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Judas. ‖ Or, feare.

27 So when king Antiochus heard these tydings, he was angry in his mind: wherefore he sent foorth, and gathered an host of his whole realme, very strong armies:

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a yeeres wages in hand, commaunding them to be ready at all times.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that there was not money ynough in his treasuries, and that through the discord and persecution which hee made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had bene of old times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 Hee feared that hee was not able for to

beare

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr3r

beare the costs and charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as hee did afore,more then the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mind, and thought to go vnto Persides,for to take tributes of the land,and so to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouersee the kings businesse from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe well his sonne Antiochus til he came againe.

34 Moreouer,he gaue him halfe of his hoste, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing,and gaue him the charge of al things that hee would haue done concerning those which dwelt in Juda and Hierusalem:

35 That he should send out an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the power of Israel,and the remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:

36 To set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters,and to part their land among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the hoste, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fortie and seuen yere,and went thorow the high countreys.

Iosep.cap. 10.lib.anti. 38 And Lysias chose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenius, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men, and the kings friends.

39 These he sent with fourtie thousand footmen,and seuen thousand horsemen, for to go into the land of Juda,and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came to Emmaus into the plaine field.

41 When the merchants of the country heard the rumor of them, they and their seruants tooke very much siluer and gold, for to buy the children of Israel to be their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet mo men of warre on euery side,out of Syria,and from the Palestines.

42 Nowe when Judas and his brethren saw that trouble encreased, and that the hoste drewe nigh vnto their borders, considering the kings words which he commaunded vnto the people, namely, that they should vtterly waste and destroy them:

43 They sayd one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people,let vs fight for our folke, and for our sanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were soone ready gathered to fight, to pray, and to make supplication vnto God for mercie and grace.

45 As for Hierusalem it lay void, and was as it had bene a wildernesse: there went no man in nor out at it, & the sanctuary was troden down, the aliants keepe the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Jacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Israelites gathered them together, and came to Maspha before Hierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed afore time in Israel.

47 So they fasted that day, & put sackclothes vpon them, cast ashes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And layed forth the bookes of the lawe, whereout the heathen sought to paint the likenesse of their images,

49 And brought the Priests ornaments, the firstlings, and the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their ‖ vowes before God: ‖Or,dayes.

50 And cried with a loude voice toward heauen,saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carie them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and defiled, the Priestes are come to heauinesse and dishonour.

52 And behold, the heathen are come together for to destroy vs,thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.

53 How may we stand before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blew out the trumpet also with a loude voice.

55 Then Judas ordeined captaines ouer the people, ouer thoulands, ouer hundreds,ouer fiftie,and ouer ten.

56 *But as for such as builded them houses, married wiues, planted them vineyards, and those that were fearefull, hee commaunded them euery man to goe home againe according to the law. Deu.20.5. iudi.7.3.

57 So the host remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas sayd, Arme your selues, bee strong, O my children, make you ready against to morow in the morning,that ye may fight with these people, which are agreed together to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 Better is it for vs to die in battell, then to see our people and our Sanctuary in such a miserable case.

60 Neuertheless, as thy will is, O God in heauen,so be it.

The iiij. Chapter.

Iudas goeth against Gorgias,which lieth in waite.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand men of foote,and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night, Iosep,lib.12 cap.10,

2 To come nigh where the Jewes hoste lay, and so to slay them suddenly: (Now the men that kept the castle,were the conueyers of them.)

3 Nowe when Judas heard this, he remoued,and all the strong men that were with him, to smite the chiefe and principall of the kings hoste at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tents,and when he found no man there,hee sought them in the mountaines, and thought they had beene fled away because of him.

6 But when it was day,Judas shewed himselfe in the field with three thousand men onely, which had neither harnesse nor swords to their mindes.

7 But on the other side they sawe that the heathen were mighty and well harnessed, and their horsemen about them, and all these well expert in feates of warre.

8 Then sayde Judas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye the multitude of them, be not afrayd of their violent running.

9 *Remember how our fathers were deli- Exo.14.9.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr3v

uered in the red sea, when Pharao followed vpon them with a great hoste.

10 Euen so let vs also crie now toward heauen, and the Lord shal haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea, and destroy this hoste before our face this day:

11 And all the heathen shall know that it is God himselfe which deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the heathen lift vp their eyes, and when they saw that they were comming against them,

13 They went out of their tents into the battaile, and they that were with Judas blew vp the trumpets.

14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were discomfited, and fled ouer the plaine field:

15 But the hindmost of them were slaine with the swoorde: for they followed them vnto ‖ Assaremoth, and into the fields of Idumea toward Azot and Jamnia: so that there were slain of them vpon a three thousand men.

‖Or, Gazeron.

16 So Judas turned againe with his hoste,

17 And sayd vnto the people, Bee not greedie of the spoiles, we haue yet a battaile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaines, but stand yee fast against our enemies, and ouercome them, then may yee safely take the spoiles.

19 As Judas was speaking these words, behold, there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias saw that they of his part were fledde, and the tents burnt vp (for by the smoke they might vnderstand what was done) they perceiuing this, were verie sore afraide:

21 And when they saw also that Judas and his hoste were in the field ready to strike battell,

22 They fledde euery one into the land of the heathen.

23 So Judas turned againe to spoile the tents, where they gate much golde, and siluer, precious stones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, & sung a Psalme of thankesgiuing, and prayed God in heauen: for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And so Israel had a great victorie in that day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that escaped, came and told Lysias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefore Lysias was sore afraid, and grieued in his mind, because Israel had not gotten such misfortune as hee would they should, neither as the king commanded.

28 The next yere following, gathered Lysias threescore thousand chosen men of foote, and fiue thousand horsemen to fight against Hierusalem.

29 So they came vnto Jury, & pitched their tents at Bethoron: where Judas came against them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw so great and mighty an hoste, he made his prayer, and sayd, Blessed be thou, O sauiour of Israel, *which diddest destroy the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy seruant Dauid, *and gauest the hoste of the heathen into the hand of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and of his harnesbearer:

1.Reg.17. 15. 1.Reg.14. 13.

31 Put this hoste nowe into the hand of thy people of Israel, and let them be confounded in their multitude and horsemen.

32 Make them afraide, and discomfite the boldnesse of their strength, that they may be moued through their destruction.

33 Cast them downe through the swoorde of thy louers, then shall all they that knowe thy name, praise thee with thankesgiuing.

34 So they strooke the battel, and there were slaine of Lysias hoste fiue thousand men.

35 Then Lysias seeing the discomfiting of his men, and the manlinesse of the Jewes, how they were ready either to liue or die like men: hee went vnto Antioch, and chose out men of war, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Jurie.

36 Then sayd Judas and his brethren, Beholde, our enemies are discomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanse and repaire the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this, all the hoste gathered them together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 Nowe when they sawe the Sanctuarie layd waste, the altar defiled, the doores burnt vp, the shrubbes growing in the courts like as in a wood, or vpon the mountaines, yea, and that the priests chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noise with the trumpets, and cried toward heauen.

41 Then Judas appointed certaine men to fight against those which were in the castel, till they had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests that were vndefiled, such as had pleasure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And for so much as the altar of burnt offerings was vnhalowed, he tooke aduisement what he might doe withall.

45 So he thought it best to destroy it, lest it should happen to doe them any shame, for the heathen had defiled it: and therefore they brake it downe.

46 As for the stones, they layd them vp vpon the mountaine by the house in a conuenient place, till there came a Prophet to shewe what should be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole stones, according to the law, and builded a new altar, such one as was before,

48 And made vp the Sanctuary within and without, and halowed the houses and the courts:

49 They made new holy ornaments, and brought the candlestick, the altar of incense, and the table, into the Temple.

50 The incense layd they vpon the altar, and lighted the lamps which were vpon the candlesticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They set the shew bread vpon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, & finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twenty and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of ‖ Casleu) in the hundred fourty and eight yere,

‖November

53 They rose vp betimes in the morning, for to doe sacrifice according to the lawe, vpon the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr4r

new burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set vp againe, with songs, pipes, harpes, and cymbals.

55 And all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt sacrifices and thanke offerings with gladnesse.

57 They decht the forefront of the Temple also with crownes and shields of golde, and halowed the ports and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people, because the blasphemie of the heathen was put away.

John 10.21 59 *So Iudas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordeined that the time of the dedication of the altar should be kept in his season from yeere to yeere, by the space of eight dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ‖ Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse. ‖November

60 And at the same time builded they vp the mount Sion, with high wals & strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Iudas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, & made it strong for to defend Bethsura, that the people might haue a refuge against the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Iudas vanquisheth the Heathen that goe about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

Ioseph. cap. 12. lib. 13. IT happened also, that when the Heathen round about heard how that the altar and the sanctuarie were set vp in their olde estate, it displeased them very sore.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them: in so much that they beganne to slay and to persecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt round about the Israelites, where he slue and spoyled a great multitude of them.

4 He thought also vpon the malice and vnfaithfulnesse of the children of Bean, how they were a snare and stop vnto the people, and how they layd waite for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he shut them vp into the towers, and came vnto them, besieged them, and destroied them vtterly, and burnt vp their towers, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he against the children of Ammon, whereof he found a mighty power, and a great multitude of people with Timothie their captaine.

7 So he stroke many battels with them, which were destroyed before him.

8 And when he had slaine them, he wanne Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and so turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad gathered them together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the castle of Datheman,

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs on euery side, to destroy vs:

11 And nowe they make them readie for to come and lay siege to the castle whereunto we are fled, and Timothie is captaine of their hoste.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands, for there is a great multitude of vs slaine alreadie.

13 Yea, and our brethren that were at Tubin are slaine and destroyed, well nigh a thousand men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue the enemies ledde away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with rent clothes, which told euen the same tidings,

15 And said, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered against them, and that all Galilee was filled with ‖enemies to destroy Israel. ‖Or, strangers,

16 When Iudas and the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to deuise what they might do for their brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of their enemies.

17 And Iudas saide vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out certaine men, and goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Ionathas, we will goe into Galaaditim.

18 So he left Iosephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoste in Iurie,

19 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouerlight of this people, and see that ye make no warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thousand men, for to go into Galilee: but Iudas himselfe had eight thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battels with the heathen, whom he discomfited,

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and caried away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis with their wiues, their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladnesse:

24 Iudas Machabeus also, and his brother Ionathas, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And how that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Bosor, Almis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strong walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morow they are appointed to bring their host vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Iudas and his hoste turned in all the haste in the wildernesse toward Bosor, and wan

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr4v

the city, slew all the males with the sword, tooke all their goods, and set fire vpon the citie:
29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the castle:
30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other instruments of warre, to take the Castle, and to ouercome them.
31 When Judas saw that the battell began, and that the noyse thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was so great a crie in the city,
32 He sayd vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren:
33 And so came behinde their enemies in three companies, and blewe vp the trumpets, and cryed in their prayer to God.
34 But so soone as Timotheus hoste perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled from him: and he slewe them right sore, so that there were killed of them the same day almost eighteene thousand men.
35 Then departed Judas vnto Maspha, laid siege vnto it, and wanne it, slewe all the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire vpon it.
36 From thence went he and tooke Casbon, Mageth, Boser, and the other cities in Galaaditim.
37 After this gathered Timothie another hoste, which pitched their tents before Raphon, beyond the water.
38 Judas also sent to spie the hoste, and they brought him word againe, saying, All the Heathen that be round about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoste is very great:
39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tents beyond the water, & are ready to come and fight against thee. So Judas went on to meet them.
40 And Timothie sayd vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come nigh the riuer, if he go ouer first, we shall not be able to withstand him: for why? he will be too strong for vs.
41 But if hee dare not come ouer, so that hee pitch his tent beyond the water: then will wee goe ouer, for wee shall be strong ynough against him.
42 Nowe as soone as Judas came to the riuer, hee appointed certaine scribes of the people by the riuer, and commanded them, saying, See that ye leaue none behinde vpon this side of the riuer, but let euery man come to the battell.
43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the Heathen were discomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,
44 Which citie Judas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim subdued, and might not withstand Judas.
45 Then Judas gathered all the Israelites that were in Galaaditim, from the least vnto the most, with their wiues and their children, a very great hoste, for to come into the land of Israel.
46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and strong citie, and lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hande, nor on the left, but must goe thorowe it.
47 Neuertheless, they that were in the citie would not let them goe thorowe, but walled vp the ports with stones: & Judas sent vnto them with peaceable words, saying,
48 Let vs passe thorowe your land, that wee may goe into our owne country, there shall no body doe you harme, wee will but onely goe thorow on foote. But they would not let them in.
49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, That euery man should assault the citie in his order.
50 And so they did their best, like valiant men: and Judas besieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and so wanne it:
51 Where they slewe as many as were males with the edge of the sword, and destroyed the citie, and spoyled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were slaine.
52 Then went they ouer Jordane, into the plaine field before Bethsan.
53 And Judas helped those forwarde that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way through, till they were come into the land of Juda.
54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thankesgiuing, because there were none of them slaine, but came home againe peaceably.
55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathas were in the lande of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galile before Ptolemais:
56 Then Josephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the acts that were done, and of the battailes that were stricken, said,
57 Let vs get vs a name also, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.
58 So they gaue their hoste a commaundement, and went toward Jamnia.
59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city to fight against them:
60 Josephus also and Azarias were chased vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel two thousand men: so that there was a great misery among the people of Israel,
61 And all because they were not obedient vnto Judas and his brethren, but thought they should quit themselues manfully.
62 Neuertheless, they came not of the seede of these men by whome Israel was helped.
63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, and all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard vpon.
64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.
65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land that lieth toward the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lye beside it: & as for the walles and towres round about it, he burnt them vp.
66 Then remooued he to goe into the land of the ‖ Philistines, and went thorow Samaria.
67 At the same time were there many priests slaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduisement went out for to fight to get

‖ Or, strangers.

them

Ioseph. cap. 14. lib. 12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr5r

them honour.

68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines land, he brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles, spoyled their cities, and came againe into the land of Juda.

The vj. Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorow the high countreyes, he heard that Elimas in Persia was a noble and plenteous citie in siluer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coat armours, and shields of golde, which Alexander the sonne of Philip king of Macedonia that reigned first in Grecia had left behind him.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the city, and to spoyle it, but he was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And so he fled, and departed with great heauinesse, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tidings in Persia, that his hosts which were in the land of Juda were driuen away:

6 And howe that Lysias went forth first with a great power, and was driuen away of the Jewes, how that they had wonne the victorie, and gotten great goods out of the hosts that perished:

7 How they had broken downe the abomination which he set vp vpon the altar at Hierusalem, and fenced the sanctuary with high wals, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethsura his citie also.

8 So it chanced, that when the king heard these wordes, he was afraid, and grieued very sore: wherefore he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for very sorowe, and all because it had not happened as he had deuised.

9 And there continued he long: for his grief was euer more and more, so that he saw he must needes die.

10 Therefore he sent for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very sorow and vexation of heart that I haue.

11 For when I consider in my mind the great aduersitie that I am come vnto, and the floods of heauinesse which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was so mery, and so greatly set by, by reason of my power:

12 Againe, considering the euill that I haue done at Hierusalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of gold and siluer that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabiters of Jurie without any reason why:

13 I know that these troubles were come vpon me for the same cause: and behold, I must die with great sorow in a strange land.

14 Then called he for one Philip a friend of his, whom he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that he should take his sonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himselfe.

16 So the king Antiochus died there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yere. Ioseph. cap. 14. lib. 12.

17 When Lysias knewe that the king was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne, whom he had brought vp, to reigne in his fathers stead, and called him Eupator.

18 Now they that were in the castle at Hierusalem, kept in the Jewes round about the Sanctuary, and sought euer still to doe them harme, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas thought to destroy them, & called all the people together, that they might lay siege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fifty yere, and besieged them, laying forth their ordenance and instruments of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were besieged, went forth: vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues also,

22 And went vnto the king, saying, Howe long will it be yer thou punish, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father seruice, to walke in his statutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs, and whersoeuer they found any of vs, they slewe them, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not only medled with vs, but with all our countries.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Hierusalem, to take it, and haue made vp the strong hold at Bethsura.

27 And if thou doest not preuent them right soone, they will do more then these, and thou shalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his army, and all his footmen and horsemen:

29 Yee hyred men of warre also of other realmes, pertaining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the sea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoste was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and thirty and two Elephants well exercised to battell.

31 These came thorow Idumea vnto Bethsura, and besieged it a long season, and made diuers instruments of warre against it: but the Jewes came out and burnt them with fire, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Judas from the castle at Hierusalem, and remoued the hoste toward Bethzacharan, ouer against the kings armie.

33 So the king arose before the day, & brought the power of his hoste into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hosts made them ready to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they shewed them the sappe of red grapes and mulberies,

35 And diuided the Elephants among the hoste: so that by euery Elephant there stood a thousand men well harnessed, and helmets of steele vpon their heads: yea, vnto euery one of the Elephants also were ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whersoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a strong tower of wood, fastened thereon with

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr5v

instruments, whereupon were thirty and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set them vpon both the sides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the hoste, and to stirre vp such as were slow in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone vpon their shields of gold and steele, the mountaines glistered again at them, and were as bright as the cressets of fire.

40 The kings host also was diuided, one part vpon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the land, were afraide at the noyse of their hoste, when the multitude went forth, and when the weapons smote together: for the host was both great and mightie.

42 Judas also and his hoste entred into the battell, and slew fiue hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Now when Eleazar the sonne of ‖ Saura did see one of the Elephants decke with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, he thought the king should be vpon him:

44 And ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middest of the hoste, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue many about him.

46 So went hee to the Elephants feete, and gat him vnder him, [a] and slue him: then fell the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Judas also and his men, seeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his host, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp against the toward Hierusalem, and pitched their tents in Jurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Bethsura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut vp within, and the land lay vntilled.

50 The king tooke Bethsura, and set men to keepe it, and turned his hoste to the place of the Sanctuarie.

51 And layd siege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fiery darts, rackets to cast stones, scorpions to shoote arrowes, and slings.

52 The Iewes also made ordinance against theirs, and fought a long season.

53 But in the city there were no victuals, for it was the seuenth yere of the warres, and those heathen that remained in Jurie, had eaten vp all their store.

54 And in the Sanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came so vpon them, that they were scattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lysias heard that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his sonne, that he might might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Persia & Media with the kings hoste, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gate him to the king in al the haste, and to the captaines of the hoste, & said, We decrease dayly, and our victuals are but small: againe, the place that we lay siege vnto is very strong, and it were our part to see for the realme:

58 Let vs agree with these men, & take truce with them, and with all their people,

59 And grant them to liue after their law as they did afore: for they be grieued, and doe all these things against vs, because we haue ‖ despised their law.

60 So the king and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Now when the king and the princes had made an oath vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he saw that the place was wel fenced, he brake the oath that he had made, and cõmanded to destroy the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all the haste, and returned vnto Antioche, where he found Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so he fought against him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

IN the hundred fiftie and one yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, from the city of Rome, with a small companie of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And when he came to Antioch, a citie of his progenitours, his host tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So the hoste put them to death. Nowe when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that would haue bene made high Priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, send now some man to whom thou giuest credence, that he may go, and see all the destruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be punished, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and sent him to see the destruction that Iudas had done.

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, he made him high priest, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed from the king and came with a great hoste into the land of Juda, sending messengers to Judas and his brethren, and speaking vnto them with peaceable words, but vnder deceite.

11 There-

‖ Or, Abaron.

[a] This example is not to be followed, because it is contrary to the commandement.

‖ Or, broken

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr6r

11 Therefore Judas and his people beleeued not their saying: for they saw that they were come with a great hoste.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreat of reasonable couenants.

13 And the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, how can he deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, & swore vnto them, and said, We will doe you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleeued him: but the verie same day tooke he threescore men of them, and slewe them, according to the wordes that are written,

Psal.79.3. 17 They haue cast the *flesh of the saints, and shed their blood round about Hierusalem, and there was no man that would burie them.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, saying, There is neither trueth nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the appointment and oath that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoste from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where he sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken him: he slue many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the land vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himselfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And all such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto him: in so much that they obtayned the land of Juda, and did much euill vnto the Israelites.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his companie had done (yea more then the heathen themselues) vnto the Israelites,

24 He went foorth round about all the borders of Jurie, and punished those vnfaithfull runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus saw that Judas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, and that he was not able to abide them, he went againe vnto the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

2.Mac.15.2 26 *Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill will vnto Israel, and commanded him that he should vtterly destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoste, and sent vnto Judas and his brethren with friendly wordes: but vnder deceit, saying,

28 There shall be no warre betwixt me and you, I will come with a few men, to see how ye doe, with friendship.

29 Vpon this he came vnto Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appointed to take Judas by violence.

30 Neuertheless, it was told Judas that he came vnto him but vnder deceit, wherefore he gate him away from him, and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsel was bewrayed, he went out to fight against Judas beside ‖ Caphar salama:

‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors hoste fiue thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of the people, went forth to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifices that were offered for the king.

34 But he laughed them and the people to scorne, mocked them, defiled their offrings, and spake disdainefully:

35 Yea, and swore in his wrath, saying, If Judas and his hoste be not deliuered now into my hands, as soone as euer I come againe and fare well, I shal burne vp this house. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priests came in, and stood before the altar of the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Forsomuch as thou, O Lord, hast chosen this house, that thy Name might be called vpon therein, and that it should be an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them be slaine with the sword: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hierusalem, he pitched his tent at Bethoron, and there an hoste met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adasa with three thousand men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

41 *O Lord, because the messengers of king Sennacherib blasphemed thee, the angel went foorth, and slue an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them:

Esa.37.36. ecc.48.24. 2.macca.8. 19.

42 Euen so, destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that other people may know how that he hath blasphemed thy Sanctuary, and punish him according to his maliciousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke the field the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar, and Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

‖ Februarie.

44 When Nicanors men of warre sawe that he was killed, they cast away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Jewes followed vpon them a whole daies iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, & making tokens after them.

46 So the Jewes came forth of al the townes round about, and blew out their hornes vpon them, and turned against them: thus were they all slaine, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their substance for a pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he helde vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hierusalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and passed ouer that day in great gladnesse.

49 And Judas ordeined that the same day, namely the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, should be kept in mirth euery yeere.

50 Thus

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Rrr6v

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Judas considering the power and goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The rescript of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.

IVdas heard also the same of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and agreeable to all things that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them,

2 And howe they were doughtie men of strength: besides that, it was told him of their battailes and noble acts which they did in ‖ Galatia, howe they had conquered them, & brought them vnder tribute,

‖ Or, France,

3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: how that with their wisedome and sober behauiour they had won the mines of siluer and gold that are there,

4 And obteined all the land, with other places farre from them: howe they had discomfited & slaine downe the kings that came vpon them from the vttermost part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yere:

5 Howe they had slaine and ouercome Philip and Perses kings of ‖ Cethim: and other moe in battell, which had brought their ordinance against them:

‖ Or, the Macedonians.

6 Howe they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that would needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen, charrets, and a very great hoste:

7 Howe they tooke himselfe aliue, and ordeined him, with such as should reigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good sureties and pledges besides all this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best lands, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, howe they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to vexe them,

10 Sent against them a captaine of an hoste, which gaue them battell, slew many of them, led away their wiues and children captiue, spoyled them, tooke possession of their land, and destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to be their bond men vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, how that as for other kingdomes and Iles, which sometime withstood them, they destroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amity with their owne friends, and those that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whosoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraid of them.

13 For whom they would help to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whom it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeined themselues a ‖ parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twenty Senatours daily vpon the counsell, to

‖ Or, a counsaile, or Senate house.

dispatch euer the businesse of the people, and to keepe good order:

16 And howe that euery yeere they chose a ‖ Maior, to haue the gouernance of all their land, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neither enill will, nor dissension among them.

‖ Or, one man.

17 Then Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of ‖ Jacob, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, for to make friendship, and a bond of loue with them,

‖ Or, Achus,

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes saw that the Greekes would subdue the kingdome of Israel.

19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the ‖ parliament, and sayd,

‖ Or, Senate house.

20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and friends.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written by: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bond of friendship after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by sea and by lande, and keepe the sword and enemy from them for euermore:

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friends throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts.

26 Also they shall neither giue nor send vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ships: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleasure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happen first to haue warre, the Romanes shall stand by them with a good will, according as the time will suffer.

28 Neither shall they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or ships: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, and shal fulfill their charge without any deceit.

29 According to these articles the Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Nowe after these articles sayd they, If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they shall doe it with the consent of both: and whatsoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stand fast.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore layest thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friendes and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we shall defende them, and fight with thee by sea and by land according to iustice.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss1r

The ix. Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine.

IN the meane season, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste was slaine in the fielde, hee proceeded further to send Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iurie, and the chiefe strength of his hoste with them.

2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wan the citie, and slue much people.

3 In the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoste, and laid their siege against Hierusalem:

4 But raising their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖Or, Eleasa. 5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖ Laisa, with three thousand chosen men,

6 And when they saw the multitude of the other armie that was so great, they were sore afraid, and many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, in so much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas sawe that his hoste fayled him, and that hee must needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheless, he said vnto them that remained with him, Vp, let vs go against our enemies, peraduenture wee shall be able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue stopped him, saying, We shall not be able: therefore now let vs saue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for should we fight against them, being so few?

a He which was wont to pray and ouercome, is ouercome when he trusteth in his strength, and omitteth prayer. 10 And Iudas said, a God forbid that wee should flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

11 Then the hoste remoued out of the tents, and stood against them, and the horsemen were diuided in two parts: and sling casters & archers went before the hoste, and all the mightie men were foremost in the field.

12 Bacchides himself was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoste drew nigh in two parts, and blew the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas side blewe the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noyse of the hostes: and they strake a field from the morowe till night.

14 And when Iudas sawe that Bacchides hoste was strongest on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right side of their order, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now when they which were the left wing, saw that the right wing was discomfited, they pursued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battell: for many were slaine and wounded on both the parts.

18 Iudas also himselfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathas and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in their fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, saying,

21 Alas that this worthy should bee slaine, which deliuered the people of Israel.

22 As for other things pertaining to the battels of Iudas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthinesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

Ioseph. cap. 4. lib. 13. antiq. 23 Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose all such as did worke vngodlinesse.

24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the land, and al the country gaue ouer themselues and their's vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides chose wicked men, & made them lords in the land.

26 These sought out and made search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himselfe vpon them with great despite.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no Prophet was seene there.

28 Then came all Iudas friendes together, and said vnto Ionathas,

29 For so much as thy brother Iudas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth against our enemies, against Bacchides, and such as are aduersaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore this day wee chuse thee for him, to be our prince and captaine, to order our battell.

31 And Ionathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 But Ionathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecua, with all their company, and pitched their tents by the water poole of Aphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabboth day.

35 Now had Ionathas sent his brother Iohn a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabuthites, that they would lend them their ordinance, for they had much.

‖Or, Ambri. 36 So the children of ‖ Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and went their way withall when they had taken it.

37 Then came worde vnto Ionathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great mariage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for she was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, and hid themselues vnder the shadow of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much a doe, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and his brethren met them with Tympanies, instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss1v

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, rose out of their lurking places against the, and slew many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their substance.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noyse of the melody into lamentation

[a] Blood moeth require blood.

42 And so when they had auenged the [a] blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.

43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.

44 And Jonathas said to his companie, Let vs get vp, and fight against our enemies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.

45 Behold, our enemies are in our way, the water of Jordane vpon the one side of vs, with banks, fennes, and woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

46 Wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: So they strooke the battell.

47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smite Bacchides, but he fled backward.

48 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, lept into Jordane, and swimmed ouer Jordane vnto the further banke: but the other would not passe ouer Jordane after him.

49 And there were slaine of Bacchides side that day a thousand men.

50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoste turned againe to Hierusalem, & built vp the castles and strong holdes that were in Jurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖Phara, and ‖ Thapo, with high walles, with ports, and with lockes:

‖ Or, Pharathoni.
‖ Or, Tepho

51 And set men to keepe them, that they might vse their malice vpon Israel.

52 He walled vp the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castle, and prouided them with men and victuals.

53 He tooke also the chiefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to be kept.

54 Afterward, in the hundred fifty and three yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that they should destroy the walles of the inward court of the sanctuarie, and hee pulled downe, and began to destroy the mountaines of the Prophets.

55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued, and smitten with a palsie, and his enterprises were hindered, and his mouth was stopped by God, so that he could no more speake, nor command any of his house concerning his businesse.

56 Thus died Alcimus in great misery at the same time.

57 And when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the king: and so the land was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathas and his company are at ease, and dwell without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he shal take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsell:

60 Which arose to come with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Jurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuise.

61 And Jonathas tooke fifty men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and slew them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their company, departed vnto the citie ‖ Bethbasin, which lieth in the wildernesse, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it strong.

‖ Or, Bethbessen.

63 When Bacchides knew this, he gathered all his hoste, and sent word to them that were in Jurie.

64 Then came he and laide siege to Bethbasin, and fought against it a long season, and made instruments of warre.

65 Now Jonathas left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And slew ‖ Odomeras and his brethren, & the children of Phaseron in their tents, so that he began to be strong, and to increase in power.

‖ Or, Odareb.

67 As for Simon and his companie they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him: and Bacchides was sore vexed, because his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men [b] that gaue him counsell to come into their land, and slew many of them: then purposed he with his company to goe away into his owne countrey.

[b] Wicked counsell falleth on the counsellers.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadors vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he should deliuer him his prisoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides consented gladly, and did according to his desire: yea, and made an oath that he should neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he restored vnto him all the prisoners that he had taken out of the land of Juda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

The x. Chapter.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Ionathas.
48 Alexander mooueth warre against Demetrius.
50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolemeus and Alexander.

IN the hundred and threescore yere, came Alexander the sonne of ‖ noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whose citizens receiued him, and there he reigned.

‖ Or, Epiphanes.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathas, with louing words, and praised him greatly:

4 For he said, We will first make peace with him before he binde himselfe with Alexander against vs:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss2r

5 Els he shall remember the euill that we haue done against him, his brother, and his people.

6 And so he gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an hoste, to make weapons, & to be confederate with him, & commanded the pledges that were in the castle to be deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 And therefore were they sore afraide, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoste.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, which restored them to their parents.

10 Jonathas also dwelt at Hierusalem, and began to build vp, and to repaire the citie:

11 Commanding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion round about with free stone, to be a strong hold: and so they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the castles which Bacchides had made vp, they fled:

13 So that euery man left the place, & went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura remained certaine of the Jewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commaundements of God, for Bethsura was their refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was told him of the battailes and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 He said, Where shall we find such a man? well, we will make him our friend, and be confederate with him.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with these words:

18 King Alexander saluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to be the high priest of thy people, and to be called the kings friend, (vpon this he sent him a purple clothing, and a crowne of gold) that thou maiest consider what is for our profit, and keepe friendship toward vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vpon the solemne feast day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy rayment vpon him: then gathered he an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, he was marueilous sory,

23 And sayde, Alas, what haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendshippe of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them also, and promise them dignities and rewardes, that they may be of my side.

25 Whereupon hee wrote vnto them these words, King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Jewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued in our friendship, not inclining to our enemies, we were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine still, and be faithfull to vs, and we shall well recompence you for the things that ye haue done on our part.

28 We shall release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I discharge you & all the Jewes from tributes, I forgiue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruit of trees, which is mine owne dutie, I doe release them from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Juda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with all things belonging thereto, shall be holy and free, yea, the tithes and tributes shall pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Jewes that are prisoners throughout all my realme, so that euery one of them shalbe free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 All the solemne feasts, Sabboths, newe moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shall be free for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shal haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shall thirtie thousand also of the Jewes be written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages payde, as all other men of warre of the kings should haue:

37 Yea, and some of them shall be set ouer the kings secret affaires: and their gouernours and princes shalbe of themselues, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Juda:

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Jury from the country of Samaria, shall be taken as Jury, and be vnder one, neither be subiect to any strange lord, but to the high Priest.

39 As for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the sanctuary at Hierusalem, for the necessary expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yere fifteene thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuenues, out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not payd for things due, as they did in the former yeres, from hence forth they shall giue it toward the workes of the temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertainement of the sanctuary these yeres passed, euen these things shalbe released, because they appertaine to the priests that minister.

43 Item, whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any manner of businesse, they shall be pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the building also and repayring of

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss2v

the worke of the sanctuarie, expences shalbe giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Yea, and for the making of the wals round about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the old, and for the setting vp of the strong holds in Iurie, shall the costes and charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Jonathas and the people heard these words, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickednesse that he had done vnto Israel, and how sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had dealt friendly with them, and so they stood by him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and brought his armie against Demetrius.

Iosep.cap.6. lib.13. 49 So the two kings strooke battell together, but Demetrius hoste fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie sore field was it, continuing till the sunne went downe: and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadours vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, with these wordes, saying,

52 For so much as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our land, and stricken a fielde with him, so that we haue discomfited both him and his hoste, and sit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs nowe make friendship together: giue me thy daughter to wife, so shall I be thy sonne in law, and both giue thee rewardes and her, according to thy dignity.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou art come againe to the land of thy progenitors, and set in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now will I fulfill thy writing:: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, and that I may marry my daughter vnto thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three score and two yere,

58 where king Alexander met him: and hee gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and maried them at Ptolomais with great worship, like as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he should come and meete him.

60 So he went honorably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends great presents of gold and siluer, and found fauour in their sight.

61 And there came together against Jonathas certaine wicked men and vngracious persons of Israel, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commanded to take off his garments, and to clothe him in purple: and so they did. Then the king appointed him to sit by him,

63 And sayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middest of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers saw the worship which was proclaimed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And the king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friends, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

Iosep.cap.6 lib.13.anti. 66 Thus Jonathas went againe to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred, threescore and fifth yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers land:

68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chose Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coelosyria, to be his captaine: so he gathered a great hoste, and came vnto Jamnia, and sent word vnto Jonathas the high priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstand vs thy selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scorne and shamed, because thou diddest haunt thy strength against vs in the mountaines.

71 Nowe therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for thou shalt know that I haue the strength of many cities,

72 And shalt know who I am, and the other that stand by me, which say, That your foote is not able to stand before our face, for thy fathers haue bene twise chased in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide so great an hoste of horsemen and footemen in the field, whereas is neither rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas heard the words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his mind, wherefore he chose ten thousand men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa: but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius garison was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas layd siege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and so Jonathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would go further, and came immediatly into the plaine field, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Jonathas followed vpon him to Azotus, & the armie skirmished with his rere ward, and there they strooke the battaile.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thousand horsemen behind them priuily in the tents.

80 And whē Jonathas knew that such wait was laid behinde them, they went round about the enemies hoste, and shot dartes at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as he had commanded them, and the enemies horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footemen (for the horsemen were weary already:) & so he discomfited them, and they fled.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss3r

83 And they that were scattered in the fielde, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there saue their liues.

84 But Jonathas set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, & tooke their goods, and burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were slaine and burnt welnigh eight thousand men.

86 So Jonathas remooued the hoste from thence, and brought them to Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great worship.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoste againe to Hierusalem, with great substance of goods.

88 And when king Alexander heard these things, he thought to doe Jonathas more worship:

89 And sent him a collar of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings next blood: hee gaue him also the citie of Accaron, with the lands belonging thereto in possession.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The dissention betweene Ptolomeus and Alexander his sonne in lawe. 17 The death of Alexander.

Iosep. cap. 7 lib. 13.

AND the king of Egypt gathered an hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceite to obteine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioine it vnto his owne realme.

2 Vpon this he tooke his iourney into Syria, vsing gentle words, so that he was letten into the cities, and men came foorth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in lawe.

3 Now when Ptolome entred into any city, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when he came to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abroade, and the graues that they had made by the wayes side for such as were slaine in the field.

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all these things, to the intent they might get him euill will, but the king sayd not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hierusalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 And sent Ambassadours vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bond betwixt vs, so shal I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slandered Alexander, because he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus hee tooke his daughter from him, gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his owne head, the crown of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him: so king Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and chased him away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increased.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian smote off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himselfe, and they whom he had set in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jury, to lay siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, & so they made many instruments of warre against it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly persons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and told him that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angrie, and immediatly came vnto Ptolomais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he should not lay siege to the castle, but come and speake with him at Ptolomais in all haste.

23 Neuertheles, when Jonathas heard this, hee commanded to besiege it: hee chose also certaine of the elders and priests of Israel, and put himselfe in peril,

24 And tooke with him gold, siluer, clothing, and diuers presents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and found him gracious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made complaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king intreated him like as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 Confirmed him in the high priesthoode, with all the worship that he had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas also desired the king that hee would make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the lands pertaining thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promise him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the king consented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the same, conteining these words.

30 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 Wee sende you heere a copie of the letter which wee did write vnto our cosin Lasthenus concerning you, that ye should know it.

32 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto Lasthenus his father.

33 For the faithfulnesse that our friends the people of the Jewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindnesse which they beare toward vs, we are determined to doe them good.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss3v

34 Wherefore wee assigne vnto the coastes of Iudea the three gouernements, Afferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and all the landes pertaining thereunto, to be freely separated for such as doe sacrifice in Hierusalem, both concerning the paiments which the king tooke yeerely aforetime, and the fruit also of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tithes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we discharged them therof from this time forth.

36 In like maner we grant vnto them all the customes of salt, and crowne tares, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome shall they haue firme and stedfast from this time forth for euermore.

37 Therefore see that ye make a copie of these our letters, and deliuer it vnto Jonathas, that it may be set vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king saw that his land was in rest, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his host, euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of strangers, whom he brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers host hated him.

39 Now was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, which when he saw that all the host murmured against Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that he might reigne in h's fathers stead: hee told him also what great euill Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre loued him not: and so remained there a long season.

41 And Jonathas sent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the castel at Hierusalem, and those that were in the fortresses, for they did Israel great harme.

42 So Demetrius sent worde vnto Jonathas, saying, I will not onely do these things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I will doe both thee and thy people great worship.

43 But now thou shalt doe me a pleasure, if thou wilt send me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Jonathas sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thousand men, gathered them together in the midst of the citie, & would haue slaine the king:

46 which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the streets of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Jewes helpe, which came vnto him all together, and went abroade thorow the citie,

48 And slew the same day an hundred thousand men, set fire vpon the citie, and gate many spoiles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens saw that the Jewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themselues disappointed of their purpose, they made their supplication vnto the king, saying,

50 Grant vs peace, and let the Jewes cease from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Jewes gate great worship in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and were spoken of thorowout the kingdome: and so they came againe to Hierusalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius sate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrew himselfe from Jonathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefits which hee had done for him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whome Demetrius had put away: these fought against Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and wanne Antioch.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathas, saying, I confirme thee in thy priesthood, and make thee ruler of foure countreys, that thou mayest be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon also captaine from the coastes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathas tooke his iourney, and went thorow the cities beyond the water of Jordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went hee to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, burning vp and spoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza submitted themselues vnto Jonathas, which made peace with them: but tooke of their sonnes to pledge, sent them to Hierusalem, & went thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great host, purposing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 Hee came against them, and left Simon his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethsura, and layd siege to it a long season, and discomfited them.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him: which hee granted them, and afterward put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and set men to keepe it.

67 And Jonathas with his host came to the water of Genesar, and betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine field of Azor:

68 And behold, the hostes of the heathen met them in the field, and layd watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that when Jonathas came against them, the other which were layd to watch, rose out of their places and fought.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss4r

70 And they that were of Jonathas side fled euery man, and there was not one of them left except Mathathias the sonne of Absalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoste.

a Behold the effect of prayer. 71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, layde earth vpon his head, [a] made his prayer,

72 And turned againe to them in the field, where they fought together, and he put them to flight.

73 Nowe when his owne men that were fled, sawe this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to followe vpon all their enemies vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen the same day three thousand men: and Jonathas turned againe to Hierusalem.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Ionathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendship. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceit.

JOnathas seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to stablish and to renue the friendship with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the ‖ counsell, and sayd, Jonathas the high priest, and the people of the Jewes, sent vs vnto you, for to renue the olde friendship and bond of loue.

‖Or, senate.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them free passports, that men should lead them home into the land of Juda peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high Priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

‖Or, Darius. 7 There were letters sent long ago vnto Onias the high priest, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie hereunder written doth specifie.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs, we neede no such writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our hands to our comfort.

10 Neuertheless wee had rather send vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood and friendship, least we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent word vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne dayes and other, we alway remember you without ceasing, like as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though wee haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kings about vs haue fought against vs:

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friends in these warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are deliuered, and our enemies subdued.

16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the old ‖ bond of friendship and loue with them.

‖Or, league.

17 We commaunded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall doe right well to giue vs an answere thereunto.

19 And this is the copy of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greeting vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our mind vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, & yours ours: these things haue we commanded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come forth to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and met them in the land of Hemath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne country.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tents, which came againe & told him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night season.

27 Wherefore when the sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commaunded his men to watch all the night, and to be ready with weapons for to fight, and set watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afraid in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheless, Jonathas and his companie knew it not till the morning, for they sawe the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but he might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, slue them, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thorow all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wanne it,

34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss4v

and called the elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to builde vp the strong holdes in Jury,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalem higher, to set vp an high wall betwirt the castle and the city, for to separate it from the city, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 Vpon this they came together for to build vp the city, and for so much as the wall vpon the brooke of the East side, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon set vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting portes and lockes vpon it.

39 Now when Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Jonathas would not suffer him, but fight against him, wherefore hee went about to take Jonathas, and to kill him: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Jonathas forth against him to the battell, with fortie thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon saw that Jonathas came with so great an host to destroy him, hee was afraid:

43 And therefore hee receiued him honourably, commending him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewardes, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe:

44 And sayd vnto Jonathas, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betwirt vs?

45 Therefore sende them home againe, and choose certaine men to waite vpon thee, & come thou with me to Ptolomais, for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holds, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is onely the cause of my comming.

46 Jonathas beleeued him, and did as he said, putting away his host, which went into the land of Juda.

47 He kept but three thousand by him, whereof hee sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Now as soone as Jonathas entred into Ptolomais, the citizens sparred the gates of the city, and tooke him, and slewe all them with the sword that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine field, to destroy all Jonathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Jonathas was taken, and all they slaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counsell together, and encouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpō them, sawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewailed Jonathas and them that were with him right sore: and Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they sayde, Nowe haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captaine. 17 Of whome Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.

NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoste to come into the land of Juda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great fearefulnesse and care: he came vp to Hierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Yee know what great battailes I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue fought for the lawe and the sanctuary, and what maner of troubles we haue seene.

4 Through occasion wherof, all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 And now let me not spare mine owne life in any manner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But will auenge my people and the sanctuary, our children and our wiues: for all the Heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 At these wordes the hearts of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cryed with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our captaine in stead of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battell, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, we shall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish all the walls of Hierusalem, which he made strong round about.

11 Then sent he Jonathas the sonne of Absolomus, with a fresh host vnto Joppa, which drone them out that were in the castle, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remooued from Ptolomais with a great army, to come into the land of Juda, and Jonathas with him in ward.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at ‖ Addus before the plaine field.

‖ Or, Addidis.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon stood vp in stead of his brother Jonathas, and that he would warre against him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that hee is owing in the kings account, concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, send now an hundred talents of siluer, and his two sonnes for suretie (that when he is letten forth, he shall not forsake vs) and we shall send him againe.

17 Neuertheless, Simon knew that he dissembled in his words: yet commaunded hee the money and children to bee deliuered vnto him, least the Israelites might haue hated him,

18 And sayde, Because hee sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon sent him the children, and an hundred talents: but hee dissembled, and would not let Jonathas goe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss5r

20 Afterward came Tryphon into the lande to destroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but whersoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoste also.

21 Nowe they that were in the castle, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that he should make haste to come by the wildernesse, and to send them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come the same night: neuertheless, it was a very great snow, so that hee came not because of the snow, but hee remooued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drew nigh Bascama, he slue Jonathas and his sonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarse, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Israel bewayled him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free stone, behind and before,

28 And set vp seuen pillars vpon it, one against another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And set great pillars round about them, with armes vpon it, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued shippes beside the armes, that they might be seene of men sailing in the sea.

30 This sepulchre which he made at Modin, standeth yet vnto this day.

Iosephus li. 10. ii. 13.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went forth to walke with the yong king Antiochus, he slue him traiterously,

32 And reigned in his stead, crowned himselfe king of Asia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon also built vp the castles in Jurie, making them strong, with high towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and layd vp victuals in the strong holds.

34 And Simon chose certaine men, and sent them to king Demetrius, to desire him that hee would discharge the land from all bondage, for Tryphon had spoyled it very sore.

|| Or, Addition.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king answered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest his friend, with the elders and people of the Jewes:

37 The golden crowne and pretious stone that ye sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to release you concerning the things wherein wee made you free.

38 And the appointment that wee make with you, shall bee firme and stable: the strong holdes which yee haue builded, shall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne tare that yee ought vs also: and whereas was any other tribute in Hierusalem, it shall nowe be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel, in the hundreth and seuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Jewes beganne to write in their letters and actes on this manner, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, a Gouernour and Prince of the Jewes.

43 In those dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and besieged it round about, where hee set vp ordinance of warre, and wanne a towre, which he tooke.

44 So they that gat into the towre, leapt into the city, which was in a great feare:

45 Insomuch that the people of the city rent their cloathes, and climed vp vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beseeching Simon to be at one with them, saying,

46 O reward vs not after our wickednesse, but be gracious vnto vs, and we shall doe thee seruice.

47 Then Simon for very pitie would fight no more against them, but put them out of the city, and caused the houses, wherein the images were, to be cleansed, and so entred the city with Psalmes of praise, giuing thankes vnto the Lord.

48 So when hee had cast all abominations out of the city, hee set such men in it as kept the lawe of God, and made the city strong, and builded a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 Now when they in the castle at Hierusalem were kept so straitly that they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey, and might neither buy nor sell, they were very hungry, and many of them famished to death:

50 Insomuch that they besought Simon to be at one with them, which he graunted them: so he put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the twenty and three day of the second moneth, in the hundred threescore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thankesgiuing, and braunches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbals, and Lutes, singing Psalmes and songs of praise vnto God, for that the great enemy of Israel was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordained that the same day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse,

53 And made strong the hill of the Temple that was beside the castle, where hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

54 Simon also perceiuing that John his sonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of all the hostes, and caused him to dwell at || Gaza.

|| Or, Gazaris.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arsaces, 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnesse in Israel. 18 The couenant of friendship with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renewed.

IN the hundred threescore & twelft yeere, gathered king Demetrius his hoste, and departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 Nowe when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue, and to bring him vnto him.

3 So hee went and slew Demetrius hoste, tooke himselfe, brought him to Arsaces, which

kept

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss5v

kept him in ward.
4 And all the lande of Juda was in rest so long as Simon liued, for he sought the wealth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.
5 Simon wan the city of Joppa also for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the sea.
6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more land:
7 He gathered vp many of their people that were prisoners, hee had the dominion of Gaza, Bethsura, and the castle which he cleansed from filthinesse, and there was no man that resisted him.
8 So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, the land of Juda, and the trees gaue their fruit and increase.
9 The Elders sate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the land, the young men put on worship and harnesse vpon them.
10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and made goodly strong holdes of them, so that the fame of his worship was spoken of vnto the end of the world.
11 For he made peace throughout the lande, and Israel was full of mirth and ioy.
12 Euery man sate vnder his vine & figtrees, and there was no man to fray them away.
13 There was none in the lande to fight against them, for then the Kings were ouercome.
14 He helped those that were in aduersitie among his people, he was diligent to see the law kept: as for such as were vngodly and wicked, hee tooke them away.
15 He set vp the sanctuary, and increased the holy vessels of the temple.
16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Jonathas was dead, they were right sory:
17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Priest in his stead, and how he had wonne the land againe, with the cities in it:
18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renue the friendship and bond of loue, which they had made afore with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.
19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hierusalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians sent:
20 The Senators and Citizens of Sparta, sende greeting vnto Simon the great Priest, with the elders, priests, and the other people of the Jewes their brethren:
21 When your Ambassadours, that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your worship, honour, and prosperous wealth, we were glad of their comming.
22 And haue written the ambassage in the publique records in this manner: namely, That Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes Ambassadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship with vs.
23 Vpon this, the people consented that the men should be honourably intreated, and that the copy of their ambassage should be written in the speciall bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we should send a copy of the same vnto Simon the great priest.
24 After this did Simon send Numenius vnto Rome with a golden shielde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the friendship with them.
25 Which when the Romanes vnderstood, they sayd, What thankes shall wee recompence againe vnto Simon and his children?
26 For hee and his brethren and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, and ouercommed their enemies, wherefore they granted him to bee free, and confirmed the liberty thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.
27 The copy of the writing is this, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, in the third yere of Simon the high Priest,
28 In the great congregation of the priestes, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at ‖ Saramel, were these wordes openly declared: [Or, Hierusalem,
29 For so much as there was much warre in our land, therfore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Jarib, and his brethren put themselues in perill, and resisted the enemies of their people, that their sanctuarie and law might be maintained, and did their people great worship.
30 Jonathas in like manner, after that hee had gouerned his people, and beene their high Priest, dyed, and lyeth buried beside his elders.
31 After that would their enemies haue troden their holy things vnder foot, destroyed their land, and vtterly wasted their sanctuary.
32 Then Simon withstood them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the baliant men of his people, gaue them wages,
33 Made strong the cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Jury, where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.
34 He made fast Joppa also, which lyeth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dweit afore, and there hee set Jewes to keepe it: and whatsoeuer was meet for the subduing of the aduerlaries, that layd he therein. [Or, Gazaris.
35 Now when the people saw the noble acts of Simon, and what worship he purposed to do for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulnesse which he kept vnto them, and how he sought by all wayes the wealth of his people, because hee did all this, therefore they chose him to be their prince and high priest,
36 And in his time they prospered well by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their lande, and they also which were in the city of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the sanctuary, and did great harme vnto cleanlinesse:
37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the land and city, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.
38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss6r

39 For these causes, made him his friend, and did him great worship:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends, louers, and brethren: how honourably they receiued Simons ambassadours:

41 How the Iewes and priests consented that he should be their prince and high priest perpetually, till God raised vp the true Prophet:

42 And that hee should bee their captaine to care for the sanctuary, and to set officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the land, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writings of the land to be made in his name, that he should be clothed in purple and gold:

44 And that it should be lawfull for none of the people nor priests to breake any of these things, to withstand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the land without him: that hee should be cloathed in purple, and weare a collar of gold.

45 And if there were any which disobeyed or brake his ordinance, that he should be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allow Simon, and to doe according to these words:

47 Simon also himselfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to be the high priest, the captaine and prince of the Iewes and priestes, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commaunded to make this writing in tables of braſſe, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to laye vp a copy of the same in the treasury, that Simon and his posteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.

Moreouer King Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the high Priest and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 Conteyning these wordes. Antiochus the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 Forsomuch as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitours, I haue purposed to challenge the Realme againe, and to restore it to the olde estate: Wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and made ships of warre,

4 That I may goe throwe the countrey, and bee auenged on them which haue destroyed our lande, and wasted many Cities in my realme.

5 And therefore now I make thee free also from all the tributes whereof all kings my progenitors haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leaue to smite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hierusalem, I will that it be holy and free, and all the weapons and houses of defence which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine hands, shall be thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth, for euermore.

9 And when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we shall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worship: so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side:

12 For he saw that there was mischiefe comming vnto him, and that his hoste had forsaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twenty thousand men of armes on foote, and eight thousand horsemen: so hee compassed the city round about, and the shippes came by the sea.

14 Thus they vexed the City by land and by water, in so much that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the city of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherein were contained these words,

16 Lucius the consul of Rome, sendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes our friends, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renew the olde friendship and bond of loue,

18 Brought a shield of gold, weighing a thousand pound.

19 Wherefore wee thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to doe them no harme, nor to take part against them, their cities, nor countreys, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And wee were content to receiue of them the shield.

21 If there be any wicked persons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same words wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to all regions: as Samsames, to them of Spartia, ‖ Delo, ‖ Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, and to the Rhodes, to Facelidis, Coo, Side, Arado, Coztyna, Gnidum, to Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And of euery letter they sent a copy to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his hoste vnto Dora the second time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he should not goe either in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with golde, siluer, and other plenteous things.

‖ Or, Delus.
‖ Or, Mydus.

27 Neuer-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Sss6v

27 Neuertheleſſe he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which he made with Simon afore, and withdrewe himſelfe from him.

28 Hee ſent Athenobius alſo a friend of his vnto Simon, for to reaſon with him, ſaying, Ye withhold from mee Ioppa and Gaza, with the caſtle that is at Hieruſalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whoſe borders yee haue deſtroyed, and done great euill in the land, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer nowe the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places which yee haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or elſe giue me fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, yea, and for the harme that ye haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the ſame, other fiue hundred talents: if no, wee ſhall come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Hieruſalem, and when he ſaw the great worſhip and honour of Simon, in golde, ſiluer, and ſo great plentie of ornaments, hee marueiled: and told Simon as the king commanded him.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayde vnto him, As for vs, wee haue neither taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteouſly in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we chalenged in proceſſe of time.

35 And whereas thou complaineſt concerning Ioppa and Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our land, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheleſſe, Athenobius anſwered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and told him all theſe words, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that hee had ſeene: and the king was very angrie.

37 And in the meane time fledde Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footemen and horſemen,

39 Commaunding him to remooue the hoſte toward Iury, and to build vp the city of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre againſt the people of the Iewes: as for the king himſelfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came into Iamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Iurie, to take the people priſoners, to ſlay them,

41 And to build vp Cedron: where he ſet horſmen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and goe through the ſtreets of Iury, like as the king had commanded him.

The xvj. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoſte, is put to flight of the ſonnes of Simon.

THen came vp Iohn from Gaza, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had done among their people.

2 Vpon this called Simon two of his eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſayd vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten againſt the enemies of Iſrael: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Iſrael oftentimes.

3 And now, foraſmuch as I am old, and yee by Gods goodneſſe are of a ſufficient age, be yee in ſtead of me and my brother, to goe forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God bee with you.

4 So hee choſe twentie thouſand fighting men of the countrey, with horſemen alſo, which went forth againſt Cendebeus, and reſted at Modin.

5 In the morning they aroſe, and went into the plaine field, and behold, a mightie great hoſt came againſt them, both of footemen and horſemen: nowe was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And Iohn remooued the hoſte toward them: and when he ſawe that the people was afraid to go ouer the water brooke, he went ouer firſt himſelfe: and the men ſeeing this, followed him.

7 Then Iohn ſet his horſmen and footmen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horſemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the ‖ Priefles trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his hoſt: whereof many were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to their ſtrong holds. ‖ Or, holy.

9 Iudas alſo Iohns brother was wounded at the ſame time, and Iohn followed ſtill vpon their enemies, till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The enemies fled alſo vnto the towres that were in the fields of Azotus, and thoſe did Iohn burne vp with fire: thus there were ſlaine two thouſand men of them, and Iohn turned againe peaceably into Iury.

11 And in the field of Iericho was Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus made captaine: which becauſe he had abundance of ſiluer and gold,

12 (For hee had married the daughter of Simon the high prieſt,)

13 Waxed proud in his mind, and thought to conquer the lande, imagining falſhood againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Nowe as Simon was going about thorow the cities that were in the countrey of Iury, and caring for them, he came downe to Iericho with Mathathias and Iudas his ſonnes, in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Then Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceit, into a ſtrong houſe of his called Dochus, which hee had builded, where he made them a banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes were merry, and had drunken well, Ptolome ſtood vp, with his men, whome he had hid there, and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket houſe, and ſlew Simon with his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.

17 Such great vnthankfulneſſe did Ptolome in Iſrael, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe things, and ſent vnto king Antiochus, requiring him that he ſhould ſende him an hoſte to helpe him: and ſo ſhould hee deliuer him the lande, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to

take

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt1r

take John, & wrote vnto the captaines to come to him, and he should giue them siluer, gold, and rewards.

20 And to Hierusalem he sent other, to take it, and the Sanctuary.

21 Then ranne there one before, and told John in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were slaine, and how that Ptolome had sent to slay him also.

22 When John heard this, he was sore abashed, and layed hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them: for hee knewe that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things concerning John, of his warres, of his noble acts, wherein he behaued himselfe manfully, of the building of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time forth that hee was made high Priest after his father.

The end of the first booke of the Machabees.

The second booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

1 An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THE brethren of the Iewes which be at Hierusalem, and in the land of Iurie, wish vnto these brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his couenant that he made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all such an heart, that yee may loue and serue him, yea, and performe his wil with an whole heart, and a willing minde:

4 He open your hearts vnto his Law, and in his Commandements, and send you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, bee at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 For so much as now wee here be praying for you,

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and nine yeere, wee Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in those yeeres, after that Jason departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They burnt vp the ports, and shed innocent blood: then made wee our prayer vnto the Lord, and were heard, wee offered vp sacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the bread.

Leuit. 23, 24. ‖ November.

9 *And now come yee vnto the feast of Tabernacles, in the moneth ‖ Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hierusalem, and in Iurie, the counsaile, and Judas himselfe, sent this wholesome salutation vnto Aristobulus Ptolomes master, which came of the generation of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no lesse at al then if we had banquished the King in battel.

12 For when hee, with those that had fought against the holy citie, did set vpon Persia:

13 For as he was in Persia, namely the captaine with the great host, he perished in the temple of Naneas, being deceiued through the deuice of Naneas Priests.

14 For when Antiochus, as hee that should marry with her, came, and his friendes with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the priests of Naneas had set forth,

15 He entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, and so they shutte the temple.

16 Now when Antiochus entred by opening the priuie entrance of the Temple, the priestes stoned the captaine to death, hewed them in pieces that were with him, smote off their heads, and threw them out.

17 In all things God be praised, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes to bee punished.

18 Whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the twentie & fifth day of the moneth Casleu, we thought necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe the Tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offred, after that he had set vp the Temple and the Altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were led away into Persia, the Priests which then sought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the Altar, and hid it in a valley, where as was a deepe dry pit: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias should bee sent from the King of Persia, he sent the children's children of those Priestes which had hid the fire, to seeke it: and as they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Nowe when the sacrifices were layd on, and ordered, Nehemias commanded the Priestes to sprinckle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, and the time come that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, insomuch that euery man marueiled.

23 Nowe all the Priestes prayed while the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt1v

sacrifice was a making: Jonathas prayed first, and the other gaue answere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lord God, maker of all things, thou fearfull and strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art onely a gracious King,

25 Onely liberall, onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and hallowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Israel, preserue thine owne portion, and hallow it,

27 Gather those together that are scattered abroad from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and see howe that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse and proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy place, like as *Moses hath spoken. Deut. 30.5.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the sacrifice was burnt, Nehemias cõmanded the great stones to be sprinckled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his company had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the King, considering and pondering the matter diligently, inclosed the place, and consecrated a Temple, to prooue the thing that was done:

35 And when he found it so in deede, he gaue the Priestes many gifts, and diuers rewards, yea, hee tooke them with his owne hande, and gaue them.

a Ephthar, which is to say, a fainting: it is also called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a cleansing.

36 And Nehemias called ỹ same place [a]Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

The ij. Chapter.

4 How Ieremie hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iason conteined in one.

Iere. 29. 8.

IT is founde also in the *writings of Ieremie the Prophet, that hee commanded them which were caried away, to take fire, as it is layd afore.

2 He commanded them also that they should not forget the Lawe and Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 These and such other things commanded he them, and exhorted them that they should not let the Law of God goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, how the Prophet at the commandement of God, charged them to take the Tabernacle and the Arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountaine where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 *And when Ieremie came there, he found an open caue, wherein he layed the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore. Deut. 34.1.

6 There came certaine men together also, following him to marke the place, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he reproued them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall God shewe them these things, and the maiestie of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also, like as it was shewed vnto Moses: and like as when Salomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified, and it was shewed him.

9 For he being a wise man, handled honourably and wisely, *offering vnto God in the hallowing of the Temple when it was finished. 2. Reg. 8.5

10 * And like as when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering: euen so prayed * Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering. Leuit. 9.24. 2. Chr. 7.2.

11 And Moses saide, *Because the sinne offering was not eaten, therefore it is consumed. Leu. 10.18.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication or hallowing, eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of ‖ Ieremie were these things put also: and how hee made a libzarie, and how he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the Kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts. ‖ Some read Nehemias.

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and such things as haue happened vnto vs, he gathered them all together, and so we haue them by vs.

15 If yee now desire to haue the same, sende some body to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, wee haue written vnto you: therefore ye shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, priesthood, and Sanctuary,

18 *That he promised them in the Law, shall shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for he hath saued vs from great perils, and hath cleansed the place. Deut. 30.5.

19 As concerning Judas Machabeus, and his brethren, the purification of the great Temple, the dedication of the Altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen by the valiant actes of those which defended the Jewes Religion, so that a fewe ranne through the whole countrey, and draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repaired againe the Temple that was spoken of throughout all the world, deliuered the citie, doing their best, that the Lawe of the Lord which was put downe, might with all tranquilitie bee restored againe vnto the Lord that was so mercifull vnto them:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt2r

23 As touching Jason also of Cyrene, wee haue vndertaken compendiously to bring into one booke the things that were comprehended of him in fiue.

24 For wee considering the multitude of the bookes, and how hard it should be for them that should meddle with stories and acts, and that because of so diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken so to comprehend the stories, that such as are disposed to reade, might haue pleasure and pastime therin, and that they which are diligent in such things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whosoeuer read them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheless, wee our selues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortning of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauel.

27 Like as they that make a feast, would faine do other men pleasure: euen so we also for many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may shortly comprehend the things that other men haue truely written.

29 For he that buildeth an house anew, must prouide for many things to the whole building: but hee that painteth it afterward, seeketh but onely that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garnish it withall.

30 Euen so doe wee also in like maner: and why? hee that beginneth first to write a story, must with his vnderstanding gather the matter together, set his words in order, and diligently seeke out euery part.

31 But hee that afterward will shorten it, vseth few words, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this be sufficient for a prologue.

32 Now will wee begin to shewe the matter: for it is but a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple.

WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace and wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordeined through the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and other godly men that were enemies to wickednesse,

2 It came thereto, that euen the Kings and princes themselues did the place great worship, and garnished the Temple with great gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rents bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variance risen betweene him and the high Priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie,

5 For that hee coulde not ouercome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the sonne of Tharsia, which then was chiefe lord in Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treasure in Hierusalem was full of immunerable money, and how that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great also: yea, and howe it were possible that all these might come vnder the Kings power.

7 Nowe when Apollonius had shewed the King of the money, as it was told him: the king called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the same money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though he would goe through Coelosyria and Phenice to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfill the Kings pleasure.

9 So when hee came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Priest into the citie, he tolde what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming: he asked also if it were so in deed.

10 Then the high Priest told him, that there was such money layed vp for the vpholding of widowes and fatherlesse children,

11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold:

12 Yea, and that it were vnpossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued, that had put allured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted safetie of the Temple, which is had in worship throwe the whole world, for the maintenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answered, that the King had commanded him in any wise to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the temple to order this matter: wherfore there was no small feare throwout the whole citie.

15 The Priestes fell downe before the Altar in their vestments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a lawe concerning stuffe giuen to keepe, that they should bee safely preserued for such as committed them vnto keeping.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inward sorrow of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauinesse, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people also came out of their houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come into confusion:

19 The women came together through the streets with hairie clothes about their breastes: the virgines also that were kept in, ranne to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some vp vpon the walles, other some looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all held vp their hands toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Priest, being in such trouble.

22 But they besought Almighty God, that the goods which were committed vnto them, might bee kept whole for those that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheless, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that performed hee in

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt2v

the same place, hee himselfe personally being about the treasury with his men of warre.

24 But the Spirit of Almighty God shewed himselfe openly, so that all they which presumed to obey Heliodorus, fell through the power of God, into a great fearefulnesse and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse, with a terrible man sitting vpon him, decked in goodly aray, and the horse smote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: nowe hee that sate vpon the horse had harnesse of golde vpon him.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two faire and beautifull yong men, of notable strength, in goodly aray, which stood by him, scourged him on both the sides, and gaue him many stripes without ceasing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus suddenly vnto the ground: so they tooke him vp, being compassed about with great darkenes, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus hee that came with so many runners and men of warre into the said Treasurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being destitute of harnesse and weapons: and so the power of God was manifest and knowen.

29 Hee lay still dumbe also by the power of God, destitute of all hope and life.

30 And they prayed the Lord, that hee had shewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, and that through the reuelation of the Almightie Lord it was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that in all haste hee would call vpon God, to graunt him his life which was giuing vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest, fearing least the king should suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some [a] euill, he offered an offering for his health.

a In working some treachery or sorcerie against him.

33 Now when the high Priest had obteined his petition, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Thanke Onias the high Priest: for, for his sake hath the Lord granted thee thy life.

34 Therefore seeing that God hath scourged thee, giue him praise and thanks, and shew euery man his might and power. And when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had granted him his life, thanked Onias, took his host, and went againe to the King.

36 Then testified hee vnto euery man of the great workes of God, that he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus who were meete to bee sent yet once againe to Hierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or aduersary vnto thy Realme, send him thither, and thou shalt haue him punished, if he escape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is a speciall power and working of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen, visiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to do it harme, he punisheth and plagueth them.

40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the Treasurie at Hierusalem.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iason desiring the office of the high Priest, corrupted the King with rewards.

THis Simon nowe (of whom wee spake afore) being a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported the worst of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though hee had bene a bringer vp of euill.

2 Thus was hee not ashamed to call him an enemie of the Realme, that was so faithfull an ouerseer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and so feruent in the Law of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increased so farre, that through his friends there were certaine manslaughters committed:

4 Onias considered the perill that might come through this strife, and how that Apollonius the chiefe lord in Coelosyria and Phenice was all set vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increased the same.

5 Hee gate him to the King, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that by himselfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For hee sawe it was not possible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his foolishnesse, except the King did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured to be high Priest:

8 For he came vnto the King, and promised him three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of the other rents foure score talents.

9 Besides this, he promised him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set vp a schoole and an exercise of weapons, and that he might call them of Hierusalem, Antiochians.

10 which when the King had granted, and he had gotten the superioritie, he began immediatly to draw his kinsmen to the custome of the heathen.

11 Put downe the things that the Iewes had set vp of loue by John the father of Eupolemus, which was sent Ambassador vnto Rome, for to make the bond of friendship and loue, hee put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and set vp the wicked statutes.

12 For whē he had made a schoole of fence vnder the castle, he drew all the chiefest yong men on his side, and trained them to weare [a] hats.

a These hats were tokens of vanitie among the Grecians.

13 And there was such a feruent desire to come to the manners of the heathen, and to take vp new strange fashions, brought in through the vngracious and vnheard wickednesse of Iason, which should not be called a Priest, but an vngodly person:

14 Insomuch that the Priests were now no more occupied about the seruice of the Altar: but despised the Temple, regarded not the offrings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wrastle, to leape, to daunce, and to cast the stone:

15 Not setting by the honour of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Greekes best of all:

16 For the which they throue perilously,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt3r

and were greedy to followe their statutes, yea, their iust was in all things to bee like them, which afore were their enemies and destroyers.

17 Howbeit, to doe wickedly against the law of God, shall not escape vnpunished: but of this we shall speake hereafter.

‡ These were kept euery fift yere.

18 What time as the ‡ Olympian sportes were played at Tyrus, the king himselfe being present,

19 This vngratious Jason sent wicked men, bearing from them of Hierusalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred dragmes of siluer, for an offering to Hercules: these had they that caried them desired, vnder such a fashion as though they should not haue bene offered, but bestowed to other vses.

20 Neuertheles, he that sent them, sent them to the intent that they should bee offered vnto Hercules: but because of those that were present, they were giuen as to the making of ships.

21 And Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, because of the noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Now when Antiochus perceiued that hee was put out from

b From his honour and games.

b medling in the realme, he sought his owne profit, departed from thence, came to Joppa, and then to Hierusalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great praise: and so he turned his host vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Jason sent Menelaus (the foresayd Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him an answere of other necessary matters.

24 But he when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the Priesthood vnto himselfe, laying vp three hundred talents of siluer for Jason.

25 So when he had gotten commandements from the king, he came hauing nothing that becommeth a Priest, but bearing the stomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde bruite beast.

26 Then Jason, which had deceiued his own brother, seeing that hee himselfe was beguiled also, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion, but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, he did nothing therein, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it of him.

28 For Sostratus was the man that gathered the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Priesthood, and Lysimachus his brother came in his stead, and Sostratus left Crates ouerseer of the

c That is, of them that measured the coyne.

c Cyprians.

30 It happened in the meane season, that the Tharsians and Mallotians made insurrection, because they were giuen for a present vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haste to still them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputy, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a present: and some hee solde at Tyrus, and in the cities there by.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, he reproued him: but he kept him in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lieth by Antioch.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that hee would slay Onias. So when he came to Onias, hee counselled him craftily to come out of the sanctuary, giuing him his hand with an othe (howbeit he suspect him) and then he slew Onias without any regard of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, and were displeased for the vnrighteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Jewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complaining for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus himselfe was sorie in his minde for Onias, so that it pitied him: and hee wept, remembring his soberneſſe, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore he was so kindled in his mind, that hee commanded Andronicus to be stripped out of his purple clothing, and so to be led thorowout the citie, yea, and the vngracious man to bee slaine in the same place where hee committed his wickednesse vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as hee had deserued.

39 Now when Lysimachus had done many wicked deedes in the Temple through the counsell of Menelaus, and the voice came abroade: the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus, for hee had caried out now much gold.

40 So when the people arose, and were full of displeasure, Lysimachus armed three thousand vnthrifts to defend him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodnesse.

44 They therefore seeing the enterprise of Lysimachus, caught vp, some stones, some blockes ends, and some handfuls of dust that was next at hand, and threw them vpon the rebels of Lysimachus band that had set vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, some being slaine, and all the other chased away: but as for the wicked Churchrobber himselfe, they killed him beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was kept a court against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being now conuict, went and promised Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas hee was set to coole him, and brought him out of that mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, that notwithstanding was cause of all mischiefe: and those poore men, which if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, they should haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus were they soone punished, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, for the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt3v

people, and for the holy vessels.

49 Wherefore they also of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to bee very honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Hierusalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.

ABout the same time Antiochus vndertooke his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there seene throughout all the citie of Hierusalem fourtie dayes long, horsemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of speareman,

3 And troupes of horsemen set in aray, incountering and coursing one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of swords, & shooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour seene, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that those tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead: Iason tooke a thousand men, and came suddenly vpon the citie: the citizens ran vnto the walles: at the last was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 As for Iason, hee spared not his owne citizens in the slaughter, neither considered hee what great euill it were, to destroy the prosperitie of his owne kinsmen: but did as one that had gotten the victory of his enemies, and not of his friends.

7 For all this gate hee not the superiorities, but at the last receiued confusion for his malice, and fled againe like a vagabond into the land of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a reward of his wickednesse, he was accused before Aretha the king of the Arabians, insomuch that he was faine to flee from citie to citie, being despised of euery man as a forsaker of the lawes, and an abominable person: and at the last, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus he that afore put many out of their owne native land, perished from home himselfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kinred.

10 And hee that afore had cast many one out vnburied, was throwen out himselfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: so that he neither enioyed the buriall of a stranger, neither was hee partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11 Now when this was done, the king suspected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great displeasure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 Hee commanded his men of warre also, that they should kill & not spare: but slay downe such as withstood them, or climed vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus was there a great slaughter of yong men, old men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there slaine fourescore thousand, fourty thousand put in prison: and there were as many sold as were slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitor to the lawes & to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide.

16 And with his wicked hands tooke the holy vessels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garnishing and honour of the place, them tooke he in his hands vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he considered not how that God was not a little wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such confusion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus alsoone as he had come, had suddenly bene punished and shut out of his presumption, *like as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to rob the treasurie. 2.Mac.3.24

19 Neuertheless, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward shall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forsaken in the wrath of almighty God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shall be set vp in high worship againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, he gate him to Antioch in all the haste, thinking in his pride that hee might make men saile vpon the drie land, and to goe vpon the sea: such an high minde had he.

22 He left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hierusalem left hee Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruell then himselfe that set him there:

23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then the other.

24 Now as he was thus set in malice against the Iewes, hee sent Apollonius a cruell prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousand, commanding him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sell the women, and the yonger sort.

25 When he came now to Hierusalem, he fained peace, and kept him still vntill the Sabboth day: and then hee commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And so hee slue all them that were gone forth to the open plaine, running here and there thorow the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the *tenth, fled into the wildernesse, led his life there with his companie among wilde beastes, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, lest they should be partakers of the filthinesse. *Of them that fled for religion.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are admonished

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt4r

monished that they shal not abhorre the aduersitie wherewith the Lord afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.

NOt long after this, sent the King an olde man of ‖ Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to transgresse the ordinances of the fathers, and of the Law of God.

‖ Or, Athens.

2 To defile the Temple that was at Hierusalem, and to cal it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that they should bee in Garizim, as those which dwell at the place of Iupiter the harberous.

3 This wicked sedition of the vngodly, was heauy vpon al the people:

4 For the temple was ful of voluptuousnes, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawful.

5 The Altar also was full of vnlawfull things, which the Law forbiddeth to lay vpō it.

6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other solemne feasts of the land were not regarded: to be plaine, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Iew.

7 In the day of the Kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to weare garlands of Iuie, and to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counsel of Ptolomeus, there went out a commandement vnto the next cities of the Heathen, against the Iewes, that the like custome and ‖ banquetting should be kept.

‖ Or, eating of the flesh that was sacrificed.

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes: whom when they had ledde round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accused vnto Philip, and burnt in the fire, because that for the feare of God they kept the Commandement so stilly, and would not defend themselues.

12 Now I beseech all those which reade this booke, that they refuse it not for these falles of aduersitie, and iudge the things that are happened, for no destruction, but for a chastning of our people.

13 And why? When God suffereth not sinners long to follow their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindenesse.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he suffereth not vs long to sin vnpunished, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of Iudgement commeth, he may punish them in the fulnes of their sinnes.

*Of them that flee religion.

16 If we sinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth hee neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue spoken nowe with few wordes, bee for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: now will wee come to

‖ Or, vnto vs.

the declaring of the matter.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to gape with open mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee desiring rather to die gloriously, then to liue with shame, offered himselfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Now when hee sawe that he must needes goe to it, hee tooke it patiently: for hee was at a point with himselfe, that hee would not consent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleasure of life.

21 They that [a] stood by, being mooued with pitie (but not aright) for the old friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that he would let such flesh bee brought him as were lawful to eate, and then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the flesh of the sacrifice, like as the King commanded.

[a] They that had the charge of that wicked banquet.

22 For so he might be deliuered from death: and so for the olde friendship of the man, they shewed him this kindenesse.

23 But he began to consider discreetely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray haires whereunto hee was come, and his most honest conuersation from his childehood, but chiefly the holy Lawe made and giuen by God, therefore he answered consequently, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion:

25 And so through mine hypocrisie for a litle time of transitorie life, they might bee deceiued: by this meanes also should I defile mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the torments of men, yet should I not escape the hande of Almighty God, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will die manfully, and do as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of stedfastnes for such as be yong, if I with a ready minde, and manfully, die an honest death for the most worthy and holy Lawes. When he had said these wordes, immediatly hee was drawen to the torment.

29 Now they that led him, and were milde a litle afore, began to take displeasure, because of the wordes that he said: for they thought he had spoken them of an high minde.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and said, Thou, O Lord, which hast the holy knowledge, knowest openly, that whereas I might bee deliuered from death, I suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my minde I am well content to suffer them, because I feare thee.

31 Thus this man died, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be stedfast and manly.

The vij. Chapter.

The punishment of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt4v

IT happened also that there were seuen brethren, with their mother, taken, and compelled by the king, against the law, to eate swines flesh, namely, with scourges and leatherne whips.

2 And one of them which was the chiefe, said, What seekest thou, & what requirest thou of vs? as for vs, we are ready rather to suffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heat cauldrons, and brasen pots: which when they were made hote,

4 Immediatly he commanded the tongue of him that spake first, to be cut out, to pull the skin ouer his head, to pare the edges of his hands and feet, yea, and that in the sight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.

5 Now when he was cleane mangled, hee commanded a fire to be made, & so (while there was any breath in him) to be fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long pained, the other brethren, with their mother, exhorted him to die manfully, saying,

6 The Lord God shal regard the trueth, and comfort vs, like as Moses testifieth and declareth in his song, saying, And he will *haue compassion on his seruants.

Deu. 32. 43.

7 So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the second, to haue him in derision, pulled the skin, with the haire, ouer his head, and asked him if he would eat swines flesh, yer hee were pained in the other members also, throughout his body.

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, I will not do it: and so he was tormented like as the first.

9 And when hee was euen at the giuing vp of the ghost, he sayd, Thou most vngracious person puttest vs now to death, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, which die for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third had in derision, & when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And spake with a stedfast faith, These haue I of heauen, but now for the lawes of God I despise them: for my trust is that I shall receiue them of him againe.

12 Insomuch that the king and they which were with him, marueled at the yoong mans boldnesse, that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when he was dead also, they vexed the fourth with torments in like maner.

14 So when hee was now at his death, hee sayd, It is better that we, being put to death of men, haue our hope and trust in God, for he shall raise vs vp againe: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 And when they had spoken to the fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and sayd, Thou hast power among men, for thou art a mortal man also thy selfe, to do what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our generation.

17 Abide thee, tarrie still a while, and thou shalt see the great power of God, how he will punish thee and thy seed.

18 After him they brought the first, which being at the point of death, sayd, Be not deceiued, O king: for this we suffer for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God, and therefore marueilous things are shewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to be well reported of, and had in remembrance, saw her seuen sonnes die in one day, and suffred it patiently, because of the hope that she had in God:

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and stedfastly with perfect wisedome, waking vp her wiuish thought with a manly stomache, and sayd vnto them,

22 I can not tel how ye sprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor soule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the world, which fashioned the birth of man, and beganne all things: euen hee also of his owne mercie shall giue you breath and life againe, like as ye now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now thought Antiochus that he had despised him, therefore hee let her goe with her reproofs, and began to exhort the yoongest sonne, which was yet left, not onely with words, but swore vnto him with an oth, that he should make him a rich and wealthy man, if he would forsake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he should giue him whatsoeuer were necessary for him.

25 But when the yoong man would not bee moued for all these things, he called his mother, and counselled her to saue her sonnes life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would speake to her sonne.

27 So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorne, and spake in her countrey language, O my sonne, haue pity vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my womb, that gaue thee sucke, nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So shalt thou not feare this hang-man, but suffer death stedfastly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receiue thee again in the same mercy with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these words, the yoong man sayd, Whom looke ye for? wherefore doe ye tarie? I will not obey the kings commandement, but the law that God gaue vs by Moses.

31 As for thou that imaginest all mischiefe against the ‖ Iewes, thou shalt not escape the hand of God.

‖ Or, Hebrewes.

32 For we suffer these things because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chastening and reformation, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other the most wicked, pride not thy selfe through vaine hope, in being so malicious vpon the seruants of God:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt5r

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgements of God, which is almightie, and seeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue suffered a little paine, are now vnder the couenant of euerlasting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou shalt be punished righteously for thy pride.

37 As for me, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ soule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that he will soone be mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine and punishment to make thee grant that he only is God.

‖ Or, life.

38 In me now and in my brethren the wrath of almighty God is at an end, which righteously is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, & tooke indignation that he was so lightly regarded.

40 So this yong man died vndefiled, and put his trust still in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, was the mother put to death also.

42 Let this now bee enough spoken concerning the offerings and extreme cruelnesse.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his host. 9 Nicanor is sent against Iudas. 27 The Iewes giue thanks after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding the spoiles vnto the fatherlesse and widowes.

THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuilie into the townes, called their kinsfolks and friends together, tooke vnto them all such as continued yet in the faith & law of the Iewes, and brought forth fiue thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that hee would haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gracious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compassion vpon the destruction of the citie, which was shortly like to be layed waste, to heare the voice of the blood that cried vnto him,

4 To remember the most vnrighteous deaths of yong innocent children, the blasphemies also done vnto his Name, and to punish them.

5 Nowe when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mighty for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 He fell vpon the townes & cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the most commodious places, and slew many of the enemies:

7 But specially hee made such chases by night, insomuch that his manlinesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that the man encreased by little and little, and that the matter prospered with him for the most part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings businesse.

‖ Or, Elienes.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a speciall friend of his, in all the haste, and gaue him of the common sort of the heathen, no lesse then twentie thousand harnessed men, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to helpe him, one Gorgias a man of war, which in matters concerning battels, had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeined also the tribute which the Romans should haue had to be giuen vnto the king out of the captiuity of the Iewes, namely, two thousand talents.

11 And immediatly he sent to the cities of the sea coast, requiring them for to buy Iewes to be their seruants and bondmen, promising to sell them foure score and ten for one talent: but hee considered not the wrath of almighty God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knew of this, hee tolde the Iewes that were with him, of Nicanors comming.

13 Now were there some of them fearefull, not trusting vnto the righteousnesse of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde all that they had left, and besought the Lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had solde them or euer he came nigh them:

15 And though hee would not doe it for their sakes, yet for the couenant that he made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious Name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men together, namely, about six thousand, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afraid for the multitude of their aduersaries comming against them vnrighteously, but to fight manly,

17 Considering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cause, how they had despised and oppressed the citie, yea, and destroyed the lawes of their fathers.

18 For they, sayd he, trust in their weapons, and boldnesse: but our confidence is in the Almighty Lord, which in the twinckling of an eye may both destroy them that come against vs, and all the world.

19 *He exhorted them also to call to remembrance the helpe that God shewed vnto their fathers, as when there perished * an hundred foure score and fiue thousand of Sennacheribs people:

4.Reg.19. 35. Ecclus.48. 24.esay 37. 36.

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon against the Galathians: how all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, being foure thousand, stood in feare: and how they, being onely but ‖ fiue thousand, slew an hundred and twenty thousand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they also had receiued many benefits.

‖ Or, eight thousand.

21 Through these words, the men tooke good hearts vnto them, readie to die for the law and the countrey.

22 So he set vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Jonathas, giuing ech one fifteene hundred men.

23 Hee caused ‖ Esdras also to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then hee himselfe, being captaine in the forefront of the battel, buckled with Nicanor.

‖ Or, Eleazarus.

24 And God was their helpe, insomuch that they slew aboue nine thousand men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors host to flee, they were so wounded and feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt5v

that came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery side.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and spoiles, and kept the Sabboth, giuing thanks vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginning of his mercy.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoiles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to widowes, and the residue had they themselues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the merciull Lord to be at one with his seruants.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought against them, they slew twenty thousand, wanne high and strong holdes, and diuided moe spoiles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the sicke, to the fatherlesse, to widowes, and to aged persons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layed them all in conuenient places, & the remnant of the spoiles brought they to Hierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they held the thanksgiuing at Hierusalem for the victorie, they burnt those that had set fire on the portes of the temple, namely, Callisthenes, which was fled into an house, and so they gate a worthy reward for their wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, which had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe, euen of them whom he regarded not: insomuch that hee put off his glorious raiment, fled by the sea, and came alone to Antioch with great shame and dishonour, which hee gate through the destruction of his host.

36 Thus hee that promised the Romans to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hierusalem, beganne now to say plainly, that God was the defender of the Iewes, and therefore not possible to wound them, because they followed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to spoile Persepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 As he persecuted the Iewes, he is stricken of the Lord. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dieth.

AT the same time came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of Persia.

2 For when he came to Persepolis, and vndertooke to robbe the temple, and to subdue the citie, the people ranne together, and defended themselues, insomuch that hee and his were faine to flee with shame: and so after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with dishonour.

3 But when he came to Ecbatana, he gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Now as he was auancing himselfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them, vpon the Iewes: and therefore commanding to make readie his charet, hasting on his iourney without ceasing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, because he had spoken so proudly, that he would come to Hierusalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord God of Israel that seeth all things, smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague, which no man could heale: for assoone as he had spoken these words, there came vpon him an horrible paine of his bowels, and a sore griefe of the inner parts,

6 And that was but right: for hee had martyred other mens bowels with diuers & strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he would in no wise cease from his malice: yea, he was yet the prouder & more malicious against the Iewes: but while he was commanding to make haste in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charet that ran swiftly, so that it bruised his body, and did him great paine.

8 And so he that thought a little before, he might command the floods of the sea, (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the high mountaines in a paire of ballance, was now brought downe to the ground, and caried vpon an horslitter, knowledging the manifest power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his flesh fell off for paine & torment, and all his army was grieued at his ‖ smell.

‖ Or, rottennesse.

10 Thus hee that a little afore thought hee might reach to the starres of heauen, him might no man now abide nor beare, for the behemency of stinche.

11 Therfore he being brought from his great pride, began to come to the knowledge of himselfe, for the punishment of God warned him, and his paine increased euer more and more.

12 And when he himselfe might not abide his owne stinche, he sayd these words, It is reason to be obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortall, thinke not through pride, himselfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lord, who now would haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that he came vnto so hastily, to bring it downe to the ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he decreth to deliuer it free,

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy to be buried, but would haue cast them out with their children, for to be deuoured of the fowles and wilde beasts, saying that he would haue destroyed both olde and yoong, now he promised to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had spoiled the holy temple afore, now he maketh promise to garnish it with great gifts, to increase the holy ornaments, and of his own rents to beare the costs and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that hee would also become a Iew himselfe, to goe thorow euery place of the world that was inhabited, and to preach the power of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt6r

18 But when his paines would not cease (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very despaire he wrote vnto the Iewes a letter of intercession, conteining these words:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wisheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Iewes, much health, and good prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thanks.

21 In my sickenesse also doe I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Persia, and was taken with sore disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common wealth:

22 Neither despaire I in my selfe, but haue a good hope to escape this sicknesse.

23 But considering that my father led an host sometime in the higher places, and shewed who should reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuersie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the land might know their chiefe lord, that there should be no insurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my selfe how that all the mighty men, and neighbours round about, are laying wait, and looke but for opportunity to doe harme: I haue ordeined that my sonne Antiochus shall reigne after me, whom I haue oft commended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto him as followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especiall, and that euerie man will be faithfull to me and my sonne.

27 For I hope that he shall be of sober and louing behauiour, and if he follow my deuice, he shalbe indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blasphemer of God was sore smitten: and like as he had intreated other men, so he died a miserable death in a strange countrey, vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple.
10 Hee beginneth to shew the actes of Eupator.
29 Fiue men appeare in the aire to the helpe of the Iewes. 39 Timotheus is slaine.

MAchabeus now and his companie, through the helpe of the Lorde, wan the temple & the city againe,

2 Destroyed the altars and chapels that the heathen had builded thorow the streets,

3 Cleansed the temple, made another altar of brickestone, and after two yeeres they offered sacrifices, set foorth the incense, the lights, and shew bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, he himselfe to chasten them with mercy, and not to come into the hands of those aliants, and blasphemous men.

5 Nowe vpon the same day that the strangers polluted the Temple, it happened that on the very same day it was cleansed againe, namely, the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖ Casleu.

‖ Or, November.

6 They kept eight dayes in gladnesse, like as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they held the feast of the tabernacles vpon the mountaines, and in dennes, like beasts.

7 And for the same token they bare greene boughs, branches, and palmes, & sung Psalmes before him that had giuen them good successe to cleanse his place.

8 They agreed also together, and made a statute, that euery yeere those dayes should be solemnly kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Now Antiochus then, that was called the noble, died, it is sufficiently told.

10 Now will we speake of Eupator the sonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it hapned with him, and so with few words to comprehend the aduersitie that chanced in the warres.

11 When he had taken in the kingdome, he made one Lysias, which had beene captaine of the host in Phenice and ‖ Syria, ouer the matters of the realme.

‖ Or, Coelosyria.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a ruler of the Iewes, and specially to sit in iudgement for such wrong as was done vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cause he was accused of his friends before Eupator: and when he was suspect to be a traitour, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and because he had departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poisoned himselfe, and died.

14 Now when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, he tooke strangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that held the strong holds, receiued those that were driuen from Hierusalem, and tooke in hand to warre also.

16 But they that were with Machabeus besought and prayed vnto the Lord, that he would be their helper: and so they fell vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And wan many places by strength: such as came against them they slew, & killed no lesse of all together then twenty thousand.

18 Neuertheless, some, no lesse then nine thousand, were fled into two strong towers, hauing all maner of ordinance to withstand them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Iosephus, Zacheus, & those that were with them, which were very many, went to besiege them, and to fight where most need was.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were entreated for money, through certaine of those that lay in the castles, and tooke three score and tenne thousand [a] dragmas, and let some of them escape.

[a] A dragma is the eighth part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

21 But when it was told Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accusing those persons that they had solde the brethren for money, and let their enemies go.

22 So he slew those traitours, and immediatly went in hand with the two castles.

23 And when they had ordered themselues

manly

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ttt6v

manly with their weapons & hands, they slew in the two castles moe then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of strange people, brought an host also of horsemen of the Asians, to win Iurie by strength.

25 But when he drew nigh, Machabeus and they that were with him, fell to their prayer, sprinkled ashes vpon their heads, being girded with hairy cloth about their loines,

26 Fell downe before the altar, and besought the Lord that he would be merciful to them, but an enemy vnto their enemies, and to take part against their aduersaries, according as it is promised in the law.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themselues against them.

28 And betimes in the morning, at the breake of the day, both the hosts buckled together: the one part had the Lord for their refuge, which is the giuer of prosperitie, strength, and victory, the other had a manly stomache, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battell now being great, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horsebacks, with bridles of golde leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwirt them, that kept him safe on euery side with their weapons, but shot darts and lightnings vpon the enemies, whereth[r]ough they were confounded with blindnesse, and so sore afrayd, that they fell downe.

31 There were slain of footmen twenty thousand & fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fledde vnto Gazara, a very strong holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his company layed siege to it cheerefully foure dayes.

34 Now they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, cursed and banned exceedingly, and made great crabbing with wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fift day in the morning, twenty yong men of Machabeus companie, being set on fire in their mindes, because of the blasphemy, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bold stomacks smote downe those that they met.

36 Others also climed vp vpon the towers, vndertaking to set fire vpon the ports, and to burne those blasphemous persons quicke with the fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and receiued the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they destroying the castle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and slew Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they sung Psalmes with praises and thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Lysias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings steward, and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke sore displeasure for the things that had happened.

2 And when hee had gathered foure score thousand men of foot, with all the host of the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to win the city, to make it an habitation of the heathen:

3 And the Temple would he haue to be an house of lucre, like as the other gods houses of the heathen are, and to sell the priests office euerie yeere,

4 Not considering the power of God, but was wilde in his minde, trusting in the multitude of footmen, in thousands of horsemen, and in his foure score elephants.

5 So he came into Iury, and then to Bethsura, a castle of defence, lying in a narrow place, fiue furlongs from Hierusalem, and layed sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when Machabeus and his companie knew that his strong holdes were besieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping & teares before the Lord: and all the people in like maner besought him, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Machabeus himselfe was the first that made him ready to the battell, exhorting the other that were with him to ieopard themselues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hierusalem together with a ready & willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horsebacke, a man in white clothing, with harnesse of golde, shaking his speare.

9 Then they praised the Lord all together, which had shewed them mercy, and were comforted in their minds, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the most cruell beasts, yea, and run thorow walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lord mercifull vnto them,

11 They fell nightly vpon their enemies like lions, slew eleuen thousand footmen, sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, and some gate away naked: yea, Lysias himselfe was fain to flee shamefully, and so to escape.

13 Neuertheless, that man was not without vnderstanding, but considered by himselfe that his power was minished, and pondered how the Iewes, being defended by the helpe of almighty God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he sent them word,

14 And promised that he would consent to all things which were reasonable, and to make the king their friend.

15 To the which prayer of Lysias, Machabeus agreed, seeking in all things the common wealth: and whatsoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes frō Lysias, conteining these words, Lysias sendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu1r

17 Iohn and ‖Abſalon which were ſent from you, deliuered me writings, and required me to fulfill the things concerning their errand.

‖Or, Abſalom.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king therof: and whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If yee now will be faithfull in theſe matters, I ſhall endeuour my ſelfe hereafter alſo to do you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, by euery article therof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, and to thoſe whom I ſent vnto you to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare yee well. In the hundred foꝛtie and eighth yeere, the twenty and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcoꝛinthus.

22 Nowe the kings letter conteined theſe woꝛds, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto his bꝛother Lyſias:

23 Foꝛſomuch as our father is now tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any inſurrection, and euery man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father foꝛ to be bꝛought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but ſtilly to keepe their owne ſtatutes, foꝛ the which cauſe they require of vs alſo to let them remaine ſtill after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefoꝛe our minde is, that this people ſhall be in reſt: wee haue concluded and determined alſo to reſtoꝛe them their temple again, that they may liue accoꝛding to the vſe and cuſtome of their foꝛefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe vs a pleaſure therefoꝛe, if thou ſend vnto them, and grant them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheere, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wꝛote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the councell, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire: as foꝛ vs, we are in good healthy.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs how that your deſire was to returne home, and peaceably to enioy your owne poſſeſſions.

30 Wherefoꝛe, thoſe that will come, we giue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖Apꝛil,

‖Zanthicus.

31 That they may vſe the meats of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, like as afoꝛe, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme foꝛ things done in ignoꝛance.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfoꝛt you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred foꝛtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apꝛil.

34 The Romans alſo ſent a letter, conteining theſe woꝛds, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambaſſadours of the Romans, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lyſias the kings kinſeman hath granted you, we grant you the ſame alſo.

36 But as concerning the things which hee referred vnto the king, ſend hither ſome with ſpeed, and ponder the matter diligently among your ſelues, that wee may‖ caſt the beſt to your

‖Or, conſult.

pꝛoſit: foꝛ we muſt depart now vnto Antioch.

37 And therefoꝛe wꝛite ſhoꝛtly againe, that we may know your minde.

38 Farewell. In the hundred foꝛty & eighth yere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apꝛil.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deed of them of Ioppa againſt the Iewes.

When theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king: and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the ſonne of Jennei, Jerome, and Demophon the proud, Nicanoꝛ the captaine of Cypers, & they that lay in thoſe places, would not let them liue in reſt and peace.

3 They of Ioppa alſo did euen ſuch a ſhamefull deed: they pꝛayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and childꝛen into the ſhips which they had pꝛepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will:

4 Foꝛſomuch then as there was gone foꝛth a generall pꝛoclamation thoꝛow the city because of peace, they conſented thereto, and ſuſpect nothing: but when they were gone foꝛth into the deepe, they dꝛowned no leſſe then two hundꝛed of them.

5 When Judas knew of this cruelty ſhewed vnto his people, he commanded thoſe that were with him to make them ready,

6 Exhoꝛting them to call vpon God the righteous Judge, went foꝛth againſt thoſe murderers of his bꝛethꝛen, ſet fire in the hauen by night, burnt vp the ſhips: and thoſe that eſcaped from the fire, he ſlew with the ſword.

7 And when he had done this, he departed, as though he would come againe, and root out all them of Ioppa.

8 But when hee had gotten woꝛd that the Iamnites were minded to do in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, with the ſhips: ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Hieruſalem, vpon a two hundꝛed and foꝛty furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, fiue thouſand men on foot, and fiue hundꝛed hoꝛſmen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battel was earneſt, and pꝛoſpered with Judas, thꝛough the helpe of God, the reſidue of the [a] Arabians being ouercome, beſought Judas to be at one with them, and pꝛomiſed to giue him certaine ‖paſtures, and to doe him good in other things.

[a] The Nomades of Arabia, ſo called, becauſe they were hey-heards.

‖Or, cattell.

12 Judas thinking that they ſhould indeed be pꝛofitable concerning many things, pꝛomiſed them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 Judas went alſo into a citie, which was very ſtall kept with bꝛidges, fenced round about with walles and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Calpin.

14 They that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and in their ſtoꝛe of victuals, that they were the ſlacker in their doings, curſing, and reuiling Judas with blaſphemies, and ſpeaking ſuch woꝛds as it becommeth not.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu1v

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without any battell rammes, or ordinances of warre, did cast downe the walles of * Jericho in the time of Josuah) fell manfully vpon the walles,

Ios. 6. 20.

16 Tooke the city, and through the helpe of the Lord, made an exceeding great slaughter: insomuch that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slaine.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to ‖ Taraca, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubeanei.

‖ Or, Characa.

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter dispatched) hee was departed from thence, and had left certaine men in a very strong holde.

19 But Dositheus, & Sosipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, slew those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the six thousand men that were about him, set them in order by companies, and went forth against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, he sent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a castle called Carnion: for it could not be woon, and was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narrow.

22 And when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies were smitten with feare through the presence of God, which seeth all things: insomuch that they fleeing, one heere, another there, were rather discomfited of their owne people, and wounded with the strokes of their owne swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in following vpon them, punishing those vngodly, and slew thirty thousand men of them.

24 Timotheus also himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes fathers and brethren in prison: which, if they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when hee had promised faithfully to deliuer them againe, according to the condition made, they let him goe without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched forth to Carnion, and Atergation, and there slew twentie and fiue thousand men.

27 Now after that he had chased away and slaine his enemies, he remoued the host toward Ephron, a strong city, wherein was Lysias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong young men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this city was much ordinance and prouision of darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called vpon almighty God, which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the city, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the ‖ Scythians, which lieth fiue hundred furlongs from Hierusalem.

‖ Or, Scythopolis.

30 But when the Iewes which were in the city, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduersity,

31 Judas & his company gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weeks being at hand.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 Which when they met together, it chanced a few of the Iewes to be slaine.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mighty horseman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, and smote off his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fledde into ‖ Mozesa.

‖ Or, Maresa ‖ Or, Esdrin.

36 When they now that were of ‖ Gorgias side, had foughten long, and were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord, that hee would be their helper, and captaine of the field:

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loud voice, insomuch that he made the enemies afrayd, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed themselues as the custome was, and kept the Sabboth in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, as necessity required, Judas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of certaine Iewes which were slaine, they found iewels that they had taken out of the Temple, and from the idoles of the Jamnites, * which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the Law: then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

Deut. 7. 25.

41 And so euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord for his righteous iudgement, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fell downe also vnto their prayers, and besought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrance: Besides that, Judas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe themselues from such sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes that these men were slaine for the same offence.

43 So he gathered of euery one a certaine, and sent two thousand drachmes of siluer vnto Hierusalem, that there might a sacrifice be offered for the mildeed: in the which he did well and right, for he had some consideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if he had not thought that they which were slaine should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to make any vow or sacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But forsomuch as he saw that they which die in the fauour and beliefe of God, are in good rest and ioy, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconciling, to doe the same for those which were slaine, that the offence might be forgiuen.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu2r

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

IN the hundred forty and nine yere, gate Judas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Jurie,

2 And Lysias the steward and ruler of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thousand men of foot of the Grecians, fiue thousand horsemen, twenty and two elephants, and three hundred charets set with hookis.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, but with great deceit, spake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but because he thought to haue bene made some great man of authority.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this vngodly person, and Lysias informed the king that this Menelaus was the cause of all mischiefe: so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the same place.

5 There was also in the same place a tower of fifty cubits high, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commaunded that shamefull person to be cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngraciousnesse.

7 And reason it was that the vnthrift should die such a death, and not be buried:

8 For he had done much mischiefe vnto the altar of God, whose fire and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that hee himselfe also should be destroyed with ashes.

9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to shew himselfe more cruell vnto the Jewes then his father was.

10 Which when Judas perceiued, hee commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that hee would now helpe them also, like as he had done alway: for they were afrayd to be put from their law, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to suffer the people which a little while afore beganne to recouer, to be subdued againe of the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and besought the Lord for mercie, with weeping and fasting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Judas exhorted them to make themselues ready,

13 But he and the elders together deuised to goe forth first with the people, afore the king brought his hoste into Jurie, and afore he besieged the citie, and so to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore he committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne native countrey, and to defend the citizens: and he set his hoste before Modin.

15 Hee gaue them also that were with him a token of the victory of God, chusing out the manliest young men, went by night into the kings pauillion, slew of the hoste foureteene thousand men, and the greatest of the elephants, with those that sate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tents of their enemies, and all things went prosperously with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Now when the king perceiued the manlinesse of the Jewes, hee went about to take the strong places by craft,

19 And remooued his hoste vnto Bethsura, which was a well kept house of defence of the Jewes: but they were chased away, hurt, and discomfited.

20 And Judas sent vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 In the Jewes hoste also there was one Rhodochus, which tolde the enemies their secrets: but they sought him out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Bethsura, tooke truce with them, departed, and strooke a battell with Judas, which ouercame him.

23 But when hee vnderstood that Philip, whom he had left to be ouerseer of this businesse at Antioch, began to rebell against him, he was astonied in his minde, so that he yeelded himselfe to the Jewes, and made them an oth to do whatsoeuer they thought right.

24 Now when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great gifts vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuerthelesse, when hee came to Ptolomais, the people of the citie were not content with the bond of friendship: for they were afraid that he would breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seat, and excused the fact as well as he could, and informed the people, shewed the cause why, and pacified them: so he came againe to Antioch. This is now the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiij. Chapter.

By the motion of Alcimus, Demetrius sendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes.

AFter three yeres was Judas informed how that Demetrius the son of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and ships, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreys against Antiochus and his captaine Lysias.

3 Now Alcimus, which had bene hie Priest, and wilfully defiled himselfe in the time of the mirting, seeing that by no meanes he could be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred fifty and one yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, a palme, & an oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day held his tongue.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu2v

5 But when he had gotten opportunity for his madneſſe, Demetrius called him to counſell, & aſked him what things or counſels the Iewes leaned vnto?

6 He anſwered, The Iewes that be called Aſſidei (whoſe captaine is Iudas Machabeus) maintaine warres, make inſurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being depriued of my fathers honor (I meane the high prieſthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, becauſe I was faithfull vnto the king, and partly, becauſe I ſought the profit of mine owne citizens: and why? all our people through the wickednеſſe of them are not a little troubled.

9 Wherefore I beſeech thee, O king, conſider all theſe things diligently, and then make ſome prouiſion for the land and the people, according to the kindneſſe that thou haſt offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that men can liue in peace.

11 When hee had ſpoken theſe words, other friends alſo hauing euill will at Iudas, ſet the king Demetrius on fire againſt him.

12 Which immediatly ſent Nicanor, ruler of the elephants, a captaine in Iurie,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fled out of Iury from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and decay of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, * they ſprinkled themſelues with earth and beſought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he would preſerue them ſtill.

2.Mac.10. 15.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraight wayes from thence, and came to a towne called Deſſau.

17 And Simon Iudas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through the ſudden ‖ comming of the enemies, he was afrayd.

‖Or, ſilence.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the bold ſtomacks that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durſt not prooue the matter with bloodſhedding.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſſidonius, ‖ Theodorus, and Mathathias before, to giue and to take peace.

‖Or, Theodoſius, Matthias.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine ſhewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to ſit vpon theſe matters quietly among themſelues, and for euery one ſtooles alſo were brought, and ſet forth.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Iudas commanded certein men of armes to wait in conuenient places, leſt there ſhould ſuddenly ariſe any euill through the enemies: and ſo they communed reaſonably together.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Hieruſalem, ordered himſelfe not vnreaſonably, but ſent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He loued Iudas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, liued in reſt, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and how they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hand, and ordeined Iudas, an enemy of the Realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king was ſore diſpleaſed, and through the wicked accuſations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was ſo prouoked, that hee wrote vnto Nicanor, ſaying that hee was very angry for the friendſhip and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheleſſe, he commanded him in all the haſte that he ſhould take Machabeus priſoner, and ſend him to Antioch.

28 Which letters when Nicanor had ſeene, he was at his wits end, and ſore grieued, that he ſhould breake the things wherein they had agreed, ſpecially ſeeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But becauſe he might not withſtand the king, he ſought opportunity to fulfill his commandement.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Machabeus ſaw that Nicanor beganne to be churliſh vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was woont, he perceiued that ſuch vnkindneſſe came not of good, and therefore he gathered a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew that Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and moſt holy temple, and commanded the prieſts which were doing their vſuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oth, ſaying, * If ye will not deliuer me Iudas captiue, I ſhall remoue this temple of God into the plaine field, I ſhall breake downe the altar, and conſecrate this temple vnto Bacchus.

1.Ma.7.35.

34 After theſe words, he departed. Then the prieſts lift vp their hands toward heauen, and beſought him that was euer the defender of their people, ſaying,

35 Thou, O Lord of all, which haſt need of nothing, wouldeſt thou the temple of thy habitation ſhould be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O moſt holy Lord, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hieruſalem, a louer of the whole city, and a man of good report, which for the kinde heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Iewes.

38 This man oft times, when the Iewes were minded to keepe themſelues vndefiled, defended and deliuered them, being content ſtedfaſtly to ſpend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Iewes, ſent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he ſhould bring the Iewes in great decay.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu3r

a This fact is not to be approued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou shalt not kill.

41 Now when the people began to rush in at his house, to breake the doores, and to set fire on it, he being now taken, a fell vpon his sword,

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to yeelde himselfe to those wicked doers: and because of his noble stocke, he had rather haue bene put to extreme cruelty.

43 Notwithstanding, what time he missed of his stroke for haste, and the multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, hee ran boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue some place to his fall, so that he fell vpon his bellie.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he rose vp, and while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for he was very sore wounded) he ran through the middest of the people, and gate him to the top of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was now gone, hee tooke out his owne bowels, and with both his hands threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to reward him this againe: and so he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day. 5 The blasphemie of Nicanor.

NOw when Nicanor knew that Iudas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a fielde with him vpon the Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O doe not so cruelly and vnkindly, but halow the Sabboth day, and worship him that seeth all things.

3 For all this yet sayd the vngracious person, Is there a mighty one in heauen that commanded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And when they sayd, Yea, the liuing God, the mighty Lord in heauen commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 He sayd, And I am mighty vpon earth, to commaund them for to arme themselues, and to performe the kings businesse: Notwithstanding he might not haue his purpole.

6 Nicanor had deuised with great pride to ouercome Iudas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidence and a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to bee afraid at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the helpe that had bene shewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to be sure now also that Almighty God would giue them the victorie.

9 He spake vnto them out of the lawe and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battels that they had striken afore, & made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were pluckt vp, he shewed them also the deceitfulnesse of the heathen, and howe they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus hee weaponed them, not with the armour of the shield and speare, but with wholsome words and exhortations, he shewed them a dreame also worthy to bee beleeued, wherethrough he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that he saw Onias, which had bene high Priest, a vertuous and louing man, sad, and of honest conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in godlines from a childe, holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias sayd, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy Citie, Jeremie the Prophet of God.

15 Hee thought also that Jeremie held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Judas a sword of gold, saying,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enemies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were well comforted through the wordes of Judas, which were very sweete, and able to stirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that the yong men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide stiffely at it, insomuch that in the things which they tooke in hand, their boldnesse shewed the same, because the holy citie, the Sanctuary, and the temple were in perill.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kinsfolkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were most carefull for those which were to fight.

20 Nowe when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, and the enemies drewe nigh, the hoste being set in aray, the Elephants and horsemen euery one standing in his place,

21 Machabeus considering the comming of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelnesse of the beasts, held vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lorde that doth wonders, which giueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, and power of the hoste, but to them that please him, accoording to his owne will.

22 Therefore in his prayer hee sayde these words, *O Lord, thou that diddest send thine angel in the time of Ezechias king of Juda, and in the hoste of Sennacherib slewest an hundred, fourescore and fiue thousand: 4.King.19.37. tobi.2.21. eccl.48.24. esai.37.36.

23 Send now also thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the fearefulnesse & dread of thy mighty arme,

24 That they which come against thy holy people to blaspheme them, may be afraid. And so he made an end of his words.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him: drew nigh, with trumpets and shoutings for ioy:

26 But Judas and his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encountered with the enemies.

27 With their hands they smote, but with their hearts they prayed vnto the Lord, and slue no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the present helpe of God they were gloriously comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were tur-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu3v

ning againe with ioy, they vnderstood that Nicanor himselfe was slaine with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great showte and a crie, praising the almighty Lord in their owne language.

30 And Judas, which was euer ready to spend his body and life for his citizens, commanded to smite off Nicanors head, with his arme and hand, and to be brought to Hierusalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the priests to the altar, with those that were in the castle,

32 And shewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which he had presumptuously holden vp against the temple of God.

33 He caused the tongue also of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in little pieces, and to be cast to the fowles, and that cruell mans hand to bee hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euerie man gaue thankes vnto the Lord, saying, Blessed be hee that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high castle, for an euident and plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And so they agreed all together to keepe that day holy, namely, the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar: [February.

37 Which in the Syrians language is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor slaine, and from that time forth the Jewes had the citie in possession: and here will I now make an ende.

39 If I haue done well, and as the storie required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

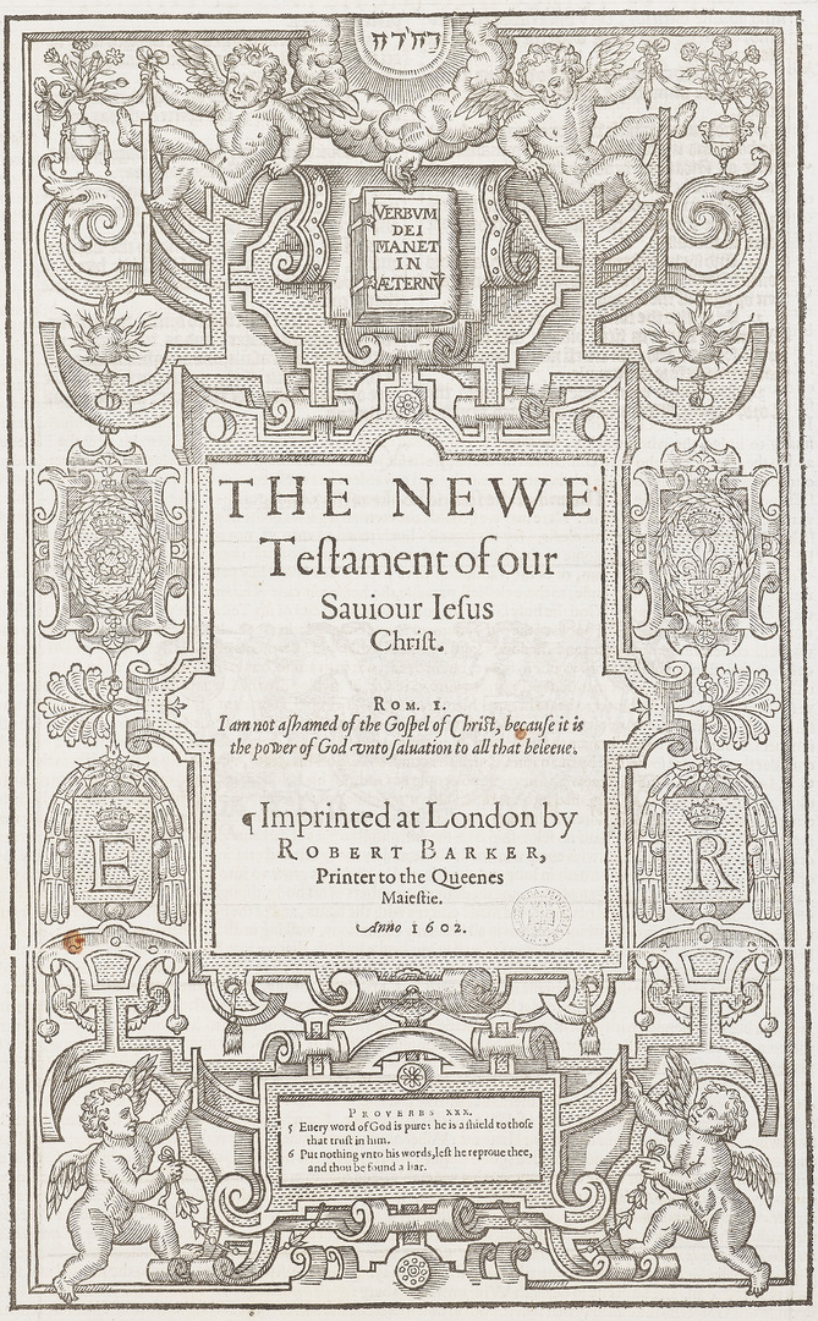
40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water: and as wine tempered with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that reade the storie: and here shall be the end.

f. N.

The end of the second booke of the Machabees.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu4r



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

A Preface into the new Testament.

THE Newe Testament so called, conteining the writings of the Euangelistes, with the Epistles of Christes Apostles, and with other such diuine bookes, declare plainely vnto vs the summe and effect of all the scriptures expressed in the olde Testament. That which was in figure and in obscuritie inuolued by the patriarks and prophets in their propheticall volumes, written by the inspiration of the holy Ghost: is in this booke more plainely and euidently set out, vttered also in the selfe same spirite by the children of the Prophets the holy Apostles. Indeede the Lawe was giuen by Moyses, but grace and verity came by Iesus Christ, which grace this booke of the new Testament doeth most euidently commend and set out. In this is discoursed the whole mystery of our saluation and redemption, purchased by our sauiour Christ, here is his holy conception described, his natiuitie, his circumcision, his whole life and conuersation, his godly doctrine, his diuine miracles. In this booke of the new Testament is set out his death, his resurrection, his ascension, his sending of the holy spirit, his session in our flesh on the right hand of his father, making continuall intercession to him for vs. In this booke is contained the fourme and order of his last iudgement, after the generall resurrection of our bodies. These be the mysteries of our faith, these be the grounds of our saluation, these be thus written that we should beleeue them, and by our beliefe should enioy life euerlasting. Once and in times past God diuersly and many wayes spake vnto the fathers by the Prophets, but in these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs (vpon whom the ends of the world bee come) by his owne sonne, whom he hath made heire of all things, whose dignity is such, that hee is the brightnesse of his fathers glory, the very image of his substance, ruling all things by the word of his power. This heauenly doctour so indued with glory and maiestie, we ought most reuerently to beleeue, as commended vnto vs from the authoritie of the heauenly father, to be heard as his most welbeloued sonne, in whom is his whole delight, by whom he will be pleased and pacified: It will els come to passe sayeth that Prophet Moyses, that whosoeuer shall not heare and obey that prophet in the words that hee shall speake in his fathers name, I will be, sayth the father, reuenger of him. This is the last Prophet to be looked for to speake vnto vs: In him be vniuersally inclosed the riches and treasures of the wisedome and knowledge of God his father, by him he hath decreed finally to iudge the whole worlde, the liuing and the dead: by him hath hee decreed to giue to his elect the life euerlasting, and to the reprobate (who hath contemned his life and doctrine) death euerlasting. Let vs therefore seriously heare and obey this our heauenly teacher, submit our selues to this our iudge and rewarder: Let vs esteeme his doctrine and conuersation, as a full, perfect, and sufficient patterne of all holinesse and vertue: Let vs esteeme the doctrine of this booke, as a most inflexible rule to leade vs to all trueth and newnesse of life. Here may we beholde the eternall legacies of the newe Testament, bequeathed from God the father in Christ his sonne to all his elects, I say the legacies liuely renewed vnto vs, not of deliuerance from Pharao his seruitude, but from the bondage and thraldome of that perpetuall aduersarie of ours the deuill: here may wee beholde our inheritance, not of the temporall lande of Chanaan, or of the translation of vs to the place of worldly paradise: but here we may see the full restitution of vs, both in body and soule, to the celestiall paradise, the heauenly citie of Hierusalem aboue, there to reigne with God the Father, God the Sonne, and God the holy Ghost for euer. Which legacies of his Testament promised and bequeathed, were notwithstanding recorded in the bookes of the old Testament to our ancient fathers, which in hope beleeued in Christ to come, who was painted before them in figures and shadowes, and signified in their old sacraments ordained for that time: but now more euidently renewed and exhibited vnto vs, not in figure, but in deede, not in promise, but in open sight, in feeling, in handling and touching of this eternall life, most manifestly confirmed vnto vs in Christ his blood in this his new Testament continued and reuiued, yet in new sacraments, the better to beare in our remembrance this his eternal Testament of all ioyfull felicities. Let vs now therefore good Christian people, reioice in these glad tidings expressed vnto vs by the name of the Gospel of our sauiour Christ, and let it neuer fall out of our remembrance that wee were sometime ouerwhelmed in darkenesse, and set in the shadowe of death: let vs consider that we were sometime by our naturall birth, the children of God his wrath, and wholly estranged from the housholde of God. Let vs beare in mind that we were sometime no people of God, nor his beloued, that we were by nature branches of the wild oliue, and now by meere mercie graffed into the right and natural oliue tree: whereupon let vs the rather repose our life in feare and reuerence. If we be now the children of light, let vs walke in this our light in all holinesse and godlines of life, approuing that which is pleasing to the Lord. Let vs haue no felowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, and let vs hencefoorth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, and by the deceit and craftinesse of men, whereby they lay in waite to deceiue vs: but let vs follow the trueth in loue and charitie, and in all things grow vp into him which is the head, that is Christ our Sauiour. If we be now the children of grace, and made liuely members of his body, though sometime strangers and forreiners farre off, and made neere by the blood of Christ, and made citizens with the saints, and of the housholde of God: let vs direct our hearts thither where our head is, delighting our selues in all heauenly cogitations, walking in all spirituall works and fruits of the spirit, as Gods deare elect. God grant that Christ may so dwell in our hearts by faith, that we may be able to comprehend with all saints the vnspeakeable loue of Christ, which passeth all mans knowledge. Vnto him therefore which is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we can aske or thinke, be praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all generations for euer. Amen.

And here yet once againe, let the reader be admonished charitably to examine the translation of the newe Testament following, and bee not offended with diuersitie of interpretation, though hee finde it not agree to his wont text, or yet to disagree from the common translation: Remembring what Santes Pagninus testifieth of that ancient interpreter Saint Ierome, that in many places of his commentaries, he doth reade and expouud otherwise then is found in the common translation: yea saith Santes, Hierome doeth retract very many places, and doeth plainely confesse, that himselfe was deceiued by the haste of his translating in the doubtfull signification of the words. And therefore saith the said Hierome thus: I thinke it better to rebuke mine owne error, then (while I am ashamed to confesse my lacke of skill) to persist in an errour. For who was euer saith hee, so well learned, that hath not somewhere bene deceiued. Thus farre Saint Hierome: Whereupon good reader, I exhort thee, reade aduisedly, expend learnedly, and correct charitably, and bee not offended (good English reader) to see the holy Scriptures in thine owne language, as a matter newly seene: seeing that our owne countreyman that venerable Bede, many yeres agone did translate S. Johns Gospel into the vulgar tongue, *ad vtilitatem Ecclesiæ*, to the profit of the Church, saith Cuthbert and Durhams story, who reporteth Bedes owne saying: *Nolo vt discipuli mei mendacium legant*, I would not that my disciples should reade any lie, or spend their labour after my departure without fruit. Which thing also the ancient life of Bede doth testifie of him. *In his diebus etiam Euangelium Iohannis in Anglicam transtulit linguam iuxta Apostolum: Sapientibus, & insipientibus debitor sum, & omnibus omnia factus.* In these dayes (of his sickenesse) he did translate the Gospel of Saint Iohn into the English tongue, saying with the Apostle: I am detter to the learned and vnlearned, I am made all to all. The tather he so did saith William Malmesbery: *Quia hoc Euangelium difficultate sui mentes legentium exercet:* Because this Gospel by the difficulty that is in it, doth so much exercise the wits of the readers, therefore he did interprete it into the English tongue: and so did condescend (saith he) to them which were not skilfull in the Latine tongue. God grant that all readers may take so much profite thereby, as the good translatours meant vnto them. Amen.

¶ The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu5r

The description of the holy Land, containing the places mentioned in the foure Euangelists, with other places about the Sea coastes: Wherein may be seene the *wayes and iourneys of Christ and his Apostles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee: for into these three parts this land is deuided.*



The places specified in this Mappe with their situation by the obseruation of the Degrees concerning their length and breadth.

Scalon	65, 24 : 31, 32.	Gadara, or Gazara	66, 48 : 32, 29.
Azot	65, 35 : 32.	Gaza	65, 10 : 31, 40.
Bethlehem	65, 55 : 31, 51.	Iericho	66, 10 : 32, 1.
Bethphage	66, 31, 58.	Ierusalem	66, 31, 55.
Bethsaida	66, 51 : 32, 29.	Ioppe	65, 40 : 32, 5.
Bethabara	66, 34 : 32, 1.	Ior the other fountaine whence Iordan springeth	67, 31 : 33, 7.
Bethania	66, 31, 58.	Magdalon called also Dalmanutha	66, 48 : 32, 28.
Cana of Galile	66, 52 : 31, 48.	Naim	66, 35 : 32, 33.
Capernaum	66, 53 : 32, 29.	Nazareth	66, 56 : 32, 42.
Carmel mount	66, 31 : 32, 29.	Ptolemais	66, 50 : 32, 58.
Cesarea Stratonis	66, 16 : 32, 25.	Samaria the citie	66, 22 : 32, 19.
Cesarea Philippi	67, 39 : 33, 5.	Sidon	67, 15 : 33, 30.
Corasim	66, 53 : 32, 29.	Silo	66, 27 : 32, 19.
Dan one of the fountaines whence Iordane springeth	67, 25 : 33, 8.	Tyrus	67, 33, 20.
Ennon	66, 40 : 32, 18.	Tyberias	66, 44 : 32, 26.
Emaus	65, 54 : 31, 59.		
Ephen	66, 8, 32.		

¶A Table

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu5v

¶ A Table to make plaine the difficultie that is found in S. Matthew, and S. Luke, touching the generation of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, and his right successour in the Kingdome: which description beginneth at Dauid and no higher, because the difficultie is onely in his posteritie.

S. Matthew.		S. Luke.
Dauid begate		
Solomon King.		*Nathan* the Kings brother.
Roboam.	THe posteritie of Solomon left in *Ochosias*, whereby the kingdome was transported to the line of *Nathan* in the person of *Ioas* sonne to *Iuda*.	*Mathatha.*
Abia.		*Menna.*
Asa.		*Melcha.*
Iosaphat.		*Eliacim.*
Ioram.		*Iona.*
Ochosias.		*Ioseph.*
		* *Iuda.*
Simeon called Ioas, which begate		
Amasias.	THe names here conteined, aswel on the left side as on the right, issuing from *Ioas*, haue diuers names, and yet are al one person. Therefore note that the persons on the left side, named by S. Matthew, are the very same that are otherwise named by S. Luke on the right side, till *Salathiel*.	*Leui.*
Azarias.		*Matthath.*
Ioatham.		*Ioram.*
Achas.		*Eliezer.*
Ezechias.		*Iesu.*
Manasses.		*Her.*
Amon.		*Holmadam.*
Iosias.		*Cosan.*
Achaas.		*Addi.*
Ioacim.		*Melchi.*
Iechonias.		*Neri.*
Salathiel.		*Salathiel.*
Zorobabel, which begate		
Abiud.	AFter the people were returned into the Lande with *Zorobabel*, being deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the same people 58. yeres, and left diuers children, among whom *Resa* & *Abiud* were the chiefe. So the gouernment and rule ouer the people, remained to *Resa* and his posteritie, vntil *Ianne*, and thēce descended the Virgine *Mary*, as is declared in the generation described by Saint Luke, and *Ioseph* her husband descended from the said *Zorobabel* by *Abiud* brother to *Resa*, as Saint Matthewe declareth in the generation by him described.	*Resa, which gouerned 66. yeeres.*
Eliacim.		*Ioanna 53. yeeres.*
Azor.		*Iuda 14.*
Sadoc.		*Ioseph 7.*
Achim.		*Semei 11.*
Eliud.		*Mathathi 12.*
Eleazar.		*Nahat 9.*
Mathan.		*Nagge 10.*
Iacob.		*Heli 8.*
Ioseph the husband of Mary the Virgin, mother to our Sauiour Christ.		*Naum 7.*
		Amos 14.
		Mathathi 10.
		Ioseph 66.
		Ianne 16.
		Melchi.
		Leui.
		Matthath.
		* *Heli called Ioacim.*
		Mary the mother of Christ.

IESVS CHRIST.

FOr better vnderstanding of the contents of this Table, ye shal note that the Euangelists, S. Matthew, and S. Luke, haue diuersly recited the generation of our Sauiour Christ, according to the flesh, and yet tend both to one ende: that is, to proue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is descended of the royal blood of Dauid, and rightly succeeded him in the kingdome. So the diuersitie of the said recitall consisteth in this: that S. Matthew setteth foorth the said generation descending from father to sonne: and S. Luke ascendeth from sonne to father, which come all to one ende. But to shewe the agreement of S. Luke, with S. Matthew, we haue here set forth the generation by him described, descending after the order of S. Matthew, to the ende that the one may be conferred with the other. Furthermore, S. Matthewe describeth the generation of Ioseph, though it belong nothing to Iesus Christ after the flesh, and S. Luke that of the Virgine Mary: for it was very necessary to recite both, forasmuch as women were commonly reputed of the line or kinred of their husbands: And so as well on her husbands side, as on her owne offspring, it is manifest that she was of the Royal line of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendered Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the Royal seate, because the posteritie of Solomon failed in Ochosias: and therefore the kingdome belonged to Nathans posteritie, according to the ordinance of Dauid, as *Philo* reciteth, that is, the yongest of the children of Beersebee (which was Solomon) should reigne after him, and that if the posteritie failed, the kingdome should come to the posteritie of the next yonger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiezar*, that is to say, Brother of the Prince, and they of his posteritie, *Abiezarim*, that is to say, Brothers of the Prince, and *Mathitim*, which signifieth, Giuen to succeed. The said *Philo* reciteth, that the posteritie of the said Nathan was so honoured of the King Iosaphat, that he called his children the brothers of Ioram his sonne, and their children the brothers of Ochosias his nephew: and this is the cause why the Scripture saith, that Ioas was the sonne of Ochosias, though he were not his naturall sonne, but the sonne of Iuda, descended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew, going about to describe the generation by fourteenes, did first leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are set in betweene Ochosias, the last of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, he hath left out Iohaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the same description more perfect and plaine.

* Forasmuch as it seemeth that S. Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Mary, but rather of Ioseph, for he vseth these wordes, that Iesus was counted the sonne of Ioseph, which was of Heli, that is to say, the sonne of Heli: we must vnderstand that in this place the name of sonne is taken for the name of sonne in law, and that S. Luke meaneth, that Ioseph was the son in law to Heli, for that he tooke to wife the Virgin Mary daughter to the said Heli, which maner of speach is cōmon in the Scripture: for we finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her step daughter, her sonnes wife.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu6r

a Gospel, that is, tidings of our salvation by Christ.

The [a] Gospel by S. Matthew.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham. 18 The marriage of his mother Mary. 20 The Angel satisfieth Iosephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Christs Names.

The Gospel on the Sunday after Christmas day. Luke 3.24.

[b] That is, the rehearsall of Christs lineage and life. Gene.21.1. Gen.25.24. Gen.29.35.

THis is the [b] booke of the generatiō of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isahac, Isahac begate Jacob, Jacob begate Judas & his brethren.

Gen.38.27 1.Par.2.5. ruth.4.18.

3 Judas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, Phares begat Ezrom, Ezrom begat Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, Boos begate Obed of Ruth, Obed begate Jesse.

1.Reg.16.1 2.Reg.12.24 2.Sam.

6 Jesse begate Dauid the King, Dauid the King begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urias.

2.Reg.11. 43.1.chro. 3.10.

7 Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Josaphat, Josaphat begat Joram, Joram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begat Joatham, Joatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezechias.

4.Reg.20. 21.1.par.3. 23.

10 Ezechias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Josias.

4.Reg.23. 34.2.par. 36.4.

11 Josias begate Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

‖ Some read Iosias begat Iacim, Iacim begate Iechonias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begate Salathiel, Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

4.Reg.24. 6.2.chron. 36.9. 1.Chron.3. 16.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achim, Achim begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Jacob.

16 Jacob begate Joseph the husband of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

Luke 1.27.

18 The birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph (before they came together) thee was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her away.

Deut.24.1.

20 But while hee thought these things, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Joseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 She shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

Luke 1.31. acts.4.12.

22 (All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shalbe with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.)

Esai.7.14.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and he tooke his wife:

25 [c] And knewe her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and called his Name Iesus.

[c] This phrase doeth not imply that he knew her afterward: as the like phrase vsed, Matth.5.28. and Psal.110. or that she had any mo children.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Christs birth, 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are slaine.

WHen Jesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Jurie, in the dayes of Herode the King: beholde, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

The Gospel on the Epiphanie. Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the King had heard these things, he was troubled, and all the citie of Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests & Scribes of the people together, hee demaunded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, At Bethlehem in Jurie: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

Mich.5.2. iohn 7.41.

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the Princes of Juda: for out of thee shall there come a captaine, that shall gouerne my people Israel.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood o-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Uuu6v

ouer the place wherein the yong childe was.
10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced
exceedingly with great ioy,
11 And went into the house, and they sawe
the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell
downe, and worshipped him: and when they had
opened their treasures, presented vnto him
gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.
12 And after they were warned of God in a
dreame that they should not returne to Herode,
they departed into their owne countrey another
way.
The Gospel on Innocents day. 13 When they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe, and a his mother, and flee into Egypt, & be thou there till I bring thee word: for it will come to passe, that Herod shall seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.
a Ioseph was not the father of Christ, else the Angel would not haue saide, Take the child and his mother, but rather, Take thy childe.
14 When hee arose, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.
Osee. 11, 1.
16 Then Herode, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, as many as were two yeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently searched out of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,
Iere. 31, 15. 18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, *lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.
19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the yong childs life.
21 And hee arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the lande of Israel.
22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iury in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And when he was come thither, he dwelt in a city, which is called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, Baptisme, 7 reprehending of the Pharises, 13 And baptizing of Christ in Iordane.

Mark. 1.4. luke 3.3. IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iury,
2 And saying, a Repent ye: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.
a This word re. after a long time to be wise with a minde to amende.
Esai. 40.3. matke 1.5 3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 *This Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, his meate was locusts and wilde hony. Mark. 1.6.
5 *Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iury, and all the region rounde about Iordane, Marke 1.5. luke 3.7.
6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.
7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he saide vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come? Matth. 23. 33. 34.
8 Bring foorth therefore fruits meete for repentance,
9 And be not of such minde, that ye would say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. Iohn 8.30. acts. 13.26.
10 Euen now is the fire ayde put vnto the root of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Matth. 7. 19.
11 *I baptize you in water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire. Marke 1.8. Iohn 1.26. luke 3.13.
12 *Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge the floore, & gather his wheate into his garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire. Luke 3.18.
13 *Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him: Marke 1.8. luke 3.22.
14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?
15 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straight way out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn sawe the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.
17 And loe, there came a voyce from the heauens, saying, *This is my dearly beloued sonne, *in whom I am well pleased. 2. Pet. 1.19. Col. 1, 13.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuil. The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Mar. 1.12. luke 4.1.
2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, hee was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the Sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.
4 But hee answered, and saide, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Deut. 8.3.
5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,
6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, *That he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, and with their handes they shall lift thee vp, lest Psal. 90, 12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx1r

at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe,

Deut. 6,16. * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, & sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, & the glory of them:

9 And sayth vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

10 Then sayeth Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

Deut. 6,13, and 10. 20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and beholde, the angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 * When Iesus had heard that Iohn was a deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee,

Mat. 1,14. luke 4,14. iohn 4.43.

13 And when he had left Nazareth, he went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is a citie vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

a Ther is a fall in Ptlon.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

Esai 9.1.

15 * The lande of Zabulon, and the lande of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

15 Mark, 1,14. 17 * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

The Gospel on S. Andrews day. Mark, 1,16.

18 * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he sayth vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straight way left their nets, and followed him.

21 And when he was gone forth from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abroad thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases, and grippings, and those which were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, b and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iury, and from the regions that lye beyond Iordane.

b A countrey containing ten cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, is conteined the most excellent and louing sermon of Christ in the mount, which sermon is the very keye that openeth the vnderstanding into the lawe. In this fift Chapter especially, 3 he preacheth of the eight beatitudes or blessings, 21 of manslaughter, 22 wrath and anger, 33 of swearing.

WHen hee sawe the multitude, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

The Gospel on all Saints day.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Luke 6.20.

4 * Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

Esai 61, 2.

5 * Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

Psal. 37.11.

Esai 65.9.

6 * Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be satisfied.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 * Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Psal. 24.4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed are they which haue beene persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

1. Pet. 3,14.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and lying, shall say all maner of * euill saying against you, for my sake.

1. Pet. 4,14

12 Reioyce ye and be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 * Yee are the salt of the earth: But if the salt become vnsauory, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

Mark. 9,50. luke 14,34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 * Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

Mark. 4.21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

1. Pet. 2.12.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For truely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title of the lawe shall not scape, till all be fulfilled.

Luk. 17.10. Iam. 2.10.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, * Except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

The Gospel on the vj. Sunday after trinitie.

21 Ye haue heard, that it was sayd to them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in danger of iudgement.

Luk. 11,39 Exo. 20.13. deu, 5.17.

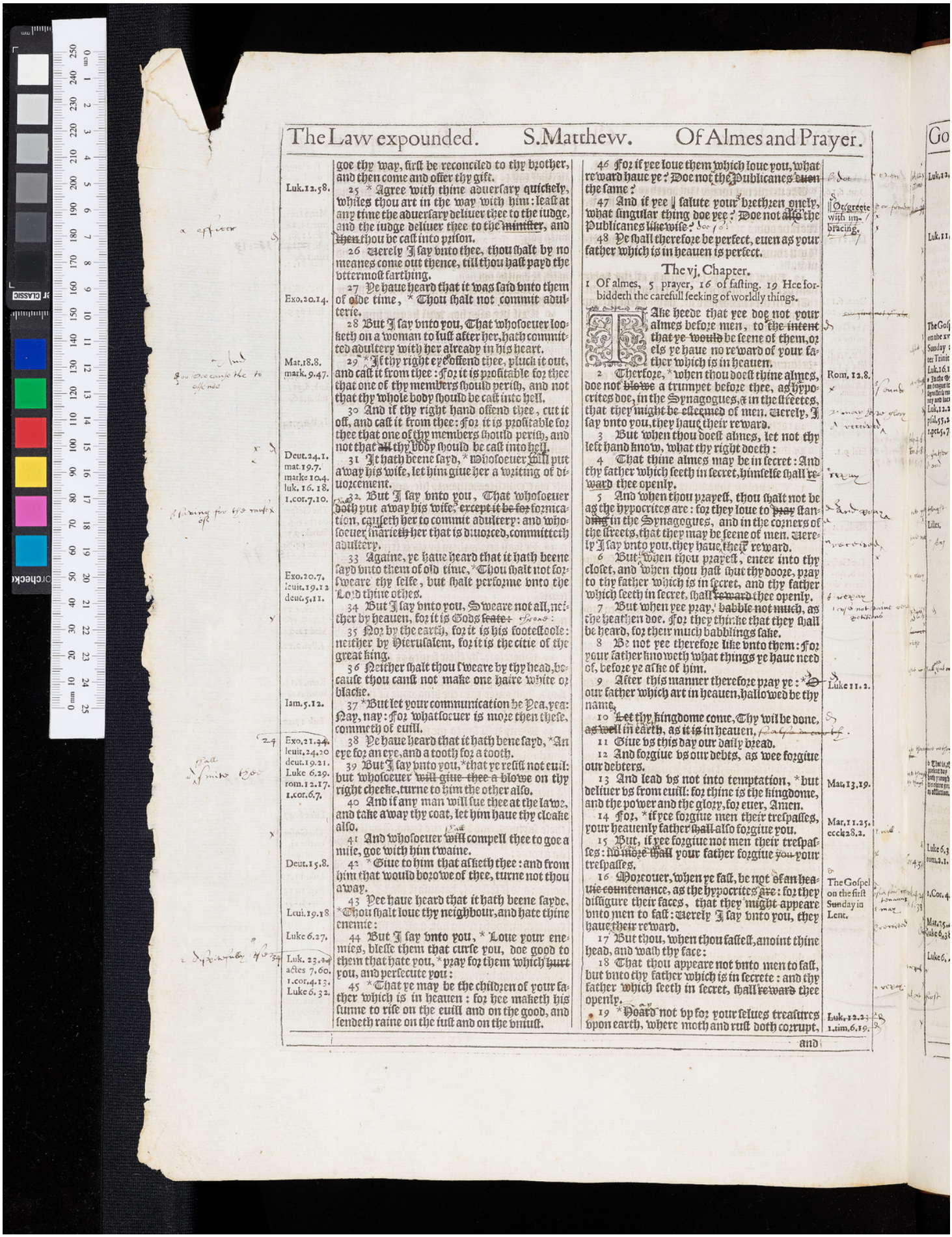
22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother vnadui sedly, shall be in danger of iudgement: And whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, Racha, shall be in daunger of a counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx1v



goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luk.12.58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payd the vttermost farthing.

Exo.20.14. 27 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Mat.18.8. mark.9.47. 29 * If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that all thy body should be cast into hell.

Deut.24.1. mat.19.7. marke 10.4. luk. 16. 18. 1.cor.7.10. 31 It hath beene sayd, * Whosoeuer will put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer doth put away his wife, except it be for fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer marieth her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

Exo.20.7. leuit.19.12 deut.5.11. 33 Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene sayd vnto them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods seate:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

Iam.5.12. 37 * But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

Exo.21.24. leuit.24.20 deut.19.21. Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7. 38 Ye haue heard that it hath bene sayd, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euil: but whosoeuer will giue thee a blowe on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

Deut.15.8. 42 * Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borowe of thee, turne not thou away.

Leui.19.18 43 Ye haue heard that it hath beene sayde, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

Luke 6.27. 44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, * pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you:

Luk. 23.34 actes 7.60. 1.cor.4.13. Luke 6.32. 45 * That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

46 For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if yee ‖ salute your brethren onely, what singular thing doe yee? Doe not also the Publicanes likewise? ‖ Or greete with imbracing.

48 Ye shall therefore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 16 of fasting. 19 Hee forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father which is in heauen.

Rom. 12.8. 2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the streetes, that they might be esteemed of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, babble not much, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much babblings sake.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: for your father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske of him.

Luke 11.2. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name,

10 Let thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as well in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

Mat.13.19. 13 And lead vs not into temptation, * but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glory, for euer, Amen.

Mar.11.25. eccl.28.2. 14 For, * if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly father shall also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses: no more shall your father forgiue you your trespasses.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. 16 Moreouer, when ye fast, be not of an heauie countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Luk.12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 19 * Hoard not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx2r

and where theeues breake thorowe, and steale.
Luk.12.34. 20 *But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor steale.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
Luk.11.34 22 *The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore if thine eye be single, all thy bodie shalbe full of light.
23 But if thine eye bee wicked, all thy bodie shall be full of darkenesse. wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, howe great is that darknesse?
The Gospel on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie. Luk.16.13. a In the Syrian tongue it signifieth money and lucre.
24 *No man can serue two maisters: for either hee shall hate the one and loue the other, or els he shall leane to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God, and a Mammon.
Luk,12.22. psal,55.23. 1.pet.5.7. 25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye shall eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what yee shall put on: Is not the life more worth then meate? and the bodie then rayment?
26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor carry into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?
27 Which of you by taking of carefull thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?
Lilies. 28 And why care yee for raiment? Learne of the Lilies of the fielde, howe they growe: they wearie not themselues with labour, neither doe they spinne.
29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so cloath the grasse of the field, which though it stand to day, is to morow cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more doe the same for you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drinke? or, wherwithall shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.
33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.
34 *Care not then for the morow: for the morowe shall care for it selfe: b Sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.
b That is, the present day hath enough of his owne griefe or affliction.

The vij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth foolish and rash iudgement. 5 He reproueth hypocrisie.

Luke 6,37. rom,2.1. Iudge yee* not, that ye be not iudged.
2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shalbe iudged: *and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.
1.Cor.4.3. 3 *Why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?
Mat.25.4. Luke 6,38. Luke 6,41. 4 *Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Suffer me, I will cast out a mote out of thine eye: and behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.
6 Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before the swine: lest they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.
Mat.21,22. mar.11.24. luk. 11,9. ioh. 16,14. iam,1,6. 7 *Aske ye, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.
8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske bread, will giue him a stone?
10 Or if hee aske fish, will he giue him a serpent?
11 If ye then being euill, know to giue your children good gifts: how much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?
Luk.6,31. tob.4,16. 12 Therefore all things *whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the law and the Prophets.
Luk.13.24. 13 *Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.
14 Because strait is the gate, and narrowe is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it.
The Gospel on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 6,43. 15 Beware of the false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thorns? or figs of thistles?
17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euil fruite.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.
Mat.3,10. 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.
Rom,2,13. iam,1,22. 21 Not euery one that saith vnto me, *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lorde, Lord, haue we not prophecied through thy name? and through thy name haue cast out deuils? and done many great workes through thy name?
Luk,13,26. Psal,6,9. 23 *And then will I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knewe you: *Depart from me all yee that worke iniquitie.
Luke 6.47. 24 *Therefore, whosoeuer heareth of mee these sayings, and doeth the same, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:
25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, because it was grounded on a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayings, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
Mark.1,12. luke 4.32. 28 *And it came to passe, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx2v

29 For he taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 Christ cleanseth the leper, 24 stilleth the sea and the wind, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.

The Gospel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mark.1.40. luke 5.12.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And beholde, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Jesus, when hee had put foorth his hand, touched him, saying, I wil, be thou clean. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus sayth vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them. Leuit.14.4.

Luke 7.1. 5 *And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lorde, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously pained.

7 And Jesus sayth to him, When I come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I also my selfe am a man set vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard these things, he marueiled, and sayd to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall rest with Abraham, and Isahac, and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

Mat.22.13. 12 *But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into vtter darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus sayd vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

Mar.1.29. luke 4.38. 14 *And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

Mar.1.32. luke 4.40. 16 *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sicke,

Esai 53.4. 1.pet.2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *He tooke on him our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Luke 9.57. 18 *When Jesus sawe great multitudes about him, he commanded ‖ them to depart vnto the other side.

‖ Or, his disciples,

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and sayd vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Jesus sayeth vnto him, The Foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayde vnto him, Lorde, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 *And when he entred into a ship, his disciples followed him. The Gospel on the iij. Sunday after the Epiphanie, Mar.4.35. luke 8.22.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, in so much that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that both the winds and the sea obey him?

28 *And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the graues, very fierce, so that no man might passe by that way. Marke 5.1. luke 8.26.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of the swine.

32 And hee sayd vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the swine: and behold, the whole herd of the swine rushed headlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was done of the possessed with the deuils.

34 And beholde, the whole city came out to meete Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palsie, 9 and calleth Matthew from the custome.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie. The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Marke 2.3. luke 5.24.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed: and when Jesus sawe the faith of them, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes sayd within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And when Jesus saw their thoughts, he sayd, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes in earth (Then sayth he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx3r

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

The Gospel on S. Matthewes day. Mark. 2, 14. luke 5. 27.

9 *And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receite of custome: and hee sayth vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat in his house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with Jesus and his disciples.

Publicanes eate with Iesus.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they sayd vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he sayd vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Physicion, but they that are sicke.

Ose. 6. 7. mat. 12. 7. 1. Tim. 1. 15.

13 Goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance.

Mar. 2, 18. luke 5. 33.

14 Then came the disciples of John vnto him, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

a That is, ministers attending in the bridechamber.

15 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Can the a children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

‖Or, rawe cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖new cloth in an old garment, for then the piece taketh away some thing from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels will perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued together.

The Gospel on the xxiiij Sunday after Trinitie. Mark. 5, 22. luk. 8. 41.

18 *While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler of the synagogue and worshipped him saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his vesture.

21 For hee sayd within her selfe, If I may touch but euen his vesture onely, I shall bee safe.

22 But Jesus when hee had turned him about, and saw her, sayd, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house of the synagogue, and sawe the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee sayd vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, & tooke her by the hand: and the maide arose.

26 And the fame of this went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus sayth vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spred abroad his fame in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees sayd, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Mat. 12. 24. mark. 3. 22. luke 11. 15. Mar. 6. 6. luke 13. 22.

35 *And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 *But when hee saw the multitudes, hee was moued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abroade, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

Mar. 6. 34.

37 Then sayth hee vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

Luke 10. 2. iohn 4. 36.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lorde of the haruest, that he will thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

The x. Chapter.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preache in Iurie.

AND *when hee had called his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

Mar. 3. 15. luke 9. 1.

2 The names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew, which had been a Publicane, James the sonne of Alphee, & Lebbeus, whose surname was Taddeus:

4 Simon the Chanaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

5 Jesus sent foorth these twelue, when hee had commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 *But goe gather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Act. 13. 46.

7 As ye go, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Luke 10. 9.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 *Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

Marke 6. 8. luke 9. 3. & 22. 35.

10 Nor scrip towards your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet a staffe: (*For the workeman is worthy of his meate.)

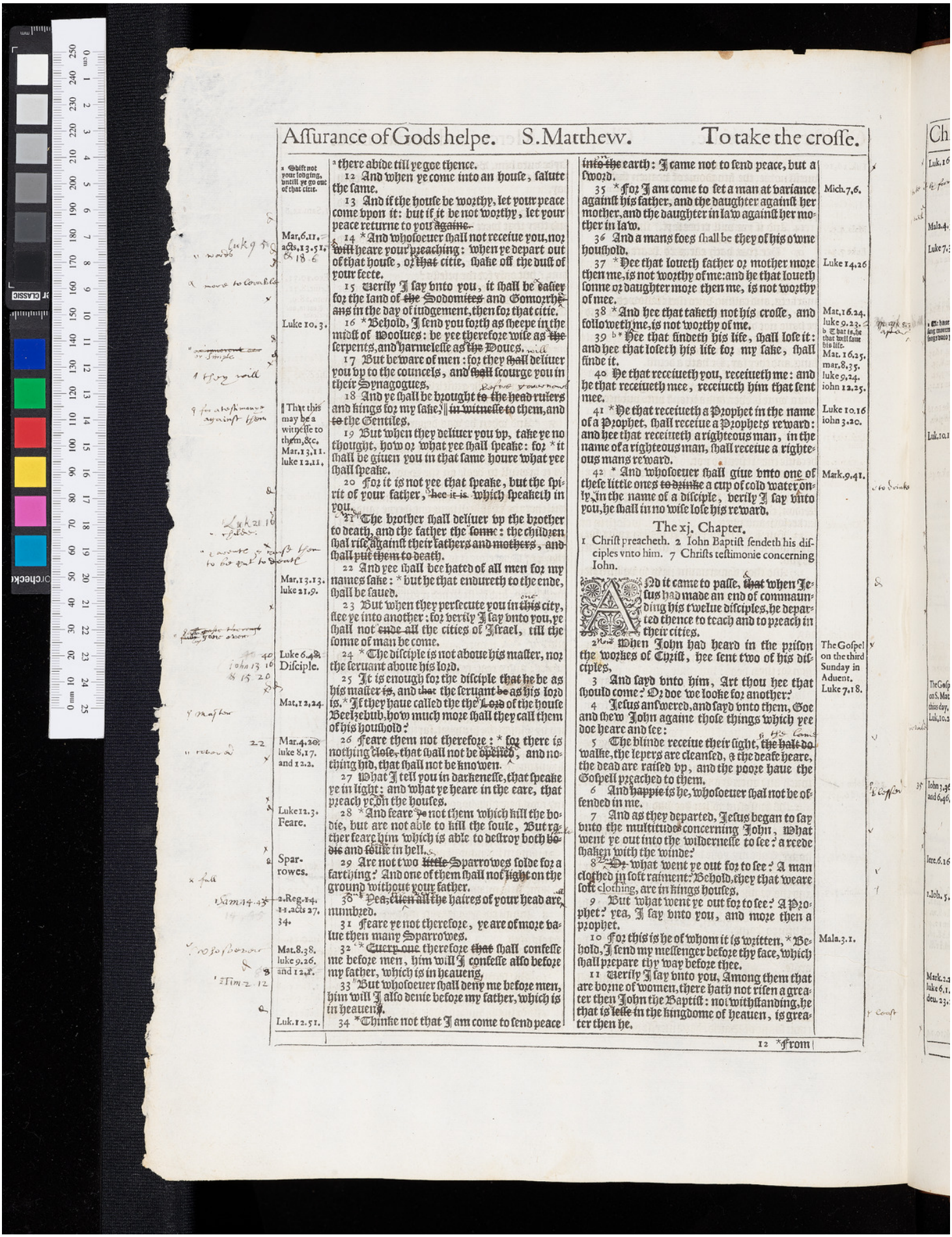
1. Tim. 5. 18 luke 10. 7.

11 *But to whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and

Luke 10. 8.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx3v



a there abide till ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you againe.
a Shift not your lodging, vntill ye go out of that citie.
Mar.6.11. acts.13.51. & 18.6.
14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, shake off the dust of your feete.
15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be easier for the land of the Sodomites and Gomorrhe-ans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.
Luke 10.3.
16 *Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of woolues: be yee therefore wise as the serpents, and harmelesse as the Doues.
17 But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you vp to the councels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues,
18 And ye shall be brought to the head rulers and kings for my sake, || in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.
|| That this may be a witnesse to them, &c. Mar.13.11. luke 12.11.
19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, how or what yee shall speake: for *it shall be giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake.
20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirit of your father, hee it is which speaketh in you.
21 The brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the sonne: the children shal rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.
22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my names sake: *but he that endureth to the ende, shall be saued.
Mar.13.13. luke 21.9.
23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, ye shall not ende all the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man be come.
24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.
Luke 6.40. Disciple.
25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master is, and the seruant be as his lord is. *If they haue called the the Lord of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?
Mat.12.24.
26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing close, that shall not be opened, and nothing hid, that shall not be known.
Mar.4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.
27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses.
28 *And feare ye not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soule, But rather feare him which is able to destroy both bodie and soule in hell.
Luke 12.4. Feare.
29 Are not two little Sparrowes solde for a farthing? And one of them shall not light on the ground without your father.
Sparrowes.
30 *Yea, euen all the haires of your head are numbred.
2.Reg.14. 11. acts 27. 34.
31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.
32 *Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my father, which is in heauen.
Mat.8.38. luke 9.26. and 12.8.
33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also denie before my father, which is in heauen.
2.Tim.2.12.
34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
Luk.12.51.
35 *For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
Mich.7.6.
36 And a mans foes shall be they of his owne household.
37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of mee.
Luke 14.26
38 *And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.
Mat.16.24. Luke 9.23.
39 b* Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.
b That is, he that will saue his life. Mat.16.25. mar.8.35. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25.
40 He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent mee.
41 *He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.
Luke 10.16 iohn 3.20.
42 *And whosoeuer shall giue vnto one of these little ones to drinke a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
Mark.9.41.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,
The Gospel on the third Sunday in Aduent. Luke 7.18.
3 And sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe we looke for another?
4 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see:
5 The blinde receiue their sight, the halt do walke, the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospell preached to them.
6 And happie is he, whosoeuer shal not be offended in me.
7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reede shaken with the winde?
8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
Mala.3.1.
11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is lesse in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx4r

Luk.16.16 12 *From the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill nowe, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent plucke it vnto them.

13 For all the Prophets, and the law prophecied vnto Iohn.

Mala.4.5. 14 And if yee will receiue it, *this is Elias which was for to come.

Luke 7.31. 15 *Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorowed.

a We haue sung mourning songs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friend vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisedome was iustified of her children.

Luk.10.13. 20 *Then beganne he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which hast beene lifted vp into heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be easier for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

The Gospel on S. Matthias day. Luk.10.21. 25 *At that time Iesus answered, and sayde, I thanke thee, O Father, Lorde of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, O Father, for so was it thy good pleasure.

John 3.36. and 6.46. 27 All things are giuen vnto mee of my father: *and no man knoweth the sonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and hee to whomesoeuer the sonne will open him.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour for, and are laden, and I will ease you.

Iere.6.16. 29 *Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

1.Ioh.5.3. 30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

The xij. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.

Mark.2.23. luke 6.1. deu.23.25. AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabboth dayes through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharises sawe them, they sayde vnto him, Beholde, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabboth day.

3 But he sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

1.Sam.21.6

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewe bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *but only for the priests?

Exo.29.33. Leuit.8.31. num.28.9.

5 Or haue yee not read in the *law, how that on the Sabboth dayes the Priestes in the Temple a prophane the Sabboth, and are blamelesse?

a That is, worke cleane workes.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *I will mercie, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltelesse.

Ose 6.7.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord of the Sabboth day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

Mar.3.1. luke 6,6.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand dryed vp, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he sayd vnto them, What man of you will there be that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabboth day, will hee not take hold of it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then sayth he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out, and held a counsell against him, howe they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, hee departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

Esa.42.1. 18 *Behold my child whome I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule well delighteth: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shewe iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind, and dumbe: and he healed him, in so much that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

Luk.11.14.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they sayd, This fellowe doth not cast out these deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

Mat.9.34. mar.3.22. luk.11.17.

25 But when Iesus knew their thoughts, he sayd vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euerie citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx4v

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome ~~endure~~?

27 ~~Also~~ if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out ~~the~~ deuils by the spirit of God, ~~then is~~ the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and ~~spoile his goods~~, except he first binde the strong man, and then will ~~spoile~~ his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroade.

Mar.3.28. luke 12.10. 31 Wherefore I say vnto you, *All maner of sinne and blasphemie shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy ~~spirit~~, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree ~~euil~~, and his fruit ~~euil~~: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generations of vipers, howe can yee speake good things? when ~~ye~~ your selues are ~~euill~~. Luk.6.45. *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That ~~of~~ euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For ~~of~~ thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and ~~of~~ thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Mar.16.2. luk.11.29. 1.cor.1.22. 38 *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharises, answered ~~him~~, saying, Master, we ~~will~~ see a signe ~~of thee~~.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

Ionas 2,1. 40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Ionas 3.5. 41 The men of Nineue shall rise in the iudgement with this ~~nation~~, and condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, here is ~~one greater~~ then Ionas.

3.Kin.10.1. 2.chro.9.1. 42 *The Queene of the South shall rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, ~~in this place is one greater~~ then Solomon.

Luke 11.24. 43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, ~~he~~ walketh thorow ~~out~~ drie places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he sayth, I will returne into my house from whence I came out. And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits ~~worse~~ then himselfe, and they 2.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4. enter in, and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this ~~froward~~ generation.

Mark.3.32 luke 8.21. 46 While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

Mar.3.31. luke 8.20. 47 Then one sayd vnto him, *Beholde, thy mother & thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and sayd vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? ~~Or~~ who are my brethren?

John 15.7. 49 And ~~when~~ he ~~had~~ stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, ~~he~~ sayd, *Beholde, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the seede, 25 and of the tares.

Mar.4.1. luke 8.5. THe same day ~~when~~ Iesus ~~was gone~~ out of the house, *~~he~~ sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into ~~the~~ ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stoode on the shore.

3 And he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, ~~the~~ sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when hee sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and ~~anon~~ they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the sunne was vp, they ~~caught heate~~: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 ~~Againe~~, some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But ~~some~~ fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them ~~in~~ parables?

11 Hee answered and sayd vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

Mat. 25.29. 12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

Esa.6.9. mar.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. act.28.26. rom.11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which sayth, *With the eare ye shal heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shal see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

Luk.10.24. 17 Verily I say vnto you, *that many Pro-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx5r

phets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard, them.

Mark.4.15. luke 8.11. 18 *Heare ye therefore the similitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth that Euill, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed into the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he is made vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

The Gospel on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mat.4.16. 24 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and had brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So, the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, The malicious man hath done this. The seruants saide vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he saide, Nay: least while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in time of harueſt, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but carie the wheate into my barne.

Mark.4.30. luke 13.18. 31 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among heards, and is a tree: so that the birdes of the aire come and make their nests in the branches thereof.

Luk. 13.20. 33 *Another parable spake he vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of meale, till all were leauened.

Mark.4.33. 34 *All these things spake Iesus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

Psal. 68.2. 35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will speake forth things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus, when he had sent the people away, went into the house: *And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the sonne of man.

38 The field, is the world. The good seede, these are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked, ones.

39 And the enemie that sowed them, is the deuill. *The haruest, is the end of the world. The reapers, be the Angels.

Apoc. 14. 15. ioel. 3.13. Apoc. 14. 15. 40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 *The sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wayling and gnashing of teeth.

Sapien. 3.3. dan.12.3. 43 *Then shall the righteous shine as the sunne in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the field: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Which when hee had found one precious pearle, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of all kind,

48 Which, when it was full, the Fishers drew to land, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and seuer the bad from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

Mar.6.1. luke 4.16. 54 *And when he came into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonied, and said, Whence commeth this wisedome, and mighty workes vnto him?

Iohn 6.42. 55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these things?

Mark.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44. 57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx5v

honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.
58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.

Mark.6.14. luke 9.7. AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesu,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore great workes do shew forth themselues in him.
Mark.6.17. luke 3.19. 3 *For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
Leu.18.25. 4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And whē he would haue put him to death, he feared the people: *because they counted him as a Prophet.
Mat.21.26. 6 But when Herodes birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.
7 Wherefore he promiseth with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
‖ Or, enticed, or, induced. 8 And she, being before ‖ instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.
9 And the king was sorie: neuertheless, for the othes sake, and them which sate also at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:
10 And sent a tormentor, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his bodie, and buried it: and went and told Iesus.
Mark.6.32. luke 9.10. 13 *When Iesus heard of it, hee departed thence in a ship, into a desert place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.
14 And when Iesus went forth, he saw much people, and was moued with mercie toward them, and he healed their sicke.
Mar.6.35. luke 9.12. iohn 6.5. 15 *And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the houre is now past: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They haue no need to goe away: giue ye them to eate.
17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And when he had commanded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and lifted vp his eies toward heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken them, he gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.
20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp (of the fragments that remained) twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 And straightway Iesus constrayned his disciples to get vp into a ship, & to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent ꝑ people away.
23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: * and when night was come, he was there himselfe alone:
Mark.6.46. iohn 6.16. 24 But the ship was now in the middest of the sea, and was toss with the waues: for it was contrary winde.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afraid.
28 Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw a mightie winde, hee was afraid: and when he began to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.
31 And immediatly Iesus, when he had stretched forth his hand, caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the sonne of God.
Mar.6.54. 34 * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.
35 And whē the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,
36 And besought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples, & rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

Matt.7.1. 9.7. Mark.7. THen *came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were come from Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and saide vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the commaundement of God by your tradition?
Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. Exo.21.17. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curseth *father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, By the gift that is offered of me, thou shalt be helped:
6 And so shall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
Esa.29.13. 7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,
8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx6r

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.

Mar. 7.17. 10 * And when he had called the people to him, he said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

Iohn 15.8. 13 But he answered, and said, * All manner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.

Luke.6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blind. If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mar.7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter & said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

Gen. 6.5. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euil thoghts, murders, adulteries, whoredomes, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

The Gospel on the ii. Sunday in Lent. 21 * And Iesus, when he went thence, departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

Mar.7.24. 22 And behold, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of the same coasts, cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent * but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Mat. 10.6. 25 Then came he, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to little dogges.

27 And she said, Yea, Lord: for the litle dogs also eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that same houre.

Mar.7.31. 29 * And Iesus, when he was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine, he sate downe there.

Esa.35.5. 30 Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 In so much that the people wondered, when they saw the dumbe speake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mar.8.1. 32 * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayde, I haue compassion on the people, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: & I will not let them depart fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernesse, as to suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saieth vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few litle fishes.

35 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground.

36 And when he had taken the seuen loaues and the fishes, and had giuen thankes, he brake them, and gaue to his disciples: and the disciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did all eate, and were suffices: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And yet they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And when he had sent away the people, he tooke ship, and came into the partes of Magdala.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine.

Mark.8,11. luk.12,54. THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shewe them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, It will be faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is lowring red. O yee hypocrites, ye can discerne the outward appearance of the skie: but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?

Mat.12,34. Ionas 2,1. 4 * A froward and adulterous nation requireth * a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 ‖ And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

‖ Mark. 8. 14 Luk. 12. 1

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themselues, saying, For we haue taken no bread with vs.

8 Which when Iesus vnderstood, he said vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why think you within your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

Mat.14.17. 9 * Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember those fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

Mat.15.34. 10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

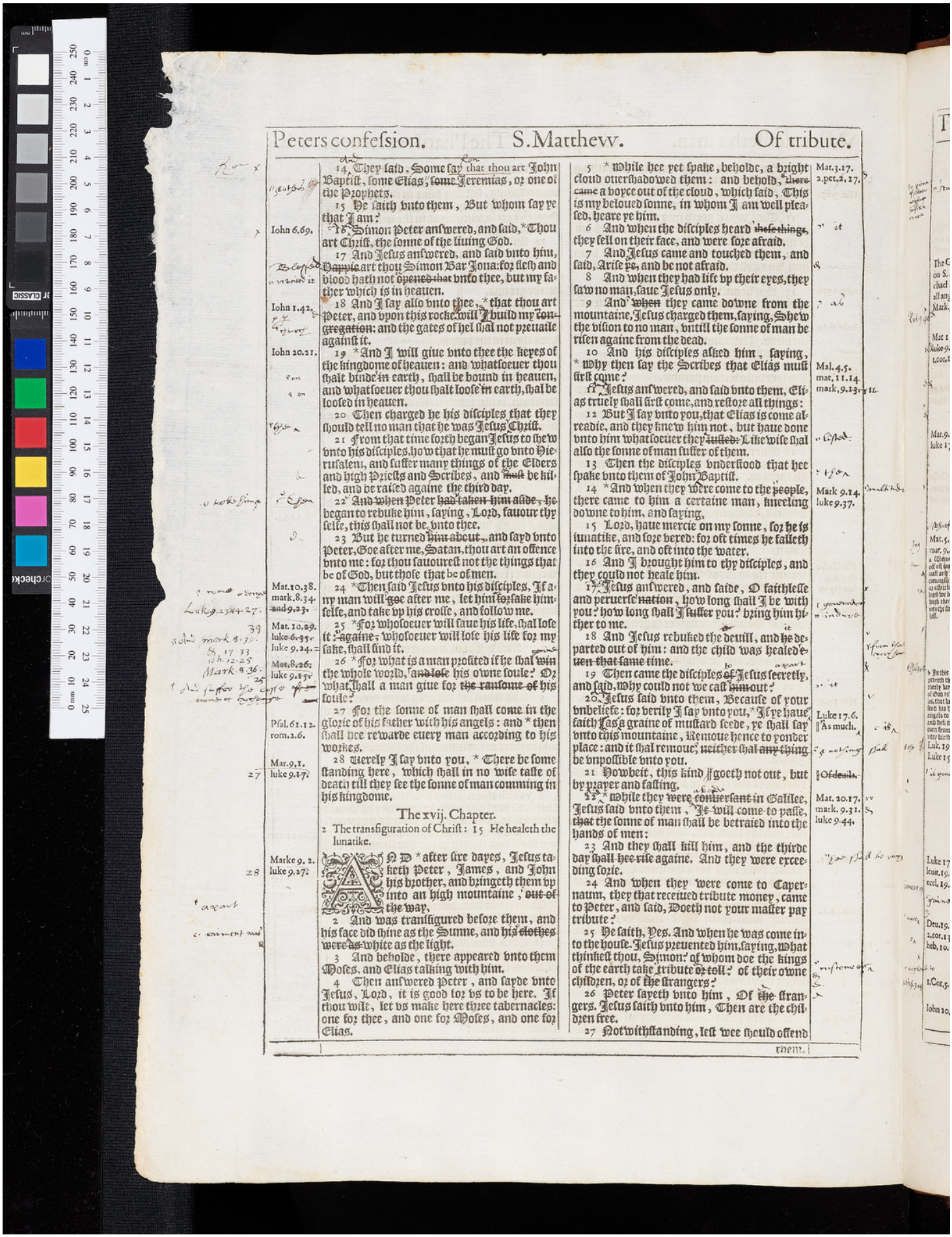
11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand that I spake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstoode they how that he bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

The Gospel on S. Peters day. Mark.8,27. luke 9.18. 13 When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea, which is called Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say that I the sonne of man am?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Xxx6v



14 They ſaid, Some ſay that thou art John Baptiſt, ſome Elias, ſome Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?
John 6.69. 16 Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.
17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Jona: for flesh and blood hath not opened that vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.
John 1.42. 18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my congregation: and the gates of hel ſhal not preuaile againſt it.
John 20.21. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde in earth, ſhall be bound in heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt loose in earth, ſhal be looſed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus Chriſt.
21 From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that he muſt go vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and high Prieſts and Scribes, and muſt be killed, and be raiſed againe the third day.
22 And when Peter had taken him aſide, he began to rebuke him, ſaying, Lord, fauour thy ſelfe, this ſhall not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned him about, and ſayd vnto Peter, Goe after me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.
Mat.10.38. mark.8.34. and 9.23. 24 *Then ſaid Jeſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will goe after me, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.
Mat. 10.39. luke 6.35. luke 9.24. 25 *For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it: againe, whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.
Mat.8.26. luke 9.25. 26 *For what is a man profited if he ſhal win the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue for the ranſome of his ſoule?
27 For the ſonne of man ſhall come in the glorie of his father with his angels: and *then ſhall hee rewarde euery man according to his workes.
Psal. 61.12. rom.2.6.
Mar.9.1. 27 luke 9.27. 28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death till they ſee the ſonne of man comming in his kingdome.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Chriſt: 15 He healeth the lunatike.

Marke 9.2. luke 9.27. 28 AND *after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way,
2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.
3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias talking with him.
4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſayde vnto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.
5 *While hee yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and beholde, there came a voyce out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed, heare ye him.
Mat.3.17. 2.pet.2.17.
6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.
7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Jeſus only.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Shew the viſion to no man, vntill the ſonne of man be riſen againe from the dead.
10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, *why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?
Mal.4.5. mat. 11.14. mark.9.13.
11 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:
12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted. Likewiſe ſhal alſo the ſonne of man ſuffer of them.
13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that hee ſpake vnto them of John Baptiſt.
Mark 9.14. luke 9.37. 14 *And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,
15 Lord, haue mercie on my ſonne, for he is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not heale him.
17 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide, O faithleſſe and peruerſe nation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jeſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was healed euen that ſame time.
19 Then came the diſciples of Jeſus ſecretly, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?
Luke 17.6. As much. 20 Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeede, ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhal remoue, neither ſhal any thing be vnpoſſible vnto you.
21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.
Mat. 20.17. mark. 9.31. luke 9.44. 22 *While they were conuerſant in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid vnto them, It will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhall be betraied into the hands of men:
23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day ſhall hee riſe againe. And they were exceeding ſore.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?
25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the ſtrangers?
26 Peter ſayeth vnto him, Of the ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithſtanding, leſt wee ſhould offend

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy1r

them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 He teacheth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse, 6 to auoide occasions of euill.

The Gospel on S. Michael and all angels.

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the middes of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, Except ye turne and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue such a little childe in my name, receiueth me.

6 But who so shall offend one of these litle ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe vnto the world because of offences, it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 If thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then thou shouldest, hauing two hands or two feete, be cast into the euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue those ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these litle ones should perish.

15 Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be stablished.

17 If he will not heare them, tell it vnto the Church: if he will not heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an Heathen man and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, truely I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree in earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shal be done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

The Gospel on the xxij. Sunday after Trinitie, Luke 17.4.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto you, vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certain man that was a king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Lorde, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant, moued with pitie, loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellowes which ought him an hundred pence: and when hee had laide handes on him, he tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowes sawe what was done, they were very sorie, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, saide vnto him, O thou vngratious seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So like wise shall my heauenly father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Christ giueth answere concerning mariage, 21 and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

Mark, 10.1.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee gate him from Galilee, and came into the coastes of Iury, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy1v

4 He answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read *that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female?
Gen.1.27.
Gen.2.24.
5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shalbe ~~knit~~ to his wife: and they twaine shalbe one flesh.
ephe.5.31.
1.cor.6.16.
6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that which God hath coupled together.
7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then comand to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?
Deut.24.1.
8 He sayth vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 *I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adulterie: and who so marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie.
Mat.5.32.
mar.10.11.
luke 16.18.
1.cor.7.11.
10 His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, ~~then is it~~ not good to marrie.
11 But hee sayde vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some chaste, which were so borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are some chaste, which were made chaste of men: & there be chaste, which haue made themselues chaste for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 *Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
Mar.10.13.
luke 18.15.
14 But Iesus sayd ~~vnto them~~, Suffer ~~the young~~ children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for ~~to such belongeth~~ the kingdome of heauen.
15 And when he ~~had put~~ his hands on them, ~~he~~ departed thence.
16 *And behold, one came, and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?
Mar.10.17.
luke 18.18.
17 He said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one. And that is God: But if thou wilt enter into ~~that~~ life, keepe the commandements.
18 He sayth vnto him, Which? Iesus sayd, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,
Exo.20.13.
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The young man sayeth vnto him, All these ~~things~~ haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell ~~thy substance~~, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorie: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to go through the eie of a needle, then for ~~the rich~~ to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When ~~the~~ Disciples heard ~~this~~, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, & said ~~vnto them~~, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
The Gospel on the conuersion of S. Paul.
Mar.10.21.
luke ~~18~~.28.
28 Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ~~ye that~~ haue followed me in the regeneration, * shall sit ~~also~~ vpon twelue seats, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
Luk.22.30.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shalbe first.
Mar.10.31.
luke 13.30.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man. 20 He teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
The Gospel on Septuagesima sunday.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.
3 And when hee went out about the third houre, he saw other standing idle in the market place,
4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe, when he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, ~~he~~ did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, ~~when~~ he went out, he found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.
10 But when the first came ~~also~~, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.
13 But he answered ~~to~~ one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?
14 Take that thine is, and go thy way. I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe ~~that~~ I will

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy2r

with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 *So the last shalbe first, and the first shalbe last: for many be called, but few be chosen.

17 * And Jesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shal condemne him to death:

19 *And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, & to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he saith vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Yee wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 He saith vnto them, Ye shal drinke indeede of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 *And when the ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

25 But Jesus, when he had called them vnto him, said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 It shal not be so amõg you: But whosoeuer will be great amõg you, let him be your minister,

27 And who so will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as *the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, they cried, saying, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

The xxj. Chapter.

7 He rideth into Hierusalem, 12 driueth the marchants out of the Temple, 19 and curseth the figge tree.

AND *when they drewe nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village that lieth ouer against you, and anon ye shal find an Asse tied, and a colt with her: when ye haue loosed them, bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lorde hath neede of them, and straight way he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of the Asse vsed to the yoke.

6 The disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and he sate thereon.

8 And many of the people spread their garments in the way, other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 *Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 *And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude saide, This is Jesus that Prophet of Nazareth a citie in Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the Temple of God, *and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold Doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 *And the blind and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 When the chiefe priests and Scribes saw the wonders that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And sayd vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Jesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordeined praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he saw one figge tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Neuer fruit grow on thee hence forward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shal aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 *And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe priests & the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, and say, By what authority

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy2v

doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one question, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

Mat.14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, then feare we the people, * for all men hold John as a Prophet.

27 And they answered vnto Jesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he saide vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and when he came to the first, he said, Sonne, go and worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the second, he sayd like wise: And he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they said vnto him, The first. Jesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

Mat.3.4. 32 For * John came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, were not moued afterward with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued him.

Esay 5.1. iere.2.21. mar. 12.1. luke 20.9. 33 Hearken another similitude. * There was a certaine man, an housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruants, they beat one, killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them like wise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

Matt.26.3. iohn 11.53. 38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and slue him.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruit in due seasons.

Psal.118.22. act.4.11. 42 Jesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders disallowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.

Rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7. esay.8.14. 44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken in pieces: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it shall to grinde him.

45 And when the chiefe Priests & Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxij. Chapter.

17 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 He answereth the Scribe vnto his question.

AND Jesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

The Gospel on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Luk.14.16. apoc. 19.9. 2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are readie: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the king heard thereof he was wroth, and when he had sent foorth his armies, hee destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The marriage in deede is prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find bid to the marriage.

10 And the seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 When the king came in to see the ghests, he spied there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, howe camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen speechlesse.

13 Then sayde the king to the ministers, when yee haue bound him hande and foote, take him vp, and cast him into vtter darkenesse, * there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

Mat.13.42. and 25.30. 14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.

15 * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsaile howe they might entangle him in his talke.

The Gospel on the xxiij. Sunday after Trinitie. Mar.12.13. luke 20.26. 16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truely, neither carest thou for any man, for thou doest not respect mens persons.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy3r

17 Tell vs therefore, howe thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus, when he knew their wickednesse, sayd, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.
20 And he sayth vnto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then sayth he vnto them, *Giue therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, those things that are Gods.
Rom.13.7.
22 When they had heard these wordes, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
18 Mar.12.20. luke 20.27. Acts 23.6. Deut. 25.5.
23 *The same day came to him the Sadducees, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, *Moses sayd, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall ‖marrie his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.
‖ By the law of affinitie.
25 There were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, & hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 Last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall hee bee of the seuen? For they all had her.
29 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you of God, which sayth,
Exod.3.6.
32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonied at his doctrine.
The Gospel on the xviij. Sunday after Trinity. Mar.12.28.
34 *But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commaundement in the lawe?
Deut.6.5.
37 Jesus sayd vnto him, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandement.
Leu.19.18. mat.22.31.
39 And the second is like vnto it, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 In these two commandements hang all the law and the Prophets.
Mar.12.35. luk.22.41.
41 *When the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They sayd vnto him, the sonne of Dauid.
43 He sayth vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
Psal.110.1.
44 The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee then his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day) aske him any moe questions.

The xxiij. Chapter.

3 Christ crieth wo to the Pharisees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophesieth the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitudes, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, *The Scribes & the Pharisees ‖ sate in Moses seate:
2.Esd 8.4.
‖ Beza reade, sit.
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and do not.
4 *For, they bind together heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.
Luke 11.46 acts 15.10,
5 All their workes they do, for to be seene of men: *they make broade their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,
Num.15.38 deu.6.8,
6 *And loue the vppermost seates at feasts, and to sit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,
Mar.12.38, luke 11.43.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, *Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And *call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.
Malach.1.6
10 Neither bee yee called masters: for one is your master, euen Christ.
11 He that is greatest among you, shalbe your seruant.
12 *But whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe shall be brought lowe, *hee that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.
Luke 14.11 and 18.14.
13 *Wo vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that come, to enter in.
Luke 11.52
14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises hypocrites, for ye deuoure widowes houses, and that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.
Mar.12.40. luke 20.47.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises hypocrites, for ye compasse the sea and the land to make one a proselyte, & when he is become one, ye make him two fold more the child of hell then your selues are.
a One brought from Gentilisy to their religion.
16 Woe be vnto you ye blinde guides, for yee say, whosoeuer shall sweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whosoeuer shal sweare by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.
b Both to God and to man for to performe it.
17 Ye fooles and blind, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that sanctifieth the golde?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.
19 Yee fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shal sweare by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 *And who so shall sweare by the temple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.
3.Kin.8.13 2.chro.6.2.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the seate of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy3v

Luk,11.42. 23 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and annise, & cummine, and haue left the weightier matters of the lawe, iudgement, mercie, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

Luk,11,39. 25 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the bitter side of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of bribrie and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for yee are like vnto painted sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fulfill yee also the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how will ye escape the damnation of hell?

The Gospel on S. Steues day. 34 Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

Gen,4.8. 35 *That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom *yee slew betweene the temple and the altar.

Heb.11.4. 36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

Luk,13.34. 2.chro,24. 22. 4.Esd,1,30 37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which haue bene sent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall by no meanes see me hencefoorth, till yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the temple, 6 the end of the world, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world shall suddenly perish.

Mar,13.1. luke 21,5. AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shewe him the buildings of the temple.

2 Iesus sayd vnto them, See ye not all these things? verely I say vnto you, *there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be destroyed.

Luk.19.44.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him secretly, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shalbe the token of thy comming, and of the end of the worlde?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take *heede that no man deceiue you.

Col.2.28. ephes.5.6.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 For it will come to passe, that ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall bee famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in ‖certaine places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

Mat,10.17. luke 21.12. iohn 16,2. 9 *Then shall they put you to trouble, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shal hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shal rise, and shal deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall ware cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

Mar.13.14 luke 21.20. dan.9.27. 15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iury, flee into the mountaines.

17 And let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 Woe shall bee in those dayes to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke,

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, *neither on the Sabboth day:

Acts 1,12.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wise shall be.

22 And except those daies should be shortned, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the chosens sake those dayes shall be shortned.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, *Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

Mar.13.21. luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes, and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoeuer the dead carkeise is, euen there will the Eagles also bee gathered together.

Luk.17.37.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy4r

29 Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, *and they shall see the sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 *And hee shall send his angels with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his chosen from the foure winds, euen from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Learne a parable of the figge tree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues spring, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, be sure that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall in no wise passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, euen vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke,

39 And knewe not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field: the one is receiued, and the other is left alone.

41 *Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one is receiued, and the other left alone.

42 *Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 *Of this yee be sure, that if the good man of the house had known what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as yee thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is that faithfull and wise seruant, whome his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his lorde when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord will be long a comming:

49 And so beginne to smite his fellowes, yea, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The same seruants lord shal come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall hew him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: *there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mar.13.24. luke 21.25. ioel 2.31.
Mat.13.32.
Gen.7.5. luke 17.28.
Luk.17.33.
1.Thes.4.17.
Mar.13.35.
Luk.12.39. 2.thes.5.2. apoc.16.18
Mat.13.42. and 25.30.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The ten virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the seruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which when they had taken their lamps, went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 But fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels, with their lamps also.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And euen at midnight there was a crye made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the foolish sayd vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, least there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut vp.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But hee answered, and sayd, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherin the sonne of man commeth.

14 *The wise, as when a certaine man taking his iourney into a straunge countrey, called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long season, the lorde of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lorde, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents: behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lorde sayd vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue won two other talents besides them.

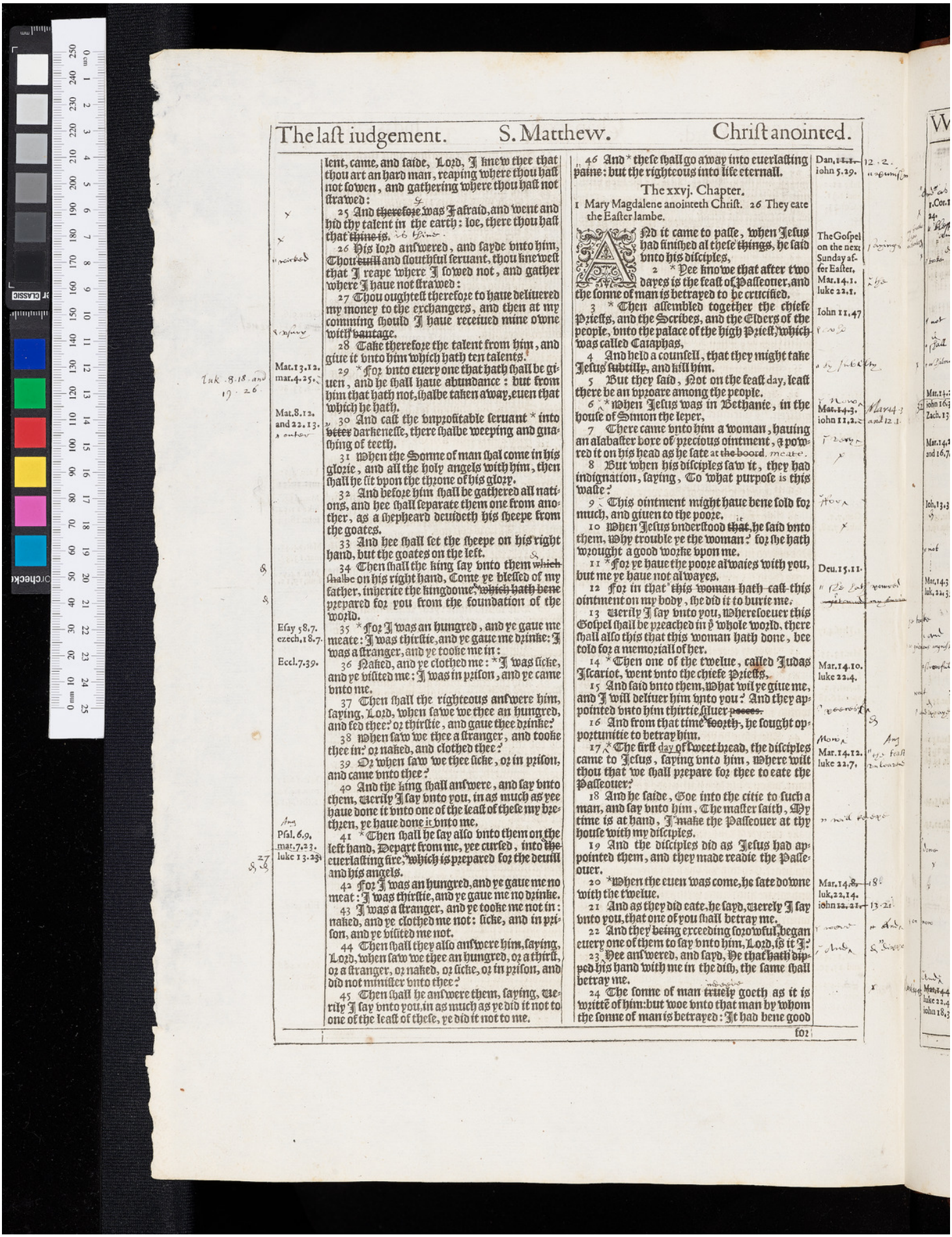
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent,

Mat.24.43. mar.13.33.
Luk.19.12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy4v



lent, came, and saide, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that thine is.

26 His lord answered, and sayde vnto him, Thou euill and slouthful seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

Mat.13.12. mar.4.25. luk.8.18. and 19.26

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

Mat.8.12. and 22.13.

30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant * into vtter darkenesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Sonne of man shal come in his glorie, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard deuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them which shalbe on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father, inherite the kingdome which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Esay 58.7. ezech.18.7.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

Eccl.7.39.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: *I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

Psal.6.9. mat.7.23. luke 13.27

41 *Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, yee cursed, into the euerlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And *these shall go away into euerlasting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Mary Magdalene anointeth Christ. 26 They eate the Easter lambe.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these things, he said vnto his disciples,

The Gospel on the next Sunday after Easter. Mar.14.1. luke 22.1.

2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of Passeouer, and the sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Iohn 11.47

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And held a counsell, that they might take Jesus subtilly, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare among the people.

Mar.14.3. iohn 11.2.

6 *When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster bore of precious ointment, and powred it on his head as he sate at the boord.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 This ointment might haue bene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Jesus vnderstood that, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

Deu.15.11.

12 For in that this woman hath cast this ointment on my body, she did it to burie me.

13 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

14 *Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

Mar.14.10. luke 22.4.

15 And said vnto them, What wil ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer pieces.

16 And from that time forth, he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 *The first day of sweet bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we shall prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

Mar.14.12. luke 22.7.

18 And he saide, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I make the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made readie the Passeouer.

20 *When the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

Mar.14.18. luk.22.14. iohn 13.21.

21 And as they did eate, he sayd, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding sorowful, began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 Hee answered, and sayd, He that hath dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is writte of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good

for

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy5r

for that man if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and sayd, Master, Is it I? He sayd vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 When they were eating, * Jesus, when hee had taken the bread, and giuen thankes, hee brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and sayde, Take ye, eat ye, this is my body.

27 And when hee had taken the cup, & giuen thankes, he gaue it them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will in no wise drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntill that day when I drinke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had praised God, they went out vnto the mount of Oliues.

31 *Then sayth Jesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, *I wil smite the shepheard, & the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and sayde vnto him, Though all men shalbe offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Jesus sayd vnto him, *Verely I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter sayde vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet wil I by no maner of meanes deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 *Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, & sayeth vnto the disciples, Sit ye here while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And when he had taken with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, hee began to be sorowfull and heauy,

38 Then said Jesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tary yee here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a little further, he fell flatte on his face, praying, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, & saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit in deede is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, he findeth them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, & sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, & take your rest: beholde, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 *While he yet spake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 But he that betrayed him, gaue them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith when hee came to Jesus, he sayd, Haile master: and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and layde hands on Jesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, and after that he had striken a seruant of the hie priests, he smote off his eare.

52 Then sayd Jesus vnto him, Turne backe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall cause to stand by me more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a thiefe with swordes and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee tooke me not.

56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. *Then all the disciples hauing forsaken him, fled.

57 *But they that had taken Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the hie priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 *The chiefe priests and elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, when many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And sayd, This fellow sayd, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to builde it in three dayes.

62 And the chiefe priest arose, and sayd vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is that which these witnes against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the chiefe priest answered, and said vnto him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God?

64 Jesus sayeth vnto him, Thou hast sayde: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and comming in the clouds of the skie.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what neede we of any moe witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is worthy to die.

67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him with fists, and other smote him on the face with the palme of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 *Peter sate without in the palace: And a damosel came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy5v

71 When he was gone out into the porch, an other wench sawe him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesu, which sayde vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denye me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe.

Mar.15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 17.22. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe priests and Elders of the people helde a counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they ledde him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he sawe that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie ‖ siluer pieces to the chiefe priests and elders,

‖ Or, siluerling.

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayde, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

Act.1.18.

5 And when he had cast downe the pieces of siluer in the temple, he departed, * and went his way, and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and sayd, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counsell, they bought with them the potters fielde, to burie strangers in.

Acts 1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

Zach.11.15.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie siluer peeces, the price of him that was valued, whome they bought of the children of Israel:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Iesus stood before the deputie, & the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Iesus sayth vnto him, Thou sayest.

Mar.15.3.

12 * And when he was accused of the chiefe priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then sayeth Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnes against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the deputy marueiled greatly.

Mar.15.6. luke 23.17.

15 * At that feast the deputie was woont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whome they would.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate sayd vnto them, whether will ye that I giue loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knewe that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

Mar.15.11. luke 23.17. iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.

20 * But the chiefe priests and elders perswaded the people that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The deputie answered, and sayde vnto them, whether of the twaine will ye that I let loose vnto you? They sayd, Barabbas.

22 Pilate sayde vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all sayd vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie sayd, What euill hath hee done? But they cryed exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he could preuaile nothing, but that more businesse was made, hee tooke water, and washed his handes before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and sayd, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

Mar.15.16. iohn.19.1.

27 * Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Iesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the band of souldiers.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And when they had spitte vpon him, they tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

Mar.15.28. luke 23.26.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

Mar.15.22. luke 23.32. ioh. 19.16. 17.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

Mar.15.24. Psal.22.19.

35 * And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that passed by reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

Iohn 2.19.

41 Likewise!

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy6r

41 Likewise also the high Priestes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, sayd,
42 He saued others, himselfe can he not saue: If hee be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 *He hath trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee sayd, I am the sonne of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 From the sixth houre was there darknes ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, and when he had filled it full of vineger, & put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest sayde, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 Jesus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 *And behold, the vaile of the temple was rent in two parts, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the stones rent,
52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,
53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.
54 When the a Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding him afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from the citie of Arimathea, named Joseph, which also himselfe was Jesus disciple.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jesus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And layd it in his new tombe which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and when hee had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high Priestes and Pharises came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiuer said while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I rise againe.
64 Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, least his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilat said vnto them, Ye haue the watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye know.
66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watch.

a A captaine of one hundred men.

The Gospel on Easter Euen, Mar. 15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

Pſal. 22.9. wiſd. 2.18.

Pſal. 22.8.

Pſal. 69.22.

1. Chr. 3.14

Mar. 15.38. luke 23.45.

Mar. 15.43. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

Mar. 15.46. luke 23.53.

Mar. 15.47.

Pſal. 22.30.

John 2.19.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 The resurrection of Christ. 12 The high Priestes giue the souldiers money, to say that Christ was stollen out of his graue.

IN the latter *end of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered, and sayde vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here, he is risen, as he said, Come, see the place where that the Lord was laid,
7 And go quickely, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run, to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.
10 Then sayde Jesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 When they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the high Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the deputies eares, wee will perswade him, and make you carelesse.
15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this saying was noysed among the Iewes vntill this day.
16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.
19 *Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world. Amen.

Mark. 16.1. 2. ioh. 20.11.

Mar. 16.15

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Matthew.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Yyy6v

A Table for the better vnderstanding of the xxvj. Chapter of S. Matthewe, the xiiij. of S. Marke, the xxij. of S. Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes,	According to the Iewes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth the euening at Sunne set, and endeth the next day at Sunne set.
	According to the Romanes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth at Sunne rising, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne rising.
	According to our reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres comprising the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the same houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes									
after the Iewes,	The first day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The second day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The third day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The sixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to say, the day of rest.	The first of the Sabboth, as before.
after vs,	*Sunday.*	*Munday.*	*Tuesday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thursday.*	*Friday.*	*Saturday.*	*Sunday, as before.*

	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yere that Iesus Christ suffered.	The entring of Iesus Christ on the Asse Colt, with the thee asse into Hierusalem.	The Figtree cursed, and withered.	The dyning with Simon the Leper.	Iesus Christ sold by Iudas.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the Lawe.	The preparation of the Passeouer, according to the Iewes.	The day of the feast of the Passeouer, according to the tradition of the Iewes.	Iesus riseth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day.
	The disciples prepare the Lambe which Iesus Christ ate with them after Euen: the same day of which Euen, began the feast.	Iesus hauing eaten the Lambe with his disciples, instituteth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kissed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buried.	Iesus Christ resteth in the graue all this day.	The women cary oyntments verie earely in the morning to the graue.				

WE haue in this description conferred the vse and manner of the celebration of Easter that the Iewes held, with that which we vse to reckon and beginne at, and also to name the dayes of the weeke, & haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yeere that Iesus Christ suffered, to declare the vnderstanding of the sayd difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lord Iesus celebrated not the Passeouer the same day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the Lawe, but to fulfill the Law in euery point, ate the Lambe with his disciples at the time ordeined by the Law, Exod. 12. which is the foureteenth day of the first moneth (that is to say, March) in the afternoone, on the which began the sayd feast: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of rest. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the end that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the sayd Passeouer the day following at Euen after Sunne set, Iesus Christ being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predecessors, the sayd feast which fell on the Friday, according to the Lawe, was deferred to the nert day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, because they would not keepe two feasts together: for this Feast day they called the great Sabboth, John 19. and also because (as enemies of the trueth) they would seeke all meanes possible to keepe him from being knowen for the Messias.

Here is also to be noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the institution of the Sacrament, with the residue before mentioned, is referred to Thursday and Friday: If ye reckon according to the Iewes account, who begin their Friday night on Thursday after Sunne set, and continueth that night and day vntill the nert day after Sunne set, ye shall find that Christ did eat the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was killed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But if ye reckon after our vse, then Christ did eat the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was killed of Iudas on Thursday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz1r

The Gospel by S. Marke.

The first Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptist. 9 The Baptisme of Christ, 13 his fasting, 14 and preaching.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it hath bene written in the Prophets, *Behoilde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mala.3.1.

3 *A voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

Esai.40.3. iohn 1.15. luke 3.4.

4 *Iohn was baptizing in the wildernesse, and preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

Matt.3.4.

5 *And all the land of Iury, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

Matth.3.5.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: *and he did eate locusts and wilde hony,

Leu.11.22.

7 *And preached, saying, There that is stronger then I, commeth after mee, whose shooe latchet I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

Matt. 3.12. luke 3.16. iohn 1.27.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

Acts.1.5.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth a citie of Galilee, *and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

Matt. 3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33.

10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he sawe heauen open, and the Spirit descending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare Sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

Matth. 4.1. luke 4.1.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

Matt.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered to prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

Matt.4.18. luke 5. 2.

16 *As he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting nets into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee sawe Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And anon hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and followed him.

21 * And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabboth dayes, hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

Matt.4.23. luke 4.31.

22 *And they were astonied at his learning: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Matt.7.28. luke 4.32.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue, a man vered with an vncleane spirit, and he cried alowd,

Luke 4.32.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee what thou art, euen that holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a lowde voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they demaunded one of another among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he the fowle spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn.

Matt. 8.14. luke 4.32.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp: and immediately the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were vered with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning very early before day, Iesus when hee was risen vp, went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they saide vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore am I come.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, in all Galilee, and cast the deuils out.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, & saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

Matth. 8. 2. luke 5.12.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz1v

41 And Iesus, ~~hauing~~ compassion ~~on him~~, when he ~~had~~ put foorth his hand, touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was ~~made~~ cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a strait commandement, he sent him away forth with:

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but ~~get thee hence~~, shew thy selfe to the Priest, * and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a witnes vnto them.

45 *But he, ~~as soone as he was departed~~, began ~~openly to declare~~ many things, and to publish ~~this~~ rumor: insomuch, that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

Leuit.14.4. luke 5.12.

Matth.9.1.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He healeth the man of the palsie, 14 and calleth Leui the Customer.

Marke 9.1.

AFter ~~a few dayes also~~, *he entered into Capernaum ~~againe~~, and it was noysed that hee was in the house.

2 And ~~anon~~ many were gathered together, ~~insomuch that now~~ there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word ~~of the Gospel~~ vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe ~~of the house that~~ he was in: and when they had broken vp the roofe, they ~~do with cords~~ let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth ~~he~~ thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his spirit that they so reason within themselues, he saith ~~vnto~~ them, Why reason ye ~~such~~ things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power ~~in~~ earth to forgiue sinnes: (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and ~~get thee hence~~ into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 *And he went againe by the Sea side, and all the ~~people~~ resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 And as Iesus passed by, He saw Leui the sonne of Alphee sitting at the receite of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that ~~when~~ Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together ~~at meate~~ with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard ~~that~~, hee sayeth vnto them, They that ~~be whole~~, haue no neede of the Physition, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees ~~did fast~~: and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus saide vnto them, Can the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth vnto an olde garment: ~~otherwayes, his~~ newe piece taketh away ~~somewhat from the olde~~ garment, ~~and so the~~ rent is made worse.

22 And no man ~~powreth~~ new wine into olde ~~bessels~~, else the new wine doth burst the ~~bessels~~, and the wine runneth out, and the ~~bessels~~ will be marred: But new wine must be put into new ~~bessels~~.

23 *And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabboth dayes, and his Disciples began ~~by the way~~ to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, *Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, ~~both~~ hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, * which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, & not man for the Sabboth.

28 Therefore ~~is~~ the Sonne of man Lord also of the Sabboth.

Matth.9.9. luke 5.27.

Matt.12.1. luke 6.1.

1.Reg.21.6.

Exo.29.33. leuit.8.31.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dried hand, 14 and chooseth his Apostles.

AND *he entered againe into the Synagogue, and ~~a~~ man ~~was~~ there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he ~~says~~ vnto the man which had the withered hand, ~~Arise, and stand in the midst~~.

4 And hee sayeth vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, mourning for the hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and

Mat.12.9. luke 6.6.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz2r

his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees departed, and straight way gathered a counsell with the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus auoyded with his disciples, to the Sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Iury,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from the region which is beyond Iordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Iesus commanded his disciples that a ship should wait on him, because of the people, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in so much that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane spirits, when they saw him, they fell downe before him, at his feete, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

Matt. 10.1. luke 9.1. 13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn, Iames brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to say, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the sonne of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they come into an house.

20 And the people commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard of it, they went out to lay hands vpon him, for they said, He is madde.

Matt. 9.34 and 12. 24. luke 11.14. 22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, sayde, *Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth hee out deuils.

23 And when he had called them vnto him, he said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a realme be diuided against it selfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a house bee diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 And if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then will spoyle his house.

Mat. 12.38. luke 12, 10. iohn 5.16. 28 *Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, wherewithsoeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenes, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 For they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

Mat. 12.46. luke 8,19. 31 *There came his mother, and his brethren, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the people sate about him, and saide vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy sisters seeke for thee without.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked round about on them which sate about him, he said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For who so euer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, & mother.

The iiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Christ stilleth the tempest of the Sea, which obeyeth him.

Matt. 13.1. luke 8.4. AND *hee began again to teach by the Sea side: and there gathered vnto him much people, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and all the people was by the Sea side on the shore.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it fortuned as he sowed, that some fell by the wayes side: and the fowles of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fell on stonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the Sunne was vp, it caught heate, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruit.

8 And some fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprang vp, & grew, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he sayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things are done by parables,

Esay 6.9. mat. 13,14. luke 8,10. ioh. 12,40. acts. 28,26. rom. 11,8. 12 *That when they see, they may see, and not discerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And hee saide vnto them, Knowe yee not this parable? And howe then will yee know all parables?

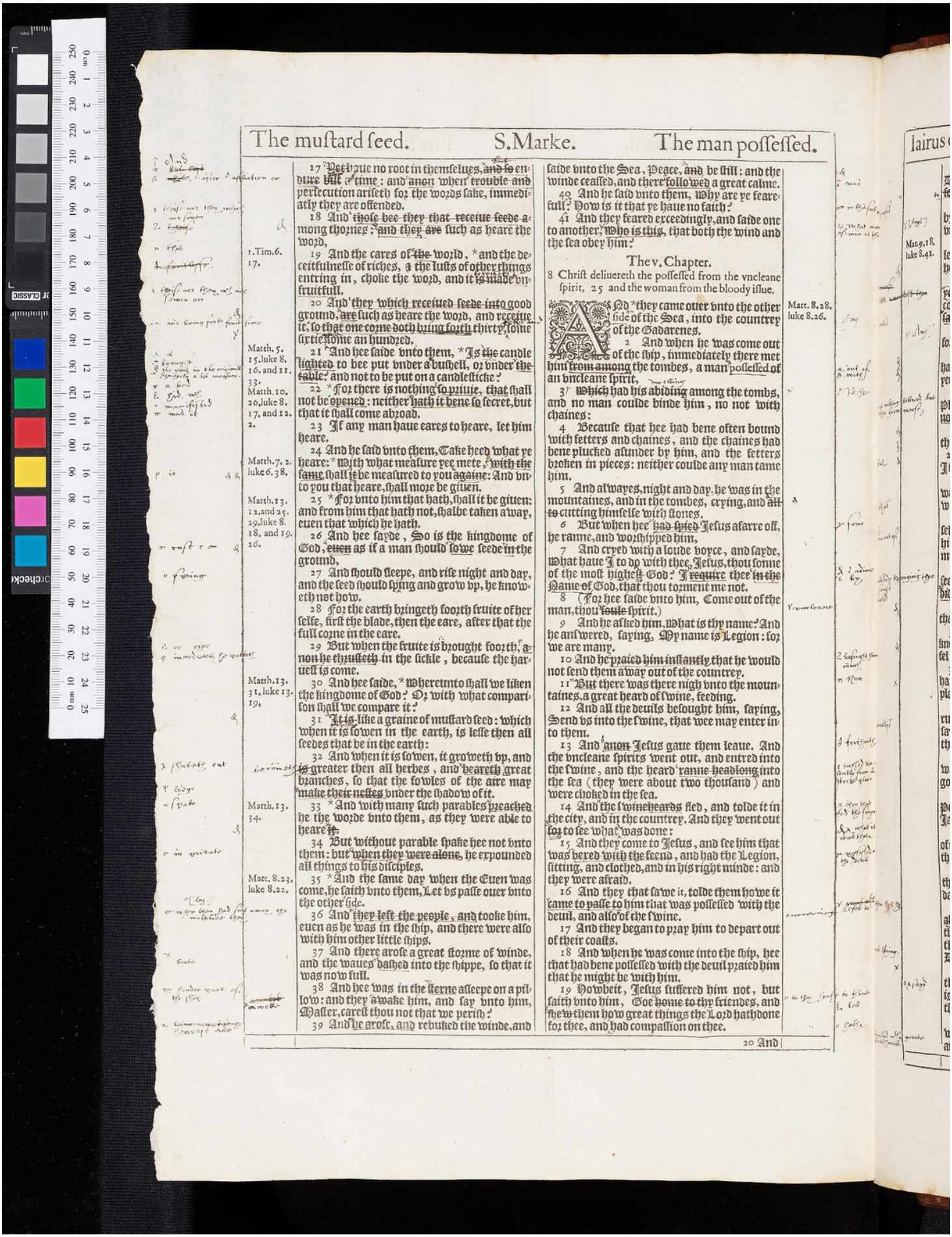
14 The Sower soweth the word.

15 And they that receiue seed by the way side, are those where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the worde that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue seede into the stonie ground, are they: which when they haue heard the worde, at once receiue it with gladnesse:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz2v



17 Yet haue no root in themselues, and so endure but a time: and anon when trouble and persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And those bee they that receiue seede among thornes: and they are such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of the world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it is made vnfruitfull. 1.Tim.6. 17.

20 And they which receiued seede into good ground, are such as heare the word, and receiue it, so that one corne doth bring forth thirty, some sixtie, some an hundred. Matth. 5. 15. luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

21 And hee saide vnto them, * Is the candle lighted to bee put vnder a bushell, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing so priuie, that shall not be opened: neither hath it bene so secret, but that it shall come abroad. Matth. 10. 26. luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what ye heare: * with what measure yee mete, with the same shall it be measured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen. Matth. 7. 2. luke 6. 38.

25 * For vnto him that hath, shall it be giuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath. Matth. 13. 12. and 25. 29. luke 8. 18. and 19. 26.

26 And hee sayde, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man should sowe seede in the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought foorth, anon he thrusteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 And hee saide, * whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? Matth. 13. 31. luke 13. 19.

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may make their nestes vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it. Matth. 13. 34.

34 But without parable spake hee not vnto them: but when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side. Matt. 8. 23. luke 8. 22.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the sterne asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and saide vnto the Sea, Peace, and be still: and the winde ceassed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and saide one to another, Who is this, that both the wind and the sea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

8 Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirit, 25 and the woman from the bloody issue.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. Matt. 8. 28. luke 8. 26.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him from among the tombes, a man possessed of an vncleane spirit,

3 which had his abiding among the tombs, and no man couldе binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither couldе any man tame him.

5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee had spied Jesus afarre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and sayde, What haue I to do with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of the most highest God? I require thee in the Name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee saide vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him instantly that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And anon Jesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne headlong into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And the swineheards fled, and tolde it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was vexed with the feend, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that sawe it, tolde them how it came to passe to him that was possessed with the deuil, and also of the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had bene possessed with the deuil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friendes, and shew them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.

20 And

lairus

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz3r

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done him: and all men did marualle.
21 And when Jesus was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 *And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the synagogue, Iairus by name: & when he saw him, he fell downe at his feete,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My yong daughter lieth at point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that she may bee safe, and she shal liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And there was a certaine woman, which had beene diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent al that she had, and felt none amendement at all, but rather the worse.
27 When she had heard of Jesus, she came in the preasse behind him, & touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.
30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preasse, and sayd, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples sayde vnto him, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, Who did touch me?
32 And he looked round about, for to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing, and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fel down before him, and told him all the trueth.
34 And he sayd vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath saued thee, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certaine which sayd, Thy daughter is dead, why disease thou the maister any further?
36 As soone as Jesus heard the worde that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.
38 And he commeth to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, & seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he sayth vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorne: but hee after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damosell, and them that were with him: and entreth in where the Damosel lay.
41 And when hee had taken the Damosel by the hand, he sayth vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.
42 And straightway the Damosel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonied out of measure.
43 And hee charged them straitly that no man should know of it: and commanded to giue her meate.

The vj. Chapter.

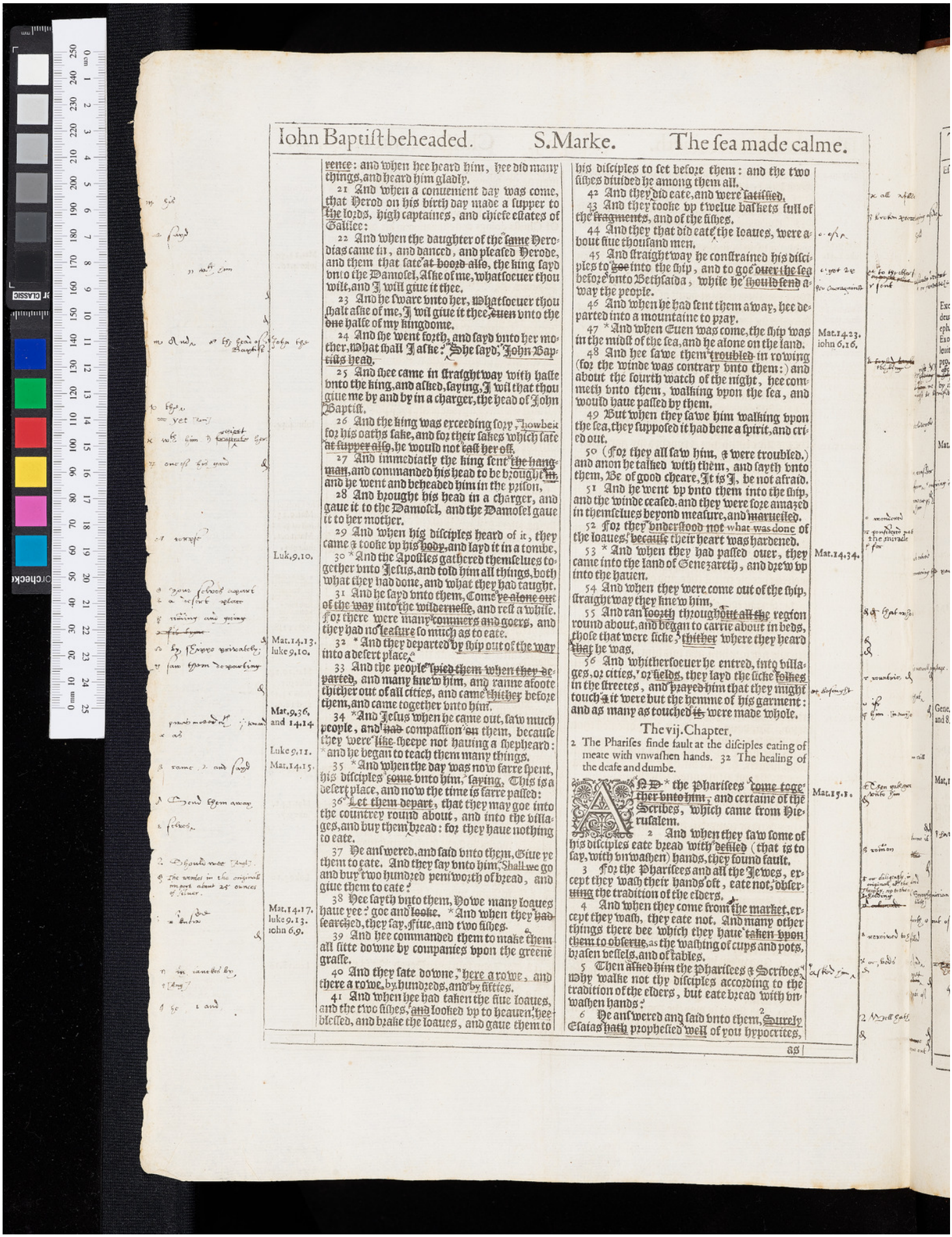
Of Christs doings and estimation in his owne countrey.

AND he departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he beganne to teach in the synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath hee these things? And what wisedome is this that is giuen vnto him, and such mighty workes that are wrought by his handes?
3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.
4 Jesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.
5 And he could there doe no mighty worke: but layd his hands vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them:
6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching.
7 *And he calleth the twelue, and began to send them foorth, two and two, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits,
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe [a] onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:
9 But should be shod with *sandales: and that they should not put on two coates.
10 And he sayd vnto them, Whersoeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart thence,
11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.
12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent:
13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.
14 *And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spred abroad:) and he sayd that John Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselues in him.
15 Other said, That it is Elias. Some said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.
16 *But when Herod had heard of him, hee sayd, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from death.
17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth ‖ and laid hands vpon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.
18 For John said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias layd waite for him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and gaue him reue-

[a] They may take a staffe for their ease, and not to defend themselues, as in Matth. 10.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz3v



rence: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to the lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate at boord also, the king sayd vnto the Damosel, Aske of me, whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I wil giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And he went forth, and sayd vnto her mother, What shall I aske? She sayd, John Baptists head.

25 And shee came in straight way with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I wil that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, howbeit for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he would not call her off.

27 And immediatly the king sent the hangman, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosel, and the Damosel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came & tooke vp his body, and layd it in a tombe,

Luk.9.10. 30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he sayd vnto them, Come ye alone out of the way into the wildernesse, and rest a while. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

Mat.14.13. luke 9.10. 32 *And they departed by ship out of the way into a desert place.

33 And the people spied them when they departed, and many knew him, and ranne afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.

Mat.9.36. and 14.14. 34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe not hauing a shepheard: *and he began to teach them many things.

Luke 9.11. Mat.14.15. 35 *And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, saying, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed:

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penie worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee sayth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue yee? goe and looke. *And when they had searched, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

Mat.14.17. luke 9.13. iohn 6.9.

39 And hee commanded them to make them all sitte downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did eate, and were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to goe into the ship, and to goe ouer the sea before vnto Bethsaida, while he shouldsend away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. Mat.14.23. iohn 6.16.

48 And hee sawe them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they sawe him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, & were troubled.) and anon he talked with them, and sayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased. and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and marueiled.

52 For they vnderstood not what was done of the loaues, becaule their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drew vp into the hauen. Mat.14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ran foorth throughout all the region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fields, they layd the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed him that they might touch if it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The Pharises finde fault at the disciples eating of meate with vnwashen hands. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

AND * the Pharisees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. Mat.15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, obseruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then asked him the Pharisees & Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Surely Esaias hath prophesied well of you hypocrites,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz4r

Esay 29.13 as it is written, *This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For, the commandement of God being laid apart, yee obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he sayd vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16, eph.6.2. Exod.21.1. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20, 30.17 10 For Moses sayd, *Honour thy father and thy mother: * and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) that is offered of me, thou shalt be helped.

12 And so ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: And many such things do ye.

Mat.15.10. 14 *And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he sayd vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the things which proceed out of a man, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee came into the house away from the people, his disciples asked him of the similitude.

18 And hee sayth vnto them, Are yee also so without vnderstanding? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it can not defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meats?

20 And he sayd, That which commeth out of the man, defileth the man.

Gene.9.5. and 8,21. 21 *For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, wantonnesse, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

Mat.15.21. 23 *All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would that no man should haue known, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, when she had heard of him, came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenissa:) & she besought him that he would cast out the deuill from her daughter.

27 But Jesus sayd vnto her, Let the children first be fed: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the litle dogges.

28 *She answered, and sayd vnto him, Yes Lord, for the litle dogges also eat vnder the table of the childrens crummes.

29 And he sayd vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come home to her house, shee found that the deuill was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

The Gospel on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie. 31 And when hee was departed againe from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they pray him to put his hands vpon him.

33 And when hee had taken him aside from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had spet, touched his tongue,

34 And when hee had looked vp to heauen, sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to say, Be thou opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he commanded them that they should tell no man: but the more he commanded them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying, He hath done all things well: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the seuen loaues. 34 How wee should follow Christ.

The Gospel on the vij. Sunday after Trinitie, Mat.15.32 IN those dayes, *the company being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, when Jesus had called his disciples vnto him, he sayth vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the people, because they haue now beene with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they shall faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? They sayd, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and when he had blessed, he commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand: And he sent them away.

Mat.15.39. 10 *And anon, when hee had entred into a ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Math.16.1. 11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 *And when he had sighed deeply in his spirit, he sayth, Why doth this generation seeke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no a signe be giuen vnto this generation.

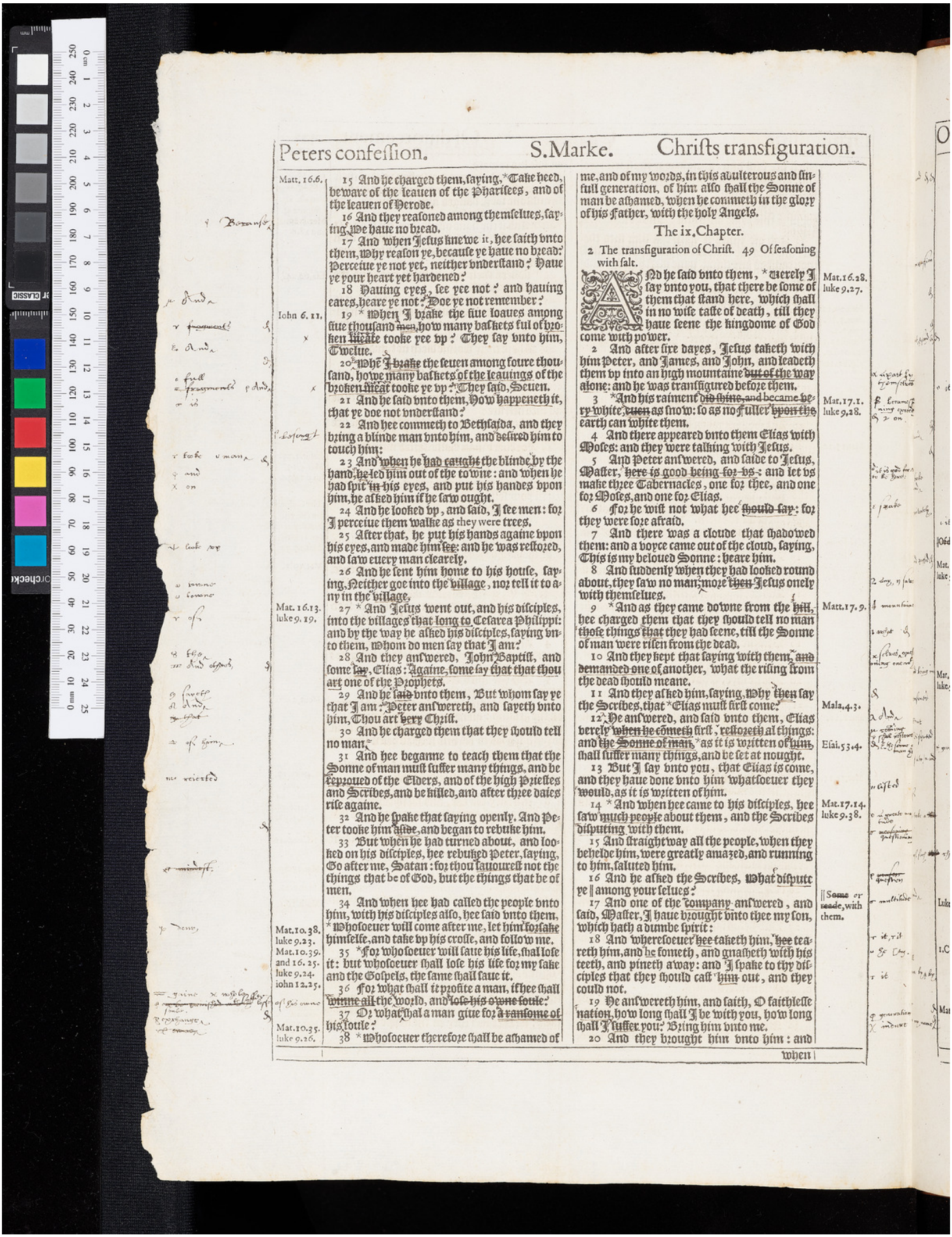
a Tels in the Greeke texte (if a signe) which the Hebrues vse as a vehement negation. Mat.16.4. Math.16.5

13 *And when he had left them, and entred into the ship againe, he departed ouer the water.

14 *And they had forgotten to take bread with them, neither had they in the shippe with them more then one loafe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz4v



Matt. 16.6. 15 And he charged them, saying, *Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, We haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knewe it, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

Iohn 6. 11. 19 *When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand men, how many baskets ful of broken meate tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 Whē I brake the seuen among foure thousand, howe many baskets of the leauings of the broken meat tooke ye vp? They said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How happeneth it, that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and desired him to touch him:

23 And when he had caught the blinde by the hand, he led him out of the towne: and when he had spit in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as they were trees.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him see: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.

Mat. 16.13. luke 9.19. 27 *And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn Baptist, and some say, Elias: Againe, some say that that thou art one of the Prophets.

29 And he said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answereth, and sayeth vnto him, Thou art very Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man.

31 And hee beganne to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the Elders, and of the high Priestes and Scribes, and be killed, and after three daies rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Go after me, Satan: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, Mat.10.38. luke 9.23. *Whosoeuer will come after me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

Mat.10.39. and 16.25. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25. 35 *For whosoeuer will saue his life, shal lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if hee shall winne all the world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue for a ransome of his soule?

Mat.10.33. luke 9.26. 38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this aduulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Christ. 49 Of seasoning with salt.

Mat.16.28. luke 9.27. AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and John, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was transfigured before them.

Mar.17.1. luke 9.28. 3 *And his raiment did shine, and became very white, euen as snow: so as no fuller vpon the earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and saide to Iesus, Master, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what hee should say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man, more then Iesus onely with themselues.

Matt.17.9. 9 *And as they came downe from the hill, hee charged them that they should tell no man those things that they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with them, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

Mala.4.5. 11 And they asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that *Elias must first come?

12 He answered, and said vnto them, Elias verely when he cometh first, restoreth al things: and the Sonne of man, *as it is written of him, Esai.53.4. shall suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would, as it is written of him.

Mat.17.14. luke 9.38. 14 *And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw much people about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What dispute ye ‖ among your selues?

‖ Some or reade, with them.

17 And one of the company answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my son, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse nation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and

when

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz5r

when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and when he fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he sayd, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, haue mercy on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jesus sayd vnto him, This thing if thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway, when the father of the childe had cried with teares, he sayd, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jesus sawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, & enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit when he had cried, and rent him sore, came out of him, and hee was as one that had beene dead, insomuch that many sayd, He is dead.

27 But Jesus, when hee had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he sayd vnto them, This kinde ‖ can come forth by nothing, but by prayer & fasting. ‖ Of deuils.

30 * And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorow Galilee, & he would not that any man should know it. Mat.17.22. luke 9.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and sayd vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afrayd to aske him.

33 * And he came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way? Mat.18.1. luke.9.45.

34 And they held their peace: For by the way they had reasoned among themselues, who should be the chiefest.

35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and sayth vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And when he had taken a yoong childe, he set him in the middest of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he sayd vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue any such a yoong childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 * John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not. Luke 9.49.

39 But Jesus sayd, * Forbid him not, for there is no man, which if he do a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euill of me. 1.Cor.12.3

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * Whosoeuer shall in my Name giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because ye belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward. Mat.10.42.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him if a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea. Mat.18.6. luke 17.1.

43 * And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched: Mat.5.29. and 18.8.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. Esa.66.24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feet, to be cast into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man shalbe salted with fire, and * euery sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt. Leuit.2.13. Mat.5.13. luke 14.34.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauery, with what thing shall you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another.

The x. Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 7 A rich man questioned how he should inherit eternall life.

AND * when he rose from thence, he cōmeth into the coasts of Jurie, thorow the region that is beyond Jordan: and the people resort vnto him afresh, & as he was woont, he taught them againe. Mat.19.1.

2 And the Pharisees came, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and sayd vnto them, What did Moses command you to do?

4 And they sayd, * Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away. Deut. 24.2.

5 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, * God made them male and female, Gene.1.27. mat.19.4.

7 * And sayd, For this cause shal a man leaue his father and mother, and vnto his wife, Gene.2.24. 2.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 * Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man separate. 1.Cor.6.10

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he sayth vnto them, * Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. Mat.5.32. and.19.9. luke 16.18.

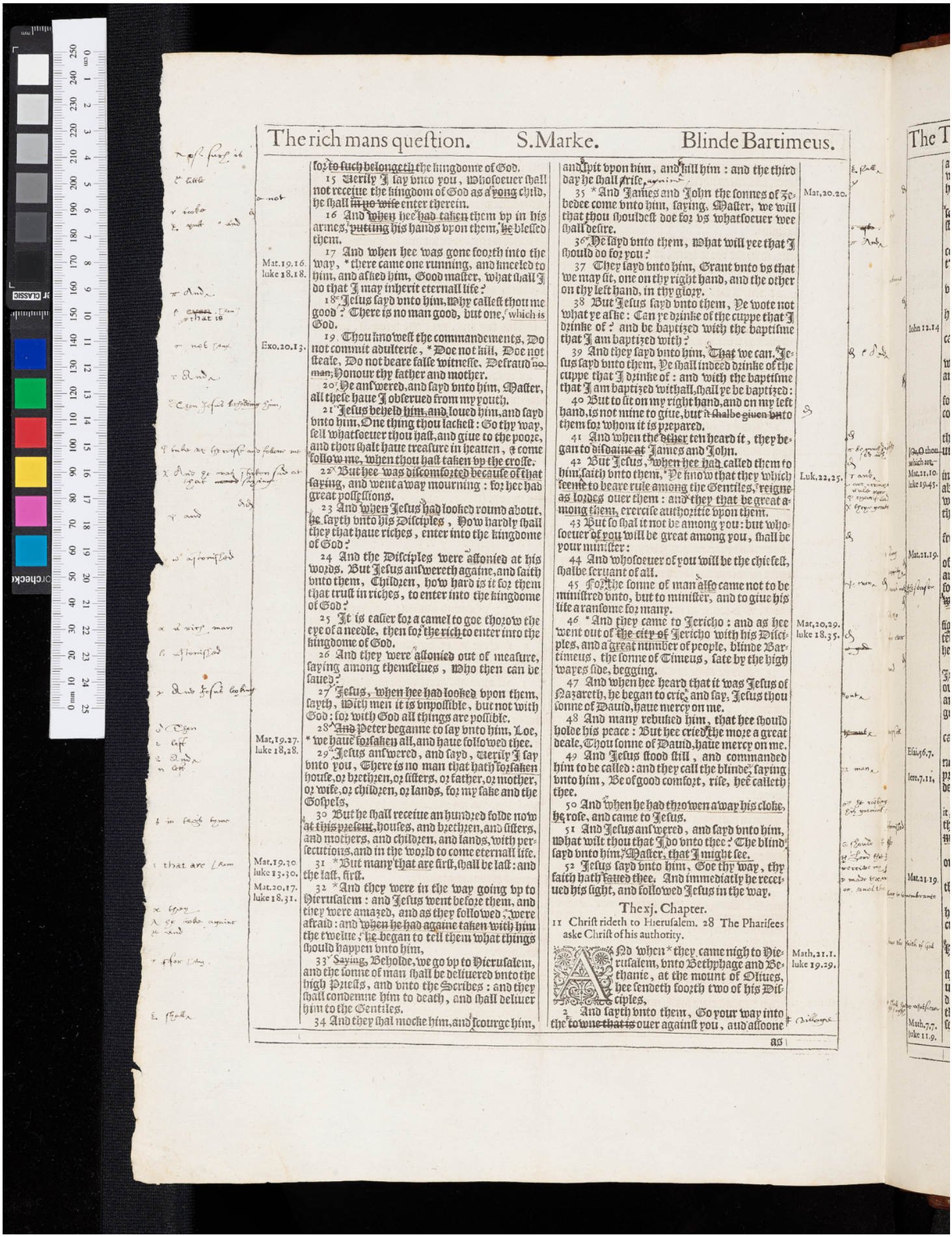
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. Mat.19.13. luke.18.15.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was sore displeased, and sayd vnto them, Suffer the yoong children to come vnto me, and forbid them not:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz5v



for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of God.
15 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdom of God as a yong child, he ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.
16 And when hee had taken them vp in his armes, putting his hands vpon them, he bleſſed them.
17 And when hee was gone forth into the way, Mat.19.16. luke 18.18. there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?
18 Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, which is God.
19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Exo.20.13. Do not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Do not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud no man, Honour thy father and mother.
20 He anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.
21 Jeſus beheld him, and loued him, and ſayd vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt: Go thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me, when thou haſt taken vp the croſſe.
22 But hee was diſcomforted becauſe of that ſaying, and went away mourning: for hee had great poſſeſſions.
23 And when Jeſus had looked round about, he ſayth vnto his Diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the Diſciples were aſtonied at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were aſtonied out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?
27 Jeſus, when hee had looked vpon them, ſayth, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.
28 And Peter beganne to ſay vnto him, Loe, Mat.19.27. luke 18.28. we haue forſaken all, and haue followed thee.
29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath forſaken houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake and the Goſpels,
30 But he ſhall receiue an hundred folde now at this preſent, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.
31 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt. Mat.19.30. luke 13.30.
32 And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, he began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him, Mat.20.17. luke 18.31.
33 Saying, Beholde, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and the ſonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the high Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles,
34 And they ſhal mocke him, and ſcourge him, and ſpit vpon him, and kill him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.
35 And James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, we will that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer wee ſhall deſire. Mat.20.20.
36 He ſayd vnto them, What will yee that I ſhould do for you?
37 They ſayd vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aſke: Can ye drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?
39 And they ſayd vnto him, That we can. Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Ye ſhall indeed drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:
40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhalbe giuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to diſdaine at James and John.
42 But Jeſus, when hee had called them to him, ſaith vnto them, Ye know that they which ſeeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exerciſe authoritie vpon them. Luk.22.25.
43 But ſo ſhal it not be among you: but whoſoeuer of you will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:
44 And whoſoeuer of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhalbe ſeruant of all.
45 For the ſonne of man alſo came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.
46 And they came to Jericho: and as hee went out of the city of Jericho with his Diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging. Mat.20.29. luke 18.35.
47 And when hee heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to crie, and ſay, Jeſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
48 And many rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: But hee cried the more a great deale, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, hee calleth thee.
50 And when he had thrown away his clothe, he roſe, and came to Jeſus.
51 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, What wilt thou that I do vnto thee? The blinde ſayd vnto him, Maſter, that I might ſee.
52 Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ſaued thee. And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

The xj. Chapter.

11 Chriſt rideth to Hieruſalem. 28 The Phariſees aske Chriſt of his authority.

AND when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth forth two of his Diſciples, Math.21.1. luke 19.29.
2 And ſayth vnto them, Go your way into the towne that is ouer againſt you, and aſſoone

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz6r

as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him hither.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye so? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straight way he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And diuers of them that stood there, said vnto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

Iohn 12.14 7 *And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, & he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: & other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome that commeth in the Name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, ‖ Hosanna in the highest.

‖ Or, O thou which art. Mat. 21.10. luke 19.45. 11 *And Jesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 And on the morow, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

Mat. 21.19. 13 *And when he had spied a figge tree afar off, hauing leaues, he came to see if he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered, and said vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eat fruit of thee hereafter, while the world standeth. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Hierusalem, and when Jesus went into the Temple, he beganne to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that solde doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell thorow the Temple.

Esai. 56.7. Iere. 7.11. 17 And he taught, saying vnto them, *Is it not written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto all nations? *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and high Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Jesus went out of the citie.

Mat. 21.19. 20 *And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figge tree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter hauing remembred, saith vnto him, Master, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: whatsoeuer he shall say, shalbe vnto him.

Math. 7.7. luke 11.9. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

Mar. 6.14. 25 And when ye stand praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought against any man: that your father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgiue, neither wil your father which is in heauen forgiue you your trespasses.

Mat. 21.14 luke 20.1. 27 And they come againe to Hierusalem: and *as hee walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, a we feare the people: for all men counted John that he was a very Prophet.

a This is the third person in Greeke.

33 And they answering, say vnto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The vineyard is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

Mat. 21.33. luke 20.9. esay 5.1. iere. 2.21. AND *he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and hedged about it, and digged a wine presse, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.

2 And when the time was come, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant that hee might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away all to reuiled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they killed: and many other, beating some, and killing some.

6 And so when hee had yet but one beloued sonne, he sent him also of the last vnto them, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

7 But the husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He shall come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto other.

Psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 10 Haue ye not read this Scripture? *The stone which the builders disallowed, is become the chiefe stone of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 They went about also to take him, and

feared

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Zzz6v

feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

Mat.22.15. luke 20.20. 13 And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to take him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, sayd vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring mee a penie, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee sayeth vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they sayd vnto him, Cesars.

Rom.13.7. 17 And Jesus answering, sayd vnto them, Giue to Cesar the things that belong to Cesar: and to God, the things which pertaine to God. And they marueiled at him.

Mat.22.23. luke 20.27. 18 There come also vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, & they asked him, saying,

Deut.25.5. 19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no seed behinde him.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And seuen had her, and left no seed behind them: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, sayd vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

Exod.3.6. mat.22.32. 26 As touching the dead, that they rise: haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore do greatly erre.

Mat.22.35. 28 And when there came one of the scribes, and had heard them disputing together, and perceiued that he had answered them well, he asked him which is the first commandement of all.

Deut.6.4. 29 Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandement:

Leu.19.18. mat.22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iacob.2.8. 31 And the second is like vnto this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayd vnto him, Well, master, thou hast sayd the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue a mans neighbour as himselfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he sayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Mat.22.41. luke 20.41. 35 And Jesus answering, sayd, teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

Psal.110.1. 36 For Dauid himselfe inspired with the holy Ghost, sayd, The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid himselfe calleth him Lorde, and whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

Math.23.6. luke 11.43. 38 And hee sayd vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts.

Mat.23.14. luke 20.47. 40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

Luke 21.1. 41 And when Jesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how the people put money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when he had called vnto him his disciples, he sayeth vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their superfluity: but shee of her want, did cast in all that shee had, euen all her liuing.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The destruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Christes comming. 31 Gods word shall not passe away.

Math.24.1. luke 21.5. AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples sayd vnto him, Master, see what stones and what buildings are here.

Luke 19.45 2 And Jesus answering, sayd vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shalbe the signe when all these things shal be fulfilled?

Exod.5.6, 2.thes.2.3. 5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 When ye shall heare of warres, & tidings of warres, be yee not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For there shall nation rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shal be earthquakes in diuers places, and famines

shall

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa1r

shall there be, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take heed to your selues: for they shal deliuer you vp to councels, and to synagogues, and ye shalbe whipped, yea, and shalbe brought before rulers & kings for my sake, that this might be for a witnesse against them.

Mat.10.19. 10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

Luk.12.11, and 21.14. 11 But when they shall leade you, deliuering you vp, be not carefull aforehand, neither take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in the same houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 The brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shalbe safe.

Mat.24.15. luke 12.11, and 21.14. 14 Moreouer, when ye see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iurie, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Woe shall be then to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there shall be in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe in any wise.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes.

Mat.24.23. luke 21.8. 21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and woonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behoide, I haue shewed you all things before.

Ezec.32.7. esay 13.10. ioel 2.10. 24 Moreouer, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light:

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers which are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shal gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the end of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the figge tree. When her branch is yet tender, and hath brought forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, vnderstand that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

a That is, the kingdome of God.

30 Verily I say vnto you, that this generatiō shall in no wise passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall in no wise passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, saue the Father onely.

Mat.24.13. 33 Take yee heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 ‖ As a man which is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and giuen authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

‖ For the sonne of man is,

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning)

36 Lest if he come suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And that I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

The xiiij, Chapter.

1 The high Priests conspire against Christ. 12 The Passeouer is prepared and eaten.

The Gospel on the Mūday next before Easter.

After two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high Priests, and the Scribes sought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

Mat.26.1. luke 22.1.

2 But they said, Not in the feast day, lest any businesse arise among the people.

3 And when hee was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, euen as hee sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster box of very precious ointment, called Nard pistiche: and when she had broken the box, shee powred it on his head.

Mat.26.6. john 11.2.

4 And there was some that had indignation within themselues, and sayd, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged against her.

6 And Iesus sayd, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may do them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath done that she could: she came aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe rehearsed in remembrance of her.

10 And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the high Priests, to betray him vnto them.

Mat.26.14. luke 22.4.

11 When they heard that, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money. And hee sought howe hee might conueniently betray him.

12 And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they did kill the Passeouer, his disciples sayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

Mat.26.17. luke 22.7.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa1v

14 And whithersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master sayth, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make [a] readie for vs.

[a] That is, the Passeouer.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had sayd vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And when it was now euen-tide, he commeth with the twelue.

Mat.26.20. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21.

18 *And as they sate at boord, and did eat, Iesus sayd, Verily I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sory, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another sayd, Is it I?

[‖] shall betray me.

20 He answered, and sayd vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with me in the platter ‖.

21 The Sonne of man truely goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

Mat.26.26. 1.cor.11. 22.

22 *And as they did eat, Iesus, when he had taken bread, and blessed, he brake it, and gaue to them, and sayd, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he sayd vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had prayed God, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

Iohn 16.32 Zach.13.7.

27 *And Iesus sayth vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: *for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, & the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter sayd vnto him, Although all men shalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus sayth vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie mee three times.

31 But he spake more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also sayd they all.

Mat.26.30. luke 22.39.

32 *And they came into a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, & Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be in an agony,

34 And sayth vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tary ye heere, and watch.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he sayd, Abba, father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done.

37 And hee commeth and findeth them sleeping, and sayeth vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

Mat.26.47. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.

43 *And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with swords and staues, from the high Priests, and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, saying, Whosoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warily.

45 And assoone as hee was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayeth vnto him, Master, master: and kissed him.

46 And they layed their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, when hee had drawen out his sword, smote a seruant of the high Priest, and ‖ cut off his eare.

‖ Or, tooke away.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Yee be come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and with staues for to take me.

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but these things come to passe that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and ran away.

51 And there followed him a certaine yoong man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yoong men caught him.

52 And hee left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.

Mat.26.57. luke 22.54. iohn 19.24.

53 *And they ledde Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him came all the high Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a great way off, euen till he was come into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

Mat.26.59.

55 *And the high Priests and all the councel sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and brought false witnesse against him, saying,

Iohn 2.19.

58 Wee heard him say, *I will destroy this Temple that is made with handes, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and

sayd

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa2r

sayd vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?

Mat.24.30. 62 *And Jesus sayd, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest, hauing rent his clothes, sayth, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beat him with fists, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did beat him with rods.

Mat.26.71. luke 22.58. ioh.18.25. 66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, after shee had looked vpon him, shee sayth, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a damosell, when she saw him, began againe to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And anon after, they that stood by sayd againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

Mat.27.57. ioh.13.38. 72 *And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter remembred the word that Jesus sayd vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrice times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Iesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and burieth it.

The Gospel on the Tuesday next before Easter. Math.27.1. luke 22,66. AND anon in the dawning, when the high Priests had held a counsell with the Elders & the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bound Jesus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And hee answering, sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high Priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

Mat.27.12. luke 23.3. ioh.18.33. 4 *So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 Jesus yet answered nothing at all, so that Pilate marueled.

6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, which men had committed murder also in the insurrection.

8 And the people crying aloud, began to desire that hee would doe according as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Jewes?

10 (For he knew that the high Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the high Priests mooued the people, that hee should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate answering again, said vnto them, What will ye then that I shall do vnto him who ye call the king of the Jewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate sayd vnto them, What euill hath he done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Jesus, when he had scourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band ‖.

‖ Or, of souldiers.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to salute him, saying, Haile king of the Jewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spet vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And whē they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, & put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

Mat.27.32. luke 23.26. 21 *And they compell one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

Mat.27.33. luke 23.33. iohn 19.7. 22 *And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interpret it, a place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

Mat.27.33. 24 *And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

‖ Or, when. 25 And it was the third houre, ‖ and they crucified him.

‖ In these words, 26 And the title of his acculation was written ouer, ‖ THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And they crucified with him two thieues, the one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Esay 53.22 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, *He was counted among the wicked.

John 2.19. 29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, *Ah wretch, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the high Priests mocking him among themselues, with the Scribes, said, He saued other men, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, if one interpret it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mat.27.46. psal.21.2.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard that, sayd, Behold, he calleth for Elias.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa2v

Psal.69.22.

36 And one ranne, * and after hee had filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to take him downe.

37 But when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in two pieces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that when he had so cried, he gaue vp the ghost, he sayd, Truely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women a good way off, beholding him, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the little, and of Ioses, and Salome:

Luke 8.1.

41 Which also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

Mat.27.57. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

42 * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth)

43 Ioseph of the citie of Arimathea, a noble counseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueled if he were alreadie dead, and when he had called vnto him the Centurion, asked of him whether hee had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And when hee had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, hee wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layed him in a sepulchre that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

* The mother of

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary * Ioses beheld where he was layed.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The women come to the sepulchre. 20 The signes that follow the preaching of the Gospel.

AND when the Sabboth day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Marie the mother of James and Salome, bought sweet smelling ointments, that they might come and anoint him.

Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1.

a That is, Sunday, the first day of the weeke.

2 * And very early in the morning, the a first day of the Sabboths, they came vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was risen.

3 And they sayd among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw how that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And when they went into the sepulchre, they saw a yoong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed.

Math.28.1. iohn 20.12.

6 And hee sayth vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, beholde the place where they had put him.

7 But goe your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he sayd vnto you.

Mat.26.32. mar.14.28.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither sayd they any thing to any man, for they were afrayd.

9 Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day after the Sabboth, * hee appeared first to Marie Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

Iohn 20.26 Luke 8.2.

10 And hee went and tolde them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued it not.

12 After that, he appeared in another forme, vnto * two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

Luk. 24.13

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue: and they beleeued not these also.

14 * Afterward, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and cast in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene that he was risen.

The Gospel on the Ascension day. Luk.24.36. iohn 20.19. Mat.28.19.

15 * And he sayd vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to all creatures.

16 He that shall beleeue, and be baptized, shall be saued, * but he that shall not beleeue, shall be damned.

Iohn 14.48

17 And these tokens shall follow them that beleeue, * In my name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

Act. 16.18. Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall driue away serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them, * they shal lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

Acts 28.5. Acts 18.8.

19 So then, when the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, * and sate him downe on the right hand of God.

Luk.24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following.

Heb.2.4.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Marke.

¶ The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa3r

The Gospel by S. Luke.

The first Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie visiteth Elizabeth.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order the declaratiō of those things which are most surely ‖ beleued among vs,

‖ Or, proued

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning [a] sawe them themselues with their eyes, and were ministers of the [a] word:

a That is, they were doers in such things as we let forth in the Gospell.

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing perfect vnderstanding of al things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things whereof thou hast bene taught by mouth.

5 There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iury, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, * of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

1.Chr.24.10

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commaundements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharias executed the Priests office before God as his course came,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incense was burning.

Leu.16.17. exo.30.7.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of the incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel sayd vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioice at his birth:

15 And he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drinke wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * For many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord.

Mala.4.5. mar.11.14.

17 And he shall goe before him with the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust men, to make readie a perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, By what token shal I know this? for I am old, and my wife well stricken in yeres.

19 And the Angel answering, sayd vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shewe thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntil the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuedst not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my [b] rebuke among men.

The Gospel on the Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

b For it was a chefe blessing of God, to bee fruitfull in children, Gen.7. Deut.23. Psal. 127. and 128. because it was a multiplying of the Lords people, and fulfilling of Gods promise, Gen. 13. and therefore it was taken among the Iewes for a reproch to bee barren.

26 And in the first moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, he sayd, Haile thou that art in high fauour, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel sayd vnto her, Feare not Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * For beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

Esay 7.14.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shal giue vnto him the seate of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall bee none end.

Dan.7.14. mich.4.7.

34 Then sayd Marie vnto the Angel, Howe shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answering, said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall [c] ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne, shall be called the sonne of God.

c Shall worke secretly in thee about all reason.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is her first moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall no word be impossible.

38 And Marie sayd, Behold the handmaiden

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa3v

of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe ~~leaped~~ in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voice, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruite of thy wombe.

43 And whence commeth this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for those things shall be performed which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Marie sayd, My soule magnifieth the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmaiden: for lo, now from henceforth shall all generations call me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Esai.51.9. psal.33.10. Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted the lowly.

53 1.King.2.6. psal.34.11. Esay 30,18. Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie,

55 Iere.31.3. psal.132.11. As he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his seede for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 The Gospel on S. Iohn Baptists day. Elizabeths time came that she should bee deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioiced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answering sayd, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they sayd vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by that name.

62 And they made signes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had asked for writing tables, he wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and hee spake, praysing God.

65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, layde them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Praised be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, Mat.1.22.

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid: Psa.132.17

70 Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, Psa.132.18 iere.23.6. and 30.10,

71 That he would saue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant:

73 And that hee would performe the othe which he sware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs. Gen.22.16

74 That we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life. 1.Pet.1.15,

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spring from an high hath visited vs, Mala.4.2. Luc.1.78.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenes, and in the shadowe of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in wildernesse till the day came of his shewing vnto the Israelites.

The ij. Chapter.

The taxing of the world by Augustus Cesar.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went a commaundement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this first taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.) John 7.42.

5 To bee taxed with Marie his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first begotten sonne, and wadled him, & layd him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne. b He is called the first begotten, because he had none before.

8 There were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And lo the Angel of the Lord stoode hard by them, and the glorie of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel sayde vnto them, Bee not afraid: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy that shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the

citie

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa4r

citie of Dauid, a sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And take this for a signe, Ye shall finde the childe swadled, laid in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praising God, and saying,

14 Glorie to God in the highest, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the shepheards sayd one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, & found Marie and Joseph, and the babe laid in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying which was told them of this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, woondered at those things which were tolde them of the shepheards.

19 But Marie kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

21 And when the eight day was come, that the childe should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, Euery man child that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer, as it is sayd in the lawe of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, not to see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to doe for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and praised God, and sayd,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rysing againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which is spoken against,

35 (And moreouer, the swords shall pearce thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee had bene a widowe about foure score and foure yeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they ascended vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Jesus abode still in Hierusalem, and Joseph & his mother knewe not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the middest of the Doctors, hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he sayd vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? wist yee not that I must goe about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not that saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ.

NOwe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Iurie, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonites, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 When Annas and Caiaphas were the high Priests, the word of the Lord came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the coastes about Iordane,

The Gospel on Newe yeeres day.

The Gospel on the Purification of Saint Marie the virgin.

Gen.17.18. mat.1.21.

Exo.13.2. num.8.16.

Leu.12.6.

Deut.26.1. The first Sunday after the Epiphanie.

Acts.4.6.

c That is, prayed to God for them, & for the prosperity of Christs kingdome.

d Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are builded, but the wicked vpon the same stone stumble, fall, and burst in pieces, Esa.8. Rom.9.

e Great sorow shall pearce thy heart euen as a sword.

f When the crosse and affliction is layd vpon vs, then the hearts of Gods elect are made manifest.

g That is, shee was seuen yeres maried.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa4v

Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voyce of ~~a~~ crier in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. Esai.40.3.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought lowe, and ~~things~~ that be crooked, shall be made [b] straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made plaine.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then saide he to the people that were come forth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath fore warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore due fruits of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. Matth. 3.7.

9 Now also is the [c] axe layed vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, *Hee that hath two [d] coates, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him do likewise. Iames 3.15 1.ioh.3.17.

12 Then came Publicanes also to bee baptized, and saide vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether hee were [e] very Christ.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, *In deede I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose, he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. Matt. 3.11. mark.1.8. Iohn 1.26.

17 * which hath his fanne in his hand, and will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his barne, but the chaffe will hee burne with fire vnquenchable. Matt. 3.12.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * Then Herode the Tetrarch, when hee was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, & for all the euils which Herod did, Matt. 14.3. mark. 6. 17.

20 Added this aboue all, and shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Nowe it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and * when Iesus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened: Matt. 3. 23. mark. 1.9. iohn 1.32.

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a Doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Matthathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Hesli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Matthathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliacim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isahac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the son of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Arpharad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Malaleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Henos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the Sonne of God.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 41 The deuils confesse Christ, and are of him reproued.

IEsus * beeing full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was ledde by the ~~same~~ Spirit into wildernesse, Matth. 4.1. mark. 1.12.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes did he eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuil saide vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, *It Deut. 8.3. matth. 4.4.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa5r

is written, That man shall not liue by bread only, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill had taken him vp into an high mountaine, and shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, it shall be all thine.

8 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Get thee hence behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he tooke him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, that thou dash not thy foote at any time against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all men.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he was nursed, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it is written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore: he hath sent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiue, and recouering of sight to the blinde, freely to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And when he had closed the booke, and giuen it againe to the minister, he sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will vtterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Physition, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the same here likewise in thine owne countrey.

24 And hee said, Verely I say vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and six

moneths, when great famishment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow woman.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the || top of the hil (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

32 And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was with power.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of a foule deuil, and cried out with a lowd voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, euen the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had thrown him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What maner of saying is this? for with authoritie and power he commaundeth the foule spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 And when hee was risen out of the Synagogue, hee entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 When the Sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and when he had layd his handes on euery one of them, hee healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth out of a ship. 36 New and old wine agree not.

a That is, of the kingdome.

b Satan betrayeth himselfe, shewing his bold facing lodge, vsurping the Empire of the earth.

Deut.6.16. and 10.20.

Psal.91.12.

Deut.6.16.

Mat.13.54. marke 6.1. iohn 4.43.

Esay 61.1.

iohn 4.44.

1.Reg.7.9. iacob.5.27.

2.Reg.5.14

Matth.13.4. mark.1.21.

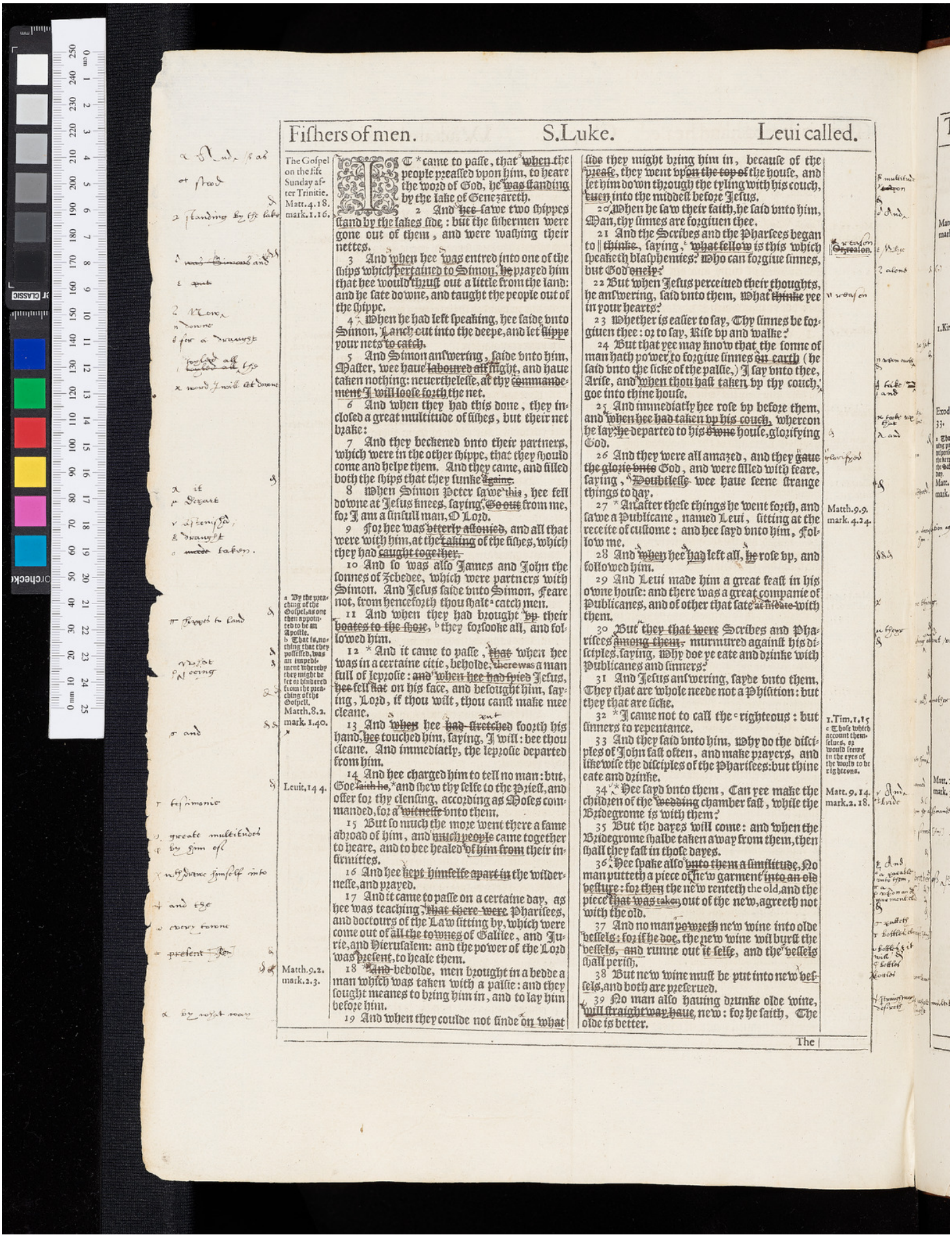
Matt.7.24. mark.1.22. Mark.1.23.

Matt.8.14. mark.1.29.

Mark.1.33.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa5v



The Gospel on the fift Sunday after Trinitie. Matt. 4. 18. mark. 1. 16.

IT came to passe, that when the people preassed vpon him, to heare the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Genezareth.

2 And hee sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nettes.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the ships which pertained to Simon, he prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the shippe.

4 When he had left speaking, hee saide vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let slippe your nets to catch.

5 And Simon answering, saide vnto him, Master, wee haue laboured all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy commandement I will loose forth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships that they sunke again.

8 When Simon Peter sawe this, hee fell downe at Jesus knees, saying, Go out from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was vtterly astonied, and all that were with him, at the taking of the fishes, which they had caught together.

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus saide vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt [a] catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the lande, [b] they forsooke all, and followed him.

a By the preaching of the Gospel, as one then appointed to be an Apostle.
b That is, nothing that they possessed, was an impediment to them, whereby they might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Gospell.

Matth. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40.

12 And it came to passe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of leprosie: and when hee had spied Jesus, hee fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

13 And when hee had stretched forth his hand, hee touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediatly, the leprosie departed from him.

Leuit. 14. 4.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe (saith he,) and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and much people came together to heare, and to bee healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And hee kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of all the townes of Galilee, and Jurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

Matth. 9. 2. mark. 2. 3.

18 And beholde, men brought in a bedde a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they coulde not finde on what sides they might bring him in, because of the preasse, they went vpon the top of the house, and let him down through the tyling with his couch, euen into the middest before Jesus.

20 When he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to || thinke, saying, What fellow is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

Or reason.

22 But when Jesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What thinke yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes on earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken vp thy couch, goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and when hee had taken vp his couch, whereon he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glorie vnto God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and hee sayd vnto him, Follow me.

Matth. 9. 9. mark. 4. 34.

28 And when hee had left all, he rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great companie of Publicanes, and of other that sate at meate with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, sayde vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Physition: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the [c] righteous: but sinners to repentance.

1. Tim. 1. 15.
c Those which account themselues, or would seeme in the eyes of the world to be righteous.

33 And they said vnto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 Hee sayd vnto them, Can yee make the children of the wedding chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

Matt. 9. 14. mark. 2. 18.

35 But the dayes will come: and when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 Hee spake also vnto them a similitude, No man putteth a piece of new garment into an old vesture: for then the new renteth the old, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man powreth new wine into olde vessels: for if he doe, the new wine will burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, will straight way haue new: for he saith, The olde is better.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa6r

The vj. Chapter.

1 The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruite the word of God is to be heard.

Matt. 12. 1. mark. 2, 23. AND it came to passe on the Second Sabboth after the first, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said vnto the, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabboth dayes?

1. Kin. 21. 6 3 And Jesus answering them, said, *Haue yee not read so much as this that Dauid did, when he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate *but for the Priests onely?

Exod. 19. 33. 5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the a Sabboth day.

a That is, hauing power to dispense with the keeping of the Sabboth day.

Matt. 12. 5. mark. 3. 1. 6 *And it came to passe also in another Sabboth, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde how to accuse him.

8 But he knewe their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the middes. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then saide Jesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, whether is it lawfull on the Sabboth dayes to do good, or to do euil? to saue liues life, or destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them all in compasse, he saide vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed together among themselues what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night there in prayer to God.

Matt. 10. 1. mark. 3. 13. 13 And when it was day, hee called his disciples: *and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

14 Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes,

16 And Judas, James brother, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 And when he came downe with them, he stood in the plaine field, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Jurie and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirits: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preassed to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And when hee had lifted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, hee saide, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. Matth. 5. 2.

21 *Blessed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye shalbe satisfied. *Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh. Esay. 65. 13 Esay. 61. 3.

22 *Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall raile on you, and put out your name as euil, for the Sonne of mans sake. Matth. 5. 3.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for beholde, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue your consolation. Amos 6. 1. ecclu. 31. 8.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that now laugh: for yee shall mourne and waile. Esay. 65. 13

26 Woe vnto you when men shall praise you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, Matt. 5. 44.

28 Bleese them that curse you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 *And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. Matt. 5. 39. 1. Cor. 6. 7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 *And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them like wise. Matt. 7. 12.

32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue their louers. Tob. 4. 16.

33 And if ye doe good for them which do good for you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also do euen the same.

34 *And if yee lende to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? *for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue such like againe. Matt. 5. 46. Matt. 5. 42.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and yee shalbe the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Bee ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull. The Gospel on the iiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

37 *Judge not, and yee shall not be iudged at all: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned at all: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen. Matth. 7. 1.

38 *Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you, good measure, preassed downe, shaken together, and running ouer, shal men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shalbe measured to you againe. Matt. 7. 2. mark. 4. 24.

39 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch? Mat. 15. 14.

40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoeuer will be a perfect disciple, shall be as his master is. Mat. 10. 24 ioh. 13. 16.

41 *And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine

eye:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Aaaa6v

eye: when thou thy selfe seest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Matt. 7. 17. 43 For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruit: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth foorth good fruit.

Matth. 12. 33. marke 7. 16. 44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes do not men gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euil: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

Matt. 7. 21. rom. 13. 2. 46 Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not as I bid you?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth the same, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on the rocke. And when the waters arose, the flood beat behemently vpon that house, and could not moove it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the flood did beat behemently, and it fell immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Hee healeth the captaines seruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

Matth. 8. 1. When he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, being sicke, was in peril of death.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

The Gospel on the xvj. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the city, beholde, there was a dead man carryed out, which was the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widowe: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him, stood stil.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and verily God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iury, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

Matt. 11. 2. 18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 And Iohn, when hee had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities & plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and bring word againe to Iohn, what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see again, the halt goe, the lepers are clensed, the deafe heare, the dead rise, to the poore is the Gospel preached.

23 And happy is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he beganne to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee foorth to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

Mala. 3. 1. 27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet then Iohn Baptist: neuertheless, hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn, a iustified God.

a That is, praised God, and acknowledged him to be most faithfull, good, and mercifull.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

Matth. 11. 10. 31 And the Lord saide, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what thing are they like?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb1r

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and ~~crying~~ one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 And wisedome is iustified of [b] all her children.

[b] That is, the children of wisedome, or the wise which beleeue the Gospel, doe acknowledge the wisedome of God therein, which the Pharisees condemne: so that wisedome is then iustified of her children when the Gospel is receiued.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in ~~that~~ city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, ~~hee~~ brought an Alabaster box of oyntment:

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the haires of her head, and ~~all to~~ kissed his feete, and annoynted them with the oyntment.

39 When the Pharisee which had bidden him, sawe it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, ~~If this man~~ were a Prophet, hee would ~~surely~~ know who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he sayth, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and sayde, I suppose, that he to whome he forgaue most. And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast ~~truely~~ iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and sayde vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the hayres of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddest not annoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, ~~many~~ sinnes are forgiuen her, for she loued much: to whome little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen ~~thee~~.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Christ and his Apostles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the seede, 16 and of the candle.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee ~~himselfe~~ went throughout euery city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tydings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue ~~were~~ with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirites and infirmities, Mary ~~which is~~ called Magdalene, * out of whome went seuen deuils, Mar.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes steward, and Susanna, and many other, which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 * When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of ~~all~~ cities, hee spake by a similitude. The Gospel on Sexagesima Sunday.

5 The Sower went out to sowe his seede: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp. Mat.13.3. marke 4.1.

6 And some fell on stones, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moistnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, || and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it. ||Or, rather thus: And some fell among thistles, and the thistles sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ~~some~~ fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as hee sayd these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What ~~manner of similitude is this~~?

10 And hee sayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ~~secrets~~ of the kingdom of God: but to other ~~by~~ parables, * that ~~when they see~~, they ~~would~~ not see, and ~~when they heare~~, they ~~would~~ not vnderstand. Esai 6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. iohn 12.40. acts 18.26. rom.11.8.

11 * The parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12 Those ~~that are beside~~ the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued. Mat.13.8. mark.4.15

13 They on the stones, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and these haue no roots, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation ~~goe~~ away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring ~~forth~~ no fruit.

15 But that ~~which fell~~ on the good ground, are they, which ~~with a pure~~ a good heart ~~heare~~ the word, ~~and~~ keepe it, and bring forth fruite ~~through~~ patience.

16 * No man when hee lighteth a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light. Mat.5.15. mark.4.22.

17 * For nothing is secrete, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come ~~to light~~. Mat.10.26. mark.4.22. luke 12.33.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: & whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that same which ~~he~~ supposeth that he hath. Mat.13.12. mar.4.25.

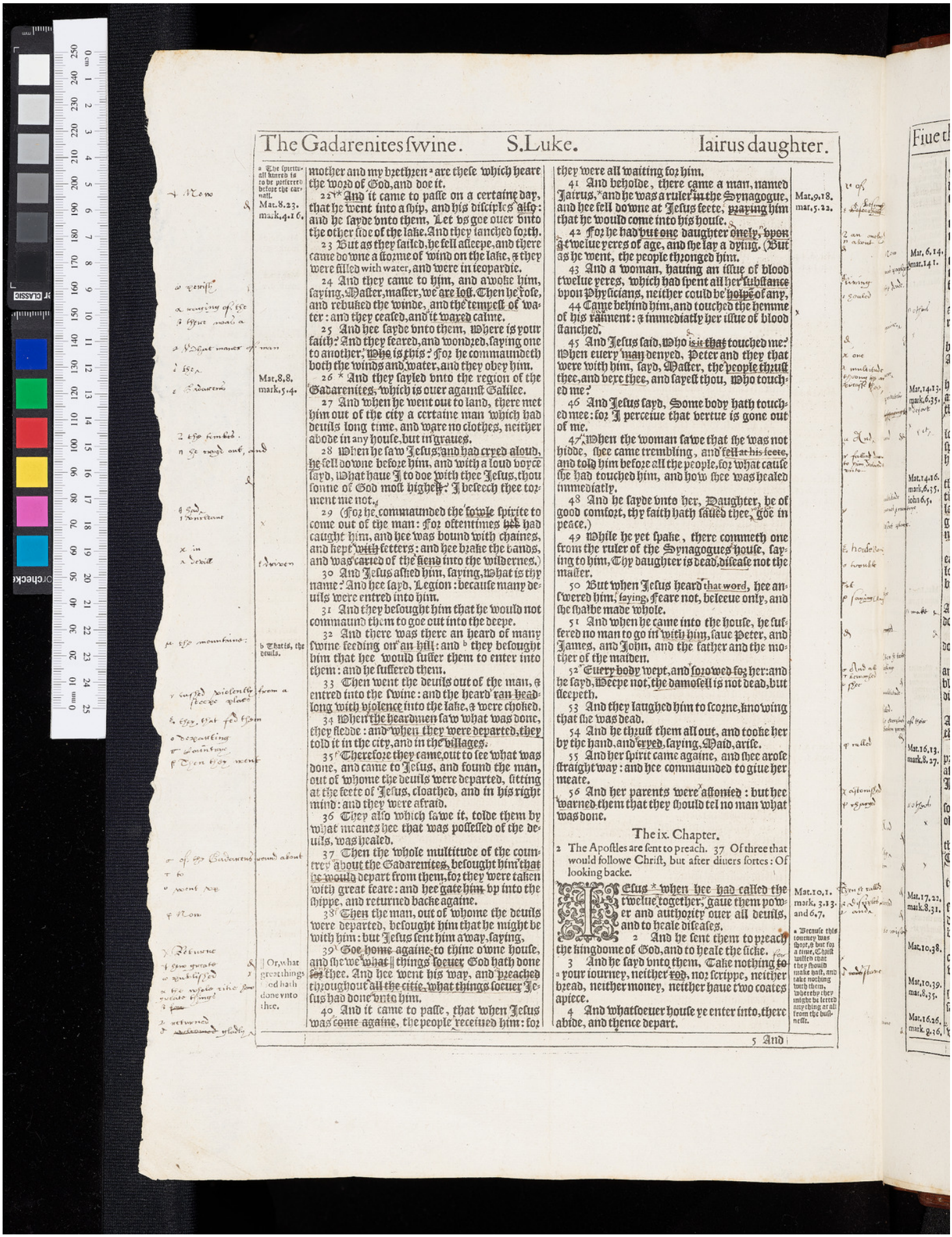
19 * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him, for preasse. Mat.12.46. mark.3.31.

20 And it was told him by certaine which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, ~~willing~~ to see thee.

21 Hee answered and sayde vnto them, My

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb1v



mother and my brethren [a] are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

a The spirituall kinred is to be preferred before the carnall.

Mat.8.23. mark.4.16.

22 And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, and his disciples [x] with: and he sayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, & they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the tempest of water: and they ceased, and it waxed calme.

25 And hee sayde vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, saying one to another, Who is this? for he commaundeth both the winds and water, and they obey him.

Mat.8.8. mark.5.4.

26 * And they sayled vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in graues.

28 When he saw Iesus, and had cryed aloud, he fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce sayd, What haue I to doe with thee Iesus, thou sonne of God most highest? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the [y] foule spirite to come out of the man: for oftentimes [z] hee had caught him, and hee was bound with chaines, and kept with fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was caried of the [a] fiend into the wildernes.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee sayd, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not commaund them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on an hill: and [b] they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

b That is, the deuils.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, & entred into the swine: and the heard [c] ran headlong with violence into the lake, & were choked.

34 When the heardmen saw what was done, they fledde: and when they were departed, they told it in the city, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, cloathed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which sawe it, tolde them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, besought him that he would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and hee gate him [d] by into the shippe, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Goe home againe to thine owne house, and tell [e] what || things soeuer God hath done for thee. And hee went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what things soeuer Iesus had done vnto him.

|| Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was come againe, the people receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And beholde, there came a man, named Iairus, * and he was a ruler [f] in the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, praying him that he would come into his house.

Mat.9.18. mar.5.22.

42 For he had but one daughter onely, vpon [g] twelue yeres of age, and he lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an issue of blood twelue yeres, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, neither could be holpe of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the hemme of his [h] raiment: & immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who is it that touched me? When euery man denyed, Peter and they that were with him, sayd, Master, the people thrust thee, and vexe thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus sayd, Some body hath touched mee: for [i] I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hidde, shee came trembling, and fell at his feete, and told him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayde vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, disease not the master.

50 But when Iesus heard that word, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in with him, saue Peter, and James, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, and sorowed for her: and he sayd, Weepe not, the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straight way: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were [k] astonied: but hee warned them that they should tel no man what was done.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Apostles are sent to preach. 37 Of three that would followe Christ, but after diuers sortes: Of looking backe.

IEsus * when hee had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

Mat.10.1. mark. 3.13. and 6.7.

2 And he sent them to preach [a] the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

a Because this iourney was short, & but for a time, Christ willed that they should make haste, and take nothing with them, whereby they might be letted any thing at all from the businesse.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Take nothing to [a] your iourney, neither rod, nor scrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb2r

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the verie dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

Mar. 6.14. mar.14 1. 7 *And Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was sayde of some, that Iohn was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen.

9 And Herode sayd, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whome I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

Mar.14.13. mark.6.35. 10 And the Apostles when they returned, told him all that they had done. *And he tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, nigh vnto the city called Bethsaida.

11 Which when the people knewe, they followed him: and when he had receiued them, he spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need to be healed.

Mat.14.16. mark.6.35. iohn 6.5. 12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayd vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the villages and fieldes round about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a place of wildernesse.

13 But he sayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they sayd, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousand men. And hee sayd to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all to sit downe.

16 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meat.

Mat.16.13. mark.8.27. 18 *And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and hee asked them, saying, Whome say the people that I am?

19 They answering, sayd, Iohn the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen again.

20 Hee sayde vnto them, But whome say yee that I am? Peter answering, sayd, Thou art that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

Mat.17.22. mark.8.31. 22 Saying, *That the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the Elders, and of the high Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise the third day.

Mat.10.38. 23 *And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

Mat.10.39. mar.8.35. 24 *For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life, for my sake, the same shall saue it.

Mar.16.26. mark.9.26. 25 *For what auantageth it a man, if hee winne the whole world, and lose himselfe, or runne in danger of himselfe?

Mat.10.33. mark.8.38. 26 *For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of mee, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when hee shall come in the glorie of himselfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

Mat.26.28. marke 9.1. 27 *I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

Mat.27.2. mark.9.2. 28 *And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And it came to passe, as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he should end at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they awoke, they sawe his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter sayd vnto Iesus, Master, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he sayd.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud and ouershadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare him.

36 And as soone as the voice was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those daies any of those things which they had seene.

Mat.17.14. mark.9.17. 37 *And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee behold my sonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he cryeth, & teareth him that he foameth againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when he rendeth him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 Iesus answering, sayde, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, how long shall I be with you, and shall suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 As hee was yet a comming, the fiend rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the maiestie of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he sayd vnto his disciples,

Mat.17.22. mark.9.35. 44 *Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for it will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they should not vnderstand it: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

Mat.18.1. mark. 9.33. 46 *Then there arose a disputation among

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb2v

them, which of them ſhould be the greateſt.
47 When Jeſus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a child, and ſet him hard by him,
48 And ſayd vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for hee that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.
Mark. 9.33. 49 *And John anſwering, ſayd, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not thee with vs.
50 And Jeſus ſayde vnto him, Forbidde yee him not: for hee that is not againſt vs, is with vs.
51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,
52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.
b Becauſe they knew that he was a Iewe, and the Samaritans could not agree with the Iewes, Ioh.4. for that they differed in religion.
53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his b face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.
54 When his diſciples, James and John ſaw this, they ſayd, Lorde, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?
55 *Jeſus turning about, rebuked them, ſaying, Yee wote not what manner ſpirit yee are of.
Mat.8.19. 56 *For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.
57 And it came to paſſe, that as they went walking in the way, a certaine man ſayd vnto him, I will followe thee, Lorde, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.
58 And Jeſus ſayde vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſtes: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.
Mat.8.21. 59 *And he ſayd vnto another, Followe me: And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.
60 Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.
c When Chriſt calleth, we may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs from our vocation, but with all ſpeed follow it.
61 And another ſayd, Lorde, I will followe thee: but let me firſt goe bidde them farewell c which are at home at my houſe.
62 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

The x. Chapter.

Hee ſendeth the ſeuentie diſciples to preach, giuing them charge how to behaue themſelues.

The Goſpel on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.
After theſe things, the Lorde appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city & place, whither hee himſelfe woulde come.
Mat.9.37. 2 Therefore ſayd hee vnto them, *The harueſt is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, to ſend || forth labourers into his harueſt.
|| Or, thruſt forth.
Mat.10.16. 3 Goe your wayes: *Beholde, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues.
4 Beare no wallet, neither ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute a no man by the way.
a Ye willeth that they ſhould diſpatch this iourney with diligence and ſpeed, and not occupie themſelues about other buſines, 2. Reg. 4. Mat. 10, 14.
5 *Into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.
6 And if the ſonne b of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.
b Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Goſpel.
7 And in the ſame houſe tary ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch things as they haue: for the labourer is worthy of his reward. Goe not from houſe to houſe.
8 *And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you: Mat.10,11.
9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.
10 But into whatſoeuer city yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,
11 * Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you. Acts 13,51.
12 I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be eaſier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.
13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. Mat.11,21.
14 Therefore it ſhalbe eaſier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.
15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.
16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. Mat.10.40. iohn 13,20.
17 And the ſeuentie turned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lorde, euen the very deuils are ſubdued vnto vs through thy name.
18 And hee ſayde vnto them, I ſawe Satan c as it had beene lightning, falling downe from heauen.
c The power of Satan is beaten downe by preaching the Goſpel.
19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all manner power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.
20 But in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in the heauens.
21 The ſame houre Jeſus reioyced in the ſpirit, and ſayd, I confeſſe vnto thee, father, Lorde of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hidde theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt opened them vnto babes: euen ſo father, for ſo it pleaſed thee,
22 *All things are giuen me of my father: no man knoweth who the ſonne is, but the father: and who the father is but the ſonne, and hee to whome the ſonne will reueale him.
23 And he turned vnto his diſciples, and ſayd ſecretly, *Happy are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee. The Goſpel on the xiij. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat. 13,16
24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
25 And beholde, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſayd vnto him, Mat. 22,35.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb3r

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

Deut.6.1. 27 And he answering, sayd, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, * and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leu.19.18 28 And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, sayd, A certaine man ~~descended~~ from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ~~robbed~~ him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell that there came downe a certaine priest that ~~same~~ way, and when hee sawe him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he ~~came nigh~~ to the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came by him: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, & brought him to a ~~common~~ Inne, and ~~made prouision~~ for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, hee tooke out [a] two pence, and gaue them to the host, and sayd vnto him, Take ~~cure~~ of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And [b] ~~this woman~~ had a sister called Marie, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and sayde, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 [c] ~~Verely~~ one is needefull: Marie hath chosen the good part, [d] which shall not be taken away from her.

[a] Which was about 10. pence of sterling money.

[b] That is, the hearing of the word of God, from which was not vnlerne them she should be drawen hauing not always opportunitie to heare the same.

The xj. Chapter.

Christ teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 Hee driueth out a dumbe deuill.

AND ~~it was~~, that as hee was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

Mark.6.9. 2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done, ~~euen~~ in earth as it is in heauen.

3 Our daily bread ~~giue vs this day~~,

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for ~~euen~~ wee forgiue euery man that ~~trespasseth~~ vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from ~~the~~ euill.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine is come ~~but of the way~~ to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shal answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise, and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. Matt.7.7. mar.11.24. iohn 14.13 iames 1.10. Matt.7.7.

10 * For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If the sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, will he for fish giue him a serpent? Mat.9.32. mar.3.20,

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your ~~father of heauen~~ giue the holy spirit to them that desire it of him?

14 And hee was casting out a deuill, and ~~the~~ ~~same~~ was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred. The Gospel on the iij. Sunday in Lent.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils. Mat.9.24.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, sayd vnto them, * Euerie kingdome diuided against it selfe, is desolate: and a house diuided against a house, falleth. Mat.12.25. mar.3.44.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome ~~endure~~? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your ~~children~~ cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges. ‖ ~~The helpe of~~

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When ~~the~~ strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his ~~harnesse~~ wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out * of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out. Mat.12.43.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 * Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits ~~worse~~ then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that Heb.6.4. 2.pet.2.20

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb3v

man is worse then the first.

27 And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the ~~company~~ lift vp her voyce, and saide vnto him, ~~Happy~~ is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he sayd, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

Mat.12.36. 29 ~~And~~ When the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill ~~nation~~: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen ~~them~~, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

Ionas 2.1. 30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man bee to this ~~nation~~.

3.Reg.10.1 2.chro.9.1. 31 *The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with the men of this ~~nation~~, & condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedom of Solomon: and behold, ~~a greater~~ then Solomon is here.

Ionas 3.5. 32 The men of Ninive shall rise ~~in~~ iudgement with this ~~nation~~, and shall condemne ~~them~~: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, ~~a greater~~ then Ionas is here.

Mat.5.15. mar.4.21. luke 8,16. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ~~priuie~~ place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light.

Mat.6.22. a Eye, the light. 34 *The a ~~candle~~ of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, ~~all~~ thy body also is full of light. but ~~if~~ thine eye be euill, all thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If all thy bodie therefore bee cleere, hauing no part darke: ~~then~~ shall ~~it all~~ be full of light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with brightnesse.

37 And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: And Iesus went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Mat.23.29. 39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleene the outside of the cuppe and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

b Christ reproueth here two things. First, that we come rashly by our riches: next, that we giue almes: for the first is the perfection of the law. ‖Or, present

41 But rather b giue almes of ~~those~~ things ~~which are ‖ within~~: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all maner herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought ye to haue done, and ~~yet~~ not to leaue the other vndone.

Mat.23.6. mar.12.38. 43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

Mat.23.4. acts 15.10. 46 *And hee sayd, Wo vnto you also ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye alow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore sayde the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zachary, which perished betweene the altar and the temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this nation.

Gen.4.8. 1.chr.24.22. 52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that ~~came in~~, ye forbade.

c The pure doctrine, and true vnderstanding of the Scriptures. 53 ~~And~~ When hee thus spake, vnto them, the lawyers and the Pharisees beganne to vrge him bee-mightily, and to prouoke him to speake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, wherby they might accuse him.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Pharises is to be auoyded. 20 Against care of earthly things.

Mat.16.5. mar.8.14. IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, ~~insomuch~~ that they trode one another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first ~~of all~~, Beware of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

Mat.10.26. mar.4.22. 2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be ~~discouered~~, neither hid, that shall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, euen in secret ~~places~~, shall be ~~preached~~ a ~~on the top of~~ the houses.

a Openly, that all men may heare.

Mat.10.28. 4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraide of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shal feare: feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

Mat.10.29. 6 *Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen the very haires of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are more ~~of~~ value then many sparrowes.

Mat.10.23. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shall the sonne of man ~~also~~ wledge also before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that ~~shall~~ denie me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

b He that shall resist against the word of God purposely of malice, or against his owne conscience. 10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheme th the holy b Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

Mat.10.29 mar.13.12. 11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what shall ~~ye speake~~:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb4r

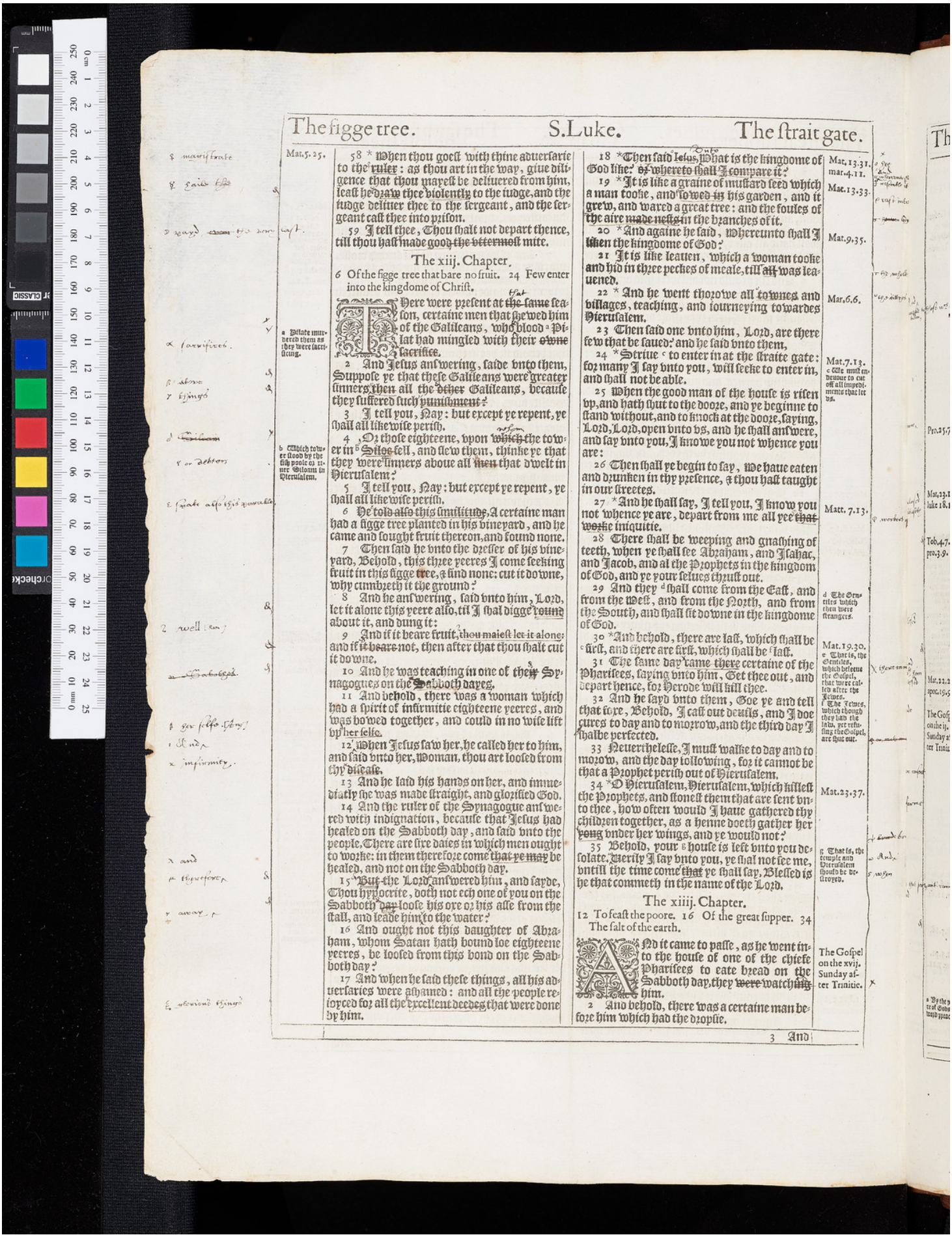
12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.
13 One of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?
15 And he said vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couetousnesse: for no mans life standeth in the abundance of the things which hee possesseth.
16 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, saying, * The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifull fruits.
17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shal I do, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there-in will I gather all my fruits and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp in store for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merie.
20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night do they require thy soule again from thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?
21 So is he that gathereth riches to himself, and is not rich towards God.
22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what yee shall put on.
23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, & notwithstanding God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?
25 Which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the remnant?
27 Consider the Lilies how they growe, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his royalty, was not clothed like one of these.
28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morow is cast into the fornace: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And aske not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.
30 For all such things doe the people of the world seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.
31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.
32 Feare not O little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you a kingdome.
33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * and prepare you bagges which waxe not olde, euen a treasure that faileth not in the heauens, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,
36 And ye your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he shal come and knock, they may open vnto him immediatly.
37 Happy are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde waking: verily I say vnto you, That hee shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth, and minister vnto them.
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, yea, if he shall come in the third watch, and finde them so, happie are those seruants.
39 * This vnderstand ye, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the theefe would come, he would surely haue watched, and not haue suffred his house to be broken thorow.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.
41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lorde shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?
43 Happie is that seruaunt, whom his Lorde when he commeth, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all his substance.
45 But and if that seruaunt say in his heart, My Lorde delayeth his comming: and shall beginne to smite the seruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,
46 The lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will hewe him in pieces, and will set him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And the seruant that knewe his masters will, & prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his wil, shalbe beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, c and did commit things worthie of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 I am come to send fire d on the earth, and what is my desire, e if it be alreadie kindled?
50 Notwithstanding, I must bee baptized with a baptisme, f and how am I payned till it be ended?
51 * Suppose ye that I am come to send peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather g diuision.
52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house deuided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, & the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 He said also to the people, * When yee see a cloude rise out of the west, straightway yee say, There commeth a shower: and so it is.
55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, It will be hot, and it commeth to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?
57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your selues what is right?

Mat.6.25. Luke 12.22.
Mat.6.19.
Mat.6.20.
1.Pet.1.13.
Mat.24.45 apoc.16.15
Mat.10.34.
Luke 12.49.
Mat.16.2.

d That is, the Gospel, which is as a vehement fire, and maketh a change of things thorow all the world.
e That is, but that it be.
f He compareth affliction and his death to baptisme.
Mat.10.34.
g Christ is not the cause that there is diuision for the Gospel, but the wickednes of worldlings; which by mallice contemning the Gospel, do at variance with all the prophets: &c.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb4v



58 *When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the ruler: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, least he drawe thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast made good the vttermost mite.

The xiij. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruit. 24 Few enter into the kingdome of Christ.

THere were present at that same season, certaine men that shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood [a] Pilat had mingled with their owne sacrifice.

2 And Jesus answering, saide vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the other Galileans, because they suffered such punishment?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon which the tower in [b] Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He told also this similitude. A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, this three yeeres I come seeking fruit in this figge tree, & find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, til I shal digge round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, thou maiest let it alone: and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 When Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe daies in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and sayde, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabboth loose his ore or his asse from the stall, and leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound loe eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

18 *Then said Iesus, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? & whereto shall I compare it? Mat. 13.31. mar. 4.11.

19 *It is like a graine of mustard seed which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire made nests in the branches of it. Mat. 13.33.

20 *And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God? Mat. 9.35.

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three pecks of meale, till all was leauened.

22 *And he went thorowe all townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying towardes Hierusalem. Mar. 6.6.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? and he said vnto them,

24 *Striue [c] to enter in at the straite gate: for many I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. Mat. 7.13.

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye beginne to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, & thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 *And he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie. Mat. 7.13.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdom of God, and ye your selues thrust out.

29 And they [d] shall come from the East, and from the west, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 *And behold, there are last, which shall be [e] first, and there are first, which shall be [e] last.

31 The same day came there certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he sayd vnto them, Goe ye and tell that fore, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morow, and the third day I shalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morow, and the day following, for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not? Mat. 23.37.

35 Behold, your [g] house is left vnto you desolate. Verily I say vnto you, ye shal not see me, vntill the time come that ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

12 To feast the poore. 16 Of the great supper. 34 The salt of the earth.

ANd it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabboth day, they were watching him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

The Gospel on the xvij. Sunday after Trinitie.

[a] Pilate murdered them as they were sacrificing.

[b] Which tower stood by the fish poole of Siloam in Hierusalem.

[c] We must endeuour to cut off all impediments that let vs.

[d] The Gentiles which then were strangers.

[e] That is, the Gentiles, which beleeue the Gospel, that were called after the Iewes. / The Iewes, which though they had the lawe, yet refusing the Gospel, are thrust out.

[g] That is, the temple and Hierusalem should be destroyed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb5r

3 And Jesus answering, spake vnto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

6 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 *He put forth also a similitude to the ghests, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome: least a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him come, and say to thee, Giue this man roome: and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

Pro.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

Mat.23.12. luke 18.14. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

Tob.4.7. pro.3.9. 12 Then said hee also to him that bade him to meate, *When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: least they also bid thee againe, and a recompence bee made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou shalt be happie, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the iust men.

Mat.22.2. apoc.19.9. 15 When one of them that sate at meate also heard these things, he said vnto him, *Happie is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after Trinitie. 16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now readie.

18 And they all at once began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then the goodman of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the broad streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and [a] compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

a By the power of Gods word preached.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 There went a great companie with him: and he returned, and said vnto them,

26 *If any man come to me, and hate [b] not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Mat.10.37 luke 9.23. b We must cast away all affection and desire that is not with vs from Christ.

27 *And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Mat.10.38. mar.8.24. 28 For which of you disposed to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether hee haue sufficient to performe it?

29 Least at any time after he hath laide the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end.

31 Or what king going to make battel against another king, sitteth not downe first, and taketh in his minde whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Mat.5.13. mar.9.50. 34 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost the saltnesse, wherein shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither good for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out at the doores. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

THen resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday after Trinitie. 2 And the Pharisees & Scribes murmured, saying: He receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 But he put foorth this parable vnto them, saying,

Mat.18.12. 4 *What man of you, hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friendes and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which neede no repentance.

8 Either what woman hauing [a] ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seeke diligently til she find it?

a One piece of this money, is some what more then fiue pence of olde sterling money.

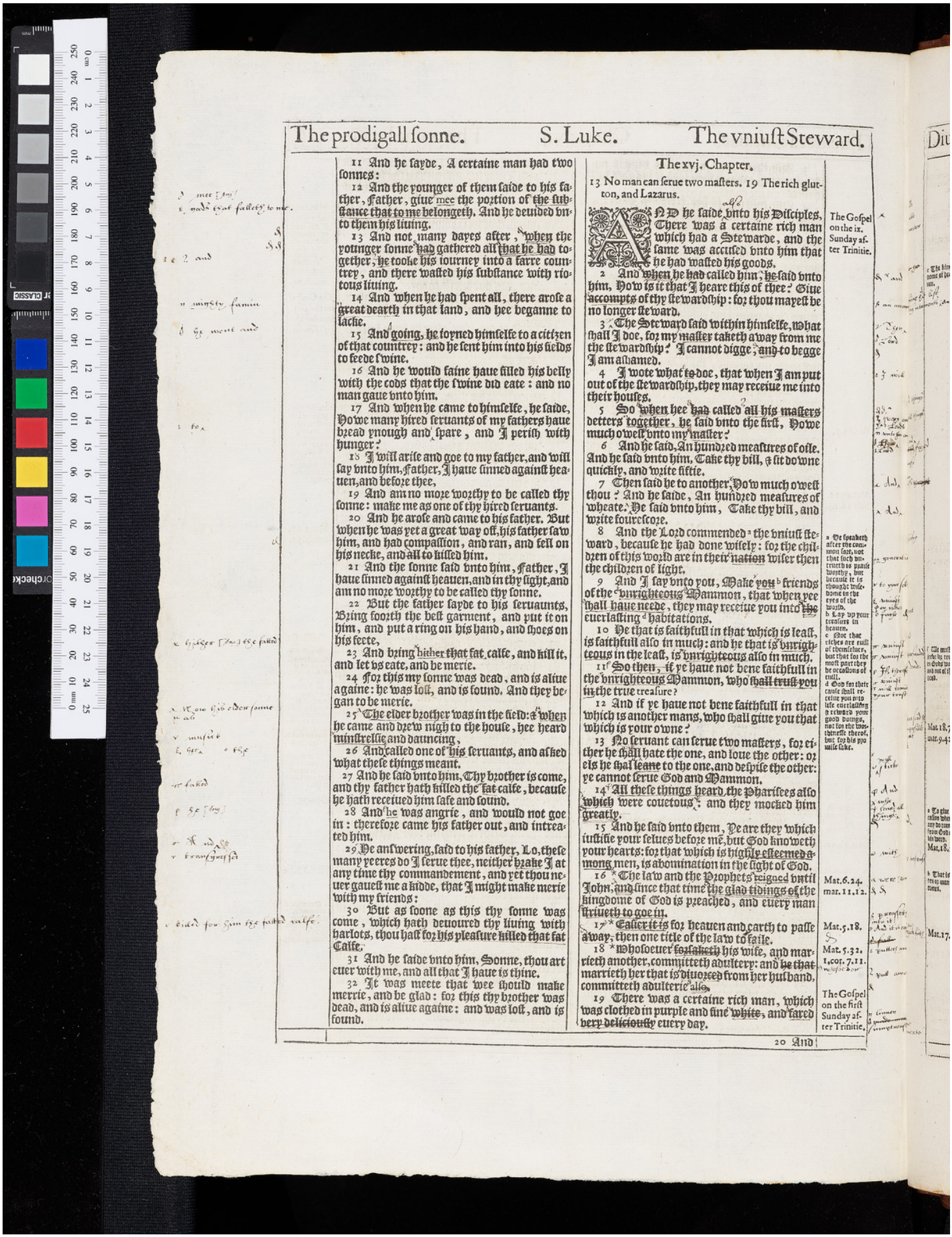
9 And when she hath found it, shee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 And

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb5v



11 And he sayde, A certaine man had two sonnes:
12 And the younger of them saide to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of the substance that to me belongeth. And he deuided vnto them his liuing.
13 And not many dayes after, when the younger sonne had gathered all that he had together, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that land, and hee beganne to lacke.
15 And going, he ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.
16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the cods that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.
17 And when he came to himselfe, he saide, Howe many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and spare, and I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.
20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.
21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.
22 But the father sayde to his seruaunts, Bring foorth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete,
23 And bring hither that fat calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merie.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merie.
25 The elder brother was in the field: and when he came and drew nigh to the house, hee heard minstrelsie and dauncing,
26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what these things meant.
27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fat calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.
28 And he was angrie, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 He answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres do I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kidde, that I might make merie with my friends:
30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast for his pleasure killed that fat Calfe.
31 And he saide vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meete that wee should make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

The xvj. Chapter.

13 No man can serue two masters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

AND he saide vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.
2 And when he had called him, he said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accompts of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.
3 The Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my master taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot digge, and to begge I am ashamed.
4 I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.
5 So when hee had called all his masters detters together, he said vnto the first, Howe much owest thou vnto my master?
6 And he said, An hundred measures of oile. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, How much owest thou? And he saide, An hundred measures of wheate. He said vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.
8 And the Lord commended [a] the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their nation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say vnto you, Make you [b] friends of the [c] vnrighteous Mammon, that when yee shall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlasting [d] habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.
11 If then, if ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true treasure?
12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?
13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.
14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.
15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 The law and the Prophets reigned vntil Iohn, and since that time the glad tidings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to goe in.
17 Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one title of the law to faile.
18 Whosoeuer forsaketh his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her that is diuorced from her husband, committeth adultery also.
19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very deliciously euery day.

The Gospel on the ix. Sunday after Trinitie.

Mat.6.24. mar.11,12.

Mat.5.18.

Mat.5.32. 1.cor.7.11.

The Gospel on the first Sunday after Trinitie.

a He speaketh after the common sort, not that such deceite is to be praised worthy, but because it is thought wisedome to the eyes of the world.
b Lay vp your treasure in heauen.
c Not that riches are euill of themselues, but that for the most part they be occasions of euill.
d God for their cause shall receiue you into euerlasting rewards your good workes, not for the worthinesse thereof, but for his owne sake.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb6r

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of sores:
21 And desiring to bee refreshed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans board, and no man gaue vnto him: but the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into [c] Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.
23 And being in hell in torments, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:
24 And he cryed, and saide, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham saide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy pleasure, and likewise Lazarus paines, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neither haue they passage to vs that would come from thence.
27 Then he saide, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, least they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father, Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 He said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, [f] neither will they beleeue though one rose from death.

[c] The kingdome of heauen.
[f] We must ieeke for truth in Gods word, and not of the dead.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide offences. 30 The maner of Christs comming.

Mat. 18.7. mar. 9.42.

THen [a] said vnto the disciples, It cannot be but offences will come, neuertheless, woe vnto him throughe whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should [a] offend one of these litle ones.

[a] To giue occasion whereby any do turne from God or his word.

Mat. 18.21.

3 Take heede to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And though he sinne against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen [b] times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

[b] That is, often or many times.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

Mat. 17.20.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as much as a graine of mustard seede, ye should say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, & be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he were come from the field, Goe and sit downe at the table?
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Dresse where with I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke?
9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commanded vnto him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.
11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

The Gospel on the xiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off,
13 And they put forth their voices, and said, Iesu master, haue mercie on vs.
14 When he sawe them, he saide vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the [c] Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

Leuit. 14.2
[c] That is, the priests of Moses law, who had that priuiledge of the leprosie, Leuit. 14. & also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe againe with a loude voice, glorifying God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answering, said, Are there not ten cleansed, but where are those nine?
18 There are not found that returned againe to giue glory to God, saue only this stranger.
19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 When he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God commeth, he answering them, said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is [d] within you.

[d] It cannot be discerned by any outward shew.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The daies will come when he shall desire to see one [e] day of the sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

[e] Either because ye should not see Christ as he was among them, or because that Christ was absent.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part that is vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part which is vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man be in his [f] day.

[f] Meaning, of his second coming, when he shall come with glory.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disallowed of this nation.
26 *And as it was in the daies of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the sonne of man.

Gen. 7.5.

27 They did eat, drinke, they maried wiues, and were married, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

Gen. 19.24

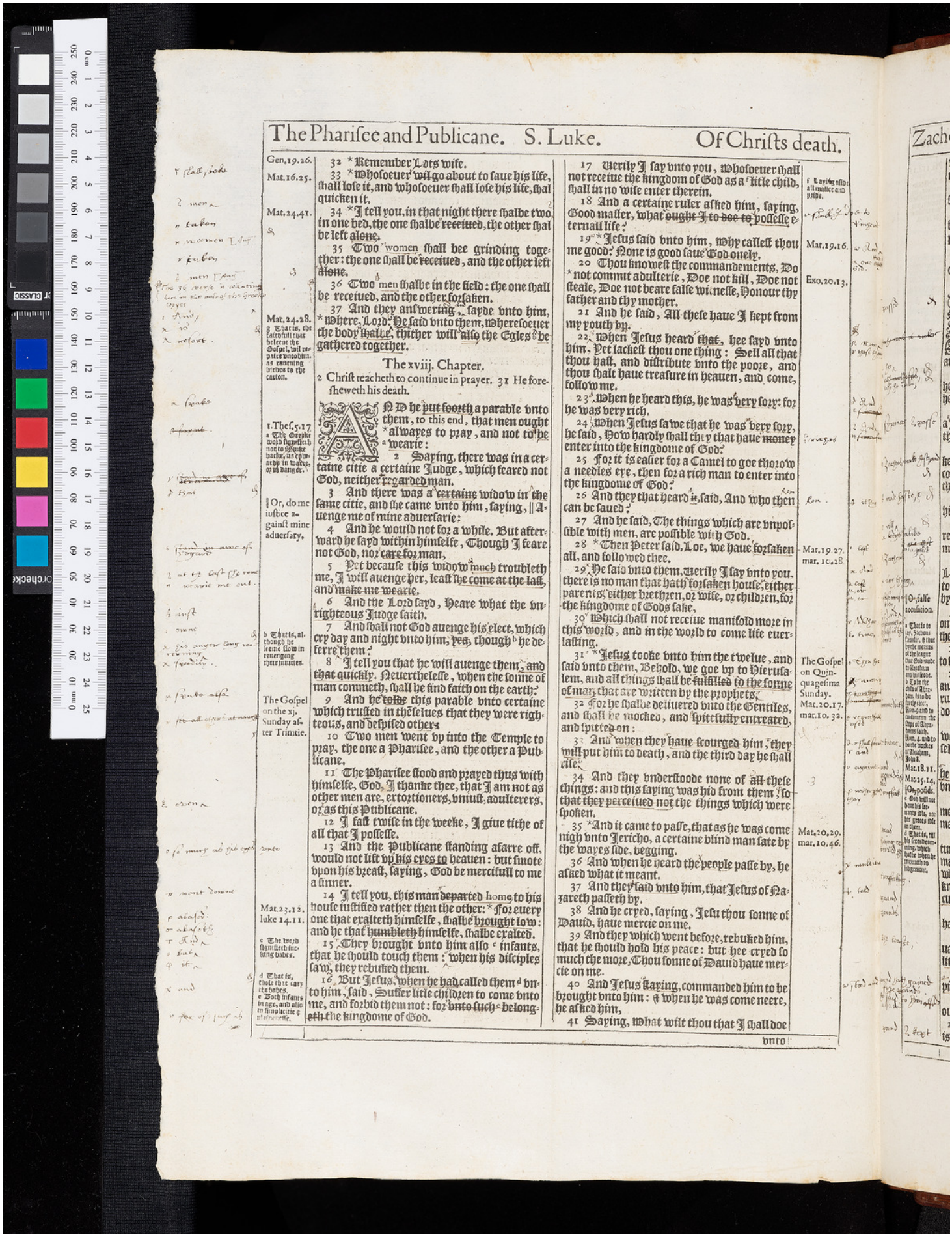
29 But euen the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.
31 At that day ‖ he which shal be on the house top, & his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out: and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe againe likewise to the things that he left behinde.

‖ Or, if any man.

32 Remem-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Bbbb6v



Gen.19.26. 32 *Remember Lots wife.

Mat.16.25. 33 *Whosoeuer will go about to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shal quicken it.

Mat.24.41. 34 *I tell you, in that night there shalbe two in one bed, the one shalbe receiued, the other shal be left alone.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together: the one shall be receiued, and the other left alone.

36 Two men shalbe in the field: the one shall be receiued, and the other forsaken.

Mat.24.28. g That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Gospel, will resorte vnto him, as ramening birdes to the carion. 37 And they answering, sayde vnto him, *Where, Lord? He said vnto them, Whereseuer the body shalbe, thither will also the Egles g be gathered together.

The xviij. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth to continue in prayer. 31 He foreshewth his death.

AND he put foorth a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to a be wearie:

1.Thes.5.17 a The Greeke word signifieth not to shrinke backe, as vnwarie in warre, or in danger.

2 Saying, there was in a certaine citie a certaine Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certaine widow in the same citie, and she came vnto him, saying, ‖ Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

‖ Or, do me iustice against mine aduersary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he sayd within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this widow much troubleth me, I will auenge her, least she come at the last, and make me wearie.

6 And the Lord sayd, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though b he deferre them?

b That is, although he seeme slow in reuenging other iniuries. 8 I tell you that he will auenge them, and that quickly. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

The Gospel on the xj. Sunday after Trinitie. 9 And he tolde this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised others

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

Mat.23.12. luke 14.11. 14 I tell you, this man departed home to his house iustified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought low: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

c The word signifieth sucking babes. 15 They brought vnto him also c infants, that he should touch them: when his disciples saw, they rebuked them.

d That is, those that tary the babes. e Both infants in age, and also in simplicitie & innocencie. 16 But Jesus, when he had called them d vnto him, said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto such e belongeth the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdom of God as a f little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

f Laying aside all malice and pride.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to doe to possesse eternall life?

19 * Jesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue God onely.

Mat.19.16.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Do *not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

Exo.20.13,

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Jesus heard that, hee sayd vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 When he heard this, he was very sory: for he was very rich.

24 When Jesus saw that he was very sory, he said, How hardly shall they that haue money enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they that heard it, said, And who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 *Then Peter said, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee.

Mat.19.27. mar. 10.28

29 He said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, either parents, either brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Which shall not receiue manifold more in this world, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 * Jesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things shall be fulfilled to the sonne of man that are written by the prophets.

The Gospel on Quinquagesima Sunday. Mat.20.17. mar.10. 32. 32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And when they haue scourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he shall rise.

34 And they vnderstoode none of all these things: and this saying was hid from them, so that they perceiued not the things which were spoken.

35 *And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blind man sate by the wayes side, begging.

Mat.20.29. mar.10.46.

36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they said vnto him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesu thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

40 And Jesus staying, commanded him to be brought vnto him: ¶ when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe

vnto

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc1r

vnto thee: And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus saide vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

The xix. Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem, & weeping ouer it, foresheweth the destruction thereof.

AND Iesus entred in, and went thorow Iericho.

2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and was rich also.

3 And he sought meanes to see Iesus what he should be, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, to see him: for he was to come that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they all saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone in to tary with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zache stood forth, and said vnto the Lord. Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I restore him foure fold.

9 Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to [a] this house: because that he is also the childe of [b] Abraham.

10 *For the sonne of man is come to seeke and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.

12 *He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to come again.

13 And when he had called his ten seruants, he deliuered them ten ‖ pieces of money, saying vnto them, [c] Occupie till I [d] come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he had returned, receiuing his kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained in occupying.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy ‖ piece hath gained ten pieces.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lorde, thy piece hath increased fiue pieces.

19 And to the same he said, Be thou also ruler ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy piece, which I haue laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp that thou laidst not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sow.

22 Then he saieth vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill seruant: knewest thou that I am a straite man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sow?

23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into the banke, and at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vantage?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen: & from him that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath.

27 Moreouer, those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went forward, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, besides the mount which is called Oliuet, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the towne which is ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of him.

32 They that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were a looling the Colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the Colt?

34 And they sayd, For the Lord hath neede of him.

35 * And they brought him to Iesus: and their garments being cast on the Colt, they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was nowe come nigh to the going downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole multitude of the disciples beganne reioycing to praise God with a loud voice, for all the miracles that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in [e] heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees of the company said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answering, said vnto them, I tell you, that if these would holde their peace, then shall the stones cry immediatly.

41 And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept on it,

42 * Saying, If thou hadst knowen those things which belong vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but nowe are they hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies also shall cast a banke about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And make thee euen with the ground,

a That is to say, Zacheus Iaunite, & that by the meanes of the league that God made to Abraham and his seede.

b To be the child of Abraham, is to be freely elect, Rom. 9. and to continue in the steps of Abrahams faith, Rom. 4. and to do the workes of Abraham, Iohn 8. Mat. 18. 11. Mat. 25. 14.

‖ Or, pounds.

c God willnot haue his seruants idle, nor his graces idle in them.

d That is, till his second comming, which shalbe when he commeth to iudgement.

e That is, by Christ we are reconciled to God, & Gods wrath is pacified towards vs.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc1v

and thy children which are in thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 *Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the Temple. But the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people went about to destroy him,

48 And could not find what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 Christ the stone reproued. 41 Christ the sonne of Dauid.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the high Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? Either who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He answering, said vnto them, I will also aske you one word, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of a John, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that John is a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then beganne he to put foorth to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went himself into a strange countrey for a great season.

10 And when the time was come, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but they, when they had beaten him, sent him away emptie.

11 And againe, hee sent yet another seruant: but they, when they had beaten him also, and entreated him shamefully, sent him away emptie.

12 And againe, he sent the third, and when they had wounded him also, they cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my deare sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned within themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had cast him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What then shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy those husbandmen, and shall let out his vineyard to other. When they heard this, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and saide, *What is this then that is written, The stone that the builders disallowed, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall stumble vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the high Priests and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hands on him, & they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this similitude against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues righteous men, that they might take hold of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou saiest and teachest right, neither considerest thou the outward appearance of any man, but teachest the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But when he had perceiued their craftinesse, he said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penie: whose image & superscription hath it? They answering, said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, *Giue then vnto Cesar the things which belong vnto Cesar: and to God, the things that pertaine vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his sayings before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, *If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that then his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first, when he had taken a wife, died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like wise the residue of the seuen, and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Now in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Jesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this c world marrie wiues, and are married:

35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neither are maried:

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the resurrection.

37 And that the dead be raised, *Moses also shewed besides the bramble bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharisees answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any question at all.

41 And

a That is, the whole ministerie of John.

b By the corner stone, her meaneth Christ himselfe, who was refused of the Iewes.

c That is, all that remaine in the world, and are abiding therein.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc2r

Mat. 22.24. mar. 12.35. 41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne,

Psal. 110.1. 42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, *The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lorde, and how is he then his [d] sonne?

d For the sonne is not Lord ouer his father, and therefore it followeth that Christ is God.

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

Mat. 23.6. mar. 12.38. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which will goe in long robes, & loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts,

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, vnder colour of long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 The liberalitie of the poore widow. 27 Of the end of the world.

Mat. 12.41. AND he looked vp, *he saw the rich men, which cast their gifts into the treasurie.

2 Hee sawe also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath put in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their superfluitie cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

Mat. 24.1. mar. 13.1. luke 19.43. 5 *And vnto some that spake of the Temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for those things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come to passe, but the ende followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

Mat. 24.8. mar. 13.9. 11 *And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and hungers, and pestilences, and fearefull things, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and shall bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names sake.

13 And it shal turne to you for a testimoniall.

Luk. 12.12. mat. 10.19. mar. 13.11. 14 Be at a sure point therefore in your harts, not to studie before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdom, whereagainst all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, ye shall be betrayed also of your parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they put to death,

17 And hated shall yee be of all men for my names sake.

18 And there shall in no case one haire of your head perish.

Mat. 10.30. 19 Possesse yee your soules by your [a] patience.

a Those possesse their soules in patience, vnto whō God giueth a ioyful mind vnder the crosse, euen vnto the end.

20 *And when ye shall see Hierusalem besieged with an hoste, then be sure that the desolation of the same is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the mids of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countreys, enter therein.

22 For these bee the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they shall fall through the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 *And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the water roaring.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday in Aduent. Esa. 13.10. ezec. 32.7. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. 26 And mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are cōming on the world: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glorie.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, *for your redemption draweth nigh.

Rom. 8.23.

29 And he shewed them a similitude, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they shoot forth their buds, yee beholding, know of your owne selues that sommer is then nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, be yee sure that the kingdome of God is nigh.

32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen & earth shall passe, but my words shall in no wise passe.

34 Take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercome with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on al them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying, that ye may be accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come, and that yee may stand before the sonne of man.

37 In the day time hee was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.

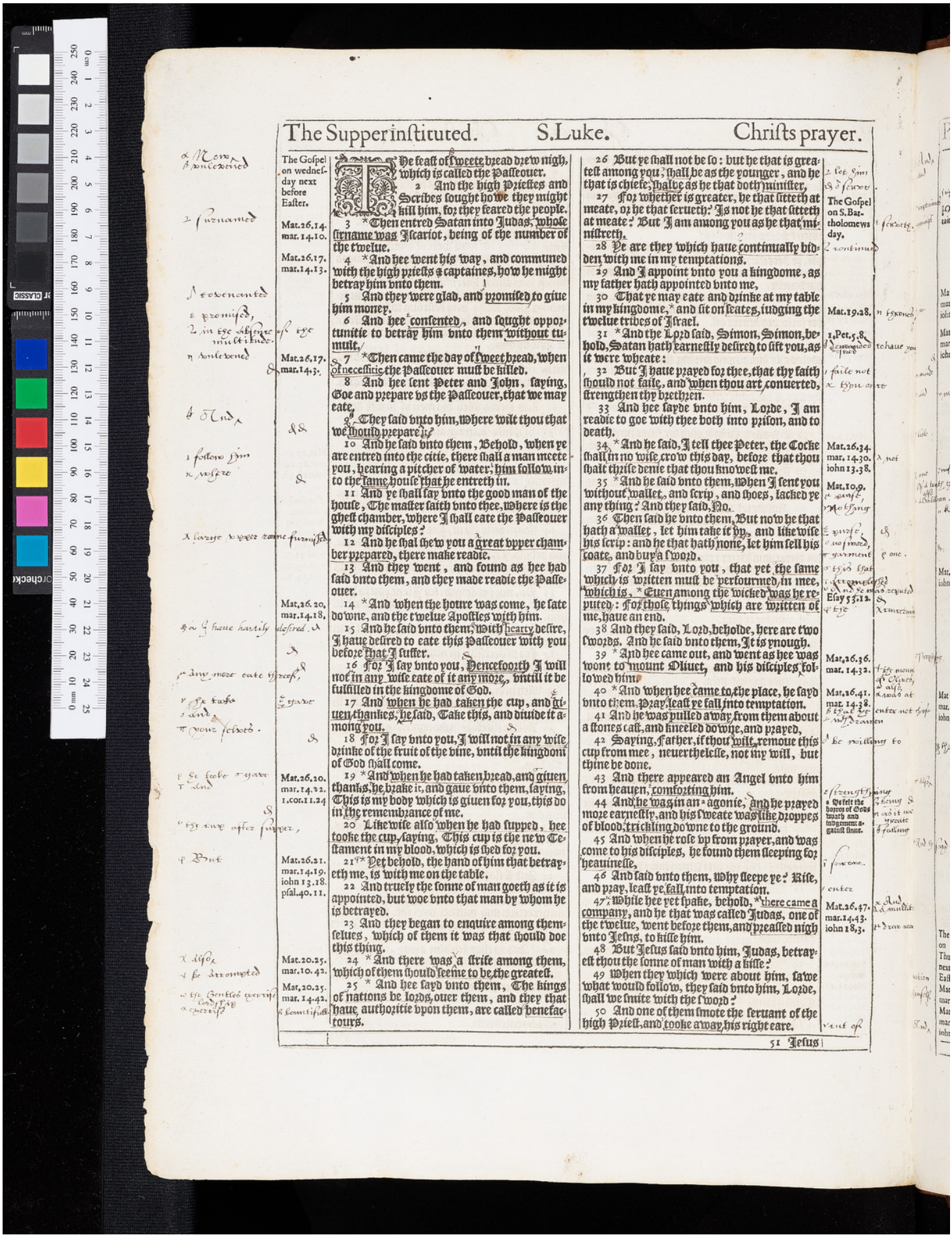
38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Iudas selleth Christ. 7 They eate the Passeouer.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc2v



The Gospel on wednesday next before Easter.

THe feast of sweete bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.
2 And the high Priestes and Scribes sought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.
3 *Then entred Satan into Judas, whose syrname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.
4 *And hee went his way, and communed with the high priests & captaines, howe he might betray him vnto them.
5 And they were glad, and promised to giue him money.
6 And hee consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.
7 *Then came the day of sweet bread, when of necessitie the Passeouer must be killed.
8 And hee sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.
9 They said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we should prepare it?
10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water: him follow into the same house that he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The maister saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shal shew you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make readie.
13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made readie the Passeouer.
14 *And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.
15 And he said vnto them, With hearty desire, I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before that I suffer.
16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not in any wise eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he said, Take this, and diuide it among you.
18 For I say vnto you, I will not in any wise drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdom of God shall come.
19 *And when he had taken bread, and giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this do in the remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also when he had supped, hee tooke the cup, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
21 *Yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.
24 *And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest.
25 *And hee sayd vnto them, The kings of nations be lords ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours.
26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, shall be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, shalbe as he that doth minister.
27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth.
28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,
30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
31 *And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath earnestly desired to sift you, as it were wheate:
32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And hee sayde vnto him, Lorde, I am readie to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.
34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke shall in no wise crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knowest me.
35 *And he said vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, No.
36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a wallet, let him take it by, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a sword.
37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written must be performed in mee, which is, *Euen among the wicked was he reputed: for those things which are written of me, haue an end.
38 And they said, Lord, beholde, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is ynough.
39 *And hee came out, and went as hee was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples followed him.
40 *And when hee came to the place, he sayd vnto them, Pray, least ye fall into temptation.
41 And he was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou will, remoue this cup from mee, neuertheles, not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.
44 And he was in an agonie, and he prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was like droppes of blood trickling downe to the ground.
45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for heauinesse,
46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, least ye fall into temptation.
47 While hee yet spake, behold, *there came a company, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and prealled nigh vnto Jesus, to kisse him.
48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?
49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lorde, shall we smite with the sword?
50 And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and tooke away his right eare.

The Gospel on S. Bartholomews day.

Mat. 26. 14. mar. 14. 10.
Mat. 26. 17. mar. 14. 13.
Mat. 26. 17. mar. 14. 3.
Mat. 26. 20. mar. 14. 18.
Mat. 26. 20. mar. 14. 22. 1. cor. 11. 24
Mat. 26. 21. mar. 14. 19. john 13. 18. psal. 40. 11.
Mat. 20. 25. mar. 10. 42.
Mat. 20. 25. mar. 14. 42.
1. Pet. 5. 8.
Mat. 19. 28.
Mat. 26. 34. mar. 14. 30. john 13. 38.
Mat. 10. 9.
Esay 53. 12.
Mat. 26. 36. mar. 14. 32.
Mat. 26. 41. mar. 14. 38.
Mat. 26. 47. mar. 14. 43. john 18. 3.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc3r

51 Jesus answered, and sayd, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the high priests and rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as vnto a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is euen your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

Mat.26.57. mar.14.53. iohn 18.24.

54 *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

Mat.26.69. mar.14.66. iohn 18.26

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them.

56 But when a certain wench beheld him as hee sate by the fire, & earnestly looked vpon him, she said, This same fellow was also with him.

57 And hee denied him saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another saw him, and sayd, Thou art also of them. And Peter sayde, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verely this fellow was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayd, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the Cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had sayd vnto him, *Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

Mat.26.34. iohn 18.27.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that helde Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Areade, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 *And assoone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the high priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying,

Mat 27.1. mar.15.1. iohn 18.28.

67 Art thou hery Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue in any wise.

68 And if I aske you, you wil not in any wise answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they al, Art thou then the sonne of God? He sayd, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiij. Chapter.

Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.

The Gospel on the Thursday next before Easter, Mat.22.21. mar.12.17. Mat.27.11. mar.15.2. iohn 18.33.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow perverting the people, *and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying that hee is Christ a king.

3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? Hee answered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it.

4 Then sayd Pilate to the high Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard mention of Galilee, he asked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, which was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee trusted to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 The high priests and Scribes stood forth, and accused him straitly.

11 And Herod with his men of warre despised him, and when he had mocked him, he arayed him in white clothing, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 *And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at variance betweene themselues.

Mat.27.23. mar.15.14. iohn 18,38.

13 And Pilate, when hee had called together the high Priestes, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Sayd vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him,

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chasten him, and let him loose.

17 For of necessitie he must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.

18 And all the people cried aloude, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas,

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore spake againe to them, willing to let Jesus loose,

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He sayd vnto them the third time, What euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chasten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might bee crucified, and the voices of them, and of the high Priestes, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And hee let loose vnto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and he deliuered Jesus to their will.

26 *And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they layd the crosse, that hee might beare it after Jesus.

Mat.27.32. mar.15.21.

27 And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc3v

28 But Jesus turning backe vnto them, sayd, Ye daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, & the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, *Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs. Esa.2.19. osee.10.8. apo.16.16.

31 For if they doe these things in a moist tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 *And there were other two euill doers led with him, to be put to death. Mat.22.38.

33 *And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Mat.27.38. mar.15.27. iohn 19.18.

34 Then sayd Jesus, Father, forgiue them, for they wote not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stoode beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued other men, let him saue himselfe, if hee be perie Chyist, the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou bee the king of the Jewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was written ouer him with letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Chyist, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truely are righteously punished, for we receiue according to our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he sayd vnto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the first houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent, euen thorow the middes.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loude voice, hee sayd, *Father, into thy hands I will commend my spirit: And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost. Psal.30.6.

47 When the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Verely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, when they saw the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 *And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust, Mat.27.25. mar.15.43. iohn 19.38.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jewes, which same also waited for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drew on.

55 The women that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared sweete odours and ointments, but rested the Sabboth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

13 Christ appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

NOW vpon the * first day of the Sabboths, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the sweete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them. a That is, the first day of the weeke. Mar.16.1. iohn 20.21.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the bodie of the Lord Jesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, beholde, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they sayde vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee, Mat.17.23. mar.9.31. luke.9.22.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things vnto those eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Joanna, & Marie Iacobi, & other that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them fayned things, neither beleeued they them.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, hee sawe the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe. Iohn 10.6.

13 *And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore b furlongs. The Gospel on the Munday in Easter weeke. Mar.16.12. b That is, 7. miles and an halfe.

14 And they talked together of all these things that had come to passe,

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he sayd vnto them, What manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, sayd vnto him, Art thou

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc4r

onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the thinges which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 He saide vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede & word before God and all the people,

20 And how the high Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and as touching all these things, to day is euen the third day since they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of Angels, which say that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had sayde, but him they saw not.

25 And he saide vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, and all the Prophets, and throughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, those things which were written of himselfe.

28 And they drewe nigh vnto the village, which they went vnto, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it draweth toward night, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tarie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and [c] blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, & they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned againe to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 *And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the mids of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were abashed and afraide, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee sayde vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your heartes?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is euen I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offered him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he saide vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all must needes be fulfilled which were written of me in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their ‖ wits, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, and must begin at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 *And beholde, I will send the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, as he blessed them, he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen.

52 And when they had worshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and lauding God. Amen.

The Gospel on the tuesday in Easter weeke. Mar.16.14. ioh. 20.19.

Ioh.15.26. acts.1.4.

Mar.10.19. acts.1.9.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Luke.

The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc4v

The Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The first Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospel on Christmas day.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and ‖ God was that Word.

‖ Or, and that word was God.

Gen. 1.1.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without [a] it, was made nothing that was made.

a Without Christ no creature was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehendeth it not.

Mat. 3.1. mark. 1.2. luke 3.2.

6 *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, that hee should beare witnesse of the [b] light, that all men through him might beleeue.

b That is, of Christ, which is the true light.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That light was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

Heb. 11.4.

10 He was in the world, * and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he [c] power to be the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeued on his Name,

c Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

‖ Or, was made.

Mat. 1.16. luke 2.7.

14 * And the same Worde became [d] flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we saw the glory of it, as the glory of the onely begotten Sonne that came from the Father) full of grace and truth.

d That is to say, Man.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whome I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖ Or, worthier then I. Col. 1.19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace [e] for grace.

e That is, God hath fauour vs, & giueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christ, and are become his members, that God in his Sonne is well pleased. 1.Ioh. 4.12 1.Tim. 6.16.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, What art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denyed not, and said plainly, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee sayeth, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, What art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

Esay 40 3. mat. 3.3. luke 3.4.

23 *Hee sayd, I am the voice of a cryer in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as sayd the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayd vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither ‖ a Prophet?

‖ Or, that Propher.

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whome ye know not,

27 *He it is, which though he came after me, was before mee, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

Mat. 3.2. mar. 1.7. luke 3.16. acts 19.4.

28 These things were done in ‖ Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖ Or, some reade, Bethania.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayth, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is hee of whome I sayde, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirite descending from heauen, like vnto a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

Mat. 3.16. mar. 1.10. luke 3.22.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same sayde vnto me, Vpon whome thou shalt see the Spirite descending, and tarying still on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples,

36 And when he beheld Iesus walking, hee sayth, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 And Iesus, when hee turned about, and sawe them following him, sayeth vnto them, What seeke yee? They sayde vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He sayth vnto them, Come and see. They came, and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [f] tenth houre.

f That was about two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and sayth vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, the ‖ anointed.

‖ Or, the Christ.

42 And brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and sayeth

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc5r

vnto him, Follow me.

44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and sayth vnto him, Wee haue found him of whome *Moses in the Law and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of s Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael sayd vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip sayth vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and sayth of him, Behold a right Israelite, in whome is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayeth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder the figge tree, I sawe thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and sayth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the very Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Because I sayde vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figgetree, thou ‖ beleeuest: thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he sayth vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

Gen. 49.18
esay 4.2.
g He speaketh after the common opinion, for most men supposed him to be Ioseph's sonne.
‖ Or, beleeuest thou?

The ij. Chapter.

Christ turneth water into wine.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

AND the third day was there a mariage in Cana ‖ a citie of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples vnto the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus sayth vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus sayeth vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother sayeth vnto the ‖ ministers, Whatsoeuer he sayth vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fire water pottes of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three ‖ firkins apeece.

7 Iesus sayeth vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he sayth vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (and knewe not whence it was, but the ministers which drewe the water knew) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when the guestes haue well dronke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found sitting in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money.

15 And when he had made as it were a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the chaungers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Haue these things hence, and make not my fathers house an house of marchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me.

18 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, What token shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will reare it vp.

20 Then sayde the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeres was this Temple a building, & wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from death, his disciples remembred that he thus had sayd: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the wordes which Iesus had sayd.

23 When he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, whē they sawe his miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

Psal. 69.10.
Mat. 26.61. and 27.40. mar. 14.58. and 15.29.
‖ Or, towne.
‖ Or, seruants.
‖ Or, measures,

The iij. Chapter.

3 Christ teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God toward the world.

THere was a man of the Pharises, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus sayth vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not thou that I sayd vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and sayd vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto him, Art

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

thou

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc5v

thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, we speake that wee doe know, and testifie that wee haue seene: and ye receiue not our witnesse.
12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended vp to [a] heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the sonne of man which is in [b] heauen.
14 *And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lifted vp:
15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.
16 *† For God so loued the worlde, that hee gaue his onely begotten sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.
17 For God sent not his sonne into the world to condemne the worlde: but that the [c] worlde through him might be saued.
18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light: because their deedes were euill.
20 For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, least his deeds should be reproued.
21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iurie, and there he tarried with them, and [d] baptized.
23 *And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.
25 And there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.
26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whome thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 Iohn answered, and sayd, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him frō heauen.
28 Ye your selues are witnesses, how that I sayd, * I am not that Christ, but am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must encrease, but I must decrease.
31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:
32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.
33 Hee that hath receiued his testimonie, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.
34 For hee whome God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.
35 *The father loueth the sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.
36 *He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euerlasting life: he that beleeueth ‖ not the sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

[a] No man by his owne wit can know the mysteries of Christes kingdome, but by Christ himselfe.
[b] This is spoken for the vnitie of person & that which is proper to one nature, is referred to the other, as Acts 20. & 28. and so Christ was in heauen, according to his diuine nature.
Num. 21. 9.
1. Ioh. 4. 9.
† The Gospel on the Munday in Whitsun weeke.
[c] That is, all sorts of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.
Iohn 1. 4
[d] Christ himselfe baptized not, but his disciples.
Iohn 4. 1.
Iohn 1. 17.
Iohn 1. 20.
Rom. 3. 4.
Mat. 10. 26.
Habac. 2. 4. 1. ioh. 5. 10.
‖ Or, he that obeyeth not the sonne.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Christ wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 10 The liuely water,

AFter that the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,
2 (Though that Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)
3 Hee left Iury, and departed againe into Galilee.
4 For it was so that he must needs go thorow Samaria.
5 Then commeth hee to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the possession * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.
6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then beeing weary of his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the [a] sixth houre.
7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus sayth vnto her, Giue me drinke.
8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meat.
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, beeing a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.
10 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayeth to thee, Giue mee drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee water of life.
11 The woman sayeth vnto him, Syr, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?
12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?
13 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shal thirst againe:
14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shal neuer be more athirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.
15 The woman sayeth vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Iesus sayeth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, and said vnto him, I haue no husband. Iesus sayd vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.
18 For thou hast had fiue husbands: and hee whome thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.
19 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this moun-

[a] That is, twelue of the clocke.
Gen. 33. 19 and 48. 22. Iosu. 24. 32.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc6r

taine, and yee say, that *in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
Deut.12.6.

21 Jesus saieth vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the father.

22 *Ye worship ye wote not what: we know what we worship: for saluation commeth of the Iewes.
4.Reg.17.29.

23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit, and in trueth: for such the father also requireth to worship him.

24 *God is a spirite, and they that worshippe him, must worshippe him in spirite, and in the trueth.
2.Cor.3.17

25 The woman saieth vnto him, I wote that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Jesus saieth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 And immediately came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water potte, and went her way into the citie, and saieth to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not he that Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 He sayde vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye wote not of.

33 Therefore sayde his disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Jesus saieth vnto them, My meat is that I doe the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: *for they are white alreadie vnto haruest.
Mat.9.37. luke 10.2.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other [b] men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
b Meaning, the Prophets.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, That he told me all that euer I did.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tarrie with them: and he abode there two daies.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne worde:

42 And sayd vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying: for wee haue heard him our selues, and know we that this is euen that Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 After two dayes hee departed thence, and went away into Galilee.
Mat.13.58. mark.6.4. luke 4.24.

44 *For Jesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they went also vnto the Feast day.

46 *So Jesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.
The Gospel on the xxi. Sunday after Trinitie. Iohn 2.1.

47 When the same heard that Jesus was come out of Jurie into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the point of death.

48 Then sayde Jesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, yee will in no wise beleeue.

49 The ruler saieth vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne die.

50 Jesus saieth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the worde that Jesus had spoken vnto him, and hee went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, the seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they sayde vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe, that it was done the same houre, in the which Jesus sayde vnto him, Thy sonne liueth: and he beleeued, and all his houshold.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Jury into Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Christ healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was sicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

After *this, there was a feast day of the Iewes, and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem.
Leuit.23.2. deut.16.1.

2 And there is at Hierusalem by the [a] sheep market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrue tongue Bethesda, hauing fiue porches:
a Where sheep were sold: Or else by the sheepe poole, that is, where they washed sheep, or where sheepe vsande.

3 In which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blind, halt, and withered, wayting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had beene diseased thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Jesus saw him lye, and knewe that he now long time had beene diseased, hee saieth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Jesus saieth vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the mã was made whole, and tooke vp his bedde, and walked: And on the

same

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Cccc6v

same day was the Sabboth.
10 The Iewes therefore sayd vnto him that
Iere.17.1. was made whole, It is the Sabboth day, *it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.
11 Hee answered them, Hee that made me whole, said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.
12 Then asked they him, what man is that which sayde vnto thee, Take vp thy bedde, and walke?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had gotten himselfe away, because that there was a preasle of people in that place.
14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, least a worse thing come vnto thee.
15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought the meanes to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabboth day.
17 Iesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.
18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabboth, but sayde also, that God was his father, and making himselfe equall with God.
19 Then answered Iesus, and sayde vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but that hee seeth the father doe: for whatsoeuer he doeth, that also doth the sonne likewise.
20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him all things that he himselfe doth: and he will shewe him greater workes then these, because ye should marueile.
21 For likewise as the father raiseth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whome he will.
22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the sonne,
23 Because that all men should honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. Hee that honoureth not the sonne, the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him.
24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto life.
25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the [b] dead shall heare the voice of the sonne of God: and they that heare, [c] shall liue.
26 For as the father hath life in himselfe: so likewise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:
27 And hath giuen him power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.
28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which al that are in the graues shall heare his voice,
Mat.25.41. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the father, which hath sent me.
31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true. Iohn 8.14.
32 *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I am sure that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. Mat.3.17.
33 *Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth. Ioh.1.27.
34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheless, these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.
36 But I haue greater witnesse then the witnesse of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.
37 And the father himselfe which hath sent mee, *hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue not heard his voice at any time, *nor seene his shape. Mat.3.17. and 17.5. Deut.4.12.
38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whome he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And yet will ye not come to me, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not the praise of men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my fathers name, & yee receiue me not: *if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue. Ioh.12.41.
44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whome ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: *for he wrote of me. Gen.3.15. deut.18.15
47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

The vj. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.

AFter these things, Iesus went his way ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias: The Gospel on the iij. Sunday in Lent.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.
4 And the Passeouer, *a feast of the Iewes, was nigh. Leuit.23.2. deut.16.1.
5 *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and sawe a great company come vnto him, he sayth vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate? The Gospel on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat.14.16. mark.6.38. luke 9.13.
6 (This he sayd to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred [a] penyworth of bread are not sufficient for them, that euery man may take a little. a This summe amounteth to about fiue pound sterling.
8 One of his disciples, Andrewe, Simon Peters brother, sayth vnto him,

b Meaning those that are drowned in sinne.
c That is, enjoy that reuerence by faith.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd1r

9 There is a little lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus sayde, Make the people sit downe. There was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which broken meate remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth the same Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him vp by force, to make him King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

Mat.14.25. mark.6.47. 16 *And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And gate vp into a ship, and went ouer the Sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose with a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraide.

21 And they would haue receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other ship there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ships from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes.

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which meate the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed.

Mat. 3.17. and 17.5. iohn 1.32. 28 Then saide they vnto him, What shall wee do, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent. 1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? what doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. Exo.16.14. num.11.7. psal.78.24. wisd,16.20.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger in any wise: * and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst. Eccl.24.19.

36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seen me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I shall lose nothing, but raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, *I am the bread of life which came downe from heauen.

42 And they saide, * Is not this Iesus, the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? Howe is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? Mat.13.55.

43 Iesus answered, & saide vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, * And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me, Esai.54.13. iere.31.33.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the Father. Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat * Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead. Exo.16.15.

50 This is that bread which cõmeth downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, hee should not die.

51 I am that liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, Howe can this fellow giue

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd1v

bs that fleth of his to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the fleth of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

1.Cor.11.27. 54 *Whoso eateth my fleth, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my fleth is meat in deed, and my blood is drinke in deed.

56 Hee that eateth my fleth, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: Euen so, he that eateth mee, shall liue by the meanes of me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue euer.

59 These things saide he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can abide the hearing of it?

61 When Iesus knewe in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, hee saide vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

Iohn 3.13. 62 What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend *vp thither where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the fleth profiteth [a] nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, are Spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore saide I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the Twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall life:

Matth.16.16. 69 *And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you Twelue, and one of you is a deuil?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the Twelue.

a To wit, if it be separate from the Spirit, wherof it hath the force. For it commeth of the power of the Spirit, that the fleth giueth vs life, & feedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed and nourished with it, we must bring the spirituall mouth of faith to receiue it.

The vij.Chapter.

1 Iesus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Christs kinsemen beleeued not on him.

AFter these things, Iesus went about in Galilee: for he would not go about in Iurie, because that the Iewes sought to kill him.

Leui.23.34 2 The Iewes feast of Tabernacles * [a] was at hand.

a At this feast they dwelled seuen dayes in their tents.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Get thee hence, and go into Iurie, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 There is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do such things, shewe thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither his brethren beleeued in him.

6 Then Iesus saide vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet ful come. Ioh.8.20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then sought him the Iewes at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: For some said, He is good: Other said, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth he the Scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shal know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why go ye about to kill me? Exod.24.3. Iohn 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast the deuil: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you the Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabboth day circumcise a man. Leuit.12.3. Gene.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumcision, without breaking of the Law of Moses: disdaine ye at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?

24 *Iudge not after the vtter appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement. Deut.1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they go about to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh ‖ boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know in deed that this is very Christ? ‖Or, openly.

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye know both me, and whence I am ye know, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laied hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he do mo miracles then these that this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people mur-

mured

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd2r

mured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the high Priests sent seruants to take him.

33 Then said Jesus vnto them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

Iohn 13.33 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither can ye not come.

35 Then said the Jewes among themselues, whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him: will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither can ye not come.

Leu. 23.36. 37 In the last day, that *great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

Deu. 18.15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of water of life.

Ioel 2.28. acts 2.17. 39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet ‖ there, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

‖ Or, giuen: vnderstanding by the holy Ghost, the visible gifts of the holy Ghost.

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 But other said, This is Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

Miche. 5. 2. matth. 2.5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there dissention among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layed hands on him.

45 Then came the seruants to ỹ high Priests and Pharisees, and they saide vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The seruants answered, Neuer man spake as this man doeth.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this common people which know not the Law, are cursed.

Iohn 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*He that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

Deut. 17.8. and 19.15. 51 Doeth our Lawe iudge any man before it heare him, * and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

The viij. Chapter.

12 Christ the light of the world. 56 Abraham did see Christes day.

JEsus went out vnto Mount Oliuet:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the middes,

4 They said vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deed was a doing.

5 *Moses in the Law commanded vs that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? Luke 20.10

6 This they saide, tempting him, that they might accuse him. But Jesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and saide vnto them, *Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her. Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, being accused of their owne consciences, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the mids.

10 When Jesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw no man but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Jesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: He that followeth me, shall not in any wise walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life. Iohn 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore saide vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I go. Iohn 5.31.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, but I iudge no man.

16 And if I iudge, my iudgment is true: for I am not alone, but I & the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimonie of two men is true. Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. mat. 18.16. 2.cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

18 I am one that beareth witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor yet my Father: if ye had known me, yee should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man layde hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then said the Jewes, Will he kil himselfe, because he saith, whither I go, thither can ye not come?

23 And hee saide vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Jesus sayeth vnto them, Euen the very same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd2v

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: Yea, and he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderstood not that he spake to them of his Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp on high the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, euen so I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then saide Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my very disciples.

32 And yee shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

a These were not those Iews that beleeued, but workers, that beleeued not.

33 They [a] answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: how sayest thou then, Ye shalbe made free?

Rom.6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, *That whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, then ye shalbe free in deed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke meanes to kil me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye goe about to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saide vnto them, If God were your Father, truely ye would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not know my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

1.Ioh.3.8.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father wil ye do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

The Gospel on the fift Sunday in Lent. 1.Ioh.4.6.

46 *Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why do ye not beleeue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: Ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuil?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Nowe know wee that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shal neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I glorifie my selfe, my glory is nothing: It is my Father that glorifieth me, which ye say, that he is your God:

55 And yet yee haue not known him, but I know him: and if I say that I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I knowe him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham was [b] glad to see my day: and he saw it, and reioyced.

b To see the comming of Christ in the flesh, which thing Abraham did see a farre off, with the eyes of faith.

57 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus was hid, & went out of the Temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Christ restoreth sight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blinde.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor yet his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me, while it is [a] day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

a While opportunitie serueth.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

Iohn 1.9. and 8.12. and 12.35.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee anointed the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde,

7 And saide vnto him, Goe wash thee in the poole of Siloe (which by interpretation is as much to say, as sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 The neighbors therefore, and they that had seene him before when he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: Other said, He is like him. He himselfe said, I am euen he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and wash: and when I went and washed, I receiued my sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I cannot tel.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked

him,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd3r

him how he had receiued his sight. He sayd vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore sayde some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other sayd, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a ‖ strife among them.

‖ or, schisme.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? He sayd, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man how that he had bene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say that hee was borne blinde? how doeth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and sayd, We know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee cannot tell, or who hath opened his eyes cannot we tell, he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore sayd his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and sayde vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and sayd, Whether he be a sinner or no, I cannot tel: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then sayd they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I told you yer while, and ye did not heare: wherfore would you heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, and sayd, Thou art his Disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and sayd vnto them, This is a marueilous thing, that yee wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For wee be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, & doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he [b] worshipped him.

[b] He declared his faith by his outward profession. Iohn 3.17. and 12.47.

39 And Iesus sayd vnto him, *I am come vnto iudgement in this world, that they which see not, might see, & that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne, but nowe ye say, Wee see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

The x. Chapter.

1 Christ the true shepheard, and the doore. 34 Princes called gods.

The Gospel on ỹ Tuesday after Whitsonday.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the dooze into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the dooze, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee hath put foorth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 A stranger will they in no wise follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This prouerbe spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then sayd Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the dooze of the sheepe.

8 All, [a] euen as many as came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

[a] He meaneth all false prophets, who led not men to Christ, but frō him to other, or els preached themselues.

9 I am the dooze: by mee if any man enter in, he shall be safe, and shall goe in and goe out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the *good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

The Gospel on the ij. Sunday after Easter. Esa. 40.11. iere. 34.23.

12 An hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I also the father: and I giue my life for the sheepe.

16 And other [b] sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold, them also I must bring, and they shal heare my voice, * and there shall be one folde and one shepheard.

[b] To wit, they among ỹ Gentiles when they were strangers from Gods Church. Eze. 27.22. Esay 35.7.

17 Therefore doth my father loue mee, *because I put my life from mee, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of my selfe: I haue power to put it from

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd3v

me, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my father.
19 There was a dissention therefore againe among the Iewes for these things.
20 And many of them sayd, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Other sayd, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?
1.Mac.4.59 22 *And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter:
23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Salomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and sayd vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I sayd vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.
30 I and my father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him withall.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for thy blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.
Psal.82.6, 34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your law, I sayd, ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the word of God was spoken, and the scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the worlde, Thou blasphemest: because I sayd, I am the sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, and ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the father is in me, and I in him.
39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was first baptizing: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayd, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xj. Chapter.

43 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes beleeue Christ.

A Certaine man was sicke named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou louest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, hee sayd, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs go into Iurie againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, & goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this worlde.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, & after that, he sayth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then sayd his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well enough.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then sayd Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (because ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then sayd Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about a fifteene furlongs off:) a Which is about two miles.
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.
20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.
21 Then sayd Martha vnto Iesus, Lorde, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.
22 But euen now I know, that whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.
23 Iesus sayth vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.
24 Martha sayth vnto him, I know that hee shall rise againe in the *resurrection at the last day. Ioh.5.29, Iuk.14.14.
25 Iesus sayd vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth on me, yea, though he were dead, yet shall he liue. Iohn 6.35.
26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?
27 She sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art Christ the sonne of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when shee had so sayd, shee went her way, and called Marie her sister secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 Assoone as he heard that, he ariseth quickly, and commeth vnto him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd4r

30 Jesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Jewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jewes also weeping which came with her, he groned [b] in the Spirit, and was troubled in himselfe,
34 And said, where haue ye layed him? They say vnto him, Lord, Come, and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jewes, Behold, how he loued him.
37 And some of them saide, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that this man also should not haue died?
38 Jesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a stone layed on it.
39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, sayeth vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.
40 Jesus saith vnto her, Saide I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldst beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layde. And Jesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.
42 Howbeit, I know that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I saide it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
43 And when hee thus had spoken, hee cried with a lowd voyce, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus sayeth vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.
45 Then many of the Jewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Jesus did, beleeued on him.
46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and tolde them what Jesus had done.
47 Then gathered the high Priestes and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him scape thus, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes [c] shal come, and take away both our roome, and the people.
49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,
50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and not that all the nation perish.
51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that same yeere, he prophecied that Jesus should die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wildernesse, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 And the Jewes Easter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Easter, to purifie themselues.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee seeing hee commeth not to the feast day?
57 Both the high Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commaundement, that if any man knewe where hee were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

The xij. Chapter.

3 Mary anoynteth Iesus feet. 37 Wherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

THen *Jesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raised from death.
2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.
3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anoynted Jesus feete, and wiped his feete cleane with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.
4 Then sayeth one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,
5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?
6 *This he saide, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the [a] bagge, and bare that which was giuen.
7 Then saide Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.
8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.
9 Much people of the Jewes therefore had knowledge that hee was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from death.
10 But the high Priestes held a counsel, that they might put Lazarus to death also,
11 Because that for his sake many of the Jewes went away, and beleeued on Jesus.
12 *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus commeth to Hierusalem,
13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [b] Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, King of Israel.
14 And Jesus, when hee had founde a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an Asses colt.
16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that such things were written of him, and that such things they had done vnto him.

Matt. 26.6. mar. 14.3.
Ioh. 13.29.
Mar. 21.8. mar. 11.7.
Zacha. 9.9.

b For compassion, feeling in himselfe our miseries.
Iohn 9.6.
c By the same way that they thought to escape danger, they fell into it.
Iohn 14.8.
a The bagge that he did beare that kepeth their things.
b That is, Save I beseech thee.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd4v

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from death, bare record.
18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done such a miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, all the whole world is gone after him.
20 There came certain Greeks among them, that came to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would faine see Iesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.
23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheat corne fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
Mat.10.39. and 16.25. mark.8.35. luke 9.24. and 17.33. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.
26 If any man minister vnto me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto me, him will my father honour.
27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue mee from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, saying, I both haue glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.
29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: other said, An angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answered & said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)
Psal.110.4. esay 40.8. 34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ bideth euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? who is that Sonne of man?
Iohn 1.9. 35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the *light with you: walke while yee haue light, lest the darkenesse come on you: for he that walketh in the darke, woteth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and was hid from them.
37 But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who Esay 53.1. rom.10.16. hath beleeued our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene declared?
39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
Esay 6.9. mat.13.14. mark.4.12. luke 8.11. actes 28.26. 40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, and lest they should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
41 Such things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.
43 *For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. Iohn 5.44.
44 Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.
46 I am come *a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not bide in darknesse. Iohn 8.18. and 9.39.
47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. Iohn 3.17.
48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. Mar.16.26.
49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.
50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: Whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

The xiij. Chapter.

5 Christ washeth the apostles feet. 25 Whereby Christs disciples are knowen.

BEfore *the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come that hee should depart out of this world vnto the father, when hee loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them. Math.26.2. mark.14.1. luke 22.1.
2 ||And when it was now supper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne, to betray him) ||Some read And when supper was ended.
3 Iesus knowing that the father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:
4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his vpper garments: and when he had taken a towell, he girded himselfe.
5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them cleane with the towell wherewith he was girded.
6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?
7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou wotest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands, and my head.
10 Iesus saith to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.
11 For hee knew who it was that should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.
12 So after he had washed their feet, & receiued his clothes, & was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd5r

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and yee say well: for so am I.
14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
15 For I have given you an ensample, that ye should do as I have done to you.
16 *Verely, verely I say unto you, the servant is not greater then his master, neither the messenger greater then he that sent him.
17 If yee know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 I speake not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his a heele against me.
19 Now tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee might believe that I am hee.
20 *Verily, verily I say unto you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and hee that receiveth mee, receiveth him that sent mee.
21 *When Jesus had thus sayd, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, & sayd, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 There was one of Jesus disciples leaning on Jesus bosome, even he whom Jesus loved.
24 To him beckened Simon Peter therfore, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then, when he leaned on Jesus breast, sayd unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.
27 And after ‖ the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then sayd Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 That wist no man at the table, for what intent he spake unto him.
29 Some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Jesus had sayd unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that hee should give some thing to the poore.
30 Assoone then as hee had received the sop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.
31 Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus sayd, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.
32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.
33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you. *Ye shall seeke me: and as I sayd unto the Jewes, whither I goe, thither can ye not come: to you also say I now,
34 *A new commandement give I unto you, That yee love together, as I have loved you, that even so ye love one another.
35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 Simon Peter sayd unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter sayd unto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will ieopard my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou ieopard thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, *the cocke shall not crow, till thou have denied me thrise.

Mat.26.24. mar.14.30. luke 22.34.

The xiiij. Chapter.

Hee armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble.

The Gospel on S. Philip and Iames day.

ANd he sayd unto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
2 In my fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would have tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I come againe to receive you, even unto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.
4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas sayth unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus sayth unto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth unto the father, but by me.
7 If yee had known me, yee should have known my father also: and now ye know him, and have seene him.
8 Philip sayth unto him, Lord, shew us the father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus sayeth unto him, Have I beene so long time with you, & yet hast thou not known me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and how sayest thou then, Shew us the father?
10 Believest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the works.
11 Believe me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els believe me for the works sake.
12 Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I doe, the same shall he doe also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto the father.
13 *And whatsoever ye shall aske in my name, that will I doe, that the father may be glorified in the sonne.

Math.7.7. mar.11.24. iames 1.5.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my name, I will do it.
15 If ye love me, keepe my commandements,

The Gospel on Whitsunday.

16 And I will pray the father, and hee shall give you another Comforter, that he may bide with you for euer,
17 Even the spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receive, because the world seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.
18 I will not leave you comfortlesse, I come to you.
19 Yet a litle while, and the world seeth mee no more: but ye see mee, because I live, and yee shall live also.
20 That day shall ye know, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandements, and

keepeth

Iohn 15.20 mar.10.24. luke 6.40.

Psal.41.10. a Under pretence of friendship, seeketh his destruction.

Mat.10.40. luke 10.16.

Mat.26.21. mar.14.18. luke 22.21.

‖ he had taken.

Iohn 7.14.

Iohn 15.18 Ieuit.19.18

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd5v

keepeth them, the same is hee that loueth mee: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will shew mine owne selfe to him.

22 Iudas sayth vnto him, not Iudas Iscariot, Lord, what is done, that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my sayings: and my father wil loue him, and we wil come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the father will send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue sayd vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I sayd vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, because I sayd, I go vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And nowe haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

a Satan is the prince of the world, because he exerciseth tyrannie in this world, & worldlings are subiect vnto him.
b Because Christ had without sinne.

30 Hereafter will I not talke many wordes vnto you: for the [a] prince of this world cōmeth, and hath nought in [b] me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commandement, euen so do I: Rise, let vs go hence.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The consolation betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

The Gospel on S.Marks day. Mat.15.13.

I Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.

2 Euery *branch that beareth not fruit in mee, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Iohn 13.11

3 *Nowe are yee cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Bide in me, and I in you: As the branch can not beare fruit of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye [a] abide in me.

a Those being forth no fruit, that are not graft in Christ.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me can ye do nothing.

6 If a man bide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my wordes abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shalbe done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, euen so haue I loued you: continue you in my [b] loue.

b That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euē as I haue kept my fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my commandement, that yee loue together, as I haue loued you.

The Gospel on S.Barnabe Apostle. Iohn 13.34 1.Ioh.3.11. 1.thess.4.9.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man bestow his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth call I not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but you haue I called friends: for all [c] things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made known vnto you.

c So that there is nothing omitted that is necessary for our saluation. Mat.28.19.

16 *Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

17 This command I you, that ye loue together.

The Gospel on S.Simon and Iudes day.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his own: howbeit, because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I sayd vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they wil also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe [d] yours also.

Iohn 13.16 mat.10,24.

d Ye is called their word, not that it doth disagree from Gods word, but because they preach it, 2. Cor.4.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not known him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they should haue had no sinne: but nowe haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withall.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they should haue had no [e] sinne: but nowe haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

e They are without all excuse that follow not the word of God preached vnto them.

25 But this commeth to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause. Psal.35.39.

26 But when the Comforter is come, *whom I will send vnto you from the father, euen the spirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the father, he shall testifie of me.

The Gospel on the Sunday after Ascension day. Iohn 14.26 luke 24.49.

27 And ye shall beare witnesse also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvj. Chapter.

7 Of the holy Ghost, and of his office. 17 Of Christs ascension. 23 To aske in the name of Christ.

THese things haue I sayd vnto you, because ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of their Synagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And such things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

4 But these things haue I tolde you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember then that I tolde you: These things sayd I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you.

The Gospel on the iiij. Sunday after Easter.

5 But

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd6r

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent mee, and none of you aſketh mee, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſayd ſuch things vnto you, ſorow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ rebuke the world of ſinne, & of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

‖ Or, conuince.

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe [a] I go to my father, and ye ſee me no more.

a That when the world ſhall ſee after his Aſcenſion the power of his ſpirit ſhewed vpon the Apoſtles by him, they ſhall be compelled in conſcience to confeſſe that he was iuſt, and that hee was not condemned of God for a blaſphemer, (as they had miſgon) but approoued and receiued, Act. 2.27.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged already.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye can not beare them away now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the ſpirit of trueth, he will leade you into all trueth. He ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake: and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I vnto you, that he taketh of mine, and ſhall ſhew vnto you.

16 After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, after a while, and ye ſhall ſee me: for I go to the Father.

The Goſpel on the iij. Sunday after Eaſter.

17 Then ſayd ſome of his diſciples betweene themſelues, What is this that he ſayth vnto vs, After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee me, and again, After a while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, That I go to the Father?

18 They ſayd therefore, What is this that he ſayth, After a while? we can not tell what he ſayth.

19 Jeſus perceiued that they would aſke him, and ſayd vnto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſayd, After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, After a while, and ye ſhal ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhall weepe & lament, the world ſhall reioyce: ye ſhall ſorow, but your ſorow ſhalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe trauelleth, hath ſorow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

b By the power of the holy ſpirit, which I will ſend to you, whereby your hearts ſhall be comforted.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorow: but I will ſee you [b] againe, & your hearts ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

The Goſpel on the fifth Sunday after Eaſter.

23 And in that day ſhall ye aſke me no queſtion: * verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

Mat.7.7.

c They were not yet inducted to the certaine knowledge, that he was the onely mediator, and therefore that which they aſked before, was nothing in reſpect of that which they ſhould aſke and obtaine by faith, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was glorified.

24 Hitherto haue yee aſked [c] nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you by prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you by prouerbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of my Father.

26 At that day ſhall ye aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray vnto my father for you:

27 For the father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, & haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the Father, and came into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſayd vnto him, Loe, now talkeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no prouerbe.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee any queſtion: therefore beleeue we that thou cameſt from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 * Behold, the houre draweth nigh, and is already come, that yee ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me. Mat.26.31. mar.14.27.

33 Theſe words haue I ſpoken vnto you, that in me yee might haue peace, for in the world yee haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

The xvij. Chapter.

Chriſt prayeth to his father, that their glory might be made manifeſt.

THeſe words ſpake Jeſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy ſonne, that thy ſonne alſo may glorifie thee:

2 * As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him. Mat.28.18.

3 This is the life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee (or the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men [a] which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

a That is, to the Apoſtles.

7 * Now they haue known that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me, are of thee: John 26.27

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue known ſurely that I came out from thee, & they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the [b] world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

b That is, the reprobate, that ſeeke the world, and not Chriſt.

10 And all mine are thine, & thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I not in the world, and they are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne Name, them which thou haſt giuen me, that they may alſo be [c] one, as we are.

c That they may be ioyned together in loue and vnity of one faith, and ſpirit.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, haue I kept, and none of them is loſt, but that [d] loſt childe: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

d That is, Iudas Iſcariot. Pſal.109.8.

13 Now come I to thee, & theſe words ſpeake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Dddd6v

world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I also am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, as I also am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou didst send me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neuertheless, I pray not for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their preaching:

21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they also may be one, as we also are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, & hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

Iohn 12,16 c That is, after they haue fulfilled their course in this life, they may enioy eternall life.

24 *Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, be c with me where I am, that they may see my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world also hath not known thee: but I haue known thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and will declare it: that the loue where with thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Christ is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

The Gospel on Good Friday. Mat. 26, 36. mar. 14, 32. luke 22, 39.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

2 Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

Mat. 26, 47. mar. 14, 43. luke 22 47.

3 *Iudas then, after he had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high Priests and Pharises, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 And Iesus, knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and sayd vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayeth vnto them, I am hee. Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had sayd vnto them, I am he, they went backward, & fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? They sayd, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If ye seeke me therefore, a let these goe their way.

a The Apostles and disciples that are with me.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.

Iohn 17.12

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Therefore sayd Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: *Shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath giuen me?

12 Then the company, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 *And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yere. And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

Luke 3.2.

Iohn 11.50

14 *Caiaphas was he which gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another b Disciple: That Disciple was known vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

Mat. 26, 58, Iohn 18.

b That is, Iohn.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto the damosell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then sayeth the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.

18 The seruants & officers stood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themselues: Peter also was standing among them, warming him.

19 The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Iewes resort, and in secret haue I sayd nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue sayd vnto them: behold, they can tell what I sayd.

22 When he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, smote Iesus with a rod, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

Mat. 26.57.

25 Simon Peter was standing & warming himselfe: *Then sayd they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and sayd, I am not.

Mat. 26, 69,

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (his cousin whose eare Peter smote off) sayeth vnto him, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 *Then ledde they Iesus from Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in the morning, and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: * but that they might eat the Passeouer.

Math. 27.2. mark 15.1. luke 23.1.

Acts 10, 28,

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him, If he were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take yee

him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee1r

him, and iudge him after your owne law. The Iewes therefore sayd vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to kill any man.

32 That the words of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death hee should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation and high Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore sayd vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voice.

38 Pilate sayth vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had sayd this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and sayth vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 Ye haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: will yee that I loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned. 11 All power is of God.

THen Pilate tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, & they did cast about him a purple garment,

3 And sayd, Haile king of the Iewes: and stroke him with rods.

4 Pilate went forth againe, and sayd vnto them, Beholde, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and Pilate sayth vnto them, Beholde the man.

6 When the high Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate sayth vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die: because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 When Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afrayd,

9 And went again into the iudgement hall, and sayth vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then sayeth Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And from thenceforth sought Pilate meanes to loose him: but the Iewes cried, saying, If thou let him go, thou art not Cesars friend: for whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sat downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he sayth vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 They cried, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shal I crucifie your king? The high Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place which is called the place of a skull, but in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then sayd the high Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he sayd, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, that haue I written.

23 Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: the coat was without seame, wouen from the top throughout.

24 They sayd therefore among themselues, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saying, They parted my raiment among them, and for my coat did they cast lots. And the souldiers did such things in deed,

25 There stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy sonne.

27 Then sayth he to the disciple, Beholde thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne house.

28 After these things, Iesus knowing that all things were now performed, that the scripture might be fulfilled, he sayth, I thirst.

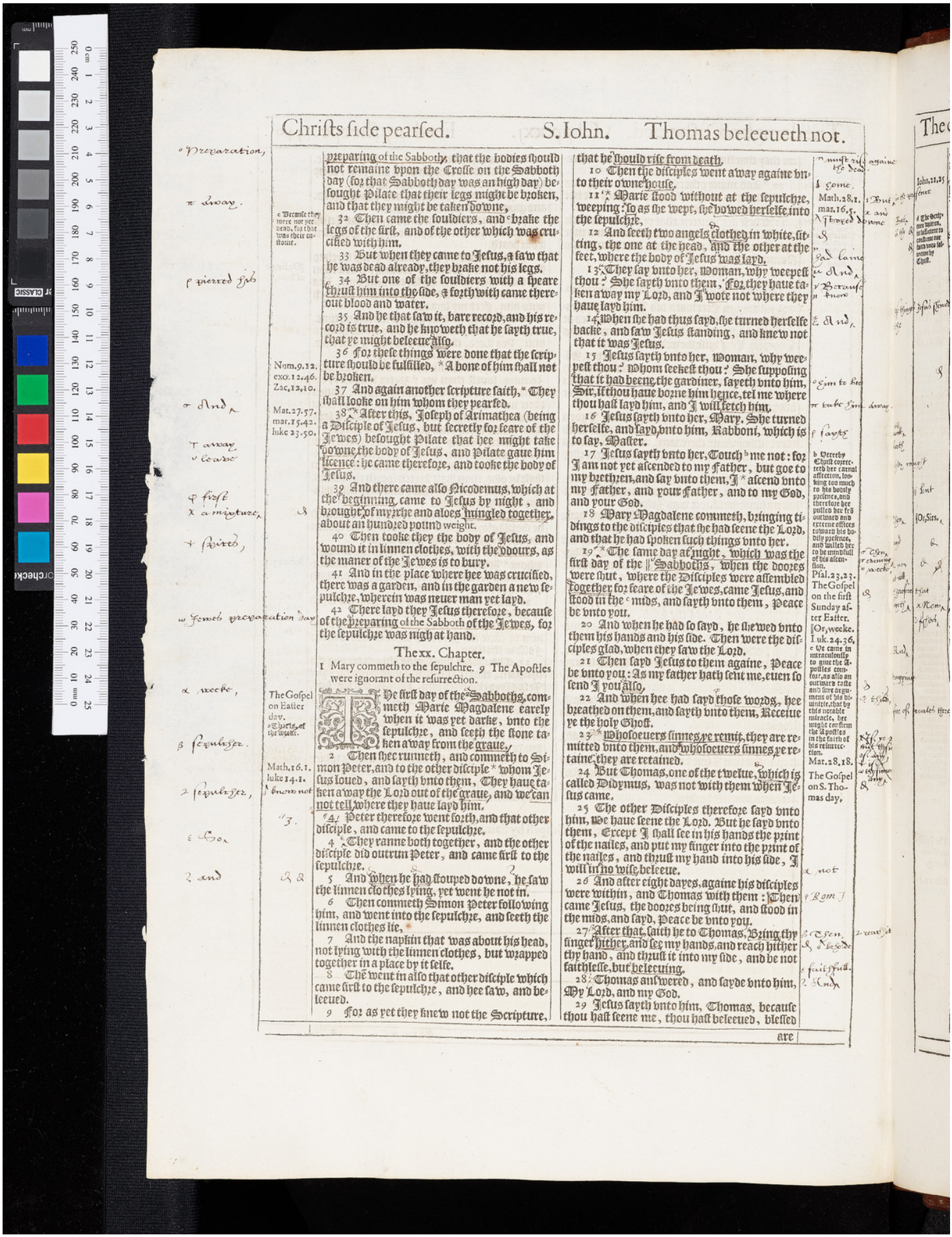
29 So there stood a vessell by, full of vineger: Therefore when they had filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparing

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee1v



preparing of the Sabboth, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken downe,

32 Then came the souldiers, and [c]brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, & saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare thrust him into the side, & forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he sayth true, that ye might beleeue also.

36 For these things were done that the scripture should be fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith,* They shall looke on him whom they pearsed.

38 *After this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take downe the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him licence: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Iesus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the preparing of the Sabboth of the Iewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary commeth to the sepulchre. 9 The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

THe first day of the [a]Sabboths, commeth Marie Magdalene earely when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the graue,

2 Then shee runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple * whom Iesus loued, and sayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stouped downe, he saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he should rise from death.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 *Marie stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed herselfe into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus was layd.

13 *They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She sayth vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lord, and I wote not where they haue layd him.

14 *When she had thus sayd, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing that it had beene the gardiner, sayeth vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tel me where thou hast layd him, and I will fetch him.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and sayd vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus sayth vnto her, Touch [b]me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I *ascend vnto my father, and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken such things vnto her.

19 *The same day at night, which was the first day of the ‖Sabboths, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the [c]mids, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so sayd, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then sayd Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so send I you also.

22 And when hee had sayd those words, hee breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 *Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuers sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will in no wise beleeue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the mids, and sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 *After that, saith he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 *Thomas answered, and sayde vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus sayth vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed

are

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee2r

are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 *And many other signes truely did Jesus before the eyes of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 These are written, that ye might [d] beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuing, yee might haue life through his Name.

d The Scripture written, is sufficient to constitute our fairth vnto salvation by Christ.

The xxj. Chapter.

Christ forewarneth Peter of his death & persecution.

AFterward did Jesus shew himselfe againe to his Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, & Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, & two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a shippe immediatly, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: neuertheless, the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Jesus saith vnto them, ‖Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he saith vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, & ye shall finde. They cast out therefore, and anon they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 [e] Then said the disciple whom Jesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat vnto him (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little shippe, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) drawing the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw hote coales, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three, and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after that he was risen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖Joanna, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon Joanna, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon Joanna, louest thou me? Peter was sory, because hee said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Jesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yoonger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom *Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore saw him, hee saith to Jesus, Lord, what shall he do?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, If I will haue him to tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: Yet Jesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same Disciple is he which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *There are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the world could not conteine the bookes that should be written. Amen.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Iohn.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee2v

The Actes of the Apostles.

The first Chapter.

7 The words of Christ & his Angels to the Apostles. 9 His ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied, till the holy Ghost be sent. 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Ascension day.

THe former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus beganne both to doe and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them fourty dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God:

4 And gathering them together, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the father, Luk.24.49. iohn 14.25. Math.3.11. marke 1.8. luke 3.12. iohn 1.26. *whereof, sayth he, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, after these few dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome of Israel?

7 And he sayd vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Acts 2.1. 8 *But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worlds end.

Luke 24.52 9 *And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp on high, and a cloud receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly toward heauen, as he went, beholde, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also sayd, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as ye haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Mathew, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

†The Epistle on S. Matthias day. 15 ¶† And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and sayd, (The number of [a] names together, were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Ye men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue bene fulfilled, *which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus:

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obteined fellowship in this ministerie.

18 *And the same hath nowe purchased a field with the reward of [b] iniquity, and when he was hanged, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same field is called in the mother tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, *Let his habitation be desert, and no man dwelling therein: *And his Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went out and in [c] among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roume of this ministerie and Apostleshippe, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their [d] lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

[a] That is, of men: for men are woont namely to be counted, when they are numbred. Psal.50.9. ioh.13.18.

[b] It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the wicked Iewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Iudas received the reward, to shed the blood of Christ that innocent Lambe. Math.27.5. Psal.69.26. Psal.109.8.

[c] That is, to say, after the language of the Hebrewes, he had the conuersation, and liued with vs.

[d] Lots for chusing officers, or deuiding of inheritance, ground, or goods, are allowed of God, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures: but daily rules, saith Gerlond, That lots of diuination to know superstitiously of things to come, are disallowed of God, and vtterly forbidden.

The ij. Chapter.

3 The holy Ghost came vpon the Apostles in visible signes. 42 The godly exercise of the faithfull.

The Epistle on Whitsunday. Acts 11.15

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 *And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and it sate vpon ech of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee3r

6 When this was noised about, the multitude came together and were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 They wondred all, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, of Galilee?

8 And how heare we euery man his owne [a] tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iury, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and [b] Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, sayd, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and sayd vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the [c] third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 *And it shalbe in the last daies (sayth God) of my spirit I will powre out vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out of my spirit in those dayes, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

Ioel 2,32. 20 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

Rom.10,13 21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lorde, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also know,

23 Him, after that yee had taken by wicked hands, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the sorowes of death, because it was impossible that he should be holden of it.

Psal,16,7. 25 For Dauid speaketh of him, *I sawe the Lord alwayes set forth before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioice, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Ye men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

3.Reg.2.10

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oth to him, *that he would raise vp Christ, as concerning the flesh, of the fruit of his loines, to sit on his seate,

Psa.132.11

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Psal. 16,10.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he sayth himselfe, *The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Psal, 110,1.

35 Until I make thy foes thy foote stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Nowe when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and sayd vnto Peter, and to the other Apostles, Yee men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter sayd vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptized in the name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise was made vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shal call.

40 And with many other words dare he witnes, and exhorted them, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and [d] fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and had parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate together with gladnesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The halt is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Christ vnto the people.

NOwe Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame from his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layd dayly at the gate of the Temple which is

a It is most like that the miracle was both in ỹ speakers, and also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they speaking the Hebrewe tongue, did well perceiue that strangers of diuers nations & languages did vnderstand them: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard seuerally his owne countrey language out of the Apostles, speaking in their mother tongue.

b That is, such as were conuerted to the Iewes religion, and whole ancestors were no Iewes.

c The Iewes count ỹ houres of the day, from six of the clocke in the morning to six at night: therefore the third houre after the Iewes computation, is our nine of the clocke.

Ioel 2.28.

esai 44.3.

d By fellowship is meant a godly companying together, in practising the workes of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in distributing by almes their goods to their neighbors. By breaking of bread is meant the mystery wherein our sauiour Christ doeth communicate and distribute vnto vs his body and blood, by his blessed sacrament of bread ỹ wine, where is presented to ỹ eyes of our faith, the breaking of Christs body, and the shedding of his blood.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee3v

called beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the temple, aſked almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, truſting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then ſaid Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe vp, and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knew him, that it was he which ſate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were ſore aſtonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter ſaw that, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or [a] godlineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

a Ye couertly reproue the abuſe of men, which attribute to mens holines that which only appertaineth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his ſonne Ieſus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the preſence of Pilate, when hee had iudged him to be looſed.

Mat.27.20. mar.15.11. luke 23.8. iohn 18.40.

14 *But ye denied the Holy and Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whome God hath raiſed from the dead, of the which we are witneſſes.

16 And his Name, through the faith in his Name, hath made this man ſound, whom yee ſee and know, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this man health in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 Repent yee therefore, and reuert, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the time of [b] refreſhing ſhall come in the preſence of the Lord.

b By the time of refreſhing, he meaneth the latter day, whē y godly which in this world are turmoiled and troubled, ſhall finde reſt and quietneſſe.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the time that all things be reſtored, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

Deut.18.15 acts.7.37.

22 *For Moſes truely ſayd vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him ſhall ye heare in al things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

‖Or, whoſoeuer.

23 For the time will come, that ‖euery ſoule which will not heare that ſame Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 All the Prophets alſo from Samuel, and theſe that follow in order, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe tolde you before of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the [c] Prophets, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, ſaying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

c So they are called, becauſe they came of the ſame ſtock, and therefore were heires of the ſame promiſe which appertaineth to the whole body of the people. Gen 12,1.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning euery one of you from his iniquities.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The Apoſtles are brought before the counſel. 32 The Church increaſeth in doctrine, and exerciſes of all godlineſſe.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖ ruler of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖Or, captaine.

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was nowe euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 And it came to paſſe on the morowe, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the chiefe Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſts, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them before them, they aſked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghoſt, ſayde vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deede done to the ſicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raiſed againe from the dead, euen by him, doth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet nought by of you builders, which is the head of the [a] corner.

Pſa.118.22. eſay 28.16. mat.21.42.

a Chriſt is called the chiefe corner, or corner ſtone, becauſe y Iewes and the Gentiles are ioyned together, and builded vpon him by faith, & made one Church.

12 Neither is there [b] ſaluatiō in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is giuen none other name wherein we muſt be ſaued.

b Neither Saint, nor Angel, nor Works, nor ought elſe can ſaue, but Chriſt alone.

13 Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and vnderſtood that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they knew them that they had beene with Ieſu:

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could not ſay againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the counſel, they counſelled among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for a manifeſt ſigne is done by them, and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it bee noyſed no farther among

the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee4r

the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wise they should speake nor teach in the Name of Jesu.

19 But Peter and John answered, and saide vnto them, whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake that, which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had more sharpely threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing howe to punish them, because of the people: for al men glorified God, because of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then alloone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the high Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, *Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? Psal.2.1.

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anoynted, both Herod, and also Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, gathered themselues together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hande and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 So that thou stretch foorth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 And as soone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesu, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the things that were solde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Joses, which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to say, if ye interprete it, The sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

The v. Chapter.

12 Miracles are done by the Apostles. 34 The sentence of Gamaliel.

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept away part of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter saide, Ananias, how is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lie vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe away part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing these words, fel downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men rose vp, and put him apart, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to passe, that as it were about the space of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done:

8 And Peter said vnto her, Tell me, solde ye not the land for so much? And she saide, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter saide vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon al the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

The Epistle on S. Bartholomew the Apostle.

12 And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders shewed among the people. (And they were altogether with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of other durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuertheless, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Insomuch that they brought the sicke into the streets, and layed them on beds & couches, that at the least way the [a] shadow of Peter when he came by, might shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And layde hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, and stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered

[a] God at the first publishing of his Gospel, wrought wonders by their things that seemed trifles to the world, which things as they were done for a time, so now the like must not be looked for.

into

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee4v

into the temple early in the morning, & taught: but the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called a counsell together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all diligence, & the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and shewed them, saying, Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the Temple, with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

Acts 4.18. 28 Saying, *Did not we straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring [b] this mans blood vpon vs.

[b] By this speech, they meant that they would charge them as guiltie of Christs blood that was shed.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and sayd, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are records of those things which we say, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue asunder, and sought meanes to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And sayd vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye entend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting himselfe to be some great man, to whom a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned themselues: which was slaine, and they all which ‖ beleeued him were scattered abroad, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, agreed vnto.

37 After this man rose vp one Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But and if it be of God, ye cannot destroy it, least happily yee be found to striue against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Jesu, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the face of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

The vj. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accused.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples grew, there arose a grudge among the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were despised in the daily ministerie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and sayd, It is not good that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you, seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, to whom we may commit this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: *and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioch.

Acts 21.8.

6 These they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great woonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the [a] Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

[a] Or, College, For in the citie of Hierusalem there were erected many houses or schooles, where in the youth of the Iewes and strangers were instructed: as now a dayes are vsed in our Vniuersities.

10 And they could not resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men which sayd, [b] We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

[b] The wicked seeketh foorth false witnesses, when they by reasoning can not preuaile against the truth: And thus malice seeketh false Christs, when the truth faileth her.

12 And they mooued the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell:

13 And brought forth false witnesses, which sayd, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shal change the ordinances which Moses gaue vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Steuen maketh answere to his accusation, 51 rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 58 and is stoned to death.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee5r

Then said the chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee saide, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, * and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Gen.12.13.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this land wherein ye now dwel.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promised that he would giue it to him to possesse, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 God verily spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euil foure hundreth [a] yeeres.

a This is not to be vnderstood, that they should be euil intreated the whole 400. yeeres: but by figure of speech, called Hyperbole, is signified that they should be euil intreated within the space of 400. yeeres. Act.7.11.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saide God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so Abraham begate Isahac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isahac begate Jacob, * and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarkes. Gen.17.9. Gen.21.2. Gen.25.24. Gen.29.33. Gen.37.28.

9 * And the Patriarkes mooued with enuie, solde Joseph into Egypt: and God was with him, Gen.41.37.

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduersities, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer all his houshold.

11 But there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. Gen.42.1.

13 * And at þ second time Joseph was knowen of his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. Gen.45.4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and caused his father Jacob to be brought, and al his kinne, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * And Jacob descended into Egypt, & died, both he and our fathers. Gen.46.5.[7]

16 * And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layde in the sepulchre that [b] Abraham bought for money of the sonnes of Emor, the sonne of Sichem. Gen.49.33 and 50.7.

b Here appeareth an error: For Abraham seemeth to be put in the text in the stead of Jacob. For Jacob bought the sepulchre of Emor, and not Abraham, who bought before a field of Ephron.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King arose, which knew not of Joseph.

19 The same deale subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, and made them cast out their yong children, that they should not remaine aliue.

20 * The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: Exod.2.1. heb.11.23.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaos daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all maner of wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in deedes and in words,

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And when hee sawe one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian: Exod.2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand should deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another? Exo,20.13

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him [c] in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bramble bush. Exod,3.2.

c That is to say, Moses.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayd the Lorde to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And nowe come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bramble bush.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres. Exod,7.9. Exod.16.1.

37 This is that Moses, which saide vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare. Deu.18.15.

38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receiued the word of life, to giue vnto vs. Exod,19,2.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods to go before vs. For as for this Moses that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him. Exod,32.1.

41 And they made a Calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee5v

ouer the woꝛkes of their owne hands.

Amos 5.25. 42 *Then God turned himſelfe away, and gaue them vp to woꝛſhip the hoſte of heauen, as it is wꝛitten in the booke of the Pꝛophets, O ye houſe of Iſraël, haue yee offered to mee [d] ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices by the ſpace of fourty yeres in the wilderneſſe?

[d] God tooke their offrings to be abominable, and vtterly vnmeet at all: partly for that they offered with a diſſembling heart and a wicked life, and partly because they mingled together the ſeruice deuiſed by man with the true ſeruice of God.

43 Yea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to woꝛſhip them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

Exo.25.40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appointed, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, that hee ſhould make *it according to the faſhion that he had ſeene:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, bꝛought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God dꝛaue out beforе the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which founde fauour beforе God, and would faine haue founde a Tabernacle foꝛ the God of Jacob.

1.Chro.17.12. 47 *But Salomon buiſt him an houſe.

Act.17.24. 48 *Howbeit, he that is highеſt of all, dwelleth not in Temples made with [e] hands, as ſaith the Pꝛophet,

49 Heauen is my ſeate, and earth is my footſtoole: what houſe will ye builde mee, ſaith the Lord? Oꝛ which is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 Ye ſtiffenecked & of vncircumciſed hearts and eares, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the Pꝛophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed beforе of the comming of the Iuſt, of whom yee haue bene nowe the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which alſo haue receiued the Lawe by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

[e] Here is reprooued the groſſe rudneſſe of the people, who vainely fantaſied that Gods power was contained within the temple: which is the place of my reſt, not the houſe built with mens hands, but an humble and a quiet ſpirit, which trembleth at my holy woꝛd.

54 Whē they heard theſe things, their hearts claue aſunder, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

The Epiſtle on S. Steuens day. 55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens open, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right of God.

[f] He prayed for himſelfe ſtanding, but praying for his enemies hee kneeled downe, meaning thereby, firſt that their great iniquitie required a greater, and a more feruent prayer: ſecondly, he declareth his mighty charitie, praying ſo earneſtly for his enemies.

57 Then they gaue a ſhoute with a lowde voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him all at once,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling on, and ſaying, Lord Ieſu, receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, [f] and cried with a lowd voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had thus ſpoken, he fell aſleepe.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Apoſtles are ſcattered abroad. 38 Philip baptizeth the Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death: and at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade thoꝛowout the regions of Iury, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuoute men caried Steuen together to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As foꝛ Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and dꝛawing out both men and women, did put them into pꝛiſon.

4 Therfoꝛe they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where pꝛeaching the woꝛd of God.

5 Then came Philip into the city of Samaria, and pꝛeached Chꝛiſt vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, with one accoꝛde, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 Foꝛ vncleane ſpirits, crying with lowde voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with paſſies, and many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforе time in the ſame citie vſed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, ſaying that hee was a man that could doe great things:

10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great powеr of God.

11 And him they ſet much by, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſoꝛceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philips pꝛeaching of the kingdome of God, and of the Name of Ieſus Chꝛiſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

The Epiſtle on the Tueſday in Whitſunweeke. 14 When the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard ſay that Samaria had receiued the woꝛde of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Which when they were come downe, pꝛayed foꝛ them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (Foꝛ as yet hee was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptized [a] onely in the Name of Chꝛiſt Ieſu.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that thꝛough laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee alſo this powеr, that on whomſoeuer I put the handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be obteined with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part noꝛ felloweſhip in this buſineſſe: foꝛ thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefoꝛe of this thy wickednеſſe, and pꝛay God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be foꝛgiuen thee.

23 Foꝛ I perceiue that thou art [b] in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of [c] iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaide, Pꝛay ye to the Lord foꝛ mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, fall on me.

[a] They that were baptized onely in the Name of Chꝛiſt, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghoſt ſufficiently touching theſe ſalutem but foꝛ further confirmation of Chꝛiſtes Religion, nowe newly let foꝛth, the manifeſt and vnwont gifts of the holy Ghoſt appeared among the Chꝛiſtians, by laying on of handes of the Apoſtles.

[b] Thou art filled with vncleanlyneſſe and enuie. Thou wouldeſt haue bonges with the deuill, as the wiſe thou canſt not be quiet.

[c] Through the deſire of money and colourable couetouſneſſe. Take heed ye Simonianes, that onely foꝛ lusting enter into the miniſterie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee6r

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned toward Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went on: and beholde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the rule of all her treasure, which came to Hierusalem for to worship.

28 And as hee returned home againe, sitting in his charet, he read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Come neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.

Esay.53.7. 32 The tenor of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not he his mouth.

33 In his humilitie, his Judgement is exalted: but who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: & the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 Philip saide vnto him, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and also the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and he walked thorowout the countrey, preaching in al the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and raiseth vp Tabitha.

Rom.9.3. The Epistle on the conuersion of S. Paul.

AND *Saul [a] yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to carry to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to passe, that as he was come nigh to Damascus, suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, *Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

1.Cor.15.8.

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And he both trembling and astonied, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be tolde thee what thou must do.

7 The men also which iourneyed with him, stood amazed, [b] hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him saide the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for beholde, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, comming in to him, and putting his handes on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie of the high Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 The Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his handes on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the high Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing by conferring one Scripture with another, that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell together to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: *and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night,

and

Magus.

The Epistle on the Tuesday in Whitsun-weeke.

a Saul breathed and blustred with rage and cruelty against Christes Church, which declareth vnbeleeuing man to be led by his euil zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of God.

b No marueile though weake & corruptible flesh was amazed at heauenly things, sith the talke of God, whereby it came to passe, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, and heard no voyce, as is written in the 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vnderstood it not.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Eeee6v

and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to couple himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afrayd of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and howe hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 Speaking boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and hee spake and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throughout all quarters, hee came also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bedde eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter saide vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [c] Dorcas: the same was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they layed her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not be grieued to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stoode round about him weeping, & shewing the coats and garments with Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and saide, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

[c] Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifieth a Roe buck. a beast of sharpe sight. Which anone was Tabitha, to this effect, that she being on earth sawe from heauen, did beholde heauenly things, and drawe neere vnto heauen with godly workes.

The x. Chapter.

11 The vision that Peter sawe. 17 Hee was sent to Cornelius.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houshold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway,

3 The same sawe by a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy [a] prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 And now sende men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuoute souldier of them that waited on him,

8 And tolde them all the matter, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morrowe as they went on their iourney, and drewe nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the highest part of the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And when hee wared hungry, hee would haue eaten: But while they made ready hee fell into a traunce,

11 And he seeth [b] heauen opened, and a certaine vessel come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and such as creepe, and fowles of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that ‖call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirance for Simons house, and stood before the doore,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and saide, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captain, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

[a] The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleased God before he was baptized: but without faith God cannot be pleased, Cornelius therefore (as Bede truely noteth) had faith, whereby his prayers & almes pleased God. For (saith he) he came not to faith through works but to works through faith.

[b] This vision doeth teach manifold mysteries. First, that the restraint of meates made vnto the Iewes is taken away, & binneth not vs Christians: For vnto vs the cleane, all meates are cleane. Secondly, the graces & gifts of God are common also to the heathen, who before this time were excluded: which thing is signified by the foure corner sheete, which signifieth the foure coastes of the worlde. Nowe heauen is open to all that is inclosed in the sheete, which is the holy congregation of God.

‖Or, do not thou pollute.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff1r

24 And the third day after, entred they into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and speciall friends.

25 And it came to passe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe [c] at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawful thing for a man that is a Iew, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, as soone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius sayde, Foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was fasting, & at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And sayd, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deeds are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose syrname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Nowe therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded vnto thee of God.

The Epistle on Munday in Whitsun weeke. Deu.10.17 rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17. luke 4.14.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayd, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God hath no regard of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 Yee know how the worde was published throughout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did in the land of the Iewes, and at Hierusalem, whome they slue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

Acts 15.9. iere.31.34. mich.7.11.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbidde water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commaunded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

[c] Cornelius did reuerence Peter more then he ought to haue done, supposing him either to be a God, either to be indued with such power & vertue, for the which he should be honoured as God.

[a] What meate soeuer the Iewes vsed contrary to the order of Gods law, they called it common or vncleane.

[b] To be baptized with the holy Ghost, is to receiue the visible graces and gifts of the holy Ghost.

The xj. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the heathen had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen vntill me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and such as creepe, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I sayde, Not so, Lorde: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, Doe not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleansed.

10 And this was done three times: and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit sayd vnto me, that I should goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these fiue brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Hee shall tell thee wordes, whereby both thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, *as he did on vs at the beginning.

Acts 2.4,

16 Then remembred I the worde of the Lorde, how that he sayd, *Iohn baptized with water: but yee shall be baptized with [b] the holy Ghost.

Iohn 1.17. acts 1.5.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lorde Iesus Christ: what was I that I should haue withstood God?

18 When they heard these things, they held

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff1v

their peace, and glorified God, saying. Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

Acts 8.1. 19 *They also which were scattered abroad through the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked throughout vnto Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grekes, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

The Epistle on S. Barnabe Apostle. 22 Then tydings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe vnto Antioch.

23 Which when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

c Not for that they were the first Christians: but for that the people both of the Iewes and Gentiles, grew into one body, and were made both free to confesse the faith of Christ.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seeke Saul.

The Epistle on S. Iames the Apostle. 26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they had their conuersation with the Church there, and taught much people: insomuch that the disciples of Antioch were the c first that were called Christians.

d By these words God, like doth signifie that the Spirit of God was the author of these prophecies, that thereby we might vnderstand the knowledge not to be gathered of the course of the starres or any other naturall causes.

27 And in those dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the d spirite, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie:

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Herode persecuteth the Christians. 24 The Gospel flourisheth.

The Epistle on S. Peters day. AT the same time Herode the king stretched forth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, and tooke Peter. (Then were the dayes of sweete bread.)

a That is, to foure. souldiers. 4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, and deliuered him to foure a quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth vnto the people, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lorde was there present, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and stirred him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel sayde vnto him, Girde thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so hee did. And he sayth vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And Peter came out, and followed him, and wist not that it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had seene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he sayd, Now I know of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose syrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damosell came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the doore for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the doore.

15 And they sayd vnto her, Thou art madde. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then sayd they, It is his b angel.

b For they did know by Gods word, that angels were appointed to defend the faithfull, and also in those dayes they were accustomed to vse such lights.

16 But Peter continued knocking: c when they had opened the doore, and sawe him, they were astonied.

17 And when hee had beckened vnto them with the hand, that they might hold their peace, hee tolde them by what meanes the Lorde had brought him out of the prison: And hee sayde, Go shewe these things vnto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no little adoe among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be caried away. And hee descended from Iurie to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sydon: but they came all with one accord to him, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kings chamberlaine, and desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appointed, Herode araied him in royall apparell, and set him in his seat, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lorde smote him, because he gaue not God the honor, and he was eaten of c wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

c The vilenesse of the punishment declareth here, that God hereafter pride and tyrannie. His grandsire ther also was eaten of lice.

24 And the word of God grewe, and d multiplyed.

d The more that tyrants go about to suppresse Gods word, the more both it increaseth and multiplyeth.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff2r

Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.

The xiij. Chapter.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

Acts 14.26.

THere* was also in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, which had beene nourished vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they [a] ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost sayde, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and layd their hands on them, they let them goe.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſu:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the same when hee had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elimas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And sayde, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a myst and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking them that should lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when hee sawe what was done, beleeued, and wondred at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Nowe when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if yee haue any word to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when hee had beckened with the hand for silence, sayd, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the* land of Egypt, and with an high* arme brought he them out of it.

Exod 1.1.

Exo. 13.14. Exod. 16.1.

18 *And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, *he deuided their land to them by lot:

Iosh. 14.1.

20 And afterward *hee gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

Iudg. 3.9.

21 And afterward they desired a king, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

1. Reg. 8.5.

22 And when he had remooued him, he set vp Dauid to be their king, of whome he reported, saying, *I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

1. Re. 16.13 psal. 89.21.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, *according to his promise, brought forth to Israel, the sauiour Iesus,

Esay 11.1.

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

Mat. 3.1. mark. 1.2.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, hee sayde, *Whome thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthie to loose.

Mar. 1.7. ioh. 1.20.

26 Yee men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

The Epistle on Tuesday in Easter weeke.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, *yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine,

Mat. 23.22. luke 23.23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

Mat. 28.2. mark. 16.6. luke 24.7. iohn 20.19.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him frō Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tydings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme: *Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

Psal. 2.7. * hebr. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he sayd on this wise, *I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are [b] faithfull.

Esay 55.3. b Meaning, that he would faithfully accomplish the promises which he made of his tender mercie with the forefathers that Christ should be borne of the stocke of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he sayth also in another place, *Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

Psal. 16.10, 3. Reg. 2.10

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his time, by the will of God, *fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and sawe corruption:

37 But hee whome God raised againe, sawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

a The word signifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apostles was, so that here is shewed that they preached and prophecied, and did not offer a sacrifice, or say Masse at Antioch, as some vnruly gather.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff2v

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

Abac.1.5. 41 * Behold, yee despisers, and woonder, and perish yee: for I doe a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely.

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Now when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and deuout Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, which speaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almost the whole citie together to heare the worde of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the people, they were ful of indignation, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, speaking against, and railing.

Esai 49.10. c Their were wealthy and substantiall women, and yet superstitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whome the common people esteemed very godly, and therefore Luke speaketh here of these women, as the world esteemed them.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and sayde, It was necessary that the worde of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and thinke your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lorde commaunded vs, saying, * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the saluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lorde: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuout c and honest women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their d feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

d This they did according to the commandement of the Gospel, for a witnesse of their crueltie, that they came vnto their citie and offered to them the doctrine of the Gospel, which they contemned, and thereby shewed also that they so detested their company for this their contempt, that they would not haue the dust of their citie hang vpon their shoes.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth successe to his worde. 19 Paul is stoned.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greeks beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp, and corrupted the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren.

e Christ is a cursed writte the which doth separate vs from God, so it is better an hundred times that a fewe be part from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, speaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue testimony vnto the worde of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie e was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fledde vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the b Gospel.

b The persecution of the Gospel, is an occasion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Gospel.

8 And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Saide with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he start vp, and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The Gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters priest, which was before their citie, brought Oxen, and garlands vnto the doore, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are mortall men like vnto you, & preach vnto you the Gospell, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, & all things that are therein.

Gen.1.1. psal.146.6. apoc.14.7.

16 The which in times past, * suffered all nations to walke in their owne waies.

Psal.81.13.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee shewed his benefites from heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce refrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the c people, * and had stoned Paul, drewe him out of the city, supposing hee had beene dead.

c They that a little before would haue worshipped Paul as God, now they are content that he should be stoned as a wicked man: such inconstancie is in the ignorant multitude. 2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, when the disciples stood round about him, hee rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 And strengthened the disciples soules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with d fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whome they beleeued.

d Here we learne that whensoeuer we goe about any waighty matter, wee ought with abstinence prepare our minds vnto prayer, that it may be the more earnest.

24 And when they had gone throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had spoken the worde of God in Perga, they descended into Attalia,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff3r

26 And thence departed by ship to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and howe hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apostles concerning circumcision and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at strife, breake company.

Gal.5.1. AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, and sayd, *Except yee bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 So when there was risen dissention and disputing not a little vnto Paul and Barnabas against them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders, about this question.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

Gen.12. Psal.105.1. 1.Chron.16.8. Psal.81.2.

5 Then rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which did beleeue, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command to keepe the law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

Act.10.30. and 11.13.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and sayd vnto them, *Ye men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God did chuse among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

Act.10.43. 1.cor.1.1. matt.23.4.

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the [a] yoke, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes and wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon told how God at the beginning did visit, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this will I returne, and will build againe the [b] tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I build againe, and I will set it vp:

Amos.9.11

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, sayth the Lord, which doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from filthinesse of idoles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: That is, Judas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Sylas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the law, to whom wee gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That is to say, That yee abstaine from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, & from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall do well. So fare ye well.

30 Now therefore when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle,

31 Which when they had read, they reioiced of the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and strengthened them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul sayde

[a] The meaneth the whole law, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not able to bee borne, because no man, not the most holiest and perfectest that euer was (Christ only excepted) was able to performe the same in all points, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the spirit.

Amos.9.11 b The Prophet in this place, prophecied of Christs comming in the flesh, which should build against the tabernacle of Dauid, which signified Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Heretikes and Iewish superstitions.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff3v

vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren in euery citie where wee haue preached the worde of the Lord, and know we and see howe they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsel to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul would not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

c God suffereth the most perfect to fall, and yet turneth their infirmities to the setting forth of his glory, as this discord of companie caused the Gospel to be preached in more places.

39 And c the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie. 7 The spirit calleth them from one countrey to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted.

THen came hee to Derbe, and to Lystra: and beholde a certaine disciple was there, named * Timotheus, a womans sonne which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

Rom.16.21 phil.1.19. 1.thes.3.1.

2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that he should go forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were * ordeined of the Apostles & Elders which were at Hierusalem.

Acts 25.28.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Nowe when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing thorow Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stoode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, & help vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, gathering by conference that the Lorde had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then we being carried from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chiefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabbothes we went out of the citie, besides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, gaue vs audience: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged mee to bee faithfull to the Lorde, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of a soothsaying, met vs: which brought her masters much bantage with soothsaying.

a Which could tell of things past, and gesse of things to come, which knowledge in many things God permitteth to the vse: to this end (as Austen noteth) that hee might more swiftly receiue those that would beleeue him.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and sayd to the spirit, I commaund thee in the name of Jesu Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Jewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preach ordinances which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ran against them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded * to beate them with rods.

1.Cor.1.25. 1.thes.2.2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, commaunding the iaylour of the prison to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when hee had receiued such commandement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and immediatly all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and saw the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayde, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they sayd, Beleeue on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy household.

32 And they spake vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their wounds, and was baptized himselfe, and all they of his household straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and ioyed that he with all his household beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff4r

saying to Paul, The officers haue sent word to loose you: Now therefore, get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then said Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the sergeants tolde these words vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of *Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. Act. 16.14.

The xvij. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Thessalonica, where the Iewes set the citie in an vprore.

AS they made their iourney thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes disputed with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleaging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this is Christ Iesus which I preach vnto you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul & Silas, and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine bagabonds, and euill men, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on a roze, and made assault vnto the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, These that haue troubled the world, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued priuily: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, [a] saying that there is another king, one Iesus.

[a] Like quarell picking they vsed against Christ: & these be the weapons wherewith the world continually fighteth against the members of Christ, treason and sedition.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken sufficient suretie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were the noblest of birth among them of Thessalonica, which receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, & searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honest women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and mooued the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with speede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was mooued in him, when he saw the citie giuen to worshipping of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philosophers of the [b] Epicures, and of the [c] Stoikes, disputed with him: and some said, What will this babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of new gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

[b] The Epicures were a sect of learned men, which (being without the knowledge of God) held opinion, that there was no life or toy after this life, but that all mans felicitie did consist in the pleasures of this world.

[c] The Stoikes were another kind of learned men which likewise wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie and happinesse did consist in the qualities and vertues of the mind.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the streete of Mars, saying, May we know what this newe doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would knowe therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians & strangers which were there, had leasure to nothing els but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stoode in the middes of the streete of Mars, and saide, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld the maner how yee worship your gods, I found an altar wherein was written, vnto an vnknowen God. Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him shew I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all that are in it, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: Acts.7.48.

25 *Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed of any thing, seeing he himselfe giueth life and breath to all euery where: Psal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and also the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if perhaps they might haue felt & found him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

29 *For as much then as we are the [d] offspring of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, siluer, or stone grauen by art and mans deuice. Esai.40.18.

[d] The Apostle meaneth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the substance & nature of God, but because God hath created vs, and by his sonne Iesus Christ hath reuerented vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but now biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath appointed, and hath offered faith to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him,

and

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff4v

and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos; 26 Aquila and Priscilla.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, & came to Cozinth,
2 And found a certaine Iewe named *Aquila, bozne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. Rom. 16.5.
3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wzought (foz by their occupation they were Tent makers.)
4 And he disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhozted the Iewes, and the Greekes.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirit to testifie to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.
6 And when they sayde contrarie, and blasphemed, *he shooke his rayment and sayd vnto them, Your blood bee [a] vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I goe blamelesse vnto the Gentiles. Mat.10.14. acts 13.51. [a] By this Hebrue speech he signifieth, that he that byeth & perisheth, shall perish through his owne fault.
7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a wozshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.
8 *And one Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his houshold: and many of the Cozinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. 1.Cor.1.14.
9 Then spake the Lozd to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace.
10 Foz I am with thee, and no man shall inuade thee, to hurt thee: Foz I haue much people in this city.
11 And hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the wozde of God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accozd against Paul, and bzought him to the iudgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow counselleth men to wozship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul now was about to open his mouth, Gallio sayd vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wzong, oz an euill deed, O yee Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:
15 But if it be a question of wozdes & names, oz of your law, looke yee to it your selues: foz I will be no iudge of such matters.
16 And hee dzaue them from the iudgement seate.
17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote him before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared foz none of those things.
18 And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the bzethren, and sailed thence into Syzia, (Aquila and Pzisscilla accompanying him.) And he shoze his head in [b] Cenchrea: foz he had a bow.
19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I wil returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and ascended vp, and saluted the Church, hee went to Antioch.
23 And when he had taried there a while, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phzygia by ozder, stregthening al the disciples.
24 *And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, bozne at Alexandzia, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures.
25 The same was informed in the way of the Lozde, & being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lozde, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.
26 And the same began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whome when Aquila and Pzisscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and [c] expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.
27 And when hee was disposed to goe into Achaia, the bzethren wzote, exhozting the disciples to receiue him: which when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued thzough grace.
28 Foz he ouercame the Iewes mightily, and that openly, shewing by the scriptures that Iesus was that Christ.

[b] Cenchrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul taking ship, did shaue his head, according to his vow. Foz according to the lawe of Moses, they that vowed themselues to God, were commanded to suffer their haire to growe as long as they would continue Nazarites, and afterward to shaue it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touching the abolishing of the law: but left the Iewes which beleeued should be offended, be tained himself a Iew, to winne the Iewes, 1.Cor.9.
2.Cor.4.19.
iames 4.16.
1.Cor.1.12.

[c] Apollos being a writer & learned man, was not ashamed to bee taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christ of a poore craftesman and his wife.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Of Baptisme, 6 Of the holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hãds. 9 The Iewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

ANd it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Cozinth, Paul passed thozow the vpper coasts, and came to Ephesus, and found certaine disciples,
2 And sayd vnto them, Haue ye receiued the [a] holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not heard whether there be any holy Ghost oz no.
3 And he saide vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they sayd, Vnto [b] Iohns baptisme.
4 Then sayde Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in [c] the name of the Lord Iesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophecied.
7 And all the men were about twelue.
8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly foz the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading those things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.
9 But when diuers waxed hard hearted, and beleeued not, but spake euill of the way of the Lorde, and that before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples:

[a] By the holy Ghost, here be meaneth the visible graces of the holy spirite.

[b] In this place, Iohns baptisme signifieth Iohns doctrine, which therefore is so called, foz that he sealed his doctrine with the seale of baptisme in them that beleeued.

[c] They that were baptized, were not baptized with water, being before baptized of Iohn with water: but they were baptized with visible gifts of the holy ghost, which S. Luke declaring how it was, layeth that it was by the laying on of S. Pauls hands.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff5r

and he disputed dayly in the schoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lorde Jesus, both Jewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the bagabond Jewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adiure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Jewe, and chiefe of the Priestes, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and sayd, Jesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil spirit was, ran on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Jewes and Greekes also which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, & the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious crafts, brought their bookes & burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 After these thinges were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no little ado about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, ministred no smal gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into perill to bee set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And all the citie was on a roze, and they rushed into the common hall with one assent, and caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 But certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friendes, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not presse into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: and the assembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knew not wherfore they were come together.

33 And certaine of the people drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jewes thrusting him forwardes. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue giuen the people an answere.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, there arose a shout almost for the space of two houres of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is ‖ the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which came downe from Jupiter?

‖ Some reade a worshipper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them accuse one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in ieopardy to be accused of this dayes vprore, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby we may giue a reckoning of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called the Disciples, & tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: & when the Jewes laied waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus,

5 These going before, taried vs at Troas:

6 And we sayled away from Philippos, after the dayes of sweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff5v

Acts.2.46.

7 And vpon one of the Sabboth daies, when the Disciples came together for to * breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, readie to depart on the morow, and continued the talke vnto midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long reasoning, hee was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fell on him, and embraced him, and said, Make nothing adoe: for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread & eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went afore to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there to receiue Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile ouer by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Which when they were come to him, hee said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humblenesse of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto me by the layings of wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throughout euery house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes and also to the Greeks, the repentance that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound [a] in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall come vnto me:

23 But that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds & troubles abide in me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might fulfill my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesu, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now beholde, I am sure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.

28 Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the Church of God, which he hath purchased [b] with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to [c] draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or vesture.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these * hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the wordes of the Lord Iesu, (how that he said) It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

1.Cor.4.12
1.thes.2.9.
2.thes.3.8.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ship. 8 Of Philip the Euangelist, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

AND when it came to passe that we had lanched forth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, & the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when we had found a ship sailing vnto Phenice, we went aboord, and set forth.

3 Now when Cyprus began to appeare vnto vs, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ship vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found Disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who saide to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were come out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 When we had full ended the course from Tyre, wee went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

Acts.6.5.

[a] That is to say, I goe by the impulsion and commandement of the holy Ghost, who bindeth me as with a band.

[b] That which appertained to Christs manhood (which is nothing of blood) is here spoken of his Godhead, because of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one person.

[c] Through their ambition, which is mother of all sects and heresies.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff6r

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there a good many of dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iurie named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and other which were of the same place, besought him that he would not goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What doe ye weeping and vexing mine heart? for I am readie, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when wee could not turne his mind, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be fulfilled.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto [a] James, and all the elders came together.

a This James was the Lords brother, the sonne of Mary, which was the sister of the blessed virgin: which Iames afterward was bishop of Hierusalem.

19 And when he had saluted them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all earnest followers of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thy selfe with them, and doe cost on them, that they may shaue their heads: * and all shall knowe that those things which they haue heard concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the law.

Num.6.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, & from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

Act.15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

Num.6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, mooued all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: he hath also brought Greekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was mooued, and the people swarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kil him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the souldiers, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.

32 Which immediatly tooke [b] souldiers, and vnder captaines, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left smiting of Paul.

b God oftentimes appointeth his magistrates to deliuer his faithfull ministers from all furies of their enemies.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the people: and when he could not know the certainety for the rage, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the castle, he said vnto the high captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art thou not that Egyptian which before these daies madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

Act.5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of * Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

Act.22.5.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He escapeth the whip, by reason he was a citizen of Rome.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee mine answere which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, & yet brought vp in this city at the feete of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as yee all are this same day.

4 And * I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

Act.9.8.

5 As also the chiefe Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: of whom

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Ffff6v

also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalē, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth [a] whom thou persecutest.

a Iesus was now in heauen, and could not be persecuted of Saul: But the persecution which Saul exercised against the faithfull being his members, Christ counted it as done to himselfe.

9 And they that were with me, saw verily the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: & there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I sawe nothing for the brightnesse of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaining to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto mee, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou shouldest knowe his will, and see that Iust one, & shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men, of those things which thou hast seene and heard:

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And sawe him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

Act. 8.3. 19 And I said, Lord they know that *I prisoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

Act. 7.58. 20 And when the blood of thy witnesse Steuen was shed, *I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is no reason that he should liue.

23 And as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined: that he might know wherefore they cried so on him.

b We may not deny it at Rome, nor at Antioch the citizens inherent enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, & were counted as Romanes.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knewe that he was a Romane, and because hee had bound him.

30 On the morow, because he would haue knowen the certainty wherfore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the high priests and all the counsell to come together, and brought Paul forth, and set him before them.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counsaile. 2 Ananias causeth him to be stricken.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the counsaile, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shal smite thee thou [a] painted wal: for sittest thou & iudgest me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

a Paul doth not curse the high Priest, but denounce harply the punishment of God, which should light vpon him, in the way of prophecying. b It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus reuiled him, as though eyther he should say, I see nowthing in this man worthy the office of the high Priest. Exo. 21.18. Phil. 3.5. act. 24.22.

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I will not, brethren, [b] that he was the high Priest: for it is written, *Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the counsaile, *Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a debate betweene the Pharisees & the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Saduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. Mat. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the Pharisees part arose, they stroue, saying, We finde no euil in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not striue against God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing least Paul should haue bene plucht asunder of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes gathered themselues together, and made a [c] vow, saying that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

c The word properly signifieth cursing, as when a man either sweareth, voweth, or wisheth himselfe to die, or to be giuen to the deuill, except he fulfil his purpose to passe.

13 And they were more then fourtie men, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg1r

a vowe, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Nowe therefore giue yee knowlege to the chiefe captaine, and to the counsaile, that he bring him foorth vnto you to morow, as though ye would knowe something more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neere, are readie to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying awaite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vnder captains vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the high captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to shew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to shew thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes are determined to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring foorth Paul to morow into the counsaile, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with a vowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they readie, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, & charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two vndercaptaines, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mightie ruler Felix, sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsaile.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but hauing nothing layd to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was shewed me how that the Iewes laid wait for the mã, I sent him straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers, that the things which they haue against him, they should tell before thee. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him nigh to Antipatridis.

32 On the morow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the deputie had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are come also. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie against Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue [a] obtained great quietnes by the means of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allow we euer, and in al places, most noble Felix, with all thankes.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy curtelie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellowe, and a mouer of debate vnto all the Iewes in the whole world, and a maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites.

6 Which also hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the high captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou maiest, if thou wilt enquire, know the certaintie of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himselfe had beckened vnto him that hee should speake, answered, With a more quiet mind doe I answere for my selfe, for as much as I vnderstand that thou hast bene of many yeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou mayest knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call [b] heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all thinges which are written in the Law & the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shall be both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein study I, to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeres, I came & brought almes to my nation, and offrings:

18 *In the which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with vnquietnesse.

a Felix by his diligence hath taken Cilicia, & thus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raised vp rumours in Iury. For thus the Orator paints him: of some lawes he was both cruell and couetous.

b No marueil though in one land Gods true religion be called heresie, seeing it was counted of the vngodlymen in the beginning of Charles kingdome.

Act. 21.27.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg1v

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,

20 which ought to be here c present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stand here in the Councel,

22 Except it bee for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, *That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these things, he deferred them: for he knewe very well of that way, and sayde, When Lysias the captaine is come downe, I will knowe the vttermost of your matter.

24 And he commanded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix d trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will send for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

28 But after two yeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe.

Then when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then enfourmed him the high priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes, against Paul, and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuse him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had taried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sate downe in the iudgement seate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stood about him, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not a proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, that neither against the lawe of the Iewes, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I doe any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man may deliuer mee vnto them, I appeale vnto b Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the Councell, and answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there a good season, Festus rehearsed Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bondes of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hierusalem, the high Priests & the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that he should perish, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laide against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsaile house, with the chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commandement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Festus saide, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue entreated me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that he had committed: Neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him,

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee,

O king

c These accuse Iesus but vpon false reports, which the bellowes of Satan han blowen abroad, and durst not for shame appeare themselues. Acts.23.7.

d Such is the might & force of Gods beauenly word, that it causeth the very wicked to tremble and quake.

a Whiles Paul liued vnder the law like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect and notable, and after his conuersion vnto Christ, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common case, that the ministers of God are euill spoken of for their well doing.

b The iniquity of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleasure the Iewes desired how to betray Paul, hauing Paul to appeale, which is the vttermost remedie for such as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul shoulde testifie of Christ at Rome also.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg2r

O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For mee thinketh it vnreasonable for to send a prisoner, & not to shewe the causes which are layd against him.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.

THen Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou art expert in all customes and questions which are among [a] the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My life that I haue led of a child, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knewe me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our [b] religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiseth the dead?

9 I also verily thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things, cleane against the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

Act.8.3.

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence.

11 And I punished them oft in euery synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

Act.9.8.

12 *About which things as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission of the high priests,

13 Euen at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the sunne, shine round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me in the Hebrew tongue, and saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stande vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom nowe I sende thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may bee turned from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, & throughout all the coasts of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe such workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayde with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy [c] selfe, much learning doth make thee madde.

25 But he said, I am not madde, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and soberneſſe,

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I wote well that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest [d] me to be a christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee to day, were both somewhat, and also in a great deale such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene let loose, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Paul shippeth toward Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteously.

AND when it was concluded that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Julius, an vndercaptaine of Augustus band.

2 *And we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, and loosed from land, appointed to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, tarying still with vs.

2.Cor.11.22.

3 And the next day we came to Sidon: And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friendes, and to refreshe himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence,

[a] He knewe not, but hee failed in the right applying of his knowledge as they doe which be wise in their owne conceits onely, and haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

[b] He calleth the sect of the Pharisies to be perfectest, because their doctrine was better then the other sects. The Sadducees denied the resurrection of the dead. The Essees gloseing in straitnesse of life, litle regarded true doctrine.

[c] Festus being inwardly troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to say against it, yet would not yeelde vnto it, but clamorously condemned it as wicked and superstitious: For worldlings are loth to be cumbred with godly matters and couet all such foolish that trouble themselues therewith.

[d] He saw a little light, but it was soone out, like vnto those that hearing a sermon, are for a time well minded, but after returne to their olde trade.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg2v

we sayled hard by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sayled ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city which is in Lycia,

6 And there the vndercaptaine found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidum, because the winde withstood vs, we sayled hard by ‖ Candie, ouer against Salmone,

‖ Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie.

8 And with much worke sayled beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 When much time was spent, and when sayling was now ieopardous, because also that the fast was now already past, Paul put them in remembrance,

10 And sayd vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the vndertaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the master of the shippe, more then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the Hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an Hauen of Candy, and lieth toward the South west and North west winde.

13 And when the South winde blew softly, they supposing that they had obteined their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sailed past Candie.

14 But not long after, there arose against their purpose a flaw of winde out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, wee let her goe, and were driuen with the weather.

16 But we were caried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had much worke to come by a boate,

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed helpe, and made fast the ship, fearing least they should fall into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a ‖ vessel, and were caried.

‖ Some reade, the sailes,

18 The next day when we were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne handes the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither the sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that wee should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Candie, and to haue gained vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

a The graces and blessings which God giueth to his children, passe many times the enemies, which are vnworthy to receiue the fruit thereof.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee a all them that sayle with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine Iland.

27 But whē the fourteenth night was come, as we were sayling in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drewe neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fadomes.

29 Then fearing least we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the vndercaptaine, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee b cannot be saued.

b Paul would vse such meanes as God had ordeined, least he should seeme to haue tempted him.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day beganne to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shal not c an haire fall from the head of any of you.

c By this Hebrew speech is meant, that they should be in all points safe and sound.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke meate.

37 And we were altogether in the ship, two hundred threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the shippe, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they spied a certaine Hauen, with a banke, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed ‖ themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, & hoysed vp the maine saile to the winde, and drew to land.

‖ Or, the ship.

41 And when they fell into a place which had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the shippe, and the forepart stucke fast and moued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swom out, should runne away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commaunded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg3r

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and layd them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the strangers sawe the beast hang on his hand, they sayd among themselues, No doubt this man is a [a] murtherer, whome though hee hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the Viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and sawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and sayd that he was a [c] God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, which receiued vs, & lodged vs three daies courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other also which had diseases in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Which also did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three monethes we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose badge was [d] Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seuen dayes: and so wee came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: when Paul sawe them, he thanked God, and wared bold.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vndercaptaine deliuered the prisoners to the chiefe captaine of the host: but Paul was suffered to dwel by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the [c] hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they sayd vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we wil heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded in the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

24 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, (that is to say,) Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, With your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstand, and with your eyes shall ye see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and should be conuerted, and I should heare them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when hee had layd these wordes, the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres full in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

R. E.

Here endeth the Acts of the Apostles.

a Such is the peruerse iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they see in any affliction.

b By this miracle, God performed his promise made to his disciples, that neither serpents should hurt them, and also by the same, was confirmed the Gospell of his sonne Iesus Christ, which Paul preached vnto the world.

c Behold the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall forthwith into the contrary.

d These the Painims fained to be Iupiters children gods of the sea.

c That is, for Iesus Christ, whom they had long looked for, to be the reuerence of the world.

Esa.6.9. mat.13.14. mar.4.12. luk.8.10. ioh.12.40. rom.11.8.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg3v

The Chart Cosmographie, of the peregrination or iourney of Saint Paul, with the distance of the miles.



The

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg4r

HEre hast thou (gentle Reader, for thy better instruction) the description of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this second booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apostles, most intreated of. And for because thou readest often times of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou hast set forth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whome any of these actes were done, euen vntill the death of S. Paul.

The order of times.

¶ The yeres of the Emperours of Rome.	¶ The yeres of the Presidents of the Iewes.	¶ The yeeres of the Herodians.	¶ The yeres of Christs incarnation.	¶ The yeres of S. Paul the Apostle.	
Tiberius.	Pilate.	Herode.	Christ.	Paul.	Herodes Antipas. Act. 8. Marke 6. Luke 9.
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxiii		
In this yeere Christ suffered, arose from the dead, ascended into heauen, from thence he sendeth vnto his Apostles the holy Ghost. The Apostles doe assemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Christ, and doe continue in prayer, and suffer persecution.					
xix	vii	xix	xxxiiii	i	Steuen was stoned this yeere. Eusebius. Carion.
Samaria doeth receiue the doctrine of Christ. Saint Steuen was stoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Christ as he iourneyed toward Damascus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preach the Gospel.					
xx	viii	xx	xxxv	ii	
Philip doth preach the Gospel vnto the cities by the sea side, and doth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.					
xxi	ix	xxi	xxxvi	iii	
The Gospel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of those that were dispersed and fledde from Hierusalem.					
xxii	x	xxii	xxxvii	iiii	Pilate was President ten yeeres. Iosephus.
Saint Paul commeth to Hierusalem to see Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Cesarea, where hee did baptize, and from thence he went to Hierusalem, giuing answere to each one that entred in question with him.					
xxiii	Marcel.	xxiii	xxxviii	v	
Antioch in Syria is conuerted vnto Christ, the Apostles send thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarsa to Antioch, whither also Agabus came speaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas did succour them of Hierusalem.					
Gaius.	Agrippa.	xxiiii	xxxix	vi	
Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy Ghost, were sent from Antioch to preach the Gospel vnto the heathen.					
ii	ii	Herode Agrippa.	xl	vii	In this yeere all things pertaining to this name Herode was giuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whome read Acts 12. Iosephus. Suethius. In these yeeres were Cyprus, Pamphylia, Galatia, and Lycaonia conuerted.
iii	iii		xli	viii	
Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioch, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.					
iiii	iiii		xlii	ix	
Claudius.	v		xliii	x	
ii	vi		xliiii	xi	
iii	vii		xlv	xii	
This yeere was James the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was cast into prison and was deliuered by the Angel of the Lord. This king also died in his seuenth yeere.					
iiii	Fadus.	Dearth.	xlvi	xiii	Prophecied by Agabus was the dearth this yeere. as Eusebius, Dorotheus, and Beda affirmeth.
Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioch, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.					
v	ii	Felix about this time	xlvii	xiiii	
vi		came into Syria.	xlviii	xv	
About the beginning of this yeere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney thorowe Phenicia, and Samaria, vnto Hierusalem, to the Synode or Councel. After that, they returned vnto Antioch, where they remained a yeere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh, Gal. 2. Then Paul goeth into Cilicia and Lycaonia.					

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg4v

Iosephus saith, that the dearth was in this yeere.

viii	Tiberius Alex.		xlix	xvi
viiii	ii		l	xvii

In these yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia. From Troada he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely, Philippos, Apolonia, Amphipilis, Thessalonica, Athens.

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom reade Acts 26. He commeth to Ephesus.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa the ponger.	lii	xix

Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioch, from Antioch he visiteth the congregations of him in time past constituted in Galatia, and Phrygia.

xi	Felix.	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Easter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a streight course, because of the Iewes, but first vnto Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecost vnto Ierusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Iewes, set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lysia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Festus commeth about May into Iudea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the king. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remained in Cesaryon.

vi	Festus Portius.	vii	lviii	xxv
vii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
viii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii

The beginning of the first vniuersall persecution of Christians, the xxxth yeere of Nero.

x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	Vespasianus dux.	xix	lxx	xxxvii

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christ, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the sword.



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg5r

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The first Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth to whome and to what purpose hee is called. 16 What the Gospel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vse of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

PAul the seruant of Jesus Christ, [a] called to be an Apostle, seuered vnto the Gospel of God,

2 Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his sonne, which was made of the seede of Dauid after the flesh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the sonne of [b] God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by the resurrection from the dead, of Jesus Christ our Lord:

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen.

6 Among whome, yee are also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, saints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

8 First verely I thanke my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is published throughout all the world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whome I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one time or other, I might make a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift, that yee might be established,

12 That is, that I might haue consolation together with you, eche with others faith, yours and mine.

13 I would that yee should knowe, brethren, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (and haue beene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, & to the [c] barbarous, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So that as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleeue, to the Jewe first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteousnesse of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which [e] withhold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 For that that may bee knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible things, being vnderstanded by his workes, through the creation of the world, are seene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe God, notwithstanding they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themselues wise, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an Image, made not onely after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of birdes, and foure footed beasts, and of creeping beasts.

24 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto vnclenesse, through the lustes of their owne heartes, that their owne bodies should be defiled among themselues.

25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature, more then the Creatour, which is to bee praised for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto shamefull lustes, for euen their women did chaunge the naturall vse, into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also, the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and brent in their lustes one with another, and men with men wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues the reward of their errour (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: euen so, God deliuered them vp vnto a lewde minde, that they should doe those things which were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, craftinesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, euill conditioned, whisperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of God, despitefull,

proud,

a By this he declareth that he came not into the office of the Apostleship vp into some arrogancie, but by the calling of God, whereby hee differeth from the false Apostles.

b Three manner of wayes Paul sheweth here Christ to be declared the sonne of God. First, by power & working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghost appearing in visible signes. Thirdly, by his resurrection from the dead.

c All those that were not Jewes, by a common worde were called Heathen. And here they are deuided into Greekes and Barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderstandeth those that were learned, ciuill, and of good liuinging vp. By Barbarous, he vnderstandeth rude and sauage people, with whome no man could well haue to doe.

d Which appeareth the world knoweth nothing of. For in the light of God all men are godlesse, sinners, and the children of wrath, & when they know any thing of God, yet they be nought, because they neither thanke him nor serue him, and therefore plagues are powred vpon them from heauen.

e They hold or the trueth in vnrighteousnesse, which vnderstand the trueth, and doe not expresse the same in their deeds and life.

f By his trueth here he vnderstandeth the glory of God, and his true religion: and a lye he calleth idols, because the idolaters kept about to take a piece of wood & stone that which they were, thinking them to be neither wood nor stone, but certaine true to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg5v

proud, boasters, bringers vp of euill things, disobedient to father and mother:
31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.
32 The which knowing the righteousnesse of God (howe that they which commit such things, are worthie of death) not onely doe the same, but also haue pleasure in them that doe them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 All men are sinners.

Mat.7.1. a Saint Paul speaketh here against those men only, who being themselues filled with all wickednesse and iniquitie, yet he of all other most busie and curious in noting and reprehending other mens faults: not of any godly zeale, but to iustifie themselues, and to bring other mē into hatred and contempt.

THerefore art thou vnexcusable, O man, whosoeuer * thou bee that a iudgest: for in that same wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest, doest euen the same things.
2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, against them which commit such things.
3 Thinkest thou this, O thou man that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same thy selfe, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?
4 Either despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But thou, after thy stubburnnesse & heart that cannot repent, heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:
6 *Which will reward euery man according to his b deeds:
7 To them which by continuing in well doing seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:
8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, shall come indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iewe first, and also of the Greeke:
10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke:
11 *For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For whosoeuer hath sinned without law, shall also perish without lawe: and as many as haue sinned in the lawe, shall be iudged by the lawe,
13 (For in the sight of God, * the hearers of the law are not righteous: but the doers of the law shall be iustified.
14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe of nature the things contained in the law: they hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues,
15 Which shewe the workes of the law written in their hearts, their consciences bearing them witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)
16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my c Gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Iewe, and d restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
18 And knowest his will, and allowest the things that be excellent, instourmed by the law:
19 And beleeuest that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,
20 An instourmer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? Thou preachest a man should not steale, yet stealest thou?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit aduiterie, breakest thou wedlocke? Thou abhorrest idoles, and yet committest sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the lawe, through breaking the lawe, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is euill spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,
25 For circumcision verely auaileth, if thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore, if the c vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the lawe, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the law, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter & circumcision doest transgresse the lawe?
28 For he is not a Iew, which is a Iewe || outward. Neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.
29 But he is a Iewe, which is one || inwardly, and the circumcision of the heart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter, is circumcision, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Mat.16.27. b Not that our workes be of such merit that they deserue reward: but the scriptures vse this kinde of speaking, that thereby it may prouoke and stirre vp men vnto good liuing, whereby our faith may ring the more agreeable, which good workes God of his free grace doth reward.

2.Par.19.7. acts 10.34.

Iam.1.22.

c It is his Gospel, both for the seruent loue and zeale that he beareth to it, and also for the great paines that he hath taken in setting forth the same.

d Or awaketh the Iewes which were careles & secure though a certaine securitie and confidence in the law.

c By this word be meaneth all the people, of what countrey or nation soeuer they be, which haue not receiued the signe of circumcision, according to the law of Moses. ||Or, openly.

||or, secretly

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue, 24 All are iustified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

WHat preferrement then hath the Iewe? Or what profite is there of circumcision?
2 Much euery way. First, for because that vnto them were committed the words of God.
3 What then though some of them did not beleeue? Shall their vnbeliefe make the a faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a lyar, as it is written, That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteousnesse setteth forth the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the manner of men,)
6 God forbid: for how then shall God iudge the world?
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a sinner?
8 And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that wee say) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.
9 What then, are we better then they? No, in no wise: for wee haue before accused both

a Which is the performance of Gods promise. For faith is taken after two sorts, both for our beliefe, when we assure our selues that God will performe his promise, & also for the faithfulnesse of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet Gods truth neuer failed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg6r

Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

Gal.3.22. 10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one:

Psal.13.2, & 52.3. 11 *There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throate is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lips.

Psal.9.7. 14 *Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

Prou.1.16, esa.19.7. 15 *Their feet are swift to shed blood.

Psal.16.1. 16 *Heartes griefe and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not know'en.

Psal.36.2. 18 *There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soeuer the lawe saieth, it saieth it to them which are vnder the law: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and that all the world may bee endangered to God.

b He includeth here the whole law, both the ceremoniall and morall, whose workes cannot iustifie, because they be imperfect in all men.

20 Because that by the deedes of the [b] lawe, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: For by the law commeth the knowledge of sinne.

21 *But now the righteousnes of God without the law is made manifest, being witnessed by the law and the Prophets.

Rom.2.17. 22 The righteousnes of God commeth by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, & vpon all them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and haue need of the glory of God,

24 But are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesus:

c Which is a pacifying of Gods displeasure. & that whereas wee were sometime bondslaues to sinne, God made his only sonne Christ Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes to reconcile vs againe by faith into Gods fauour.

25 Whome God hath set forth to be a [c] propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgiuing of the sinnes that are past,

26 Which God did suffer, to shewe at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of workes? Nay: but by the lawe of faith.

28 Therefore, we hold that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

d Meaning, that the Iewe & the Gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by faith.

30 For it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by [d] faith, and vncircumcision thorow faith.

31 Doe wee then destroy the lawe through faith? God forbid: but we rather maintaine the lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and also by the office of the law and faith.

WHat shall wee say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, did finde?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, then hath he wherein to boast, but not before God.

3 For what saieth the Scripture? *Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse. Gen.15.6. gal.3.6. iam.2.23.

4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of dutie.

5 To him that worketh [a] not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the [b] vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

a That is, which neuerneth not to obtaine saluation through the worthinesse of his workes.

b God is sayd to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednes of the man vnto whome God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 Saying, *Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesse are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered. Psal.32.1. The Epistle on newe yeres day.

8 Blessed is that man to whome the Lorde will not impute sinne.

9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in the circumcision, or when he was in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 *And he receiued the signe of circumcision, as the [c] seale of the righteousnes of faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that hee should be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also. Gen.17.11

c So was Abrahams circumcision called, because thereby was sealed the righteousnesse that through faith was imputed to him before his circumcision.

12 And that he might be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, then is faith but vaine, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law causeth wrath: For where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore by faith is the inheritance giuen that it might bee by grace, that the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome yee beleeued, which restoreth the dead vnto life, and calleth those things which be not, as [d] though they were. Gen.17.4.

d In the creation of the world this appeared: For when he commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

18 Who contrary to hope, [e] beleeued in hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

e That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God did promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope.

19 And he fainted not in the faith, nor considered his owne body now dead, when hee was almost an hundred yeeres olde, neither yet the [f] deadnesse of Saraes wombe. Gen.15.5.

f For that she was past child bearing.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God,

21 And being full certified, that what hee had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore was it reckoned to him

for

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Gggg6v

for righteousnesse.
23 Neuertheleſſe, it is not written for him
onely, that it was reckoned to him:
24 But also for vs, to whome it shall be reckoned, so that wee beleeue on him that raised vp
Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and
was raised againe for our iustification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

a By peace, which is the fruit of faith, is meant the incredible & most constant ioy of minde, our conscience being quiet, and established in Gods grace. Ephe. 2. 23. Iames 1. 3.

THerefore beeing iustified by faith,
wee are a peace with God, thorow our Lord Iesus Christ:
2 *By whome also wee haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 Not that onely: *but also wee reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 Patience proofe: proofe hope:
b Both for that the hope of the godly is not vile pointed of, which they hope for, & also for that they are not a shamed of any affliction in this world, as the worldly minded be: but constantly abide without shame, what so euer trouble God doth send to them.
5 And hope maketh not b ashamed, because the loue of God is shedde abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.
6 For when wee were yet weake, accordyng to the time, Christ died for the vngodly.
7 Now scarce will any man die for the righteous: yet peraduenture for the good, some man durst die.
8 But God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing that while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.
9 Much more then now, wee that are iustified by his blood, shall be saued from wrath thorow him.
10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his sonne: much more, seeing we are reconciled, we shalbe saued by his life.
11 Not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, thorow our Lord Iesus Christ, by whome we haue now receiued the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into all men, in so much as all haue sinned.
13 For vnto the Lawe was sinne in the worlde: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moses, ouer them also that had not sinned with like transgression as did Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gift. For if through the sinne of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.
16 And not as by one that sinned, euen so the gift, for the sinne entred by one offence into condemnation: but the gift of c many sinnes into iustification.
c For by Christ we are not only deliuered from the sinnes of Adam, but also from all such sinnes as we haue added thereunto.
17 For if by the sinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by the meanes of one, Iesus Christ.
18 Likewise then, as by the sinne of one, sinne came on all men to condemnation: euen so, by the righteousnesse of one good came vpon all men to the righteousnesse of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.
20 But the law in the meane time entred in, that sinne should increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.
21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

Newnesse of life followeth iustification, to the which he exhorteth.

WHat shall we say then? Shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.
2 Howe shall wee that are dead a to sinne, liue any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized b into his death?
4 Wee are buried then with him by baptisme into his death, that like wise as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glorie of the father: euen so wee also should walke in newenesse of life.
5 For if we be graft together by the likenesse of his death: euen so shall wee be partakers of the resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might vtterly be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is iustified from sinne.
8 And if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:
9 Knowing that Christ beeing raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.
10 For as touching that he died, he died concerning sinne once: And as touching that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.
11 Likewise reckon your selues to bee dead vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should thereunto obey by the lusts of it.
13 Neither giue ye your members ‖ as instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and your members ‖ as instruments of righteousnes vnto God.
14 For sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because yee are not vnder the c lawe, but vnder grace.
15 What then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder grace? God forbid.
16 *Know ye not how that to whomsoeuer ye commit your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed with heart the fourme of doctrine, into the which yee were brought vnto,
18 Being then made free from sinne, yee are

a He vseth to sinne, in whom the strength of sinne is broken by the power of Christ.
The Epistle on the vj. Sunday after Trinitie.
b That is, that sinne through Christs death may be abolished and die in vs: and that as we are made cleane our wardly with water in our baptisme, so inwardly our sinnes may be washed away, & cleansed by the blood of Christ.

‖ Or, weapons.

‖ Or, weapons.

c That is, vnder the curse of the law, whose office is to accuse and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby wee haue forgiuenesse of our sinnes, and are sanctified by the holy ghost into the newnesse of life. Ioh. 8. 24.

become

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh1r

become the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the [d] maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh. For, as yee haue giuen your members seruants to vncleannesse and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now giue your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? For the ende of those things, is death.

22 But now yee being made free from sinne, and made the seruants of God, haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the ende euerlasting life.

23 For the rewarde of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesh, and the Law of the Spirit.

KNowe yee not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the [a] Law) how that the Lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Lawe to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee couple her selfe with another man, shee shall be ‖ counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the Law, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though shee couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, ye also my brethren, are dead concerning the Law by the [b] body of Christ, that ye should be coupled to another, who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the lusts of sinne which were by the Lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now are we deliuered from the Law, and dead vnto it whereunto wee were in bondage, that wee should serue in newnesse of Spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Neuertheless, I sinne we not sin, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 I once liued without Law: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same Commandement which was ordeined vnto life, was found to be vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, hath deceiued mee, and by the same slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto mee? God forbid: But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in mee: that sinne by the Commandement might be out of measure sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, solde vnder [c] sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If I doe now that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is not I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is to say in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, doe I not: but the euil which I would not, that do I.

20 And if I doe that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Lawe, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delite in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the law of my minde, and subduing me vnto the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from the [d] body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Lawe of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The assurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruits of the holy Ghost.

THere is then no damnation to them which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the [a] Spirit of life, through Iesus Christ, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weake through the flesh, God hauing sent his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, euen by sinne, [b] condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnes of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are carnall, are [c] carnally minded: but they that are Spirituall, are spiritually minded.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be Spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because that the fleshly minde is enmitie against God: for it is not obedient to the Lawe of God, neither can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. If any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, the same is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of [d] sinne: but the Spirit is life for righteousnesse sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwel in you: euen he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken

[a] Before the comming of Christ, all men were married and bound to the law, which did them none other seruice but disclosed their sinne and wickednesse, forcing them to seeke helpe for their sinne elsewhere. Now then the Law being abolished for her imperfection, and they clensed through Gods grace, are spoused vnto Christ their new husband, him to serue in newnesse of life.

‖ Or, called.

[b] Because the body of Christ is made an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, wherewith God is pleased, and his wrath appeased: and for Christ's sake the holy Ghost is giuen to all beleeuers, whereby the power of sinne is in vs dayly weakened: we are counted dead to the Law, for that the Law hath no dominion ouer vs.

[c] Like as bond men are vtterly thrall, bonded, & ouermoyed, as it pleaseth their cruel maister; So are wee through heaps of sinnes drawen to many euil doings, which we do neither like nor allow.

[d] It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, rotting and forrotting the whole man, and plucking him from God, where by plagues and miseries are heaped on, and man liueth as he were in the middest of death.

[a] The Law of the spirit and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the law and sinne: and it is called the Spirit of life, because it quickeneth and giueth life.

[b] God through the sacrifice of sinne, which Christ his only Sonne offered vpon the crosse in his flesh, hath condemned and abolished sinne, which reigned in our mortall flesh.

[c] φρόνημα and φρόνησις, Greek words do not so much signifie wisedome and prudence, as affection, carefulnesse, and minding of any thing.

[d] Albeit we haue a body which is dead vnto all goodnes, by reason of sinne, which so strongly reigneth in it, yet when we are grafted in Christ, his Spirit of life giueth vs life, and iustifieth vs.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh1v

The Epistle on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie.

your mortall bodies, because that his Spirit dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh,
13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.
14 For as many as are ledde by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.
15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse to our spirit, that we are the sonnes of God.
17 If we be sonnes, then are we also heires, the heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: so that we suffer together, that wee may be also glorified together.

The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For I am certainely [c] perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed vnto vs.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the sonnes of God shall appeare:
20 Because the [f] creature is subiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.
21 For the creature it selfe shall be made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.
22 For we know that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.
23 Not onely they, but wee also which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, and we our selues mourne in our selues, waiting for the adoption, euen the deliuerance of our body.
24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he seeth?
25 But and if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience abide for it.
26 Likewise, the spirit also helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what to desire as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh great [g] intercession for vs, with gronings, which cannot be expressed.
27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the pleasure of God.
28 For wee know that all things worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them which also are called of purpose.
29 For those which hee knew before, hee also did predestinate, that they should bee like fashioned vnto the shape of his Sonne, that he might be the first begotten among many brethren.
30 Moreouer, whom hee did predestinate, them also hee called: and whom he called, them also he iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.
31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be on our side, who can be against vs?
32 Which spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all: how shall hee not with him also giue vs all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ which died, yea rather which is raised againe, which is also on the right hand of God, and maketh intercession for vs.
35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, either hunger, either nakednesse, either perill, either sword?
36 (As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.) Psal.43.23.
37 Neuertheless, in all these things wee ouercome, through him that loued vs.
38 For I am sure, that neither death, neither life, neither Angels, nor rule, neither power, neither things present, neither things to come,
39 Neither height, nor depth, neither any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesu our Lord.

The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not (my conscience also bearing mee witnesse by the holy Ghost)
2 That I haue great heauines, and continual sorow in my heart.
3 For I haue wished my selfe to bee cursed from [a] Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen as pertaining to the flesh,
4 Which are the Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the Law that was giuen, and the Seruice of God, and the promises:
5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came which is God, in all things to be praised for euer. Amen.
6 And it cannot bee, that the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:
7 Neither are they all children, that are the seed of Abraham: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is to say, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they which be the children of promise, are counted the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, * About this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. Gen.18.10
10 Not onely this, but also * Rebecca was with childe by one, euen by our father Isaac. Gen.25.21.
11 For yet the children were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpose of God by [b] election might stand: not by reason of workes, but by the caller)
12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.
13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.
14 What shall wee say then? is there any vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For hee saith to Moses, I will shewe mercie, to whomsoeuer I shewe mercie: and will haue compassion, on whomsoeuer I haue compassion.
16 So then election is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.
17 For the Scripture sayeth vnto Pharao, * Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shewe my power in thee, and Exod.9.16.

[a] He saw the soules destruction of his whole nation, falling to farre from Gods true Religion: he considered how sore God should be dishonored, when his wonderfull benefites and blessings bestowed vpon his people, should take none effect, but vtterly be defaced: which so mightily moued him, that he wished rather to be cut off frō Christ, then those things should come to passe.

[b] The wil and purpose of God is the cause of the election and reprobation. For his mercie and calling though Christ are the meanes of saluation, and the withdrawing of his mercie, is the cause of damnation.

[c] Aquitsaus signifieth to weigh, or to consider. But because the matter was certaine, and S. Paul nothing doubted thereof, it is thus made, I am perswaded.

[f] The creatures shall not be restored before Gods children be brought to their perfection. In the meane season they desire, grone, and waite.

[g] The right name and affection of prayer, commeth by the holy Ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that hee prayeth and commeth: but that he stirreth our hearts, that we lift them vp to heauen earnestly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh2r

that my Name might bee declared throughout all the world.

18 So hath he mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, why then blameth hee vs yet? For who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, what art thou which disputest with God? * Shall the worke say to the workeman, Why hast thou made mee on this fashion?

Esay.45.9.

21 * Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

Wis.15.7. iere.18 6.

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordained to destruction,

23 To declare the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which hee had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom also he called, I meane vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

Osee 2.23. 1.pet.2.10.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them, My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

Osee 1.10.

26 * And it shal come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called, The children of the liuing God.

Esai.10.22.

27 And Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, yet but a remnant shall be saued.

c The word here is taken for a thing of nought. The Lord diminished his people by sundry plagues, persecutions, and banishments, and brought them to a very few. Likewise meaneth Paul, that a few of them shall be saued, which few notwithstanding shall abounde in righteousnes to the glory of God.

28 For he finisheth the c word, and maketh it short in righteousnesse: for a short word will the Lord make on earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs d seed, we had bene made as Sodoma, & had bene likened to Gomorrha.

d The seed is Christ Iesus, sowen abroad by his Apostles and disciples.

30 What shal we say then? that the Gentiles which followed not righteousnesse, haue obtained righteousnesse: euen the righteousnesse which commeth of faith:

31 But Israel which followed the Lawe of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: For they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

c Christ doeth iustifie vs by faith without workes, which thing the Iewes and Iusticiaries cannot beleeue. Therefore they stumble at Christ, and are offended with him.

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in c Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence, and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee confounded.

Gen.21. a Thus is the Scripture of the Gentiles to be ingrafted in the stocke of the elders and vnprofitable braunches, from whence they were broken, and restored to the stocke againe. Rom.11.

The x. Chapter.

BRethren, my hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a a zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

a That is, a certaine affection, but not after knowledge: For no zeale, nor good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but only that which is grounded vpon faith, and the knowledge of God.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to stablish their b owne righteousnesse, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteousnesse of God.

b It is called our righteousnes, when wee refuse the righteousnesse which commeth by Christ, and imagine another righteousnesse which commeth by our owne workes and deuices. c That is, Christ hath fulfilled the whole Law, and therefore whosoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iust before God, as well as he had fulfilled the whole Law himselfe.

Exod.20.

4 For Christ is the ende of the Lawe, c for righteousnesse to all that beleeue.

5 For Moses writeth of the righteousnesse which is of the Law, howe that the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not thou in thine heart, Who shall ascende into d heauen? that is to fetch Christ downe from aboue.

d For faith teacheth vs that Christ is ascended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, and hath descended into the depth of death to destroy death, & to deliuer vs.

7 Either who shall descend into the deepe? that is to fetch vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what sayeth hee? The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart. This same is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleeue in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

The Epistle on S. Andrewes day.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleeued? How shall they beleeue on him, of whom they haue not heard? Howe shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, How beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, and bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our sayings?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sound went out into all landes, and their words into the endes of the world.

19 But I demand whether Israel did know, or not? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

Deut.32. 21.

20 And Esaias is bolde, and sayeth, * I haue bene found of them that sought me not: I haue bene made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

Esay.65.1.

21 But against Israel he saith, * All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but speaketh against me.

Esay.65.12

The xj. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his gifts. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the Tribe of Beniamin.

1.King.19. 10.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee knew before. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel,

3 Saying, * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine a Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

a Those altars he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob did offer sacrifices in times past, vpon the which it was lawfull for the Iewes to doe sacrifice, vntil the building of the Temple.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh2v

men, which haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it bee of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it now no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, the remnant hath bene ‖ blinded.

‖Or, hardened.

8 (According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of [b] remorse: eyes, that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare) euen vnto this day.

Esai. 29.10 mat. 13.14.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling stocke, and a recompence vnto them.

b That is, pricking and vnquietnesse of conscience.

10 Let their eyes bee ‖ blinded, that they see not, and bow thou downe their backes alway.

‖Or, darkened,

11 I say then, Haue they therefore stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall, saluation is come vnto the [c] Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

c That is, for that the Iewes contemning the Gospel of Christ, fell away frō God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their saluation.

12 Now if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, & might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruites bee holy, the whole lumpe also is holy. And if the roote be holy, the branches also.

17 And if some of the branches be broken [d] off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wast graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

d These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes which for their vnbeliefe were cut off from the promise of God in whose stead was the wilde Olive, that is, the Gentiles grafted through faith.

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou stoodest stedfast in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindenesse and rigorousnesse of God: on them which fell, rigorousnesse: but towards thee, kindenesse, if thou continue in kindenesse: or els thou also shalt bee hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wilde Oliue tree, & were grafted, contrary to nature, in a true Oliue tree: how much more shall these which bee the naturall branches, bee grafted in their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (lest yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that partly ‖ blindenesse is happened in Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion he that doth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

Esai 59.20,

27 And this is my Couenant vnto them * when I shall take away their sinnes.

Esai. 27.9.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are loued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the free gifts and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue ye now obteined mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so now haue they not ‖ beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteine mercy.

‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath shut vp all nations in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy on all.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: howe vnsearchable are his Iudgements, and his wayes past finding out?

Sapi. 9.13. esai. 40.13. 1. cor. 2.16.

34 For * who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counseller?

35 Either who hath giuen vnto him first, [c] and he shalbe recompensed againe?

c By this the Apostle declareth that God by his free will and election doth giue saluation vnto men, without any desertes of their owne.

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer, Amen.

The xij. Chapter.

How euery man should walke in his seuerall calling.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after the Epiphanie.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye ‖ giue vp your bodies a quick [a] sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

‖Or, present.

a The Iewes in Moses Law were commanded to offer vp the dead carkeises of beastes: but Christians should exhibite their own liuely bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnall lusts, and framing themselues by faith to godlinesse and charitie.

2 And bee not yee fashioned like vnto this [b] world: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

b The world hath diuers significations in the scriptures, but here it is taken specially for the nature and disposition of men in the world, which lined after their lusts and pleasures, & serued not God in holinesse of life, and godly conuersation.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of himselfe, more then hee ought to esteeme: but so [c] esteeme himselfe that he behaue himselfe discreetly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

c Two things are required if we wil esteeme or iudge soberly of Gods gifts in vs: The one, that we do not arrogate to our selues ? which we haue not: the next, that we boast not of our gifts, but reuerently and soberly vse them to Gods honor & glory.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office:

5 So wee, being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 ✝ Seeing that we haue diuers gifts, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs: either prophesie, after the measure of faith:

7 Either office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or hee that exhorteth, in exhorting: hee that giueth, in singlenesse: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in chearefulnesse:

9 Loue without dissimulation: hating euil, cleauing to good:

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

11 Not lither in businesse, feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

✝ The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh3r

Matt. 5.44. 14 *Bless them which persecute you, bless, and curse not.

15 Reioice with them that doe reioice, and weepe with them that weepe.

Prou. 3,7. 16 *Being of like affection one towards another, being not high minded: but making your selues equall to them of the lower sort. †Be not wise in your owne opinions.

17 *Recompensing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding afore hand things honest, not onely before God, but also in the sight of all men.

18 *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape [d] coles of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the sworde in vaine. 8 Charitie must measure all our doings.

The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday after the Epiphanie. Sapi. 6.4.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For *there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Doe well, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth. But if thou doe euill, feare, for he beareth not the sworde in vaine: for he is the minister of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

‖Or, wrath. 5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for feare of ‖ punishment: but also because of [a] conscience.

6 And for this cause pay ye tribute, for they are Gods ministers, seruing for the same purpose.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duetie, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour belongeth.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Aduent. Exo. 20.14. deut. 5.18. Leu. 19,18. mat. 22.39. mar. 12.31. gal. 5.14. iames 2.8.

8 Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (For he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not lust: *and if there be any other commandement, it is in fewe wordes comprehended in this saying: Namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore the fulfilling of the lawe is charity.)

11 And chiefly considering the season, howe that it is time that we should now awake out of sleepe: For now is our saluation [b] neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is passed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore cast away the deeds of darknes, *and let vs put on the armour of light. Luk, 21.14.

13 Let vs walke honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, neither in chambring and wantonnesse, neither in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

The xiiij. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conscience in charitie.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue, not to doubtfulnesse of [a] disputations.

a That is, not to this end, contentiously to dispute with him in matters of religion, whereunto the weakenesse of faith he cannot as yet attaine, lest he should depart with a greater scruple of conscience, or bee offended with vncharitable reasoning.

2 One beleeueth that he may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? To his owne master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden vp, for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne [b] minde.

b We must be assured in our conscience by Gods word in all things that we doe, that if we be strong, we may know what is our liberty: and if we be weake, we may learne to profit dayly.

6 He that esteemeth the day, esteemeth it vnto the Lord, and he that esteemeth not the day, to the Lord hee doth not esteeme it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lorde, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and if we die, we die vnto the Lord: Whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? *we shal all stand before the iudgment seate of Christ. 2.Cor.1,10

11 For it is written, *I liue, saith the Lord, and all knees shall bow to me, and all tongues shall giue praise to God. Esa. 45.23. phil.2,10.

12 So shall euery one of vs giue accompt of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing common of it self, but vnto him that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably: *destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died. 1,Cor.8,11,

16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore followe those things

a For either thou shalt win him to thy benefite, or els his conscience shall beare him witnes, that Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

b The further we go, the neerer are we to the end. Now therefore our perfect and full saluation, is neerer vnto vs, then when wee first began to beleeue.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh3v

which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

Titus 1.15.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: *all things are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence.

c Faith is here taken for a full perswasion of the christian liberty in things indifferent. d The sentence, both Augustine & Origene doe take to be generally meant of all mens works whatsoeuer they be which proceed not of a right conscience, and an assured faith, grounded vpon the worde of God.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, neither to drinke wine, neither any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, either is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou c faith? Haue it with thy selfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For he that maketh conscience, is damned if he eate, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoeuer is not of faith, is d sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul sheweth his zeale toward them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

a To edifie, signifieth to ioyne all manner of matters to our neighbour: either to bring him to Christ, or if he be won that he may go forward to vertue.

WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to stand in our owne conceits.

2 Let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to a edifying.

3 For Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things haue bene written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope,

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday in Aduent.

1.Cor.1.10

5 The God of patience and consolation, *grant you to be like minded one towards another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu:

6 That ye all agreeing together, may with one mouth praise God, & the father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cause I will praise thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.

1.Re.21.50. Psal.18.50.

Deu.32.49.

10 And againe he saith, *Reioice ye Gentiles with his people.

Psal.117.1.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people together.

Esa.11.10.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, *There shall be the roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may be rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 I my selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue somwhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ‖and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the b Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, sacrificing.

b He calleth here the office ring of the Gentiles, the people of the Gentiles, whom he won to God by preaching of the Gospel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioice through Christ Iesus, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not be bold to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deed,

19 In mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, & the coasts round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 So haue I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built vpon another mans c foundation.

c Another mans foundation he calleth here the Churches that were taught and instructed of other Apostles.

21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

Esa.52.15.

22 For this cause I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But now hauing no more to do in these countries, and also hauing a great desire many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: For I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I be somewhat filled with you.

25 But now go I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the d saints.

d That is, to carry to the poore saints that liued at Hierusalem, the almes that he gathered for them among the Gentiles where he preached.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore saints which are at Hierusalem.

1.Cor.9.11.

27 *It hath pleased them verily, and their detters are they. For if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue performed this, and haue c sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

c That is, when I shall faithfully deliuer it to the as it were sealed most surely. By fruit, he meaneth almes, which is the fruit of the faith of those that had receiued the Gospel.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 I beseech you brethren for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the spirit, that ye helpe me in my businesse with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered frō them which beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my seruice which I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you all. Amen.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 A number of salutations. 17 Paul willeth them to beware of false brethren. 20 Hee prayeth and giueth thanks for them.

a In the primatiue church ancient widdowes & other vertuous women, were chosen & appointed to minister vnto the needie, and therefore called Ministers: and not because they had any publique authority to teach in the congregation. Acts 18.3.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a minister of the a Church of Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: For shee hath succoured many, and my selfe also.

3 *Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesu:

4 (which haue for my life layed downe

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh4r

their owne neckes: vnto whom, not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the first fruits of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greet Mary, which bestowed much labor on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my cousins, and prisoners with me also, which are well taken among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ruphus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 *Salute one another with an holy [b] kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Nowe I beseech you brethren, [c] marke them which cause diuision, and giue occasion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lord Jesus Christ, but their owne belly, and with sweet and flattering words deceiue the hearts of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroad vnto al men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 *Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you. Acts 16.1. phil.2.19.

22 I Tertius, which wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, & of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 *To him that is of power to stablish you, according to my Gospel, and preaching of Jesus Christ, *by reuealing of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began, Ephes.3.20 Ephe.3.9. colos.1.2. 1.tim.1.7. titus 1.1.

26 But now is opened, and by the scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations published,

27 To the same God, wise onely, be glory, through Jesus Christ, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phœbe the Minister of the Church at Cenchrea.

2.Cor.13.12.

b This was a figure of antiquitie among the Iewes, which S. Paul wolleth to be holy, that is, that it come from a minde full of godly charity.

c There are two markes to know the false apostles by: the one is, when they leade Christ, & serue their belly: the other, when they regard not the holy scripture but preach lies, and their owne fantasies.

R. E.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee praiseth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and humilitie.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and brother Sosthenes:

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, [a] Saints by calling, * with all that call on the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes in your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in Jesus Christ,

5 That in all things ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimony of Jesus Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are destitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 which shall also [strengthen you vnto the end, that ye may be [b] blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye haue bene called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I say, that euery one of you sayth, I am of Paul, and I am of *Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Christ. Acts 18.24

Acts 15.9.

a Made holy by the free mercy & calling of God. Rom.1.7.

The Epistle on the xviij. Sunday after Trinity.

[Or, confirme.

b For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Christ Jesus. 1.Thes.5.24.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh4v

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but * Crispus and Gaius:
15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine owne name.
16 I baptized also the houshold of Stephana: Besides, I knowe not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell: * not with wisedome of c wordes, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, * it is the power of God.
19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will cast away the * vnderstanding of the prudent.
20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made the wisedome of this world foolish?
21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world through their wisedome knew not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.
22 For * the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.
23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, & vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:
24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.
25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.
26 Bycthren, yee see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble are called.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the worlde, to confound the things which are mighty:
28 And vnnoble things of the worlde, and things which are despised hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:
29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 And of him are ye in Christ Iesus, which of God, is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:
31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Gal.5.2. 2.pet.1.16. c When men thinke to attribute that vnto eloquence, which onely belongeth to the power of God. Rom.1.16. Esa.29.14. Mat.12.38. Iere.9.24.

The ij. Chapter.

He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not in ‖ gloriousnesse of wordes, or of wisedome, shewing vnto you the a testimonie of God.
2 For I esteemed not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.
4 And my wordes and my preaching * was not with enticing wordes of mans wisedome, but in shewing of the spirit, and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.
6 And we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: not the wisedome of this world, neither of the princes of this worlde which come to nought:
7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hid wisedome which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this worlde knewe: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glorie.
9 But as it is written, * The eye hath not seene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.
10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the b spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.
12 And we haue not receiued the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, ♆ we might know the things which are giuen to vs of God.
13 * Which things also we speake, not in the wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.
14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: Neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 * But he that is spirituall, discerneth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.
16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he might instruct him? But we haue c the minde of Christ.

Esa.64.4. 1.Cor.6.19. ‖Or, destroy b Mans mind which vnderstandeth and iudgeth. Iob.5.13. c When they counsailors are entangled in the owne deuices which they layd for others. 2.Per.1.16. Pro.27.19. Rom.11.34 esai.40.13. c That is, Christs spirit.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.

AND I could not speake vnto you brethren, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto a babes in Christ.
2 I haue nourished you with milke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.
3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?
5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.
6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.
7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.
8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shal receiue his reward according to his labour.
9 For we together are Gods labourers, yee are God husbandrie, ye are Gods building.
10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder haue I layd the foundation, and another buildeth

Wisd.1.17. ‖Or, excellencie, a That is, the Gospel, wherby God doeth manifest himselfe to the worlde, or wherof God is the author and witnesse. 2.Pet.1.10. a Being ingrafted in Christ by faith, we begin to moue by his spirit: and as we profit in faith, we grow vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heede that teacheth, lest for milke he giue potion. For milke & strong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and forme. Pfal.63.13. gal.6.5.

thereon.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh5r

b Or reproueth the Ministers of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

thereon. But let euery man [b] take heed how he buildeth vpon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 If any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, or stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon, abide, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shall be saue himselfe: yet as it were, through fire.

1.Cor.6.19 16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖Or, destroy 17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seeme to himselfe to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that hee may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He compasseth the wise in [c] their owne craftinesse.

Iob.5.13. c When they themselues are entangled in the same snares which they layd for others.

20 And againe, The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in [d] men, for all things are yours:

d But in God, who worketh by his Ministers to his owne glory, and the comfort of his Church.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the world, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 But ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2 Furthermore, it is required in the disposers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With me it is but a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not [a] mine owne selfe.

a Whether I haue gaeat gifts or little, few or many.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

Mat.7.1. rom.2.1. 5 *Therfore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wise aboue that which is written, that you swel not one against another for any mans cause.

b To wit, frō other men, and preferreth thee?

7 For who [b] separateth thee? And what hast thou, that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now are ye full, now are ye rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For wee are made a gazing stock vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are [c] fooles for Christes sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: Ye are honourable, but we are despised.

c By this bitter taunting, in abrecting himselfe, and exalting the Corinthians, hee maketh them ashamed of their vaine glory.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

‖Or, houre. Act.20.34. 1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

Math.5.44. 13 *Being defamed, we pray: we are made as the filthinesse of the world, and are the offscouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you, through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desire you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in all Churches.

18 Some are swollen, as though I would come no more at you:

Act.19.21. iam.4.15. 19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and wil know, not the words of them which are swollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in [d] power.

d Of the holy Ghost.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

The v, Chapter.

1 He reproueth sharply their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 willing them to excommunicate him, 7 to imbrace puritie, 9 and flee wickednesse.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the [a] Gentiles: that one should haue his fathers wife.

a Who would thinke that you would suffer that wickednesse vnpunished, which the most barbarous nations abhorre to speake of. Col.2.5.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined already, as though I were present, that hee that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirit with you, with the power of the Lord Iesus Christ,

1.Tim.1.20 5 *To deliuer such a one vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not [b] good. *Know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

b Seeing you suffer such monstrous vices vnpunished. Gal.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖Or, is slain.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of maliciousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleaue-

ned

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh5v

ned bread of pureneſſe and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, that ye ſhould not company with fornicatours.

10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt yee needs haue gone out of the world.

11 But nowe this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worſhipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is ſuch not to eat.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God ſhall iudge. And yee ſhall put away from among you that wicked perſon.

The vj. Chapter.

7 Chriſtians ought rather to ſuffer. 12 He reprooueth the abuſing of Chriſtian liberty, 15 and ſheweth that we ought to ſerue God purely, both in body and ſoule.

DAre any of you hauing buſineſſe ‖ with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniuſt, and not rather vnder the ſaints?

‖ Or, againſt

[a] Be called them vniuſt, whoſoeuer are not ſanctified in Chriſt.

2 Doe ye not know that the ſaints ſhall iudge the world? If the world ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not how that we ſhall iudge the angels? How much more, things that perteine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of things perteining to this life, ſet vp them to iudge, which are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake it to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a ‖ fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: *why rather ſuffer ye not wrong? why rather ſuffer ye not harme?

‖ Or, want.

Math. 5. 39. luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 19. 2. Thel. 4. 6.

8 Nay, *ye your ſelues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor ‖ pillers, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, extortioners.

Titus 3. 3.

11 *And ſome ſuch like you were: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the ſpirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawfull for me, but I wil not be brought vnder the [b] power of any.

[b] For we are ſubiect to thoſe things which we can not want.

13 Meats for the belly, & the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for [c] fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

[c] They abuſed meats both in that they offended other therby, & alſo prouoked their owne luſts to vncleannes.

14 And God both hath raiſed vp the Lord, *and alſo ſhall raiſe vs vp by his power.

Rom. 6. 5.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ body? *For two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one flesh.

‖ With the harlot, Gene. 2. 24. math. 19. 5. mar. 10. 17. ephe. 5. 32.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, whom ye haue of God, and ye are not [d] your owne?

1. Cor. 6. 16

[d] To line after your owne will, but after the will of him that hath bought you.

20 *For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

1. Pet. 1. 16.

The vij. Chapter.

The Apoſtle anſwereth to certaine queſtions which the Corinthians deſired to know.

NOwe as concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto me: It is [a] good for a man not to touch a woman,

[a] By expedient, becauſe marriage (though many corruptions, and not by Gods inſtitution, bringeth cares and troubles.

1. Pet. 3. 7.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoid fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 *Let the husband giue vnto the wife due benenolence: Likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewiſe alſo the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not the one the other, except it be with both your conſents for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer: and afterward come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 This I ſay ‖ of fauour, and [b] not of commandement.

‖ Or, by way of ſuffrance.

[b] We theweth that he commaundeth not precisely to marry, but that God hath granted this remedy vnto them which cannot liue chaſte.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I ſay therfore to the vnmaried & widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot abſtaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 Vnto the married command, not I, but the Lord, *Let not the wife depart from her husband:

Math. 5. 32. and 19. 6.

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband againe: And let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe conſent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her husband an infidell, and he conſent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband, elſe were your children vncleane, but nowe are they [c] holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not made ſubiect in ſuch things: but God hath called vs in peace.

[c] They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are alſo counted members of Chriſts Church, becauſe of the promiſe.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh6r

16 For how knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not adde vncircumcision: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

Ephe.4.1. 20 *Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a seruant? care not for it: neuertheless, if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords free man: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christs seruant.

1.Pet.1.20. 23 *Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide [d] with God.

d Or, sincerely, as in the presence of God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet giue I counsell, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that it is good for the present necessitie, that I say, it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shal haue trouble in the flesh: but ‖ I beare with you.

‖Or, spare you.

29 But this I say brethren, because the time is short: it remaineth that they also which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the world, how she may please her husband.

35 This speake I for your profit: not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for comelinesse sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomly for his virgin if she passe the time of marriage, [e] and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

e That is, that thee should marrie and auoth fornication.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no need, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth in marriage doth well: but he that giueth not in marriage, doth better.

39 *The wife is bound to the ‖ law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

Rom.7.1. ‖Or, by the law of marriage.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: *and I thinke verily that I haue the spirit of God.

1.Thes.4.8.

The viij. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vse their liberty to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices.

AS touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swell: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue GOD, the same is ‖ known of him.

‖Or, taught.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idols, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and [a] lords many:)

a Which being idoles, yet are esteemed of men as Lords and Dyetyes. Iohn 13.13 1.cor.8.5.

6 Yet vnto vs there is but one God, which is the father, of whom are all things, and wee in him, *and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eat as a thing offered vnto idols, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat doth not commend to God: for neither if we eat, haue we the more: neither if we eat not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this libertie of yours become a stumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him that is weake, be [b] boldened to eate those things which are offered to idols,

b By thine example without any ground of doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the [c] weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

c Which eateth against his conscience.

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore, *if meat offend my brother, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I should offend my brother.

Rom.14.21

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of others.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the [a] seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

a I need no further declaration, but the workes that I haue wrought among you.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Hhhh6v

3 Mine answere to them that aske mee, is this,
4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?
5 Haue wee not power to leade about a [b] sister a woman, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?
6 Is the liberty of not labouring ‖ taken from me and Barnabas onely?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?
8 Say I these things after the maner of men? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the lawe of Moyses, Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the ore that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Either saith hee it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt this is written: that he which eareth, should eare in hope: and that he which thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?
12 If others be partakers of their power ouer you, wherefore are not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, eat of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?
14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.
15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neuertheless, I wrote not these things, that it should be so done vnto me: For it were better for mee to die, then that any man should make my ‖ reioycing vaine.
16 For if I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to ‖ reioyce of: for necessity is laid vpon me. But woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.
17 For if I do this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if against my will, the [c] dispensation is committed vnto me.
18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ free, that I misuse not mine authority in the Gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might win the more.
20 Vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might win the Iewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might win them that are vnder the law:
21 To them that are without law, as without law (when I was not without law as pertaining to the law of God, but was in the law of Christ) that I might winne them that are without law.
22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might win the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.
23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.
24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that ye may obtaine.
25 Euery man that prooueth masteries, abstaineth from all things: and they do it to obteine a corruptible crowne, but we to obtaine an incorruptible crowne.
26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncerteine thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:
27 But I tame my [d] body and bring it into subiection: lest by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be a castaway.

The x. Chapter.

1 Hee feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

BRethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:
2 And were all baptized ‖ vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eate of the same [a] spirituall meat:
4 And did all drinke of the same spirituall drinke: (For they dranke of that spirituall rocke that followed them: & that rocke was [b] Christ.)
5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.
6 These things verily are our ensamples, that wee should not be lusters after euill things as they also lusted.
7 Neither be yee idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 All these things happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written [c] for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.
12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as followeth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which shall not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.
15 I speake as vnto them which haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.
16 The cuppe of blessing which we blesse, is it not the partaking of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?
17 For we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as we all are partakers of one bread.
18 Beholde Israel which is after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

The Epistle on Septuagesima sunday.

The Epistle on the ix. Sunday after Trinity.

b Or a sister, a wife. S. Paul vseth none other word to expresse a wife then γυνὴ, Vatab. what needeth it to adde a woman, where was premitted a sister? Wherefore I thinke (saued hee) it ought to be translated a wife, specially, because it is expressed in the singular number γυναῖκα. The olde translation printed, translateth the words, saying, *Mulierem sororem*, where the most old written copies constantly haue *Sororem mulierem*, as all the Greeke copies ad verbum habent.

‖ With the hands.

‖ Or, boasting.

‖ Or, boast of.

c The Greeke word signifieth a guidance, bestowing, or distribution of things, as it were to the ydoit of an housholde.

d Lest he should be reproued of men (when they should see him do contrary, or contemne that thing which he taught other to do).

‖ That is, into Moyses law, as some reade, or as Saint Augustine readeth, by Moyses.

a That is, Manna, which was the outward signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.

b That is, signified Christ, as all sacraments do.

Exo. 32. 6.

‖ Or, did commit fornication.

c How God will plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii1r

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that it which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But this I say, That the things which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue [d] fellowship with the deuils.

[d] Which is, to assemble in that company, which diuelles are called vpon.

21 Ye can not drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: Ye can not be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either do we prouoke the Lord to anger? what, are we stronger then he?

Eccl.37.31 23 *All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

‖Or, in the market of victuals. 25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the ‖ market, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

Psal.24.1. 26 For *the earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, & for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

[e] Or, my libertie take heede that through one abuse, our libertie be not condemned. 29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe, but of the other: For why is my [e] libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by Gods benefit may be partaker of the gifts of God, why am I euill spoken of, for that whereof I giue thanks?

Col.3.7. 31 *Whether therefore yee eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 See that ye giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

The xj. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, or prophecying, 18 and ministring the Lords supper, 23 bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

2.Thes.3.9. BE *ye followers of me, euen as I am of Christ.

2 I commend you brethren, that ye remember all my ‖ things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

‖Or, preachings.

Ephe.5.23. 3 *But I will that ye know, that Christ is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christs head.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, shameth his head.

5 But euery woman that praieth or prophecieth bare headed, dishonesteth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 If the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

Gene.1.26. col.3.10. 7 A man ought not to couer his head, *forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 *Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man. Gene.2.23.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue [a] power on her head, for the angels sakes.

[a] Some thing to couer her head, in signe of subiection.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Doth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man if he haue long haire?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise for her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 If any man lust to striue, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse. The Epistle on the Thursday ne xt before Easter.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be dissentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are ‖ approoued among you, might be knowen. ‖Or, tried.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ you can not eat the Lords supper: ‖Or, this is not to eate.

21 For euery one preuenteth other in eating his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eat and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? What shall I say vnto you? shall I praise you? in this I praise you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Iesus the same night in the which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, * Take ye, eat ye, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luke.22.17.

25 After the same maner also he tooke the cup when hee had supped, saying; This cup is the New testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord [b] vnworthily, shalbe guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. [b] By perverting the true and pure vse of the same. 2.Cor.13.1

28 *But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him [c] selfe, making no difference of the Lords body. [c] But as though these holy mysteries of the Lords body & blood were common meates, so without reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be ‖ iudged. ‖Or, punished.

32 But when we are ‖ iudged, we are ‖ chastened of the Lord, that we should not be damned with the world. ‖Or, punished. ‖Or, instructed.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarie one for another.

34 If any man hunger, let him eat at home,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii1v

that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The rest will I set in order when I come.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The diuersitie of the gifts of the holy Ghost, ought to be vsed to the edifying of Christes Church, 12 as the members of mans body serue to the vse one of another.

The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday after Trinity.

OConcerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto dumbe idols, euen as ye were [a]led.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that *no man speaking by the spirit of God ‖ defieth Iesus: * also no man can say ‖ that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 There are diuersities of gifts, but it is the selfe same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but it is the selfe same Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the selfe same God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall:

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit:

9 To another is giuen faith, by the same spirit, to another the gift of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another power to doe miracles, to another [b]prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 *But these all worketh euen that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, euen as he will.

12 For as the bodie is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: euen so is Christ also.

13 For by one spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether wee be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue all dronke of one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot doe say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare doe say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If all the body were an eye, where were then the hearing? If all were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, euery one of them seuerall in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 If they were all one member, where were the body?

20 Now are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale those members of the body, which seeme to be more [c]feeble, are necessary:

23 And vpon those members of the body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, we owe [d]more honour: and our vncomely parts haue more comlinesse.

24 For our comely members need it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that part which lacked,

25 That there should be no strife in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Yee are the body of Christ, and members [e]in part.

28 *And God hath ordeined some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all speake with tongues? do all interpret?

31 Couet after the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

The xiij. Chapter.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth forth the nature, office, & praise thereof.

The Epistle on Quinquagesima Sunday.

THough I speake with the tongues of men, and of [a]Angels, and haue not charitie, I am as sounding brasse, or as a tinckling Cymbal.

2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderstand all secrets, & all knowledge: yea, if I haue all faith, so that I can remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body that I should be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charity doth not frowardly, ‖ swelleth not,

5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Suffreth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though that prophecyings faile, either tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away, yet charitie falleth neuer away.

9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our prophecying is vnperfect:

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect shalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but assoone as I was a man, I put away childishnesse.

12 Now wee see in a [b]glasse, euen in a darke speaking: but then shall we see face to face. Now I know vnperfectly: but then shall I know, euen as I am knowen.

13 Now abideth faith, hope, and charitie, these three: but the chiefe of these is charitie.

The

a By Satans suggestion. Mar.9.39. ‖Or, calleth Iesus accursed. Ioh.13.13. phil.2.10. ‖Some read, the Lord Iesus.

b Meaning, the declaration of Gods mysteries. Rom.12.3. ephes.4.8.

c Whose vse seemeth to be more vile.

d We are more carefull to couer them.

e That is, euery one is a member of the body of Christ for his part. Ephe.4.11.

‖Or, kindes.

a If the angels had tongues, and I had the vse thereof, and will not better them to profit my neighbor, it were nothing but vain babling.

‖Or, is not puft vp.

‖Or, in part.

b The mysteries of God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii2r

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall gifts. 5 But chiefly prophecyings.

FOllow after charity, and couet spirituall gifts: but most chiefly, that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man [a] heareth him: howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with [b] tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether it be a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine sound, who shalbe prepared to the warre?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter words by the tongue easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake in the [c] aire.

10 There are happily so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, an aliant, and he that speaketh, shall be an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye couet spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh with tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray with an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will [d] sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 For when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that ‖ occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say, Amen, at thy giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 Thou verily giuest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voice I might teach other also, then tenne thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtinesse be ye children, but in vnderstanding be perfect.

21 In the Law it is written, * With men of sundry tongues and sundry lippes, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, sayth the Lord. Esay 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together in one place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, he is iudged of all men.

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worship God, saying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, & that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that sitteth by, let the first holde his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the [e] spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the saints.

34 * Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are commanded to be vnder obedience, * as sayth the law. 1.Tim.1.12. Gen.3.16.

35 If they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Spring the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, either spirituall, let him know that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Hee prooueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 and first that Christ is risen.

MOreouer, * brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also ye haue receiued, and wherein ye ‖ haue continued, The Epistle on the xj. Sunday after Trinity. Gal.1.11.

2 By the [f] which also ye are saued, if ye keepe

[a] Vnderstandeth him.

[b] Tongue in this place, and such like, signifieth not the instrument of the speake with, but properlie of some language, that the hearer vnderstandeth not without an interpreter.

[c] Many words shall be said, so ye shall neither glorifie God thereby, nor profit man.

[d] Or, giue thanks by singing.

‖Or, filleth.

[e] That is the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in minde by the spirit of God.

[f] Or, good.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii2v

the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which also I [a] receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 *And that he was buried, and that he arose the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that, he was seene of moe then fiue hundred brethren at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.

7 And after that, hee was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 *And last of all, he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 *But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in mee, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 If Christ be preached, how that hee rose from the dead: how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there bee no rising of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also [b] vaine.

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, how that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ risen.

17 If it be so, that Christ is not risen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes:

18 But also they which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, then are we of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, he is become the [c] first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, euen so by man came the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by ‖ Adam all die, euen so ‖ by Christ shall all [d] be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruits is Christ, afterward, they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne *till hee shall haue put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 *For he hath put downe all things vnder his feet: But when he sayth, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 When al things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardie euerie houre?

31 I protest by our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesu our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, after the [e] maner of men, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? *Let vs eat and drinke, for to morow we die.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Euill wordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of GOD, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? With what body do they come?

36 Thou ‖ foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shal be, but bare corne, it may chance of wheat, or of some other corne.

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not ‖ the same flesh, but there is one maner of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall another.

41 There is one glory of the [f] sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another star in glory.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in [g] dishonour, it riseth in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it riseth a spirituall body: There is a natural body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is also written: The first man *Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, & then that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heauen:

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Beholde, I shew you a mystery. We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, *at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shall blowe) and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shal be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on

immor-

a Vse sheweth that nothing ought to bee taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word. Iohn 2.1. Ioh.20.19.

Acts 9.4. ephes.3.8.

Ephes.3.7.

b For if Christ be risen, all is ioined vp at death, there remaineth no hope of life any more.

c As by the offering of the first fruit, the whole fruit is sanctified: so by Christ, which is the first that is raised, all haue assurance of the resurrection.

‖Or, in Adam.

‖Or, in Christ.

d To wit, the faithfull.

Psal.110.1. acts 2.34. heb.1.13.

Psal.8.7. heb.2.8.

e That is, hauing regard to this present life, and not to Gods glory, and to life everlasting. Esa. 22.13.

‖Or, mad man.

‖Or, one maner of flesh.

f Euen as the sunne and the moone, being of one substance, differ in dignity, so in the resurrection, our bodies shall haue more excellent qualities then they haue now.

g For what is more vile to looke into then the dead carcase.

Gene.2.7.

Mat.24.31. 1.thes.4.16.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii3r

1. Iohn 5.5. ‖Or, graue. h Shewing first wrought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, and the strength of sin is the law, because it doth reueale the iudgement of God against vs: or els the chiefe cause of our destruction is our selues. i The hope of resurrection, causeth y faithful to surmount all difficulties.

immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 *O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ hell, where is thy victorie?

56 The sting of death is sinne, & the h strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thankes be vnto God which giueth vs the victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee yee stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as ye knowe that your labour is not i vaine in the Lord.

The xvj. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

Acts 11.29. ‖Or, euery first day of the weeke.

Oncerning the *collection for the saints, as I haue ordained in the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 ‖Vpon some Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, laying vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.

3 When I am come, whomsoeuer ye shal allow by your letters, them will I sende to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I go also, they shall goe with me.

5 I will come vnto you, after that I shall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (for I doe nowe passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring me on my way, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord suffer me.

8 I will tarie at Ephesus vntill Whitsuntide:

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 If Timotheus come, see that he may bee without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollo, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 [a] Watch ye, stand ye fast in the faith, quite you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things bee done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (yee knowe the house of Stephana, that it is the [b] first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the saints,)

16 That ye be also obedient vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking vnto me on your [c] part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue comforted my spirit and yours: therefore know ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema ‖ maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

a Left Satan steale vpon you at vnawares.

b That is, the first which turned the Gospel.

c The griefe that I tooke for your absence, was greatly asswaged by their presence.

Rom. 16.16 2.cor.13.12 1.pet.5.14. ‖A worde wherewith the accursed or vile person in the extremest degree is signified.

G. G.

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

Hee declareth the great profit that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ, by the will of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of GOD, which is at Corinthus, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee with you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in all manner trouble, with the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the [a] afflictions of Christ are plenteous in vs: euen so is our consolation plenteous by Christ.

6 Whether wee bee troubled, it is for your

Ephes. 1.3. 1.pet.1.3.

a Which I suffer for Christ, or which Christ suffereth in me.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii3v

consolation and saluation, which saluation is wrought by the suffering of the same afflictions which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation, and our hope of you is stedfast:

7 Knowing that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, so ye shall be partakers also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Asia: that we were grieued out of measure, passing strength, in so much that we were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not put our trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we trust that hereafter also he will deliuer vs:

Ro.15.30. 11 *You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefits bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioicing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly pureneſſe, not with fleshly wisedome, [b] but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and most of all to you wards.

b Thing that is from heauen.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye read, and also that ye acknowledge: and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the end.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioicing, euen as yee [c] are ours in the day of the [d] Lord Iesus.

c Because we haue won you to Christ.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to haue come vnto you, that ye might haue had ‖ one pleasure more:

d Which shall abolish all worldly glory.

‖ Or, the second benefice.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led foorth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I [e] carnally those things which I minde, that with me should bee yea, yea, and nay, nay?

e Not to affirme one thing, & then to denie it, which is a signe of inconstancie.

18 Yea [f] God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

f He taketh God to witnesse that hee preacheth the truth.

19 For Gods sonne Iesus Christ, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 Which hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lords ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

The ij. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

BUt I determined this in my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorie, who is he that maketh mee glad but the same which is made [a] sory by me?

a Which was giuen to Satan, but now hath repent.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should take heauinesse of them of whom I ought to reioice, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sory, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue most abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath caused sorowe, the same hath not made me sory, but partly, (lest I should ouergrieue) you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwise yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest the same person should be swallowed vp with much heauinesse.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: For if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it in the [b] sight of Christ,

b That is, truely & from mine heart, euen as in the presence of Christ.

11 Lest we should be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troada, to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Nowe thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in [c] Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c In working mightily by vs, hee maketh vs partakers of his victory and triumph.

15 For we are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, & in them which perish.

16 To the one are wee the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of life, vnto life: * And who is meete vnto these things?

Rom.11.16

17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the worde of God: but as of pureneſſe, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we ‖ in Christ.

‖ Or, of Christ,

The iij. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apostleship against the brags of the false Apostles.

DOe wee begin to commend our selues againe? Or needе we, as some other, Epistles of commendation vnto you? or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, ‖ vnderstood and read of all men:

‖ Or, knowē

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in stony tables, but in fleshly tables of the heart:

4 Such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii4r

to thinke any thing, as of our selues: but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Which hath made vs able Ministers of the New testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the [a] spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death in letters figured in stones, was with glory, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for [b] the glory of his countenance, which glory is done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be much more in glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which is put away, was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great boldnesse of speech:

13 And not as Moyses, [c] which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel should not stedfastly looke vnto the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away in the reading of the Olde testament, which vaile is put away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moyses is read, the vaile is layd vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.

17 *The Lorde is the spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all beholding as in a [d] mirrour, the glory of the Lord, with his face open, are changed vnto the same image from glory to glory, euen as of the spirit of the Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office, 17 shewing what profit commeth thereby.

THerefore seeing that we haue such a ministerie, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue cast from vs the cloakes of vnhonestie, walking not in craftinesse, neither handling the word of God deceitfully, but in opening of the trueth, cõmending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospel be hid, it is hid in them that are lost:

4 In whom the [a] God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ should shine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Jesus sake.

6 For it is God that *commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, who hath shined in our hearts, for to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet are we not ‖ without shift: We are in pouertie, be not in extreme pouerty.

9 Wee are persecuted, but are not forsaken therein: wee are cast downe, but wee perish not:

10 Wee alwayes beare about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the same spirit of faith (according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) We also beleeue, and therefore speake:

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Jesus, shall raise vp vs also by the meanes of Jesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all things ‖ do I for your sakes, that the plenteous grace by thanksgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

16 Wherefore we are not wearied: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For the momentany [b] lightnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternal weight of glory vnto vs:

18 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse.

FOr wee know that if our earthly [a] house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we haue a building of God, euen an habitation not made with handes, but eternal in heauen.

2 For therefore sigh we, desiring vpon our clothing to be further clothed with our house which is from heauen.

3 If so be that we *being clothed, shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sigh, beeing burdened, because wee would not put off our clothing, but vpon the same put on more, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 He that hath ordeined vs for the selfe same thing, is God, which hath also giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alway of good cheare, and know that as long as we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuertheless, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the bodie, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our selues to be accepted vnto him.

10 *For we must all appeare before the iudge-

ment

a Meaning the spirituall doctrine which is in our hearts.

b After that God had spoken with him, and giuen him the law.

c Moyse shewed the law as it was couered with shadowes, so that ỹ Iewes eyes were not lightened, but blinded, & so could not come to Christ, who was the end thereof. Againe, the Gospel setteth forth the glorie of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darknesse away from them.

‖ Or, hardened.

d Ye Christ who is God manifest in the flesh, here see God ỹ Father as in a most cleare glasse.

a To wit, Satan.

Gene.1,3.

‖ Or, driuen into a narrow corner.

Psal.116, 10.

‖ Or, are done.

b Which is so called, in respect of the euerlasting life.

a After this body shall be dissolued, it shall be made incorruptible and immortall.

Apo.16,15.

Rom.14,10

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii4v

ment seat of Christ, that euery man may receiue the workes of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lord, we perswade men, for wee are [b] knowen vnto God: I trust also that wee are knowen in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that yee may haue somewhat against them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For [c] if wee be too feruent, to God are wee too feruent: Or if wee keepe measure, for your cause keepe we measure.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the [d] flesh: Insomuch though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, now yet henceforth know we him no more.

17 *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: Olde things are passed away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Now then are wee messengers for Christ, euen as though God did beseech you through vs: so pray we you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For hee hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knewe no sinne, that wee should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

b By vnderstanding the same faith which we preach to others.

c The Greeke soundeth thus: Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wise, to you we be wise.

d According to the estimation of the flesh: but as he is guided by the Spirit of God. Esai.43.19. apoc. 21.5.

The vj. Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian life.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent. Esay 49.8.

WE also as helpers to him exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Beholde, nowe is that [a] accepted time, behold, now is that day of saluation,)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguishes,

5 In stripes, in prisonments, in strifes, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindenesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeined:

7 By the worde of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true,

9 As vnknowen, and yet knowen: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

a To wit, Gods free mercy where in he hath powred forth his infinite loue.

10 As sorrowing, and yet alway mery: as poore, and yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our [b] mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not pressed into a narrow roome in vs, but are pressed into a narrow roome in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the same recompence (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also [c] enlarged.

14 And ‖ beare not ye the yoke together with the vnbeleeuers. For what felowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnesse? or what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 Or what concord hath Christ with Belial? either what part hath hee that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 Or what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? For yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as said God, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and will bee their God, and they shalbe my people.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separated from them (sayeth the Lord) and touche no vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 *And will bee a Father vnto you, and yee shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie.

b Signifying his most fer-vent affection.

c Shew like affection towards me.

‖ Or, be not ye vnequally yoked.

1.Cor.3. 13.leui. 26. 11.

Esai.52.11.

Iere.31.1.

The vij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promise of God to keepe themselues pure.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and [a] spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 ‖ Receiue [b] vs: wee haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you, for I haue shewed you before, that ye are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 I vse great boldnes of speech towards you, I glory greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but also by the consolation which hee receiued of you, when hee told vs your behement desire, your weeping, your feruent minde towarde mee: so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: For I perceiue that ỹ same Epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 I now reioyce: not that ye were made sorie, but that yee were made sory to repentance: for yee were made sory to Godward, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

10 *For godly sorow causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the sorow of the world causeth death.

11 For beholde, this selfe same thing that yee were made sorie to Godward, how much care-

a That is, of body and soule.

‖ Or, vnderstand.

b To preach the Gospel vnto you.

1.Per.2.19.

fulnesse

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii5r

c In asking God forgiuenesse.

fulnesse it hath wrought in you: yea what c clearing of your selues, yea what indignation, yea what feare, yea what vehement desire, yea what zeale, yea what punishment? for in all things ye haue shewed your selues that yee were cleare in that matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the hurt, neither for his cause that was hurt: ‖ but that your good minde to vs-ward, might appeare among you in the sight of God.

‖ Or, but that our care towards you in the sight of God, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Cõplutensis, Ambrosius, and Theophilactus, and so readeth the old translation, & the translation of Stephanus.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 But if I haue boasted any thing vnto him of you, I haue not bene shamed therein, for as we speake all things vnto you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made vnto Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his ‖ inward affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

‖ Or, his bowels are.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in all things.

The viij. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, hee exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore Saints, commending their good beginning.

MOreouer, we doe you to wit, brethren, of the grace of God, which was giuen in the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in much triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them record) yea and beyond their powers, they were willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with great instance, that we would receiue this a grace and societie of the ministerie which is toward the Saints.

a Grace here signifieth benefolence or almes.

5 And this they did not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues first to the Lord, and after vnto vs by the will of God.

6 That wee should desire Titus to accomplish the grace among you also, euen as hee had begunne.

7 Now therefore, as yee are plenteous in all things, in faith, and in word, and in knowledge, and in all feruentnesse, and in loue, which yee haue to vs: euen so, see that yee be plenteous in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commandement, ‖ but because of the feruentnesse of other, and proouing the vnfainednesse of your loue.

‖ Or, reade, but thorow the feruentnesse of other, prouoking also the perfectnesse of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was riche, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I giue counsell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begunne not to doe onely, but also to will a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to do it also: that as there appeared in you a readinesse to will, euen so there may appeare a readinesse to performe, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there bee first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other bee set at ease, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition now at this time your abundance supplieth their want, that their abundance also may supply your want, and there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke. Exo.16.18.

16 Thankes bee vnto God, which put the same earnest care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his owne accord vnto you.

18 Wee haue sent with him that brother b whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches:

b In preaching the Gospel. Some vnderstand Luke, other, Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but he was also chosen of the Churches to bee a fellow with vs in our iourney, concerning this ‖ grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready minde,)

‖ Or, beneficence.

20 Eschewing this, that any man should rebuke vs in this plenteous distribution that is ministred by vs:

21 Making prouision for c honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

c His well being is appointed before God and man.

22 We haue sent with them a brother of ours, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence ‖ which I haue in you.

‖ Or, which he hath.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my fellowe and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethren, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

The ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them.

FOr of the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for mee to write vnto you:

2 For I know the readinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yere agoe: and ‖ your zeale hath prouoked many.

‖ Or, zeale in you,

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that (as I haue said) ye may be prepared.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (I will not not say, you) should be ashamed in this boldnesse of boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence, that it might be ready as a beneficence, and a not as auertoztion.

a That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wring from you.

6 This yet I say, he which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 *Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: *for God loueth a cheerefull giuer. Rom.12.8. Eccl.35.11

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii5v

8 God is able to make you plentifull in all grace, that ye in all things hauing alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may bee plentifull in euery good worke.

Psal.112.9. b Dauid speaketh of the man which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

9 As it is written, *Hee hath [b] dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Moreouer, I beseech him that ministreth seed vnto the Sower, to minister bread also for food, and to multiply your seede, and to encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse:

11 That in all things yee may bee made rich vnto all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thankes giuing vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thankes-giuing of many vnto God.

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your consenting to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distributiō to them, and to all men:)

‖ Or, are greatly affectioned toward you. 14 And by their prayers for you, which ‖ long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse & gentlenesse of Christ, which in presence am lowly among you, but am bolde toward you being absent.

‖ Or, wherwith I mean to be bold, 2 I beseech you, that I may not need to bee bolde when I am present, with that same boldenesse, wherewith I ‖ am supposed to haue bene bolde against some, which repute vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 For walking in the flesh, yet wee doe not warre according to the flesh,

4 (For the weapons of our warefare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of strong holds,)

5 Wherewith we ouerthrow counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse wherewith to take vengeance on all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the vtter appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that hee is Christs, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is of Christ, euen so are we of Christ.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed,

9 Lest I should seeme as it were to make you afraid by letters.

a Meaning, a certaine man among them, which thus spake of Paul. 10 For the letters [a] (sayeth hee) are sore and strong: but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech nothing worth.

11 Let him that is such a one, thinke on this wise, that as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such also are wee in deed when wee are present.

12 For wee dare not number or compare our selues with certaine which praise themselues: neuertheless, while they measure themselues with themselues, and compare themselues with themselues, they vnderstand not.

13 But we will not boast aboue measure: but according to the [b] measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

b That is, the gifts and vocation which God hath giuen him to win others by. 14 For wee stretch not out our selues beyond measure, as though wee reached not vnto you: For euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is increased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Gospel in those regions which are beyonde you: and not glory of those things which by another mans measure are prepared already.

17 *But let him that glorieth, glorie in the Lord. Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31.

18 For hee that commendeth himselfe, is not allowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

The xj. Chapter.

2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie, 9 And his diligence in the same.

WOuld to God ye could suffer a little my foolishnesse, and indeede suffer mee.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to present you a chaste virgine vnto Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, that as the *serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your mindes should bee corrupted from the singlenesse that is toward Christ. Gen.3.4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other [a] Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirit whom ye haue not receiued: either another Gospel which yee haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered him.

a That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Iesus Christ. 5 Verily I suppose that I was not behinde the chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene well knowen to the vttermost.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted my selfe, that yee might bee exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to do you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, *I was chargeable to no man by my idlenesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe not chargeable to you, and so will I keepe my selfe. 2.Cor.12.13.

b Let not the enuery of Iesus Christ be thought to be in me, if I suffer my toy to be shut vp, which I haue conceiued of Christ. 10 [b] The trueth of Christ is in mee, that this boasting shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that wil I do, that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion: that they might bee found like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For such false apostles, are deceitful workers,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii6r

transformed into the Apostles of Christ.
14 And no marualle: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose ende shall be according to their workes.
16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish: or else euen nowe take yee mee as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a little.
17 That I speake, I speake it not after the [c] Lord, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glorie also.
19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speake concerning reproch, as though wee had bene weake: Howbeit, wherein soeuer any man is bolde (I speake foolishly) I am bolde also.
22 *They are Hebrewes, euen so am I: they are Israelites, euen so am I: they are the seed of Abraham, euen so am I:
23 They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prison more plenteously, in deaths [d] oft.
24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fortie stripes saue one.
25 *Thrise was I beaten with rods, *once stoned, *thrise I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:
26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren,
27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and nakednesse,
28 Besides the things which outwardly come vnto mee, the trouble which priuily conspireth against mee dayly, is the care of all the Churches.
29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?
30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things that concerne mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In the citie of Damascus, the gouernour of the people appointed by King Aretas, layde wait in the citie of Damascus, desirous to haue caught me:
33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a basket thorow the wall, and escaped his hands.

The xij. Chapter.

1 He reioyceth in his preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humblenesse.

IT is not expedient doubtlesse for me to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
2 *For I knew a man in [a] Christ, aboue fourteene yeeres agoe (whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the third [b] heauen:
3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)
4 How that he was taken vp into [c] paradise, and heard vnspeakeable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.
5 Of such ‖ a man will I glory, yet of my selfe will I not glorie, but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory of them, I shall not bee a foole, for I will say the trueth, but I now refraine, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which hee seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.
7 And lest I should bee exalted out of measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pricke to the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I should not be exalted out of measure.
8 For this thing besought I the Lord thrise, that it might depart from me.
9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore I will rather glorie in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.
10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.
11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferior vnto the chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deedes.
13 For what is it wherein yee were inferior vnto other Churches, except it bee that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse? forgiue me this wrong.
14 Beholde now the thirde time I am readie to come vnto you, and yet will I not bee chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 I will very gladly spend, and will be spent for your soules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued againe:
16 But be it, that I was not chargeable vnto you: [d] neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?
18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the same Spirit? not in the same steps?
19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? We speake in Christ in the sight of God: but we do all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.
20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you, such as ye would not: lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:
21 And that when I come againe, my God

bring

Phil.3.5:

Act.16.25. Act.15.19. Act.27.1.

Acts.9.3.

c In his heart he had respect vnto the Lord: but this fashion of boasting seemed according to man, wherevnto they compelled him.

The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

d In the present danger of death.

a That is, a Christian, or I speake in Christ.

b That is to say, vnto the highest heauens.

c Paul's infirmitie was not able to declare them, neither were they shewed vnto him for that ende.

‖ Or, thing.

d Thus said his aduersaries, that though hee tooke it not by himselfe, yet did it by the meanes of others.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Iiii6v

bring mee lowe among you, and I ſhall bewaile many of them which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and wantonneſſe, which they haue committed.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obſtinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne teſtimonie.

NOwe come I the thirde time vnto you, *In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed. (Deu.19.15. matt.8.16. iohn 8.17. hebr.10.28.)

2 I told you before, and tel you before, as though I had bene preſent with you the ſecond time, ſo write I now being abſent, to them which in time paſt haue ſinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I wil not ſpare,

3 Seeing that ye ſeeke experience of Chriſt which ſpeaketh in me, which to you ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified of weakeneſſe, yet liueth he of the power of God: And we alſo are weake in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the might of God toward you.

5 *Examine your ſelues whether you are in the faith: Proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues howe that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates? (2.Cor.11.22.)

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to God that yee doe none euill, not that wee ſhould ſeeme approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as a reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are ſtrong. Truely this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, bee perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of ‖ our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all, Amen.

a In that he humbled himſelfe, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant.

‖ Or, the Lord.

‖ Or, fellowſhip.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The ende of the ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Galathians.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconſtancie, which ſuffred themſelues to be ſeduced by the falſe Apoſtles.

PAul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and by God the Father, which rayſed him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

4 Which gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes to deliuer vs from this a preſent euil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that yee are ſo ſoone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another Goſpel, but that there bee ſome which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 Neuertheleſſe, though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 Do I now perſwade men, or God? Either doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 *I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man. (1.Cor.15.1.)

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my converſation in time paſt, *in the Iewes religion, how that beyonde meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and ſpoiled it: (Acts.9.1.)

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my ‖ companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent mainteiner of the b traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, which ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called mee by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne by mee, that I ſhould by the Goſpel preach him among the heathen: immediatly I communed not with c fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before mee: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hie-

a Which is the corrupt life of man without Chriſt.

‖ Or, mine age.

b That is, of the Law of God, which was giuen to the ancient fathers.

c That is, with any man, as though I had need of his counſell to approue my doctrine.

ruſalem

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk1r

rusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fiftеene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I none, saue James the Lords brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterward I came into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie, which were in Christ:

22 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the [d] faith, which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God in me.

d That is, the Gospel, which is the doctrine of faith.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 hee sheweth why Titus is not circumcised,

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went by againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were esteemed the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus which was with mee, beeing a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, beeing false brethren, which came in priuily to spie out our libertie which we haue in Christ Iesu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome, no not for an ‖ houre, we gaue place by subiection, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

‖ Or, moment.

6 Of them which seemed to be somewhat (what they [a] were in times passed it maketh no matter to me, *God accepteth no mans person:) for they which seemed chiefe, [b] added nothing to me.

a Albeit, they had beene conuersant with Christ afore time. Deu. 10.17. iob. 34.19.

b Christ, they taught me not but approoued my doctrine perfect in all points.

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, then James, Cephas, and John, which seemed to be pillars, gaue to me and Barnabas the right handes of fellowship: that wee should be Apostles vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Only ‖ that we should remember the poore: wherein also I was diligent to doe the same.

‖ they admonished.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him [c] to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

c Meaning before all men.

12 For before that certaine came from James, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was brought into their simulation.

14 But when I saw that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Gospel, I sayde vnto Peter before them all, If thou beeing a Iewe, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee which are Iewes by nature, and not [d] sinners of the Gentiles,

d For so the Iewes called the Gentiles in reproch.

16 Knowe that a man is not iustified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: and wee haue beleeued on Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the deedes of the law: because by the deedes of the law no flesh shalbe iustified.

17 *If then while we seeke to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: Is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid. Rom. 3.19.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, then make I my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the law, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Christ.

20 Neuertheless, I liue: yet now not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, which loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: For if righteousnesse come of the lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them sharpely, 10 and prooueth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by faith.

O foolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth: to whome Iesus Christ was before [a] described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

a To whome Christ was so liuely preached as if his liuely image were set before your eyes, or els had beene crucified among you.

2 This onely would I learne of you, whether yee receiued the spirite by the deedes of the law, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee such fooles, that after yee haue begun in the spirit, ye would now end in the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so great things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

6 *Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was alcribed to him for righteousnesse. Gen. 15.6. rom 4.3. iames 2.23.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture seeing afore hand that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, shewed before hand glad tidings vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. Gen. 22.3. eccl. 44.20.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with the faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the [b] deedes of the law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in al things which are written in the booke of the law, to do them. Deu. 27.26.

b Which think to be iustified by them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the law in the sight of God, it is euident: *for the iust shall liue by faith. Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: *but the man that doth them, shall liue in them. Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: Deu. 21.23

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk1v

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the spirite through faith.

15 Brethren, [c] I speake after the manner of men, * though it be but a mans testament, yet if it bee allowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto.

16 † * To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. Hee sayeth not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seede, as of one, which is Christ.

17 This I say, that the lawe which beganne afterward beyond foure hundred and thirtie yeres, doth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christward, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue the inheritance vnto Abraham by promise.

‖ The Law.

19 Wherefore then serueth the law? It ‖ was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come to whome the promise was made: and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 A mediatour is not a mediatour of one, but God is [d] one.

d Constant, & alwayes like himselfe.

21 Is the lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a law giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteousnesse should haue bene by the law.

Rom.3.4.

22 * But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Jesus Christ should be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the lawe, and were shutte vp vnto the faith which should afterward be reuealed.

Rom.10.4.

24 * Wherefore the law was our schoolemaster vnto Christ, that wee should bee iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Rom.6.3. ‖ Some reade, All ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

27 * For ‖ all yee that are baptized, haue put on Christ.

28 There is no Iewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bond, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 If ye be Christes, then are yee Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordained, which being shadowes, must end when Christ the trueth commeth.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after Christmas.

AND I say, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all:

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernors, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the [a] rudiments of the world:

a That is, the law, which hee cal-leth a schoolemaster.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, * that wee might receiue the adoption of children.

Rom.8.15.

6 Because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the [b] spirite of his sonne into your hearts, crying, [c] Abba father.

b For our adoption vnto Christ is ealed by him.

c He interpreteth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an heire of God, through Christ.

8 Notwithstanding, when yee [d] knewe not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, how turne yee againe vnto the weak and beggerly rudiments, whereunto againe yee desire afresh to be in bondage?

d When ye refused the Gospell yee were idolaters therefore it is shame for you to refuse liberte and become seruants, yea, and seeing the Iewes desire to be out of their seruitude.

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how that through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 [e] And my temptatiō which was in my flesh yee despised not, neither abhorred: but receiued me as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Jesus.

e That is, the troubles and vexations which God sent to trie me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you record, that if it had bene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They are iealous ouer you [f] amisse: Yea, they intend to exclude [g] you, that yee should be feruent to them ward.

f For they are but ambitious
g They would turne you from me, that you might follow them.

18 It is good alwayes to bee zealous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whome I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be [h] fashioned in you.

h And imprinted in your hearts, that ye loue one another.

20 But I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice: for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the law, doe ye not heare the law?

The Epistle on the iiij. Sunday in Lent. Gen.16.15 Gen.21.1.

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes: * the one by a bondmaid, * the other by a free woman.

23 But hee which was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee which was of the free woman, was borne by promise.

24 Which things are spoken by [i] an allegory: for these are two testaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

i By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

25 For ‖ Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which is now called Hierusalem, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

26 But * Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

Esai.45.2.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

Esa.54.1.

28 But brethren, we are * after Isahac the children of promise.

Rom.9.8.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit: euen so is it now.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk2r

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? Gen.21.10 * Put away the bond woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond woman ſhall in no wiſe be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumciſion, 7 and ſheweth them the battell betwixt the ſpirit and the fleſh, and the fruits of them both.

Acts 15.1. STand * faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled ‖ againe with the yoke of bondage. ‖ Or, contrariwiſe.

2 Beholde, I Paul ſay vnto you, That if ye be a circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing. a For we are of the Church of Chriſt, which is our mother, & not of the Synagogue, which is ſeruant vnder the law.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man which is circumciſed, that he is a debter to do the whole lawe:

4 Chriſt is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iuſtified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the ſpirite, waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither is circumciſion any thing worth, neither yet vncircumciſion: but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well, who was a let vnto you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that called you.

1.Cor.5.6. 9 * A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dough.

10 I haue truſt toward you in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwiſe minded: but hee that troubleth you, ſhall beare iudgement, whatſoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? Then is the ſlander of the croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would to God they were cut off, which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty: only * let not liberty be an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another. Rom.13.9. mat.22.39. mar.12.31.

14 For all the lawe is fulfilled in one worde, which is this, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. Leui.18.19 iacob.2.8.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed leaſt ye be conſumed one of another.

The Epiſtle on the xiiij. Sunday after Trinitie. Rom.13.14 1.pet.2.11. 16 * Then I ſay, walke in the ſpirit, and yee ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth contrary to the ſpirit, and the ſpirit contrary to the fleſh: theſe are contrary one to the other, ſo that ye cannot do what ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the ſpirit, then are ye not vnder the law.

19 The deedes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, wantonneſſe,

20 Worſhipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, ſects,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkenneſſe, gluttonies, and ſuch like, of the which I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in time paſt, that euen they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the ſpirite is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 They truely that are Chriſtes, b haue crucified the fleſh, with the affections and luſts. b Chriſt hath not onely remitted their ſinnes, but ſanctified them vnto newneſſe of life.

25 If wee liue in the ſpirit, let vs alſo walke in the ſpirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vſe gentleneſſe toward the weake, 2 and to ſhewe their brotherly loue and modeſtie, 6 alſo to prouide for their miniſters.

BRethren, if a man be preuented in any fault, yee which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirite of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if any man ſeeme to himſelfe that hee is ſomewhat, when hee is nothing, the ſame deceiueth himſelfe in his owne fantaſie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke: and then ſhall hee haue a reioycing onely in his owne ſelfe, and not in another. a For his reioycing is a teſtimony of a good conſcience. 1.Cor.3.8.

5 * For euery man ſhall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, miniſter vnto him that teacheth him, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth that ſhal he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth in his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth into the ſpirite, ſhall of the ſpirite reape life euerlaſting.

9 Let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them which are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand. The Epiſtle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

12 As many as deſire with outward appearance to pleaſe ‖ carnally, the ſame conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt. ‖ Or, in the fleſh.

13 For they themſelues which are circumciſed, keepe not the law: but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they might glory in your fleſh.

14 God forbidde that I ſhould glory, but in the croſſe of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt: whereby the b worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world. b By the worlde he meaneth all outward pompes, ceremonies, and things which pleaſe mens fantaſies.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſu, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the c Iſrael that is of God. c That is, vpon the Jewes, as Rom.11.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to buſineſſe: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ The Epiſtle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk2v

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4 hee sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith. 21 The maiestie of Christ.

1.Cor.1.1. PAul * an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus,

2 Grace be with you and peace frō God our father, & from the Lord Jesus Christ.

1.Cor.1,3. 2.pet.1.2. 3 *Blessed bee God the father of our Lorde Jesus Christ, which hath blessed vs in all spirituall blessing in heauenly things by Christ:

2.Tim.1.9. Col.2.29. 4 *According as hee had chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the worlde, *that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him through loue.

a Whereas we were not the naturall children, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children. 5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of a children by Jesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the prayse of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whome we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whome also we are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That wee should be vnto the praise of his glory, which before beleeued in Christ.

13 In whome also yee hoped after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherein also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with the holy spirit of promise,

b Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christ, Rom.6. yet we hope for this second redemption, which shal be when we shall possesse our inheritance in the heauens, whereof we haue the holy Ghost for a gage, as Chap.4. 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the b redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lord Jesus, and loue vnto all the saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Jesus Christ, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of your minds being lightened: that yee may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance is in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward which beleeue, *according to the working of his mighty power, Col.2.19.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him on his right hand in heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, & might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in the world to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

The ij. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation.

AND hee quickened you that were *dead in trespasses and sinnes: Col.2.13.

2 In the which in time passed ye walked, *according to the course of this world, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. Ephe.6.11.

3 Among whome we all had our conuersation also in time past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and a were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:

a Not by creation, but by Adams transgression, and so by birth.

4 But God which is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, by whose grace ye are saued,

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly things in Christ Jesus,

7 That in ages to come he might shewe the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse to vs ward, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are yee made safe through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God.

9 Not of workes, least any man should boast himselfe:

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Jesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that wee should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that yee beeing in time past Gentiles in the flesh, called vncircumcision of that which is called circumcision in

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk3r

the flesh, made by hands:
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliants from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the *Testaments of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in this world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye which sometime were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, which hath made both one: and hath broken downe the [b] middle wall that was a stop betweene vs,
15 Taking away in his flesh the hatred, euen the *law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make of twaine one new man in himselfe, so making peace:
16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body through his crosse, and slew hatred thereby:
17 And came and preached the glad tidings of peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him wee haue both an entrance in one spirit vnto the father.
19 Now therefore, ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellowe citizens with the saints, and of the household of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone,
21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lord.
22 In whom also ye are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

Rom.9.4.

[b] That is, the cause of the diuision that was betweene the Iewes and the Gentiles. Colos.2,14.

The Epistle on S. Thomas day.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 and desireth them not to faint because of his trouble.

The Epistle on the Epiphanie.

FOr this cause I Paul am a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you heathen:
2 If yee haue heard of the dispensatiō of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youwards:
3 For by reuelation he shewed God the [a] mysterie vnto me (as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby when yee reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
5 Which mysterie in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the spirit:
6 That the Gentiles should be inheritours also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is giuen vnto mee * after the working of his power.
8 Vnto me which am lesse then the least of all saints is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And bring to light to all men what the fellowship of the mystery is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, which made all things through Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly things might be knowen by the [b] Church, the very manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 By whom we haue boldnesse & entrance in the confidence by faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not for my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whome all the familie in heauen and earth is named:
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith: that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 Might bee able to comprehende with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, & depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which excelleth all knowledge, that ye might be filled with all fulnesse of God.
20 Vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Bee glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, worlde without end, Amen.

[a] Mysterie is that secret hidden purpose of saluatiō through Christ.

Ephe.1.19.

[b] The Church being gathered of so many kinds of people, is an example or a glasse for the angels to beholde the wisedome of God in, who hath turned their parteneshe diuisions into an vniuersall concord, and of a synagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedome.

The Epistle on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenes, long suffring, and vnto loue and peace.

WHerefore a prisoner ‖ in the Lord erhort you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the spirit in the bond of peace.
4 One body, and one [a] spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.
6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But * vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he sayth, When he * went vp on high, he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 * He that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)
11 * And he gaue some Apostles, & some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some shepheards, and teachers,
12 To the gathering together of the saints, into the worke of the ministration, into the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till wee all meete together into the vnity of faith and knowledge of the sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wilinesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying [b] waite of deceit.
15 But following trueth in loue, let vs grow

[a] So that ye cannot differ one from another, seeing the Christ which appeareth vnto one body, can not differ from himselfe.

The Epistle on S. Marks day. Rom. 12,3. psal.68.19.

1.Cor.11, 11.

1.Cor.12. 28.

[b] Whereby they lay in waite to deceiue.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk3v

vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 In whom all the bodie being conueniently coupled, and knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nourishment according to the effectuall power in the measure of [c] euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

c That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lorde, that yee henceforth walke not * as other Gentiles walke in vanitie of their minde:

The Epistle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Rom. 1, 21

18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindnesse of their hearts.

‖Or, hardnesse.

19 Which being past [d] feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

d The Greeke word both signifie such as be obdurate in heart, & haue not the feeling of repentance.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so bee that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught in him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 To lay downe * according to the former conuersation, the [e] old man, which is corrupt according to the lustes of errour:

Col. 3. 8.

e That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

23 To be renued in the spirit of your minde,

24 And to put on that new man, which after God is shapen in righteousnesse, and holinesse of trueth.

25 * Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as we are members one of another.

Rom. 6. 4, col. 3, 8.

26 * Be ye [f] angrie, and sinne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.

Psal. 4. 5.

f If so be that ye be angry, to moderate your affection, that yre burn not out into reuenge, but be soone appeased.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him that needeth.

29 Let no filthy communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And [g] grieue not the holy spirit of God, by whom yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

g So behaue your selues, that the holy ghost may willingly dwel in you, and giue him no occasion to depart for sorow, by your abusing of Gods graces.

31 Let all bitternesse, and fiercenesse, & wrath and crying, and euil speaking, be put away from you, with all naughtinesse.

32 Be ye curteous one to another, mercifull, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

The v. Chapter.

He entreateth of corporall mariages, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Lent. Iohn 13. 24

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 * And walke yee in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.

Col. 3. 5.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleannesse or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesting which are not comely: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is a worshipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 * Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of such things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

Mat. 24. 4. mark. 13. 5. luke 11. 8.

7 Be not ye therefore companions of them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and trueth,

10 Approuing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.)

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull works of darkenesse, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is shame euen to name those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifest of the light: for al that which doeth make manifest, is light.

‖Some read rebuked of the light, are made manifest.

14 Wherefore hee sayth, [a] Awake thou that sleepest, and stand vp from the dead: and Christ shall giue thee light.

a God thus speaketh by his seruants, to draw the infidels fro their blindnesse.

15 Take heed therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as vnwise, * but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the daies are euill.

The Epistle on the xx. Sunday after Trinity. Col. 4. 5. Rom. 12. 2, 1. thes. 4. 3.

17 * Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord:

Col. 3. 18.

23 * For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and he is the sauiour of the body.

1. Cor. 11. 3.

24 But as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, likewise the wiues to their owne husbands in all things.

25 * Ye husbands loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

Col. 3. 19.

26 To sanctifie it, when hee had cleansed it in the [b] fountaine of water in the word:

b Baptisme is a token that God hath consecrated the Church to him selfe, and made it holy by his word: that is, his promise of free iustification in Christ.

27 That he might present it vnto himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioined vnto his wife, and two shall be made one flesh.

Gen. 2. 24. mat. 19. 5. mark. 10. 7 1. cor. 6. 16.

32 This is a great secret: but I speake of Christ and of the Church.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk4r

33 Therefore euery one of you doe ye so: Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, and let the wife reuerence her husband.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Howe children should behaue themselues toward their fathers and mothers, 4 Likewise parents toward their children, 5 Seruants toward their masters, 9 Masters toward their seruants.

Col.3.20. CHildren,* obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. 2 *Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commaundement in promise,)

3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord.

Col.3.22. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18. 5 *Seruants, obey them that are your bodily masters with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ.

6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

2.Par.19.7 act.10.34. rom.2.11. 7 With good will seruing the Lord, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, that shall he receiue againe of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, putting away threatnings: *knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is respect of person with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that yee may stand against the assaults of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against [a] blood and flesh, but against rulers, against powers, against worldly gouernours of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in heauenly places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, to stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod in the [b] preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee may quench all the fiery dartes of the wicked.

17 *And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirite, which is the worde of God:

Esa.59.17. 1.thes.5.8. 18 Praying alwayes in all prayer and supplication in the spirit, * and watching for the same purpose with all instance and supplication for all saints:

Colos.4.3. 2.thes.3.2. 19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the secrets of the Gospel,

20 Whereof I am a messenger in bondes, that therein I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and what I doe, Tychicus a deare brother and a faithfull minister in the Lorde, shall shewe you all things:

22 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know of our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be vnto you brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from the Lorde Jesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them which loue our Lord Jesus Christ in sinceritie. Amen.

[a] That we may be ready to suffer all things for the Gospel.

[b] That ye receiued the Gospel.

[b] Of this preciose benefite to suffer for Christes sake. [c] That is, from the very heart roote of Jesus Christ.

Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians, by *Tychicus*.

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Philippians.

The first Chapter.

1 Saint Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankesgiuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saintes in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippos, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2.Thes.1.3. The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie. 2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 *I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, making prayer with gladnesse:)

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first [a] day vntill now:

6 Beeing perswaded of the same thing, that hee which hath begunne a good worke in you, will perfourme it vntill the day of Jesus Christ:

7 As it becommeth mee to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, you all beeing partakers of my [b] grace.

8 For God is my record, howe greatly I long after you all in the [c] bowels of Jesus Christ.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk4v

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstanding:
10 That ye may discerne things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ, vnto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which came vnto mee, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.
13 So that my [d] bondes in Christ are manifest throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bonds, dare more plentifully speake the word without feare.
15 Some preach Christ of enuie and strife, and some of good will:
16 The one preach Christ of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bondes:
17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set to the defence of the Gospel.
18 What then? so that Christ be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, and will ioy.
19 For I know that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministring of the spirit of Iesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shal be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shalbe magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.
21 For Christ is to me life, and death is to me aduantage.
22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this be the fruit of my labour, and what I shall chuse, I wote not.
23 For I am in a straite betwirt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is much farre better.
24 Neuertheless, to abide in the ‖ flesh, is more needfull for you.
25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:
26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.
27 Onely let your conuersation * be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirit, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel,
28 And in nothing fearing your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and [c] that of God.
29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Christ, not onely this, to beleeue on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake,
30 Hauing the same fight which ye sawe in me, and now heare in me.

d Which I suffeine for Christs sake.

Ephe.4.1. colos.1.10. 1.thes.1.12

c God sheweth by this meanes al hearing the crosse, who are his, and who are not.

‖ Or, Christs cause.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined.

IF there be therefore any [a] consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any compassion and mercie:
2 Fulfil ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.
3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory, but in meekenesse euery man esteeme one the other better then himselfe.
4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.
5 Let the same minde be in you, which was in Christ Iesus:
6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no [b] robbery to be equall with God:
7 *But made himselfe of no reputation, taking on him the forme of a seruant, and made in the likenesse of men, and found in figure as a man:
8 *He humbled himselfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:
10 That in the name of Iesus euery [c] knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:
11 And that euery tongue should * confesse that the Lord is Iesus Christ, to the glory of God the father.
12 * Wherefore, my dearely beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, worke [d] out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.
14 Doe all things without murmuring and disputing:
15 That ye may be blamelesse and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom shine ye as lights in the world,
16 Holding fast the word of life, to my reioycing in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.
17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to sende *Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 *For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.
22 Ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soone as I know my state.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.
25 But I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.

a If you so loue me that you asswage my comfort

The Epistle on the Sunday next before Easter.

b For he that was God should therein haue done no iniurie to the godhead. Mat.20.28. Heb.2.9.

c Worship and be subiect to him. Esai.45.23. rom.14.11. ioh.13.13. 1.cor.8.6.

d Our health hangeth not on our workes, and yet are they sayd to worke our their health, who doe runne in the race of iustice. For although we be saued freely in Christ by faith, yet must we walke by the way of iustice vnto our health

Act.16.1.

1.Cor.10.24.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk5r

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sick nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on me also: least I should haue sorow vpon sorow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with al gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to fulfill your lacke of seruice toward me.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whom he setteth Christ.

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth me not to write the same thinges often to you, for to you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of [a] dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of [b] concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, *an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a Pharisee.

6 Concerning feruentnesse, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, I was blameles.

7 But the things that were bantage vnto me, those I counted losse for Christs sake.

8 Yea, I thinke all things but losse for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whose sake I haue lost all thinges, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the law: but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his passions, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 ‖ If by any meanes I might atteine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 [c] Not as though I had already atteined, either were alreadie perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend, wherein also I am comprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe as yet that I haue atteined: but this one thing I say, I forget those things which are behinde, and endeuour my selfe vnto those things which are before.

14 And I presse towarde the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale the same also vnto you.

16 Neuertheles, vnto that which we haue attained vnto, *let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accord. Rom.15.5.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and looke on them, which walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample. The Epistle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

18 For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you weeping, that they are the *enemies of the crosse of Christ: Rom.16.17

19 Whose ende is damnation, whose God is their belly, and glory to their shame, which mind earthly things.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall *change our vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able to subdue all things vnto himselfe. 1.Cor.1.5.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be of honest conuersation, 15 and thanketh them because of the prouision that they made for him being in prison.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy, and crowne, so continue in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Synteches, that they be of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beseech thee also faithful yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, and with Clement also, and with other my labour fellowes, whose names are in the [a] *booke of life.

4 †Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I will say reioyce.

5 Let your patient mind be known vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in all things let your petition be manifest vnto God, in prayer and supplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall [b] keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatsoeuer things are of honest report: if there be any vertue, and if there be ‖ any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, those things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I speake not because of [c] necessitie: for I haue learned, in whatsoeuer estate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know how to be low, and I know how to exceede: euery where and in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to haue plentie, and to suffer neede.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue wel done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 Yee Philippians know also, that in the

[d] beginning

a Whiche barke against the true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

b S. Paul here allowed vnto circumcision by semblance of a lithe worde, because that they who craued thereof, did rather cause a scathe, diuision, or cutting and tearing in sunder, then an accord in the Church. 2.Cor.11.22.

‖ Or, pelfe, or chaffe.

‖ Assaying.

c He hane now taken full possession thereof, not that he doubted to attaine vnto it, but because he would declare the excellencie thereof.

a This booke S. Paul calleth the Writing of the house of Israel, and the secret of the Lord. Apoc.3.5.

† The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

b From Satan, who seeketh to take from vs this peace of conscience.

‖ Or, any thing praise worthy.

c That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk5v

d When I firſt preached the Goſpel vnto you.

d beginning of the Goſpell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit abounding to your account.

18 But I haue receiued all, and haue plenty: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweete ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, pleaſant to God.

19 My God ſhall ſupply all your neede thꝛough his riches in glorꝛy, in Chꝛiſt Jeſus.

20 Vnto God and our father be glorꝛy for euermoꝛe.

21 Salute al the ſaints in Chꝛiſt Jeſus: The bꝛethꝛen which are with me, greete you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, moſt of all they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Loꝛde Jeſus Chꝛiſt be with you all. Amen.

This Epiſtle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Coloſsians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 He giueth thanks vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 he prayeth for their encreaſe of faith.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chꝛiſt, by the wil of God, and Timotheus the bꝛother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull bꝛethꝛen in Chꝛiſt, which are at Coloſſa, grace be vnto you, & peace from God our father, & the Lord Jeſus Chꝛiſt.

The Epiſtle on the xxiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the father of our Loꝛde Jeſus Chꝛiſt alwayes foꝛ you, pꝛaying:

4 Since we heard of your faith a in Chꝛiſt Jeſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all Saints:

a For without Chꝛiſt there is no faith to be ſaued by, but onely a vaine opinion.

5 Foꝛ the hopes ſake which is laid vp foꝛ you in heauen, of which hope ye heard befoꝛe in the woꝛd of tꝛueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come vnto you euen as it is in al the woꝛld, and is fꝛuitfull, as it is alſo in you, from the day ye heard of it, and knewe the grace of God in tꝛueth.

7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, which is foꝛ you a faithfull miniſter of Chꝛiſt:

b Which commeth of the holy Ghoſt.

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue b in the ſpirit.

9 Foꝛ this cauſe wee alſo ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pꝛay foꝛ you, and to deſire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

Epheſ.4.1. philip.1.27.

10 * That yee might walke woꝛthy of the Lord in all pleaſing, being fꝛuitfull in all good woꝛkes, and encreaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Stꝛengthened with all might, thꝛough his gloꝛious powꝛer, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe,

12 Giuing thankes vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the powꝛer of darkeneſſe, and hath tꝛanſlated vs into the kingdome of his * deare ſonne:

Mat.3.17. 2.pet.1.17.

14 In whom we haue redemption thꝛough his blood, euen the foꝛgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

Heb.1.3.

15 Who is the * image of the inuiſible God, the firſt boꝛne of all creatures.

Iohn 1.3.

16 * Foꝛ by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they bee maieſties oꝛ Loꝛdſhips, either rules oꝛ powꝛers: all things were created by him, and foꝛ him.

17 And he is befoꝛe all things, and in him all things conſiſt.

18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: * who is the beginning, the firſt boꝛne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the pꝛeeminence:

1.Cor.15. 21. apoc.1.15.

19 * Foꝛ it pleaſed the father that in him ſhould all c fulneſſe d dwell,

Iohn 1.14.

c That the Church which is his body, might receiue of his abundance.

20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, ſince hee hath ſet at peace thꝛough the blood of his croſſe by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.

21 And you which were ſometime ſtꝛangers, and enemies by d cogitation in euill woꝛkes, hath he now yet reconciled,

d That is, the minde, which part is the principalest in man as wherof is deriued the qualitie of our doings, bert and giuen vnto wickednesse.

22 In the body of his fleſh thꝛough death, to pꝛeſeꝛue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his ſight.

23 If ye continue grounded and ſtabliſhed in the faith, and bee not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which ye haue heard how it was pꝛeached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Now reioyce I in my ſufferings foꝛ you, and fulfill that which is behind of the afflictions of Chꝛiſt in my fleſh, foꝛ his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me to youꝛward, to fulfill the woꝛd of God:

26 Euen the * myſterie which hath bene hid ſince the woꝛld beganne, and ſince the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his c ſaints,

Ephe.3.9.

c Whome he hath elected and conſecrated to him by Chꝛiſt.

27 To whome God would make knowen what is the riches of the glorie of this myſterie

among

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk6r

among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning euery man and teaching euery man in all wisedome that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in mee mightily.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hauing protested his good will toward them, 4 he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ.

FOr I would that yee knew what great fight I haue for you, and for them that are at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderstanding, to know the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.
4 This I say, lest any man should beguile you with perswasion of words.
1.Cor.5.3. 5 *For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.
6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:
1.Cor.1.5. 7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, *abounding therein with thanksgiuing.
8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through [a] philosophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, and after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.
11 In whom also ye are *circumcised with circumcision made without hands, by putting off the bodie of the flesh subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christ:
Rom.2.29. Ephe.1.19. 12 *Buried with him in baptisme, in whom ye are also risen againe through the faith [b] of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And ye being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your trespasses,
14 And when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, and that was contrary to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:
15 And hauing spoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in himselfe.
16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabboth dayes:
17 Which are shadowes of things to come, but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of [c] victorie, in the humblenesse and worshipping of angels, intruding himselfe into those things which hee hath not seene, causelesse puft vp with his fleshly mind:
19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioyntes and bandes, hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye led with traditions,
21 Touch not, taste not, handle not?
22 Which all ‖ be in corruption, in abusing after the commaundements and doctrines of men:
23 Which things haue a shew of wisedome in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of minde, and in not sparing of the bodie, not in any honor ‖ to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, do perish in abusing, Erasmus.

‖seeing they pertaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ.

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your affection on [a] things aboue, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 Whensoeuer Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: *fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is worshipping of images:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.
8 *But now put ye off also all wrath, fiercenesse, maliciousnesse, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his workes:
10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,
11 Where is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 *Put on therefore (as the elect of God, [b] holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye.
14 And aboue all things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hearts, to the which also wee are called in one bodie: and see that yee be thankefull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 *And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, doe all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the father by him.
18 *Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

The Epistle on Easter day.

[a] Which either are but for a time, or else are tainted by sinne.

Rom.6.4. ephes.4.23. hebr.12.1.

The Epistle on the fifth sunday after ‖ Epiphanie Ephe.6.11.

[b] He declareth what fruites are in them that are dead to the world, and are risen againe with Christ.

Ephes.5.22 1.pet.3.1.

19 *Husbands,

[a] Teaching you vaine superstitions, as worshipping of angels, of blinde ceremonies, and laggerly traditions: for none they haue no warrant, setting Christ to come.

[b] In beleeuing that God by his power raised vp Christ, whereof we haue a sure token in our baptisme.

[c] Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Kkkk6v

Epheſ.6.1. 19 *Huſbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.
c By too much rigour.
21 Fathers, c prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.
Epheſ.6.5. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18. 22 *Seruants, obey in all things your bodily maſters: not with eie ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.
23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.
25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: * and there is no reſpect of perſons.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt, 10 he ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

Maſters, doe vnto your ſeruaunts that which is iuſt and equal: knowing that ye alſo haue a maſter in heauen.
Luk.18.1. 1.theſ.5.17 Epheſ.6.18 1.theſ.3.1. a That I may freely preach the Goſpel. 2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:
3 *Praying alſo for vs, that God may open vnto vs the a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, wherefore I am alſo in bondes:
4 That I may vtter it as I ought to ſpeake.
Ephe.5.15. 5 *Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your ſpeech be alway in grace, powdered with ſalt, to know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.
7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a dearely beloued brother, & a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:
8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame thing, that he might know your ſtate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Oneſimus a faithful and dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They ſhall ſhew you of all things which are done here.
10 Ariſtarchus my priſon felow ſaluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas ſiſters ſonne, (touching whom yee receiued commandements:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,
11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are b my worke fellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my conſolation.
b In preaching the Goſpel.
12 Epaphras which is of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwaies laboring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and fulfilled in all the will of God.
13 For I beare him record that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them that are in Hierapolis.
14 Deare Lucas the Phyſician, and Demas greeteth you.
15 *Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe. 2.Tim.4.11
16 And when the Epiſtle is read of you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea.
17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie that thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good workes.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians which is in a God the father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
a For there is no Church which is not ioyned together in God.
2.Theſ.1.3. 2 *We giue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers
3 Without ceaſing, calling to remembrance the worke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our father,
4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.
5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in worde onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much certaintie, as ye know after what manner wee were among you for your ſake.
6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with b ioy of the holy Ghoſt:
7 So that ye were an enſample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.
b To beleeue, and to be fully perſwaded to haue the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, & ioyfully to ſuffer for Chriſts ſake, are moſt certaine ſignes of our election.
8 For from you ſounded out the worde of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we needs not to ſpeake any thing.
9 For they themſelues ſhew of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how

ye

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll1r

ye turned to God from [c] images, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

10 And to tarry for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Jeſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

c For images are dead things, and onely fained fantaſies.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

FOr ye your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in [a] vaine.

2 *But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated as ye know at Philippos, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, in much ſtriuing.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, neither of vncleannesse, neither in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in credit with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is record,

6 Neither ſought we prayſe of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When wee might haue beene in ‖ authoritie, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurſe cheriſheth her children.

8 So, being tenderly affected toward you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our own ſoules: becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: *for we labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among [c] you that beleeue.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo haue we exhorted, comforted, and beſought euery one of you,

12 That yee would walke worthie of God, *who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cauſe thanke we God alſo without ceaſing, becauſe when yee had receiued the word of God which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is indeede) the word of God, which effectuouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Jurie are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like thinges of your countreymen, as they haue of the Jewes:

15 Who both killed the Lorde Jeſus, and their owne prophets, and haue perſecuted vs: and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their ſinnes alway. For the wrath of God is come on them to the vttermoſt.

17 Foraſmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a ſhort ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, *we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire.

18 And therefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not ye it in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his comming?

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

a Not in outward ſhew and in paintes, but in truetell, and in the feare of God. Acts 16.22.

‖ Or, a burden.

b He humbled himſelfe to ſupport all things without all reſpect of hire: euen as the tender mother which nurſeth her children, and taketh no offce for her childrens table. Act. 20.34. 2.thef.3.8.

c For it is not poſſible to accomplish the reproch of the wicked, which euer haue good doings.

Epheſ.4.1.

d And would hinder all men from their ſaluation.

Rom.1.11.

e Therefore I could not forget you, except I would forget my ſelfe.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He ſheweth how greatly he was affectioned toward them, both in that he ſent Timotheus to them, 10 and alſo prayed for them.

WHerefore, ſince we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

2 *And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to ſtabliſh you, concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued in theſe afflictions: for ye your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation: euen as it came to paſſe, and as ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I [a] could no longer forbeare, I ſent him to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vaine.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and how that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our aduerſitie and neceſſitie, becauſe of your faith:

8 For now we [b] liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 *Praying night and day exceedingly to ſee you perſonally, and repaire the wantings of your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord increaſe you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we alſo toward you:

13 To ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable *in holineſſe before God and our father, in the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

a His great affection toward the final flocke.

b If ye remaine conſtant in faith & true doctrine. I ſhal thinke that all mine affliction are but as many pleaſures, and ſhall be reſtored from death to life. Rom.1.10.

2.Cor.1.8.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to holineſſe, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

FUrthermore wee beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that ye increaſe more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ‖ holineſſe, *[a] that ye ſhould abſteine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in holineſſe and honour:

The Epiſtle on the ij. Sunday in Lent.

‖ Or ſanctification. Rom.12.1. ephe.5.27.

a That is, that ye ſhould declare your ſelues wholy to God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll1v

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.
1.Cor.6.8. 6 * That no man oppresse and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified.
1.Cor.1. 7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to you his holy spirit.
John 13.34 1.iohn 1. 9 *But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.
10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more:
11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you:
12 That yee may walke honestly towarde them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.
13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which sleepe, that ye [b] sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.
[b] the text not condemning all kinde of sorowing, but that which proceedeth of mistrust.
14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe by Iesus, will God bring with him.
15 For this we say vnto you in the word of the Lord, that we which * liue which remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which sleepe.
1.Cor.15. 51.
Mat.24.31. 16 *For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen in a shout, and in the voyce of the Archangel, and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.
1.Cor.15. 52. 17 Then we which liue, which remaine, shal be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one an other in these words.

The v. Chapter.

He enfourmeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lord.

BUt of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.
Mat.24.44. 2.pet.3.10. apoc.3.3. 2 *For ye your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lorde so commeth, euen as a theefe in the night.
3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then suddenly destruction commeth vpon them, [a] as sorow vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape in any wise.
[a] That is, suddenly and vnlooked for.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, lest that day should ouertake you as a theefe.
5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darknesse.
6 Therefore let vs not [b] sleepe, as doe other: but let vs watch, and be sober.
[b] Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, when men continue in sinne, & will not awake to godlinesse.
7 For they that sleepe, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.
8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, *putting on the breastplate of faith and charity, and a helmet, the hope of saluation.
Esai.59.17. ephes.6.17.
9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteine saluation by our Lorde Iesus Christ,
10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.
11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doe.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and haue the ouersight of you in the Lord, and admonish you:
13 That yee haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and be at peace among your selues.
14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient toward all men.
15 *See that none recompence euill for euil vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.
Mat.5.44.
16 Reioyce euer.
17 *Pray continually.
Luke 18.1.
18 In all things giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus toward you.
19 Quench not the spirit.
20 Despise not [c] prophecyings.
[c] The preaching of the word of God.
21 Examine all things: hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstaine from all apparance of euill.
23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout: And I pray God that your whole spirit, and soule, and body, may be preserued blamelesse in the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.
24 *Faithfull is he which called you, which will also doe it.
1.Cor.1.9.
25 Brethren, pray for vs.
26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kisse.
27 I charge you in the Lorde, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll2r

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

The first Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He praieth for the increase of the same, 12 and sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. Thes. 1.2. 3 *We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charitie of euery one of you towards another aboundeth:

a Which proceedeth of your faith, as a most notable fruit.

4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your [a] patience & faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.

b The faithful by their afflictions, are as in a cleare glasse, made of Gods iust iudgment, when as they shall reigne with Christ which haue suffered with him: and the wicked shall feele his extreme wrath and vengeance.

5 Which is a [b] token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Jesus frō heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Which shall be punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lord, and from the glorie of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleeue (because our testimony toward you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill all good pleasure of goodnesse in the [c] worke of faith in power:

c Faith is Gods wonderful worke in vs.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, & ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shal not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 and the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

WE beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That ye be not suddenly moued from your mind, nor be troubled, neither by [a] spirit, nor by word, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

a As false reuelations or opinions.

3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for the Lord shal not come, except there come a falling away first, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of [b] perdition. Ephes. 5.6.

b Who as he destroyeth other, shall be destroyed himselfe.

4 Which is an aduersarie, & is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now you knowe what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke, onely he which now letteth will let, vntil he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed *whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming. Esai. 11.4.

9 Euen him whose cōming is after the working of Satan, in all power and signes, and wonders of lying,

10 And in all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lies:

12 That all they may be damned which beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirit, and in faith of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obteining of the glorie of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, & hold the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epistle.

16 Our Lord Jesus Christ, and God our father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in all good saying and doing.

The iij. Chapter.

He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospel may prosper.

FVrthermore, brethren, *pray ye for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you: Ephe. 6.19. colos. 4.3.

2 And that wee may be deliuered from disordered and euill men: For all men haue not [a] faith.

a Although they boast themselues thereof.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll2v

3 But the Lord is faithfull, which shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.
4 And wee haue confidence in the Lorde to youward, that ye both do, and wil do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord guid your hearts to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Christ.
6 We command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [b] institution which he receiued of vs.
7 For ye your selues know *how ye ought to follow vs: *for we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,
8 *Neither tooke we bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweate night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.
10 For when we were with you, this wee warned you of, that if any would not worke, the same should not eate.
11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busiebodies.
12 Them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.
13 And ye, *brethren, be not wearie in well doing.
14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie him by an Epistle, *and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count him not as an [c] enemie, but warne him as a brother.
16 Now the very Lord of peace, giue you peace alwaies, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: So I write.
18 The grace of our Lorde Jesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

The second Epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

b Which is, to transgresse of his will eare.
1.Cor.11.1 1.Thes.1.4. 11. Act. 10.34. 1.thes.2.9.
Galat.6.9.
Mat.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.
c The end of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to winne them to the Church by amendment.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothy to waite vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods word.

PAVL the Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commission of God our sauiour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope,
2 Vnto *Timothie a naturall [a] sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, & peace from God our father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou command some that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which breede questions, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.
5 But the [b] ende of the commandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.
6 From the which things, some hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:
7 Coueting to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderstanding what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.
8 But we know that the law is good, if a man vse it lawfully:
9 Knowing this, that the law is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, to manslayers,
10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themselues with mankinde, to manstealers, to liars, to periured, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to wholesome doctrine:
11 According to the Gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me.
12 And I thanke Christ Jesus our Lorde, which hath made me strong: for he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and an oppressour: but yet I obteined mercie, because I did it [c] ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.
14 Neuertheless, the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.
15 This is a faithfull saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued, *that Christ Jesus came into the worlde to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was mercie shewed vnto mee, that in me the first Jesus Christ might shew all long suffering, to the example of them which should beleeue on him to life euerlasting.
17 [d] Now vnto the king euerlasting, incorruptible, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.
18 This comandement commit I vnto thee sonne Timotheus, according to the prophecies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them mightest fight a good fight:
19 Hauing faith and good conscience, which some hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

Act 16.2.
a So called because he followed the simplicitie of the Gospel.
b Because these questionists preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, & beautified the with the law of God: S. Paul sheweth that the end of Gods law is loue, which cannot be without a good conscience, neither a good conscience without faith, nor faith without the word of God: For their doctrine, which is an occasion of contention, is worth nothing.
c Not knowing that I fought against God.
Mat.9.3. mark. 2.17.
d He bursteth forth into these godly affections, considering Gods great mercie toward him.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll3r

20 Of whome is *Hymeneus, and Alexander, whom I haue c deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

1.Cor.5.5. c Excommunicate, or cast out of the Church.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

I Exhort you therefore, that first of all, prayers, supplications, intercessions, and giuing of thankes bee made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet & peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Christ Iesus:

a He sheweth that there can be no mediatour, except he be also the redeemer.

6 Who gaue himselfe a a ransome for all, a testimonie in due times:

2.Tim.1.11 7 *Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher and an Apostle (I tell the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and verity.

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath and reasoning.

2.Pet.3.1. 9 *Likewise also the women, that they aray themselues in comely apparell, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in brayded haire, either golde, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (that becommeth women professing godlinesse) through good workes.

1.Cor.14. 34. 11 *Let the women learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, neither to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

Gen.1.27. 13 *For Adam was first formed, then Eue.

Gen.3.6. 14 And Adam was not deceiued, *but the woman being deceiued, was b in the transgression.

b That is, guilty of the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she shall be saued, if they continue in faith, and charitie, and holinesse, with modestie.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He declareth what is the office of Ministers, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and principall point of the heauenly doctrine.

THis is a faithfull saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

Tit.1.6. 2 *A Bishop therefore must be blameles, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, comely apparelled, a louer of hospitalitie, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no striker, not greedie of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetousnesse:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing children in subiection with all gravity,

5 (For if a man know not to rule his owne house, how shall he care for the Church of God?)

6 Not a yong scholler, least he, being puffed vp, a fall into the condemnation of the deuil.

a Least being proud of his degree, he be likewise condemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himselfe by pride.

7 He must also haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into the rebuke and snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the ‖ ministers bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedy of filthy lucre:

‖Or, deacons.

9 b Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

b Hauing the true doctrine of the Gospel, and the feare of God.

10 And let them first be proued, then let them minister, being blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not euill speakers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons bee the husbands of one wife, and such as can rule their children well, and their owne households.

13 For they that haue ministred wel, get them selues a good degree, and great libertie to speake in the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come shortly vnto thee:

15 But if I tarie long, that thou mayst know howe thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without doubt, great is that mystery of godlinesse: God was shewed manifestly in the flesh, was iustified in the spirit, was seen among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glorie.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 Hee teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6.8.11 and what to follow, 15 and wherein hee ought to exercise himselfe continually.

NOwe the spirit speaketh euidently, that *in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto rites of error, and doctrines of deuils,

2.Tim.3.13 1.pet.2,3. iude 1,18.

2 Which speake false in hypocrisie, hauing their a conscience seared with an hote iron:

a These dull consciences first seared hard, then after, cenher and corrupted hyed therin: last of all, it was burnt off with an hote iron, so that be meaneth such as haue no conscience, Eph.4.

3 Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to abstaine from meates which God hath created to bee receiued with giuing thankes, of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed.

2.Tim.2.23 titus 3.9. 7 *But cast away prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse:

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promises of the life that is now, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a sure saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer rebuke, because wee haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in chastitie.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll3v

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee [b] through prophecie, with the laying on of handes, by the authoritie of the eldership.

[b] A reuelation of the holy Ghoſt.

15 Haue a care of theſe things, and giue thy ſelfe vnto them, that it may be ſeene howe thou profiteſt in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both [c] ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

[c] Thou ſhalt faithfully doe thy duetie, which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee teacheth him how he ſhall behaue himſelfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters, in all chaſtitie.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephues, let them learne firſt to rule their owne houſes godly, and to recompenſe all their elders kinſfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 And ſhe that is a widow [a] in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

[a] Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to help her ſelfe with.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is dead, being aliue.

7 And theſe things command, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for them of his houſhold, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee choſen vnder threeſcore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 And well reported of in good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the ſaints feete, if ſhe haue ‖ miniſtred vnto them that were in aduerſitie, if ſhe haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.

‖ Or, helpen them.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe, for when they haue begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt away their firſt faith.

13 They learne to wander about from houſe to houſe idle, yea not idle onely, but alſo tatlers and buſibodies, ſpeaking things that are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women doe marrie, to beare children, to guide the houſe, to giue none occaſion to the aduerſarie to ſpeake ſlanderouſly.

15 For certaine of them are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them ſuſtaine them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may ſuſtaine them that are widowes in deed.

17 The Elders that rule well, let them bee counted worthy of double honour, moſt ſpecially they which labour in the word and teaching.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not muzzel the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward. Deut. 25.4. Mat. 10.10.

19 Againſt an elder receiue none accuſation, but vnder two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that other alſo may feare.

21 I teſtifie before God, and the Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without haſtineſſe of iudgement, and do nothing after partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe chaſte.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often diſeaſes.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, hailing before vnto iudgement, and in ſome [b] they follow after.

[b] Theſe ſinnes follow, which for a time haue deceiued the godly, & after are detected, as Saul, Iudas and other hypocrites.

25 Likewiſe alſo good workes are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The duetie of ſeruants toward their maſters. 3 Againſt ſuch as are not ſatisfied with the word of God.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are brethren, but rather let them do ſeruice, for as much as they are beleeuing and beloued, and partakers of the [a] benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

[a] That is, the grace of God.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſenteth not vnto the wholeſome words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euil ſurmiſings, Chap. 1.4.

5 Vaine diſputations of men of corrupt mindes, deſtitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlineſſe: From ſuch be thou ſeparate.

6 Godlineſſe is great lucre, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 *For we brought nothing into the world, and it is certaine that wee may cary nought away. Iob. 1.21.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, wee muſt therewith be content.

9 For they [b] that will be rich, fall into temptation and ſnares, and into many fooliſh and noiſome luſtes, which drowne men in perdition and deſtruction.

[b] That ſet their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euill, which whyle ſome luſted after, they ‖ erred from the faith, and [c] pierced themſelues through with many ſorowes.

‖ Or, haue miſſed the marke concerning the faith.

[c] For they are quiet, neither in ſmile nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll4r

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Jeſus Chriſt, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good profeſſion,

Mat.27.11. ioh.18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commaundement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

Apo.17.14.

15 * Which in his time he ſhall ſhew, that is bleſſed and prince onely, [d] the king of kings, and Lord of lords,

d By this mighty power of God, faithfull are admonished boldly to ſtand in their vocation, although the world, Satan, and hell rage againſt them.

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light that no man can attain vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, neither can ſee, vnto whome be honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

[c] In things pertaining to this life.

17 Charge thē which are rich [c] in this world, that they be not high minded, nor * truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which

Mat.4.19. luke 12,15.

giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy:

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be ready to giue, glad to diſtribute:

19 * Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

Mat.6.20.

20 O Timotheus, ſaue [e] that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and [g] oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called.

[e] The gifts of God for the vſe of the Church. [g] As when curioſitie engendreth queſtion.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the cheefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtnes and patience in perſecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.

[a] Being ſent of God to preach that life which he had promiſed in Chriſt Jeſus.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, [a] according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothie my dearly beloued ſonne: Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

Act.22.3.

3 I thanke God, * whom I worſhip from my forefathers in pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am aſſured that it dwelleth in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou [b] ſtirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

[b] The gift of God is a certaine liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and the fleſh labour to quench, and therefore we muſt nourith it, & ſtirre it vp, Rom.1.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, neither of me his priſoner, but ſuffer thou aduerſity with the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

1.Cor.1.1.

9 Who hath * ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Jeſus, * before the world began:

Rom.16,25.

10 But is nowe made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath put away death, and hath brought life and immortalitie into light through the Goſpel:

11 * Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

1.Tim.2.7.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him againſt that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholeſome wordes, which thou haſt heard of mee in faith and loue, that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That [c] good thing which was committed to thy keeping, hold faſt through the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

[c] The grace of the holy Ghoſt

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be ‖ turned from mee, of whome are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

[Or, abhorred me.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for hee oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him that hee may finde mercie with the Lord in that day: And in howe many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

The ij. Chapter.

He exhorteth him to be conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, to abide faſt in the wholeſome doctrine of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

THou therefore my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee by many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, which ſhalbe apt to teach other alſo.

3 Thou therefore ſuffer afflictions as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may pleaſe

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll4v

him which hath chosen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also wrestle, yet is hee not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.
a So that the paine must goe before the recompence.
6 The labouring husbandman a must first be partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.
8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:
9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bondes: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I suffer all things for the elects sakes, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glorie.
Rom.6.5. 11 It is a faithfull saying: * for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.
12 If we be patient, we shall also reigne with him: * If we denie him, he also shall deny vs:
Mat.10.33. mar.6.38. Rom.3.3. 13 * If we be vnfaithfull, he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.
14 Of these things put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the peruerting of the hearers.
15 Studie to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.
16 But prophane voyces of vanitie passe ouer: for they will increase vnto greater vngodlinesse.
17 And their word shall fret as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.
|| Or, missed the marke. 18 which about the trueth haue || erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and do ouerthrow the faith of some.
b The ground-deth vpon Gods election and maks faith 19 But the strong foundation of God standeth still, hauing this seale, b The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.
20 But in a great house are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel sanctified vnto honour, and meete for the vse of the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.
22 Lusts of youth auoide: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, * with them that call on the Lord with a pure heart.
1.Cor.1.2. 1.Tim.1.4. 23 * But foolish and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender strife.
24 And the seruant of the Lorde must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, suffering euill,
a He meaneth not this of the Apostates or heretikes, whom he willeth to flee: but of them onely which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fall through ignorance. 25 In meekenesse instructing them, which are c contrary minded, if God at any time will giue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:
|| Or, held alive. 26 And that they may come to themselues againe, out of the snare of the deuill, which are || taken captiue of him at his will.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the perilous times, 16 also what profit commeth of the scriptures.

1.Tim.4.1. 1.pet.1.3. iude 1.18. THis know also, that in * the last dayes perilous times shall bee at hand.
2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vngodly:
3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good,
4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God:
5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from these.
6 These are they which enter into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with sin, caried with diuers lusts:
7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the truth:
Exod.7.11. 8 * For as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: Men of a corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith:
a Which can iudge nothing aright. 9 But they shal preuaile no longer. For their madnesse shall be manifest vnto all men as also theirs was.
10 But thou hast followed my doctrine, fashion of liuing, b purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,
b Not onely what I taught and did, but also what my will and mind was. 11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: & from them all the Lord deliuered me,
12 Yea, and all that will liue godly, in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.
13 But the euill men, and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.
|| Or, wherein also thou hast bene confirmed and perswaded, 14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, || which also were committed vnto thee, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.
15 And that from an infant thou hast known the Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.
2.Pet.1.20. 16 * All scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to instruction which is in righteousnesse,
c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word. 17 That the c man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good workes.

The iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word, and to suffer aduersitie.

TEstifie therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ which shall iudge the quicke & the dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome:
a Leaue none occasion to preach, and to profit. 2 Preach the word, be a instant in season, out of season, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come, when they shall not suffer wholsome doctrine: but after their owne lusts, shall they whose eares itch, get them an heape of teachers:
4 And shall turne away their hearing from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.
The Epistle on S. Luke the Euangelists day. 5 But watch thou in all things, suffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, fulfil thy ministerie:

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll5r

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my dissolution is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lorde the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: not to me only, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present worlde, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 [a][b]Only Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for hee is profitable vnto me for the ministration.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith shewed mee much euill: the Lord [c]reward him according to his deeds:
15 Of whome be thou ware also: for he hath greatly withstood our preaching.
16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charges.
17 Notwithstanding the Lorde assisted mee, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching should be fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery [d]euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whome be praise for euer and euer, Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of *Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeyned the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was presented the second time vnto the Emperour Nero.

Col.4.14.
b Hereby it is manifest that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer he were there: it is vncertain.
c For Paul calleth him manifest signes of reprobation.
d That I conceiue nothing vnworthy mine office.
Tit.1.16.

The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The first Chapter.

1 He aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance & office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which sow abroad Iewish fables, and inuentions of men.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ according to the [a]faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the truth, which is after godlinesse:
2 In the hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, *promised before the world began:
3 But hath made manifest his word at the time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according vnto the ordinance of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus a naturall [b]sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the father, and the Lorde Jesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Creta that thou shouldest reforme the things that are left, and ordaine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.
6 *If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accusable of ryot, or vntractable.
7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the steward of God: not stubborne, not angrie, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre.
8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of goodnesse, sober, righteous, godly, temperate:
9 Holding fast the faithfull worde which is according to doctrine, that hee may be able both to exhort in wholesome doctrine, & to improoue them that say against it.
10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they that are of the [c]circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, euen a Prophet of their owne, sayd, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,
14 *Not taking heed to Iewes fables, & commandements of men, turning from the trueth.
15 *Vnto the pure are all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen the mind and conscience of them is defiled.
16 They confesse that they know God: but with workes they denie him, seeing they are abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euerie good worke reprobate.

a That is, to preach the faith, to increase their knowledge, to teach them to liue godly, that at length they may obtaine eternall life.
Rom.16.25
b For respect of faith, which was common to them both, for that hereby they are brethren: but in respect of the ministery, Paul begate him as his sonne in faith.
2.Tim.3.2.
c Which were not onely the Iewes, but also the Hebionites and Ebionithians, heretikes, which taught that the law must be ioyned with Christ.
2.Tim.1.4
Rom.14.20

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

BVt speake thou the things which become [a]wholesome doctrine.
2 That the elder men be watching, graue, sober, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

a Wherewith our soules are fed and maintained in health.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll5v

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women sober minded, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

b Not running to and fro without necessary occasions, which is a signe of lightnesse.

5 To be discrete, chaste, b housekeepers, good, *obedient vnto their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

Ephe. 5.23.

6 Yong men likewise exhort, to bee sober minded:

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptnesse, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholesome word, vnrebukeable, that he which withstandeth, may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

Ephes. 6.3. 1.pet. 2,18. col.3,22.

9 *Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Neither pickers, but shewing all good faithfulnesse, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our sauiour in all things.

1. Cor. 1.1. col.1.22.

11 *For there hath appeared the grace of God, which is c healthfull to all men,

c Of what condition or state soeuer they be.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse, and worldly lustes, wee should liue soberly, and righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Which gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all vnrighteousnesse, & purge vs a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie: Let no man despise thee.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and salutations.

Rom. 13,1.

WArne * them to bee subiect to rule and power, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke:

2 To blaspheme no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

2.Cor.6.11

3 *a For wee our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, liuing in maliciousnesse and enuie, full of hate, hating one another.

a For let vs consider what we our selues were when God shewed vs fauour.

2, Tim. 1.9.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of our sauiour God to manward appeared,

5 *Not of workes that be in righteousnesse which wee haue wrought, but according to his mercie hee saued vs, by the b fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost,

b Baptisme is a signe of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs richly through Iesus Christ our sauiour:

7 That wee iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to ỹ hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maintaine good workes: These things are good and profitable vnto men.

1, Tim. 1.4. 2.tim, 2.23.

9 *But foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strifings about the lawe, auoid: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition auoid:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being damned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes to necessary vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

The Epistle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5 He reioyceth to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAVL a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house:

1.Cor, 1. 2. 2,cor.1.3. gal.1.3.

3 *Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of the loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lorde Iesus, and toward all saints:

a Thy benevolence toward the saintes, which proceedeth of a liuely and effectuall faith.

6 That the a fellowship of thy faith may be effectuall in the knowledge of euery good worke, which is in you toward Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels b of the saints are refreshed by thee brother.

b Meaning, their inward parts and affections were through his charitie composed.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll6r

Col.4.9.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne *Onesimus, whome I haue begotten in my bonds:
11 Which in time passed was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me,
12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,
13 Whome I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel:
14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.
15 For haply hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:
16 Not nowe as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee: but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a fellowe, receiue him as my selfe.
18 If hee haue iniuried thee, or oweth thee ought, that lay to my charge:
19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto mee euen thine owne selfe besides.
20 Yea, brother, let mee enioy this ‖ pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c] bowels in the Lord.
21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe more then I say.
22 Moreouer, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellowe prisoner [d] in Christ Iesus,
24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ bee with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

‖ Or, fruit.
c Grant me this benefite, which shall be most acceptable vnto me of all other.
d That is, for Christes cause.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

1 He sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 aboue the Angels: 7 and of their office.

The Epistle on Christmas day.

GOd which in time past, at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,
2 Hath in these [a] last dayes spoken vnto vs in the sonne, whome hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whome also he made the worlds.
3 *Who beeing the brightnesse of the glory, and the very image of his substance, vpholding all things with the worde of his power, hauing by himselfe purged our sinnes, ‖ hath sit on the right hand of the maiestie on hie.
4 Beeing so much more excellent then the angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.
5 For vnto which of the angels sayd hee at any time, *Thou art my sonne, this [b] day haue I begotten thee?
6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a sonne? And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the world, he sayth, *And let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And vnto the angels he sayeth, *Hee maketh his angels [c] spirites, and his ministers a flame of fire:
8 But vnto the sonne he sayth, Thy seate, O God, shall be for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousnesse.
9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
10 *And, Thou Lord, in the beginning hast layde the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy hands:
11 They shall perish, but thou endurest: and they all shall ware old as doth a garment,
12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.
13 But vnto which of the angels sayd he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth into ministery for their sakes which shalbe heires of saluation?

Col.1.15, sapi.7.26.
‖ Or, sate.
Psal.2.7.
b Because hee was at the time appointed, declared to the world.
Psal.97.7.
Psal.104.4.
c He compareth the angels to the windes, which are here beneath as Gods messengers.
Psa.102.26.
Psal.110.1, 1.cor.15.25.

The ij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new lawe, which Christ hath giuen vs.

WHerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard: lest at any [a] time we should let them slip.
2 For if the [b] word spoken by angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression, and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:
3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation? which at the first began to bee preached of the Lorde, and was confirmed vnto vs ward by them that heard it,
4 *God bearing witnesse thereto both with signes and wonders also, and with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.
5 For vnto the angels hath hee not put in subiection the worlde to come, whereof wee speake:

a We must diligently keepe in memory the doctrine which we haue learned, least like vessels full of leaks, we leese and run out on euery part.
b As the Gospel is, which onely offereth saluation.
Mar.16.20.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Llll6v

Psal.8.5. 6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? & the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

c In making him fellowe heire with Christ. 1.Cor.15.17. 7 Thou madest him for a little while lower then the angels, thou hast crowned him with cglory and honour, and *hast set him aboue the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put all things vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But nowe wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

Phil.1.8. 9 *But him that for a while was made lesse then the angels, wee see that it was Iesus, who through the suffering of death, was crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God, should taste of death for all.

10 For it became him for whome are all things, and by whome are all things, after hee had brought many sonnes vnto glory, that hee should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: for which cause, hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Psal.22.23. 12 Saying, *I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I praise thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him. And againe, Behold here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, *that through death, hee might expell him that had lordship ouer death, that is the deuill:

Osee 13.14 1.cor.15.54

15 And that hee might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

d Not the nature of angels, but of men. 16 For hee in no place taketh on him the dangels: but the seede of Abraham taketh hee on him.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be mercifull, and a faithfull high priest in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that hee himselfe suffered, and was tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He requireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Christ, 3 who is more worthy then Moses.

a Take heede to his woords and heare him. WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestiall calling, aconsider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

Num. 12.7. 2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as also *Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: bwhose house are we, if wee holde fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the end.

b For in obeying the sonne, we are made the house of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost sayth, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

Psal.95.8. 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, and sayd, They doe alway erre in heart, they verely haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I sware in my wrath, c*If they shall enter into my rest.

c Here note the Hebrewe phrase, meaning that they shall not enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort yee one another daily, while it is called to day: least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee keepe sure vnto the ende dthe beginning of the substance.

d Which is by faith to embrace and holde fast the true doctrine of Iesus Christ.

15 ‖So long as it is sayd, *To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

‖ Or, while. Psal.95.8.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: ‖howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

‖ the Lord.

17 But with whome was he displeased forty yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the desert?

18 And to whome sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The worde without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth of rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers, 12 The nature of the word of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profit them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into this rest, as hee sayde, *Euen as I haue sworne in my wrath, If they shal enter into my rest: although the workes were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

Psal.95.11. a Although that God by his rest after the creation o this worlde, & mystied the spirituall rest of the faithfull: yet he ment to giue rest in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly rest, and vsed that for a time.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: *And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

Genes. 2.2.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it followeth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whome the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe:

7 Againe hee appointeth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Dauid after so long a time, (as it is sayde) *To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

Psal.95.8.

8 For if bIesus had giuen them rest, then

b By Iesus, he meant Iosua.

would

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm1r

would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his rest, hath ceassed also from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall ‖ after the same example of disobedience. ‖ Or, into,

12 For the word of God is quicke and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the [c] soule and the [d] spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart. c Where the affections are. d Which containeth will and reason.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in the sight of him: but all things are naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whom we speake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast this confession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obteine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in the time of need.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuitical priests, shewing wherin they either agree, or dissent.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men, in things perteining to God to offer [a] gifts, and sacrifices for sinne: a He sheweth that man can haue none accesse to God without an hie Priest, because that of himselfe he is prophane and sinfull.

2 Which can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And for the same infirmitie hee is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for himselfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himself, but he that is called of God, *as was Aaron. 1.Chro.23.13.

5 Euen so Christ also glorified not himselfe to be made the high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, *Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee, gaue it him. Psal.2.7.

6 As hee saith also in another place, *Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. Psal.10.4.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with [b] strong crying and teares vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that which he [c] feared: b He meaneth the most earnest prayer which Christ prayed in the garden where he sweat drops of blood. c Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrors of death.

8 Though he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by these things which he suffered:

9 And being perfect, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when as cõcerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye need againe that wee teach you the first principles of the beginning of the word of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteousnes, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen those which by reason of vse, haue their wits exercised to discerne both good and euill.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reprooving them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be stedfast and patient, 18 for as much as God is sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning [a] of Christ, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God, a Whereby may appeare that you are fully perswaded of life euerlasting.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall Iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 *For it cãnot be that they which were once lightened, & haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghost, Mat.12.45. 2.pet.2.20.

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fall away, should bee renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes, meete for them by whom also it is tilled, receiueth blessing of God:

8 But that ground which beareth thornes and briers, is reprooued, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 Neuertheless, deare friends, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things which accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, hauing ministred to the Saints, and do minister.

11 Yea, and wee desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That yee faint not, but bee followers of [b] them, which through faith and patience inherite the promises. b As the holy fathers, Prophets & Patriarchs that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, *Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee. Gen.12.2.

15 And so after that hee had taried patiently, he obteined the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more [c] abundantly to shewe vnto the heires of promise the stablenesse of his counsell, confirmed by an othe: c Because of mans wickednes, which will not beleeue God, receiue he sware.

18 That by [d] two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, which haue fledde to holde fast the hope layed before vs: d Gods word and othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

19 Which hope wee holde as an anker of the soule both sure & stedfast, an entring in into that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm1v

thing which is within the vaile:
20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a Priest for euer.

The vij. Chapter.

He compareth the Priesthood of Christ vnto Melchisedech, 11 also Christs priesthood with the Leuites.

Gene. 14. 18.

FOr this *Melchisedech King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who mette Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him,
2 To whom also Abraham gaue tithe of all things: first being called by interpretation King of righteousnesse: and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace,
3 Without [a] father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the Sonne of God, continueth a Priest for euer.
4 Nowe consider howe great this man was vnto whom also the Patriarch Abraham *gaue tithe of the spoyles.
5 And verely they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithe of the people, according to the Lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.
6 But hee whose kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee receiued them of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.
9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:
10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.
11 If therefore perfection was by the Priesthood of the Leuites, (for vnder that Priesthood the people receiued the Lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to bee called after the order of Aaron?
12 For if the Priesthood be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the Law.
13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, perteineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.
14 For it is euident that our Lord sprung out of Juda, of which tribe spake Moses nothing concerning Priesthood:
15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there arise another Priest,
16 Which is not made after the Lawe of the carnall Commandement, but after the power of the endlesse life.
Psal. 110. 4. hebr. 5. 6.
17 For hee thus testifieth, *Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.
18 For there is truely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.
19 For the Lawe made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.
20 And inasmuch as that was not without an othe, (for those Priests were made without an othe:
21 But this Priest with an othe, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware, and will not repent him, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech,) Psal. 110. 4.
22 By so much was Jesus made a suretie of a better testament.
23 And among them many were made priests, because they were forbidden by death to endure:
24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath [b] an vnchangeable Priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high Priest became vs, which is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.
27 Which needeth not dayly, as those high Priestes, to offer vp sacrifice, *first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did hee once, when he offered vp himselfe. Leu. 16. 11.
28 For the Lawe maketh men high Priestes which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was after the Lawe maketh the Sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

[a] So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parents or kinsfolkes, but as he had bene suddenly sent of God into the world, to be a figure of Christ our euerlasting Priest, & shortly taken out of the world again. So Christ as concerning his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie no mother. Gene. 14. 20.

[b] Therefore all others are blasphemous, that either make themselues his successours, or pretend any other sacrifice.

The viij. Chapter.

6 Hee proueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuiticall Priesthood, as of the old couenant, by the spirituall and euerlasting Priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the new Couenant.

BUt of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: Wee haue such an high Priest, that sitteth on the right hande of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,
2 A minister of holy things, & of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pight, and not man.
3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.
4 For he were not a Priest, if he were on the earth, seeing that there are Priestes, that according to the Law offer gifts,
5 Who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to finish the Tabernacle: *For see, saith hee, that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the Mount. Exo. 25. 40. acts. 7. 44.
6 But nowe hath hee obteined a more excellent office, by howe much also hee is the mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was confirmed in better promises. ‖Or, testament.
7 For if that first couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.
8 For in rebuking them, he saith, *Behold, the dayes [a] come, saith the Lord, and I wil finish vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house [b] of Iuda, a new Couenant: Iere. 31. 31.
9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day whe I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the lande of Egypt: because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies,

[a] That is, when Christ shall remit our sinnes by the preaching of the Gospel.
[b] Signifying that there should be no more diuision, but all shall be made one Church.

saith

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm2r

saith the Lord: giuing my Lawes into their minde, and in their heart I wil write them, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

c Men shall not in the time of the Gospel be ignorant as they were before: but shall know God much more perfectly then now Christ.

11 And they shall not c teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he saith a new Couenant, hee hath worne out the first: for that which is worne out and waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 How that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

THE first Couenant then had verily ‖iustifying ordinances, seruings of God, and worldly holinesse.

‖Or, ceremonies of seruice. Exod.26.1.

2 *For there was a tabernacle made, the first truely wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the Shew bread, which is called holy.

a That is, on the inward side of the vaile which was hid from the people.

3 But after the a second vaile, was a tabernacle, which is called Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the arke of the Couenant ouerlayde round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and *Aarons rodde that had budded, and the *Tables of the Couenant:

Numb.17.10. 1.King.8.9. Exo.25.22.

5 *And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie seat: Of which things wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 When these things were thus ordeined, the Priestes went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the ignorances of the people,

b So long as the high Priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes and for the peoples, and also while this earthly tabernacle stood, the way to the heauenly Tabernacle, which is made open by Christs blood, could not be entred into.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the b way of holy things, was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing:

9 Which was a similitude for the time then present, in which were offered gifts, and sacrifices, that could not make the worshipper perfect as perteining to the conscience,

10 With onely meates and drinkes, and diuers washings and iustifyings of the flesh, which were layde vp vntill the time of reformation.

The Epistle on the fift Sunday in Lent.

c The Leuitical Priests offered beastes blood: But Christ the true and eternall Priest, offered his owne blood, which was most holy and pure. The Leuitical priest offered yeerly, and therefore did onely represent the true holinesse: but Christ by one onely sacrifice hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

‖Or, testament.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things that should bee, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goats, and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the holy place, and found eternall redemption.

13 For if the c blood of oxen and of goats, and the ashes of a yong Cowe, sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more the blood of Christ, which through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe without spot to God, shal purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is hee the mediatour of the newe Couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first ‖ Couenant, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For whereas is a testament, there must also of necessitie bee the death of him that made the testament.

The Epistle on the wednesday before Easter.

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as hee that made the testament is aliue.

18 For which cause also, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Lawe, taking the blood of calues, and of goats, with water, and purple woll, and hyssope, hee sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and all the people,

20 Saying, *This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

Exo.24.8.

21 And likewise he sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, & all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things bee purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues be purified with better sacrifices then are those.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are paternes of true things: but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the sight of God for vs.

25 Not that hee should offer himselfe d often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in strange blood,

d Therefore to make any other offering or sacrifices for sinne, after that Christs body was once offered, is blasphemie.

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the foundation of the world:) but now once in the ende of the world hath he appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the Iudgement:

28 *Euen so Christ once offered to take away the sinnes of many, the second time shall be seene without sinne, of them which wait for him vnto saluation.

Rom.5.8. 1.pet.3.18.

The x. Chapter.

1 The old Law had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offering of his body once for all.

FOr the Lawe hauing the a shadow of good things to come, and not the very fashion of the things themselues, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

The Epistle on good Friday.

a Which was as it were the first draught and portraict of the liuely patterne to come.

2 For would not then those sacrifices haue ceassed to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 Neuertheless, in those sacrifices is mention made of sinnes euery yeere.

3 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cōmeth into the world, he saith, *Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not haue: but a body hast thou ordeined me.

Psal.40.7.

6 In burnt sacrifices and offerings for sinne thou hadst no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm2v

8 Aboue when hee saith, that sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offerings for sinne thou wouldest not, neither haddest pleasure therein (which are offered by the Lawe:)

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will, O God: He taketh away the first, [b] to stablish the [c] second.

b That is, sacrifices. c Which is the will of God, to stand contrary with Christes sacrifice.

10 In the which will we are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man, after hee hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, is *set downe for euer on the right hand of God,

Heb.1.13.

1.Cor.15.25.

13 From henceforth tarying *till his foes be made his footestoole.

14 For with one offering hath hee made perfect for euer them that are sanctified.

15 And the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: For after that he had tolde before,

Iere.31.33. ‖Or, testament.

16 *This is the ‖ Couenant that I will make vnto them after those dayes, (saith the Lord) giuing my Lawes in their heart, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I in no wise remember any more.

18 And where remission of these things is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy places in the [d] blood of Iesus,

d We by Christ haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the Lawe.

20 By the newe and [e] liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

e The blood of Christ is alwayes fresh and liuely before the father, to ingender and quicken vs.

21 And seeing we haue an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw nigh with a true heart, in assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euill conscience, and washed in body with pure water.

23 Let vs holde the profession of the hope without wauering, (for hee is faithfull that promised:)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue and good workes,

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approching.

Hebr.6.4.

26 *For if we sinne willingly, after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes:

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses Law, dieth without mercie *vnder two or three witnesses:

Deut.19.15.matth.18.16.1.cor.13.1.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be worthy, which hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God? and hath counted the blood of the Couenant, wherein he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

Deut.32.35.rom.12.19.

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will render, saith the Lord: And againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fal into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Call to remembrance the former dayes, in the which after ye had receiued light, ye endured a great fight of aduersities:

33 Partly while yee were made a gasing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while yee became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.

34 For yee suffered also with my bondes, and tooke in worth the spoyling of your goods with gladnesse: knowing in your selues how that you haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, and he that shall come, will come, and wil not tary.

38 And *the iust shall liue by faith: And if he withdraw himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. galat.3.11.

39 We are not of them which withdraw our selues vnto perdition: but wee pertaine vnto faith, to the winning of the soule.

The xj. Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the same.

FAith is the ‖ground of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene. ‖Or, representation.

2 For by it ‖the Elders [a] obteined a good report. ‖Or, our forefathers. a Whose bene approued, and so obtained saluation.

3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the *worlds were ordeined by the word of God, and that things which are seen, were made of things which were not seene. Gen.1.1.

4 By faith, Abel *offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, *by which he was witnessed to be [b] righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by which also he being dead, yet speaketh. Gen.4.24. Mat.23.35. b Because God receiued him to mercy, therefore he imputed him righteous.

5 By faith was *Enoch translated, that he should not see death: neither was hee found, for God had taken him away: For afore hee was taken away, hee was reported of to haue pleased God. Gen.5.24. eccl.44.14.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that God is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 *By faith, Noe being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the Arke, to the sauing of his house, through the which Arke he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. Gen.6.13.

8 By faith, *Abraham when he was called, obeyed God to goe out into a place which hee should afterward receiue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowing whither he should goe. Gen.12.4.

9 By faith, he remoued into the land of promise, as into a strange country, when hee had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac and Jacob, heires with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also *Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a childe when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull which had promised. Gen.21.3.

12 And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, so many in mul-

titude

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm3r

titude as are the starres in the skie, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died according to faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but when they had seene them afarre off, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare that they seeke a countrey.

15 Also if they had bene mindful of that countrey, from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, a heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them that be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen. 12,10 eccl.45.15. c For it might seeme to the flesh, that the promise was contrary to the commandement, to sacrifice his sonne.

17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Isahac when hee was c proued: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

Gen. 21.12

18 To whom it is sayd, * That in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

19 For hee considered that God was able to raise the dead vp againe, from whence also hee receiued him in a certaine similitude of the resurrection.

Gen,27.28,

20 *By faith did Isahac blesse Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

Gen,41,13

21 *By faith, Jacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped ‖ toward the top of his sceptre.

‖Someread, leaning vpon his staffe.

Gen,10.24.

22 *By faith, Joseph when hee died remembred the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement of his bones.

Exod,2,1. acts 7.2.

23 *By faith, Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his father & mother, because they saw he was a proper childe, neither feared they the kings commandement.

Exod,1.12.

24 *By faith, Moses when he was great, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

Exod,12,2.

27 *By faith he forsooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: for he endured, euen as though he had seene him which is inuisible.

Exod,12,2.

28 *Through faith hee ordained the Passeouer and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

Exo,14.21.

29 *By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

Iosu,6,20.

30 *By faith the walles of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

Iosu,2.1.

31 *By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that were disobedient, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to rehearse of *Gedeon, of *Barac, and of *Samson, and of *Jepthay, *of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

Iud,6.11, Iud,4.6, Iud.13,24. Iud,11,1, 1.Reg.1.20 and 13,14.

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined the promises, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tried with mockings, and scourgings: Yea, moreouer, with bonds and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with sworde, wandered about in sheepes skinnes, and goats skinnes, being destitute, afflicted and tormented:

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: They wandered in wildernesse, and in mountaines, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

d They had not such cleare light as wee: for they looked for that which we haue, therefore it were shame for vs, if at the least we haue not as great constancie as they.

39 And these all through faith, hauing obteined good report, receiued d not the promise:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

The xij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting reward.

25 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the olde.

Wherefore, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloud of witnesses, all *layd away, that a presseth downe, and the ‖ sinne that hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patience vnto the battell that is set before vs:

Ephe. 4.24.

a As riches, cares, and such like, and to be borne Christs disciples by denying our selues, and taking our crosse to follow him.

2 Looking vnto Jesus the ‖ captaine and finisher of our faith, which for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

‖Or, that so lightly vpō euery circumstance or occasion taketh hold of vs.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against him of sinners, least you should be wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto the shedding of blood, striuing against sinne.

‖Or, beginner.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, *My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

Prou.3.11,

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not then much rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profite, that wee might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 No chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteousnes, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Straighten vp therefore the hands which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right steppes vnto your feete,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm3v

b That halting partly declared their vnsauntlesse, and partly their vncomfortable indoctrine: therefore they were in bondage to be punished.

lest that which is b halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

Rom.12.18

14 *Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Taking heed that no man fall away from the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there bee no fornicatour or vncleane person, as *Esau, which for one mosell of meat sold his birthright.

Gen.25.33.

Gen.27.38.

17 *For ye know how that afterward, when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reprobated: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

Exo.19.16.

c Which might be touched and seene, for it was materiall, but God commanded that none should touch it.

18 For ye are not come vnto the *mount that is c touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto mourne and darkenesse, and tempests of weather,

19 And sound of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which voyce, they they that heard it, wished away, that the word should not be spoken to them:

Exo.19.12.

20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. *And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayd, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of d angels,

d By the Gospell we are ioyned with the angels and patriarchs.

23 And vnto the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men:

‖Or, testament,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the newe ‖ couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better then did the blood of Abel.

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: for if they escape not, which refused him that spake on earth, much more shall wee not escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

Agge.2.7.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, saying, *Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

‖Or, changeable.

‖Or, changeable.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth remouing of those things which are ‖ shaken, as of things which are made, that the things which are not ‖ shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore, we receiuing a kingdom which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, wherby we may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

Deut.4.24.

e To destroy those that resist him.

29 For * our God is a e consuming fire.

The xiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to loue, 2 to hospitality, 3 to thinke vpon such as are in aduersity, 4 to maintaine wedlocke, 5 to auoide couetousnesse.

Rom.12.10 1.pet.4.9. gen.19.3.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 *Bee not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue lodged Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the bodie subiect to aduersitie.

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, being content with such things as ye haue. For he hath sayd, *I will in no case faile thee, neither forsake thee.

Iosu.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, *The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

Psal.19.6.

7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue spoken vnto you the word of God: whose end of conuersation ye considering, follow their faith.

8 Jesus Christ a yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.

a He was, is, and shall be the foundation of the Church for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: For it is a good thing that the heart bee stablished with grace, and not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to b eate, which serue in the tabernacle.

b They that sticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, cannot be partakers of our altar, which is, thanksgiuing and liberality, which two sacrifices, or offerings, are now onely left to the Christians.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high Priest for sinne, are c burnt without the tents.

c See that the priests had no piece thereof.

21 Therefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tents, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruit of lippes confessing his name.

16 To doe good, and to distribute, forget not, for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the ouerlight of you and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accompts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with grieue: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience, in all things willing to liue honestly.

19 But I desire you the more earnestly that ye so do, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepheard of the sheep, through the blood of the euerlasting couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good workes to do his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whome be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if he come shortly) I wil see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timotheus.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm4r

The Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioice in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer with stedfast beleefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.

The Epistle on S. Philip and Iames day.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lorde Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, Greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

Rom. 5.5. 3 *Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect, and sound, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shall bee giuen him.

Mat. 7.7. mar. 11.24 luke 11.9. 6 *But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: For hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of the winde, and caried with violence:

7 Neither let that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioice in that he is [a] exalted:

a That he is called to the company of Christ and his Angels. Esa. 40.6. eccl. 14.18. 1. pet. 1.14 10 Againe, the rich, in that he is made lowe: *because as the flower of the grasse he shal passe away.

11 For as the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beauty of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

Iob 5.17. 12 *Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

b He meaneth now of inward temptations, as of our disordred appetites, which cause us to sinne. 13 Let no man say when hee is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away, and entised with the baite of his owne concupiscence.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my deare brethren.

The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Easter, c Seeing all good things come of God, we ought not to make him the author of euill Pro. 17.1. 17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of trueth, that we should be the first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, *let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is righteous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of ‖ naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenes the word that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules.

‖Or, malitiousnesse.

22 And *be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Easter, d So Gods worde is a glasse, wherein we must behold our selues and become like vnto him. 23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glasse.

24 For he hath considered himselfe, & is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his fashion was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shal be blessed in his deede.

‖Or, religious. 26 If any man among you seeme to be ‖ deuout, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans ‖ deuotion is vaine.

‖Or, religion. 27 Pure deuotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 but to regard the poore as well as the rich.

Leu. 19.1. pro. 24.24. MY brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lorde Iesus Christ the Lord of glorie, [a] with respect of persons.

a As esteeming faith and religion by the outward appearance of men. ‖Or, congregation. 2 For if there come into your ‖ company a man wearing a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Harken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, that they might bee rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by tyrannie, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

b The name of God & Christ, whereof you make profession: and in that they dishonour them not were that you are children ignoble vnworthy of them. Mat. 22.39. 7 Doe not they blaspheme that good [b] name, by the which ye are named?

8 If ye fulfil the royall law according to the Scripture, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well:

9 But if ye regard one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the law as transgressors.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm4v

Leu.15.19.

10 *Whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet faile in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For hee that said, Doe not commit adulterie, said also, Do not kill. Though thou do none adulterie, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the Lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law [c] of libertie.

c By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curse of the Law.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath faith, and hath not deedes? can that faith saue him?

Luke 3.11. 1.iohn 3. 17.

15 *If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed and filled: notwithstanding, yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what shall it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man will say, Thou hast faith, and I haue deedes: shewe mee thy faith by thy [d] deedes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my deedes.

d Were deedes are considered, as ioyned with the true faith.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O thou vaine man, that that faith which is without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when hee had offered *Isahac his sonne vpon the altar?

Gene.22. 10.

22 Seest thou not howe that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deeds was the faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. galat.3.6.

24 Ye see then, howe that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not *Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Iosua 2.1.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead: euen so faith without workes is dead also.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren. 3 Hee describeth the propertie of the tongue.

MY brethren, bee not many maisters, knowing how that we shal receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many things wee sinne all. *If any man sinne not in [a] worde, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body:

Eccl.14.1. a He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath attained to an excellent vertue.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body:

4 Beholde also the shippes, which though they be so great, & are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the lust of the gouernour will:

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member also, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a worlde of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and [b] setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

b The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beasts, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things of the Sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson:

9 Therewith blesse we our God, and Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at one hole sweete water and bitter also?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Oliue beries? either a Vine beare figs? so can no fountaine giue both salt water, and fresh also.

13 Who is a wise man, & endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe his workes out of a good conuersation with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your heart, glory not, neither bee liers against the trueth.

15 For such wisedome descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euill workes.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 Hee exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and submit themselues to him.

FRom whence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not here hence, euen of your lustes that [a] fight in your members?

a For the Law of the members continually fighteth against the Law of the minde.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee enuie, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: Yee fight and warre: yee haue not, because yee aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Yee adulterers, and [b] adulteresses, know you not howe that the friendship of the worlde is enimitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the worlde, is made the enemy of God.

b Ye calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the world, to the loue of God.

5 Either doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The [c] spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?

c The imagination of mans heart is wicked.

6 But the Scripture offereth more grace, and therefore saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.

1. Pet.5.5. pro.3.34.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuil, and he will flie from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he wil draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, & mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 *Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

1.Pet.5.6.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm5r

11 Backebite not one another, brethren: He that backbiteth his brother, and he that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the law, and iudgeth the law: but and if thou iudge the law, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a iudge.

Rom.14.4. 12 There is one lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy: *what art thou that iudgest another?

d We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God. 13 Go to now ye that say, d To day and to morow let vs go into such a citie, and continue there a yere, and buy, and sell, and win:

14 (And yet can yee not tell what shall happen on the morow: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then he vanisheth away)

1.Cor.4.19 15 For that ye ought to say, *If the Lord wil, and, If we liue, let vs do this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of swearing.

GO to now ye rich men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches be corrupt, your garments are motheaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the b last dayes.

a And kindle the wrath of God against you. b To suffer till the end of the world.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which hire is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: Ye haue nourished your hearts, as in the day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient, and settle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be damned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lord.

11 Beholde, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 *But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your c yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation. Mat.5.34.

c That which must be affirmed, affirme it simply, and without othes: likewise that which must be denied. By this he taketh not from the magistrate his authority, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, iudgement & truth.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and *anoint him with oile in the name of the Lord: Mark.6.13.

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: For the feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 *Elias was a man vnder infirmities, euen as wee are, and hee prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeres and sixe moneths. 1.Reg.17.1 luke 4.25.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, *if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and another conuert him, Mat.18.15.

20 Let the same know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide the multitude of sinnes.

The end of the Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Epistle of Saint Peter the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

2 Hee sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and how faith must be tried.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to a them that dwell heere and there as strangers thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

a Which were Iewes, to whom he was appointed to be an Apostle.

2 Elect according to the b foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the sanctifying of the spirit, thorough the obedience and sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

b The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our saluation: the materiall cause is Christes obedience: our effectuall calling is the formall cause: and the finall cause, is our sanctification.

3 Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, begat vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the rising of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm5v

through faith vnto saluation, ready to be shewed in the last time.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though now for a season (if need require) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then golde that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found to be vnto you vnto laud, honor, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, & yet loue him, in whom euen now though ye see him not, yet do ye beleeue him, and reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation haue the prophets enquired and searched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that should come vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the spirit of Christ, which was in them, should signifie, which spirit testified before the passions that should happen vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow after.

12 Vnto which Prophets it was also reueiled, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they should minister the things which are now shewed vnto you of them, which by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, haue in the Gospel preached vnto you the things which the angels desire to behold.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lusts of your ignorance:

Luke 1.71. 15 But as he which called you, is holy, * euen so be ye holy also in all maner of conuersation.

Leui.11.44. 16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if so be that yee call on the Father, Deu.10.27. rom.2.11. galat.2.6. * which without respect of person iudgeth according to euery mans worke, see that ye passe the time of your dwelling here, in feare,

18 Forasmuch as ye know how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

Heb.9.14. 1.iohn 1.7. apoc.1.5. 19 * But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled and without spot:

c When Christ appeared vnto the world, and when the Gospel was preached. 20 Which was ordeined beforehand, euen before the world was made, but was declared in the c last time for your sakes:

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

Rom.12.10. 22 Euen ye which haue purified your soules, through the spirit in obeying the trueth, * with brotherly loue vnfained, see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently:

23 For ye are borne anew, not of corruptible seed: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and lasteth for euer.

Esay 40.6. ecci.14.18. iam.1.10. 24 * For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glorie of man is as the floure of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the floure falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel was preached vnto you.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they build.

Rom. 6.4. ephes.4.22. colos.3.8. heb.12.2. ‖ Or, maliciousnesse. WHerefore * all naughtinesse, and all guile, and fainednesse, and enuie, and backbiting, layd aside,

2 As newborne babes, desire ye the milke of the word, which is without deceit: that yee may grow thereby vnto saluation.

3 If so be that ye haue tasted how gracious the Lord is:

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 And ye as liuely stones, be you made a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, for to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

Esay 28.16. rom.9.33. 6 Wherefore it is contained also in the Scripture, * Behold, I put in Sion a stone to be layed in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall in no wise be confounded.

Psa.118.22 mat.21.42. acts 4.12. 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which beleeue not, * the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence: which stumble at the word, and being disobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

Exod.19.9. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, * a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that yee should shew forth the vertues of him that called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light.

Osee 2.23. rom.9.25. 10 * Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which sometime had not obteined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Easter. 11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from * fleshly lusts, which fight against the soule,

Gal.5.17. rom.13.14. Math.5.16. 12 And see that ye haue honest conuersation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, * they may by your good workes which they shall see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

Rom.13.1. 13 * Submit your selues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes sake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing the preeminence.

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euil doers, but for the laud of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may stop the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtinesse, but euen as the seruants of God.

Rom.12.10. 17 Honor all men. * Loue brotherly fellowship. Feare God. Honor the king.

Ephe.6.5. col.3.22. 18 * Seruants, obey your masters with all feare, not onely if they be good and courteous, but also though they be froward.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after Easter. 19 * For it is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, and suffer wrong vndeserued.

1.Cor.7.10 20 For what praise is it, if when ye be buffe-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm6r

ted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? But if when ye do well, ye suffer wrong, and thal take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

21 For heereunto verily were yee called: for Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an ensample that ye should follow his steps.

[Some read, for you. Esay 53.9. 1.iohn 3.5.

22 *Which did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Which when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed the vengeance to him that iudgeth righteously.

Math.8.17. esay 53.5.

24 *Which his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that wee being deliuered from sinne, should liue vnto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye are healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray: but are now turned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

The iij. Chapter.

1 How wiues ought to order themselues toward their husbands, 3 and in their apparell.

Ephe.5.22. colos.3.18.

LIkewise *ye wiues, be in subiection to your husbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the word be woon, by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

1.Tim.2.9.

3 *Whose apparell, let it not be that which is outward, with braided haire, and hanging on of gold, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell:

4 But let the hid man, which is in the heart, be without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet spirit, which spirit is before God a thing much set by.

5 After this maner in the old time did the holy women also, which trusted in God, tire themselues, being obedient vnto their husbands.

Gen.13.10

6 Euen as *Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afrayd for any terror.

1.Cor.5.1.

7 *Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, & as vnto them that are heires also of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Trinity, ‖ Meeke.

8 In conclusion, be ye all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be ‖ courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwise blesse, knowing that ye are thereunto called, euen that ye should be [a] heires of the blessing.

a God hath made vs when we were his enemies, heires of his kingdome: and shall not we forgiue our brethren a small fault? Esay 1.16.

10 For he that doth long after life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his lips that they speake no guile.

11 *Let him eschew euil, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord is [b] ouer them that do euill.

b To take vengeance on them.

13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

Math.5.10. esay 8.12.

14 Yea, *happy are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteousnes sake, be not ye afrayd for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled:

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. Be ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

The Epistle on Easter Euen. Rom.5.6. heb.9.15.

18 *Forasmuch as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertaining to the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 In which spirit he also went and preached vnto the spirits that were in prison,

20 Which sometime had beene disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the Arke was a preparing, wherein few (that is to say) eight soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that now saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might subdued vnto him.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth all men to cease from sinne, 7 to be sober, and apt to pray.

FOrasmuch then, as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme ye your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee which suffereth in the flesh, ceaseth from sinne:

2 That he henceforth should liue, as much time as remaineth in the flesh, not after the lusts of men, but after the will of God.

3 *For it is sufficient for vs that wee haue spent the time that is past of the life, after the will of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lusts, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatry.

Ephe.4.23.

4 And it seemeth to them a strange thing, that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of riot, & therefore speake they euill of you:

5 Which shall giue accounts to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was the Gospel preached also vnto the [a] dead, that they should be iudged like other men in the flesh, but should liue before God in the spirit.

a Although the wicked thinke this Gospel new, and urge you that inhabite it, yet hath it beene preached to them of time past, which now are dead, to the intent that they might haue bene condemned as dead to sinne in the flesh, and so might haue liued to God in the spirit, which two are the effect of the Gospel.

7 †The end of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer,

8 But aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity shal couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harberous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the word of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God ministreth vnto him, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

† The Epistle on the Sunday after Ascension day.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Mmmm6v

concerning the fiery triall, which thing is to trie you, as though some strange thing hapned vnto you,

13 But reioyce, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christs passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be mery and glad.

Math. 5.10. 14 * If yee be railed vpon for the Name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 See that none of you bee punished as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 If any man suffer as a Christian man, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duty of pastors, is to feed the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent.

a By Elders, he vnderstandeth all them, which preach, teach, or minister in the Church.

THe a Elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe opened:

2 Feed you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for the desire of filthy lucre, but of a chearefull minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that yee be an ensample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Trinity. Iames 4.6.

5 Likewise, ye yoonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: submit your selues euery man one to another, decke your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of mind: * for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace vnto the humble.

Iames 4.10 math 6.25. luke 12.24.

6 *Submit your selues therefore vnto the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you when the time is come.

7 Cast all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

Luk 21.31.

8 Be sober, and watch: * for your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace himselfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye haue suffered a little affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen, and stablish you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a * kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Jesus, Amen.

Rom. 16. 16.1.cor. 16.20.

The second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things perteining vnto life, hee exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them which haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of our God and Sauiour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that perraine vnto life and a godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:

a The summe of our saluation and religion is, to be led by Christ to the Father, who calleth vs in the Sonne.

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes thereof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

5 And hereunto giue all diligence, in your faith minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,

7 In godlinesse brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kindnesse charitie.

8 For if these things be among you, and be plenteous, they make you that ye neither shalbe idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence for to make your calling & election b sure: for if ye do such things, ye shall neuer fall.

b Albeit it be sure in it selfe, forasmuch as God can not change: yet we must conferme it in our selues by the fruites of the Spirit, knowing that the purpole of God electeth, calleth, sanctifieth and iustifieth vs.

11 Yea, and by this meanes an entring in shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn1r

you alwayes in remembrance of such things, though ye know them your selues, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Notwithstanding, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

Ioh, 21.19. 14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, *euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 I will euer also giue my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these things after my departing.

1.Cor,1.17 16 *For we haue not followed deceitfull fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we saw his maiestie:

17 Euen then verely when he receiued of God the father honour and glory, and when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: *This is my dearely beloued sonne in whom

Mat.17.5. I delight.

18 This voice we heard come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a right sure word of prophecie, whereunto if yee take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, yee doe well, vntill the day dawne, and the daystarre arise in your hearts.

20 So that ye first know this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion.

‖ Or, interpretation. 21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

The ij. Chapter.

Hee prophecieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.

THere were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lorde that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation.

2 And many shall followe their damnable wayes, by whome the way of trueth shalbe euill spoken of:

a That is euidently seene in the Pope and his Priests, which by lyes and flatteries sell mens soules: so that it is certaine that he is not the successor of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fained words make [a] merchandize of you, whose iudgement now of long time ceaseth not, and their damnation sleepeth not.

Iob 4.12. Gen.7.1. 4 For if * God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be kept vnto iudgement:

5 *Neither spared the olde worlde, but saued Noe the eight person, a preacher of righteousnes, and brought in the flood vpon the worlde of the vngodly,

Gen.19.24. 6 And turned their cities of * Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, ouerthrew them, damned them, and made them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And iust Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuersation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lorde knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement for to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise authoritie. Presumptuous are they, and stand in their owne conceit, which feare not to speake euill of them that excell in worship.

11 When the angels, which are greater both in power and might, giue not [b] rayling iudgement against them before the Lord.

b Albeit the Angels condemne the vice and iniquitie of wicked magistrates, yet doe they blame not the authority and power which is giuen them of God.

12 But these as brute beasts, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall perish through their owne corruption,

13 And receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse: they count it pleasure to liue deliciously for a season: spottes they are and blots, [c] delighting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you:

c For in your holy feasts, they sit as it were of the Church, inherentes as though they be but spots & so preuent you. ‖ Or, couetousnesse.

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that cannot cease from sinne, laying baite for vnstable soules: hearts they haue exercised with ‖ robberie, they are cursed children,

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, which loued the reward of vnrighteousnesse:

Num.22, 25. 16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. *The dumbe beast, and vsed to the yoke, speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

Iude 21. 17 *These are welles without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake the great swelling words of vanitie, they entice through lusts with the baite of wantonnesse of the flesh, them that were cleane escaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promise them libertie, whereas they themselues are the bondseruants of corruption: *For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the same is he brought in bondage.

John 8.34. rom.6.20.

Heb.6.4. 20 *For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthinesse of the worlde, through the knowledge of the Lord and the sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, then is the latter end worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue known the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement that was giuen vnto them.

Prou.26,11 22 But the same is happened vnto them that is vsed to be spoken by the true prouerbe, *The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sowe that was washed, is turned againe to her wallowing in the myre.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Hee sheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promises, 7 After what sort the ende of the worlde shall bee. 8 That they prepare themselues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuse the writings of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures, 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.

THis is the second Epistle that I now write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherewith I stirre vp and warne your pure minds,

2 To be mindfull of the words

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn1v

which were tolde before of the holy Prophets, and also the ‖ commaundement of vs, which be Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

‖ Or, doctrine.

3 *Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lusts,

1. Tim. 4. 1. 2. tim. 2. 1.

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they know not (and that a wilfully) how that the heauens were of olde, and the earth consisting of the water, and by the water, by the word of God:

a He meaneth them which had once professed Christes religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheists.

6 By the which things the world that then was, perished, being then ouerrun with water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, be kept by his word in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, *how that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

Psal. 90. 4.

9 The Lord that hath promised, is not slack (as some men count slackenesse) * but is patient to vs ward, forasmuch as he would haue no man lost, but will receiue all men to repentance.

1. Tim. 2. 4.

10 Neuertheles, * the day of the Lorde will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shal passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein, shall be vtterly burned.

Mat. 24. 43. 1. thes. 5. 2. apoc. 3. 3.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall perish, what manner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, ‖ by whome the heauen shall perish with fire, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate.

‖ Some read, wherein.

13 *Neuertheles, wee, according to his promise, looke for a newe heauen, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

Apoc. 21. 1. esai. 65. 17.

14 Wherefore dearely beloued, seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spotte, and vndefiled:

15 *And suppose that the long suffering of the Lorde is saluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you:

Rom. 2. 4.

16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of such things, amōg which are many things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye be warned afore hand, beware least ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse:

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & sauiour Iesus Christ: To whome be glory both now and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Epistle of Saint Iohn the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

1 The true witnesse of the euerlasting word of God.
7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne.
10 No man is without sinne.

The Epistle on S. Iohn the Euangelists day.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:

2 (And the life appeared, and we haue seene, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee also may haue a fellowship with vs, and that our fellowshippe may be with the father, and his sonne Iesus Christ.

a The effect of the Gospel is, that we all being ioyned together in Christ by faith should be the sonnes of God.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 And this is the tydings which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, *that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

Iohn 8. 12.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, euen as hee is in the light, then haue wee fellowshippe b one with another, * and the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

b That is, Christ with vs, & we with our selues. Heb. 9. 28. 1. kin. 8. 46. 2. Chr. 6. 36

8 *If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs:

9 If we knowledge our sinnes, hee is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, & to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and howe it is tryed. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the atonement of our sinnes, not for our sinnes onely, but also for the sinnes of all the world:

3 And hereby wee are sure that we a know we

a That is, by faith, and to obey him: for knowledge cannot be without obedience.

him,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn2r

him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that sayth, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the ‖ veritie is not in him.

‖Or, trueth.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect indeed: Hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that sayth hee abideth in him, ought himselfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye haue heard from the beginning. The olde commandement, is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, A new Commandement I write vnto you, that is true in him, and the same is true also in you, for the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that sayth how that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darknesse, euen vntill this time.

10 *Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

1.Ioh.3.14.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darknes, and walketh in darknesse: and cannot tell whither he goeth, because the darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his names sake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is frō the beginning. I write vnto you yoong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I write to you little children, because ye haue knowen the father. I haue written to you fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yoong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked.

15 See that ye loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, as the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard how that Antichrist shall come, euen now there are many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: But ‖ that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

‖ Or, this commeth to passe.

20 Neuertheleſſe, yee haue an [b] ointment of him that is holy, and ye know all things.

b The grace of the holy Ghost.

21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is Antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: But he that knowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which yee heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shal continue in the Son and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you, but as the same [c] anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, yee shall abide in it.

c Christ communicateth himselfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the holy Ghost and his ministers.

28 And now [d] babes, abide in him: that when he shall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be ashamed ‖ of him at his comming.

d By this name he meaneth the whole Church of Christ in generall.

‖Or, before.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know also that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 and howe we againe ought to loue one another.

BEholde what charity the Father hath shewed vs, euen that wee should bee called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and yet doth it not appeare what we shal be: But we know that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he also is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he appeared to * take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

Esay 53.5. 1.pet.2,22.

6 As many as bide in him, sinne not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 *He that committeth sinne, is of the deuil: for the deuill sinneth since the beginning: For this purpose appeared the sonne of God, to loose the works of the deuill.

Iohn 8.44.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seed remaineth in him, & he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnes, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 *For this is the tidings that yee heard from the beginning, that ye should loue one another.

Ioh.13.34.

12 Not as * Cain, which was of the wicked, he slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? because his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

Gene.4.8.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after Trinity.

14 Wee know that wee are translated from death vnto life, because we [a] loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

a This loue is a speciall fruit of our faith, & a certaine signe of our regeneration.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his * brother, is a manslayer: and yee know that no manslayer hath

Leu.19.17.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn2v

eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we loue, becauſe he layed
downe his life for vs: and we ought to lay down
our liues for the brethren.
Luk.3.11. 17 *But whoſo hath this worlds good, and
ſeeth his brother haue need, and ſhutteth vp his
compaſſion from him: how dwelleth the loue of
God in him?
18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither
in tongue, but in deed and in verity.
19 Hereby we know that we are of the truth,
and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is grea-
ter then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne
Mat.21.12. vs not, then haue we boldneſſe toward God.
iohn 15.7. 22 And *whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of
him, becauſe wee keepe his commandements,
and doe thoſe things which are pleaſing in his
ſight.
Iohn 6.29. 23 *And this is his commandement, that we
ſhould beleeue on the Name of his ſonne Ieſus
Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs com-
mandement.
Ioh.13.34. 24 *And he that keepeth his commandements
dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we
know that hee abideth in vs, euen by the ſpirit
which he hath giuen vs.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Difference of ſpirits. 2 How the Spirit of God may be knowen from the ſpirit of errour.

Dearely beloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but prooue the ſpirits, whether they are of God or not: for many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby ſhall ye know the Spirit of God: Euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus [a] Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God:
a Who being verie God, came from his father, & tooke vpon him our fleſh. He that confeſſeth, or preacheth this truth, hath the ſpirit of God, or els not.
3 And euery ſpirit which confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God, and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, of whom yee haue heard how that he ſhould come: and euen now already is he in the world.
4 Little children, ye are of God, and haue o-
uercome them: for greater is hee that is in you,
then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeake
they of the world, and the world heareth them.
Iohn 8.47. 6 *Wee are of God, hee that knoweth God,
heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth vs
not. Hereby know we the ſpirit of veritie, and
the ſpirit of errour.
The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Trinity. 7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another:
for loue commeth of God: and euery one that lo-
ueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
Iohn 3.16. 8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for
God is loue.
9 *In this appeared the loue of God to vs-
ward, becauſe GOD ſent his onely begotten
Sonne into the world, that wee might liue
through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but
that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the a-
greement for our ſinnes.
11 Dearely beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we
ought alſo to loue one another.
1.Ioh.1.12. 1.tim.6.16. 12 *No man hath ſeene God at any time, If
we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and
his loue is perfect in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him,
and hee in vs: becauſe hee hath giuen vs of his
Spirit.
14 And we haue ſeene, and do teſtifie that the
Father ſent his Sonne to be the Sauiour of the
world.
15 Whoſoeuer confeſſeth that Ieſus is the
Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in
God.
16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the
loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he
that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God
in him.
17 Heerein is the loue perfect in vs, that we
ſhould haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement:
for as he is, euen ſo are we in this world.
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue
caſteth out feare: for feare hath painfulneſſe. He
that feareth, is not perfect in loue.
19 We loue him, for he loued vs firſt.
20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and yet hate his
brother, he is a liar: for how can he that loueth
not his brother whom he hath ſeene, loue God
whom he hath not ſeene?
21 *And this commandement haue wee of
him, that he which loueth God, ſhould loue his
brother alſo.
John 13.34 and 15.12.

The v. Chapter.

Of the fruits of faith.

Whoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is Chriſt, is borne of God: and e-
uery one that loueth him which begat, loueth him alſo which is begotten of him.
Mat.12.57. 2 *By this wee know that
we loue the children of God, when we loue God,
and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe
1.Cor.15. 57. his commandements: and *his commandements
are not grieuous.
The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday after Eaſter. 4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth
the world: and this is the victorie that hath o-
uercome the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is it that ouercommeth the world,
but he which beleeueth that Ieſus is the ſonne
of God?
6 This Ieſus Chriſt is he that came by wa-
ter and [a] blood: not by water only, but by water
and blood: and it is the ſpirit that beareth wit-
neſſe, becauſe the ſpirit is [b] trueth.
a The water and blood that came out of his ſide, declare that we haue our ſinnes waſhed by him, and he hath made full ſatisfaction for the ſame.
b Which teſtifieth to our hearts, that we be the children of God.
7 For there are three which beare record in
heauen, The Father, the Word, and the Holy
ghoſt, and theſe three are one.
8 And there are three which beare record in
earth, The Spirit, and Water, and Blood, and
theſe three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the wit-
neſſe of God is greater: For this is the witneſſe
of God, which he teſtifieth of his Sonne.
10 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God,
hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: Hee that belee
ueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he
beleeued not the record that God gaue of his
Sonne.
John 3.37.
11 And this is the record, that God hath gi-
uen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his
Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he
that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.
13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn3r

that beleeue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the sonne of God.

14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: 1.Iohn 3.22 that *if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desire of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that yee should pray for it.

17 *All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and there is sinne not vnto death. Mat.12.31, mark.3.29.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 Wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 We know that the sonne of God is come, and hath *giuen vs a mind to know him which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his sonne Iesus Christ: This same is very God, and eternall life. Luke 19.45

21 Babes, keepe your selues from ‖idoles, Amen. ‖Or, images

The ende of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioicing that her children walke in the truth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.

THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the [a] truth, and not I only, but also al that haue known the trueth:

a According to godlinesse, and not with any worldly affections.

2 For the trueths sake which d'welleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the sonne of the father in [b] trueth and loue.

b We cannot receiue ȝ grace of God, except wee haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue proceedeth.

4 I reioiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in the [c] trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement of the father.

c According to Gods word.

5 And nowe I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a newe commandement vnto thee: but that same which we haue had from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his commandements: This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke on your selues, that we lose not that we haue wrought: but that we may haue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this learning, *him receiue not to house, neither bid him God speede. Rom.16.17

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greete thee, Amen.

The end of the second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn3v

The third Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

2 He is glad of Gaius that he walked in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore chriſten in their perſecution.

THE elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wiſh in all things that thou proſpereſt and fareſt well, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioiced greatly when the brethren came, and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then for to heare how that my ſonnes walke [a] in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forwards on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deeds which he doeth, ieſting on vs with malitious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he himſelfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thruſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth well, is of God, but he that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: Yea, and we our ſelues alſo beare record, and yee know we that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write: but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers ſalute thee. Greete our friends by name.

[a] That is, in godly converſation, as they which haue both the knowledge and feare of God.

The end of the third Epiſtle of Saint Iohn.

The Epiſtle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admoniſheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to drawe away the heartes of the ſimple people from the trueth of God.

The Epiſtle of S. Simon and Iudes day.

IUDE the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, the brother of Iames, to them which are called and ſanctified in God the father, & preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation, it was needful for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that yee ſhould earneſtly [a] contend for the faith which was once giuen vnto the ſaints.

4 For there are certaine vngodly men craftily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonneſſe: & denying God, which is the onely Lord, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remembrance hereof, foraſmuch as ye once know this, how that the Lord after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * deſtroyed them which afterward beleeued not. Num. 14. 37. 2. Per. 2. 4.

6 * The Angels alſo which kept not their firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reſerued in euerlaſting chains vnder darkneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 * Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like manner defiled themſelues with fornication, and followed ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an enſample, and ſuffer the paine of eternall fire. Gen. 19. 24

8 Likewiſe theſe being deceiued by dreames defile the fleſh, deſpiſe rulers, and ſpeake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when hee ſtroue againſt the deuill, and diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not giue railing ſentence, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they know not, & what things they know

[a] Againſt aſſaults of Satan and heretikes.

naturally,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn4r

naturally, as beasts which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of *Cain, and are vtterly giuen to the errour of *Balaam for lucres sake, and haue perished in the gainesaying of *Core.

12 These are ‖ spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, without all feare feeding themselues: cloudes they are without water, carried about of windes, ‖ trees withered at fruit gathering, and without fruit, twise dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring starres, to whom is reserued the mist of darknesse for euer.

14 Enoch the seuenth from Adam, prophecied before of such, saying, Beholde, the Lorde shall come with thousands of saints,

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakings, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, *whose mouthes speake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence because of aduantage.

17 But yee beloued, remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 How that they told you, *that there should be mockers in the last time, which should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These are makers of sects, sleshly, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee dearely beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Jesus Christ vnto eternall life,

22 And haue compassion of some, ‖ separating them:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Vnto him that is able to keepe you free from sinne, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glorie with ioy,

25 To God our sauiour which onely is wise, be glorie, and maiestie, dominion, and power, now and euer, Amen.

Gen. 4. 8. Nū. 22. 11. num. 16. 1. 2. Pet. 1. 15.

‖ Or, rocks.

‖ Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruit harueſt is, & ſo the Greeke word importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruit: or, trees corrupting their owne fruit.

Pſal. 17. 10.

1. Tim. 4. 1. 1. Tim. 3. 1. 2. pet. 2. 3.

‖ Or, in putting difference.

The end of the Epistle of Saint Iude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The first Chapter.

1 The cause of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that read it. 4 Iohn writeth to the seuen Churches. 5 The maiestie and office of the sonne of God. 20 The vision of the candlestickes, and starres.

THE [a] Reuelation of Jesus Christ, which [b] God gaue vnto him, for to shewe vnto his seruauntes thinges which must shortly come to passe: & when he had sent, he shewed by his Angel vnto his seruant John,

2 Which bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Happie is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace from him which *is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, which is a faithfull witnesse, and *first begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And made *vs kings and priests vnto God and his father: to him be glorie and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Beholde, he commeth with the cloudes, and all eyes shall see him, and they also which pearced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 I John your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the ‖ Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as it had beene the voice of a trumpe,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first

a Of things which were hid before.

b Christ receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his owne doctrine, but it was hid in respect of vs, so that Christ as Lord and God reuealeth it to John his seruant, by the ministerie of his angel, to the edification of his Church.

Exo. 3. 14.

1. Cor. 15. 21.

Heb. 9. 14.

‖ Or, Sunday.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn4v

first and the last: that thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voice that spake to me. And when I was turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feet, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone euen as the Sunne in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet euen as dead: and he layed his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, *I am the first and the last,

Esa.44.4.

18 I am aliue, and was dead: and beholde, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therefore the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth foure Churches 5 to repentance, 10 to perseuerance, patience and amendment, 14 20 23 aswell by threatnings, 7 10 17 26 as by promises of reward.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things sayeth he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, and that walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and patience, and how thou canst not forbeare them which are euill: and hast examined them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes: or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will remoue thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which deeds I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the angel of the church of Smyrna, write, These things sayth he that is first and the last, which was dead, and is [a] aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art [b] rich:) and I know the blasphemie of them which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: beholde, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church of Pergamos, write, These things sayth he which hath the sharpe [c] sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and that thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of *Balaam, which taught ‖Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eat of meat sacrificed vnto idols, and commit fornication.

Num.24.14. ‖Someread, taught in Balac.

15 Euen so hast thou them that maintain the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write, These things sayth the Sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charity, seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy deeds, which are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezabel, which called herselfe a Prophetesse, to teach, and to deceiue my seruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eat meat sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I will cast her into a bed, & them that commit fornication with her into great aduersitie, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that *I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes.

Iere.11.20. and 17.10.

24 Vnto you I say, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not known the deepenesse of Satan, as they say, I will put vpon you none other burden:

a Thetermall liuinkie of Iesus Christ, is here most plainly declared, with his manhood and victorie ouer death, to assure his, that they shall not be ouercome by death.

b In spirituall treasure.

c The word of God is the sword with two edges.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn5r

25 But that which ye haue already, holde faſt till I come.
26 And whoſoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer nations:
Pſal.2.9. 27 *And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:
28 Euen as I receiued of my Father, ſo will I giue him the morning ſtarre.
29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

The iij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth the Churches or miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith, and to watching.

AND write vnto the Angel of the Church that is at Sardis, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy workes, euen that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and thou art dead.
2 Bee awake, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: For I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.
1.Theſſ.5.9 2.pet.3.10. 3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and holde faſt, and repent, *If thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.
Apo.20.12. phil.4.4. 5 He that ouercommeth, ſhalbe thus clothed in white aray, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, and I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.
6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.
7 And write vnto the Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy and True, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth.
8 I know thy works: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my ſayings, and haſt not denied my Name.
9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which call themſelues Ieweſ, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them that they ſhall come and worſhip before thy feete, and ſhall know that I haue loued thee.
10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.
11 Behold, I come ſhortly, holde that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take away thy crowne.
12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hieruſalem, which cõmeth downe out of heauen from my God: and I wil write vpon him my New name.
13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.
14 And vnto the Angel of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, Theſe things ſaith Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creatures of God.
15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.
16 So then becauſe thou art luke warme, and neither colde nor hot, I wil ſpew thee out of my mouth:
17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knoweſt not how that thou art wretched, and miſerable and poore, and blinde, and naked.
18 I counſell thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, that thy filthy nakednes doe not appeare, and annoynt thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.
Prou.3.2. hebr.12.5. 19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chaſten, be feruent therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſuppe with him, and he with me.
21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to ſit with mee in my Throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue ſitten with my Father in his Throne.
22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The viſion of the Maieſtie of God. 2 He ſeeth the Throne, and one ſitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie ſeates about it, with foure and twentie Elders ſitting vpon them, and foure beaſtes praiſing God day and night.

The Epiſtle on Trinitie Sunday.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen: and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet, talking with me, which ſaide, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be fulfilled hereafter.
2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the Throne.
3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Jaſper ſtone, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow about the Throne, in ſight like vnto Emeralde.
4 And about the Throne were foure and twentie ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twentie Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.
5 And out of the throne doe proceede lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.
6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe, like vnto Chriſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſtes full of eyes before and behinde.
7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Egle.
8 And the foure beaſts had eche of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they had no reſt day neither night,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn5v

saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory and honour, & thankes to him that sate on the Throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

Apoc. 5.12. 11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasures sake they are and were created.

The v. Chapter.

1 He seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8. 14 and therefore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the Angels praise the Lambe, and doe him worship, 9 for their redemption and other benefits.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backe side, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong Angel preaching with a lowd voyce, Who is worthy to open the Booke, and to loose the seales thereon?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders sayeth vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the Booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereon.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the Throne, and of the foure beastes, and in the mids of the Elders stood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hande of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure beastes and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

9 And they sung a newe song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of all kinreds, and tongues, and peoples, and nations:

1. Pet. 2.9. 10 And hast made vs vnto our God *Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels about the Throne, and about the beastes and the Elders, and heard thousande thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vj. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things follow the opening thereof.

AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noyse of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and beholde, there was a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the thirde seale, I heard the thirde beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and oile and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kil with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cried with a lowde voice, saying, Howe long tarriest thou Lord holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was saide vnto them that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants, & their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the sixth seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne was as black as sackcloth made of haire, & the Moone waxed all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle, when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Iles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bond man, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

Esai 2.19. osee 10.8. luke 23.30. 16 And said to the hils and rocks, *Fall on vs,

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn6r

and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:
17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vij. Chapter.

4. 9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

AND after that, I saw foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

The Epistle on al Saints day.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we shal haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheards.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of ꝑ tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white garmentes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation be ascribed to him that sitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood in the compasse of the throne, and of the Elders, and of the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanks, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arated in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou wotest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and made [a] them white by the blood of the Lambe.

a That is, the said long robes.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth in the throne will dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst, neither shall the Sunne light on them, neither any heate. Esai.49.10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the throne shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * ꝓ God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes. Esai.25.8. apoc.21.4.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The seuenth seale is opened, there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blow their Trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood before the altar, hauing a golden censer, and many odours were giuen vnto him, that he should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours which came of the prayers of Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and voices were made, and thunderings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 And the seuen angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to blow.

7 The first angel blew, and there was made haile and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the thirde part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second angel blew, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea turned to blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel blew, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part was turned to wormewood, ꝓ many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blew, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of starres, that the third part of them should be darkened: and the day was smitten that the third part of it should not shine, and like wise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the mids of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, because of the voices to come of the trump of the three angels which were yet to blow.

The ix. Chapter.

12 The first woe is past. 14 The foure angels that were bound are loosed. 18 And the third part of men is killed.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Nnnn6v

AND the firſt angel blew, and I ſawe a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and the ſmoke of the pit aroſe, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke Locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be vexed fiue moneths, and their paine was as the paine that commeth of a Scorpion, when he ſhall haue ſtricken a man

Eſai. 2.19. oſee 10.8, 6 *And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

Wiſd. 26.9. 7 *And the ſimilitude of Locuſts was like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like vnto golde, and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets when many horſes runne to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrewe tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Appollyon, that is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and beholde, two woes come yet after this.

13 And the firſt angel blewe, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the firſt angel which had the trumpe, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the horſemen of the armies were twenty thouſand times ten thouſand: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Jacint colour, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth fourth fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 And of theſe three was the third part of men killed, that is to ſay, of the fire, & of the ſmoke and of the brimſtone which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, repented not of the deedes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idols of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, neither heare, neither goe: Pſa. 113.4 & 134.15.

21 Alſo they repented not of their murders, and of their ſorceries, neither of their fornication, neither of their theftes.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Angel hath the booke open: 6 He ſweareth there ſhalbe no more time: 9 He giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

AND I ſawe another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were the Sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of braſſe.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and things which therein are, that there ſhould be no longer time,

7 But in the daies of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to blowe, and the miſterie of God ſhall be finiſhed, as he declareth to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſayd, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſayd vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhal *make thy belly bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth as ſweet as honie. Ezech. 2.9.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as honie: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my bellie was bitter.

11 And he ſayd vnto me, Thou muſt prophecie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The Temple is meaſured. 3 Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beaſt.

AND then was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood by, ſaying, Riſe, and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple

caſt

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo1r

cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they treade vnder foote forty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecie a thousand, two hundred, & threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are two Oliue trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and consumeth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, thus wise must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all manner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them and kill them.

8 And their bodies shall lye in the streets of the great Citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and they of the nations, shall see their bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shal not suffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and bee glad, and shall send gifts one to another: for these two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth:

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirite of life comming from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies saw them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine names of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were afraid, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the seuenth Angel blewe, and there were made great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sit before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should bee iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets and Saints, and to them that feare thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his temple the arke of his testament, and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and earthquake and much haile.

The xij. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the Sunne, &c.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres: ‖Or, signe.

2 And shee beeing with childe, cryeth, trauailing in birth, and pained ready to bee deliuered.

3 And there appeared another woonder in heauen, for behold a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile draweth the third part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, which shall rule all nations with a rodde of yron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels, The Epistle on S. Michael and all angels.

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that old Serpent, called the Deuill and Satanas, was cast out, which deceiueth all the world: and he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voice saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the word of his testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwel in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bene a flood: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the riuer which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the comman-

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo1v

dements of God, and haue the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

‖Some read, and hee stood.

18 And ‖ I stood on the sea sand.

The xiij. Chapter.

1. 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

AND I saw a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, & ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a Leopard, & his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the worlde wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

Gen.9.6. mat.26.5.

10 *He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: Hee that killeth with a sworde, must be killed with a sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And hee doeth all that the first beast could doe in his presence, and he causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worshippe the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those signes which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which hath the wound of a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a spirit vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bonde, that hee should giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is fiue hundred threescore and sixe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The notable companie of the lambe, 6 One Angel announceth the Gospel, 8 Another the fall of Babylon, 9 And the third warneth to flee from the beast. 18 Of the Lords haruest.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads. The Epistle on Innocents day.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the sound of many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from men, beeing the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without spotte before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voice, *Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worshippe him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaines of waters. Psal.146.6. Acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. Esa.21.8. ierem.51.8.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: yea, of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, and hee shall be punished in fire and brimstone, before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth by euermore: And they haue no rest day nor night which worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: Heere are they that keepe the commaundements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. Euen so sayeth the spirit, that they may rest from their labour, and their workes followe them.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo2r

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloude, and vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the Temple crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come to reape, for the * haruest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

Ioel 3.13. Mat.13.39. ‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyard of the earth, and cast it into the great winefatte of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and fiue hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The song of them that ouercome the beast.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassie Sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand on the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes,

Pfal.141.6. Lorde God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

Iere.10,7. 4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lorde, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: And all Gentiles shall come, and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was open in heauen:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, & hauing their breastes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoake of the glorie of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heed and watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first Angel went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and a sore botch vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel shedde out his viall vpon the Sea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel shedde out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lorde, which art, and wast, thou art righteous and that holy one, because thou hast giuen such iudgements:

6 For they haue shed out the blood of saints and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Euen so Lorde God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to burne men with feruent heate of fire.

9 And men boiled in great heate, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for their sorowes, and for their sores, and repented not their deeds.

12 And the first Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirites like frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe. Happie is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and men see his filthinesse. Mat.24.44. luke 12.39.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire: and there came a great voice out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there followed voices, thunderings, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the Citie of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cuppe of the wine of Iere.25.15.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo2v

the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 Euery Ile also fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talents, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The description of the great whore, 8 and her sins, and punishment.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried mee away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, precious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whordome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great maruell.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shew thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they beholde the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisedome. The seuen heads, are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shal giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings, and they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faithfull. 1.Tim.6.15 apoc.9.16.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

The xviij. Chapter.

3.9 The louers of the world are sorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon: 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

AND after that, I saw another Angel come from heauen, hauing great power, & the earth was lightened with his glorie.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Great Babylon is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule spirits, and a cage of al vncleane and hatefull birdes: Esai.21.9. ierc.51.8.

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen say, Come away from her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickednesse.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes, and powre in double to her in the same cup which she filled vnto you.

7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre yee in for her of punishment and sorow: for she said in her heart, I sit being a queene, * and am no widowe, and shall see no sorow. Esai.47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorow, and hunger, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they shall bewaile her, and the kings of the earth shall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth do weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and raines, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner vessels of Yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankinsence, and wine, and oile,

and

* That is, saide ye God, because that Antichrist and all wickednesse is taken out of the waye.

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo3r

and fine floure, and wheate, and beastes, & sheep, and horses, and charets, and bodies and soules of men.

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were wared rich, shall stand afarre off from her, for feare of the punishment of her, weeping and wayling,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raines, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and purple, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship gouernour, and all they that occupie ships, and shipmen, and as many as worke in the sea, stoode afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherin were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioice ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shal be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sound of a mill, shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: & the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine enchantments were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Praises are giuen to God for iudging the whore.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, [a] Alleluia: saluation and glory, and honour, and power be ascribed to the Lord our God:

a That is, praise ye God, because that Antichrist and all wickednesse is taken out of the world.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgments, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his seruants of her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, & worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Lord God all ye that are his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of much people, euen as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of strong thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioice, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed with pure and goodly raines: for the raines is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he said vnto me, Write, *Happie are they which are called vnto the supper of the Lambes mariage. And hee said vnto me, These are the true sayings of God. Mat.22.2,

10 And I fell at his feet, to worship him: And hee said vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimony of Jesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Jesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I sawe heauen open, and beholde a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make battell.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knewe but he himselfe.

13 *And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, & his name is called the word of God. Esa.63.2,

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, cloathed with white and pure raines.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the heathen: *and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winefat of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God. Psal.2.15.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, *King of King, and Lord of Lords. 1.Tim 6.16 apo.17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel stand in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie by the mids of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of high captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men, & bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make battell against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that receiued the beasts marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sworde of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let loose, vexeth the Church grieuously.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee tooke the Dragon,

that

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo3v

that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satanas, and bound him a thousand yeres,
3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and he shut him vp, and set a seale on him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed for a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.
5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be the Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.
7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison:
8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Ezec. 39.2. *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: whose number is as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went vp in the plain of the earth, and compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:
10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shall be tormented day and night for euermore.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more found.
12 And I sawe the dead both small and great stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is Apoc. 3.5. and 21.17. the booke of life: and the dead were iudged of those things which were written in the bookes, phil. 4.3. according to their deedes.
13 And the sea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deeds.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.
15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

The xxj. Chapter.

3. 14 The blessed estate of the godly, 8. 27 and the miserable condition of the wicked.

Esai. 65.17. 2. pet. 2.13. AND I sawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: *for the first heauen, and the first earth were vanished away, and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy citie new Hierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garnished for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he wil dwell with them, and they shall bee his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, and be their God.
4 *And God shal wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are gone. Esai. 45.19. apoc. 7.17
5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayde, *Behold, I make all things new. And he sayd vnto me, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull. Esa. 43.19.
6 And he sayd vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the well of the water of life freely. Apoc. 1.8. and 22.13.
7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.
8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, & murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shewe thee the bride, the lambs wife.
10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great citie, holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,
11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper, cleare as Chrystall:
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.
13 On the East side three gates, and on the North side three gates, and towards the South three gates, and from the West three gates.
14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.
15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.
16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.
17 And he measured the wall therof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleere glasse.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,
20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysophrasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct: the twelfth an Amethyst.
21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were shining glasse.
22 And I sawe no temple there in: for the

Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

fol. Oooo4r

Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

Esai.60.19. 23 * And the citie hath no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of God did lighten it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

Esai.60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour vnto it.

Esai.60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night.

26 And they shall bring the glory, and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shal in no wise enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh lies: but they only which are * written in the lambes booke of life.

Phil.4.3. apoc.1.5. and 20.12.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, clearer as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer was there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood serued to heale the people withall.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shalbe in their foreheads.

Esai.60.19. 5 * And there shall be no night there, & they needs no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And he said vnto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly: Happie is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I John saw these things, & heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to * worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things. Apo.19.10.

9 Then saith he vnto mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and the fellow seruant of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: but worship God.

10 And he saieth vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euill, let him doe euill still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his deedes shall be. Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Esai.41.6. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that their power may be in the tree of life, & may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without shall be dogges, and inchanters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth or maketh leasings.

16 I Jesus sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say also, Come. * And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely. Esai.55.1.

18 I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke:

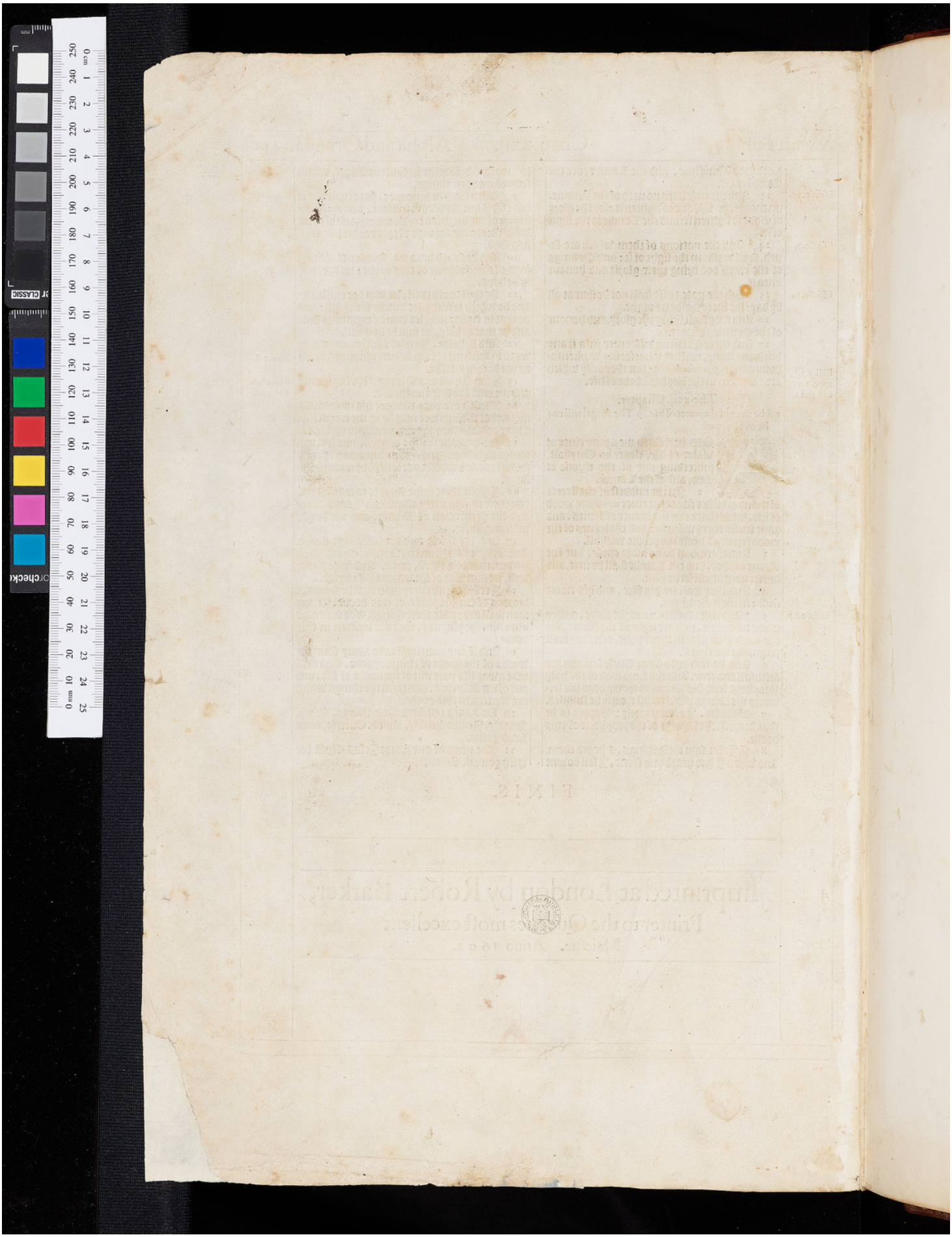
19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saieth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lorde Jesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

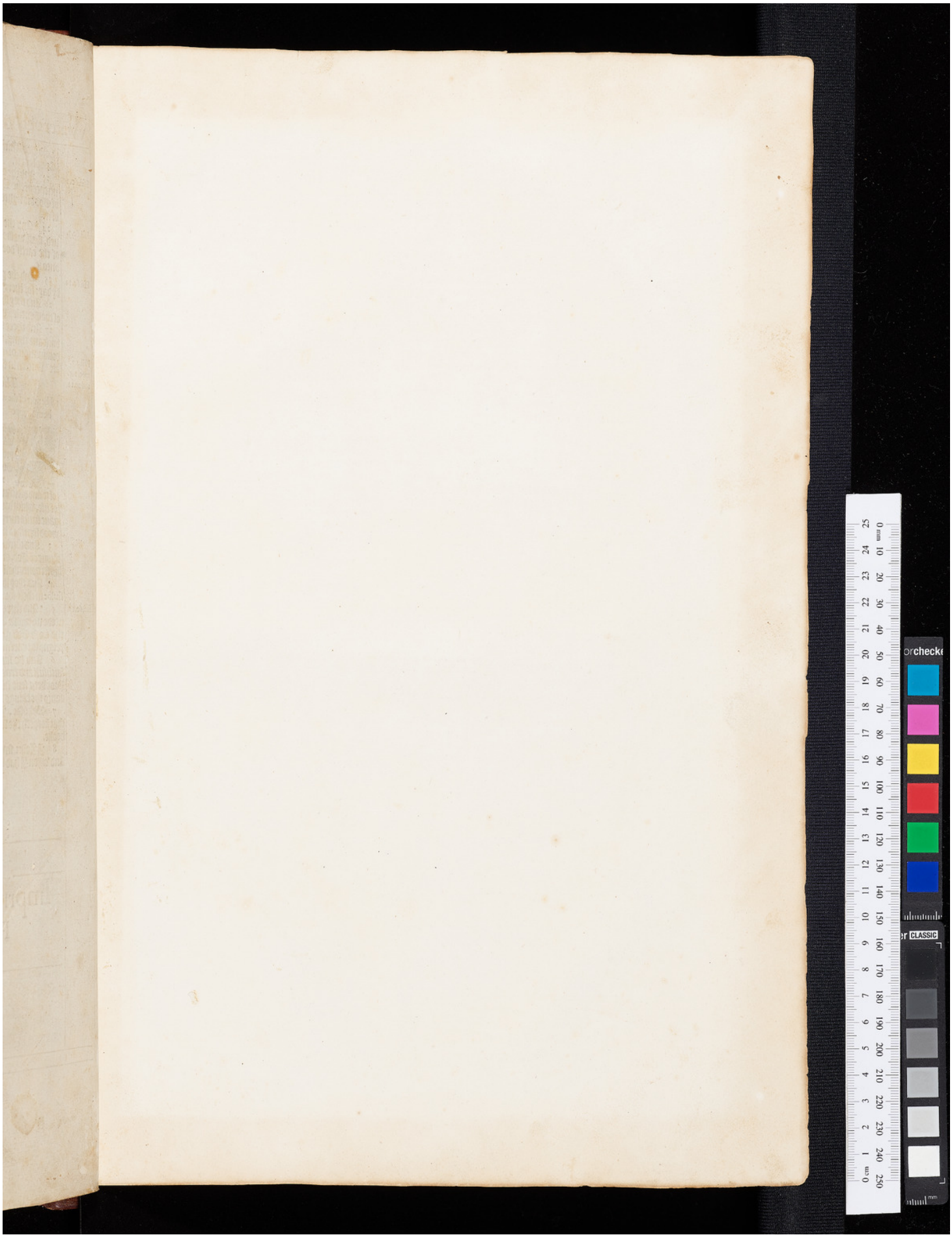
FINIS.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker,
Printer to the Queenes most excellent
Maiestie. Anno 1602.



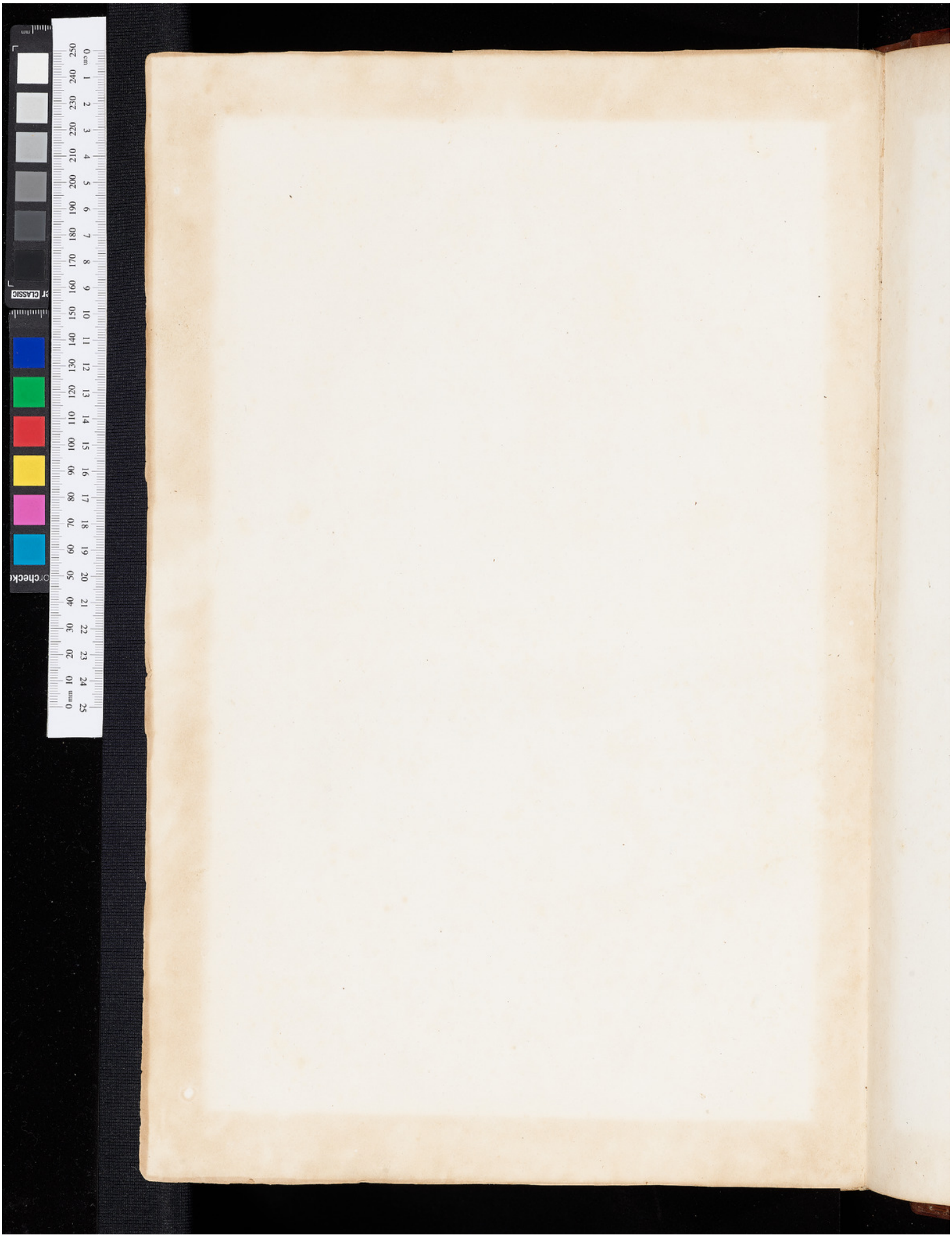
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

First lower flyleaf recto



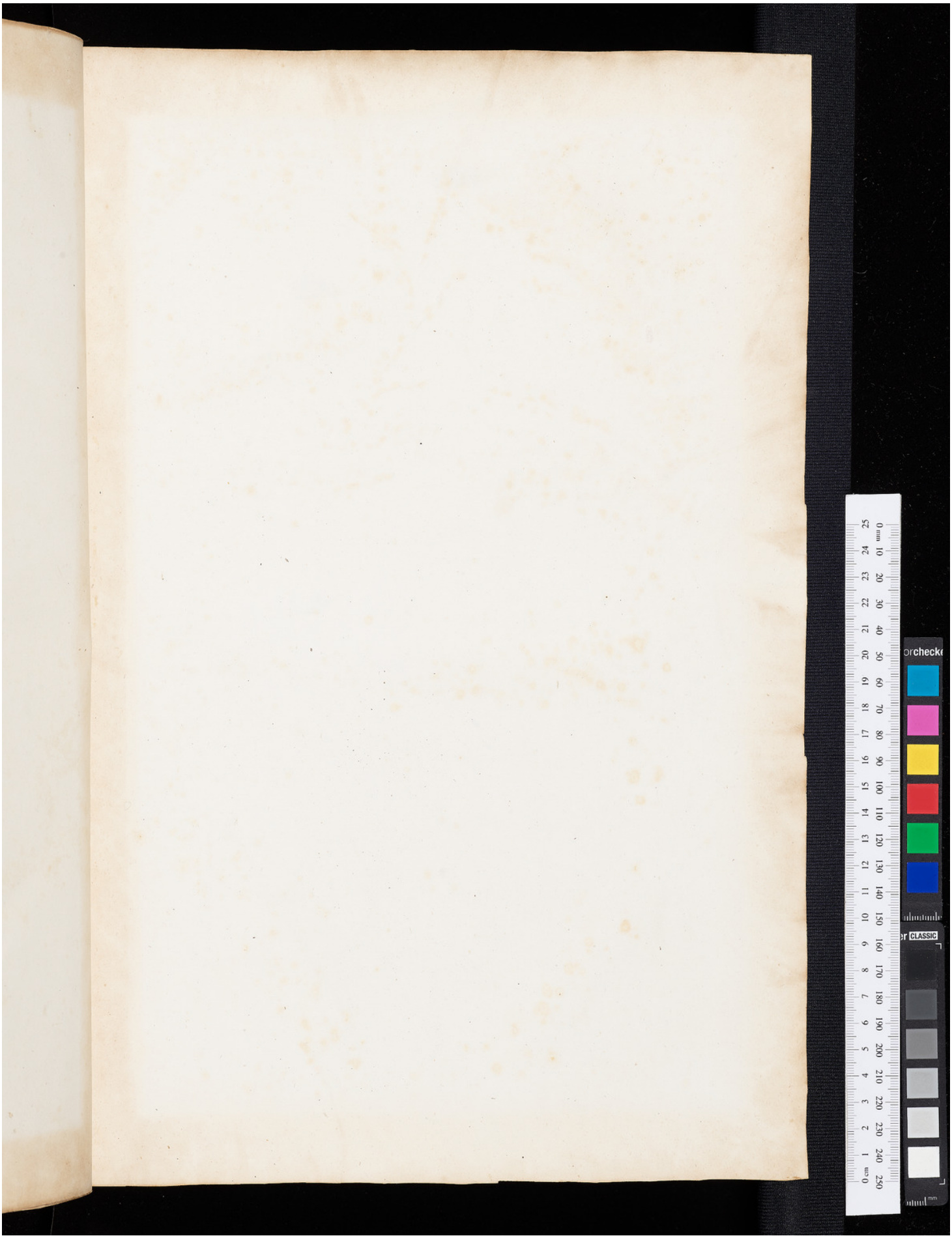
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

First lower flyleaf verso



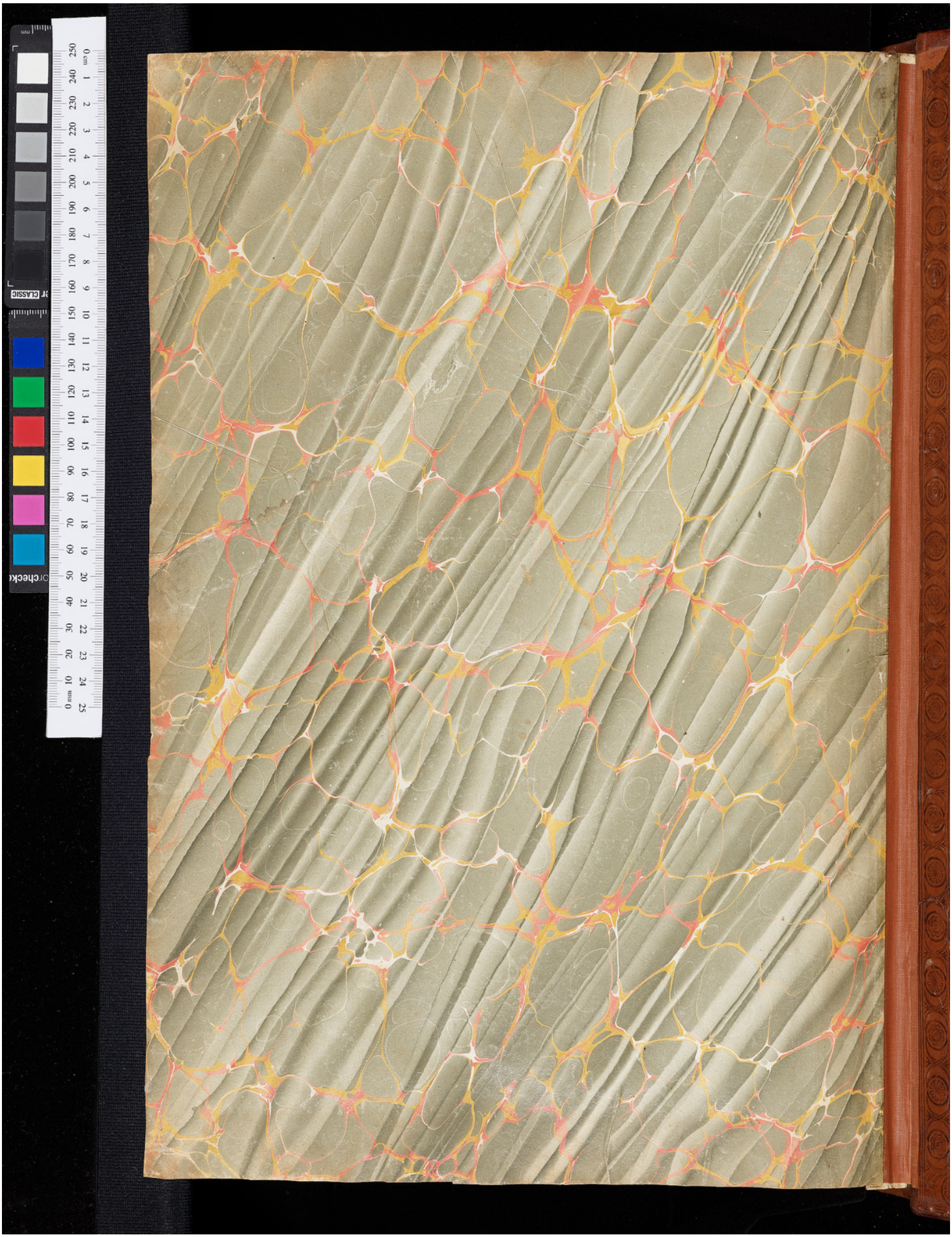
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Second lower flyleaf recto



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Second lower flyleaf verso



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Inside lower board



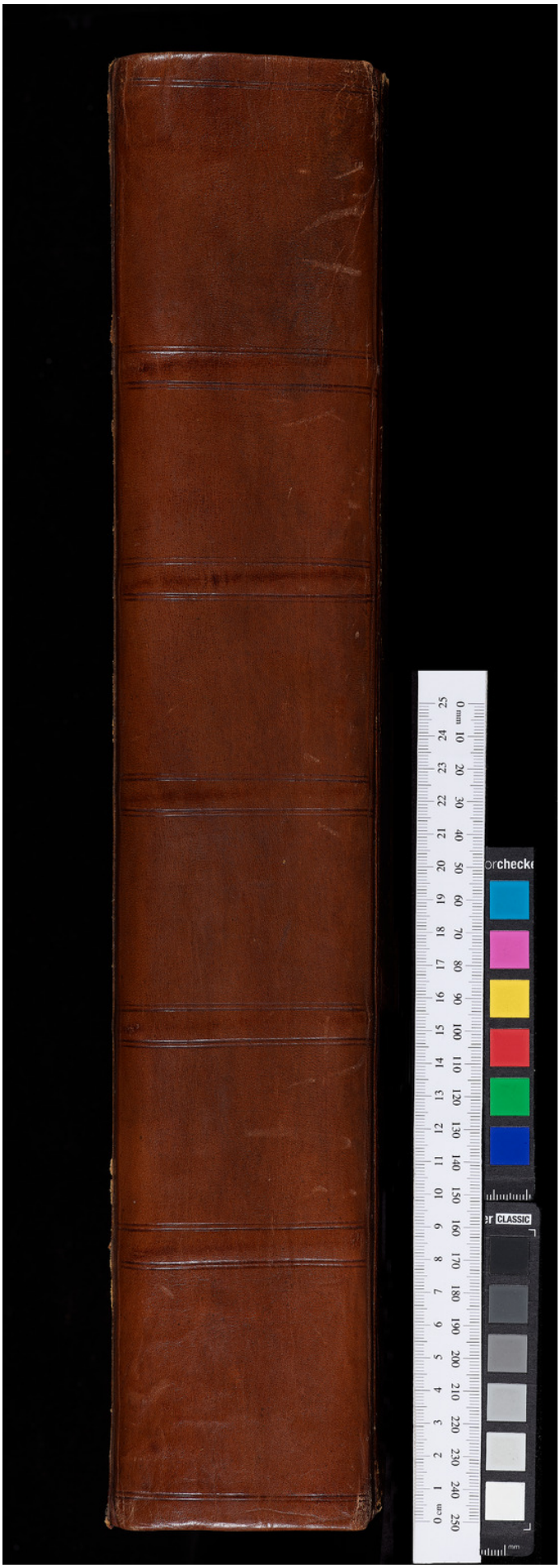
Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Lower board



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Spine



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Fore-edge



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Head



Bodleian Library Arch. A b.18

Tail

